This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

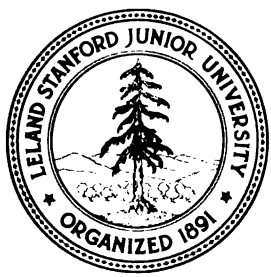
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Gift of

Mr. Tate Holt



STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

Digitized by Google

W 45.5

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE REPUBLICATION, in its entirety, of the *War of the Rebellion: Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies,* is a service project undertaken by the National Historical Society in the interest of libraries and scholars who have long needed a reissue of this indispensable work. Each of the 128 volumes is published in full, including the *Index,* and all are heavily bound in buckram for long and continued use. This and other volumes of the set are available only from the National Historical Society.

Copyright © 1972 by

THE NATIONAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY
Gettysburg, Pa. 17325

The National Historical Society seeks to expand and enrich knowledge of the American past and, through its programs and services, to bring its members a fuller appreciation and deeper understanding of the people and events that came together to create the great history that is our heritage.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

WAR OF THE REBELLION:

A COMPILATION OF THE

OFFICIAL RECORDS

OF THE

UNION AND CONFEDERATE ARMIES.

PREPARED, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR, BY

The late Lieut. Col. ROBERT N. SCOTT, Third U. S. Artillery.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF

Lieut. Col. HENRY M. LAZELLE, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry.

PURSUANT TO ACTS OF CONGRESS.

SERIES I—VOLUME XXII—IN TWO PARTS.

PART II—CORRESPONDENCE.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1888.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PART II.—VOL. XXII.

CORRESPONDENCE, ORDERS, AND RETURNS RELATING TO OPERATIONS IN MISSOURI, ARKANSAS, KANSAS, THE INDIAN TERRITORY, AND DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST, FROM JANUARY 1 TO DECEMBER 31, 1863.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 1, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

I have the honor to send herewith copy of my reply * to Major-General Holmes' letter of the 7th ultimo, in which, by direction of his commander-in-chief, he asks full information in regard to the execution of ten men, by order of Brigadier-General McNeil, Missouri State Militia, some time since in Northeastern Missouri.

The question is one of some delicacy, and I hope my solution of it will meet the approval of the General-in-Chief.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

NORTHERN MISSOURI, *January* 1, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Your memorialists, loyal citizens of the United States and of the State of Missouri, respectfully represent that, since the outbreak of the present rebellion, Northern Missouri, in common with the southern part of the State, has been infested by hordes of lawless depredators, popularly known as guerrillas, though styling themselves "Confederate soldiers," led by desperate and unprincipled men, having not even the form of official commissions from the authorities of the so-called Confederate States, and whose modes of warfare have been only those resorted to and practiced by highway robbers, thieves, murderers, and assassins. Not having from any source a recognition as belligerents, they have, nevertheless, not scrupled to wage relentless war against the Government of the United States and of the State of Missouri, and against the peace, safety, and happiness of the loyal citizens of this State. In

* See Curtis to Holmes, December 27, 1862, Part I, p. 879

Digitized by Google

thus doing, they have causelessly murdered non-combatants by hanging, by shooting, by cutting their throats, and by divers other cruel, inhuman, and outrageous methods. They have fired into railroad trains, killing and maiming soldiers and citizens, and placing in imminent peril the lives of women and children. They have burned and destroyed railroad bridges, thereby causing trains filled with non-combatants to be precipitated into streams, killing, drowning, and wounding many persons, including women and children. They have, in the darkness of night, summoned citizens to the doors of their dwellings and there shot them dead. They have deliberately, and without provocation, fired into dwellings, placing in extreme jeopardy the lives of innocent and helpless persons therein. They have abducted citizens from their dwellings and families and murdered them secretly, and by methods unknown to the community at large. They have practiced inhuman and diabolical cruelties upon prisoners in their hands by brutally whipping and hanging them until nearly dead. And all this has been done for no other reason than that the parties thus murdered and outraged were, and had been, true and faithful in their allegiance to the United States. More than this, they have robbed the loyal citizens of Northern Missouri of hundreds of thousands of dollars' worth of property, taking in numerous instances the only horse from a needy and dependent family. They have stripped thousands of families of clothing, money, grain, cattle, wagons, arms, and ammunition, and, in short, of everything which their cupidity could lead them to covet or their wants to desire. Nor have these operations been confined to a few or remote localities. Every county, every community, has thus been scourged, until scarcely a loyal family has remained untouched. Thus these desperadoes desolated the whole land, establishing a reign of terror. Under this scourge many loyal citizens have fled from the State to preserve their lives; many have been forced to abandon their families and take refuge in the Federal army, and for weeks and months thousands have been nightly driven to the woods and fields to find shelter from the fury of these prowling fiends.

Your Excellency will not, however, understand that during all this time the United States and State Governments have been inactive in their efforts to crush out rebellion in this section of the State. Many thousand troops have occupied and held the various important points in Northern Missouri, and at no time have these guerrillas been able to withstand, in open conflict, by any combination of their forces, the regularly organized troops of the Government. But the character of their warfare and their intimacy with the topography of the country have been such that eighteen months' experience has demonstrated that organized troops, in however large bodies, simply holding isolated points, with ample power to control any given point, but governed only by the rules and methods of ordinary and regular warfare, could not check the outrages referred to, nor assure peace and safety to the loyal people. Experience long since convinced the military authorities of this department that something more was necessary than the mere occupancy of the country by Federal troops and the dispersion of aggregated bands of marauders. Hence the orders of Generals Halleck and Schofield, the point of which was that all guerrillas taken in arms should be shot. Had those orders in every instance been strictly carried out, it cannot be doubted that the effect would have been most happy. But too many such persons fell into the hands of our military authorities, who lacked the nerve to administer the required penalty. The result was thousands of these desperadoes were released on parole and bond; the country was

Digitized by Google

again overrun by them, and their reiterated acts of brigandism were none the less violent or atrocious that they involved the additional crime of perjury. Oaths and bonds imposed no restraint upon such persons, whose demoniac passions now burned with a new and doubly heated flame.

It was in these dark days, when this whole section was in terror and dismay at the unchecked and apparently uncontrollable outrages of these men, that Brig. Gen. John McNeil, Missouri State Militia, commanding the Division of Northeastern Missouri, caused ten of these persons, all of whom had been, and at the time of their capture were, participants in the outrages of the general nature recited, to be publicly executed at Palmyra, in this State. The immediate occasion for this execution was the abduction and undoubted murder by these men, or their associates in crime, of one Andrew Allsman, a loyal citizen of Palmyra, a non-combatant, a man respectable in character and advanced in years. It was not, however, simply to avenge his death that ten criminals were executed. It was, additionally, to vindicate the power and authority of law and of the Government; to strike terror into the hearts of those whom no sentiments of right, honor, or justice could reach. It was to give safety and peace to this distracted country, and to assure the now almost incredulous people that the Government was not utterly powerless for their protection. It was a stroke absolutely essential to teach traitors that they could not, and should not, with impunity, outrage the rights and sacrifice the happiness and safety of whole communities. The act has achieved its desired purpose. The law and the supremacy of our Government are vindicated. Citizens return in peace and safety to their homes. They are no longer assassinated at pleasure by lawless ruffians. They feel that in truth they have a Government, and that that Government is, indeed, able and willing to cover them with its protecting shield.

Your memorialists have observed with many apprehensions the demand made by Jefferson Davis, President of the so-called Confederate States, for the delivery of General McNeil to the Confederate authorities. We therefore adopt this method and take this occasion of laying before you a representation of the condition and experience of Missouri during the progress of this rebellion, believing this only necessary to convince Your Excellency that the act of General McNeil in the premises was not only in accordance with the spirit of the general orders then and now in force in this department, but that it was the only measure which could restore peace and assure safety to the loyal citizens of Northern Missouri. In view of all the facts, therefore, your memorialists most heartily approve of the act of General McNeil as specified, and do hereby earnestly entreat the Government of the United States not to surrender that officer to those demanding him, but to approve and sustain his act in the premises, believing that in so doing he not only had in view and subserved the high and sacred interests of our whole country, but also showed himself to be a good soldier and a true and humane patriot.

Expressing the highest confidence in your administration, and the sincerest wish that the blessings of Heaven may attend your efforts to restore our country to a condition of perfect unity, peace, and prosperity, and assuring you that all our influence is given you in your endeavors to achieve such a glorious consummation, we remain your loyal fellow-citizens.*

* Numerously signed by citizens of Clarke, Lewis, and Shelby Counties.

Digitized by Google

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *January* 1, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your dispatch of the 29th was received last night. I will be ready to move to-morrow, as you may direct, but will await your reply to my dispatch of yesterday, suggesting a movement eastward. It is evident that another advance of the enemy cannot be made as far west as this place. He cannot supply his army west of the Ozark and Huntsville line, and probably not there. I might move as far east as Huntsville, and then, if necessary, north from that point. The enemy would not dare to move north via Yellville or Carrollton, with my force at Huntsville. There would be some difficulty in getting supplies from Springfield, but it could be done. I have no information of Hindman's force, later than that obtained by Generals Blunt and Herron, at Van Buren. They are convinced that McCulloch had come up, but started back the day before their arrival. A retreat had been determined on before the attack by our troops. Whether the rebels are going below Little Rock or intend to advance on some line east of here remains to be determined. I propose to leave in this part of Arkansas a small brigade, composed of the Indians and the Arkansas cavalry, which will be sufficient to take care of it and the Indian Territory. The remainder of the Kansas Division can be spared for an eastward movement. General Blunt concurs with me in this opinion.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, *January* 1, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

General Blunt desires to go to Leavenworth to attend to business connected with his district. I do not feel at liberty to withhold my consent, since, as district commander, he is independent of me. He can, doubtless, be spared better now than a month hence. If General Blunt is to retain command of his division, it seems to me that it will be necessary to place the Kansas district under some other officer, or, if he is to retain command of the district, he should be relieved from that of the division in the field. The latter would, I believe, be the wiser arrangement of the two. The operations of the army, since I left it, have been a series of blunders, from which it narrowly escaped disaster where it should have met with complete success. At Prairie Grove Blunt and Herron were badly beaten in detail, and owed their escape to a false report of my arrival with re-enforcements. I state this simply as a fact which it is my duty to let you know, without intending to pass censure upon any officer. This it would be improper for me to do without seeing their official reports, which I have not.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 2, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of December 29, by the hand of Mr. Strong, is just received. The day I telegraphed you suspending the order in relation to Dr. McPheeters, he, with Mr. Bates, the Attorney-General, appeared before me and left with me a copy of the order mentioned. The doctor also showed me the copy of an oath which he said

Digitized by Google

he had taken, which is, indeed, very strong and specific. He also verbally assured me that he had constantly prayed in church for the President and Government, as he had always done before the present war. In looking over the recitals in your order, I do not see that this matter of the prayer, as he states it, is negatived, nor that any violation of his oath is charged, nor, in fact, that anything specific is alleged against him. The charges are all general; that he has a rebel wife and rebel relations; that he sympathizes with rebels, and that he exercises rebel influence. Now, after talking with him, I tell you frankly I believe he does sympathize with the rebels, but the question remains whether such a man, of unquestioned good moral character, who has taken such an oath as he has, and cannot even be charged with violating it, and who can be charged with no other specific act or omission, can, with safety to the Government, be exiled upon the suspicion of his secret sympathies. But I agree that this must be left to you, who are on the spot; and if, after all, you think the public good requires his removal, my suspension of the order is withdrawn, only with this qualification, that the time during the suspension is not to be counted against him. I have promised him this. But I must add that the United States Government must not, as by this order, undertake to run the churches. When an individual in a church or out of it becomes dangerous to the public interest he must be checked, but let the churches, as such, take care of themselves. It will not do for the United States to appoint trustees, supervisors, or other agents for the churches.

Yours, very truly,

A. LINCOLN.

P. S.—The committee, composed of Messrs. Yeatman, Filley (Mr. Broadhead not attending), has presented your letter and the memorial of sundry citizens. On the whole subject embraced exercise your best judgment, with a sole view to the public interest, and I will not interfere without hearing you.

A. LINCOLN.

JANUARY 3, 1863.

JANUARY 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Washington, D. C.:

General Blunt reports that Colonel Phillips, Third Indian Regiment, whom he sent out with cavalry, drove Coffee, Stand Watie, and other forces over the Arkansas at Fort Gibson, destroying fortifications, barracks and commissary buildings, Fort Davis, and the buildings used for stores. The Indians, under McIntosh and Stand Watie, express a desire to surrender and return to their allegiance to our Government.

The destruction of boats, forts, and barracks must greatly incommode the enemy. We cannot easily obtain supplies for operations in Western Arkansas.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 2, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Fayetteville, Ark.:*

General Blunt will be allowed to choose. If he desires to come in, I wish him to report this way.

Digitized by Google

The main force should move east, keeping as far down as roads, supplies, and the enemy's movements will justify.

General Brown telegraphs that he has a report of force collecting at Berryville. If so, it threatens your rear by Roaring River route.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, *January* 2, 1863.

Hon. JOHN S. PHELPS,
Military Governor of Arkansas, Saint Louis:

I respectfully suggest the propriety of organizing the militia of this part of the State, so that they may protect their homes. If you concur, I will endeavor to give the necessary assistance to officers authorized by you to enroll and organize the loyal men. Very few volunteers for the general service can be obtained, but I believe all the loyal men will gladly do duty as local militia.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 2, 1863.

General DAVIDSON:

While the Army of the Frontier is so far away, Warren has to guard Springfield, and while there are still apprehensions in your rear you had best not go forward. I am shifting forces to support you. Did you lose any pontoons? Have you got your boat completed at Van Buren? Telegraph freely and fully. I have been terribly pressed for aid at Columbus and Memphis, but think matters are now safe. Have sent force to reoccupy New Madrid, that was foolishly abandoned.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. LEFT WING, FORCES U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Columbus, Ky., January 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: General Osterhaus, *en route* for his command, passed here last evening. From him I learned your wishes touching our early departure for Helena. I have steadily kept before General Davies your wishes that your forces should not be scattered or detained one day longer in this department than his necessities should require. General Grant has ordered General Davies to move us to Memphis immediately. General Davies has asked General Halleck for instructions. General Tuttle, now here, is very desirous to retain all of your Iowa regiments as a command for himself. I discover that he is hard at work among the colonels to influence them in the direction of General Grant; complains bitterly that General Grant has been badly treated in the distribution of the new troops from the Northwest. These are straws that indicate clearly what is in the wind. I fear that, if we are set down at Memphis, we shall bid good-by to the Department of the Missouri. It seems to me that after the liberal contribution you have made to the down-river expedition your department cannot well spare any more regiments.

Digitized by Google

We had a grand scare here yesterday. General Davies sent an aide to me in great haste, at 9 a. m., with the intelligence that we were attacked on the right, and ordered my command into line of battle immediately. We Missourians astonished the general commanding with our prompt attention to orders, and, indeed, it would have pleased the venerable Pea Ridge himself to have seen his boys spring to arms. Not an attack had we. Happy New Year was not disturbed by mortality lists, or groans from the wounded. The irregular discharge of arms by the guard relieved had created the alarm. Colonel Moore, with the Twenty-first Missouri and Thirty-third Iowa, is out on the railroad line 20 miles. Construction trains are within 8 miles of each other, but there is much trestle work to rebuild. I fear General Davies will not be able to open and maintain the line. Memphis must be made the base of supplies for General Grant's army. Colonel Hughes has gone to repossess New Madrid. No rebel force has yet occupied the post. It was a great shame to have abandoned it at all. Colonel Scott ought to be ordered back there, and send Colonel Hughes, with his full regiment, down the river. I am now waiting telegram from you touching our destination below. I fear you will have to telegraph General Halleck before we are again in your department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,

Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. LEFT WING, FORCES AT FORT COLUMBUS, KY.,
January 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES,
Commanding District of Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of orders from General Curtis, directing me to proceed to Helena, at the earliest possible moment, with the forces from his department temporarily on duty at this post.

General Gorman, anticipating my arrival at Helena with the forces from General Curtis now on duty here, ordered nearly all of his command to join General Sherman in his expedition against Vicksburg. The rebel forces of Hindman and Marmaduke, having been driven from Van Buren, will probably concentrate with the force at Austin and march on Helena, while General Gorman is weak. I would like your permission to commence the shipment of my regiments at the earliest moment you consider the safety of Columbus will permit; the Twenty-first Missouri and Thirty-third Iowa being now out on the railroad with construction train, had better remain until they can be spared from the line. Will you allow me to order transportation for the Thirty-third and Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, Tenth Missouri Cavalry, and Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry? The Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry might be given to me in place of the Thirty-third Iowa, now out on the line. You will then have three Iowa, one Missouri, and one Illinois regiment left here, in addition to the regulars.

General Curtis is so very urgent that I should lose no time in getting forward after your safety is beyond doubt, that I now respectfully request that I be permitted to order the necessary transportation.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,

Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIS A. GORMAN, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I am moving the Army of the Frontier eastward, but cautiously. They have to move on the north side of the Boston Mountains, not being able to get supplies in the immediate valley.

If you received my late letters, you will understand my reasons for apprehending great difficulty in using the Arkansas River as a military line of operations. We want both the White and Arkansas, so you can fall back on the White River if the Arkansas dries up, as it will. Helena will also have to be occupied, and I hope you have not even temporarily abandoned it. We must have a position for stores which is not liable to be overflowed.

Colonel Chipman says remonstrances have been sent against detention of troops at Columbus. This was by order of General Halleck, and probably necessary to you and to the country.

Hindman is either moving east or south. It is very likely he will try to form a junction with General Holmes.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 2, 1863.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN, *Helena:*

DEAR COLONEL: Happy New Year to you and the general. I wrote the general before noon, but the express carrier will stay till to-morrow.

Your letter of the 27th is received, giving first news of our boats entering Yazoo River. I suppose things would not, could not, come together according to plans made on such a varying sliding scale. General Sherman's letters disclose (as they should not) his forces, Grant's, and all their movements, and it is easy to see there is not one chance in five these moves can meet. Still, if Sherman gets ahead of the rebel movements, he may find a small force only at Vicksburg and take it easily.

When Commodore Davis and myself went up to Cairo, and proposed the move, Memphis had a small garrison and was not near as strong as now. I have great confidence in our troops, but wish we had more cool and sagacious arrangements for the great river move.

The general's whole line seems to have been left in a crazy kind of style, and General Davies seems to have been quite possessed. I have been doing all in my power to save the fragments, and hope things are now about safe.

All the officers who, like myself, have served on the Arkansas concur with me in saying that river will only do for a dash. If a fleet goes up it there is no safety; it is more than likely to be caught by a fall that leaves the boats high and dry.

The weather continues rainy, and the river is in fine condition. If the rain continues it will help us. Helena is the only dry spot when the river is high, and if these rains continue, as I said in a former letter, we may be inundated at Napoleon before sixty days. However bad the roads may be, we must use them in any move west, for we cannot get boats enough to carry all the equipment of a proper force up those shallow or small rivers. Swamps will have to be bridged and difficulties overcome, let us go either way.

Digitized by Google

General J. H. Lane says Blunt and Herron are both made major-generals. They have disposed of Hindman's army, so far as the West is concerned. I expect it will now join Holmes somewhere near Little Rock.

My table is overrun with business, and I must not indulge my pen.

Colonel Colburn has joined my staff. Think he appears well disposed for duty. He and Carr have both served long in Arkansas, and both say the Arkansas River is a trap.

Give my regards to all my friends and my denunciations to my foes. I am told by a man direct from Arkansas that the rebels have included me among those who are to have no quarter.

I am sorry indeed to hear of the loss of Mrs. Craig's house by burning. It was so beautiful, I feel as if it must indeed be mourned. Alas, this is war; although it was the negroes who did it, still, it is the result of war.

The President has, as you will see, issued his mandate declaring all slaves in Arkansas and Mississippi free. I hope there will be no further attempt to ignore my free papers in Arkansas.

All join in kind regards.

Very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 3, 1863.

M. C. MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General:*

Bearer of dispatches from Vicksburg left there Sunday noon. General Sherman was fighting his way back to Vicksburg. Steamer Blue Wing, with ordnance stores, taken by the rebels and carried up the Arkansas. I have urged that every transport boat should be armed with two small howitzers. Why not do it? Such a loss costs more than howitzers to arm the whole fleet. Can't this be done? It should be.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Grant has ordered all my force now at Columbus to Memphis. This strips the country about Cairo and New Madrid, leaving no reserve in this region. General Davies has stripped everything, got all I could spare for temporary purposes, taken my garrison from New Madrid, and then stopped a regiment I sent to resume New Madrid. General Grant cannot be apprised of these facts. Please check matters. At Columbus they need something.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *Washington, January* 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Grant wants the regiment of heavy artillery at Saint Louis to hold the points on the Mississippi River while he sends more reenforcements to Vicksburg. Can you not spare them for that purpose? There seems little necessity now for much force in Saint Louis.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have no artillery regiment at Saint Louis. A battery is being made ready to send down to New Madrid. I have only infantry enough to guard prisoners, and about 200 old men to guard forts. I suppose you have my dispatch of this morning.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fayetteville, January 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I cannot suppress a feeling of surprise and disappointment that my statement of well known facts of great importance to the interests of the service were received by you in the spirit manifested in your telegraphic dispatch of yesterday.

I expressed my belief that the wiser of two arrangements between which it seemed necessary to choose very soon, if not immediately, would be to leave General Blunt in command of his district rather than of a division in the field, and gave as a reason for my belief, "The operations of the army since I left it have been a series of blunders, from which it narrowly escaped disaster, when it should have met with complete success. At Prairie Grove Blunt and Herron were badly beaten in detail, and owed their escape to a false report of my arrival with re-enforcements." Desirous not to appear as gratuitously censuring any officer, I added, "I state this simply as a fact which it is my duty to let you know, without intending to pass censure upon any officer. This it would be improper for me to do without seeing their official reports, which I have not," and I might have added, probably will not, as they are made to you and not to me.

In reply, after speaking of "errors" and "shortcomings" in my official report lately submitted to you, you say "I note also what you say of blunders which transpired in your absence under Generals Blunt and Herron. I do not perceive, as you intimate, any necessity of your anticipating their own reports of their own affairs, which, in due time, I trust they will do more fully than they have yet done."

From this language I must conclude that you regard it as no business of mine that I find on my return my command cut up and demoralized by a most stupid "series of blunders," and that "their own reports of their own affairs" alone are to decide whether it will be wise or unwise to retain officers of my command in their present positions.

You cannot fail to recollect that I have uniformly spoken of Generals Blunt and Herron in terms of commendation; that after the battle of Prairie Grove I expressed only regret that their success had not been as complete as I could have hoped for, and that both before and after that battle I expressed not only a willingness, but a desire, to leave to them the opportunity of gaining whatever of laurels were to be won by this army. Now, when better information has compelled me to modify my former opinion, and I suggest that the good of the service would be promoted by leaving one of the officers named in command of a district rather

Digitized by Google

than of a division in the field, I am informed in substance that such suggestions are unnecessary and even impertinent.

I certainly desire to do my duty as an officer, and when, in my opinion, this duty requires it, I do not hesitate to state, officially, facts, however disagreeable, concerning those officially connected with me. If, however, my views of what is required for the good of the public service, as connected with my command, are to be received with an intimation that I am meddling with the affairs of others, I must, in self-defense, hold my peace, or at least reserve the expression of my views for those who will treat them with the respect due their sincerity, whether they be wise or unwise, necessary or unnecessary.

Hereafter, general, as heretofore, I shall cheerfully endeavor to carry out to the fullest extent in my power whatever orders you may give me, but I cannot again place myself in position, by making suggestions to my superior, to have my views received with expressions of contempt. I will endeavor, general, to limit my communications to matters which cannot possibly wound the feelings, official or personal, which you may entertain toward any officer of my command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, January 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: Yours of December 29, 1862, was received by the hands of General Vandever this day, by which I am informed that you had received my dispatch of the 23d, also my subsequent dispatch of the 25th, by Lieutenant [William M.] Stimpson, and by the latter officer I received yours of December 30, addressed to Colonel Chipman, opened by him, and sent forward on his way to Columbus and Cairo, where he went by special dispatch boat to communicate with you by telegram, and to hasten General Fisk's brigade from Columbus to this point, if possible. The draft of General Grant upon this force has left me without force enough to attack the enemy at any vital point. The tri-monthly reports sent you show my strength in detail.

The reason I sent 13,000 instead of 12,000 men is explained by the fact that General Blair had a sort of roving commission, and insisted upon taking his entire brigade, and I would have been compelled to break up General Steele's division or General Blair's brigade to have made the number exact. As it was, perhaps, after deducting the hangers-on and inefficient, there was not more than a fraction over 12,000. I felt also that it would gratify you that I had so thoroughly responded to General Grant's wishes, a desire which you had indicated in all your letters.

The stampede about Columbus and on the river above seems to have been more fussy than formidable. Before any of your guns are spiked in this section. I promise you somebody shall be hurt.

There are now lying at the wharf 25 steamers, 8 loaded with commissary stores and supplies for the army at Vicksburg; 6 traders' boats; all the rest light-draught and of small capacity; 1 ordnance boat and 1 commissary boat. I can use the traders' boats, as I will if necessary. I am shipping to Saint Louis all the condemned mules and horses, extra transportation and surplus quartermaster's property, and all the very

Digitized by Google

sick enlisted men, so as to clear this post of surplus property and inefficient men. A large portion of the transportation heretofore belonging to General Steele's division was necessarily left here, and all his surplus camp and garrison equipage.

The supply of coal for steamers is almost exhausted. I have ordered 100 contrabands to cut cord-wood and put it on the river bank.

For my military plans, see another letter of this date.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., January 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: You say in your dispatch of the 29th that—

The downward pressure on me and upward pressure on you have weakened us so much that I will not be able to do good in a westerly move till matters improve elsewhere.

By this you are understood to say that I am not to move until I get more forces.

The Thirty-sixth Iowa Regiment, detained for a few days at Memphis, have arrived here. In your dispatch of the 30th you say to Colonel Chipman:

If necessary and possible, General Gorman must assist Memphis or any other point where our line of communications is in danger, deferring, if need be, all interior operations from Helena till we are re-enforced by General Grant, or other arrivals on the river.

In the same dispatch you say:

The Army of the Frontier will have to fall back for supplies, and wait till we can get strength enough to move up the rivers of Arkansas and hold them.

By this you are understood to order me to wait until you are strong enough to move up the Arkansas or White River, because the Army of the Frontier will have to fall back for supplies, as no connection can be made by one advancing and the other retiring.

The enemy have a battery of two rifled guns 6 or 7 miles below Napoleon. I am going down with an armed force to capture it or run them off.

No transports have returned from the fleet below, and I am afraid to let the supplies pass down to our army below without an armed force to protect them. Rear-Admiral Porter has sent up the gunboat Conestoga to watch and guard from the mouth of White River to Cypress Bend; she is now there cruising. I shall feel that the commissary boats are safer when I get them to her.

By your dispatches you are understood to favor the idea of this column moving up White River, as it will the better support this depot. When General Fisk's or other forces arrive, so as to increase my infantry force to 10,000, I will leave a garrison of 1,000 infantry, 500 cavalry, and a light battery, with part of the mortar fleet, to hold this place, and at once attack and take Saint Charles. And when I can have the cooperation of the gunboats up the Arkansas, will attack Old Post. I will immediately inform you when I get to Saint Charles. I would have preferred to have gone with transports and gunboats up the Arkansas

Digitized by Google

and threatened Little Rock, if you had not been so decidedly in favor of the White River for permanent occupation. General A. P. Hovey and General Washburn fully approve this plan. Were it not that the Mississippi was rising very rapidly, and White River very high, I might land at Prairie Landing, which is some 12 or 15 miles from Old Post; but the flat lands for 2 miles are entirely overflowed, making it impossible to debark there. After getting to Saint Charles, if Admiral Porter sends me gunboats enough, I may find it most desirable to push up my force and take Devall's Bluff.

I am very impatient to get off, and, but for supporting General Sherman at Vicksburg with such a heavy force, I should have been half way to Little Rock, and this would have compelled the evacuation of Saint Charles, Devall's Bluff, Cotton Plant, and, in fact, all rebel forces east of the Arkansas River.

Had you not desired to hold this post, I should have left it in care of a gunboat. Before this reaches you, Colonel Chipman will have communicated with you, and given you my views more in detail. Let me hear from you; but I shall move when I get ready without further orders, unless surrounding events prevent or counter orders are received before I get off.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PRIVATE.] HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, January 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: Allow me to devote one letter to cotton and commerce. This river from here to Memphis is lined with cotton speculators. The people of Mississippi and Arkansas are being supplied with salt, flour, pork, bacon, coffee, quinine, shoes, boots, hats, caps, shirts, drawers, socks, whisky, mackerel, cheese, and a thousand and one other such things, all of which are cleared and permitted by Mr. Yeatman, special agent of the Treasury Department, at Memphis, six-tenths of which pass into the hands of the public enemy.

These things don't come here by stint, but by hundreds and thousands of barrels, boxes, casks, and packages. One single boat landed here day before yesterday with 100 barrels of whisky and 35 bottles of quinine. The blockade of the Atlantic coast has no terrors for rebels. From here to Memphis, guerrillas line the shore, and are as familiar with traders as if they had sent for their goods. Without a corrective is soon applied to their shipments from Memphis, the public enemy will be as well supplied with all the necessaries of life as the citizens of the loyal States. The guerrillas act as commissaries to the interior. This may be the policy of the Government, but, if so, we are feeding them with one hand and fighting them with the other.

I will copy and forward you a few of the manifests permitted and cleared from the Board of Trade and Mr. Yeatman, special agent of the Treasury Department, and in some cases permitted and cleared by the Treasury officers in Saint Louis. If these contraband articles came here only in small quantities, and to special families, it might not be so obnoxious. But until this river is clear of the public enemy, I would not allow them a pound of meat or a stitch of clothing, until the well-

Digitized by Google

disposed portion of the population would guarantee protection to trade but if cotton and commerce are kings all subjects must obey.

The rage for cotton speculation seriously embarrasses all military operations in this region. The trading boats land men at all the ports, and send them as runners through the enemy's country to hunt up and drum up cotton. The loyalty of such runners cannot be relied upon; every movement of the army is known and spread by them over the enemy's country. While there, they tell all about our army, to protect themselves from arrest, and avow themselves the best of Southern men; when they return, they tell all about the rebel army, and avow themselves the best of Union men; and thus they are spies in a double sense. Every facility ought to be given by the Government to get out the cotton in exchange for money, except gold. Provisions and family supplies ought to be given for wood only, as it is highly important to our army transportation.

Write me privately on this subject.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN.

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Warrenton, Mo., January 3, 1863.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by General Merrill to instruct you that no orders from any competent source have been given to stop the assessment in Northern Missouri, and that no such order will be made at any future time, except it be by some authority of an officer superior to himself, and then it will be against his hearty protest. You will accordingly proceed with your work as rapidly as possible, in order that the amounts assessed may be collected at once. Should any order stopping the assessment be made by proper authority, you will be at once notified. I am directed to state, in addition, that, in this matter, you are not under the control of any local military commanders, or subject to any orders, except those from General Merrill. Neither are you subject to any control from the Governor or any officer of the Enrolled Militia of this State in regard to the matter.

By order of Brigadier-General Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 4, 1863.

Gov. HAMILTON R. GAMBLE, *Jefferson City:*

GOVERNOR: I have yours of the 29th ultimo, in regard to relying on the Enrolled Militia, and proposing a conference on the subject. The demand for troops below has induced me to send out almost everything, so there is only Merrill's regiment of United States troops remaining north of the river. This is only partially armed. We must, therefore, rely mainly on the Enrolled Militia. If the matter be prudently managed, I have no fears. The Enrolled Militia are everywhere, and act, therefore, as sentinels in each neighborhood. Hindman's complete rout must disable him, so he is not likely to come again with a large force. The only trouble will be the return of rebel deserters to their homes in Missouri. To prevent new organizations of bands from this

Digitized by Google

Débris of the rebel forces, I hope the provost-martial organization, aided by the Enrolled Militia, will keep watch and ward over ever portion of the country. By arresting these returning rebels, and either confining them or placing them under heavy bonds signed by their neighbors and relatives, I hope we may prevent mischief.

On all these matters it will be best to keep our own counsel pretty close, and I therefore hope it may be convenient for you to come down soon, that we may consider and determine matters referred to by the President.

I have the honor to be, Governor, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

VAN BUREN, Mo., *January* 4, [1863.]

Major-General CURTIS:

Your telegram of the 2d just received. No pontoons were lost. My ferry-boat will be calked and in the water to-morrow, waiting for rope and blocks. My pontoon bridge is laid, and I have thrown Boyd's division across. Jeff. Thompson sent message, saying the west side of the Current River belonged to him. I expect twenty-five days' supplies on the 11th; then I must move down the west side to Doniphan, if only to forage my animals. I am sorry Warren could not move down Eleven Point. Do give me what force I am to have and let me push on. I have an expedition out now 20 miles from here. I visit my lines by day and night, and am getting these men to be careful. The roads are almost impassable. Have no key to cipher yet.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 5, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

MY DEAR SIR: I am having a good deal of trouble with Missouri matters, and I now set down to write you particularly about it. One class of friends believe in greater severity and another in greater leniency in regard to arrests, banishments, and assessments. As usual in such cases, each questions the other's motives. On the one hand, it is insisted that Governor Gamble's Unionism, at most, is not better than a secondary spring of action; that hunkerism and a wish for political influence stand before Unionism with him. On the other hand, it is urged that arrests, banishments, and assessments are made more for private malice, revenge, and pecuniary interest than for the public good. This morning I was told by a gentleman, who I have no doubt believes what he says, that in one case of assessments for $10,000, the different persons who paid compared receipts, and found they had paid $30.000. If this be true, the inference is that the collecting agents pocketed the odd $20,000. And true or not in the instance, nothing but the sternest necessity can justify the making and maintaining of a system so liable to such abuses. Doubtless the necessity for the making of the system in Missouri did exist, and whether it continues for the maintenance of it is now a practical and very important question. Some days ago Governor Gamble telegraphed me, asking that the assessments outside of Saint Louis County might be suspended, as they already have been

Digitized by Google

within it, and this morning all the members of Congress here from Missouri but one laid a paper before me asking the same thing. Now, my belief is that Governor Gamble is an honest and true man, not less so than yourself; that you and he could confer together on this and other Missouri questions, with great advantage to the public; that each knows something which the other does not, and that acting together you could about double your stock of pertinent information. May I not hope that you and he will attempt this? I could at once safely do (or you could safely do without me) whatever you and he agree upon. There is absolutely no reason why you should not agree.

Yours, as ever,

A. LINCOLN.

P. S.—I forgot to say that Hon. James S. Rollins, member of Congress from one of the Missouri districts, wishes that, upon his personal responsibility, Rev. John M. Robinson, of Columbia, Mo.; James L. Matthews, of Boone County, Missouri, and James L. Stephens, also of Boone County, Missouri, may be allowed to return to their respective homes. Major Rollins leaves with me very strong papers from the neighbors of these men, whom he says he knows to be true men. He also says he has many constituents who he thinks are rightly exiled, but that he thinks these three should be allowed to return. Please look into the case, and oblige Major Rollins, if you consistently can.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

(Copy sent to Governor Gamble.)

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, January 5, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
A. A. G., Hdqrs. Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: From all I can learn, I believe that the post of New Madrid, in my district, was abandoned without any cause whatever,* and to the great detriment of the public interest, in the destruction of a large amount of valuable property, and in giving the rebels an opportunity to take possession of the works and interrupt our river communication.

It appears that, upon the report of Colonel Scott, General Davies ordered the evacuation, thus assuming control of troops in my district and in the Department of the Missouri, and not only assuming authority not his, but assuming and exercising the same to the great detriment of the public service.

I had stripped my district of troops to re-enforce General Davies at Columbus; and at the time New Madrid was evacuated the pressing emergency at Columbus had nearly passed, and he could have returned the favor by re-enforcing my post, which there would have been time enough to do even after an attack had commenced, as Colonel Scott had six companies and seven heavy guns.

Colonel Scott, in obeying the orders of General Davies, acted contrary to all military rules and discipline, as he was under my command. In so doing he acted, as I believe, also contrary to the public interest and in a shameful and cowardly manner.

I had been lately in communication with him by telegraph, and had

* See Part I, pp. 174-177.

Digitized by Google

ordered him "to make everything secure" at New Madrid, and advised him that it was an "important place to keep."

Colonel Scott has deserted the limits of my command with his whole force.

I would, therefore, respectfully recommend to the major-general commanding that he recommend to the General-in-Chief to cause the arrest of General Davies and Colonel Scott and have them held for trial.

I will make out the formal charges as soon as I can obtain the exact dates, amount of property destroyed, &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

SAINT LOUIS, *January* 5, 1863.

Respectfully referred to headquarters, Washington.

So far as General Davies is concerned, he made the proper report to me, and I have expressed my regrets to him. His apprehensions induced the order, and his immediate commander will be the proper officer to determine whether further action should be taken.

Colonel Scott should be arrested for neglecting orders which I directed General Carr to communicate to him, and sent with his command back to my department to answer in the premises.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLUMBUS,
January 5, 1863.

Brigadier-General GORMAN, *Commanding Helena:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that no troops have been halted at this post by my order alone, but by authority from Major-Generals Halleck and Curtis. The troops are being forwarded now as rapidly as transportation can be procured. A battery left yesterday for Memphis, and two regiments will leave to-day.

I am, general, very respectfully,

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Columbus, Ky., January 5, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have my entire command in readiness to ship as soon as transportation reaches us. I yesterday forwarded, by steamer Black Hawk, Schofield's battery. They are ordered to Helena, though General Grant's order is to stop us all at Memphis. I am this day loading the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry and Thirty-third Missouri Infantry on steamers Swallow and Florence. I shall go to Memphis in person to-night to drive by and away from that point the troops from your department. My adjutant will remain here and conduct the embarkation. I have traded the Twenty-first Missouri Infantry to General Davies for the Fortieth Iowa Infantry. Colonel Moore is a valuable man for post duty; is not good for field service, as he has but one leg. His

Digitized by Google

regiment has 700 men; the Fortieth Iowa has 920 men. I have here and *en route* to Helena forces as follows: Thirty-third Missouri Infantry, say, 800; Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, say, 700; Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, say, 900; Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, say, 800; Fortieth Iowa Infantry, say, 900, and Tenth Missouri Cavalry (detachment), say, 400.

Schofield's battery, First Missouri Artillery, and Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry, commanded by an old friend, *en route* down stream without any special orders, has sought protection under my wing, and attached themselves to my command. If I succeed in running this force all by Memphis, I shall consider ourselves very fortunate. I am unable to judge why General Grant is so earnest in his desire to keep us at Memphis; his force is now at Holly Springs, and unoccupied; he ought to be able to take care of his entire department without further aid from you.

I forward you by this mail a letter from Colonel Hughes, announcing his arrival at and occupation of New Madrid. I don't regard him in any danger of an attack. If a company of cavalry, with two howitzers, could be sent to New Madrid, and Colonel Scott ordered back there from Fort Pillow, Colonel Hughes' entire regiment might be relieved and proceed down stream. Colonel Scott was here in person when General Davies ordered him to abandon New Madrid and destroy the works. Colonel Scott questioned the authority of General Davies to make such an order, when General Davies informed him that he had your order to command the force at New Madrid, as also that of Colonel Chipman, chief of staff. Colonel Scott was opposed to the evacuation; no one favored it but General Davies. Consultation with me was simply a statement to me that the post must be abandoned and the force ordered to Fort Pillow. General Davies thought he had reliable information that Van Dorn, with an immense force, was marching on Fort Pillow, and that Jeff. Thompson and Jeffers, with their consolidated hordes of rebels, were in close proximity to New Madrid and Island No. 10; that the plan was to seize the guns at these several points and blockade the Mississippi River. General Tuttle and myself were both opposed to the abandonment, blowing up, and spiking proposition. I had all I could do to convince General Davies that it was madness to abandon Paducah even; his dispatches to Colonel Dougherty ordering him to give up Paducah were written when General Tuttle and myself were advised of his intentions. General Halleck's dispatches to General Davies, three in number, were definite and imperative to hold this post at all hazards, and allow no movement to be made that would in the least endanger the Mississippi between Cairo and Memphis. I have not believed that Columbus was in real danger at any time, although had you not thus promptly re-enforced it, it would have been given up. It has been an unpleasant episode in my military history, but I have obeyed orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Columbus, Ky., January 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIS A. GORMAN,
Commanding District of Eastern Arkansas:

GENERAL: I am forwarding my command to Helena as rapidly as transportation can be furnished me. I have been detained at this post

Digitized by Google

ten days, by order of General Halleck, through Generals Curtis and Davies. I am somewhat fearful that a portion of my command may be stopped off at Memphis. General Davies has orders from General Grant to send us all to Memphis. I shall go to Memphis in person to-night, and drive by and away from there every soldier that the safety of that post will permit.

Schofield's battery was forwarded to you yesterday, on steamer Black Hawk. The Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry and Thirty-third Missouri Infantry go forward to-day by steamers Swallow and Florence. I am expecting steamers from Saint Louis within the next twenty-four hours sufficient to remove my entire command.

Forces assigned to my command by Major-General Curtis are as follows: Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry, Twenty-ninth Iowa Infantry, Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, Fortieth Iowa Infantry, Thirty-third Missouri Infantry, Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, Tenth Missouri Cavalry (detachment), and Schofield's battery, First Missouri Artillery.

I am aiming to put all this force in Helena, and to be with it at the earliest moment possible. My adjutant-general will remain here and push on the force. I will be at Memphis to engineer it by that point. I would prefer that my command should not be broken into by any new organization of force until my arrival with you. Colonel Lewis, of the Twenty-eighth Wisconsin Infantry, is my senior colonel, and I will thank you to put him in command of my forces until my arrival.

General Rosecrans has fought a most desperate battle near Murfreesborough. I fear it is not decisive. I am painfully anxious to hear from Vicksburg. I saw your dispatch to General Curtis, under date of 1st instant. We have nothing of a later date.

May the God of battles be with us.

I am, general, very respectfully,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIS A. GORMAN, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Your dispatches from Vicksburg are just received. We must still delay our move west till the crisis in Sherman's efforts has passed.

I am sending down coal as fast as possible, and also sending boats, but I cannot hope to procure boats enough, neither would it do to keep enough to carry all of our cavalry west. I hope to get forward forces from Columbus soon, all of which will strengthen you sufficiently to begin the move west. But you must move by land, so as to cover Helena. The fort at Arkansas Post must also be included in the movement. Colonel Chipman has given me your views, which I have appropriated, and return mine through Colonel Colburn, Colonel Chipman desiring to remain. I move as I formerly advised you, according to plans approved at Washington, and wish to adhere pretty close to these plans. The matter will be fully explained by Colonel Colburn.

Colonel Chipman informs me that a steamboat, contrary to my orders and all military laws, has entered my department to trade, under cover of a flag of truce. I expect the persons and boat sent under confinement to these headquarters, or otherwise properly tried by a commission. I have directed Colonel Colburn to call at Memphis to ascertain what complicity in this contraband trade has been transpiring there,

I hope some stop will be put to it immediately. Colonel Colburn will ascertain the facts, and I hope you will give him all possible assistance.

I am grieved to hear of the death of Colonel Wyman. He was a noble-hearted friend to his country.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, *January* 6, [1863.]

Major-General CURTIS:

I have reorganized the Kansas Division, making the Third Brigade consist of the three Indian regiments and some howitzers, under Colonel Phillips. I propose to send Colonel Phillips' brigade into the Indian Nation; to leave the Arkansas cavalry here, and move eastward with the main forces. The Second and Third Divisions are on the march to-day. The First will march on the 8th.

I ask your attention to General Blunt's letter, dated December 26, [1862,] relative to supplying his division from Springfield, and ask your decision of the question whether that portion of the Kansas Division which moves east with the main command shall still be supplied from Fort Scott. You, general, certainly cannot be accused of being governed by the motives which General Blunt attributes to those who have controlled military affairs in the Southwest, although he claims, probably thoughtlessly, your ordering the Second and Third Divisions back into Missouri as a part of the disgraceful scheme. I have made no order on the subject, but simply proposed it to General Blunt, at the request of Colonel Haines, and asked his opinion, as also to yourself.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *January* 6, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

My latest information, which seems reliable, is that Hindman, with at least the main part of his command, has crossed the river at Spadra Bluff, and was three days ago in the vicinity of Clarksville. It was generally believed a week ago that he was going to Arkadelphia, but this seems to indicate that his destination is Little Rock or some point below. If he remains at Clarksville, I can strike him in a few days. Cooper is a few miles south of Fort Smith with about 1,300 men. His Indians have all deserted him, and, it is said, desire to make peace. What instructions shall be given Colonel Phillips as to their treatment? I would leave the matter to General Blunt were he here. My arrangement to send Colonel Phillips is in accordance with General Blunt's views, as I understand them.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., January 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Some days [since]* I had the honor to transmit to headquarters Department of the Missouri the statements of certain officers con-

* December 18, 1862. See Part I, pp. 844-850.

Digitized by Google

cerning the late expedition of the Twelfth Regiment Kansas Volunteers into Missouri, and the difficulties which arose between the officers of this regiment and officers of the Missouri State Militia. Since that time I have examined the statements of these officers with some care, and fail to find any sufficient cause set forth therein which, in my estimation, would justify the holding of Colonel Adams and Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes, of the Twelfth Kansas, longer under arrest. As this course is of manifest injury to the best interests of the regiment, I would most respectfully recommend that these officers be released from their arrest and ordered to duty forthwith.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. J. WEED,
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., January 7, 1863—5.30 p. m.

Hon. B. GRATZ BROWN,
Jefferson City, Mo.:

Yours of to-day just received.† The administration takes no part between its friends in Missouri, of whom I, at least, consider you one, and I have never before had an intimation that appointees there were interfering, or were inclined to interfere.

A. LINCOLN.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Huntsville, January 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: Your communication of the 6th instant was received early this morning, but I had neither pen, ink, nor paper to return a written reply. In accordance with the instructions, I have the division at this place, with one brigade camped a short distance out on the road leading southeast, and the other camped a little northeast, both, however, within one-fourth of a mile of the village. There was no point between the head of Richland and this place where the division could be camped to secure the different objects you desired. Had I remained in Richland, it would have interfered with the foraging of the post of Fayetteville and the Second Division, but from this point we can forage east. The thoroughfares from south lead directly into Huntsville, and from here can be well picketed. Major Anderson, whom I sent out from Fayetteville on Sunday night in command of a scout to look up a rebel force said to be on King's River, has just returned. The only troops that have been in that section lately were a band of jayhawkers, under Jackman, and they left for the mountains several days ago.

The country about here is full of conscripts, and also many volunteers, who have deserted. They report Hindman as having told them to look out for themselves, and not objecting to their departure. The Texas troops left Hindman several days ago and started for Red River in a body. If their statements are true, he cannot have over 5,000 men left.

I would respectfully inquire what sort of summary punishment I can

* See Chipman to Blunt, January 15, 1863, p. 46. † Not found.

Digitized by Google

adopt to stop the marauding and straggling of soldiers of this command. Can I have some of them drummed out of service? Court-martialing is too slow.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Houston, Mo., January 7, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

MAJOR: I have the telegram of the general commanding, of last night, at 8 a. m. this day.

I immediately re-enforced Colonel Merrill with 200 cavalry, making his number of men 1,000. I could not send more to do any good. I have here 150,000 rations, quite a quantity of quartermaster's stores, just in, and a lot of contraband stock, which I shall defend.

Colonel Merrill was on their rear. They are said to have left Hartville last evening, and he was there at 6 a. m. to-day and following them. He (Colonel Merrill) reports the column to be 3,000; others state it higher. They are said to have two pieces of artillery, but of what caliber I could not learn. All my trains are in. I had a foraging party of 150, with 50 wagons, out in Beaver Creek Valley, but they came in this morning in good condition. I also sent out a courier and hurried a quartermaster's train which was due here to-morrow; they came in to-night. I have, with what came in this evening, only 50 mounted men. I can do nothing, therefore, but patrol and watch the approaches to this post.

I am, major, respectfully, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Brigadier-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. FITZ HENRY WARREN, *Houston, Mo.:*

The following dispatch just received:

Commanding officer at Lawrence's Mill reports that a scout I sent into Arkansas, under Captain Burch, is falling back on that post, having learned that a force of 6,000 rebels was moving north from Dubuque.

I think that this is a great exaggeration of the enemy's force, as I have not learned of more than 3,000 of the enemy being in Northern Arkansas, and about 600 in the vicinity of Dubuque. I have sent two scouts to reconnoiter, and shall order the Enrolled Missouri Militia into service.

Where is General Warren's force? I have about 1,200 effective [men] and two pieces of artillery, but no harness.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

LATER, 5 P. M.—He says the enemy have reached Lawrence's Mill, which they burned, and are marching toward Ozark.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 7, 1863.

General J. W. RIPLEY, *Washington:*

I want one hundred and fifty light cannon, mounted on two wheels, for arming transport boats that run on Western waters. Navy howitzers and mountain howitzers, with prairie carriage, or any similar guns, will do. Can you furnish them? Where can they be had?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 7, 1863.

General MEIGS, *Quartermaster-General:*

General Halleck says, "Arm transports as well as you can." I have telegraphed General Ripley for light cannon, and desire two for every transport boat that runs on dangerous waters. The cost is considerable, but it will not exceed the cost of a loaded boat. Arming transports will help open and keep open these rivers. Will you press the matter to a determination? I will do all I can to improvise defenses for boats.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK,
Columbus, Ky.:

GENERAL: I telegraphed General Halleck some days ago protesting against sending my forces, which I had temporarily detailed for duty at Columbus, to the lines of General Grant below. General Halleck replied yesterday that Grant would probably get along without you. Some of the force may be needed to assist in disposing of Jeff. Thompson, who still manages to annoy the people about Bloomington and Pocahontas. If we could move interiorly from New Madrid, and move down from Van Buren at the same time, we could bag Thompson or give him a hard chase. Much depends on the feasibility of getting through toward Pocahontas from New Madrid. Scott's forces ought to go back. They have learned something of the country. Carr reports Scott as having disobeyed orders and behaved cowardly, and demands his arrest. Scott says you wrote him I would approve. The thing looks as though he sought orders conflicting with those I directed General Carr to give him, and therefore went to Columbus instead of going to New Madrid from Cape Girardeau. It is not necessary to hurry matters very much from Columbus until we hear of the final result at Vicksburg, as we can get no boats to help us move from Helena until that crisis is over. Every gunboat is employed, and we cannot go up White River or the Arkansas without gunboat assistance, or boats pretty well defended like gunboats. General Strong is here in good health and high spirits, as you always see him. He speaks often of you and Mrs. Fisk, who he desires much to see, as we all do. I am trying to get the Government to adopt my urgent request, made last August, to arm all the transport boats that run on our Western waters. They are beginning to see the necessity, and General Halleck says, "Arm them as well as

Digitized by Google

you can." I have telegraphed asking for one hundred and fifty small cannon, so as to put two on every boat. I expect General Ripley will raise both hands with exclamations of horror at the expense. They may cost $150,000, which is not half as much as our loss in one boat a few days ago. I am glad to get letters, but you know I have no time to respond. The committee has returned from Washington, after seeing the President in regard to the case of Dr. McPheeters. The President argues against the order, but leaves the matter to me. He thinks the form of the order seems to show that we undertake to "run the church," inasmuch as we order matters turned over to a committee. The point is well taken, I confess. I never saw the order till it was published, and it differs, as you know, very materially from the one I proposed, which merely stated the services of the church had been directed from divine to disloyal purposes, and should therefore be closed; but the form is not material, although efforts have been made to give importance to it.

Give my regards to Mrs. Fisk, who, I suppose, is still with you, and believe me, very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 8, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Only a few howitzers can be sent. A number of old field pieces at the Saint Louis Arsenal can be mounted on trestles, &c., and put on the steamers.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 8, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

A rebel force is moving from Forsyth against Springfield. It has taken and burned a mill 45 miles from Springfield, and is still approaching. Things look dangerous, but General Brown was preparing to resist with garrison of about 2,000 irregular troops.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[JANUARY 8, 1863.—For McClernand to Curtis, see Series I, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 545.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fayetteville, January 8, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division:

COLONEL: I have determined, after further consideration, to rescind the order I made yesterday detaching troops from Colonel Phillips, and leave the organization of the division as made by General Blunt. It is necessary, for the present at least, to put some artillery and white troops with the Indian brigade. I would like, if possible, to make

Digitized by Google

some arrangement which would be more satisfactory, but I see now no way of accomplishing it. I hope something better may be practicable by and by.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Near and above Memphis, January 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: At 2 p. m. yesterday I pushed off from Columbus with the Twenty-ninth and Thirty-third Iowa and Thirty-fifth Missouri, all afloat for Helena. I left the Twenty-first Missouri and Bowen's detachment of cavalry to be forwarded this day. I was glad to turn my back on Columbus. Was detained there just twenty-four hours after getting on board my steamer by a new scare. Will write you fully my views of Columbus, its defenses and defender, at another time.

I stopped at Island No. 10. Saw the destruction which had been worked, and had a conference with Major Jones, commanding. Visited Colonel Hughes at New Madrid, which post can be well cared for by Colonel Scott's six companies, now at Fort Pillow. Called at Fort Pillow this morning to see Colonel Scott; found he was at Saint Louis. My plan was to send a steamer from Memphis to remove his command to New Madrid, and return with Colonel Hughes' regiment to Helena; but, as you will doubtless see and order Colonel Scott, I advised Lieutenant-Colonel Mix to make no move until Colonel Scott should return. A company of cavalry at Fort Pillow had a successful fight with Dawson's guerrillas, 40 miles in the rear of the fort, yesterday. Sixteen rebels were killed, many wounded, and 47 prisoners captured and brought to the fort; 1 major, 2 captains, and 4 lieutenants were among the number; a large number of horses and arms were taken. I hope to be in Helena on to-morrow morning, and am ready to pitch in. I arrested a crowd of gamblers on my flag-ship last night, and put them off at Fort Pillow, to be confined at hard labor for twenty days, and divided their plunder among Sanitary Commission agents on board. The rascals must not get in my way.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Huntsville, January 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I learn through citizens, and deserters direct from Hindman's force, that he is camped (or was last Wednesday morning) on Piney River, 12 miles east of Clarksville. It seems, from all reports, that he traveled on the south side of the river down to Point Remove, crossed there, and marched up on the north side to Clarksville, where he encamped.

On last Sunday they became frightened and moved to Piney, 12 miles below, where he has selected a good location to fight, and has planted his batteries. McCulloch's force, said to number from 4,000 to 8,000,

Digitized by Google

arrived several days before Hindman, and is with him. All agree in the statement that Hindman has lost from 5,000 to 8,000 men by desertion since the battle at Prairie Grove. A large number are at the present time within one day's walk of Huntsville. Hindman has all the ferry-boats with him at the mouth of Piney. The understanding in the rebel camps was that Marmaduke, with his cavalry, had gone up White River to Jacksonport, and would operate from there on our line of communication. No troops at Little Rock. Nothing new in the neighborhood of Huntsville.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Huntsville, January 9, 1863.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I received your dispatch an hour since, and will move my division at an early hour in the morning toward Carrollton, acting as circumstances may determine upon my arrival there. Marmaduke is undoubtedly at the head of this movement, as I informed you this afternoon, and I heartily co-operate in any movement to catch him. It will probably be necessary for me to go beyond Carrollton to accomplish the object, and I think, if he attempts to pass me, somebody will get hurt. The query is, where did he cross the river, and will he not attempt to go back on the east side?

If Warren could move rapidly to Vera Cruz, I think he could be cornered. I will operate according to your instructions.

We have on hand ten days' rations of everything except breadstuffs, and of that have only three days'. This was caused by the men consuming more bread on the march to help Blunt, and for a day or two after the fight, than the allowance, no meat being distributed. General Blunt informed my commissary that he would furnish us one-half ration of flour from Rhea's Mills, to make up the deficiency, but we have never received it. A train is now on the way for the Third Division, having left Springfield on the 30th ultimo. It is probably at Fayetteville. If it could be sent to me, under charge of a strong cavalry escort, that would relieve the whole matter. Will keep you fully informed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fayetteville, January 9, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, Elm Springs, Ark.:

COLONEL: I have information that Marmaduke, with a strong cavalry force and six pieces of artillery, is on a raid into Missouri. He passed up somewhere east of us, probably near Carrollton. I have disposed the Second and Third Divisions so as, if possible, to cut off his retreat in that direction, and I desire your division to guard the passes west of White River. You will please send one brigade east to the Telegraph road, in the vicinity of Mudtown or Cross Hollows, and the Indian brigade, with Colonel Lynde's battalion, to Maysville, while the other brigade will remain in its present position for the present.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Crittenden, at Elkhorn, will be directed to give you and the brigade commander at Mudtown any information he may get of the rebel movements.

The above-mentioned dispositions should be made immediately.

Let Colonel Phillips' supply train, under Colonel Lynde's charge, accompany the brigade, and remain with it until the danger, if any, is past.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Houston, Mo., January 9, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

MAJOR: The telegram of the general commanding was received late last night, apprising me of the approach of a force toward Springfield. I immediately took my supply train (40 wagons), and ordered 500 infantry, with 200 cavalry and a section of artillery, to proceed with all dispatch to report to General Brown. They were transported, all of the foot soldiers, and by this time are at Hartville, and will be in Springfield early Sunday morning. The condition of my health would not permit me to go in command. Three hundred of my cavalry were out in scouting parties and guarding trains, and the remainder are not mounted.

This evening an Arkansas refugee came in from Izard County, and reports that Burbridge crossed Eleven Point River Saturday last with 1,700 men, all mounted, and passed through Salem to the west. The men said they were going to attack Houston; but this, it seems, was a blind to their real movement toward Ozark and Springfield. They had no artillery. He reports that his (Burbridge's) infantry and artillery had crossed White River at Batesville, and were pushing toward Little Rock. My belief is that it is this force which is reported to be 6,000, and that the purpose of it is an attack on trains, rather than upon any post.

Captain [John H.] Reed, Third Missouri Cavalry, came in to-night from a reconnaissance to Van Buren. He reports the country hard and forage very scarce, with a bad condition of roads.

I have not given you accounts of the capture of stock and encounters with small parties of rebels, as I supposed them of small consequence.

I am, major, very truly, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 9, 1863.

Pursuant to authority of the Secretary of War, the Enrolled Missouri Militia will be entitled to draw forage and subsistence and to be furnished transportation, when in actual service, upon requisition properly approved by the United States officer commanding the district in which they may be serving. But such militia will in no case be considered in actual service except when called out by the Governor of the State or a commander of a district, and only while they are retained in service by such commander.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The enemy cut wires. Last accounts our men held forts at Springfield, but rebels were in the town, and have come toward Lebanon. Wires cut this side of Lebanon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 10, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I understand there is considerable trouble with the slaves in Missouri. Please do your best to keep peace on the question for two or three weeks, by which time we hope to do something here toward settling the question in Missouri.

A. LINCOLN.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fayetteville, via Huntsville, January 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General HERRON,
Commanding Third Division:

GENERAL: I have just received information that General Brown's troops whipped Marmaduke on the 8th, at or near Springfield. General Brown is wounded. The enemy has gone east, and will probably make his way south, on the east side of White River. Possibly you may cut him off in his attempt to cross the river to this side, or, by crossing your own cavalry, succeed in intercepting him. You may go to any extent which circumstances seem to justify.

Your supply trains started from this place this morning.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, *January* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

I have sent Colonel Cloud's brigade to Keytesville, and am moving my remaining force eastward, via Huntsville and Carrollton, to intercept the rebel cavalry which you inform me is in Missouri, and to meet a stronger force, which I suspect is moving up White River. I believe your force is quite sufficient to hold Springfield against the force now threatening it, but Colonel Cloud will march to your assistance, if necessary. Please inform him at once what is the condition of affairs.

In haste,

SCHOFIELD.

JANUARY 10, 1863.

General DAVIDSON:

Warren sent a small force toward Springfield from Houston, which he expected would reach Springfield to-morrow morning. I fear it was

Digitized by Google

too small, and has fallen into rebel hands, as they say there were 1,500 rebels at Sand Spring, this side of Springfield, this morning. The telegraph line is cut between Lebanon and Waynesville, so we are only receiving dispatches from Waynesville. Last night I ordered Warren to fall back on Rolla, if, as I thought, he could learn the enemy is coming toward Rolla. Your feelers will give you word, and, if you move, I hope you will move pretty strong. They report the enemy 5,000 or 6,000, but I do not believe a large army could have moved so fast. Your outfit should be light, of course. General Herron started east with two divisions on the 6th. He has now had five days' march. He must soon begin to group the rebels some way, most likely toward you. Keep me advised, and be ready for pursuit if they come within striking distance.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

JANUARY 10, 1863.

Governor GAMBLE:

Rebels have advanced this side of Springfield, threatening Lebanon; but at last accounts we held forts at Springfield.

Will you have Enrolled Militia called out in vicinity of Rolla, and near railroads?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS FISK'S BRIGADE, U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Steamer Ruth, Memphis, Saturday morning, January 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Arrived here last evening. General Grant arrived here from Holly Springs this morning. Have just had a long conference with him. He is now preparing dispatches for me to bear to General Sherman. We are very much in the woods as to definite information touching movements down the river. General Grant will immediately add to the Vicksburg column all the force that can be safely withdrawn from his department. The march southward, via Grenada, will be abandoned, and all the forces concentrated against the enemy on the river.

General McClernand is to command the down stream force. This arrangement causes much bitterness among us generals, who are all ambitious of doing brave deeds in opening the Mississippi. I am quite discouraged. General, I wish you would put on your war harness again and come down this way to help us out. Harmony of action and hearty co-operation on the part of our double stars must be produced in some way. I have made up my mind to obey all orders without a whimper; go where I am sent, if I can get there, and fight as well as I know how. I will cheerfully work in any harness, single or double, breast collar or hames. May the good Lord deliver me from falling into the great maelstrom of fault-finding and criticism of every other man or officer. I have been hammering knuckles all the way down; have requested several shoulder-straps to become better advised before they undertook to balance your accounts. I am after the rascals.

I remain, general, yours, respectfully, obediently, and faithfully,
CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 11, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Dispatch received. Hear of no negro troubles. Rebel raid on Springfield some trouble. My forces are coming on them from two directions.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

STATION ELKHORN TAVERN,
January 11, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Springfield, Mo.:

In accordance with orders from General Schofield, I am moving with my brigade to the relief of Springfield. Any communication you wish to make to me of the position of movements of the enemy will be of great importance. I will leave Keytesville at 4 p. m. this day, and will make your post as soon as possible.

Yours, respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Comdg. Second Brig., First Div., Army of the Frontier.

HEADQUARTERS FISK'S BRIGADE,
On Steamer Ruth, Helena, Ark., January 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I arrived at Helena this morning. Found General Gorman actively engaged organizing an expedition for White River, to co-operate with General McClernand on the Arkansas.* I joined in the movement with my command, and am now afloat, waiting the signal gun from Fort Curtis to advise us that all is ready for "way down South in Dixie." Twenty-five steam transports are waiting to bear the precious cargo away to glory and other things.

Vicksburg is "too big a boo" for us yet. While re-enforcements are gathering we will endeavor to settle some small balances in the interior of Arkansas, and hope to give a good report ere long.

General Gorman, without doubt, has freely advised you of his movements, expectations, &c. Being now brigaded and divisioned with and under general officers who are my superiors, my official correspondence with you direct, will, I suppose, for the present terminate.

You will pardon me if occasionally I drop you a line in a private way.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, January 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

I reached this point, 33 miles from Elm Springs, to-day. Major Ellithorpe's detachment joined me after I went into camp. He reports noth-

* See Gorman to Curtis, January 10, Series I, Vol. XVII Part II, p. 552.

Digitized by Google

ing in relation to Marmaduke's forces. I have mere rumor that he was near Springfield, and was expected down this way; nothing authentic. I have sent one scout up the Neosho road, by Buffalo Creek—up the Pineville and Rutledge road—and shall put out a patrol to-night in this vicinage. There seems to be a number of bushwhackers in these parts, by reports of Major Ellithorpe and Captain Anderson. I have not any formal report from Major Ellithorpe as yet. Captain Anderson, of the Third Indian, with about 80 men, discovered a camp of some of Livingston's men that were preparing winter quarters, numbering between 60 and 70 men, and, being apprised of the captain's approach, drew up in the woods and offered sharp resistance, which lasted about fifteen minutes, and the enemy fled, leaving several dead and a number taken prisoners. We had 1 man killed (a Cherokee); no other seriously hurt. I shall keep a sharp lookout on the way in which Marmaduke may be expected, and shall await your orders.

I remain, yours, very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fayetteville, Ark., January 11, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS,
Comdg. Third Brigade, First Division, Maysville, Ark.:

COLONEL: As I informed you during our personal interview on the 8th instant, your brigade has been detached from the First Division, for service in the Indian Nation and on the western border of Arkansas. It is impossible for me to give you very definite instructions for your guidance. Much must be left to your discretion. I desire to give you full powers and leave you free to carry out, as far as practicable, the general policy which I have explained to you, and which may be briefly explained as follows, viz: To occupy, if practicable, the line of the Arkansas River and the Indian Territory northeast of it; to give protection as far as possible to the loyal Indians, and enable them to occupy their homes and prepare for planting crops in the coming spring; to assist the loyal families in furnishing subsistence to each other, by transporting it from places where it can be found to those that are destitute, and supplying food to those who must otherwise suffer from want; to remove to Kansas such families as cannot otherwise be saved from starvation, and to make peace with the rebel Indians when in your judgment it can be done with propriety. The rebel Indians will be permitted to return to their allegiance upon the same terms as are accorded to other rebels. Your force should be held as much concentrated as practicable, to prevent being overpowered, and must be held in readiness to join the army in Arkansas or Missouri whenever your assistance may be needed.

Please keep me informed of all your movements and of the results of your operations. You will draw your supplies from Fort Scott independently of the rest of the army, for which purpose a train has been placed at your disposal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Huntsville, Ark., January 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: A man named Eli Sandford, one of Captain Pierre's scouts, has just come in (2 p. m.). The substance of his information is that the army of Hindman left Clarksville on Thursday, and went down the river with the intention, as reported, of stopping at Lewisburg, on Big Piney, where they intend taking permanent quarters. The cavalry force of the enemy's army under Marmaduke and Shelby, as they report, 7,000 strong, left under orders to go to Pocahontas, and took the route by Yellville and Lower Missouri, as the scout says, "on their own hook." The citizens about Clarksville and on the route of march of Hindman's army have been called upon by written notices, one of which the scout saw, to act as pickets since their cavalry left. He saw no force of the enemy whatever after leaving the point from which he came, 7 miles north of Clarksville, until he reached Huntsville. The latest information is that the infantry of Hindman's army did not stop at Lewisburg, but were still marching toward Little Rock. It is the current account in the country and among their soldiers that Hindman had lost 6,000 men by desertion since leaving Van Buren. Four rebel soldiers dressed in Federal uniform traveled in company with Sandford to within 20 miles of Huntsville. They stated that they lived in and near Cassville, and were going home, and that they should send their women into our camps to procure information.

This is all the information I could obtain from Sandford. He has gone to General Herron's camp. Major Montgomery has not returned. If any information is received through him, I will report immediately.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DANL. HUSTON, JR.,
Col. Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Comdg. Second Div.

SAINT LOUIS,
January 11, 1863. (Received January 12.)

Major-General GRANT:

Please use the following dispatch at your discretion:*

Brig. Gen. W. A. GORMAN, *Helena:*

Continue to regard the Vicksburg move of primary importance. Let all other moves delay, if deemed necessary. Send boats and men for that object, but do not weaken Helena so as to endanger the position.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Carrollton, January 12, 1863.

Brigadier-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: I have arrived at this place, having made but slow progress moving over these terrible roads with artillery and wagons. The country is full of bushwhackers, who annoy us very much. Our men shot one or two on the other side of Huntsville. Your last dispatch,

* For use made of this dispatch, see Grant to Gorman, January 12, 1863, in Series I, Vol. XVII, Part II, p. 555.

Digitized by Google

announcing the defeat of Marmaduke by Brown, was received last night, and, in accordance with your order, I have sent all my cavalry to Yellville, and thence across White River, to follow up Marmaduke. A spy just in states that it was Marmaduke's intention to go from Springfield to West Plains, and thence to Pocahontas, or near there. The people here know but little about his movement, he having passed through very rapidly. Should he take the route above named we cannot intercept him, but if he should come nearer to the river then we may. It was my intention last night to have gone in command of the cavalry myself, but for the last four days I have been quite unwell, and to-day am feeling terribly. The surgeon says I will have a severe attack of fever. I have been compelled to ride in an ambulance from Huntsville to this place. Colonel Gower will command the cavalry, and will take with him about 2,000 men. I have given him full instructions, and feel confident that he will do the best that can be done.

It will take three days to march the infantry and train from here to Yellville, and I shall, therefore, hold them here until further orders.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
On the road, at Black's Mill, January 12, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel MARSH, *Chief of Staff:*

I am just in receipt of a note from the general which satisfies me I have made a great mistake in road. I went via Bentonville, supposing that it was desired for some reason that I should go there, the Bentonville road being mentioned. I was confirmed in this construction by the fact that the same letter ordered me to send my empty wagons, intended for Springfield, to Keytesville, and Colonel Cloud's brigade would act as convoy. Colonel Cloud had previously been sent to Mudtown (under your order), and I inferred you knew his whereabouts when I received your order to march to Huntsville, because simultaneously with it I received a note from Colonel Cloud informing me that you had ordered him directly to Keytesville. Putting it all together, I concluded that for some purpose I was to go to Bentonville, and thus would meet Colonel Cloud or a detail as convoy; otherwise the train would have had no convoy from Elm Springs. I suffer much for want of guides or a map, nor can I procure either.

Your dispatch of yesterday reached me at Bentonville, where my whole command did not arrive till midnight. I am now somewhat detained by an application from Colonel Phillips for rations out of the Fort Scott train. He says he let it pass him. He sends me your letter, authorizing him to take rations out of it, and says he will suffer unless so supplied. I have, therefore, sent him twenty-two wagon-loads, with instructions to unload and send them to Elkhorn, to be turned over to the post commander there, so as to be used on the Springfield road. Should you desire a different disposition of them, Colonel Phillips will have to be informed.

I also send, as desired, some thirty wagon-loads of commissary stores to Fayetteville. All this delays me, as I have to halt and change the loads. I am, however, hurrying the batteries and wagons to White River, some 4 miles distant, in order to cross before night or morning.

Digitized by Google

Some further delay must take place there in crossing, which may compel me to bivouac at the crossing to-night. I will, however, push with all possible dispatch. I cross White River at Van Winkle's Ferry.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

LEBANON, *January* 12, 1863—1 a. m.

Colonel STONE:

Am satisfied a force of 4,000 is marching on Houston, under command of Marmaduke. You must re-enforce Houston to-morrow or the stores are gone up.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., January* 12, 1863.

Commanding officers of armies, districts, brigades, regiments, and posts will forward copies of all general orders and all important special orders issued by them to these headquarters, for the information of the general commanding. Also all reports of expeditions, skirmishes, and engagements; and officers making such reports will, in all cases, make particular mention of subordinate officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates who, by special good conduct, general attentiveness to and willingness to perform their duties, and bravery upon the field, are deserving of promotion. Lists of such meritorious officers and enlisted men, setting forth the particulars in each case, so far as given, will be kept at these headquarters, and, from time to time, furnished to the Governors of their respective States, with the request that promotions to fill vacancies be made from these lists.

Commanding officers of brigades, regiments, and corps within this department will see, as far as in their power, that merit alone, either among officers or men, secures promotion.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. ARMY OF THE FRONTIER, *Huntsville, January* 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

DEAR SIR: Having informed myself in regard to the nature of the country and the enemy's resources in Arkansas, south of the Arkansas River, and thinking that it might be of interest to you, occupying the position of chief of scouts for the Army of the Frontier, I have been enabled to learn as follows: That Arkadelphia, a point at the head of navigation on the Washita River, 70 or 80 miles southwest from Little Rock and 65 miles north of Monroe, the present terminus of the railroad from Vicksburg to Marshall, Tex., is the great depot for the Trans-Mississippi Confederate States army. There they have manufactories, where they make guns, ammunition, clothing, salt, medicines, and other army supplies. In this section, as in all Southern Arkansas, I find that there is a strong Union element. At Arkadelphia, for the defense of the town, are left about 500 men. The locality of this place is as follows: It is 87 miles, by a good road, from Gaines' Landing, on the Mississippi

Digitized by Google

River, 21 miles below the mouth of the Arkansas River, and at or near the foot of a range of mountains which no horse can cross without coming north and going west some 150 miles. Thus it would [seem] that a force landing at Gaines' Landing could effectually cut off the enemy's retreat on this great thoroughfare from Little Rock to Texas, and cause him to take the more western route, on which he will waste his strength until he will become no longer formidable. At Arkadelphia and through that section of country there exists a scarcity of forage, by reason of drought, but down the Washita 25 miles forage becomes plentiful. The means of communication between the rebels east of the Mississippi and at Little Rock are by telegraph from Vicksburg to Monroe, thence by mail or express to Arkadelphia, thence by telegraph to Little Rock.

Thinking that you might not be as fully informed through any other channel, I submit the foregoing.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. H. PIERRE.

P. S.—I also learn that the Union men of Clark and Sebastian Counties, Arkansas, have from the rebels armed and equipped themselves, and I am assured by them that as soon as we get near Little Rock they will co-operate with us.

HDQRS. SEVENTH MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Camp near Springfield, Mo., January 13, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Army of the Frontier, Fayetteville, Ark.:

COLONEL: You are informed by telegraph, doubtless, that I arrived at this post with my command at 8 a. m. to-day. We marched hard, and, I think, made good time. My command does not exceed 400 men, but these are in splendid condition. The poorly mounted and dilapidated were left behind with train.

The fight here on the 8th was rather a brilliant and successful affair on our side. The men behaved nobly. General Brown's gallantry and management are much eulogized, and I am of opinion it is quite deserved. I saw him this evening. His wound is painfully severe, and full of danger. He is quite cheerful, but greatly concerned about the safety of the post, and the opinion that may be entertained of the defense made. My opinion, deferentially spoken, is that no second attempt on this post will be made by Marmaduke on this raid, and that he will endeavor, with precipitate haste, to extricate himself from the entanglements of your rear. Look out for him to the east. Our desire and purpose is to pursue him. Efforts will be made to form junction with General Warren. His additional force and co-operation will, in our judgment, enable us to loosen them up at Hartville, and compel them to retire into Arkansas at a point where they will necessarily run on to one of the points covered by your disposition of the forces south.

The moral effect of this inroad into Missouri will be against us, unless the scoundrels are intercepted and badly crippled. Should he consume and destroy the supplies on the line of his retreat, our pursuit will be unfortunately tardy, and, in my judgment, the greatest good is to be expected from the efforts of the force east of Fayetteville. Touching these things, however, you will be better advised by wiser heads.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. PHILIPS,
Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, January 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Fayetteville:*

Colonel Cloud, with Second Kansas, Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, and Rabb's battery, arrived at 8 a. m. to-day. Dispatch from Lebanon, dated January 12, states that Colonel Merrill, on his way to re-enforce this post, had fought two battles with the combined forces of Marmaduke and Porter, and Colonel Merrill had retired to Lebanon, the enemy retiring at the same time. Latest information is that Marmaduke is in the vicinity of Hartville. Colonel Cloud proposes to move on them, forming a junction with force at Lebanon.

Respectfully, &c.,

JAS. H. STEGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Huntsville, January 13, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, Gluck [Lick?] Creek, Ark.:

COLONEL: You will please move with your first brigade and train to Carrollton with as little delay as practicable. Colonel Cloud's brigade will be ordered to move via Crane Creek and join you at some point east of here, to be determined hereafter. I will send him orders to that effect.

The Second Division will precede you on the road to Carrollton, leaving this place at 8 o'clock in the morning. Your train should be in advance of most of your troops, at least after passing this place, your rear guard consisting of the main body of your command.

Hindman is said to be still moving down the river, but he may attempt to play us a trick. Be on the alert. I will send a scout south in the morning, to return and join you some time during the day. I will precede Colonel Huston's column. Please inform him and me if at any time you need assistance. Look out for bushwhackers, and keep your train well guarded. There is no way of diminishing it until we reach Carrollton. You will find the roads extremely rough, and your march will necessarily be very slow. Take time enough, and forage your animals well. As you pass Huntsville, send a battalion of cavalry north to Berryville, and thence east to Carrollton, to await your arrival there, with instructions to inform you and me of any guerrilla movement on our left flank. The march to Carrollton will probably take you three days.

I send you a rough map, and will send guides in the morning. If anything occurs to render it advisable to delay the movement, I will inform you in time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Helena, Ark., January 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Mr. Brooks will deliver to you the papers and the persons of G. W. Baker and officers of the steamer Alhambra.

I was left here with 1,000 cavalry and the Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry,

Digitized by Google

numbering 600 men. The Thirty-third Missouri Infantry was also ordered to remain here when Colonel Colburn left for Saint Louis. General Fisk on his arrival here ordered the Thirty-third Missouri to go with the expedition, and left an order for the Twenty-first Missouri to remain here. The Thirty-third Iowa arrived last night, and report the Twenty-first Missouri not on the way. Colonel Rice thinks they are not ordered down the river. I cannot hold this post with the force left, and have detained the Thirty-third Iowa until the Twenty-first Missouri arrives.

There are 5,000 horses and mules, several large warehouses filled with Government property, and other valuable stores here to be guarded. The force now here is too small for the duty.

Lieutenant Bradford, of the Second Wisconsin Cavalry, was sent back from Big Creek yesterday by Colonel Clayton, Fifth Kansas Cavalry, who, with 1,200 men, was ordered to Saint Charles. Lieutenant Bradford, with 25 men, was attacked at Lick Creek, 12 miles from here, and lost 20 men. The lieutenant and 4 men arrived about 7 p. m. last night. They report 200 rebels.

There are a great many negro men, women, and children coming into our lines since the proclamation; many are leaving their homes. I am at a loss to know what to do with them, and would be pleased to receive some instructions from you. I am also at a loss to know how much authority I have here. Can I appoint courts of inquiry to examine absent officers, general courts-martial, grant leaves of absence on surgeon's certificate, &c.; have I the power conferred on a division commander? I am left without any instructions, and have not had time, owing to a great press of business, to examine the orders I have.

I have information direct from Saint Charles there were only 600 men there on Sunday. General Gorman will find the town evacuated. I will comply with any instructions you may give me.

Mr. Yeatman, the agent of the Treasury Department, claims the exclusive control of the commerce below Memphis. He desires me to deliver to him certain lots of cotton left in wharf-boat by General Gorman, belonging to parties now up the river. I have declined to do so, on the ground that Mr. Yeatman has no power to take property in charge of the military authorities.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

PRAIRIE LANDING,
Twenty-five miles from the mouth of White River, January 13, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, on the night of the 11th instant, I left Helena, Ark., with the army under General Gorman, and took with me the books and papers of the office of the Military Governor of this State. If General Gorman is successful in his present undertaking, of which there seems to be no reasonable doubt, Devall's Bluff, on the White River, the terminus of the railroad to Little Rock, will be in possession of our army in, at farthest, a few days. The railroad to Little Rock, if obstructed, can easily be put in running order, and then the Government will have at all times of the year a sure and safe means of transportation of supplies to Little Rock during nine months of the year by the White River and railroad, from Devall's Bluff, and during

Digitized by Google

three months, when the White River is not navigable, by land carriage from Helena to Devall's Bluff, and from there by railroad. Besides this, for more than six months of the year, the Arkansas River is navigable above Little Rock. This railroad, from Devall's Bluff to Little Rock, is through a prairie country; it is built in almost a straight line, with but a few bridges, and those over inconsiderable streams. It can be very easily kept in running order.

The Post of Arkansas having been taken, and the rebel force captured, there is now no considerable rebel force north of the Arkansas River.

With a little effort on the part of the Government, the lines of our army can be extended to the Arkansas River, and that line can be easily maintained. Should the railroad not be taken possession of, and kept up as a military road to Little Rock, it is feared that the Confederates will return to the north side of the Arkansas River and make raids into the State of Missouri. The Military Governor is at present sick at Saint Louis.

I am, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

AMOS F. ENO,
Secretary pro tem. of Arkansas, and Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., January* 13, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield, commanding Army of the Frontier, is relieved from command of the District of Southwestern Missouri, to date from the 10th November, at which time it was turned over to, and until further orders will remain under, Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown, Missouri State Militia.

* * * * * * *

III. The Eighth and Ninth Districts (Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory) will, until further orders, be under the command of Colonel Phillips, Third Regiment Indian Brigade.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. STATE OF MO., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Saint Louis, January* 13, 1863.

I. Provision having been made by the United States authorities for the supply of subsistence and forage to the Enrolled Militia of Missouri when in active service, you are, therefore, ordered to suspend at once all assessments made within the limits of your command for the support of the Enrolled Militia.

II. The Enrolled Missouri Militia, when in actual service, by order of competent authority, will draw their supplies from the nearest United States post.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

WM. D. WOOD,
Acting Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE MISSISSIPPI,
Post Arkansas, January 14, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you of our entire success on January 11, 1863, at this post. After three and one-half hours' fighting, the works of the enemy were stormed, and the entire garrison, 5,000 men (killed and wounded not included), fell into our hands, together with all the *matériel* of war, comprising large quantities of quartermaster's, commissary's, and ordnance stores. Most of the ordnance stores captured by the enemy on board the Blue Wing have been recaptured. This success, in itself, will serve as a diversion in favor of your columns, moving under Gorman, Schofield, and Davidson, and others of your commanders, upon the enemy's positions upon and near the line of the Arkansas River. If the river will allow within two or three days, I will ascend with my command to Little Rock, and reduce that place. It is doubtful, however, whether the stage of water will allow it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN A. McCLERNAND,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 14, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The President's attention having been called to the recent order of your provost-marshal in Saint Louis, published in the newspapers,* it is disapproved by him, and he directs:

1st. That the order be suspended.

2d. That all orders of provost-marshals in the State of Missouri respecting trade, commerce, or anything but the discipline and government of the troops in the United States service be also suspended, and the provost-marshals be relieved from service in such capacity, excepting Saint Louis.

Further instructions on this subject will be transmitted by mail.

You will please acknowledge the receipt of this telegram.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 15, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The Secretary of War directs that no person be permitted to exercise the powers of provost-marshal in Missouri, except at military posts, and then only in regard to military offenses. No one, unless he be a military officer in the service of the United States, can act as provost-marshal, unless appointed by the War Department.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

---

* See General Orders, No. 35, December 24, 1862, Part I, p. 868.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 15, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

Provost-Marshal's Orders, No. 35, is mainly a compilation of old orders. Where we have no troops, provost-marshals guard public property, arrest spies, and give immediate notice of guerrilla forces. The system was inaugurated over a year ago, and is the only way of keeping the peace in Northern Missouri, especially in border counties. I have no serious complaints coming to my knowledge. The rebels that attempted to capture Springfield are retreating, hotly pursued. Things every day grow more quiet. I am constantly curtailing restrictions regarding trade as safety seems to permit, and I fear the change required by your dispatch of the 14th will give new trouble. May I suspend action until I can confer by letter?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 15, 1863.

His Excellency President ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

I had the honor to see a letter addressed to me, but sent to Governor Gamble, of the 5th instant,* in relation to affairs in Missouri, and very properly urging a conference between us in regard to several matters relating to the administration of affairs in this State, which you say are giving you much trouble. In reply to this last idea, I have great solicitude. I have seen lately a determination to oppress you with matters that certainly ought first to come before me. For the good of discipline, as well as justice to you, matters should, as far as possible, be adjusted by your subordinates. I regret that I published the suspension of assessments in this city as your order. I did so because I thought it would show your anxiety to be just and generous. But the effect has been to carry everything to you, even before seeking proper redress elsewhere. If Dr. McPheeters had presented his case to me, as he did to you, both you and I would have been spared much trouble.

In my interview with Governor Gamble, and in reference to persons charging him with selfish and ambitious motives, and doubts as to his fidelity, the Governor expressed his regrets, and evinced generous sentiments of loyalty. He said, what is true, there is too much disposition now to impeach everybody. I think with you that Governor Gamble is loyal, and I do not see any occasion for us to differ, except it may be as to some measures. But even upon these I do not think difficulty will arise between us. He goes for you and our country and some of your measures. I go for all. In regard to county assessments, he withdrew his Enrolled Militia publicly. I am checking them quietly Our Union men are much opposed to restraint in their pursuit of rebels, especially in the country where our friends have been persecuted, and where the assessments inure to the benefit of the widows and orphans of men killed by the rebels. There may be frauds, such as you name, but I doubt it. I should have had news of it. No assessment committee could commit such a fraud as you name with impunity. The calculation, I presume, is based on the supposition that men are assessed on the value of their property, whereas the assessments are made on a compound ratio of property and disloyalty. These assessments on persons for crimes committed in a neighborhood are considered a great

* See p. 17.

Digitized by Google

restraint on rebels who have encouraged bands of rebels, and our friends fear that they will suffer if such restraints are taken off. I am implored not to remove them. I have earnest petitions and letters innumerable coming in, urging me to allow assessments to proceed. The county assessments are all made by local commanders, who claim that they understand their local difficulties better than I can. I therefore move cautiously and quietly, so as to avoid any new inspiration of rebel courage. On matters concerning the degree and direction of force against rebels, I am appealed to as the supposed head of military power in this vicinity. On complaints of too much severity, the Governor and Your Excellency are appealed to, and we do not, therefore, either of us, always see both sides. As to banishments, the Governor goes further than I do on that subject, although we might differ as to particular cases. Most of the banishments have been made as a commutation for imprisonments determined by military commissions or local commanders, and in all instances where the community seem to think it safe, I try to procure a release. As to the cases named by Mr. Rollins, I will examine, and write to him. They must stand on their own merits, not on his; but I shall have due deference to his opinion as to the safety of the release. As I intimated in a former letter, I only fear some conflict with the Governor in regard to Enrolled Militia and regular volunteers. I command the volunteers, but the Enrolled Militia, it is claimed, can only be commanded by the Governor. As the theory is, we feed and forage while he commands this force, and the Governor seems anxious to preserve all his rights in this behalf. I hope, however, no difficulty will grow out of this. So far I have got along well with the Enrolled Militia. As things improve, rebels become more active and officious in their demands for release and relinquishment from restraints, which are the only cause of our success. We must not be over-hasty in withdrawing these restraints, but gradually, I hope, peace will be restored and military power relinquished.

I have now commanded this department over a quarter of a year. I have so far great reason to rejoice in the success of our arms and the progress of our principles. The recent raid to Springfield has been repulsed without the loss of a single wagon or a pound of stores, and my forces are in rapid pursuit of Marmaduke and his 5,000 men. They got nothing but one gun without wheels, and a good thrashing at Springfield and Hartville. While General Grant is preparing to collect his re-enforcements, General McClernand as an episode is assisting me in pressing the rebels up the Arkansas. Meantime other forces in pursuit of Marmaduke must capture him or drive him below that river. All this I have made secondary to the move on Vicksburg, where I have tendered nearly all my force, and which I hope will, in due time, be made with more unity of action and ultimate success.

I have the honor to remain, Mr. President, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 15, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

I telegraphed a request that I might confer by letter before executing your telegraphic order concerning provost-marshals' orders, and the provost-marshals generally.

Digitized by Google

The provost-marshal system is not of my planting or growth, but is now so old, deep-rooted, and wide-spread it cannot be summarily disposed of without danger of losses and disasters. It began in General Frémont's administration, by the appointment of Major McKinstry in this city, who was followed by Colonel McNeil and Captain Leighton; neither of them were properly in the United States service. From this it spread out through the whole department, and when I came in command Colonel Gantt was provost-marshal-general, and hundreds were elsewhere located; most of them not officers in the United States service, except by virtue of their appointment as provost-marshals. General Halleck had given the system a head by creating a provost-marshal-general, and issued some orders devolving specific duties on these functionaries, and, by a kind of common understanding, provost-marshals took charge of prisoners, watched contraband trade, discovered and arrested spies, found out rebel camps, and pursued and arrested the rebels in their neighborhoods. They operate with volunteers, militia, and police force, just as circumstances require, and in Southern Iowa and large districts of Missouri, where recruiting guerrilla agents strive to organize their bands, they are the only stationary, permanent official sentinels, who keep me advised and guard the public safety. Public arms, prisoners, contraband property, and forfeited bonds are held by them and properly disposed of, and immediate discharge would create loss and confusion where everything is now quiet and secure. For instance, the provost-marshal at Glasgow has 30 or 40 prisoners. At Columbia last Sunday the provost-marshal resisted an effort to rescue a parcel of most desperate prisoners—one a Confederate recruiting officer.

I send you the letter of Colonel Dick, my provost-marshal-general, to show other duties devolved on these men. Soon after my assuming command, I presented to the General-in-Chief the importance of more exact and uniform rules in regard to the system, and desired the matter might be taken up at Washington, but, in the absence of any instructions, I directed the provost-marshal-general to compile and construct some general and uniform rule of action. This he did in Orders, No. 35, which I suppose is the order disapproved by His Excellency the President. It contains the gist of a great many old orders and some new ones, but in the main it conforms to the current business of the system. No paper or person here has made complaints against the order, and I am surprised that such apprehension and immediate necessity should be presented at headquarters. As far as possible, action under the order is suspended, but I presume most of it will be found to be a mere condensation of our police regulations.

I have been urged to send away my regular volunteers, and have stripped portions of my department to comply with pressing demands elsewhere. To compensate for this, provost-marshals, taken from the Enrolled Militia, are earnestly endeavoring to keep me posted and maintain public tranquillity. If they are to have no supervision of trade, commerce, or anything but the discipline and government of the troops in the United States service, how am I to prevent contraband of war, guns, ammunition, and other supplies going into the hands of the guerrillas, and how am I to know what is doing or to be done in various parts of my district when I have no other command, and what am I to do with the prisoners and other rebels that are held either in fact or fear by these provost-marshals?

I regret that I am thus forced to defend a system I never did approve and have often condemned. I could not find either statute or military

Digitized by Google

law to rest it upon. I have not appointed one, except to fill the vacancy of the provost-marshal-general; but the system has started and grown up from surrounding necessities; it is now working very extensively and quite harmoniously, and I believe it must in some shape be continued during the war. When a nation is at war, war exists everywhere, and we must have some sort of military representatives wherever military offenses can be committed. It costs too much to keep stationary troops everywhere, but without such officers as I may trust and constantly employ in every county of this State and in various parts of my department, I must have many more troops in actual service in Missouri. While, therefore, there is no apparent necessity of a sudden radical change, I most respectfully request that some substitute may be allowed me for a system of military power which now serves a most important purpose throughout my command, or so order the matter that we may perfect what now seems to be a useful military expedient.

I have the honor to be, Mr. Secretary, your very obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

[SAINT LOUIS, MO.,] *January* 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: The telegram of the Secretary of War, of the 14th, to the major-general commanding this department, contemplating a change in the system of provost-marshals in the interior of the State, requires of me that I should present to you some of the duties performed by them.

Commanding officers in the field turn over prisoners captured by them to provost-marshals, who take the evidence against the prisoners and forward it and them to Saint Louis. With guerrillas and marauding bands operating in the State, whenever opportunity occurs, appearing at first one place and then another, our troops are kept moving, and the officers in the field do not furnish the evidence against the men they capture. Were these prisoners considered prisoners of war, and to be sent forward for exchange, but little evidence would be needed, but they are many of them lawless men, known in certain localities. After their capture their friends constantly make efforts to have them released, and it is through the provost-marshals that the facts relating to them are ascertained, and upon which the proper action can be based, as to holding or releasing them. These provost-marshals are made by your orders conservators of the peace. They know and report the state of the country, and can and do determine better than any one else which men can safely be enlarged and which not. Remove them, and to whom shall we apply for the information constantly needed at your headquarters, and to whom will commanders in the field send their prisoners to be examined and forwarded? Again, it is well known that rebel recruiting officers and spies are constantly coming into this State. It is the business of provost-marshals to keep on the watch for them, and to break up their practices; and, but for their efforts, in many counties recruiting for the rebel army would be carried on without danger. There are many disloyal farmers who would constantly aid the rebellion with supplies of different kinds, but for the provost-marshal system. Remove the danger of detection, and the State would furnish (to the rebs) considerable amounts of supplies, and the stream of rebel soldiers southward would be largely increased.

I have released, all the time, men in whose promises reliance could not be placed, but I have felt justified in doing it by placing them under

Digitized by Google

the surveillance of the provost-marshals of their counties. If, however, they have no local officer to care for, they either cannot be released or would soon again be led off into aiding the rebellion. Provost-marshals, too, give confidence to the Union men through the State; they stand as the representatives of the United States Government, and if a neighborhood becomes so rebellious as to endanger Union men, they feel that the report of the provost-marshals will call the attention of the military authorities to the condition of things. To relieve the provost-marshals will be a shock to the Union cause in this State, and will have a most depressing effect upon those who require the support of the Government. They acquire a local knowledge which is valuable and reliable. The men who have been disloyal in Missouri, most of them, remain so; and it will prove a costly mistake to act upon a contrary hypothesis. They are Southern sympathizers who have taken up arms, and they are none the less sympathizers because for the time disarmed; and I feel safe in making the assertion that, if they believe it not too perilous to do it, they will again take up arms, or by other means aid the rebellion. My belief is that these people have got to be kept down while the war rages, and my every day's experience confirms that belief. After the rebellion becomes powerless, then the Missouri rebels will give up their plans of co-operation, and not until then. So far as they have ceased hostilities, it has been from force, and not voluntary submission, and to consider these people no longer enemies of the Union is to fall into a practical error. They have had pretty hard experience in this war, and I believe, by vigilance, can easily be kept down; but a show of military power is necessary, and the presence of some military force, too, accompanied by the continuation of the military system sufficient to keep them sensible of this, that renewed hostilities on their part will be promptly met by force. If my hypothesis is correct, then the system of military law cannot be dispensed with in Missouri, while disloyal men believe that the Union will be dissolved, and they very generally do believe it. If my judgment and opinions are incorrect, then let the capture and detection of guerrillas and marauders be turned over to the civil authorities, and let military action be confined only to regular movements in the field; and it may be that it will be found that the State is * * *

I consider it my duty as an officer to make this statement relating to the disloyal men in Missouri, believing that the reliable supporters of the Union cause in this State are the men who feel that the safety of this State lies in the control of it by the military power of the United States, so long as this rebellion continues defiant; and these men who alone constitute the strength of the Government in this State will have bitter sufferings to endure, if the protection of the Government is withdrawn.

I have the honor to remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. A. DICK,

Lieut. Col. and Provost-Marshal-General, Dept. of the Missouri.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, Leavenworth:

GENERAL: The report of Lieutenant-Colonel Abernathy, relative to the recent expedition of Colonel Adams with a detachment of the Twelfth

Digitized by Google

Kansas Infantry into Missouri, has been received.* There are also on file the reports of Brigadier-General Vaughan and other officers touching the same matter.† After a careful consideration of the facts as presented, it is the determination of the general commanding to release Colonel Adams and Lieutenant-Colonel Hayes from arrest and restore them to duty. You will, therefore, issue the necessary order. While this has been the decision of the general commanding, having in view the good of the service and the efficiency of the regiment in question, he feels compelled to express his disapprobation of the course pursued by the officer in command of this expedition. In General Orders, No. 11, Department of the Missouri, this paragraph occurs:

The districts thus designated are for the convenience of police regulations, but commanders in the field will not hesitate to cross lines and co-operate with adjacent commanders where the interests of the department seem to require it.

From the evidence it appears that Colonel Adams evinced no disposition to co-operate with the commander or forces of the district into which he led his detachment, nor, indeed, does it appear that the interests of the department required him to cross the district line. The general commanding regrets that circumstances have occurred requiring him to adjust difficulties between our own forces. We have no energies to waste in conflicts with each other. It should be the purpose of all military movements to put down rebels wherever found, and no personal considerations or personal jealousies should defeat that object. In the future, should the forces on the border find it necessary to cross the district line, either from Missouri or Kansas, it is hoped that the commander will observe the spirit of General Orders, No. 11, and especially avoid acts which tend to irritate or wound that State pride and *esprit de corps* so essential to the effectiveness of the soldier and so sensitive among troops stationed on their own soil for its protection.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. P. CHIPMAN,
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 14. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., January* 15, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. * * * Col. J. M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry, will, on 16th instant, proceed to Rolla, Mo., and resume the command of the District of Rolla.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. DIST. OF NORTHEASTERN MISSOURI, *Warrenton, Mo., January* 15, 1863.

Under the orders heretofore made, the following amounts are assessed in each county of the district, respectively. The committees will pro-

---

* See T. J. Weed to H. Z. Curtis, December 18, 1862 (Part I, p. 841), and January 5 1863 (p. 29).

† See Vaughan to Curtis, December 9, 1862, Part I, p. 821.

Digitized by Google

ceed at once to collect these amounts, in accordance with orders heretofore given.

Whole amount to be collected in district, $300,000; of which will be collected in—

County.	Amount.	County.	Amount.
Adair	$3,000	Montgomery	$5,700
Audrain	21,600	Marion	12,000
Boone	32,000	Macon	7,000
Callaway	37,000	Pike	10,000
Chariton	24,600	Putnam	2,100
Clarke	6,000	Randolph	11,700
Howard	22,200	Ralls	7,200
Knox	3,500	Shelby	5,400
Lewis	7,500	Scotland	3,000
Livingston	7,500	Schuyler	2,700
Linn	3,300	Saint Charles	6,000
Lincoln	5,700	Sullivan	2,100
Monroe	33,700	Warren	3,000

By command of Brigadier-General Merrill:

GEO. M. HOUSTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Telegraphed and wrote yesterday, in reply to Secretary of War, asking time to communicate by letter on a change so radical as to provost-marshals. The system began with the revolution. It is wide and deeply rooted; substitution, not eradication, may be necessary. Property, police, and public peace require caution. There are no troops where provost-marshals are most useful. The system is no offspring of mine, but I see no need of hasty change of quiet measures, and ask time for explanations and instructions by letter.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Maysville, January 16, 1863.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN, *Chief of Staff:*

MY DEAR COLONEL: You will see by the date of this that my letter of the 7th instant* is yet in my hands. I send it, as it contains all the facts of which I wished to write. The cartridges have come to hand all safe and very opportune, as my last loads were in the guns. Many thanks for your trouble and kindness. I will use them well.

I preceded the advance of our brigade from Elm Springs to this place in command of 500 mounted men. The distance of 25 miles I made during the night, and surprised a party of Livingston's gang. I killed 9 and captured 13 of the gentry. We have sent the prisoners on to Fort Scott. The country is full of these marauding devils, but we are clearing them out rapidly. This light snow for the past two days enables us to track them to a charm. They have turned their heads south,

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

and are making for the river. We are hauling them in and putting them under every day. This country is in a terrible condition. Families, both Union and secesh, are fleeing for safety to our lines. Union, however, are scarce in these parts. One of the devils that I took had the scalp of one of our soldiers in his pocket.

This brigade, well equipped and filled, will hold the Indian counties, and I am of the firm opinion that the Indians can be used in no other locality to so good an advantage; in fact, I believe that to divert them to any other field of operations than the Indian counties will tend to demoralize them to dissolution. Lieutenant-Colonel Wattles' resignation is returned as informal. Although serious charges are preferred against him, he is yet in command. I think that a plenty of forage can be had to sustain this brigade during the winter between here and Neosho and in the vicinity of Cowskin Prairie.

I should still like to raise a battalion of sharpshooters and have the Henry rifle. I can make it equal to two regiments, and a terror to the enemy, yet I am here and cannot figure for the thing. The weather is cold and freezing very hard; real winter has come at last. Please use the petition inclosed as best you may, and gum it together, as I have not these little conveniences. I send it simply to show you the feeling amongst the Indian officers, not that I imagine it will have a feather's weight with the Secretary of War. "There must be a friend in court."

Well, excuse me for my tedious letter, and the next will be short and to the point.

I have the honor to be, your friend,

A. C. ELLITHORPE.

HEADQUARTERS,
Houston, Mo., January 16, 1863.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Chief of Staff, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I have communicated, by telegraph, with the general commanding, but am not yet quite prepared to give an official report of my operations for the last week. Lieutenant Brown, Third Iowa Cavalry, captured on a reconnaissance and paroled, came in last night. He was released on the North Fork of White River, near Indian Creek, 45 miles below Hartville. He reports the enemy over 6,000, without including losses. They marched several miles toward Houston, but, for some reason, headed their column south, and moved on toward Arkansas. They are to rendezvous at Batesville, where they are to be joined by Hindman, and make another raid to Springfield. They buried an officer near Barnett's farm, on Clark Creek, 10 miles below Hartville, whom he has no doubt was Porter. He saw him after he was brought from the field. He was then insensible, and said to be mortally wounded. Brown was captured early in the morning, about 7 miles west of Hartville, at the beginning of the first fight, and was with them all the time during the engagement. Marmaduke had several conversations with him, and expressed great admiration of the manner the men fought, repeating that they "were perfect devils."

My whole command are now with me and in fine condition. I shall send my official report to-morrow.

Meantime, I am, colonel, very truly, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 17, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

You may wait for instructions after the receipt of your communication before acting on my telegram respecting provost-marshals, but care should be taken by such officers to avoid just grounds of complaint against arbitrary proceedings.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 17, 1863.

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief, Washington:*

GENERAL: Two dispatches are before me, one from the Secretary of War, of the 14th, and yours of the 15th, both ordering a change in the matter of provost-marshals. I have telegraphed General Loan and General Merrill, commanders of districts, to confer with them in the premises so as to make the changes, if possible, without endangering the peace of Missouri. I have replied to the honorable Secretary's letter, and will inclose a copy to you. I cannot imagine the cause of such orders being so precipitate. A little time should be allowed for substitution of any police force even in time of peace, and I certainly think in times like these any change should be cautiously, gradually, and generally quietly made. It could not be understood that the provost-marshal system is mainly effective where we have no Federal troops, or where they are few and transient. Perhaps it is supposed the State of Missouri is so far restored to a loyal condition we need no military power and should rely solely on the civil. If this idea prevails, it is certainly erroneous. I wish it was so, for God knows I would be glad to be relieved from these police guards and responsibilities. Broken up in their organizations or starved in Arkansas, rebels sneak into every peaceable corner of the State with secret recruiting papers to enroll guerrilla bands and engage in acts of cruelty and robbery. The entire safety of the country depends on a steady, stern application of military power. This idea of having a nation half peace and half war is death to us. War is everywhere while war exists, and we need sentinels everywhere to prevent a surprise. Your telegraphic order embraces three points:

1st. Provost-marshals not to exercise power "except at military posts." If this means only where we have Federal force, it eradicates the most important part of the provost service. It is where we have no Federal force they remain to care for property, watch paroled rebels, report conspiracies, and keep our friends advised and our foes in fear.

2d. They are only to take notice of military offenses. This is right if it is conceded that offenses may be both military and civil. But if it means that provost-marshals shall have nothing to do with crimes which civil authority can punish, it goes so far as to render them quite useless. They could not arrest rebels who shoot Union men or assemble to commence a raid, as the civil authority might act in either case, considering it manslaughter or unlawful assembly. We must have more summary proceedings in Missouri yet.

3d. He must be an officer in the United States service or be appointed by the War Department. Most of our interior provost-marshals are not United States officers, but all in Missouri belong to the Enrolled Mili-

Digitized by Google

tia. We have not the United States officers to spare to fill their places. They have been selected by local commanders, and are generally the very best men for their places. The War Department could not select so as to improve the matter much. I have not appointed one of them, as I wrote you in a former letter, and my provost-marshal-general has appointed very few; but I am confident they generally represent the loyal sentiment of each neighborhood. I have heard little or no complaint. I have objected to the system because I could never perceive the law upon which to base it and a system of rules by which it could be regulated; and I have required my provost-marshal-general to compile rules, which may be improved by abridgments or additions, as circumstances may require. The rules so compiled and originated are submitted as orders. They have been published extensively, and have been some time in operation without any complaint that I have heard of. In fact, they restrain rather than enlarge the customs of provost-marshals, whose duties have heretofore been so undetermined that some of them committed great indiscretions. Any rule of action is better than no rule. I shall be glad to have the matter improved at headquarters, although in the main you will find only well-known rules, many of them inculcated in your official orders. A growth of nearly two years, wide-spread and deep-rooted, more needed as we have less Federal force in Missouri, I most respectfully submit that its eradication is not an easy or safe performance to be executed by a process so summary. It has grown to be a necessary institution, and, in my judgment, should be carefully perfected or very gradually removed. I certainly express the views of my local commanders, and the opinion of every country friend that I have seen since I received the dispatch, when I tell you the safety and peace of various counties in Northern Missouri would be insecure and our Union friends greatly alarmed by the withdrawal of these, the only remaining legal representatives of the Federal Government.

The Union men know that this rebellion is against the National Government, not against the State government; and even the Enrolled Militia desire some nucleus in each neighborhood where, in case of new intrigues, they can rally around a national authority. You know, general, I cannot be actuated by any personal regard for this illegitimate offspring, and I trust you will not consider me liable to needless apprehensions; but I submit that, all but one Federal regiment being drawn from Northern Missouri, I must object to the extinguishment of the only remaining element of power that I am to command. I do not see why we should keep troops in Kansas, and even in Nebraska, and none in Missouri. Is it supposed the Enrolled Militia of Missouri are better than they are in other States? They are generally very good, but many of them are very doubtful, and provost-marshals are generally the select men of the Enrolled Militia. Besides, the Enrolled Militia are not constantly, but only occasionally, in the service, while the provost-marshals are always on duty. I had ordered the last regiment (Merrill's) to move south of the Missouri; but Colonel Farrar has just returned from that portion of the State, and insists that it will not be safe to do so.

With this general statement of the matter, I respectfully ask full and explicit instruction as to the disposition I shall make of property and important papers now in the hands of such officers remote from all military posts, and ask that reliable Federal troops may be sent to me to compensate for this police organization before it is abolished.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 17, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD:

Your dispatches of the 14th and 16th received. Large expedition started up Arkansas and White about the 10th. It may return to resume Vicksburg, and may have gone to Little Rock. Marmaduke was whipped at Springfield and Hartville, retreating south, probably going toward Batesville. Forces from Houston and Rolla are pressing down on Marmaduke. Can you intercept his retreat? I hope the Fayetteville troops will be cautious. Phillips must make his headquarters near the southwest corner of the State. Where is most of your force?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 18, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD:

Our troops and gunboats took Arkansas Post, with garrison and guns, on the 11th, and gunboats passed on toward Little Rock. If water keeps up, hope they will clean out the rivers. Gorman was going up White to Devall's Bluff if he could. Try to get communication with river forces if they get near you, so junction may be formed.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Devall's Bluff, January 18, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: By dispatches just received last evening from General McClernand, I am informed that there is not yet sufficient water in the Arkansas River to enable him to advance on Little Rock safely. He also announces that he has been ordered by General Grant to Napoleon at once.

General Grant has informed General McClernand that he is about to re-enforce him with one division of his army, one brigade from General Curtis, and one brigade from General Wright.

General McClernand has sent an order to General Fisk direct to report to him "immediately at Napoleon, or wherever he may be." This, you see, leaves me powerless for any practical purpose again. My cavalry, sent by land from Helena to Clarendon (about 1,200), are water-bound and utterly powerless, owing to the late snows and rain, and gives me some apprehensions for the safety of the horses for want of forage, as the country is utterly inaccessible for any distance. I shall go to see General McClernand at once, but will hold this river at Clarendon and Saint Charles for the present.

The country between this point and Little Rock is utterly impassable for either infantry, artillery, or cavalry. It is one vast level plain, and mostly prairie, covered with bogs and bayous, and scarcely any settlements.

The railroad to this point is in good order, and the rebels have a pontoon bridge at Little Rock. But I find I cannot tow up coal this high to supply the gunboats. All the transports I have fully supplied with axes to cut wood, but gunboats cannot burn wood, and must have coal.

Digitized by Google

The river above Clarendon is so crooked that it is with great difficulty that the large boats can turn the bends, and I have not enough small ones.

As your instructions have always been to lend any possible aid to the movements on the Mississippi River, I will obey the request of General McClernand for General Fisk's brigade, and hold Clarendon and Saint Charles, the former only being 15 miles by land from this bluff, and no force dare venture to hold this place, as Clarendon seriously imperils their right flank and the railroad in their rear.

Much general, has been accomplished by this move. All the enemy have abandoned the east side of the Arkansas River, and left the whole of Eastern Arkansas free of rebel forces.

I assure you our fleet looked formidable, whether it was so or not, and has caused all the people in this section to give up hope of its being held by the rebels again.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Helena, Ark., January 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: General Gorman reached and captured Saint Charles on the 14th; the enemy evacuated on the day before, carrying their guns up the river on board the steamer Blue Wing. They had two large guns and four small ones. General Gorman proceeded toward Devall's Bluff.

I have heard nothing from the cavalry expedition under Colonel Clayton. I presume they reached Clarendon, as they had not arrived at Saint Charles when General Gorman wrote me.

General Grant passed down yesterday. He advised me to repair the levee here as soon as possible. We have 1,000 sick men in hospital; 200 of these will never be fit for duty, and should be discharged. I find much room for reform. In many respects the public business has been extravagantly managed.

I have issued, and will enforce, stringent orders to rid this post of a host of mule and horse thieves who infest it.

I would be glad to have this post designated the District of Helena. I would then know the extent of my authority.

I have 50 men, paroled prisoners, captured before January 1, 1863. Are they exchanged; and will they be returned to duty without formal official order from department headquarters?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., January 18, 1863.

Major-General MCCLERNAND,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I have taken and occupy this point. Here the Little Rock and Memphis Railroad terminates, and is in good running order.

Digitized by Google

They have 2 locomotives, 2 passenger cars, and 12 platform cars; 3 of the latter we have here. I captured here two 8-inch columbiads in good order, with the carriages complete; 90 new Enfield rifles, and 25 prisoners.

Our approach was sudden and rapid, and on arriving in sight two companies of infantry were here busily engaged in getting the two large guns on the cars. They ran at once and scattered into the woods. My infantry, which had been landed below and sent to their rear, caught all except those who took the Des Arc road and concealed themselves in the woods. My cavalry landed at once and penetrated the country 7 miles on the Little Rock road, until the mud and water became utterly impassable.

I started a gunboat and some infantry early this morning up the river to Des Arc, where I hope to capture a train engaged in transporting supplies to Little Rock, and, perhaps, a quantity of corn, oats, and other forage.

Hindman, with his forces, is at Little Rock, arriving there last Monday. General Henry [E.] McCulloch is believed to be at Pine Bluff.

General Hawes, with three regiments of cavalry and six pieces of light artillery, was ordered to re-enforce Post Arkansas, and started last Sunday on a forced march, but only got as far as Hick's railroad station, within 3 miles of Brownsville, and is supposed now to be on the west side of the Arkansas.

All the forces of the enemy, except two, or, possibly three, companies of bushwhackers, are now west of the Arkansas River, and the people are running their stock and negroes toward Texas; and it is quite sure their army do not intend to fight at Little Rock if they are not able to check our forces at Pine Bluff, which they do not seem to think they can do.

If it were possible for me to get cavalry across this low, marshy country to Brownsville and Little Rock, I would start them at once; but this is utterly impracticable. The snow is now 4 or 5 inches deep, and melting, and the Grand Prairie is a vast sheet of water, precluding the least hope of getting across to Little Rock with infantry, artillery, or cavalry, until the rainy season is over, and the country, which is a vast level plain, dries off. If it were possible to get cavalry across this prairie, the enemy would cut the bridges over the Bayou Meto, and other smaller streams, now swollen to overflow, and stop us there.

I am greatly at loss to know how I am to get my 1,200 cavalry back to Helena, or out to the Mississippi River. Since they arrived at Clarendon, the rain and snow has fallen to such an extent as to fill the vast bayous, lakes, and little rivers to such proportions as to make it a serious question whether I shall be able to save the horses, as I have not sufficient transportation to take them out by water, and forage cannot be had, owing to like causes, except by the river. If General Fisk is taken from me, I will be compelled to leave this point and go below, as I shall be so crippled as to leave me utterly powerless. I have been crippled by the withdrawal of one regiment to New Madrid, and one at Memphis. I then, unexpectedly, was required to leave a garrison at Helena of 2,000 men. I have left a regiment of 800 infantry, two companies of cavalry, and a battery at Saint Charles, and now I am called on to part with my largest brigade, at least 3,500 strong, making in all a draft of 6,400 men on me, leaving me less than 5,000 effective men. I will be down at once to see you.

I have not heard a word from General Curtis about parting with the force you ask, but if any immediate move is to be made to Vicksburg,

Digitized by Google

I will not hesitate to order General Fisk to report to you at once, as I cannot get to Little Rock from this point at present, and, perhaps, not before the spring rains are over. General Curtis ordered me to remain at Helena until I was re-enforced by General Fisk, because I was not strong enough to move here or anywhere else, and now I will be compelled to withdraw to Saint Charles, and, perhaps, to Napoleon or Helena; yet it is true that I can do nothing here at present. General Fisk will get down as soon as possible.

I am, general, truly, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES, *Columbus, Ky.:*

If you have been relieved by General Grant, you will report for duty to General Curtis at Saint Louis.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I have just received a dispatch from General Schofield, dated Huntsville, Ark., 19th instant, informing me that, under orders from you, I am to report directly to you as commander of the Eighth and Ninth Districts.

I have ordered my adjutant, Lieutenant Gallaher, to forward at once a consolidated morning report of date, in addition to the tri-monthly reports that have to be made, so that you may be advised of the condition of my forces at the earliest possible moment. As soon as I receive reports of the condition of affairs at Fayetteville I will report it. I started my supply train to Fort Scott. The supply of commissaries' stores left with me is inadequate, but I am running two little water mills and thrashing wheat, and expect, by giving part rations of sugar, coffee, salt, &c., to make supplies last until the train gets back. I was directed by written orders from General Schofield to hold the line of Arkansas River and subsist the destitute Cherokees and other destitute citizens. In the Indian Nation there is no forage and little food. Every scout I send toward Arkansas River costs just so much horse-flesh. Still, I shall endeavor, if possible, to keep the enemy over the Arkansas River until I go forward and occupy it in the early spring.

There are several other matters of importance connected with the Indian portion of my command requiring the profound and earnest attention of the Government. I shall send separate communications under the separate heads accompanying this report. I have been informed that a party of Indians, said to be Pawnees (I suspect Osages), are on Grand River. I have sent a small scout to watch them and report what they are and what they are really doing. As they are 90 miles off, I sent no force. In fact, I shall not divide my force, unless ordered to do so, until I know what has become of Marmaduke. My forces are barely adequate to take him, even if I keep them together, and I am keeping

Digitized by Google

scouts out north and northeast and watching for him, so as to take him in if he comes this way. In watching for Marmaduke I have been prevented from doing several other things I desire to do.

In being ordered to supply the distress of the Indian Nation, a task of no common magnitude is imposed. In spite of the large numbers that have left, of course the larger portion of the Cherokee Nation, estimated at 2,500, are still in the Nation. Last summer was one of drought and reduced crops. The men were in either army, and few were left to till the soil. The armies of General Cooper, expecting the second attack to be through the Nation or down Grand River, destroyed all crops, as a scheme of military policy. The Army of the Frontier went down within Arkansas, and so far has subsisted; but, owing to the causes enumerated, the Nation is little short of a desert. During my last expedition, when I burned Fort Davis, I had to subsist my horses principally on wheat in sheaf, and sometimes I had to march 40 miles to get that, and I had all the information as to supplies that could be obtained.

I shall keep communication open with General Schofield as long as I can reach him.

Colonel Harrison is at Fayetteville, where there is a hospital. Besides his reports, I have desired him to furnish a report of the condition of the sick and wounded at Fayetteville and other matters of moment. I have urged him not to leave Fayetteville unless positively driven away, and that, if necessary, I would support him until your orders were received; to scout in the direction of the enemy, so as not to be taken by surprise, and to send secret scouts to Clarksville or any point on the Arkansas River where the enemy may have forces, and to ascertain, as I have directed my own scouts to ascertain, where they get their supplies and what transportation they have.

The winter, which so long held off, has set in in earnest; snow three days ago; thermometer four degrees below zero here; for two days it has rained or sleeted, having moderated somewhat, but the country here is saturated with water, and all movements, of course, retarded.

I shall inclose a copy of the orders I have received from General Schofield, affecting my general movements. I shall send the following documents: First, a report of the peculiar features and character of and present condition of the Indian command; second, a report of the condition of the Nation; third, a report in reference to negotiations with rebels now in the Indian country, Colonel McIntosh and others, which is, of course, to some extent secret, and, fourth, a statement of what may be necessary for an early spring movement, or an immediate movement, that would be of greater service, no matter who may have the command.

Awaiting your orders, I remain, with profound respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,

Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HDQRS. 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, January 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I desire to report the peculiar features, character, and present condition of the three Indian regiments. My close connection with them in active service during the past nine months has given me opportunities to judge, and I submit a report as brief as it can be made, believing it

Digitized by Google

is necessary to give the Government a clear idea of the nature and wants of this branch of the service.

1st. The First Indian Regiment is of Creeks, mustered at Leroy The only white officers at first were field officers. The regiment did some service in June and July; it became badly demoralized for want of sufficient and competent officers; partially broke up in August; was collected in October, and had white first lieutenants mustered, under General Blunt's order. Some 300 or 400 of the regiment, who had gone to Leroy in August, and who had refused to leave it, got down with the train just at the time the Army of the Frontier was rebrigaded. The regiment has drilled very little; are indifferently informed as to their duties.

These Creeks are about equal in scale of intelligence to the Delawares of Kansas; they are inferior to the Cherokees. They are now in bad shape, get out their details slowly, sometimes desert a post, or a party when sent on duty; yet I would be lacking in my duty to them or the Government if I failed to say that, with one or two good field officers, military men, and two, or even three, company officers, they could be made very effective. No party of them should be sent without a competent officer. Their own officers are, with few exceptions, useless, but there are one or two men of influence amongst the captains, brave fighters in the field, and of influence not to be overlooked. This Creek regiment gives me much more concern than either of the others.

2d. The Second Regiment originally consisted of Osages, Quapaws, &c., and, when it got into the Cherokee Nation, finally of Cherokees. The Osages, who were neither more nor less than savages and thieves, who brought the whole Indian command into disgrace, were finally mustered out during one of their periodic desertions, which fortunately happened at pay time. So of the Quapaws and other broken fragments of tribes that were little better. Under General Blunt's orders, I recruited for the Second Indian Regiment, and its numbers have been brought up to its present status (see reports) from Cherokees, half-breeds, and whites. Last summer the regiment drilled but little; lately it has improved in that respect. It still lacks necessary officers, but is in a fair way to make a useful force.

3d. The Third Indian Regiment, which was my own, rejoined after its organization, was literally taken from the enemy, and was the heaviest blow dealt in the Southwest last summer. Profiting by the experience of the first two regiments, it was organized by General Blunt's orders, at my suggestion, with first lieutenants and orderly sergeants picked out of the white regiments in the field. I endeavored to secure active, intelligent men, conversant with their duties as soldiers, or non-commissioned officers, and just so far as I succeeded in this the result has been favorable. Unless when on actual march, the regiment had dress parade every evening, and drill and officers' schools every day. The result is that it is as well drilled as many white regiments that have been a longer time in the service. The regiment has done a great deal of active service, besides innumerable scouts and skirmishes. They were for two hours and forty minutes under hot musketry and finally artillery fire at Newtonia. They participated at Fort Wayne, Cane Hill, Dutch Mills, Prairie Grove, and other engagements. This is the only Indian regiment that is really a success so far, although the Second undoubtedly will be, but there are several errors in its organization, and some few of this command and also the Third absent themselves without leave, which is a chronic Indian weakness.

The error in all the Indian regiments has been in not mustering the

Digitized by Google

captains or white officers to be fully responsible for property, and to see orders carried out. I take the liberty of suggesting that the necessary officers for an Indian company are, the captain (first lieutenant might be an Indian) and second lieutenant white men; or, better yet, the captain a white man, first lieutenant a white man, second lieutenant an Indian, and orderly sergeant a white man. The white men to be selected from the volunteer army, or from men who thoroughly understand military duties, and who will work hard. It is a blunder to put men of poor ability in an Indian regiment. It requires character, so that the Indians will respect him, and a thorough knowledge of military duties. In a white company, if the captain and lieutenants are ignorant, perhaps some privates in the company can run it, but an Indian company improperly officered is in a frightful mess.

The officers in an Indian regiment have to work very hard to get things in shape. The besetting sin of Indians is laziness. They are brave as death, active to fight, but lazy. They ought invariably to be mounted; they make poor infantry, but first-class mounted riflemen.

The Third Regiment, most of the Second, and half of the First entered the service with their own horses; were paid as infantry, but foraged and shod by department order of General Blunt. Their horses have nearly all been used up in the service. At this time the stock is very poor.

The Third Indian Regiment is of twelve companies mounted riflemen, and has two howitzers attached. They are only paid as infantry, but used as mounted men. About 100 of them are on foot, as their horses have died in the service. To be efficient they ought to be mounted on Government horses in the spring. The Third is armed with Mississippi and Prussian rifles. The Second, Prussian rifles and muskets, and the First with hunting rifles, and have to mold their bullets.

Nothing but active steps to supply necessary orders can save the First Indian Regiment from utter demoralization. My orders to drill are disregarded. As I compel the regiments to draw on consolidated provision returns, I have difficulty in getting reports from them. I am much embarrassed, as arresting all the officers of a regiment is not to be thought of, and permitting it to run loose has a bad effect on the rest. I earnestly desire instructions and necessary authority to myself or some others. In the mean time I shall do the best I can.

With great respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

[Sub-Inclosures.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER, *Camp Curtis, Ark., January* 14, 1863.

I. Commanders of regiments, battalions, and batteries will be held responsible for keeping the men of their command within camp. No man must leave camp but under orders, or with a pass signed by his company and regimental commander and approved at these headquarters.

II. Any person found foraging for himself without orders will be at once arrested. All commissioned and non-commissioned officers and guards are specially charged with this duty. When arrested they will be reported to the provost-marshal for punishment, and in every case the article or articles they have taken shall be handed over to the regi-

Digitized by Google

mental commissary of the regiment or command to which the party arresting belongs, for distribution as public stores.

III. In accordance with general orders already issued from the War Department and Department of the Missouri, it is ordered that all contraband stock taken from the enemy be turned over to the brigade quartermaster, who shall brand, take charge of, and have the same used as Government property. Every head of cattle taken by any officer or soldier shall immediately be reported to the quartermaster, who will keep an account, which shall indicate the exact place where taken, description, and name of owner, or, if unknown, shall so mark it; and said books shall indicate whether vouchers have been issued or money paid for them, and the amount, and the brigade commissary, in the absence of a properly authorized contractor, shall have such stock turned over to him by the quartermaster, for beef, as needed.

IV. The brigade forage-master and regimental quartermaster shall keep an account of all forage taken by foraging parties, or taken into their regiments; said accounts will indicate where taken, and for what voucher or pay have been given. No foraging party shall leave camp save in command of a commissioned officer, who shall not permit the men to straggle, and who shall be held accountable for the conduct of his command. He will, on his return, hand in an account of forage taken to these headquarters, to be in writing, certified by him.

V. All citizens shall be kept out of camp until permission has been given them to enter. They will be stopped by the pickets, and detained there until the provost-marshal be apprised of their presence, names, and business.

VI. Commanders of regiments, battalions, and batteries will see that all the men of their respective commands, reported for duty, and at the time in camp, are present at drill and parade. Company drill, 10 o'clock; battalion drill, 11 o'clock; dress parade, 4 o'clock; regimental school of commissioned officers, 7 to 8 o'clock, Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; company school of non-commissioned officers, 7 to 8 o'clock, Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays; Sunday, inspection and dress parade in the afternoon; no drill. These schools are enjoined to give their earliest attention to all the details of guard duty.

VII. Commanders of regiments and battalions are ordered to report the number of horses for duty in each company, and no others are to be supplied with forage.

VIII. On the request of commanders of regiments, an additional wagon or wagons shall be sent out for forage for food for refugees, to be issued to them by the forage-master, in quantities that shall insure of its not being wasted.

By order of William A. Phillips, colonel commanding:

WILLIAM GALLAHER,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
No. 12. } ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 15, 1863.

I. It is ordered that the senior white officer in any company of an Indian regiment be held fully accountable for the getting out of details, roll-calls, drills, and for the performance of every other duty as commanding officer; and each company of such regiment shall at once be put in such a condition as shall insure greater promptitude in reporting details. This order is not to be construed as relieving any Indian officer of any duty he is capable of performing.

Digitized by Google

II. Details, when "immediate," must take no longer time to get out the men than five minutes for footmen and ten minutes for mounted men from the moment the order is served on the officer, which may be verbally or in writing by the adjutant, sergeant-major, or on order of a commanding officer.

III. All details must be made impartially, or in order, from those reported for duty, and those reported not for duty shall draw only hospital rations by a medical officer, in such amount as may be allowed by the colonel commanding. It shall be the duty of the senior white officer of the company, when a man detailed for duty has not reported promptly, to put him on a list, which must be handed in each time a consolidated provision return is sent up, and such parties shall draw no coffee or sugar for such term of days as in return; and such persons shall go in a mess by themselves, and this punishment shall not relieve them from other punishment or the necessity of doing extra duty.

IV. Whenever an Indian officer, lieutenant or captain, refuses to obey the order of the senior white officer in getting out details, or doing any necessary or legitimate duty, he will be reported to his regimental commander, and through him to these headquarters.

V. And it is further ordered that whenever any Indian captain or senior officer shall notify the commander of his regiment that he is competent for the business and responsibility of his company, and is desirous of fully assuming it, he shall be authorized to do so, and that he shall after such time be so held accountable.

By order of William A. Phillips, colonel commanding Third Brigade:

WILLIAM GALLAHER,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. THIRD BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION,
No. 19. } ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 18, 1863.

I. As it has been found by repeated experience that Indian soldiers and officers get liquor when sutlers have it, even when they do not sell it to them, it is hereby ordered that no sutler in the Third Brigade shall be permitted to have or to keep in his possession any intoxicating liquor, and any sutler found with any article of that kind after this date shall be liable to have his whole establishment confiscated.

II. It is made the duty of all officers, commissioned or non-commissioned, immediately to report to these headquarters any knowledge which may come into their possession relative to liquor of any kind being in or near camp. The efficiency and existence of the Indian command depends on the enforcement of this order, and an especial appeal for it is made to all officers.

By order of William A. Phillips, colonel commanding Third Brigade:

WILLIAM GALLAHER,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HDQRS 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 19, 1863.

Major General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: As my orders direct me to "subsist, as far as possible, destitute Indians in the Nation," I desire to state its condition. Some time ago Major Foreman, and a battalion of the Third Indian Regi-

Digitized by Google

meat, was ordered by General Blunt to Neosho. It was on the route of supply from Fort Scott, which was then partially guarded. Major Foreman is still there with his force (see reports). He moved down a number of Cherokee families from the Drywood, and Neosho, which had been partially abandoned, is densely peopled. The bulk of the Cherokee people are still in the Nation. Since our recent movements, and since the rebels were driven toward the Canadian River, many rebel families have fled with them and after them, to escape starvation.

There is not to-day half enough food to do the people now in the Nation. I am running Hildebrand's Mill, and when I get some flour and meal shall send it to Tahlequah, Park Hill, and Fort Gibson, to prevent the people now in want from starving. I shall send 400 men with the party the moment I can spare them, and this party, besides escorting and delivering the breadstuffs, can keep the enemy over the river. The opening season comes early in the Indian Nation. To escape drought, planting should begin in March. The Nation is nearly destitute of seed; the Government or the charitable should supply it early, or all this people will be dependent on us another year. I beg leave to submit my own plan, and it may be of service should I be superseded by another. It is to have at least 200 or 300 wagons with supplies ready at Fort Scott at the close of February, so that the command, refugees and all, should move forward rapidly in a few days to Fort Gibson. Besides seed for the people, the train should carry commissaries' [stores] and ammunition for the whole command for at least forty days, with some surplus rations to issue to the destitute and to the soldiers to be brought over from the rebel ranks, the Choctaws and Creeks, under McIntosh. With such supplies and a rapid movement, the country could be occupied in early spring. There are plenty of beef-cattle in the valley of the Arkansas. The train could bring supplies, and in the mean time enough could be done to thoroughly redeem the Nation.

I disapprove of covering more country than we can hold, or of inviting people to show their devotion to the Government until we can protect them from the consequences of such manifestation.

I am ordered to draw my supplies from Fort Scott. The line can be maintained, but will require some force to sustain it. Besides the Cherokee Nation, the Creek Nation is destitute of seed; seeds of all kind will be needed. The families at Neosho and the Creek families in Kansas will need transportation to move them into the Nation. Unless the Government makes up its mind to subsist them another year, they ought to be sent home early.

All of which I submit, with profound respect.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HDQRS. 3D BRIG., 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I desire to report in reference to certain negotiations with persons now in the rebel service in the Indian Nation. During my expedition at the close of the year, I crossed the Arkansas River and burned Fort Davis, and opened negotiations with Colonel McIntosh and the rebel Creeks, and also the rebel Choctaws. I did so because I ascer-

Digitized by Google

tained that Colonel McIntosh, who is an honorable gentleman, was really sick of the rebel service, and had always been a lukewarm supporter of it. The rebel Choctaws, the only Indians that have done real hard fighting for the rebels, are dissatisfied and disgusted, and could be brought over by proper effort. To open the Indian Nation and clear the way to Texas through a country of friends I concluded was a wise and true policy. I submit what has been done, and await orders.

I burned Fort Davis, to root the rebel army out of "house and home," on the south bank of the Arkansas River, and as an exhibit of power to affect the Indians. It was no mere wanton destruction. I treated the private property of even rebels scrupulously, so as to pave the way for negotiations, and spared the house of Colonel McIntosh, near Fort Davis, although sold by him to the rebel Government, through Albert Pike. In a note to him I told him I spared the house as private property, not regarding the sale. Of course, you will understand that I acted in the premises merely with the necessary delicacy required to facilitate negotiations. I had no personal interview with Colonel McIntosh. I had an interview with two of his intimate friends, and would have met him at 10 o'clock next day, but at 12 o'clock at night I got General Blunt's order to hurry down the Arkansas to guard his flank, and started at 12.30, and marched 50 miles before next night. I dissuaded Colonel McIntosh from making an immediate demonstration for the Government. I foresaw that the scarcity of all forage and eatables might render it impossible that [we?] could be close to him before spring, and the experience of the Cherokees satisfied me that it was as unwise as cruel to invite such a demonstration before we could protect it. From what I did, and tried to do, I am satisfied that what we do with the Choctaws must be by second class men and the people themselves; and yet everything can be done by proper management. It requires an exhibit of power. Our own soldiers should be well clad and fed, and proper measures furnished to clothe and take care of those who may be taken into the service. A little means judiciously applied can accomplish a great deal.

Besides these facts, I have had communication with several parties who belong to a secret Union league in Western Texas. This is a significant matter. Captain [F. W.] Miner, now a prominent member of Cooper's staff, is an influential member of it. More than half of the men and officers of Colonel [J. G.] Stevens' (and [A. M.] Alexander's) Texas regiment belong to it. The same is true of other regiments.

Into whatever hands the management of these very delicate matters may fall, let me entreat you to preserve with the strictest secrecy what I now communicate. It is, and ought to remain, a Government secret.

I shall be happy to communicate anything further that I know or may learn, and remain, with great respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier.

CAMP OPPOSITE FORSYTH, MO.,
January 19, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: We arrived here at 12 o'clock this day. I met Captain Julian, Fourteenth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, at Forsyth, with dispatches for you; the bearer also has dispatches for you; and I have

Digitized by Google

directed them to proceed toward Cassville, thinking that they would reach you. The river is 2 feet past fording. The ferry-boat is still here, and I will have it put in order and cross the division as soon as possible. Shall await your orders at Forsyth. Will suffer for breadstuffs in a few days unless we get some; also beef. Forage is scarce, yet we will be able to subsist the animals for a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES O. GOWER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division.

HEADQUARTERS,
Warrensburg, January 19, 1863.

Brigadier-General LOAN,
Commanding District of Central Missouri:

GENERAL: Quantrill's band has again returned, said to number in all from 200 to 500 men. One squad of 50, in passing north near Germantown, captured 1 lieutenant and 4 men of the Enrolled Missouri Militia from that post. We captured one of the men. He stated that he belonged to Quantrill's original band, and that they had come up to winter. I sent out this morning 125 men in search of a band said to have camped at head of Davis' Creek yesterday.

Major Penney has shipped me 13,000 instead of 35,000 rounds of ammunition. Can I get the remainder? Please let me know what conclusion you have come to in reference to moving the two companies at Calhoun.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

JANUARY 19, 1863.

Resolved by the House of Representatives, the Senate concurring, That the thanks of the State of Kansas are justly and eminently due, and are hereby tendered, to our brave soldiers and their gallant officers for the unfading laurels won on so many bloody fields of battle, in Kansas, Missouri, the Indian Nation, Arkansas, Tennessee, and Mississippi, where they have so nobly sustained the glory of the Stars and Stripes. We thank them for the deeds of valor shown at Wilson's Creek, at Drywood, at Corinth, at Holly Springs, at Cane Hill, Newtonia, Prairie Grove, and Van Buren, and for the almost innumerable and brilliant skirmishes fought and won in Missouri, Mississippi, Arkansas, and Tennessee. We thank them for the undaunted courage they have everywhere displayed, for the noble heroism they have shown in leaving the comforts of home to do battle for the maintenance of the Government and the preservation of our liberties.

Resolved, That while we cannot be too grateful to the living for their gallantry, we tender our heartfelt sympathies to the surviving friends of our dead heroes, whose memories shall be cherished by a grateful people, and whose names shall be as household words at every hearthstone in our State.

Resolved, That the Secretary of State be, and he is hereby, requested to forward a copy of these resolutions to our major-generals, brigadier-generals, and to the colonel of every Kansas regiment, with the request that they be read at the head of his regiment, in order that thereby our soldiers may be incited to still higher patriotism and nobler deeds.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 20, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The order suspending for the present any further action upon assessments for damages was not designed to be limited to Saint Louis, but was meant to include all such assessments in the State of Missouri. You will, therefore, suspend them until further instructions.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Warrenton, Mo., January 20, 1863.

GENTLEMEN: You will not, for the present, continue the collection of any assessments you have made. It is hoped that the proper knowledge of this matter on the part of the President will soon permit the resumption of your work, which for the present, on account of strong opposition made to it by your Representatives in Congress and the President, must be suspended. It would be well to let your Representatives have a knowledge of your feelings on the subject, as they are now working against it with such force as makes it advisable to bend to the pressure for a little while, for fear of a Presidential order revoking the whole thing.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of Northeastern Missouri.

(Copies sent to Scotland, Schuyler, Adair, Marion, Randolph, Audrain, Shelby, Boone, Howard, Saint Charles, Monroe, Callaway, Lincoln, Montgomery, Macon, Lewis, Knox, Clarke, Sullivan, Ralls, and Pike Counties.)

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., January 20, 1863.

The armies of the enemy have been driven beyond the borders of this State. For more than a year past he has been unable to maintain any regular force within them. Yet, in violation of all known rules of warfare, civilized or savage, the rebels are in the habit of sending their emissaries within the State for the purpose of recruiting and for other hostile purposes. Now, in view of the recent assassinations, robberies, and murders committed in this military district by armed bands, who in so doing assume to be acting under authority derived from rebel sources, and who are instigated thereto by the emissaries sent here by our enemies to incite their adherents to the commission of the most diabolical crimes, attended in some instances with acts of such savage cruelty and fiendish atrocity that the history of the world can furnish no parallel for them (the bodies of their victims are horribly mutilated; the bleeding, quivering flesh is torn from the cheeks, as the face is stamped with the boot-heels of the murderer; their ears are cut off; powder is poured into their ears and exploded, and untold horrors fail to satiate the malice of those who cause the fiends in hell to shudder by the enormity of their crimes), it becomes an imperative duty to provide

Digitized by Google

at once adequate means to suppress these outrages, and furnish full and ample protection to loyal citizens against their recurrence. To these ends it is ordered:

1st. That any person found within this military district attempting to recruit or organize any force to act against the Federal Government, or the government of this State, or against the peaceable inhabitants of either, or who holds any commission or other paper, purporting to be a commission or other authority from those in rebellion or otherwise opposing Federal authority, to recruit, organize, or otherwise collect or assemble any force to act in opposition to the Federal authority, shall be promptly executed by the first commissioned officer to whom he may be delivered or under whose control he may be placed.

2d. That all persons who shall knowingly harbor, conceal, aid, or abet, by furnishing food, clothing, information, protection, or any assistance whatever to any such emissary, Confederate officer or soldier, partisan ranger, bushwhacker, robber, or thief, shall be promptly executed by the first commissioned officer into whose hands he or they may be delivered or under whose control he or they may be placed. The houses at which such persons receive food, protection, or assistance in any way shall be destroyed, and the personal property found at such places or on the farms belonging thereto shall be seized and applied to the indemnification of Union citizens for the losses sustained by them in consequence of the wrongful acts of these bands.

3d. That any officer in this military district who shall fail to execute promptly the foregoing provisions of this order will be tried by a court-martial for disobedience of orders.

By order of Brigadier-General Loan:

J. RAINSFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Troops at Helena, Ark., Col. Cyrus Bussey commanding, January 20, 1863.

2d Arkansas Cavalry (three companies), Capt. Archibald B. Freeburn.
10th Illinois Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Elvis P. Shaw.
47th Indiana (one company), Capt. William Henley.
3d Iowa Battery, Lieut. A. Beach.
3d Iowa Cavalry (six companies), Maj. Oliver H. P. Scott.
4th Iowa Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Simeon D. Swan.
33d Iowa, Col. Samuel A. Rice.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
1st Missouri Cavalry (three companies), Col. John F. Ritter.
10th Missouri Cavalry (three companies).

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 21, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

By direction of the President, Major-General Grant will assume the command of all troops in Arkansas which may be within reach of his orders. The portion of Arkansas occupied by such troops will be temporarily attached to the Department of the Tennessee.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief

(Same to Major-General Grant.)

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 21, 1863.

Major-General MCCLERNAND,
Commanding Army of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: Arkadelphia, at the head of navigation on the Washita River, 70 or 80 miles southwest from Little Rock, and 65 miles north of Monroe, Ark., is the great store-house and arsenal of the rebels in the west. They have there manufactories for guns, ammunition, and clothing, besides large supplies of various sorts. It generally has but a small garrison. That point, it is said, can be reached by a good road from Gaines' Landing, on the Mississippi, in 87 miles, a point 21 miles below Napoleon. If a dash could be made on Arkadelphia, it would terribly disconcert and cripple the rebels of the Trans-Mississippi. If you should have time, I recommend the matter to your favorable consideration. A strong force, to prevent flank movements, should go out 40 or 50 miles, and a force of cavalry and light artillery should do the rest in about eight days. I fear the swamps in the eastern part of the route may embarrass this undertaking. As I have ordered General Gorman, so I recommend to you: We must defer everything to the opening of the Mississippi.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp on White River, January 21, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM R. JUDSON,
Commanding First Brigade:

COLONEL: We are crossing White River very slowly, but it is falling very fast. As you have plenty of forage at War Eagle, I think you had better stay there to-morrow, though cross over on this side. Start very early next day, as I think we will get completely over to-morrow. Please have the commissary train on the other side of War Eagle, as I want to get out of it some rations for Colonel Huston, who is in your rear. When the rations are taken out, then bring it across to your camp. I send a letter to Colonel Huston, which please forward to him to-night, if possible. He is back at our old camp. I have asked him to send his own wagons up to War Eagle to get the supplies he wants. Mr. Bissell, who represents the commissary, leaves in the morning for your camp to superintend the issue.

Yours, truly,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: The order relating to provost-marshals was transmitted by me precisely as I received it from the Secretary of War. I shall lay before him your protests of the 14th and 15th,* with inclosed papers, and

* Probably reference is to communications of 15th and 17th.

Digitized by Google

await his orders. I understand, unofficially, that the order resulted from the representations of the Congressional delegation and others of the abuses of the provost-marshal system in parts of the State where there was no military force nor any necessity for one.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Camp in the Field, near Alton, January 22, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: I send up an aide for dispatches. Warren has just reported to me by letter. Marmaduke went down Bryant's Fork on the 14th. Part of my cavalry are in his rear. Some prisoners have been brought, who report Hindman at Oil Trough Bottom, near Batesville.

My last train of supplies ought to be here in four or five days. The roads are most horrible. Warren has been ordered to come here, leaving escort sufficient for his train. We now wait your orders, when and where to move.

Most truly and respectfully,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FISK'S BRIGADE, U. S. VOLUNTEERS,
Helena, January 22, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am just returned from the White River, and am organizing my command for Vicksburg. I go to-night. We shall take Vicksburg sure, even though all the Confederacy should be there to oppose it. Our expedition to Devall's Bluff has not been productive of great results; some expeditions are not. I have done all I could in my weak way to crowd a force up the Arkansas while the Vicksburg expedition was being organized; in this I am opposed all around. I called upon Admiral Porter yesterday to press the proposition upon him, now while the river is full to its banks; no go. Perhaps it is best it should not be done.

I remain, yours, to command,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 22, 1863.

Colonel [JOHN F.] PHILIPS,
Commanding Federal Forces, Newtonia, Mo.:

SIR: I desire to forward the accompanying dispatches and mail matters to Springfield.

By order of General Curtis, I take command of the Eighth and Ninth Districts, Department of the Missouri, and my line of transportation to Fort Scott. As I have to communicate directly with General Curtis, and as part of my command is at Neosho, I design forwarding my dispatches,

Digitized by Google

&c., by Newtonia, Mount Vernon, and Springfield, instead of sending by Elkhorn. I shall write to General Brown, and anticipate opening communications in order to secure the regular passage of mail matter and dispatches via Neosho, Newtonia, and Springfield.

Have you heard anything of the rebel forces under Marmaduke? I have had scouting parties looking for him, with little effect, and have not yet been advised by General Schofield that he has gone down White River.

Please communicate through Major Foreman, at Neosho, any information concerning his or other forces in the State. In case of necessity, I am in supporting distance of you.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE, *Memphis, Tenn., January* 22, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XV. In pursuance of orders from Headquarters of the Army, the major-general commanding assumes command of all troops in Arkansas which are or may be in reach of his orders, and that portion of Arkansas occupied by such troops is temporarily attached to the Department of the Tennessee.

2d. The forces under command of Brigadier-General Gorman are assigned to the Thirteenth Army Corps, Maj. Gen. J. A. McClernand commanding, and will report accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant:

[JOHN A. RAWLINS,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, January* 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

The prisoners are arriving here, and what to do with them is a difficult question. I have them now on Arsenal Island, without shelter. I am obliged to put them where a small guard will do, for I have sent everything down to help you in the down-river matters. I telegraphed General Gorman, through you, at Memphis, on the 11th instant, to—

Continue to regard the Vicksburg movement of primary importance. Let all other moves delay, if deemed necessary. Lend boats and men for that object, but do not weaken Helena so as to endanger the position.

Now I receive orders extending your command over—

All troops in Arkansas which may be within reach of his orders. That portion of Arkansas occupied by such troops will be temporarily attached to the Department of the Tennessee.

You will please inform me, at your earliest convenience, what troops and what territory you will assume, as I must arrange my supervision of affairs [according] to your orders. I suppose you will include Helena in the enlargement of your command. If Holmes and Hindman mass all their forces this side of the Arkansas River, they may give me trouble,

Digitized by Google

but I hope you will close out Vicksburg before they can do much, and return to my command all the force necessary to clean out Arkansas.

With my best wishes for your success, I remain, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 23, 1863.

General DAVIDSON, *Alton, Mo.:*

If Hindman has got in your front, you must hold on until you get more force. Warren seems almost immovable; have given him repeated orders to move forward. Arrest him for delay, if he does not obey your orders in this regard promptly. A telegraph repairer was captured on your line yesterday. I hope you will fall back, if troubled about supplies. I think our river expedition, after taking the Old Post, may go after Vicksburg, preventing you from help that way. In such an event, you must delay any great movement for a return of the Arkansas force to the Arkansas rivers. I expect further news from the rivers soon.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp on White River, January 23, 1863—9 a. m.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH, *Chief of Staff:*

I have constructed here a wagon-boat and flat-boat. Have crossed already a battery, regiment of infantry, some cavalry, and some 100 wagons. Will, I think, have all my command over by to-morrow morning. I send a party to ascertain your whereabouts, in order that I may receive directions as to marching. I understand that in the neighborhood of Elkhorn forage is very scarce. I would also like to know what to do with the flat-boat we have built. If Colonel Huston wishes to use it, I, of course, could leave it as it is; if not, I would like to take with me the chain cable we are using. He is in our rear, and if he intends to use it, should send a party forward to take possession. If we go down White River, the boat could be floated down and made serviceable in crossing after forage.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HELENA, ARK., *January* 23, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have returned to Helena, bringing with me the books and papers belonging to the office of the military governor of this State. The army under General Gorman met with no resistance in going to Devall's Bluff and Des Arc, on the White River, but the heavy rains had rendered the roads impracticable for the march of an army from the White River to Little Rock. General Gorman was

Digitized by Google

prevented (as he informs me) by orders from the commandant of the Department of the Missouri from advancing on Little Rock, by the way of Arkansas River.

I am, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

AMOS F. ENO,
Secretary pro tem. and Adjutant-General of Arkansas.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HDQRS. STATE OF MO., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Saint Louis, January* 23, 1863.

The following changes in the military districts of Missouri are hereby announced, for the information of all concerned:

1st. The Eighth and Ninth Districts, composed of the counties of Putnam, Schuyler, Scotland, Clarke, Sullivan, Adair, Knox, Lewis, Linn, Macon, Shelby, Marion, Randolph, Howard, Monroe, Ralls, Audrain, Pike, Boone, Callaway, Montgomery, Lincoln, Warren, and Saint Charles, are hereby united, and, with the county of Chariton, heretofore belonging to the Sixth District, will hereafter form the Eighth Military District of Missouri, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Thomas J. Bartholow; headquarters at Glasgow.

2d. The Seventh Military District will hereafter be composed of the counties heretofore forming the district, namely: Atchison, Nodaway, Worth, Harrison, Mercer, Grundy, Livingston, Daviess, Gentry, De Kalb, Andrew, Holt, and Buchanan, and of the following counties of the Sixth District: Carroll, Caldwell, Ray, Clinton, Clay, and Platte, and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. O. Guitar; headquarters at Saint Joseph.

3d. The counties of Jackson, La Fayette, and Saline, heretofore belonging to the Sixth, are attached to the Fifth Military District; said district to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Richard C. Vaughan; headquarters at Sedalia.

Commanding officers of regiments and battalions within the above districts will immediately report to their respective district commanders.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

WM. D. WOOD,
Acting Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 24, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Gorman telegraphs from Devall's Bluff, 18th instant, that, aided by three gunboats, he ascended White River to Devall's Bluff and Des Arc, taking about 150 prisoners, 2 columbiads, and about 200 small-arms. This, with the taking of Arkansas Post, is successfully carrying out plan arranged and concluded by us December 18.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI], *January* 24, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Camp on White River:*

General Gorman, with gunboats, ascended White River to Des Arc, reporting to me on the 18th, from Devall's Bluff, where he took siege-

Digitized by Google

guns and other arms. He may send troops farther, but the Vicksburg move may require all the river force.

If the rivers obstruct eastern movement, come round them.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Houston, Mo., January 24, 1863.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Chief of Staff, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: The order of the general commanding which refers to paroling officers, dated January 6, did not reach me until the evening of January 20. All of my action with the prisoners at Hartville was taken, therefore, before the reception of the order. Twenty-seven prisoners were sent from Lebanon to Rolla, and 69, including 2 captains and 2 lieutenants, to Hartville. General Davidson sent Major Lippert, of his staff, to communicate with me yesterday. I wait his further orders. The roads are said to be absolutely impassable for transportation. On receipt of your order to move on Monday last, I sent a courier to Rolla to hurry forward my transportation, but yesterday it had not moved. I am anxious and impatient to move, but I am helpless at this time. I could send forward part of the command, but as you have ordered me to keep it together, I shall not separate it.

I am informed that Colonel Glover is anxious to have the six companies of his regiment now with me ordered back to Rolla. You may not be aware that a portion of these soldiers are from Illinois. There is not a good feeling between that part of the command and the Missouri contingent. Those with me are averse to going back, and I should be very sorry to lose them. I have drilled and disciplined them into good soldiers.

Very respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

FITZ HENRY WARREN,
Brigadier-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 24, 1863.

General WARREN, *Houston:*

If you have not moved forward as ordered on the 19th, you will turn over the command to next in rank, fall back to Rolla yourself, and explain your neglect of orders. If the force has not moved, the Second Missouri Artillery will remain.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 24, 1863.

Col. W. M. STONE, *Rolla:*

Move your regiment forward toward Houston. If, when you get to Salem or Houston, you find you are not likely to overtake the Warren forces, halt and await further orders. I telegraph to relieve General Warren. I cannot perceive why he should so long delay his march.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, January 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I am again permanently in position at this post. General Fisk is now all ready with a division of six regiments of infantry, three companies of cavalry, and First Missouri Battery, leaving me in command of less than 5,000 effective men.

I trust you will allow me to have Generals Hovey and Washburn, and so arrange it as not to send to this post any brigadier that ranks either of them. They are eminently unexceptionable officers, and we harmonize well. One, you know, commands the cavalry; the other the infantry. Hovey has a very slim division of infantry, and Washburn a very slim division of cavalry. This organization, you will perceive, is made as a compliment to their rank, and to dignify their commands.

General Fisk would like to have staid with me, but General McClernand's orders, predicated upon General Grant's, asked for General Fisk's forces, and I gave them as requested. I send this, fearing the public dispatches may not reach you.

I am, general, very truly, your friend,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 24, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIS A. GORMAN,
Commanding District of Eastern Arkansas:

GENERAL: Your dispatch from Devall's Bluff is duly received. I congratulate you and your command on your success.

I apprehended trouble at different points on White River, but you must have overcome all of them. If we can retain one or two gunboats on White River, and your force can be united with other forces on this side, we can soon clean out Northern Arkansas. But the Vicksburg matter is of primary importance, and before this reaches you I may not have you within a hundred miles of my command. The taking of the forts on both the Arkansas and White Rivers is a complete success, so far, in my general plan of the Arkansas campaign. The only trouble is the necessity of withdrawing forces for Vicksburg that I would like to move still farther, so as to join my frontier and southeastern armies, neither of which can proceed until they are certain of receiving supplies by those rivers.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., January 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN A. MCCLERNAND,
Commanding Army of the Mississippi:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of yours of the 14th instant. The move on the Old Post was not only successful and exceedingly creditable to

Digitized by Google

you and the forces that participated, but in conformity with plans other forces were engaged in carrying out.

I suppose the primary matter of taking Vicksburg will defer further movements in Arkansas, but I hope you may be successful in the further progress of your arms. The Vicksburg matter must now be approached with caution. After a full knowledge of difficulties, and the best way to surmount them, it may be necessary to delay until you can combine your efforts with General Banks'. It is a matter of vast interest and great anxiety throughout the whole country.

I am, general, very truly, your friend and obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

CAMP, *Cross Timbers, Mo., January* 24, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

We have crossed White River at last—the First Division on flat-boats and the Second on a bridge. Will be at Keytesville and Cassville tomorrow. I will wait there for further information or orders from you, and form preparation for a forward movement. I believe Hindman has crossed the river at Little Rock. If our troops have that place, and intend to hold it, I can start from Keytesville in a few days with supplies enough to carry me to Little Rock. If there is doubt about our troops being or remaining there, perhaps I had better go to Batesville, from which point I can operate with the river forces, and still draw my supplies from Rolla, if necessary. The Third Division is at Forsyth, and Colonel Cloud's brigade, of the First Division, was in pursuit of Marmaduke, east of Springfield, several days ago. I have not heard from him since. I can get my command together sooner on the Batesville line than on this, and reach Little Rock about as soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

FAYETTEVILLE, *January* 25, 1863.

Lieut. Col. T. A. SWITZLER:

Governor Phelps says General Curtis thinks no militia should be enrolled. No arms can now be had. Thinks I had better call all I can into the United States service for three years.

There is already a very large list of names, and will be a great Union meeting here on Tuesday. I will do all I can to promote enlistments.

Ask the general to let me use the six hundred stand of arms for some companies here, not allowing them to be taken away; and don't stop urging the militia organization with General Schofield and at Saint Louis. We can, and must, hold this country.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Forsyth, Mo., January 25, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that we are succeeding very well in crossing the river, and will have everything over by to-morrow

Digitized by Google

night. Both of the batteries are now safely over. On yesterday morning I sent a scout of 100 men, under Major Anderson, to Carrollton, which will return to-morrow evening. I started Grayson's train (60 wagons) to Springfield yesterday, also a train of 80 wagons, which reached us here on the evening of the 23d instant. You are probably aware that General Herron took with him his entire staff, except Captain Littleton, commissary of subsistence, and Lieutenant Pettit, acting assistant quartermaster. Captain Littleton asked to be relieved on the 21st, saying that he had orders to report to General Herron in Springfield. I accordingly detailed Capt. H. Jordan, Nineteenth Iowa Infantry, to relieve him, and he has also gone, making a transfer of his subsistence stores to Captain Jordan. Lieutenant Pettit desires also to be relieved and join his regiment, the Thirty-eighth Iowa Infantry. I have, of course, given no leave of absence, and very much doubt the propriety of their leaving. I shall, however, be able to detail competent officers to take charge of these departments for the present. We are suffering much for the want of horseshoes and nails. The quartermaster assures me that his requisition is in for a sufficient supply, but is unable to get them. I report it to you because I think the service is suffering and the Government losing vastly by not furnishing a supply of these articles. I have called upon Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin, provost-marshal of the division, to furnish a written statement of what disposition was made of the 9 prisoners of war (referred to in Col. Dan. Huston's letter) supposed to have been murdered at Huntsville, Ark., on the 10th instant, and will report as soon as the matter can be investigated. I have no doubt but that some officer of this division ordered these men shot, and regard it myself as a great outrage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES O. GOWER,

Col. First Iowa Cav., Comdg. Third Div., Army of the Frontier.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 25, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *In the Field:*

Halt the two divisions at Crane Creek. Come no farther north than necessary to get round bad streams. Direct Third Division to remain forward, reporting its location. Reports say General Gorman has returned to Helena. I expect further news soon. Will confer with Colonel Allen as to quartermaster matters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

PRAIRIE LANDING, ARK.,
Twenty-five miles from mouth of White River, January 26, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the night of the 11th instant I left Helena, Ark., with the army, under command of General Gorman, and took with me the books and papers of the office of the military governor of this State.

If General Gorman is successful in his present undertaking, of which there seems to be no reasonable doubt, Devall's Bluff, on the White

Digitized by Google

River, the terminus of the railroad to Little Rock, will be in possession of our army in at furthest a few days.

The railroad to Little Rock, if obstructed, can easily be put in running order, and then the Government will have at all times of the year a sure and safe means of transportation of supplies to Little Rock during nine months of the year by the White River and railroad from Devall's Bluff, and during three months (when the White River is not navigable) by land-carriage from Helena to Devall's Bluff, and by railroad from there. Besides this, for more than six months of the year the Arkansas River is navigable above Little Rock.

This railroad from Devall's Bluff to Little Rock is through a prairie country. It is built in almost a straight line, with but few bridges, and those over inconsiderable streams. It can easily be kept in running order.

The Post of Arkansas having been captured, and the entire rebel force captured, there is now no considerable rebel force north of the Arkansas River. With a little effort on the part of the Government, the line of our army can be extended to the Arkansas River, and that line can be easily maintained. Should the railroad not be taken possession of, and kept up as a military road to Little Rock, it is feared that the Confederates will return to the north side of the Arkansas River, and make raids into the State of Missouri. The military governor is at present sick at Saint Louis, Mo.

I am, sir, with respect, your obedient servant,

AMOS F. ENO,
Secretary pro tem. of Arkansas, and Adjutant-General.

[Indorsements.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
January 26, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Curtis.
By order of the Secretary of War:

P. H. WATSON,
Assistant Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, *February* 2, 1863.

In reply to the indorsement of the honorable Secretary, I have to say, the railroad referred to will be used, of course, when we get it, and have gunboat arrangements to hold the rivers and country.

I most respectfully wish to decline any recognition of any such officer in my command "as Amos F. Eno, secretary *pro tem.* of Arkansas, and adjutant-general," unless so directed by law or by orders from headquarters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Camp in the Field, near Alton, January 26, 1863.

General [CURTIS]:

If the roads permit, I would like to make a push at Batesville. I can send a train back from here to Rolla, for supplies, go down to Batesville and see what is there, and, if not supported by a column on my right or left and I get no supplies from White River, I think I can fight my way

Digitized by Google

out of the difficulty. It is of no use to have Pilot Knob as a base for this army any longer. The roads are absolutely impassable. The train which left my camp at Van Buren, on the 2d of January, has not, the greater part of it, gotten up to Thomasville yet. I have ordered pack-saddles to Rolla. I shall send back, say 100 of the worst wagons to be repaired, and pack the mules of them with coffee, sugar, salt, bacon, and some bread. The country is poor, but I will get what beef and pork and meal can be got out of it. I have sent for portable corn mills and shellers and sieves and bags. The capacity of these mills is such (so I am informed) that two of them will grind for every 8,000 mouths.

General Warren writes me he could not move before the 28th. I have given him that much grace.

I am sending an expedition to Pocahontas from here, under Colonel Waring, with orders to sweep the lower settlements of Eleven Point River, and if any troops are in Pocahontas to shell the town, and make it unsatisfactory as a nest of traitors again.

Major Pomeroy returned from his scout on Marmaduke's rear, bringing in some prisoners, and destroyed a mill and a tannery on Bennett's River, Arkansas. The prisoners all say Marmaduke has gone to Oil Trough Bottom, where Hindman is said to be also. The roads here have no bottom, and it is raining now heavily. I would rather fight quadruple my number (for I have good regiments) every day than this mud one day's march.

I am, general, most truly and respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, January 27, 1863.

Col. J. O. GOWER,
Commanding Third Division, Forsyth, Mo.:

COLONEL: You will please move your division toward Vera Cruz, by the Ozark and Vera Cruz road, without delay. I am informed that the usual route is north on the Ozark road, nearly to the latter place, and thence northeast until you strike the road leading east from Ozark. You may find a practicable road running northeast from Forsyth either east or west of Swan Creek and intersecting the Ozark and Vera Cruz road. If so, you will save a day's march by taking such road. Take whichever you learn to be most practicable. Inform me every day of your location and movements and whatever else may be of importance. Your movements should be as rapid as consistent with keeping your animals in serviceable condition.

Colonel Huston's division will follow you from Ozark, one or two days' march in your rear. Keep him informed of everything you may learn which will facilitate his movements, such as the places where forage can be obtained, &c.

A train will be sent you on the 29th containing breadstuffs, clothing, &c. It will be directed to meet you at the point where you strike the Ozark and Vera Cruz road. The chief quartermaster and commissary will give directions as to the disposition of this and other trains. Send forward a messenger to direct the train where to meet you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

OFFICE PROVOST-MARSHAL SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
January 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. A. CARR,
Commanding Saint Louis District:

GENERAL: I beg leave to call your attention to the fact that the crime of desertion in the armies of the West is assuming fearful proportions. The number of communications received by me daily show that, while it has been serious for months past, it is a growing evil. Communications are frequently received from the army of General Grant and that of General Rosecrans, as well as from officers in this department. It is impossible for any considerable desertions to take place from these armies if there is a proper surveillance observed at the several military posts through which soldiers must pass to reach the loyal States, and I beg leave respectfully to suggest that sure means of prevention should be adopted at military posts such as Paducah, Cairo, &c., before they reach the public lines of travel. Before this they must travel upon Government transports almost entirely, with persons every one of whom should be able to show his right to travel upon them. After they reach Cairo they become intermingled with the traveling public, and it is impossible to detect them.

I have reports of large numbers of deserters from the army while at Helena. It cannot be presumed that any considerable number went over to the enemy, or that in their desire to reach the loyal States they traveled through the country held by the enemy. They must have passed up the Mississippi upon Government boats. The same may be said of deserters from Nashville, Corinth, Holly Springs, and other military posts in the enemy's country. They must travel on Government boats, or on railroads used by the Government. If a proper surveillance was exercised upon them, I feel confident that much good would result.

Another cause I believe to be the neglect to punish when returned to their regiments. I have ascertained, upon inquiry, that it is a common practice to return deserters to the ranks when recovered with scarcely an admonition. Such a practice prevailing, there is no restraint upon those who may wish to leave. The number of deserters who have been returned to their regiments from Saint Louis are numbered by hundreds, and the number of stragglers, semi-deserters, &c., by thousands, and I cannot but think that, after all, it is but a small proportion of those who desert who come to Saint Louis.

I submit these suggestions in the belief that, if they can be followed out, it will result in much good to the service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. E. LEIGHTON,
Major and Provost-Marshal-General.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
January 28, 1863.

This paper is respectfully forwarded to higher authority, as I have no control over the boats or the towns on the rivers.

I think that the neglect to punish crimes is one cause of many of the disorders in the army.

E. A. CARR,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, *January* 29, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to headquarters. I have great fears that we will be troubled more after the large payments now being made to troops, and it would, indeed, be well if any new vigilance versus desertions could be invented.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Fayetteville, Ark., January 27, 1863.

Hon. JOHN S. PHELPS,
Military Governor of Arkansas, Planters' House, Saint Louis, Mo.:

An enthusiastic Union meeting was held here to-day; 1,000 Arkansas Union men present, exclusive of Arkansas troops stationed at this post. Patriotic speeches were made by Dr. Johnson, of Huntsville; Lieut. Col. A. W. Bishop, First Arkansas Cavalry, and Captain Searle, of the Tenth Illinois Cavalry. The people are signing a petition, asking Congress to order an election for member of Congress in Western Arkansas. Fifteen Home Guard companies ask to be organized as militia for home defense. Dr. Johnson can raise his infantry regiment from these organizations. All who have arms have turned them over to the ordnance officer at this post, for use in case they are needed. I have six hundred stand of Government arms here. I most earnestly ask you to petition General Curtis to allow Dr. Johnson to take command of these men and use them as auxiliaries until his command is full, and to let me issue to Dr. Johnson some arms and ammunition. These men will require no pay, and only a little sugar, salt, and coffee, and will be a bulwark here in raising volunteer regiments.

A Union meeting will be held at Huntsville on Saturday.

Dr. Johnson concurs with me, and desires you to give this request your consideration.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., January 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: The letter addressed to Hon. Thomas Price, of date 4th instant, and indorsed by the President to you, under date of the 16th instant, and by you referred to me for a statement of facts, is just received.

In assuming command of this district, in September last, I found many disloyalists, with passes from the provost-marshal, and sometimes from other military officials in Saint Louis, engaged in trade, generally purchasing stock for the Government, as they said. These men were found in all parts of the district. I have reason to believe that they visited the camps of Quantrill and of other guerrilla chieftains to purchase the stock their bands had stolen from loyal citizens. These traders hung around the posts where Federal soldiers were stationed, and purchased stock from them which should have been either returned to the owners thereof or been reported to the proper officers as contraband. In a word, I found the country being ruined by the contraband

Digitized by Google

trade carried on by disloyalists. They were connected with wealthy parties in Saint Louis, and they could command any reasonable amount of money that they might require. Their agents and emissaries furnished our enemies unequaled facilities for a thorough system of espionage. They penetrated in safety districts where it was worth as much as his life for a Union man to show himself.

Under the orders of Governor Gamble, calling out all the loyal militia of the State, the trade and commerce of the country naturally fell into the hands of the disloyal. They had brought civil war on the country, had enrolled themselves as disloyal, and were enjoying the monopoly of the trade of the country under the protection of the laws which were defended by the loyal citizens. All competition from loyal traders was thus avoided. Under these circumstances, I attempted to prevent the contraband trade with our enemies, the guerrillas, and all commerce carried on by disloyal persons, by prohibiting the transportation or removal of stock, goods, wares, and merchandise from one part of my district to another without a permit therefor, obtained from the provost-marshal-general of the department, a district provost-marshal-general, or from the nearest local provost-marshal. This was effected by a circular order, issued by my provost-marshal-general, acting under my directions, a copy of which is inclosed.* Finding that this order was ineffectual to suppress the contraband trade carried on by rebels, and that by certain means it was perverted so as to discriminate against Union men and in favor of rebels, it became necessary to adopt other means to furnish protection to those who have the right to demand it under our flag, and to resist the influence of the disloyal. As a last resort, I believed it to be my duty to issue orders, No. 6, and by it test the virtue of my own headquarters. Under this order an effectual check has been put upon the contraband trade, and Quantrill's friends have to rely on their confederates in Kansas for an outlet for their stolen stock. To show that some of it has heretofore gone in that direction, I inclose herewith a slip from a newspaper* sent me some time since. That this order has proved a severe blow upon the disloyal was very apparent from the beginning, and that they should use the most extraordinary exertions to have it revoked is very natural, and whilst I admit its provisions are very stringent, yet more stringent measures have been advised, as you will see by reference to Colonel Woolfolk's letter, sent you some ten days since. (The colonel, you will remember, is the commander of the post at Sedalia.) As a guard against the shipment of stolen stock, he suggests that every trader, before shipment, should be required to produce a bill of sale for each animal that it is proposed to ship, and that the lot be advertised ten days in advance, giving notice that the advertiser would on a certain day ship a lot of stock, describing it, and that it should remain open for inspection during that time, so that those whose stock had been stolen might recover it before it was shipped from the country. Nor are they near so stringent as they are represented to be by the complainant in his letter to General Price. The order does not interfere with the purchase of salt, a bolt of cotton, a piece of calico, or of wood or coal for fuel. It does, however, require the trader who wishes to carry his cattle, horses, and mules to Saint Louis to show his hand, that it may be known that he is an honest man, who has come by such property honestly, and that he is not one of Quantrill's friends, in charge of the proceeds of the last raid made by the band. And of this General Price's correspondent complains most

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

bitterly, and well he may, for his occupation is gone, as well as Quantrill's market in this direction for his stock, unless this order can be revoked.

I regret that the name of the writer of this letter to General Price is not given, as I make no doubt that his notorious disloyalty would obviate the necessity for any reply to his letter. His statements in regard to the condition of this district, as you well know, are unblushingly false. The occasion which justifies martial law has not passed away. The people are not generally quiet; those who sympathize with the rebellion will not yield obedience to the Government, for the sake of peace or otherwise. It is not true that the civil officers performed their functions fully or without molestation, and it is utterly false to say that the machinery of civil government can now be operated as in times of profound peace. On the contrary, there has been at no time since the commencement of the present civil war when it required more vigilance or a stronger hand to protect Union citizens in parts of this district than it does at this present hour. You know that the whole western country is filled with guerrillas, who are carrying on a most bloody and cruel warfare. You know of those men of the Fifth Regiment, who were most cruelly assassinated by the guerrillas in Jackson County, and their bodies most horribly mutilated, even to stamping with boot-heels the flesh from their faces, cutting off their ears, pouring powder into their ears and exploding it. In several counties in the district no courts of record of any kind have held a session for several terms past, say, for more than eighteen months. The records have been stolen, perhaps destroyed, and the civil officers driven from the country. Recently, I had arrested a Captain Walley, who had murdered one Harry Younger, in Jackson County, for his money. The evidence of his guilt was so clear and conclusive that he confessed it. Preferring that he should be regularly tried and punished, I directed a court to be held in Independence for that purpose. The witnesses, soldiers in the Fifth Regiment Missouri State Militia, who were stationed at Harrisonville, in Cass County, were sent to attend court. When on their way, they were bushwhacked by a band under Bird Younger, a son of the murdered man, and the court was not held. No court has or can be held in Jackson, Johnson, Cass, Bates, Henry, or Vernon Counties. Last fall, when I was at Lexington, with at least 1,200 soldiers, 200 or 300 of whom were enrolled militia of the county, and with scouts out daily, I had a guard of 50 men, as a sheriff's posse, attacked and driven back by a force of some 200 rebels. It was impossible for the sheriff to serve a writ without a guard stronger than 50 men. Weekly the stage is stopped, and the passengers frequently robbed in this country, where all is quiet. You are well advised that the most thorough, constant, and energetic means are resorted to to suppress these outrages, but a majority of the inhabitants are intensely disloyal, and bitterly opposed to the Government; they harbor, protect, and preserve these outlaws. Our forces are, to all intents and purposes, in an enemy's country, protecting these enemies in all their rights, and [we are] so to conduct ourselves that we can hereafter live in harmony and concord with them. As we claim to be honest people, and loyal to the flag of our country, would it not be as well for the administration to change this policy and require them (the rebels) to so conduct themselves that they can hereafter live in harmony and concord with us? It is untrue that the "business welfare" of any loyal citizen is made to depend upon the whim, caprice, or prejudice of any one, but it is true that the agents and brokers of thieves and robbers find a check at the provost-

Digitized by Google

marshal's office that is injurious to their nefarious trade, but I do not believe the Government is seriously injured thereby. It is not true that any restrictions have ever been placed by military authority in this district on "wood-sawyers or a dealer in newspapers." The statement is untrue where it is stated that "it is not pretended that such measures (Orders, No. 6) are justified by any military exigency." It is untrue that I ever resorted to a public meeting of the loyal citizens of Sedalia or elsewhere or to any other means to have my orders sustained by an indorsement from the people. I have always let my orders stand on their merits, or I would let them fall, but it is a lamentable truth that our loyal citizens have had to resort to such means as public meetings, petitions, and memorials to induce the authorities to extend to them the protection from the outrages of rebels that their allegiance entitled them to demand, and it is still more lamentable that it has frequently happened that more attention has been paid to the falsehoods of rebels than to the remonstrances of loyal citizens. It is untrue that the effect of the restriction will injure the people or destroy the legitimate trade of the district. It was designed to check the contraband and dishonest trade carried on by disloyalists. In that to a great extent it has succeeded. When you called my attention to the complaints that were made at your headquarters in relation to this order, I forwarded you a lot of remonstrances against the revocation of the order that had been received from various parts of this district. Among the rest, I think you will find the proceedings of the meeting held at Sedalia, referred to in the letter to General Price. These papers had been sent in from time to time, and those forwarded you were of the last received. They were laid aside, without any intention of forwarding them to you, but, on the receipt of your letter of inquiry, it was thought they might serve to show you the opinion of the people in relation to the order. They were sent to prevent a repeal of the order, which the Union people did not want done, and because the rebels declared they would have it repealed, as it destroyed their business. To sum up the whole matter in one word, no city, town, village, post-office, or cross-roads in this district can be found where a majority of the Union inhabitants will consent to a revocation of the order. I believe it is an absolute necessity to continue in force the substance of this order as a peace measure. Our loyal people are proverbial for their patient endurance of wrong and injury, in obedience to law and the orders of their officers. They will submit to an almost unlimited amount of wrong and neglect, but there is a limit beyond which even they might be aroused into action, and surely it is enough to make the blood boil in the veins of any honest man to have to perform military duty as an enrolled militia man, without pay or the prospect of any, with his crops ungathered, his stock scattered, his wife and children without the common necessaries of life, that the laws may be guarded and upheld by his privations and sufferings, while those who have induced this war and have voluntarily enrolled themselves disloyal, are allowed to monopolize the trade of the country—such as Government contractors, who furnish the stock and other supplies required by the Government, and those who control the banks, the trade and commerce—and out of the profits indulge themselves and their families in every luxury that wealth can purchase; but when these insolent traitors go a step further and require this same Government that they scorn and despise to compel these soldiers to protect them in the trade carried on by them with guerrillas, robbers, and thieves, the demand becomes intolerable, and the Government that requires such soldiers to

Digitized by Google

perform such duties is advancing upon a dangerous experiment, as well as inflicting a most intolerable outrage upon its most loyal subjects and devoted supporters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

P. S.—Since writing the above, a copy of the Lexington Union has been sent to me by some friend, and as it contains some articles that seem to have a bearing on the subject of the foregoing letter, I inclose it herewith.*

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIS A. GORMAN,
Commanding District Eastern Arkansas:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of three letters of yours from Devall's Bluff, and also your telegram of the 22d from Helena, via Memphis, saying you are busy sending force down the river. Everything seems to depend on the results at Vicksburg, so we must work, pray, and wait. I approve of your return to Helena, as it was consistent with my orders from headquarters and my orders to you. Any further progress would have taken you so far away as to delay some of the troops in the down-river move, which now cannot be said of us. I hope you will retain ample force to hold Helena and the neighborhood. An order from the President authorizes General Grant to take temporary command of a portion of Eastern Arkansas, and I have written to Grant† to know what he will include in such command. You will, of course, obey his orders if he assumes command extended over Helena or any other part of my department in Arkansas, as he has orders to this effect, and I have desired he should have all needful power to secure the earliest possible success.

I am, general, very truly yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *January* 28, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

I can build another boat at Forsyth in a few days, if deemed advisable. We should also have two or more at Yellville or some point below, if that route be chosen. It was my original intention to construct them, but the storms and bad roads, as reported by General Herron, rendered it, as I believed, too dangerous a packet at this season, yet we may still make that route practicable and safe, though I doubt whether there would be much gain of time unless we can rely upon supplies by the river when we reach Little Rock. It seems to me better to go north of White River to Batesville if we are to go directly to Little Rock, without reference to supplies after getting there. The best road is via Fayetteville and Clarksville. There will be no great difficulty in crossing the mountains from Fayetteville if Generals Davidson and Warren will move down where I can open communication with them when I reach Little Rock, and thus get supplies. If the river source fail there will

* No inclosure found.

† See p. 68.

Digitized by Google

be no serious danger in taking the Fayetteville route. Do you not use Vera Cruz for Galena, when you say we must go north of Vera Cruz, and probably as far north as Ozark? No forage near Crane Creek.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
January 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Commanding Springfield:*

You will halt the army at Crane Creek. I thought I so directed in my last dispatch. Where is it? Vera Cruz is the worst place in America for an army. Keep the force which was at Forsyth at that place at present. Crane Creek is a much more accessible and movable pivot than any other for present purposes.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *January* 28, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your dispatch is received, and your orders complied with. The First and Second Divisions will be at Crane Creek to-morrow, and the Third at Forsyth. I did not understand your previous orders to remain at Crane Creek, but to move east and south, and to come around the rivers if they obstruct this movement. I did not imagine that my army was to move around Crane Creek, or any other place, as a pivot, but to move forward by one route or the other. I did not propose to go to Vera Cruz because it was a good or bad place to stay at, but as a point on my route to Batesville, or some other place where something can be done.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *January* 28, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

I have ordered the construction of another boat at Forsyth. It will be necessary to move in some direction quickly on account of forage. It is scarce even below Forsyth. Much delay in that line will be ruinous, from lack of forage and distance of supplies. In view of the uncertainty of getting supplies by the river, would it not be better to move east and connect directly with Rolla, thus shortening our line and at the same time getting nearer the Arkansas River? The route by Forsyth is the best if we can go directly to the Arkansas River; but if we have to stop and send back for supplies, it will prove quite the reverse. It will be better for the army to keep moving slowly than to lie idle without forage.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, January 28, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Commanding First Division, Crane Creek:*

COLONEL: By direction of the major-general commanding the Department of the Missouri, my orders of yesterday and to-day directing

Digitized by Google

a movement of your division are countermanded. You will remain at Crane Creek until further orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

The general desires me to add the request that you send out and collect in all the forage possible.

Very respectfully, WM. M. WHERRY,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 28, 1863.

General W. P. HALL, *Jefferson City:*

MY DEAR SIR: I have no idea of removing Guitar while he carefully administers his district consistent with my orders. I saw some newspaper complaints of his arrest of Union men, but, knowing his general good sense, I trusted he would carefully adjust the matter, as I understand he did. I wish he had his regiment near him, and I do not know how soon I may order it back to the north side. The rebels do very well while we have force always ready to take them by the throat, but the Union men fear a renewal of devilment the moment occasion offers.

We must retain a steady, strong government everywhere while the war continues. In the main, however, the State is quiet. The rout of the rebels on the Upper and Lower Arkansas has terribly crippled their resources, but they cannot be effectually followed up till boats can be procured to constantly run on White and Arkansas Rivers. Everything is now moving on Vicksburg. Other movements contemplated by me are suspended until supplies can be carried by water up the Arkansas. Of course, the peace of Missouri depends very much upon the success of our arms in driving the rebels below the Arkansas River, which can soon be done when we have the gunboats requisite to hold those rivers, which must be our main line of defense. I hope you will run that legislature machine in the right loyal channel. If you can elect a true man to the Senate, and dispose of the negro question, you will be immortal, and the State will be forever safe and prosperous. I am glad to see you have meetings, which bring together all the true Union men. Such meetings will secure final unity of action. Four months have now transpired since I was unexpectedly, and without my desire, placed in command of this department. It has been a most laborious and difficult position, as you very well know. My troops have everywhere behaved nobly, and success has continued to follow my commands. For all this, I am sincerely thankful to the Ruler of nations and armies. The people, too, have everywhere evinced patriotic forbearance. The political issues pending in your legislative councils, especially those involving the fate of slavery, have divided the people considerably, and created fear, jealousy, and bickerings; but they are conducted with more moderation than I had reason to apprehend. Prudence and patience will wear through all this, but the times require constant and universal vigilance in every quarter and in every branch of the public service.

Hoping that your councils may be guided by wisdom, and fully accomplish the patriotic desires of the people, and convince other border States that Missouri is unquestionably loyal, I remain, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Camp Curtis, Ark., January 29, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: The scout I sent into the Nation, under Lieutenant-Colonel Downing, has returned. They distributed the flour and meal I sent to the most needy. He reports great destitution in the Nation. Some women he supplied had not eaten grain or bread for two days. The transportation and other means here are too limited to do all that is required, but what can be done will be.

Owing to the difficulty of procuring forage, and the distance wheat has to be hauled, and having to run a number of small and indifferent water mills at considerable distances apart, and sending scouts to the Arkansas River, I have to work the force and trains to the extent of their ability.

The brigade train turned over to me was a miserable affair—thirty wagons, without a single cover, and four broken-down mules to a team. They were the refuse rejected by the regiments at Elm Springs when the transportation was cut down.

Colonel Harrison has just informed me that Lieutenant-Colonel Stuart, of the Tenth Illinois, who was sent on the scout to Van Buren, had entered that place and taken a number of prisoners. I directed him to send a reconnaissance some distance down the Clarksville road, and also to send spies from the Arkansas men into Clarksville. I have not yet heard from Clarksville definitely, the rumor being that some forces are there.

My object in sending scouts to the Arkansas River is to keep straggling bands of the enemy on the other side until the ground already covered is fully occupied.

Colonel [Stand] Watie is extremely anxious to get some of his command back into the Cherokee Nation. When I burned Fort Davis all of General Cooper's forces fled toward Red River; but a force was sent back a few days ago, and just as Colonel Downing went down they attempted to cross (some of [J. M.] Bryan's men at Fort Gibson and Watie's at Webber's Falls). Hearing of the scout, they precipitately recrossed the river. The great destitution and scarcity of forage renders it difficult for them, as forces, to enter or travel over the country.

I deem it proper to communicate to you that there is a proposed meeting of the Cherokee council and committee. In the Second and Third Indian Regiments are a quorum of these bodies, and other loyal citizens not in the army are near or with it. I think it desirable that the representative bodies of the Nation should meet. The acting chief, Captain Pegg, is here. I understand they propose rescinding the ordinance of secession, that was forced on them, and of other actions of a similar nature, and loyal demonstrations to the Government will likely follow. I shall move across the line into the Nation when it convenes, to protect them. The extreme anxiety of the rebel forces to get back into the Nation is to prevent such official action. So far as it can be done consistently with my military duties, I deem it better to accord my aid to a movement just in itself and significant for the future as regards the whole Indian Territory.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DIST. OF NORTHEAST MISSOURI, *Warrenton, Mo., January* 29, 1863.

In compliance with Special Orders, No. 24, current series, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean, U. S. Volunteers, has assumed command of this district.

* * * * * * *

By order of General Thomas J. McKean:

HARRISON A. GLEIM,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON, *In the Field:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of two dispatches, giving satisfactory news of your movements and purposes. I think we must rely on the Pilot Knob route as the proper line of communication to Batesville. By keeping pretty near Black River our line is protected on that flank, and, moreover, we can unite operations with that river, which is navigable a considerable portion of the year. Besides, the road to Rolla is naturally just as liable to cut up and become bad, and also has a vast deal more of crossing streams than we have on the Pilot Knob road. Then, again, we have the old telegraph poles on the Pilot Knob route, and I very much want you connected by the wires. If these arguments are good in the main, do not abandon the Pilot Knob route, except it may be temporarily, till the Houston route is also cut up, as it certainly will be, after using it during these rains. If necessary, let us have more work done on the road, but I suppose at present you have had enough of this. Study the proper line from Van Buren toward Batesville, in view of all I have now said, and let us have the wires following you as fast as possible on what we will at all times consider the main road to Jacksonport and Batesville. After Warren reaches you, a dash on Batesville would be a good move. You would gain nothing by delay there. Till we get the boats to hold the rivers, some movements with cavalry and light artillery beyond your main reserve will make the rebels fear, and our friends feel your power and presence. Gunboats went up White River to Des Arc and the Arkansas to Arkansas Post, but the Vicksburg matter is deemed of primary importance, and everything now moves in that direction. Pending that affair, yours will now be my advanced army, and I hope you will have everything ready to unite with the boats, if they come again into White River. If Hindman is at Oil Trough Bend, which I doubt, he may try to fight you for forage, &c. He has, with Holmes' force, a much stronger army than he had at Prairie Grove, and would be too strong for you. Pilot Knob would be your proper place to fall back upon, if he should attempt to move upon you with superior force. But you will carefully study the matter. I hardly think he will dare to come on this side of White River with a considerable force. My last advices place him near Little Rock, he having retreated from the vicinity of Fort Smith to that quarter. I can appreciate your trials in the wet season, and commend your efforts to procure means for self-reliance. I shall do all I can to aid you and strengthen you, and remain, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Camp at West Plains, January 31, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report the concentration of the troops composing the army at this point on yesterday. Warren's troops, from Houston; my own, from Alton, flanking the supply trains, and the supply trains from Van Buren, via Thomasville, all reached here within a few hours of each other.

I have sent up for shoes. The paper soles the contractors now furnish render their frequent renewal a matter of vexation.

I have sent wagons to Houston for the subsistence stores left there, and a train to Rolla. I have put the troops on half rations, filling up the balance with what can be gotten from the country, and very little it is. I have drained the country from Pilot Knob to this point of cattle and corn.

An expedition sent by me into Arkansas, to the Stubbfield Settlement, down on Eleven Point River, failed to get many cattle. We cannot remain here long; we must keep moving for forage.

My people are in good heart, and ready for your orders, but, I must confess, this problem of food, over such roads, has put some gray hairs in my head. Through a rich country it would be easy, in spite of the roads, to bring out results; but South Missouri! your army went through part of it, and it is worse now than then. I sent, by Colonel Boyd, a suggestion to the general that it would be well, while in the Rolla District, that I should have command of it. My trains could then run to Houston as a base, my supplies being directed from Rolla to that point.

Refugees just in from Arkansas confirm the report brought in by Colonel Waring that Holmes has ordered all citizens who claim to live under Southern rule south of White River. I send Waring with a brigade of cavalry to Batesville, supported by a brigade of infantry and four guns as far as Salem, and may be Evening Shade. I have confidence enough in his adroitness. He brings, beside the reconnaissance, all the horses and mules (which we need now very much) and cattle he finds upon the road.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *January* 31, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Cannot transports with supplies be sent, under convoy of gunboats, up Arkansas or White River in time to meet us at Little Rock or Batesville? My force, Warren's, and Davidson's would thus be in position to assist the army before Vicksburg or elsewhere on the Mississippi River. I believe the rebel force in Arkansas has all gone in that direction. Is it not possible for us to join in the final struggle for the Mississippi? Pardon the suggestion.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

UNOFFICIAL.] HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, January 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Pardon me for suggesting that the forces under command of Davidson, Warren, and myself might be made available in the opening of the Mississippi, should that result not be accomplished quickly.

Before I left Saint Louis, it was understood that I should be informed when expeditions were ready to start up the Arkansas and White Rivers, so that I might march down the Arkansas Valley and join them; but there seems to have been no concert of action in the matter. I got no news of the movement of those expeditions until they had returned.

General Curtis now informs me that it is impossible to get supplies by either river at present, and hence that we have nothing to do but to wait until the Arkansas River shall be permanently held by the forces from below. I have suggested to the general that, possibly, transports and supplies might be sent up one river or the other to meet us. We would then be in position to hold the rivers, and strike out from Little Rock, or go down and assist in the attack on Vicksburg, as might be advisable.

The river may be open before this letter can reach you, and again it may not a month hence. I see no necessity for our lying idle to await so uncertain a contingency. On the contrary, I believe we may be placed in position to add much to the probability of speedy success in the effort to open the Mississippi.

There is no considerable force of the enemy north of the Arkansas River; indeed, I believe they have all gone, or are going as rapidly as possible, to Vicksburg.

Ten thousand infantry and artillery can be spared from Southern Missouri and Northern Arkansas, and can easily reach Vicksburg in twenty days from the time the order is given. If it be found unnecessary to go farther than Little Rock, so much the better. We will then be in position to operate toward Arkadelphia, where the enemy has gone, if he has not gone beyond.

The war is, of course, ended in this part of the country, at least for a long time to come, and I am impatient of this long idleness.

I am, general, yours, very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, January 31, 1863.

His Excellency President ABRAHAM LINCOLN:

Mr. Broadhead, at your instance, brought me an order, published by General Wright's subordinate, General Granger, in Kentucky, which you wished me to consider as probably favorable to difficulties in Missouri. The Union element in Kentucky seems to evade or oppose your plans. The order excludes "all persons not belonging to the army" from our camps. This is General Halleck's Orders, No. 3, in different words, and would not do in my command, where we are taking the "bull by the horns." If they would do so in Kentucky, I am confident you and all would have less trouble. A few snarling officers and rebel slaveholders oppose, but the great mass demand that the acts of Congress and your proclamation shall appear a living reality. I am doing very

Digitized by Google

little more than to hold the matter before the people, as I am urged to do by your most discreet and loyal friends. I claim that the success of my commands, the popular demonstrations at the ballot-box, the peace of Missouri, the public demonstrations, all demonstrate the propriety of such a policy. I earnestly try to prevent the gathering into my lines of any, especially the negroes of loyal citizens, and especially because they encumber my camps. There is no occasion for orders to exclude, because the encumbrance prevents any considerable amount of such fugitives, except in Arkansas, where thousands do come within our lines, and I have tried to protect and use them for various purposes. I have no trouble with the soldiers, the people, or the negroes; but a few officers, a few slaveholders, and a few butternut politicians are constantly trying to make a mountain out of a mole-hill, and procuring a false impression somewhere.

Missouri can only be successful in her efforts to settle down quietly in the Union by allowing the Union leaders, and not the Union doubters, to hold the sway and direct public opinion. The slave power will be respected, but it cannot lead in this department. The people have resolved to carry out your war policy, and I rejoice in their determination.

I am, Mr. President, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Abstract from returns of the troops in the Department of the Missouri for January* 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.		Headquarters.
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.	
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr.	399	6,591	9,674	12,358	....	.....	Saint Louis, Mo.
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:							Springfield, Mo.
Staff	5	.....	5	6	....	.....	
Volunteer force	32	356	752	878	....	.....	
Cavalry force, Missouri State Militia.	113	1,889	2,510	3,417	....	.....	
Total District of Southwestern Missouri.	150	2,245	3,267	4,301	....	.....	
Army of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. John M. Schofield:							Springfield, Mo.
Staff	11	.....	11	11	....	.....	
First Division, Col. William Weer.	139	3,016	3,890	5,238	....	22	
Second Division, Col. J. G. Clark	101	2,101	2,740	4,145	....	.....	
Third Division, Col. James O. Gower.	130	2,067	3,046	5,044	....	12	
Troops in the field, Capt. Albert P. Peabody.	9	280	320	337	....	.....	
Total Army of the Frontier	390	8,434	10,007	15,380	....	34	
District of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt.	66	1,333	1,966	2,435	7	8	
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington.	55	1,189	1,680	2,058	....	9	Denver City, Colo.

*Compiled from district and other subordinate returns, and incomplete. No departmental returns on file.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from returns of the troops in the Department of the Missouri—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.		Headquarters.
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.	
Army of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson:							West Plains, Mo.
Staff	.....	.....	.....	9	....	.....	
First Division, Brig. Gen. William P. Benton.	128	2,378	2,897	4,268	....	10	
Second Division, Col. Chester Harding, jr.	154	3,022	4,061	5,447	....	6	
Cavalry Division, Col. George E. Waring.	49	1,039	1,683	2,827	....	.....	
Total Army of Southeastern Missouri.	331	6,439	8,641	12,551	....	16	
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. James Craig.	28	524	758	819	....	.....	Omaha City, Nebr.
Missouri State Militia, Governor Gamble.	351	6,619	8,284	10,182	2	9	Saint Louis, Mo.
Troops at Helena,* Col. Cyrus Bussey.	124	2,556	3,445	4,288	...	7	
Grand total	1,894	35,980	48,722	64,368	9	83	

Abstract from return of the Department of the Northwest, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, for January, 1863; *headquarters Madison, Wis.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.		Headquarters.
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.	
Department staff	12	4	16	24	29	....	.....	Madison, Wis.
First Military District, Brig. Gen. John Cook:								Sioux City, Iowa.
Staff	3	.....	3	4	4	....	.....	
Infantry	6	129	154	289	289	....	.....	
Cavalry	6	106	129	183	185	....	.....	
Total First Military District	15	235	286	476	478	....	.....	
District of Minnesota, Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley:								Saint Paul, Minn.
Infantry	153	2,939	3,432	4,545	4,545	1	20	
Cavalry	36	837	962	1,169	1,046	....	.....	
Total District of Minnesota	189	3,776	4,394	5,714	5,591	1	20	
State of Wisconsin, Brig. Gen. Washington L. Elliott:								
Infantry:								
Madison, Col. Daniel J. Dill	50	1,282	1,775	1,867	1,898	....	.....	
Racine, Col. Isaac E. Messmore ..	30	687	835	887	928	....	.....	
Bayfield, Capt. Harvey Fairchild	2	48	55	71	71	....	.....	
Superior, Capt. J. L. Dickson†	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	....	.....	
Total State of Wisconsin	82	2,017	2,665	2,825	2,897	....	.....	
Grand total	298	6,032	7,361	9,039	8,995	1	20	

* These troops belong to the Department of the Tennessee. Strength is given as reported January 20.

† Paroled troops organized into a company of about 60 men.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 1, 1863.

His Excellency Gov. HAMILTON R. GAMBLE:

I am in receipt of yours of the 24th instant, conveying the preamble and resolutions of the honorable senate of the State of Missouri, stating that it has been represented that a conflict of opinion has arisen among the military forces at Chillicothe, Mo., growing out of the action of the provost-marshal at that place, threatening collision and bloodshed, and requesting me to investigate the causes of dissatisfaction, and, if necessary, to send a sufficient force there to enforce the [laws of the?] State of Missouri, has been duly received.

At the breaking out of the rebellion, Chillicothe was the headquarters of General Slack, a leader of the rebel forces, who fled precipitately at the approach of my command on the 14th June, 1861, and finally fell at the battle of Pea Ridge, in Arkansas, an unfortunate victim of my pursuing forces. Some sympathizers remained near his old home, but they are generally sensible of the hopelessness of their cause in Missouri, and the loyal inhabitants are watchful and carefully enrolled to preserve the peace and suppress further outbreak. I had not heard of any recent difficulty or apprehension at that place, and have the honor to submit a statement, signed by about 250 of the Enrolled Militia of the township, assuring me no such danger of conflict is known to them, and I am told these are all, or nearly all, of the Enrolled Militia of the place. The provost-marshal is one of the Enrolled Militia, and there is no other force in the vicinity. They are all equally interested in a watchful supervision of the neighborhood, and I am glad to find, generally, a hearty co-operation to sustain regulations designed and calculated to preserve the peace of the State.

As a further compliance with the wishes of the honorable senate of the State of Missouri, I shall instruct the commander of the district to make further examination, and specially notice the affairs of that vicinity, and if such danger can be ascertained, it will, if possible, be suppressed and the laws faithfully executed.

I have the honor to be, Your Excellency's obedient servant,
SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *February* 2, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

I have everything ready for movement. If you still adhere to the Forsyth line, I might cross the river there, and move down the White River Valley to some point below Yellville—Mount Olive, perhaps—where I could easily draw supplies from Rolla, if necessary to wait for boats. The weather and roads are good. I only await your orders.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
February 2, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Springfield:*

I decide in favor of the route by Forsyth. You must have ample arrangements for crossing before main force moves over. It might be well to have a small field-work or block-house to support the ferry cross-

Digitized by Google

ing, as we must have the ferry secure against rogues. All the rebel force of Arkansas might venture to mass between Arkansas and White in the absence of our gunboats, so we must have the means of return or re-enforcement. Forage must be very scarce this side of White River, but while we are delayed in the main object for boats, we must not venture too far for forage. It will be better to seek it, as you suggested, on this side of Crane Creek till ferry and boats are ready.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK:

GENERAL: I hardly dare to enter upon a line to you, I have so much to say and so little time for talking. I cordially directed everything to be turned to account of Vicksburg effort, and the order of the President giving General Grant temporary command was necessary and proper to place everything in the vicinity entirely subordinate to his efforts. I hope he will act with wisdom, prudence, fortitude, and diligence, until you have the river cleaned out. I am very sorry that I cannot be with him to help him and all of you in this important crisis, and only console myself for my absence in knowing that I have enough to do to regulate a department that somebody must take care of, and I am always ready to do my share of drudgery. I suppose General Grant will take most of the troops to Vicksburg, but I think he is wise in going down to see where he can camp them. It may be high water will flood the whole country about there, and in that event our troops will have a terrible time in camps which can only be below the general level of the waters. I have seen Mrs. Fisk, and have acted upon her information regarding the sick. I will order arrangements for 1,000 on land and more on boats at Helena. The danger is we have not buildings sufficient at Helena. I suppose General Gorman will go below. I would immediately send a successor on this supposition if I considered the point still in my command. Your rank may allow your holding command of the post, while a higher officer might have the district. Helena seems to be the center of distraction and detraction. I would like to see new efforts to quiet the turbulent waters of that vicinity. I see they have it that I am in partnership with Gorman in cotton speculations. I hope he is as innocent as I am. They will probably scatter on receipt of Grant's order charging $100 for a permit. But my office calls make it impossible to write. This is my birthday, and I have a few friends to call this evening to visit me. I sincerely wish you could be with them. Support and sustain everybody, especially the most infirm of our comrades. Human frailty is very great, and we must make the very best of the men around us. Your good virtue will enable you to reconcile many difficulties, and I hope you will not weary in well-doing. Do not run into needless exposures, and do not encourage rash or precipitate movements. I hope strategy will be well considered, and human life saved as much as possible. Give my kind regards to my comrades about you, friends especially. Hold up their hands, and be assured my hopes and prayers will follow you in the trials and dangers of this eventful campaign.

I remain, very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., February 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. C. C. WASHBURN:

GENERAL: I am just now in receipt of yours of the 22d, and certainly approve of your conduct in writing me fully as to your views of things around you. I participate with you in the most kind regard for General Gorman. I knew him, and that was all. He was ordered to my command without a word from me, and his rank seems to entitle him to the position which I have given him. I suppose General Grant has made new arrangements, which I hope will quiet new difficulties and complications which have accumulated in Eastern Arkansas. It is most extraordinary that we have so many incompetent men in official position, and still more that they seem to run things into excess of folly whenever they have any chance to make character. I sent you down to Helena, believing that men of no business capacity and very little brains would listen to reason. You made some impression, I am confident, but I afterward sent Colonel Chipman and Colonel Colburn to help restrain folly and extravagance. Recently, however, I am assured, things have got into utter confusion, which can only be rectified after General Grant and I fully understand our relative position. In one matter I shall exercise the functions of commander. I shall order the assistant surgeon-general to provide hospital arrangements for a thousand sick and wounded on shore, and further accommodations on water. I will also require a change in medical control, being informed that in this regard matters have become terribly deranged and disgusting. But the moving, shifting attitude of troops at Helena must confound and confuse matters at Helena, and I can make some allowances for difficulties of this kind. I write in the hurry of business, and only to assure you of my continued anxious efforts to keep matters right. We must bear and forbear, toil and toil on, and hope that God in his mercy will ultimately secure our triumph and peace.

Truly, &c.,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *February* 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your dispatch of yesterday is received. I will go to Forsyth tomorrow and push forward the construction of boats and block-house or field-work, as you order. We have now lost five days of fine weather and good roads, and it will take from seven to ten more to get across the river at Forsyth. We could easily have reached Batesville in a shorter time than that named. I apprehend no danger from the rebels between the Arkansas and White Rivers; but if there is any, as you believe, it would seem wiser to move on a line where re-enforcements can be had from Warren and Davidson. There is forage enough for a moving army on either side of White River. There need be no delay, except in crossing and what may be caused by bad roads. I do not understand whether I am to judge when and how far I may move, or whether I must wait for further orders. I will move at once with your permission.

Colonel Cloud informs me that he and his brigade are ordered to remain here. Are they detached from my command?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, February 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I am compelled to say that I believe the interests of the service demand my removal from this command. While it would be mortifying to me to be transferred to an inferior one, I will cheerfully submit to it rather than remain here longer, because I believe it will be much better for the country.

I do not desire to impugn the motives of General Curtis. He may be perfectly honest and sincere in all his official acts; whether so or not is immaterial. The fact is undeniable that his whole course, while I have been in command of this army, has been calculated to prevent my accomplishing any good result. He has discouraged every advance I have made, and repeatedly ordered me to fall back. He detained me in Saint Louis nearly a week after I was ready to return to my command, for no other apparent reason than to give Blunt and Herron time to make their raid to Van Buren.

As soon as I had arrived and assumed command, he ordered me to fall back. At length I got this order modified, so as to permit me to move east and south; but the mountains having become impassable, I was compelled to come round by Crane Creek. Arrived at that place, he refuses to let me go farther. I have been lying here five days, while the roads and weather are fine, and I cannot get permission to move in any direction.

The entire force of the enemy in Arkansas is at Little Rock, or below that point. No force can be subsisted in Northwestern Arkansas by the enemy, and it is not possible for my command to do any good by remaining here. We must move to the eastern part of the State sooner or later, of course. Why not do it now is more than I can imagine. It may be that supplies cannot be obtained by the river for some time to come; but this is no reason for our delay. We can move 100 miles nearer Little Rock, and yet draw supplies from Rolla better than now. Besides, we would be in position to unite with Davidson and Warren, should the enemy's force be too strong for this command; not that I believe it is. I have no doubt I can easily whip their entire force combined.

General Curtis has at length decided that when I move I am to go via Forsyth and close the White River Valley. He has directed me to construct flat-boats for crossing the river at Forsyth (which I am doing), and a field-work or block-house, to protect the crossing. He also directs me not to move my main force over until ample means shall be provided for retreating, or bringing up re-enforcements. From what point? Davidson's and Warren's are the only forces available, and they from 100 to 150 miles east of Forsyth.

I have already lost six days since my eastward movement was stopped by General Curtis' order. The weather is fine, and the roads in splendid condition. With all possible exertion, it will take from seven to ten days more to get my army across the river at Forsyth, even if not interfered with any more. Long before that time my command would have been at Batesville, had I been permitted to proceed.

I can see in all this no other object but to delay my movement and prevent my doing anything until some ulterior object can be accomplished; probably to give some other officer the command. What the reason for this may be I will not assume to say. If General Curtis lacks confidence in me, I ought not to command under him. Better

Digitized by Google

that I be sacrificed, even, than that important movements be delayed a single day. Better give the command to anybody, and leave him free to act, than to keep me here and forbid my doing anything. A fool could not go far wrong, so plain is it what should be done. Blunt and Herron are in Saint Louis, or were a few days ago, and doubtless their counsels have had much weight in determining the present delay and annoyance to me. I observe they are both nominated major-generals, and I know they both aspire to this command, and are favorites of General Curtis. Better that either of them have it than that the present state of things continue. It is true, they committed the most stupid blunders at Prairie Grove and elsewhere, and have shown their utter incapacity to command, yet they would be allowed to act, and could hardly fail, under present circumstances, to blunder into success.

Do not understand me, general, as being dissatisfied with my command or wanting a higher one. I have a fine little army, and it is all I ask, if I can be permitted to use it. I did feel at one time, and so wrote you, unwilling to take, voluntarily, a lower command; but that feeling is gone. I will cheerfully accept anything to remove the present difficulty, because I believe the good of the service demands it. I will even content myself to remain here, if, after what I have told you, you think no change for the better is practicable.

I have received my appointment as major-general, and, of course, feel much gratified by this mark of confidence. I would feel much more so could I be in position to render the service demanded by my additional rank.

I am, general, yours, very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, February 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

GENERAL: By an order of Major-General Grant, I am opening the levee at Yazoo Pass, 8 miles below here, with a view of going with gunboats into the Tallahatchie, and I think it likely of success. The water will rush through like a mill-race, as the Mississippi River is 10 feet higher than the pass on the opposite side.

I write to advise you of events as they are transpiring.

I could go to Little Rock easy, or I can connect with your forces at Batesville, if I had a chance.

I am, general, truly, yours,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. STATE OF MISSOURI, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Saint Louis, February 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. T. J. BARTHOLOW,
Comdg. Eighth Military District of Missouri, Glasgow, Mo.:

GENERAL: By direction of the commander-in-chief, you are instructed to detail from the organized force of Enrolled Militia within the Eighth Military District, for active service, twenty-four mounted companies, of approved loyalty and efficiency, to be provisionally commanded as follows:

1st. Each company will consist of 80 non-commissioned officers and

Digitized by Google

privates, with 1 captain, 1 first and 1 second lieutenant. For this special service you will divide this force into two commands of twelve companies; each command divided into three battalions of four companies each, and will assign to each command 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 3 majors, 1 adjutant, 1 quartermaster (who will act as commissary), 1 surgeon, and 2 assistant surgeons. And for this purpose you will detail from the regiments of your district 2 colonels, 2 lieutenant-colonels, 6 majors, 2 adjutants, 2 quartermasters, 2 surgeons, and 4 assistant surgeons, whom you know to be reliable and efficient officers for this duty.

For the purpose of regularity in reports, returns, &c., these commands will be known respectively as the First and Second Provisional Regiments of the Eighth Military District, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

As soon as these details are effected, you will cause a consolidated report to be forwarded to the adjutant-general, giving the names of all commissioned officers, their rank, and from what regiments of Enrolled Militia assigned, with the total of non-commissioned officers and privates.

Duplicate muster-rolls will be made of each company, showing the letter by which it is designated; as also duplicate field and staff rolls, one of each of which will be forwarded to the adjutant-general at the same time with the consolidated report. As it is designed that this force shall be kept in active service continuously as long as their service may be required, you will direct that periodical muster-rolls be made in the manner prescribed by Army Regulations.

These commands while in active service will be governed by the rules and regulations of the United States Army and the articles of war contained in Revised Army Regulations; and as the design of this force is to repress any attempt at insurrection, and to prevent any combinations for rebellion against the Government, and to maintain the laws of the State, you are enjoined to hold every officer to a rigid accountability in regard to his immediate command, and suppress at once, with a strong hand, any attempts at marauding, plundering, or insubordination of any kind. Immediately upon these details being completed, you will make the necessary requisitions for clothing and camp equipage upon the quartermaster-general, who will be instructed to fill the requisitions upon the approval of the Governor. For the necessary supply of arms, you will issue the arms heretofore issued to troops of your district, so far as the same may be required, taking care as far as possible to arm each battalion with the same caliber. It is deemed unnecessary to go further into details, as these will suggest themselves in the process of completing the commands. Great confidence is reposed by His Excellency in the energy and fidelity of the general commanding in carrying out these instructions promptly, and much good will result from a hearty co-operation of the officers and men detailed for this duty.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. D. WOOD,
Acting Adjutant-General, Missouri.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp John Ross, February 4, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I moved my main command 10 miles northeast. I did so for two reasons—to be nearer forage and to protect the assemblage of the

Digitized by Google

national legislature of the Cherokee Nation, which convenes to-day, and which had, of course, to meet in the Nation. Besides protecting a loyal nation in its first exercise of civil authority since the rebels seized on them, authorities and all, it cannot fail to have a happy effect on the other Indian nations. This is precisely the same legislature that was compelled, under a despotic pressure, to pass an ordinance of secession, and their voluntary rescinding of it is more significant. I left a post at Maysville, near Camp Curtis, of about 200 men to guard my connection to the Arkansas and to Fayetteville, and to run a small mill that otherwise would feed the rebel guerrillas.

I sent another train of provisions down toward Fort Gibson, to relieve destitute and starving citizens. I have a distributing agent at Park Hill, and one at Hildebrand's Mill, about the center of the Nation, where I have a company running the mill. There is no grain there, and I have to supply it from above and east of this place.

The extreme want of the people below here steadily assumes a more serious cast. My movements are much embarrassed for want of transportation, as my brigade train was the broken-down teams of the First Division. My supply train arrived safely from Fort Scott last night. I have been able, up to this time, by hard labor of my command, in doing very well. Since the 7th of January I have had about twelve or thirteen days' rations for the Third Brigade. I have obtained the rest of the subsistence required for the Third Brigade from the country. Have sent six days' rations of bread, beans, and several articles for hospital to command of Colonel Harrison, at Fayetteville. Have sent two trains of flour and meal into the Indian Nation, and have subsisted about 1,000 starving refugees, principally women and children, round my camp.

Forage is scarce, and has to be hauled some distance and economized. I can manage to subsist here for a week or two, perhaps three, and could move east or southeast into Arkansas again and live some way, until the 1st of March, when I propose moving forward to the Arkansas River.

I have as yet received no orders from you, and shall govern myself on the general plan indicated until I do.

We have here severe cold and snow.

I have a scout now toward Fort Gibson, one toward Webber's Falls, one toward Van Buren, and one on Grand River.

Different parties of my command have had skirmishes with the guerrillas, always with good results. They attack my foraging trains and scouts from the brush, but generally suffer severely, as the Indians are dangerous customers in such conflicts, and bushwhacking is sensibly on the decline here.

I remain, with profound respect, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,

Colonel, Commanding Third Brigade.

HDQRS. STATE OF MISSOURI, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Saint Louis, February 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri, Jefferson City:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the following distribution of the companies composing the Third, Fifth, Twelfth, and Fourteenth Regiments Missouri State Militia Cavalry has this day been ordered, in conformity with General Orders, No. 5, current series, from these

Digitized by Google

headquarters, consolidating the Missouri State Militia, a copy of which is herewith inclosed:*

Third Cavalry.—Companies A, B, C, and E, of the Third, have been attached to the Sixth Cavalry as Companies I, K, L, and M, respectively, and Company D, of the Third, has been broken up and the men distributed among the Sixth. Companies F, G, H, and K, of the Third, have been attached to the Seventh Cavalry as Companies I, K, L, and M, respectively, and Company I, of the Third, has been broken up and the men distributed among the Seventh.

Fifth Cavalry.—Companies B, C, and E, of the Fifth, have been attached to the First Cavalry as Companies I, L, and M, respectively, and Companies A and D, of the Fifth, have been broken up and the men distributed among the First. Companies F, G, H, and K, of the Fifth, have been attached to the Ninth Cavalry as Companies I, K, L, and M, respectively, and Company I, of the Fifth, has been broken up and the men distributed among the Ninth.

Twelfth Cavalry.—Companies A, B, and H, of the Twelfth, have been attached to the Third (late the Tenth) Cavalry as Companies K, L, and M, respectively; Companies D, E, and F, of the Twelfth, have been attached to the Fifth (late the Thirteenth) Cavalry as Companies K, L, and M, respectively, and Companies G and C, of the Twelfth, have been broken up and the men distributed among the Fifth.

Fourteenth Cavalry.—Companies A and D, of the Fourteenth, have been attached to the Fourth as Companies L and M, respectively, and Companies B and C, of the Fourteenth, have been broken up and the men distributed among the Fourth. Companies G and H, of the Fourteenth, have been attached to the Eighth as Companies L and M, respectively, and Companies E and F, of the Fourteenth, have been broken up and the men distributed among the Eighth.

You will see that the foregoing orders of consolidation are promptly and faithfully carried out among the regiments of Missouri State Militia, under your command.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

WM. D. WOOD,
Acting Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 57. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, February* 4, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVI. Brig. Gen. W. F. Barry, Brig. Gen. G. W. Cullum, and Col. G. Thom will continue a board to consider and report upon the policy of arming New Madrid with heavy ordnance, and whether field artillery will not be sufficient for the defense of that place. The board will meet on the 5th instant at Headquarters of the Army.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, February* 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. C. VAUGHAN:

GENERAL: As a general rule, trade ought to regulate itself, yet there is much force in your letter of the 26th ultimo, urging entire pro-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

hibition of sales of stock, horses, and mules from your vicinity. It is supposed that many sales are made for fear of confiscation or collection of forfeited bonds.

Such representations have been sent to Washington, and the President is annoyed with protests against all restrictions. While so many are disposed to misrepresent or misunderstand the restrictions upon trade, I am disposed to gradually withdraw them when we can do so with safety. We must do all in our power to restrain the trade in ammunition, so as to prevent rebel bands from procuring it. All use of guns and ammunition for hunting may better be dispensed with than allow rebels to get means to renew their robbing of peaceable citizens. Some difficulty in regard to teams and hands must intervene before we conclude our terrible struggle with rebels, and every class of society must expect to share the general calamity.

It is our duty to do all we can to avert evil, but by issuing orders relating to buying and selling we must be very careful to avoid complaint and clamor that may defeat our purposes by dividing our friends. I will refer your letter to headquarters at Washington, where matters of this kind seem to be generally discussed and considered more than here.

I am pleased, general, to perceive the fidelity and energy you are manifesting in our common cause, and assure you I highly appreciate your patriotism and loyalty.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant and fellow-soldier,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., February* 5, 1863.

The following officers, additional to those named in General Orders, No. 37, series of 1862, are announced on the staff of the general commanding, and will be respected and obeyed accordingly: Capt. F. S. Winslow, assistant quartermaster, chief quartermaster, and Capt. R. McAllister, commissary of subsistence, chief commissary of subsistence.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Camp at West Plains, February 6, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: Your letter, by Lieutenant Clarkson, of the 30th ultimo, has been received and carefully digested.

Your instructions will be cheerfully and honestly carried out. I will endeavor to fulfill the duty, though the glory seems far ahead. Leeper shall be tried for abandoning Van Buren without authority.

I have given the order for this army to fall back to a position nearer its base of supply. It is given with reluctance, but it is forced upon us by the poverty of the country and our wants. I have selected a position about equidistant from Rolla and Pilot Knob—say, Chiltonsville or Eminence, temporarily—so as to use two roads, one to Rolla, via

Digitized by Google

Salem, the other to Pilot Knob, via Centreville. Meantime, while the main supply trains are feeding and foraging us, the division supply trains, of 50 wagons each, carrying twelve days' subsistence, are kept parked and untouched at our new position, ready to move to White River when you give the word; the reserve ammunition the same way. This is a mobile army, and I will keep it so. The cavalry will be kept out ahead, examining the roads, making forays, &c.

I see Pocahontas lies in the route you have laid down for me, and I might as well accept it at once. All the information, therefore, that can be gotten about the proper line via Van Buren and that point will be gotten. Pocahontas is the head of navigation of Black River, I believe.

I asked, by my aide, Lieutenant Gray, telegraphic permission to come up for two days, while my divisions are taking up their positions. I can be spared, and my health really requires even twenty-four hours' relaxation. If a movement occurs, I can overtake, and my division commanders are trained now to take care of themselves.

I am glad you sent me Colonel Stone. I had trouble with Kinsman's regiment before; now I have none. I found Stone a ready soldier and a gentleman, and I put the Iowa people in one brigade, the "Iowa Brigade" under him, and he manages everything, to my great relief.

I am, general, most truly, with high respect,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp John Ross, February 6, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Up to date I am still without dispatches or orders from you. My purpose has been to keep the enemy across the Arkansas River, to demoralize them there as much as possible by secret agents, and to feed the destitute and starving people of an overrun and war-ridden country. So far all has gone well. I have been very active cleaning out the bushwhackers, who might assail our transportation in the spring, and endeavoring to restore the doubtful to loyalty. The result, in the latter way, is also good and hopeful.

There is nothing now to hinder a forward movement to the Arkansas River but subsistence. There the country affords none; here it keeps all my force busy to secure it and to do the other necessary work. If I had the 200 wagons taken from the line of Fort Scott transportation, and had in them the supplies that they and what I have could carry, I could go in four days to Fort Smith, take and hold it, or to Fort Gibson, before the enemy could re-enforce it; throw up earthworks there or at Fort Gibson, reach into the Indian Nation clear to the Texas line, and be ready, when a larger army comes into Arkansas, with such leader as might be sent, to co-operate with him, starting from the line of the Arkansas.

If the 200 wagons could not be obtained, I could get on with 100 more. If the Department of the Interior moves the refugees, as their agent proposes doing, all I need is fifty or sixty days' rations to hold the line of the Arkansas until the middle of April, or later, or until a heavy army could take the field and *grass teams* carry our supplies. I am now ready for such a movement, but unless you order it I shall not run forward and then run back for bread. With the supplies I speak

Digitized by Google

of, I could stay. If I am to do so, I should like a regiment of infantry. The Twelfth Kansas is now at Fort Scott, and I heard General Blunt had intended them to come here, but pardon me for any suggestion as to the force.

I would like, if I am to remain in the Indian command, to have a couple of companies of well-drilled regular infantry, as an example. Indians are imitative, and I think, frankly, that some volunteers would be benefited by it. Besides, I ought to have a mustering officer or an inspector-general here.

I assumed command of the district, but made no formal district organization until I saw whether I was likely to retain it. I had no desire, in any shape, to embarrass the action of any officer who might supersede me, and have to organize for a spring campaign, the more so that I had organization sufficient for my necessary business.

Anxious for your instructions, I remain, with respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp John Ross, February 6, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: The commands here at Fayetteville post, Fort Blunt (below Maysville), are in good condition. Lieutenant Phillips is at Park Hill, with train of subsistence for refugees. He is expected back to-morrow. Heard from him this morning, all right.

I sent Captain Lucas, Sixth Kansas, toward Cane Hill, with 160 men and one howitzer, to clean out a bushwhacking force that was gathering between that place and Illinois. We have intensely cold weather and snow. I have several parties out to track these bushwhackers up.

Captain Christy, Third Indian Regiment, has just returned from Arkansas River, opposite Fort Smith. In the cane, on this side of the river (in the big bend), there are about 300 half-breeds and whites of the Nation, who have forsaken Stand Watie. They refuse to go south of the river, and do not appear to want to fight, but are, I suspect, afraid of the old feud between them and the full-bloods of the Nation. I think the case is one requiring rather delicate handling, but from which good results may follow.

I learn that General Cooper has left Shelbyville, and is above North Fork, on the Canadian River. He has Scanland's and another Texas battalion, but few Indians. His effective force is small, and he appears to be subsisting.

Another scout, First Lieutenant Fox-Killer, arrived from below last night. Except guerrilla companies of mounted men, from 40 to 200, that prowl about, I do not think there is at the present moment any force above Clarksville. At Webber's Falls, Lieutenant-Colonel Parks has the remnant (all that is left) of Colonel Watie's force. Watie in person is at Briartown.

I have just learned that a "long line of persons," many on foot, are straggling up this way through the snow from the direction of the Creek Nation. They wear on their hats a white badge of cloth, on the right side, the sign agreed upon with McIntosh's men as the one to wear when they come within our camp as friends.

I have sent a train of 25 wagons and some ambulances to Fayetteville, to move the sick and wounded who are sufficiently convalescent

Digitized by Google

(as all are reported to be) to Fort Scott. I deemed it better to reduce the proportions of a hospital in such an advanced position as soon as I could with propriety do so. Shall the sick and wounded of General Herron's command be sent to Springfield or remain at Fayetteville?

With respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAMP MORGAN, JACKSON COUNTY, MISSOURI,
February 7, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, U. S. Army:

SIR: The troops of your command in this section of the country are committing outrages known only to barbarians, such as the killing of innocent and defenseless men, burning houses, and banishing men, women, and children, for no other cause than being opposed to the negro-thieving policy of the Administration, and they say that it is agreeably to your orders. Now, sir, I want to know if such is the case. And if, like the other Federals, you undertake to justify such conduct, under the pretext that your troops have been bushwhacked, I will let you know that there is not a bushwhacker in this county, nor has there been since Quantrill entered the Confederate States army, though I believe it is true that there are 100, more or less, Confederate soldiers in Jackson County that are often, to use Federal phraseology, "compelled" to ambuscade your troops to save their lives, as there is no disposition to show them any quarter. Further, I would ask of you to inform me whether it is tolerated by you or not, this taking of Confederate soldiers and throwing them into prison, and, when they get sick, give them poison instead of medicine. This was done at Warrensburg. Another was taken and shot at Lone Jack; this one was a hospital nurse. Now, sir, if this is permitted, I will not only hoist a black flag, as Major Foster did last summer, but I will fight under it, and show no quarter to any claiming protection under the Stars and Stripes. If this is your mode of warfare, you will please inform me, by the publication of such orders in the Republican.

S. COCKERILL,
Colonel, C. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 7, 1863.

I. District commanders are authorized to convene military commissions, the duties, purposes, and jurisdiction of which are set forth by Major-General Halleck, in General Orders, No. 1, January 1, 1862. But all sentences of such commissions, extending to loss of life, banishment, confiscation of property, or imprisonment exceeding the term of thirty days, must be confirmed by the commanding general of the department (or higher authority), and no case which, by the rules and articles of war, is triable by a general court-martial will be tried by a military commission. Hereafter no punishment such as above mentioned will be imposed by any commander within this department except by sentence of a court-martial or military commission.

II. District commanders, where their commands are equal to a brigade, may also (as commanding separate brigades) convene general courts-martial. Such commanders will select a suitable officer from those under their command (a lieutenant, if possible), to be detailed

Digitized by Google

from these headquarters and assigned to duty at the headquarters of the district as judge-advocate.

III. It will be the duty of the district judge-advocate to revise charges and specifications, and see that they are technically correct before submitting them for trial to a general court-martial or military commission, and to draw up proper charges and specifications for trial in any case that may be submitted to him by his commanding officer. He will also report by letter, and from time to time, as circumstances seem to require, for instructions to the judge-advocate at these headquarters.

IV. Commanding officers and provost-marshals will make it a special duty to ascertain, as far as possible, all cases of violations of the rules and articles of war, and of the laws of war, in their respective districts or sections, such as of spies, disloyal persons, guerrillas, and individuals that have violated oaths of allegiance or paroles (in case there be such), and will report them to the commanding officer of the district, who will cause their arrest, imprisonment, and trial, as hereinbefore set forth. It is believed that a great number of persons within our lines are carrying on treasonable correspondence with the enemy, rendering him all the aid and comfort in their power, and themselves amenable to the articles of war as spies. Doubtless, also, numerous regularly employed spies of the enemy frequent our camps and cities. Such persons, whether male or female, old or young, will be brought to trial, and the strict severity of military law administered as soon as practicable.

V. As the rebel forces retire and civil authority resumes its proper functions, many offenses may be turned over to the courts of law for trial. This relates to offenses that are both military and civil, but the right to a more summary proceeding by military power cannot be relinquished during a state of war.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, February 8, 1863.

The President of the United States, Secretary of War, and all the general officers of the army having issued orders against straggling, plundering, and marauding, and affixed to such offenses the penalty of death, therefore notice is given to this command that any soldier that straggles from his camp, or enters a private dwelling, or takes property belonging to a citizen, will be tried on the spot by a drum-head court-martial, and its sentence be immediately carried into effect. The general commanding will not allow his troops to suffer while the citizens around them have plenty. He intends that, when necessary, they shall live off of the country, but that what they need shall be taken by proper officers, and vouchers for it given, to be paid upon proof of the loyalty of the owner.

This policy will make it an object for citizens to be loyal, and convince them that the Government intends only the suppression of rebellion and the restoration of order.

The commanding officer of the expedition to Yazoo Pass will have this order read to his command.

By order of Brigadier-General Gorman:

J. W. GORMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 9, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Madison, Wis.:*

Your attention is particularly called to the condition of the Sioux and other Indians on the frontiers of Dakota Territory. Mr. Burleigh, United States Yankton agent, represents that they are preparing for hostilities against the whites.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 10, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Information received here to the effect that most of the rebel forces have left Arkansas to concentrate on Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and that as many as 10,000 more men can be safely sent from your department against Vicksburg. Your attention is earnestly called to the necessity of sending down the Mississippi everything that can possibly be spared. The President is exceedingly anxious that, if possible, you send more troops to Vicksburg.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

KEOKUK, IOWA, *February* 10, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

DEAR SIR: Five days ago I passed into Southern Iowa at Burlington, and have come to this city through Mount Pleasant, Ottumwa, Croton, Farmington, &c., and what I have read in newspapers and seen and heard in hotels and at railroad stations satisfies me of the existence of an alarming state of things in this region and contiguous parts of Illinois, which needs but some decided event, such as a failure of the Federal arms at Vicksburg, Port Hudson, or Tullahoma, to produce the wildest social convulsions, and possibly bring about the shedding of blood. In this view, the letters which I inclose are deserving of attention. Nothing is so well calculated to ward off trouble as to be prepared for it. Longer to neglect the thorough arming of the "Border Brigade," spoken of by Mr. Hiatt, and its supply with ammunition, it seems to me, would be next to criminal.

A decided success at the first struggle to come, be it on the Potomac, in Tennessee, or on the Mississippi, would doubtless quell the spirit of insubordination that is now rising here and hereabout; but a failure, and I fear the loyal people of this region will be compelled to "see sights." There is much anxiety, and not a little depression here.

Mr. Gerring is very sick. I am told that months must elapse before, if ever, he will be able to attend the duties which you assigned to him. That being so, would it not be well at once to designate Mr. Hiatt in his stead?

Very respectfully, yours,

W. D. GALLAGHER.

[Indorsement.]

SAINT LOUIS, *February* 24, 1863.

Respectfully referred, for the information of commanding general, to show how restrictions on trade are urged by the agent of the Treasury.

Digitized by Google

I would take off restriction on everything but arms and ammunition in Northern Missouri, if the loyal sentiment were not so earnestly opposed to it. I am doing it gradually.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL
OF THE IOWA AND MISSOURI BORDER,
Keokuk, Iowa, February 9, 1863.

W. D. GALLAGHER, Esq.,
Special Agent, Treasury Department:

DEAR SIR: Our personal relations, and reference to some matters within your Department, must be my excuse for taxing you with this letter. You know why I feel an especial interest in this section, and something of my anxiety to be of service to it, and if you can, incidentally or otherwise, strengthen my hands, I feel that you will do so. The political condition of the country bordering on the line dividing Missouri and Iowa is anomalous. It being but a land line, the relations, business, social, and political, of the people of each side have been, and are, necessarily intimate. While it is true that there has been open rebellion only upon one side, it is not to be presumed that the sentiment has been similarly restricted. In point of fact, and I speak it with deep humility, there is a disloyal element on the Iowa side, dangerous from its magnitude and its virulence. This element, secretly fusing with avowed disloyalty across the border, has given to the latter a power for evil that it never would otherwise have had. It is this very influence that has so much embarrassed the execution of the wise restrictions of your Department upon trade in certain articles; through it rebels are furnished with arms and munitions of war. At the same time these rebel sympathizers, protected by the broad shield of a loyal State, clamor in safety against the Government for enforcing laws that deprive the manlier part of their fraternity of the means for doing evil, and in this clamor, by using most insidious means, they often get good men to join. Magnifying a temporary inconvenience into a personal injury, they persuade men of limited vision, who cannot see the end, that the Government is depriving them of sacred rights. But believe me, sir, there never was a time when your restrictive orders preventing rebels from obtaining supplies of certain things needed to be so rigidly enforced as now, and for the same reason, it is important that loyal men be supplied with those articles. It should be done, however, upon a system and with a discrimination that would prevent mistakes.

In illustration of this necessity, I inclose a copy of a letter from a loyal and responsible citizen of Clark County. I have received many others of the same tenor from along the border, and I have sent intelligent and competent men to investigate thoroughly the foundation for such statements. Their reports more than confirm Captain Johnson's. He has not embellished facts, nor has he conveyed the urgency of prompt action in the matter.

It is painful, Mr. Gallagher, to a loyal, earnest man to be in a position where he can see clearly danger gathering and darkening over his fatherland, and yet be powerless to avert it. I can make this plaint to you, for you were mainly instrumental in my being placed here; and now, to do what might and should be done to arrest this rising storm, I need some recognition from the Government; authority from the Gov-

Digitized by Google

ernor to vitalize and mobilize the "Border Brigade," and the control of arms and ammunition. Thus clothed, I will answer with my head for the substantial peace of this district. It is true, the Governor has instructed the "Border Brigade" to obey my orders, but I can only use them as a provost guard, and when they appeal to me for arms, or other necessary equipments, I can only say "powerless."

I do not complain of a want of labor in my position; it is abundant and perplexing enough; but I almost regret the possession of perceptive faculties, that enable me to see so much more that ought to be done.

There is a matter, I think of grave moment, to which the attention of Government ought to be promptly and earnestly called. My position brings me in contact with a great many returned soldiers from the Army of the Mississippi, and I find among them an almost universal feeling of intense bitterness, from the conviction that they have been, and are, used principally for the benefit of cotton speculators, officers, and outsiders. Judging from what I have seen and know, this is the deadliest poison at work in the army, and if an antidote is not found soon, it will be reduced to a skeleton—nothing left but officers and camp followers.

Pardon me for taxing your time so extensively, and believe me, my dear sir, very truly, yours,

J. M. HIATT.

[Sub-Inclosure.]

OSCEOLA, *February* 5, 1863.

J. M. HIATT, *Provost-Marshal:*

SIR: I am induced to write and lay before you our grievances and wants.

1st. We are in a strong Union country, in proportion to our population, and rebel sentiments have heretofore been badly rebuked. Of late, since large numbers of our men have gone into service, Northern rebels have become bold and insolent, and in this place are holding their meetings of the K. G. C., as we believe, nearly public. At their last meeting, they made a display of clubs and pistols, and talked of being able, and rather anxious, to clean out this "Abolition town." They say they are organized; that they can, and will, bring 500 from Madison County and 200 from Decatur, who will burn up the town and clean out the Abolitionists, &c.

A lieutenant of the State militia, of Decatur County, went through here a few days since to see the Governor. He says the rebels in his county are scouring the country at night. The same is true of this county. They claim the right to avow their rebel sentiments whenever and wherever they please, and in the most provoking manner possible, and swear the marshal can make no more arrests here, &c. You certainly know how they are doing the work of their master.

2d. We want ammunition, and have as yet tried in vain to procure it. We have three companies of Home Guards in this county, or have had, but they are nearly all gone to war, and their places are taken by old men and boys, who want to do service if the wolf comes, but we are unprepared. There are in all about 175 muskets in the county, and not over one load to each gun. We are advised to apply to you. Now, sir, you know our helpless condition, and if you can aid us with cartridges and especially musket caps, we pray you do so.

That there will be trouble here I have no doubt. It is only a question of time. We want more guns, cartridges, caps, powder, and lead.

Digitized by Google

There are rifles, shot-guns, and pistols here that can be used if we have the powder and lead. We have a small cannon here that we expect to use as a signal to call in our forces if needed, provided we get powder.

F. W. JOHNSON,
Captain Clarke County Union Guard.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST-MARSHAL-GENERAL
OF THE IOWA AND MISSOURI BORDER,
Keokuk, Iowa, February 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: This will be handed you by C. E. Snow, esq., with whom you are acquainted.

Mr. Snow has for four months past been discharging the duties of provost-marshal for Wapello County, and reporting to me.

The termini of two railroads being in that county, it is a kind of center for deserters, rebels, and contraband trade.

Mr. Snow's labors have been arduous and valuable. I deem it fortunate to have obtained the services of so good a man at that point. He can give you reliable information of the state of things along a considerable extent of the border. Mr. Gallagher, when he returns to Saint Louis, will confer with you in reference to the same matter.

I am, most respectfully and truly, yours,

J. M. HIATT,
Provost-Marshal-General, &c.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington:

GENERAL: Your telegraphic dispatch of yesterday, saying you are informed the "most of the rebel force have left Arkansas to concentrate on Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and that as many as 10,000 more men can be safely sent from your department against Vicksburg," is received.

My information, direct from Batesville, is that Holmes, Hindman, and Marmaduke are in the neighborhood of Little Rock, Marmaduke being on the south side of White River. It seems to me almost impossible for Holmes and Hindman to get through to the Mississippi at this season of the year, and their army must be still in Arkansas, more concentrated than formerly. If this be so, they must have at least 30,000 or 40,000 troops, while my forces, under Davidson and Schofield, are about 20,000 available, movable force. Davidson's force is near West Plains and Schofield's near Crane Creek, each extending down into Arkansas. These two forces can move so as to check raids into Northern Arkansas, and repress insurrections feared in Missouri. In my judgment they should be retained till gunboats can permanently assist in holding White River and Arkansas, when they should move down nearer the Arkansas, driving and holding the enemy below that river.

If, however, the Arkansas troops have, as you suppose, gone to Vicksburg, Davidson's force can be moved to Saint Genevieve in about twelve days, and it will take ten days more to get them to Vicksburg. Snow, rains, and high waters make it very difficult to move, but I try to have

Digitized by Google

my troops always ready, and have directed General Davidson to move eastward for the purpose of conforming to your wishes. A large portion of my troops are mounted, the better to get through mud, but the more difficult to transport by river. I cannot select infantry and artillery, as my forces are not near together, and by so doing I would destroy the organizations and the efficiency of the remainder.

In view, therefore, of the probability that the rebel force is still in the central part of Arkansas, and the danger to Arkansas and Missouri, and the difficulty of moving so far in time to be of use in Vicksburg, I most respectfully express my convictions against the movement. These frontier forces are our only reserves for contingent necessities west of the Mississippi, and, in my judgment, they should not be weakened. Things are very quiet now, but great fears are entertained of more trouble as soon as spring opens. I submit the matter, however, to your judgment, willing to make great hazards for success at Vicksburg. I send this by Mr. Chapman, a most worthy and reliable Union man, of this city.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp John Ross, February 11, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Up to date I have neither dispatch nor order from you since I received command of this department.

Lieutenant Phillips, Third Indian Regiment, who has just returned from the Arkansas River at Fort Gibson, having escorted a train of breadstuffs to the Nation, reports all quiet on this side. A portion of his command, 70 men, crossed the Arkansas River. Captain Lucas, Sixth Kansas Cavalry, has just returned from Illinois,* and the direction of Cane Hill. The guerrillas he was after retreated south, and he could not overtake them. I learn from scouts in the Nation that General Cooper has retreated to Boggy Depot, near Red River. Colonel Watie and Major Bryan have a command at Leaning Rock, near North Fork, Canadian River. The mules belonging to their transportation were dying very fast; 40 died in one night last week. I learn that they have driven up cattle and are yoking them up as oxen. They have driven the greater portion of their horses and ponies into Texas, and all their men are thus dismounted except Butler's and Brewer's companies.

Opposite Fort Smith, in the cane bottoms, are 200 or 300 men, who do not desire to cross the river or join the rebellion army, but who have been in the rebel army, and are afraid of the loyal Cherokees. I have sent secret agents to them, assuring protection to those of them to whom it would be prudent to extend it. They are mostly half-breeds, or partially white men, but are disgusted with the rebellion. I do not think it would be advisable to enroll them in either of the two Cherokee regiments (Second and Third), but if a sufficient number come over, they could be enrolled in a separate battalion, and added perhaps to one of the new regiments. Fort Smith has not yet been re-enforced; there are the remains of five regiments there, guarding 1,500 sick and wounded.

* Illinois is a station on the railroad south of Cane Hill.

Digitized by Google

I directed Colonel Harrison to send another scout to Clarksville, as also secret spies into the place. I expected to hear from there ere this. I desired to know if Marmaduke's cavalry division had gone round there from White River, or where it was, as it behooves me to watch and know its movements.

The necessity of gathering food and forage for the Nation from a long range calls for a distribution of my forces. I have force enough to meet Marmaduke, if I have my command together.

The post at Neosho guards my line of transportation and protects the refugee Cherokee families. I had to re-enforce the post with another company of the same regiment, as [Congreve] Jackson and [T. R.] Livingston were getting troublesome in that country.

There is great destitution in the Nation. My transportation is inadequate, and every time a train goes down into the Nation with flour or meal there are hundreds of hungry persons who have been waiting for days. All the breadstuffs I send are of flour and meal made in Arkansas, or hauled from Western Arkansas into the Nation to grind. Account of it is properly kept, and Judge Keys and Judge Thom, together with Rev. Evan Jones, the able and venerable missionary, attend to disbursements. The first was 10 pounds per head; the second and third, 8 pounds. I do not yet know the last pro ratas. I start my supply train to Fort Scott to-day. If the other 200 wagons are sent back to the line, I could take fifty days' rations for my command, and one new regiment, if raised, and I propose to occupy the Arkansas River and penetrate beyond it by the 1st of March.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST-MARSHAL,
SEVENTH DISTRICT, NORTHWESTERN DIVISION,
Smithton, Worth County, Mo., February 12, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

DEAR SIR: The great anxiety I have for the restoration and perpe nuity of our once happy country is the only excuse I have for again presuming to address you. I will not be tedious.

Cool deliberation and observation prove to us beyond doubt that our liberties, and the cause we fight to sustain, are eminently endangered by leading military men affiliating with sympathizers, and winking at their fiendish opposition to the Government. Persons from abroad are traveling through these upper counties by night, organizing Knights of the Golden Circle. One of those travelers became drunk, and fell into the hands of our unconditional Union men, who were initiated and let into the secret plans of operation, the most important of which was that there were 800 guns at Maryville, Nodaway County, and the same number at Albany, Gentry County, and that as soon as they could raise or initiate into the circle men to rise *en masse* and overpower the guards and take the guns for Jeff. Davis' use, they would do it.

As Col. Manlove Cranor and Lieut. Col. J. W. Curry, of Gentry County regiment, have declared boldly their opposition to the Administration and the war, it is believed that they, too, are Knights. Lieutenant-Colonel Cranor denounces us as unconditional negroes, and does all he dare do to encourage rebels and dishearten Union men. Our people call for a change. We are oppressed and discouraged, and cannot carry out your orders under the present rule. If the present going of things is not

Digitized by Google

checked, supporters of the Government, without regard to previous political opinions, will be down-trodden and driven from the country by secessionists under the garb of democracy.

Again we pray your honor to give us a brigadier of the type of Ben. Loan, and under officers to suit, that we may serve our country without being unjustly oppressive to any; otherwise our future is dark.

Believing that you have information from others also how matters have been going in this district, I subscribe myself, with much respect, your obedient servant,

T. H. COLLINS,
Provost-Marshal.

[Indorsement.]

SAINT LOUIS, *February* 23, 1863.

This is a specimen letter coming in from all corners of the State. I consider it necessary to have some reliable United States troops in every district to keep the peace in States that have been infested with rebel forces.

This is respectfully forwarded, for the information of the Commanding General, Washington.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. 12TH DIV., 13TH A. C., DEPT. OF THE TENNESSEE,
Helena, February 13, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of an order issued by Major-General Grant, commanding the Department of the Tennessee, reorganizing into divisions and brigades the troops in your department at Helena.*

I have the honor also to inform you that Brigadier-General Prentiss, of the Department of the Tennessee, has been assigned by General Grant to the command of this district.

Since the arrival of General Prentiss, he has assigned me to the command of all three divisions for all military purposes. General Halleck's order directed General Grant (a copy of which I herewith inclose†) to assume command of all your forces within the reach of orders temporarily.

Now, the question which I desire to present to you is whether any one but General Halleck can reorganize the troops in your department, and assign a general belonging to another department to command those in yours?

General Prentiss was ordered to report to the general commanding the Department of the Tennessee; I was ordered to report to the general commanding the Department of the Missouri. I learn that there are doubts at headquarters as to the authority to make this change. By making the organization, and placing it in General McClernand's army corps, it evidently looks to permanency.

In addition to this, General Ross, of the Department of the Tennessee, has been sent here to take command of a division, and, as he ranks General Hovey some three days, it compels Hovey to go back to the command of a brigade, while General Washburn, who is junior to General Hovey by nearly one year, is placed in command of a division of

* See Series I, Vol. XXIV, Part II, p. —. † See p. 65.

Digitized by Google

cavalry. This General Hovey protests against most bitterly. All these orders I have promptly obeyed and faithfully executed, and am on the kindest and most agreeable terms with General Prentiss and all others.

You may rely, general, that Vicksburg can be attacked by the Navy only, until the water falls, and this may not occur until midsummer, and there do not seem to be two opinions on the subject, so far as my information goes. Most probably there will be a demonstration upon Little Rock and Pine Bluff. Is this, therefore, to be done by you in your own department, or by others out of it? I am ready to co-operate with anybody or any general in any department where we can have active service, and will do so heartily and cordially. I know of no rule but strict obedience to orders, without evasion or mental reservation.

I want to hear from you on this subject.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

W. A. GORMAN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *February* 14, 1863.

General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

Last night I received the following from Independence:

McFerran's order for five companies is here. I have discovered that the men of each company have passed resolutions to resist. I will do my best.

W. R. PENICK.

I sent a reply, which will keep them quiet for the present. I propose being in Saint Louis to-morrow night, if no instructions to the contrary are received.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
February 14, 1863—8.20 p. m.

Major [H. Z.] CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

I suppose Colonel McFerran has issued orders on his own motion. By telegraph I have corrected existing errors, I hope. Serious danger apprehended at Kansas City on account of the assumption of the command there by Colonel Kersey Coates, Enrolled Missouri Militia. Union citizens are opposing him, and have telegraphed for assistance, which has been ordered.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp John Ross, February 15, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I have just received instructions that a force of the enemy is on Arkansas River, at Clarksville, and a cavalry force at Ozark. Both of these points were occupied by my scouts a few days ago, but a rebel force of some size, with steamboats (eight reported going up), have moved up this way.

A Mr. Powell, living 45 miles southeast of Fayetteville, reports to

Digitized by Google

Colonel Harrison that the force of General Hindman is approaching. I learned from Van Buren that a rebel force was expected at Clarksville the day before it got there.

It may be possible that the enemy intends to try and drive me out of Arkansas this winter, although such a movement on his part would be difficult. The roads in all Northwestern Arkansas are nearly impassable—deep mud; no subsistence, or very little, for man or beast. I am glad to report the hospital removed (except a small number that could not be moved) from Fayetteville. Part of my supply train and ambulances took the wounded and sick of the First Division, Army of the Frontier; the rest went to Springfield.

Colonel Harrison is intrenching.

The half of my command is out, and I have sent to recall it. I shall move as soon as possible in close supporting distance of Fayetteville. If the enemy moves on Fayetteville, I shall move my command to meet him. I am inclined to believe that the movement is an attempt, under cover of a heavy cavalry force, to send the eight boats, loaded with corn, to Fort Smith and Van Buren; if so, I shall endeavor to cut them off. I immediately sent to Colonel Harrison to send light scouts and spies to ascertain whether such was the fact. I also sent reliable scouts and spies from my own camp.

I learn positively that greatest distress exists at Fort Smith and Van Buren among citizens and rebel soldiers. As my scouts, in force, have touched Arkansas River every few days, from Clarksville to Fort Gibson, the enemy can send up no boats, save under a cover of a heavy force, and these, with other circumstances, have led me to suspect such a movement, rather than an attack in front from Little Rock, or on my flank from White River. Military movements look almost impossible in the present condition of the roads, but we can move if the rebels can.

Besides the earthworks being thrown up at Fayetteville, I have a party fortifying on the Line road (between the Nation and Arkansas). The latter, from the Third Brigade, is merely for the protection of an outpost until I can support it. Of course, I do not expect to depend much on any fortifications I could erect or continue to occupy now. If the army of Hindman moves this way, it is extremely probable that its forage necessities may detach it from his infantry, which might afford an opportunity to attack him in detail. I still cannot believe it more than a movement up the river.

My sending supplies to the Indian Nation has exercised the rebels very much, and is rapidly destroying all their influence in that country. As they threatened to take my subsistence train, twelve wagons of flour that went down a few days ago, I sent a strong force with it, with howitzers.

I have a scout over to Canadian River. A communication was sent to some of my Indian captains by some of the officers with Colonels Watie and Bryan, proposing to take or destroy the leaders who were ruining the country, and who held them (the parties corresponding) in fear, as they were suspected of a desire to turn over. I sent a command to the Canadian River, as I deemed the matter of considerable importance.

The Indian council or congress is still in session, and when I move forward I shall have to leave a command to guard it.

All my wagons are out with parties getting breadstuffs and forage, and I shall have to recall them before I move in force.

With profound respect, I remain,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, February 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Your letter of February 11 has been received and submitted to the Secretary of War.

To operate from Rolla, Springfield, or Ironton against Western Arkansas is bad strategy at any time, and almost an impossibility in the winter season. The only grounds in justification of your movement in that direction last winter was the presence of Price's army in Missouri and the complete blockade of the Mississippi River below Cairo. When that river was opened to Helena and the mouth of the Arkansas, the plainest principles indicated that all operations in Arkansas should be based on the Mississippi. The advantages of this plan are obvious: First, in securing beyond the possibility of a doubt our control of that river; second, in the facility of supplying our army; third, in placing it between the enemy's forces; fourth, in cutting off the enemy's supplies of arms, clothing, &c., from one direction and of provisions from the other, and, fifth, in having our forces in position to operate on the Lower Mississippi and open its navigation to the Gulf. This is not merely my opinion; the plan was some time ago discussed and approved by the best military men in our service. It was for these reasons that I disapproved your bringing troops from Helena last summer to operate from the interior of Missouri against Arkansas, and it is for these reasons that I have opposed your retaining so many forces in Missouri, and have so often urged you to send all that could possibly be spared down the Mississippi. There is no enemy in Missouri nor near its borders, except guerrillas and small detached forces. Retaining forces sufficient to hold a few important points—say, Springfield, Rolla, and Ironton—against raids, all available forces should operate from the Mississippi. With our army on their flank, no large army of the enemy would ever attempt to move from the Arkansas River into Missouri. If they should do so, their capture would be certain. On the contrary, we may defeat the enemy a dozen times on the western border of the two States, and our victories, like those of Pea Ridge and Prairie Grove, be without important results. In addition to these military reasons, the President, for reasons of his own, has repeatedly ordered that all available troops in your department be sent down the Mississippi. It is your duty, as well as mine, to carry out these instructions. The orders which have been telegraphed to you have not designated how many troops you were to retain in Missouri; that question is left to your judgment and discretion, under the responsibility which any officer incurs when directed to send all available troops upon a specified point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., February 17, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS,
Camp John Ross, near Indian Territory:

COLONEL: Your letters concerning the Indians have been duly received, and after laying them before General Blunt, and giving him my views, which generally concur with yours, I have sent them to headquarters, Washington, with a request that they be laid before the In-

Digitized by Google

dian Bureau, which ought to take care of the matter of food, seeds, &c. You must keep the hospitals at Fayetteville supplied and supported in preference to all other wants. We cannot occupy the immediate valley of the Arkansas until we get full possession of the navigation of the Arkansas River, which we ought to have this winter. You are in General Blunt's command, and should report to him at Leavenworth, but at the same time also report to these headquarters, if the lines to this point are convenient. Colonel Harrison is also reporting to you and to me. I hope the Indian legislature will repent the ordinance of secession, but they must have their own way about the matter, and not be permitted to lay it upon any coercion of our troops. Yours is my extreme post command, and I regard it as very important. Great diligence and prudence are necessary to your security and success. I approve of your course so far, and hope you will continue to keep watch and ward against a wily and unscrupulous foe. It is painful to hear of the suffering of the Indian inhabitants, who were so happy before the breaking out of this infernal rebellion. But we all have to suffer wherever the rebel flag is allowed to float.

I am, colonel, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH AND NINTH DISTRICTS,
Camp John Ross, February 17, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I am again moving my whole command southwest. I have men out to support Colonel Harrison and hold or take the rebel force at Van Buren—nearly all my available mounted force—and I shall leave my trains at or near Bentonville, so as to be in supporting distance of Fayetteville, in front of Fort Blunt, southwest on the line between the State and Nation, 20 miles distant, where I have a strong station, and also be in way of Elkhorn, by which point, if hard pressed so as to meet them, any re-enforcements must come.

Here there is mud that often makes my wagons sink to the bed; swollen streams that stop or retard my movements, and little forage. Still, I hope to be able to hold at least all we gained in autumn.

Our Arkansas friends are anxious for us to make a forward movement southeast, but I have forbidden any movement of my troops in that direction, unless needed to take the boats or forces that have ventured to Fort Smith.

Our friends in Arkansas are anxious to have us forward, to show their loyalty, but I have deemed it inexpedient to call out demonstrations of loyalty until we can protect them.

I have not taken Fort Smith (however easily done, and gratifying to our pride it might be), until we can hold the line of the river.

I am still without dispatches or orders from you. Colonel Harrison informs me that General Schofield ordered the battalion of the Tenth Illinois away from Fayetteville. I thought it strange that orders to weaken my force should be sent, and not to my headquarters. There are strong reasons why I would urge that those three companies should stay. The Arkansas force is very raw, and ought not, I would respectfully suggest, be left without the countenance of other troops. The handful of white troops I have got are insufficient to aid me in a proper discipline and restraint of the Indian troops, and I am in no condition to

Digitized by Google

spare any. I have still one party across Arkansas, on the Canadian River, on an important expedition. The heavy force I had in the Nation I have ordered to fall [back] from the west toward the heavy force I had sent toward Ozark and Van Buren. I sent my train toward Fort Scott three days ago. I sent the sick and wounded of the First Division with it, and have thus got Fayetteville clear of a hospital.

As the Cherokee legislature has not yet adjourned, I left at Camp John Ross 100 men to guard it. I think they will be able to wind up and follow me in two days.

I have not yet heard a word about the transportation, about which I wrote (200 wagons). My commissary, Captain Heath, has gone to Fort Scott. If the wagons cannot be sent there, could they be loaded at Springfield with commissary stores? If I had fifty days' rations for my command, I would move on the river to-morrow.

I have ordered that, if any boats are taken, they be run up to Gibson, under charge of Major Foreman, rather than burn them, as we shall want them in the spring.

Earnestly desiring dispatches, and determined not to be driven from Arkansas, I remain, with respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

Better telegraph Phillips to hold back.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., February 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY,
Commanding District of Minnesota:

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here on the 14th, and yesterday received your letter of the 11th. As you know, it has always been my purpose to make a vigorous campaign against the Indians as soon as possible in the spring. I desire you to organize the expedition sent out from your district, and to command one column, with a general supervision of the others from your district. I had hoped that you could organize at least two columns, of sufficient strength, from your district, and hope still that you may be able to do so. The bulk of the troops in this department are in Minnesota. I desire to send three columns into the field as soon as possible—one from head of navigation on Minnesota River, as you suggest; one from the border of Iowa, by way of Big Sioux River, and one from Fort Randall, up the Missouri River. Some small force should also visit the Red Lake Indians. The only objection I have to your proposed organization is the small force of cavalry you propose to take. I should suppose that the main portion, if not the whole, of your force should be cavalry, with such artillery as is needed. I can only assemble, outside of your troops in Minnesota, about 2,000 men for the Missouri River expedition, and these are mostly cavalry. I should like you to organize two columns, if you can, of sufficient strength to act separately. If not, you must move with one. I suppose the horses bought last autumn, about 2,000 in number, would be sufficient to give you a heavy cavalry force with each column, say one-half as strong as your infantry. I will have your requisitions attended to, and the supplies forwarded from Saint Louis as soon as the river is navigable. I think your estimate for transportation very large, as on

Digitized by Google

such a campaign your meat ration will be taken on the hoof, and you need only sugar and coffee, flour (or hard bread), and salt, to be transported in your wagons. Celerity of movement, as I need not suggest to you, is all-important on such expeditions; with much infantry and large wagon-trains, this would be next to impossible. Please make every arrangement to move at the earliest moment, and I call your attention again to an increase of the cavalry force. You will have to mount some of your infantry for the purpose, but as the main object is to transport your forces with the greatest rapidity from one point to another, this arrangement will answer. In relation to Indian prisoners, I hardly know how to answer you. I have endeavored to have some disposition made of the prisoners, so as to relieve the military of any charge of them, but, so far, unsuccessful. I will write again to the Government, and send your letter. Please write me fully, and give me all possible information concerning the Chippewas. I will write you fully as soon as full preparations are made for the campaign.

Very respectfully, and truly, yours,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *February* 18, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

We are now sending 50 miles north and west of this place for forage, and our teams are being rapidly worn out by this immense labor. I must move my entire command at least 50 miles north from here, or else cross White River as soon as possible. I am decidedly in favor of the latter, and do not see any danger in such a move. Two weeks more delay will place my command about 100 miles from Forsyth in the wrong direction. If you insist upon longer delay, I must, of course, submit, but I deem it my duty to give you the facts as clearly as possible, and my views of what should be done. Even now it will be very difficult to collect forage enough to last while crossing the river and reaching the nearest forage beyond. When it shall all be gone for a distance of 80 or 100 miles from Forsyth, you can easily estimate the practicability of that route. The move now is barely possible. A short time hence it will cost more mules than I have with the army.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., February 18, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters of the Army:

COLONEL: I have the honor to state, for the information of the General-in-Chief, that reports from General Sibley, from the Indian agents, and from other respectable persons on the frontier have been received here, and these reports all concur in representing that extensive preparations and combinations are being made among the Sioux for a renewal of hostilities in the spring. Little Crow, it is stated, has succeeded in uniting several of the bands of the Upper Sioux, and that as many as 7,000 warriors will be brought into the field as soon as the spring fairly opens. This number is perhaps overestimated, but all indications point to some serious and extensive operations against the

Digitized by Google

white settlements, and it will be well to provide in time against such an outbreak. I have accordingly instructed General Sibley to organize two columns, if possible, to consist of not less than 2,500 men each, with six pieces of artillery to each column, and to be in readiness to take the field as soon as the grass is sufficiently advanced to subsist his animals. One column will move north from the Saint Peter's (Minnesota) River, at the mouth of Yellow Medicine, the other along the Big Sioux or between that stream and the James River. The Indians are said to be assembled in the vicinity of Devil's Lake, on the northern line of Minnesota, and these columns will move against them. At the same time I desire to move a third column, under General Cook, up the Missouri River from Fort Randall, so as to intercept any retreat of the Indians to the south side of the Missouri. The attack of the Indians will doubtless be made upon the settlements along the Missouri and James Rivers, if their movements be not anticipated. The only troops I can give to General Cook for this purpose are three companies of the Forty-first Iowa Infantry, now at Sioux City, and part of the regiment of cavalry in Iowa, the organization of eight companies having been completed. I have written to Governor Kirkwood to send up the eight companies of cavalry to report to General Cook at Sioux City, and I have suggested to him that he should fill up the Forty-first Regiment by organizing as soon as possible the remaining seven companies. In view of these operations in the spring, I request that the mounted regiments in Nebraska be placed at the disposal of General Cook for his movement up the Missouri. Under all views of the Indian question, I think it very necessary that demonstration in some force be made on the northern plains in the spring. I think, with the regiments of mounted men in Nebraska, the force will be sufficient. I will transmit to the Department copies of the reports of Generals Cook and Sibley.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, February 18, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters of the Army:

COLONEL: I desire again to invite the attention of the General-in-Chief and the Government to the condition of the Indian prisoners now held in custody by the military authorities in the State of Minnesota. There are two classes of these prisoners. The first class numbers about 270, and consists of those Indians immediately engaged in the outrages during the late Indian outbreak in Minnesota. The second class numbers about 1,800, and consists of the women and children and old men of Little Crow's band of Sioux, who surrendered themselves to General Sibley during his campaign of last autumn. The care of these prisoners is, under the circumstances, very embarrassing to the military authorities, and will interfere considerably with the projected spring campaign. It is also attended with much expense, which, by right, falls upon the Indian Department. A considerable force is required to guard these prisoners, not only to prevent escape, but to protect them against the inhabitants of the State, who are so influenced by the atrocities committed by the Indians that it has been with difficulty, and only by the use of considerable force, that they have been prevented

Digitized by Google

from putting the Indians to death. This state of feeling is principally manifested toward the prisoners of the first class. I have the honor to request that some immediate disposition be made of these Indian prisoners, so as to relieve the considerable force guarding them for active service in the spring. The Indian Department is properly chargeable with the care of these Indians, and I recommend and request that they be turned over to that Department. The condemned Indians ought, at once, to be sent to some place of confinement out of the State. May I ask urgently speedy attention to the request, in order that the troops now guarding these prisoners can be gotten ready for service on the plains? Our operations will be embarrassed if deprived of the considerable force needed to guard and protect these Indian prisoners.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *February* 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I transmit herewith a copy of a letter from Colorado Territory* in regard to the retention of troops in that portion of the country.

Numerous communications have been received here to the same purport, both in regard to Colorado Territory and to Kansas. Every section of the country seems determined to retain in its vicinity as many troops as possible, whether any enemy is likely to attack it or not. The object evidently is to profit by the expenditure of public money. When troops are so much needed in the face of the enemy, on important points, it is the duty of military officers to resist these local influences, and to concentrate his troops where they can do most service to the country.

It is hoped that you will give this matter your early attention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *February* 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

The Third Division has reached the headwaters of Finley Creek, in Webster County, where they have found forage enough for five or six days. Colonel Geiger reports the teams nearly all worn out and unfit for service. The same is true of a large part of those in the other divisions. I am compelled to repeat my opinion that the force should move eastward, and thus shorten the Rolla line until you are ready for it to advance into Arkansas. This would enable me to replace the worn-out teams by good ones, and send the former to Rolla to recruit. I am decidedly of the opinion that the advance, via Forsyth, must be made at once, if at all, for the reason stated in my last dispatch;† but the roads are still very bad, and the practicability of making the move extremely doubtful. I will do as you direct, to the best of my ability, but I seriously apprehend the loss of my entire means of transportation.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Brigadier-General.

---

* Not found.

† See p. 116.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, STATE OF MO., *Saint Louis, February* 19, 1863.

The orders heretofore issued for the enrollment of the militia of this State did not contemplate the enrolling of disloyal persons and their organizations into companies indiscriminately with loyal citizens. It was specially required that all disloyal men should be enrolled as such, but their organization into companies was strictly forbidden. Some enrolling officers, however, allowed disloyal organizations to be perfected, either through neglect or disobedience of orders, and others are still in progress of organization.

For the purpose, therefore, of separating disloyalists from Union men, and in order that proper measures of precaution may be taken to prevent the arming of such as cannot be trusted, it is hereby ordered that all commandants of regiments and battalions of enrolled militia report to the adjutant-general of the State, immediately on receipt of this order, such companies of their commands of which all or any considerable proportion of the men have been enrolled as disloyal, or are known to be so.

All officers are strictly enjoined to see that no further organizations of this kind are made, and will report to their immediate commanders any which may be in progress of organization.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

WM. D. WOOD,
Acting Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, February 20, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY,
Commanding District of Minnesota:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 16th has been received, and I must express to you my surprise and regret at its contents. You have under your command five and a half regiments of infantry, one regiment nearly full of cavalry, and as much artillery as is needed for the force. You have plenty of horses to mount as much infantry as you desire, independent of the cavalry regiment, and yet you ask for more troops. So far as I know, there never yet has been assembled more than one-half of this force in this country for operations against Indian tribes, and, until the beginning of this civil war, I know no general who has ever commanded the amount of force now under your immediate orders. So far from thinking you have too little force, my impression is, and has been, that there are more troops in Minnesota than are needed there, and I beg you will make, as soon as practicable, every preparation to move against the Indians in the spring. The large garrisons at every frontier village will be wholly unnecessary after you commence your campaign. In fact, I only left them where they are, to winter, to restore confidence to a population panic-stricken at the outrages lately committed upon the frontier settlements, and not because they are really necessary to protect these places from danger. There are no troops in this State except the Thirty-first Regiment, now under orders from Washington to leave for the South. I shall not refer your letter to Washington, where I am sure it will occasion as much surprise as it did me, until I hear from you again. Just consider, general, that you have under your command quite one-half of the force constituting the whole of the old army before the war, and which was scattered over our

Digitized by Google

whole country, from the Mississippi to the Pacific. Two thousand men has always been considered a very large force, as it has been a very unusual amount of force to be used in any of our most important expeditions against the Indians; and surely now, when the country is in the most pressing need of troops at Murfreesborough and Vicksburg, you should consider carefully before, with more than twice that number of men in Minnesota alone, you apply for additional troops. I am sure you know, general, that I am very desirous of supporting you in every possible way, and of assuring success in all your operations, but your application for more troops has so surprised me that I scarcely know what to expect. Be good enough to send me, at once, a return of all the troops in your district, and, if you continue to ask for re-enforcements, I must refer your letter to Washington, for the information of the Government. A vigorous campaign must be opened against the Indians as soon as the spring opens, both from Minnesota and from the Missouri River. The routes of travel can only be made secure in this way. I shall with difficulty be able to assemble one-third of your force on the Upper Missouri (certainly I shall not be able to assemble one-half), and that force is considered abundant by both officers and agents in that section. I have little idea that any attack will be directed toward Minnesota while such a force as you have is in that State. On the contrary, all the information that reaches me makes it certain to my mind that if the Indians make any concerted movement it will be against the settlements in Dakota and along the Missouri River. Such an attack is confidently expected by everybody in that region, and yet no one living there has placed the amount of force necessary for security, and to crush out the Indians, at more than 2,500. I beg you to reconsider carefully your application for more troops, as I shall dislike much to be obliged to forward it to Washington.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., February 22, 1863.

Hon. CHARLES H. HOWLAND,
House of Representatives, Jefferson City:

Yours (private) of the 19th is duly received. I know there are many aspirants for this command, which I neither sought nor desired, and some in the State who do not like my orders would also like to have a change. I always keep my trunk ready packed, knowing that a soldier must be *toujours prêt*. For myself, I am not the least anxious to remain. I have administered the department just five months. If success affords proof of my ability, I have no reason to doubt a fair public verdict, and the care, labor, and conflict of commands incident to the position are extremely oppressive on me. But, sir, I fully appreciate the difficulty of procuring a substitute which would fill the position with more fairness and success and at the same time give less occasion for doubts and dissatisfaction. I have traversed most of this district in peace and in war; I have watched the varying hopes, fears, and purposes of rebel leaders; I know their desire to take advantage of every social, religious, or political sentiment, and I know how they rejoice at differences which they seek to augment amongst us, and I am doing all I can to keep our Union ranks steadily united against them. A shift of commanders is

Digitized by Google

one mode of operation, and a change of plans is another. I hope your body will settle some of the troublesome questions and relieve public anxiety in those respects. In some respects, such a change as you suggest would necessarily involve partisan fears and hopes that would be pernicious and prejudicial to the harmony of our friends, but on other accounts I would approve the change. It is not, however, likely to transpire, or I am very much misinformed.

We had quite a parade yesterday, and matters move quietly forward. I hope some of the House will do justice to our troops, if the attempt is made to charge them with controlling the elections. In one sense they did, and will. A majority of the voters being Enrolled Militia, they cast the most votes; but, to my knowledge, the election in Missouri last fall was the most quiet and free and fair ever had in this region, and I have rejoiced to see the propriety of our troops during the canvass and on the day of election. Because all the voters were in some way volunteers, it is easy to charge every riot to the troops; but whoever saw as few riots on election day as we saw at last fall's election? I have seen sights of elections in Missouri, long before this war brought troops here.

Truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, February 23, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS,
Commanding Indian Brigade:

COLONEL: Your communication of February 6 to General Curtis, having been referred to me for consideration, and to give such instructions as I might deem proper, I would, therefore, suggest that the force under your command be kept in as good condition as possible, to be prepared for active service as soon as there is grass sufficient to move a large body of troops. You will, in the mean time, endeavor to destroy all bands of guerrillas in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory. Send scouts to penetrate as far south as practicable, to ascertain the feeling and disposition of the people. Endeavor to open communication with the Indians of the different tribes who have been misled into the rebel service, and encourage them to abandon their hostility to the Government, promising them pardon and protection when they do so.

It is my desire, as it always has been, to get the unfortunate refugees back to their homes at the earliest period practicable. With the co-operation of the Interior Department, which, I think, I will have, I see no reason why they should not be returned in the spring, at least that portion whose labor can be made available for raising a spring and summer crop.

The whole Indian country must be occupied next summer. The Indian troops will be used principally for that purpose, and it may be necessary to use a portion of the Union soldiers, if practicable, to cultivate the soil. The raising of a crop in the Indian country the coming season is of great importance, not only to sustain the refugees, but forage must be had for the use of the Government. The Superintendent of Indian Affairs has promised me that seeds of all kind shall be furnished early.

You can assure the loyal Indians that nothing shall be wanting on my part to advance their interest. I shall leave all the details to be managed by you, knowing that they will be left in good hands.

I am waiting for the return of Dr. Gillpatrick, whom I sent to confer with you relative to the organization of the two new regiments author-

Digitized by Google

ized by the War Department. The officers appointed by the President for these regiments have all reported to me, according to their instructions, and will be ordered to report to you as soon as I can hear from below.

I expect to leave in a few days for Fort Scott, and will make ample preparation for transportation and supplies for your command.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., February* 23, 1863.

The Army of Southeastern Missouri being now within the District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson will assume command of the whole.

Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr will report for duty to General Davidson.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., February* 24, 1863.

I. No leaves of absence or orders will be given to officers to come to this city, or leave their districts proper, without permission from the commanding general; and, without such permission, commanders of districts and armies are forbidden to absent themselves from their commands, except in those cases of sickness or wounds provided for in General Orders, No. 22, series of 1862, and of officers stationed in the District of Saint Louis, acting under the orders of the commander thereof.

II. The commanding officer District of Saint Louis will cause the above order to be complied with (so far as officers coming to this city are concerned), arresting and returning summarily to their commanding officers, under charges, any and all officers who disregard the provisions of the order. He will also advise commanders of other military departments, weekly, of all officers belonging to their commands visiting this city, giving dates of arrival and departure, and their authority for being absent, and, at the request of such commanders, will cause the arrest and return, as above specified, of such as do not conform to their regulations and orders. Unauthorized persons found in the uniform of officers will be arrested and tried as spies, or for violation of military law.

III. Provost-marshals (and other officers) will arrest as deserters or spies all men wearing the uniform of soldiers at their posts or stations, or in their districts, without proper passes, orders, or discharges. If their regiments or corps can be ascertained, they will be sent to the same, or to the next military post *en route*, and turned over to the commander, as is done in forwarding recruits; but deserters will be kept under guard or in irons, until delivered over to their proper command.

Company commanders will cause the names of deserters to be published in the States where they are from, so that their friends and the proper authorities may induce their early return to duty.

It is enjoined on all officers on recruiting or other duty, and on leave of absence, and all provost-marshals and detectives, to arrest and return deserters to their command; United States marshals, sheriffs, and constables are requested to do so likewise, and quartermasters within

Digitized by Google

this department will pay promptly to such as deliver deserters the sum of $5 for each deserter, together with the cost of transportation (including the guard, if there be one) to and from the place of arrest.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, February 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY, *Commanding District of Minnesota:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 19th, to Major Selfridge, has been received. All stores, &c., will be sent you as soon as the river opens. The information concerning Little Crow and the intentions of the Sioux Indians is very conflicting, as it reaches me from different quarters. From Fort Randall I learn positively that Little Crow is encamped on the Missouri River, 150 miles above Fort Pierre, and that the attack of the Sioux tribes (if any attack be made) will be upon the settlements along the Missouri. About 2,500 men, most of them mounted, will be assembled at Fort Randall as soon as the Missouri can be navigated, for operations up the river, in conjunction with your operations in Minnesota. If, as you apprehend, there is likely to be a formidable movement against Abercrombie, it seems to me that in your movement toward Devil's Lake you had best send a large detachment by way of the post, instead of Big Sioux or James River, to unite with you near Devil's Lake. It will not be necessary to keep any large garrison at Abercrombie after you commence your movement, nor do I think it at all necessary or desirable that you should keep up the small posts you have established for the winter along the frontier. Don't put yourself on the defensive, but on the offensive. With the force you have, it seems clear to me that you can organize two columns, each of sufficient strength to deal with the whole body of Indians. One of these columns you can send, if you think best, by way of Abercrombie and the valley of the Red River, but in order to do this you must abandon the idea of maintaining all these small posts through the country. Five or six hundred men will be enough to leave at Fort Ripley to keep the Chippewas quiet. All the other (or most of the other) posts I would break up, and take the troops with you as you pass beyond them in your march north. Make your preparations complete. I will do all I can to forward your plans. There are no troops in this State except those now under orders for the South, where they are greatly needed, and I cannot bring myself to believe that you lack troops in Minnesota. I have written fully to the Department concerning the Indian prisoners,* both the condemned and those at Snelling. I will have you relieved of them before you move.

Respectfully, &c.,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, February 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of two letters of recent date from you on the subject of economy of forces: one relating to Missouri, dated the 17th instant,† and the other relating to Colorado, dated the 19th instant.‡

---

* See p. 117 † See p. 113. ‡ See p. 118.

Digitized by Google

In regard to Missouri, you had asked me to send forward some 10,000 more troops to General Grant at Vicksburg, on your impression that the Arkansas rebel troops had all crossed to Vicksburg and Port Hudson. I informed you I was withdrawing the forces from Houston and Batesville, Ark., to comply, but doubted the fact of Arkansas forces having crossed the river, and the expediency of weakening Missouri and Northern Arkansas until we have boats to take and hold the Arkansas River as a line of defense. Your reply of the 17th does not advise me further as to your knowledge of the departure of troops from Arkansas, but seems to argue the propriety of sending on the troops, and intimates that there is more than necessary in Missouri, as we have no enemy in or near the State.

You must admit, general, that when Hindman moved from Van Buren and attempted his move north, we had none too many troops there, and when Marmaduke moved on Springfield we had none to spare, and must justify his pursuit to Batesville by General Davidson's forces. We have driven most of the rebels beyond the Arkansas, and to keep him below that river we should have light-draught gunboats to move, as you very properly suggest, from the Mississippi base. In this I have always concurred, and always will; but, as I wrote you when I first arrived at Helena, we must have light-draught, well-protected steamboats to operate with; and I now add we should not have to depend on the Navy for such necessary incidents to army movements. But, in compliance with your suggestions, I am ready to forward the force from the river and railroad near Pilot Knob, where they are ready to embark as fast as new necessary equipments and transportation can be procured. The march has been prosecuted through mud and continuous rains as fast as I could bring them forward. In view of my withdrawal of this force from the Arkansas line, I bring other force nearer a central position—Springfield—and hope the expedition up the Arkansas may be made soon, so as to allow that river to be made a line of defense for Northern Arkansas and Missouri.

In regard to the troops in Colorado, referred to in your letter of the 19th, I had, on the 10th instant, ordered the Second and Third Regiments forward, being the earliest moment I thought it safe to risk a march across the plains. I leave the First in preference, because the colonel (Chivington) is the best man to command the district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

IN THE FIELD,
Kansas City, February 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: After four days of the hardest travel I ever experienced, I arrived here on yesterday. I have seen Colonel Penick. He is very decidedly of the opinion that if the Fifth Regiment is broken up (which has now become a necessity), and the fragments forced into other commands, they will render no efficient service, and I must confess that I concur with him in opinion. The movement, in my opinion, is a most unfortunate one, as are all such. Similar attempts have frequently been made to consolidate fragments of regiments, and in every instance such attempts, so far as I am advised, have proven most disastrous. It would be much better in every way to muster these men out of the service

Digitized by Google

at once, and authorize the regiments which are to be retained to recruit up to the required standard. It can be done at less expense and with less trouble than it will take to force these men into an unwilling service. This much for suggestion.

Upon the theory that the regiment is broken up, which is accepted as an existing fact, the following statement is made:

Companies A, B, and C are broken up, and the men are to be distributed among the companies of the First Regiment. Companies D and E are to be added as companies to the First Regiment. Company E is at my headquarters in Jefferson City, and must remain there for the present. Company D is the only organized company that will be left in Jackson County. This is insufficient. At least three companies of the First, or some other regiment, must be sent here before the companies can be safely broken up or ordered away. In my opinion, it would be very desirable that Colonel McFerran, if retained (see letter of even date on the subject*), should be assigned to duty in this county. I find the county in a most unfortunate condition. The Union element here is divided, and is assaulted continually by the bushwhackers from within and by the "Red Leggins" from Kansas; and, strange as it may appear, these extremes meet and fraternize in the common object of despoiling honest men of their property, and in disturbing the public peace. The citizens here require as much protection from the "Red Legs" of Kansas as they do from the bushwhackers of Missouri. Colonel McFerran, I am satisfied, will use every exertion of which his nature is capable to properly punish the "Red Legs," whilst the remains of the Fifth Regiment will delight in continuing the destruction of the bushwhackers. Indeed, I think, in consideration of the changes proposed, that a radical change in stationing of troops in this district would be most desirable. Without at present going into detail as to all the changes that should be made, I think it would be best to assign to the First Regiment the duty of guarding the border on the Kansas line, with its headquarters in this county. Colonel Hall should make the headquarters of his regiment at Sedalia, and Colonel Catherwood's headquarters might be made at Liberty or Richmond, with a battalion of the Sixth Regiment, when filled, retained at Lexington. In the mean time, with your approval, I will order Colonel McFerran, with three of the companies of his regiment, now at Lexington, to Independence, with instructions on arriving there to relieve Colonel Penick and assume command. In the present condition of affairs at Lexington, the three companies that will remain will be sufficient to protect that post for the present.

You will please send instructions to my headquarters in Jefferson should you disapprove the change as above proposed, as my adjutant, in pursuance of instructions, will issue the necessary orders to effect the change unless you direct a different course.

I would respectfully suggest that as soon as the roads become practicable you will order the section of [H. B.] Johnson's battery at Palmyra and the section of Wachsman's battery at Rolla to Sedalia, where I will order the remaining sections of the two batteries, for the purpose of consolidation and re-equipment. As to Company I, of the Fifth Regiment, broken up and ordered to be distributed among the companies of the Ninth Regiment, I would respectfully ask that you make such orders as will best accomplish the purpose intended.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Blunt, February 26, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Owing to the depth of mud, and the fact that Colonel Harrison was only able to furnish 100 men, in addition to those 400 from my command, the expedition I sent under Major Wright to Clarksville returned without having accomplished its object. I regretted it, and am making arrangements which I think will enable me as soon as the stock is rested to take a command in person, so as to accomplish the same and other still more important objects.

The rebels have had recruiting officers and parties here after deserters. They have suffered pretty severely from us of late. Besides a number of them being killed, I have some 30 of them in the guard-house. I will not liberate them here, but send them to Springfield or Fort Scott, as they would undoubtedly go to work again even if paroled. Lieutenant Phillips was shot through the arm and thigh; both flesh wounds, but severe. It was done in a personal encounter between Lieutenant Phillips, U. S. Army, and Lieutenant Maizo, of the rebel army, a few miles south of Pea Ridge. Maizo was killed. I find that numbers of rebel soldiers are drifting up this way from toward Little Rock, as guerrillas. I shall try and get my Indians to clean them out in the next day or two, before I go forward. I have a number of parties. These I must move forward on the river in the next two weeks, or before the rebels can drive the stock from the Canadian. I have heard nothing about the additional wagons for commissary transportation. I should have desired to know about it, so as to accommodate matters to it. I certainly think that the interests of the service and the Government could be furthered in no cheaper or better way than in clothing and feeding the Choctaws and Creeks, who can be relied on and desire to turn over. I receive no instructions from you, and for the general orders—the result of recent courts-martial—all cases affecting commissioned officers I have forwarded to you, as you might desire to revise them, and as they throw some light on the Indian command. I desire to have the general order printed as it comes from you.

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, Mo., February 27, 1863.

Col. W. F. GEIGER,
Commanding Third Division, Finley Creek:

COLONEL: It is reported that Marmaduke is in the vicinity of Salem, Ark., with a considerable force of cavalry, perhaps intending to make a raid upon Rolla, or upon our trains along the Rolla and Springfield road. You will please move your division eastward to some point on the headwaters of the Gasconade, Big Piney, or Big North Fork of White River, where forage can be obtained, and from which you can watch the enemy's movements. Send scouts and spies to Marmaduke's camp frequently, and endeavor to keep yourself thoroughly informed of his movements. You will act, according to circumstances, to meet any movement he may make, keeping me advised of everything. You may delay your movement until the 1st of March, with a view to the mustering of your command to-morrow, and to allow the commissary train, now

Digitized by Google

on the way, to reach you, unless you have information which indicates the necessity of immediate movement. The train now on the way to join you will not be returned to this post, but will remain with your division until further orders. Please have the animals as well cared for as possible.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

MILWAUKEE, WIS., *February* 27, 1863—12 m.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Will you please answer my letter in relation to disposing of condemned and other prisoners in Minnesota? Unless disposed of by sending out of State, large force will be required to guard and protect them from the citizens, and that force is absolutely needed for spring campaign. General Sibley writes me urgently on the subject, and no time should be lost, as military operations will be delayed.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, February 28, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

Your letter in regard to Indian prisoners has been submitted for the action of the Cabinet. No answer has yet been returned. I cannot yet answer in regard to the Nebraska cavalry.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for the month of February, 1863; *headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff	15	.....	15	16	16	.....	.....
Saint Louis District, Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr [Brigadier-General Davidson].	427	7,589	10,999	14,899	13,440	.....	.....
Rolla District, Col. John M. Glover	156	2,941	4,642	5,898	5,294	4	2
Southwestern District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown [Colonel Cloud].	150	2,245	3,267	4,301	4,301	.....	.....
Army of Southwestern Missouri [Army of the Frontier]. Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield.	873	8,474	10,507	14,903	15,879	.....	23
Central District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Ben. Loan.	80	1,523	2,181	2,760	3,082	.....	9
Northeastern District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean.	26	635	953	1,020	1,027	.....	2
District of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt	85	1,449	2,207	2,546	2,546	7	10
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington	63	1,198	1,719	2,050	2,058	.....	9
Alton, Ill., Col. Jesse Hildebrand	27	313	523	568	1,154	.....	.....
Army of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson.	346	6,439	8,656	12,551	12,551	.....	16
District of Northwestern Arkansas, Col. William A. Phillips.	90	2,480	3,250	4,949	5,109	.....	.....
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. James Craig	26	296	634	705	705	.....	.....
Total	1,868	35,582	49,553	66,161	66,063	11	70

Digitized by Google

Organization of troops in the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, February 28, 1863.

DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS, MO.

Brig. Gen. JOHN W. DAVIDSON.

FIRST DIVISION.*

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM P. BENTON.

First Brigade.

Col. CHARLES L. HARRIS.

33d Illinois, Col. Charles E. Lippincott.
99th Illinois, Col. George W. K. Bailey.
11th Wisconsin, Col. Charles L. Harris.

Second Brigade.

Col. DAVID SHUNK.†

8th Indiana, Col. David Shunk.
18th Indiana, Col. Henry D. Washburn.
1st Indiana Battery, Capt. Martin Klauss.

Cavalry.

4th Missouri, Company I, Capt. William S. Burns.

SECOND DIVISION.‡

Col. CHESTER HARDING, JR.

21st Iowa, Col. Samuel Merrill.
22d Iowa, Col. William M. Stone.
23d Iowa, Col. William H. Kinsman.
24th Missouri, Col. Sempronius H. Boyd.
25th Missouri, Col. Chester Harding, jr.
13th Illinois Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Theobald Hartmann.
1st Nebraska Infantry, Col. Robert R. Livingston.
1st Missouri Artillery, Battery B, Capt. Martin Welfley.
2d Missouri Artillery, Battery M, Capt. Gustave Stange.

CAVALRY BRIGADE.§

Col. GEORGE E. WARING, JR.

3d Iowa (six companies), Lieut. Col. Henry C. Caldwell.
3d Missouri (six companies), Capt. John H. Reed.
4th Missouri, Maj. Gustavus M. Elbert.
1st Wisconsin, Maj. William H. Torrey.

GARRISONS.

Benton Barracks, Mo.

Col. BENJAMIN L. E. BONNEVILLE.

8th Iowa, Lieut. Col. John C. Ferguson.
12th Iowa, Col. Joseph J. Woods.
14th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Edward W. Lucas.
34th Iowa, Col. George W. Clark.
23d Missouri, Company K, Capt. Richard H. Brown.
3d Illinois Cavalry (detachment), Capt. John L. Campbell.
11th Missouri Cavalry, Company A, Lieut. Peter F. Clark.

Benton Barracks, Mo.—Continued.

2d Missouri Artillery (detachment), Capt. George Riemann.
Mississippi Marine Brigade (detachment), Lieut. Col. George E. Currie.
Exchanged men, Lieut. Stephen Waterbury.
Newby's detachment, Lieut. Aaron J. Newby.
Paroled men, 1st Battalion, Col. J. Fry.
Paroled men, 2d Battalion, Col. C. H. Fox.
Paroled men, 3d Battalion, Lieut. Col. Harry S. Smith.

---

*Army of Southeastern Missouri, at Middlebrook.

† So reported in district and division returns, but district roster reports Brig. Gen. E. A. Carr in command and *en route* to Saint Genevieve. Department return reports Carr as commanding the District of Saint Louis, and Davidson as commanding the Army of Southwestern Missouri.

‡ Army of Southeastern Missouri, in Bellcoine Valley. Brigades not indicated in return.

§ At Camp Curtis, near Iron Mountain.

Digitized by Google

GARRISONS—Continued.

Cape Girardeau, Mo.

Maj. GUSTAVUS A. EBERHART.

32d Iowa, Companies A, D, F, and G, Maj. Gustavus A. Eberhart.
2d Missouri Artillery, Battery D, Capt. Charles P. Meisner.

Patton, Mo.

12th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company C, Lieut. Henry Renner.

Saint Louis, Mo.

Col. HENRY ALMSTEDT.

37th Iowa, Col. George W. Kincaid.
23d Missouri, Company I, Capt. Marion Cave.
2d Missouri Artillery (eight companies), Maj. Theodore Wilkins.

Pilot Knob, Mo.

Col. JOHN B. GRAY.

1st Missouri State Militia, Lieut. Col. John F. Tyler.
3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry (nine companies), Lieut. Col. F. Morsey.
13th Illinois Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Charles A. Bell.

Jackson, Mo.

12th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, (eight companies), Lieut. Col. Bazel F. Lazear.

Pacific City, Mo.

23d Missouri (nine companies), Col. William P. Robinson.

Bloomfield, Mo.

2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. John McNeil.

New Madrid, Mo.

38th Iowa, Col. D. Henry Hughes.

DISTRICT OF ROLLA.

Col. JOHN M. GLOVER.

Rolla, Mo.

Lieut. Col. JOHN F. WILLIAMS.

1st Missouri Cavalry, Companies H and I, Maj. James M. Hubbard.
3d Missouri Cavalry (five companies), Lieut. Col. Robert Carrick.
9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (seven companies),* Maj. Daniel M. Draper.
27th Missouri, Company H,† Lieut. John Keis.

Salem, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company G, Lieut. James McKinsey.

Waynesville, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eight companies), Col. Albert Sigel.

DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD.

Springfield, Mo.

Col. THOMAS M. BOWEN.

Cloud's brigade (nineteen companies).‡
18th Iowa, Col. John Edwards.
7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Henry Sucss.
3d Indiana Battery, Capt. James M. Cockefair.
1st Kansas Battery, Capt. Norman Allen.

Greenfield, Mo.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eight companies), Col. John F. Philips.

Linden, Mo.

14th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Maj. John C. Wilber.

Lebanon, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (six companies), Maj. John E. Collins.

Newtonia, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Edward B. Eno.

* One company temporarily at Houston, Mo., "vacating post."
† Remainder of regiment ordered to Saint Louis.
‡ Viz: Second Kansas Cavalry, eight companies, Thirteenth Kansas Infantry, and Second Indiana Battery.

Digitized by Google

ARMY OF THE FRONTIER.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS.

1st Missouri Cavalry (three companies), Capt. Albert P. Peabody.
Schofield Hussars, Capt. C. G. E. N. Westerberg.

FIRST DIVISION.

Col. WILLIAM WEBB.

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM R. JUDSON.

11th Kansas, Col. Thomas Ewing, jr.
9th Wisconsin, Col. Charles E. Salomon.
6th Kansas Cavalry (four companies), Lieut. Col. William T. Campbell.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry (six companies), Col. William A. Barstow.
25th Ohio Battery, Capt. Julius L. Hadley.

Second Brigade.

——— ———.

10th Kansas.
13th Kansas.†
2d Kansas Cavalry.†
2d Kansas Battery.‡

SECOND DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN.

First Brigade.

Col. JOHN G. CLARK.

26th Indiana, Capt. Harvey Johnson.
10th Illinois Cavalry (eight companies), Lieut. Col. James Stuart.
7th Missouri Cavalry (eight companies), Maj. Milton H. Brawner.
Peoria (Illinois) Light Battery (one section), Lieut. Herman Borris.

Second Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM McE. DYE.

37th Illinois, Lieut. Col. Henry N. Friebie.
20th Iowa, Maj. William G. Thompson.
6th Missouri Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Samuel Montgomery.
1st Missouri Artillery, Battery F, Capt. James Marr.

Cavalry.

1st Missouri, Company C, Capt. Miles Kehoe.

THIRD (HERRON'S) DIVISION.

Col. WASHINGTON F. GEIGER.

First Brigade.

Col. HENRY BERTRAM.

20th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Henry A. Starr.
1st Iowa Cavalry, Maj. Daniel Anderson.
2d Wisconsin Cavalry (four companies), Maj. William H. Miller.
1st Missouri Artillery, Battery L, Capt. Frank Backof.

Second Brigade.

Lieut. Col. J. McNULTA.

94th Illinois, Maj. Rankin G. Laughlin.
19th Iowa,§ Lieut. Col. Daniel Kent.
1st Missouri Cavalry (four companies), Capt. Amos S. Burrowe.
8th Missouri Cavalry, Maj. John W. Lisenby.
1st Missouri Artillery,‖ Battery E, Lieut. Cyrus L. Edwards.

---

* According to department return. Not reported either in division or army returns.
† The Thirteenth Kansas and eight companies Second Kansas Cavalry, reported in Cloud's brigade, at Springfield, Mo.
‡ One section reported at Fort Scott.
§ On detached service at Forsyth, Mo.
‖ On detached service at Springfield, Mo.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF NORTHWESTERN ARKANSAS.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS.

1st Indian, Lieut. Col. Stephen H. Wattles.
2d Indian, Maj. Moses B. C. Wright.
3d Indian, Lieut. Col. Lewis Downing.
1st Arkansas Cavalry, Col. M. La Rue Harrison.
6th Kansas Cavalry (four companies), Capt. John W. Orahood.
3d Kansas Battery, Capt. Henry Hopkins.

DISTRICT OF COLORADO.

Col. JOHN M. CHIVINGTON.

Fort Lyon, Colo.

Lieut. Col. THEODORE H. DODD.

2d Colorado Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. Theodore H. Dodd.
1st Colorado Battery, Capt. William D. McLain.
9th Wisconsin Battery, Capt. Cyrus H. Johnson.

Fort Garland, N. Mex.

1st New Mexico Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Ethan W. Eaton.

Camp Weld, Colo.

Lieut. Col. SAMUEL F. TAPPAN,

1st Colorado Cavalry (nine companies), Maj. Edward W. Wynkoop.
3d Colorado Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. Samuel S. Curtis.

Camp Collins, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry (Companies L and M), Capt. Joseph S. Maynard.

DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CRAIG.

Fort Kearny, Nebr.

Col. EDMUND B. ALEXANDER.

10th United States, headquarters, and Companies D and K, Col. Edmund B. Alexander.
2d Nebraska Cavalry, Companies B and C, Capt. Roger T. Beall.

Fort Hallock, Idaho.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Asaph Allen.

Fort Laramie, Wyo.

Capt. JOHN A. THOMPSON.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C, Capt. Francis M. Shipley.
4th U. S. Cavalry, Companies F and H, Capt. George G. Huntt.

On Telegraph Line.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies B and D, Lieut. Col. William O. Collins.

DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS J. MCKEAN.

Palmyra, Mo.

Section of artillery, Missouri State Militia,* Lieut. Alexander McLaren.

Warrenton, Mo.

2d Missouri Cavalry (eleven companies),† Lieut. Col. Charles B. Hunt.

* Detachment of Johnson's cavalry company.
† Two of them "on the march near Hannibal."

Digitized by Google

CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN.

Jefferson City, Mo.

Lieut. Col. H. L. BRUNS.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Daniel Rice.
5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company E, Capt. George D. Wakerlin.
Light Artillery, Missouri State Militia, Capt. Albert Wachsman.

Sedalia, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Lieut. Col. Alexander M. Woolfolk.

Lexington, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry (six companies), Col. James McFerran.

Independence, Mo.

Col. WILLIAM R. PENICK.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies).
Light Artillery, Missouri State Militia.

Kansas City, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (one company), Maj. William Drumhiller.

Harrisonville, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (three companies), Lieut. Col. Philip A. Thompson.

Warrensburg, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eight companies), Col. Edwin C. Catherwood.

Pleasant Hill, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company H, Capt. John Pinger.

Butler, Mo.

2d Battalion Missouri State Militia Cavalry (one company), Capt. Franklin E. Mix.

En Route.

2d Battalion Missouri State Militia Cavalry (one company), Capt. Reuben Smith.

*Gasconade Bridge, Mo.**

23d Missouri, Company A, Lieut. Ephraim L. Webb.

DISTRICT OF KANSAS.

Brig. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT.

Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

Lieut. Col. JOHN T. BURRIS.

12th Kansas Infantry (Companies H and K), Capt. James W. Parmetar.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry (Companies B and H), Capt. Nathan L. Stout.
1st U. S. Infantry, Company E, Capt. Robert H. Offley.

Fort Scott, Kans.

Maj. BENJAMIN S. HENNING.

12th Kansas (three companies), Capt. James M. Steele.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies C, G, I, and M, Maj. Benjamin S. Henning.
2d Kansas Battery (center section), Lieut. Andrew G. Clark.

Fort Larned, Kans.

Lieut. WILLIAM WEST.

2d U. S. Infantry, Company H, Lieut. William West.
9th Wisconsin Battery (section), Lieut. Watson D. Crocker.

Fort Riley, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Companies C and I, Capt. John E. Stewart.

Paola, Kans.

12th Kansas (six companies), Maj. Thomas H. Kennedy.

Wyandotte, Kans.

12th Kansas, Company K, Capt. Joseph T. Gordon.

Old Trading Post.

12th Kansas, Company G, Capt. Ezekiel Bunn.

West Point, Mo.

6th Kansas Cavalry (one company), Maj. Wyllis C. Ransom.

ALTON, ILL.

77th Ohio, Col. Jesse Hildebrand.

* Does not appear on the district return.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the District of Eastern Arkansas, Brig. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss,† U. S. Army, commanding, for February*, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.
	Officers.	Men.			
District staff	6	.....	6	6	5
Twelfth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps (Hovey):					
Staff (division)	4	.....	4	4	8
Infantry	130	2,666	3,425	4,046	4,110
Artillery	14	356	445	560	563
Total	148	3,022	3,874	4,610	4,681
Thirteenth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps (Ross):					
Staff (division)	3	.....	3	3	.....
Infantry	262	4,682	6,126	7,125	7,263
Artillery	3	117	130	146	149
Total	268	4,749	6,259	7,284	7,412
Second Cavalry Division, Army of the Tennessee (Washburn):					
Staff (division)	5	.....	5	5	5
Troops	141	2,520	4,000	5,281	5,312
Total	146	2,520	4,005	5,286	5,317
Grand total	562	10,291	14,144	17,186	17,415

Troops of the Army of the Tennessee, in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Brig. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, February 28, 1863.

TWELFTH DIVISION, THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Brig. Gen. ALVIN P. HOVEY.‡

First Brigade.

Col. GEORGE F. MCGINNIS.

11th Indiana, Maj. William W. Darnall.
24th Indiana, Lieut. Col. Richard F. Barter.
34th Indiana, Col. Robert A. Cameron.
29th Wisconsin, Col. Charles R. Gill.

Second Brigade.

Col. PETER KINNEY.

24th Iowa, Lieut. Col. John Q. Wilds.
28th Iowa, Lieut. Col. John Connell.
56th Ohio, Lieut. Col. William H. Raynor.

Artillery.

2d Illinois, Battery A.
1st Missouri, Battery A, Capt. George W. Schofield.
2d Ohio Battery, Capt. Newton J. Smith.
16th Ohio Battery, Capt. James A. Mitchell.

* It is impossible to determine from the return which of the troops in this district were actually serving in Arkansas. On or about the 23d, Ross' division was detached for service in the Yazoo expedition, and, as early as the 8th, General Washburn, with some of the cavalry, had already been detached on that expedition.

† Assigned to command by General Grant, February 8.

‡ Return for February 20 reports Brigadier-General Gorman commanding. He is not accounted for on monthly return.

Digitized by Google

THIRTEENTH DIVISION,* THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Brig. Gen. LEONARD F. ROSS.

First Brigade.	*Second Brigade.*
Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.	Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK.
43d Indiana, Maj. Wesley W. Norris.	29th Iowa, Col. Thomas H. Benton, jr.
46th Indiana, Col. Thomas H. Bringhurst.	33d Iowa, Col. Samuel A. Rice.
47th Indiana, Col. James R. Slack.	36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
28th Wisconsin, Col. James M. Lewis.	33d Missouri, Col. William A. Pile.
	35th Missouri, Maj. Thomas H. Penney

Artillery.

3d Iowa Battery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden.

SECOND CAVALRY DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. CADWALLADER C. WASHBURN.

First Brigade.	*Second Brigade.*
Col. CONRAD BAKER.	Col. CYRUS BUSSEY.
5th Illinois, Maj. Abel H. Seley.	2d Arkansas (four companies).
10th Illinois (three companies), Maj. Elvis P. Shaw.	9th Illinois, Maj. Henry B. Burgh.
1st Indiana, Lieut. Col. William F. Wood.	3d Iowa (six companies), Maj. Oliver H. P. Scott.
6th Missouri (six companies), Maj. Samuel Montgomery.	4th Iowa, Maj. Alonzo B. Parkell.
	5th Kansas, Col. Powell Clayton.
	2d Wisconsin (one company).

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 1, 1863.

I. M. BASSETT, Esq., *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

MY DEAR SIR: I have a slip of the Herald of the 27th ultimo, showing that you have a bad state of affairs still prevailing in Saint Joseph. Some of the denunciations of General Guitar, calling him a "petty tyrant, seeking a brigadiership," are so subversive of all military power that you ought to take notice of it in an official way. I would not blame Guitar if he closed the concern temporarily. I can see the trial and conviction of men out of their own vicinage may be a matter worthy of complaint and consideration; but such tremendous newspaper assaults seem to preclude a fair remedy or revision by competent authorities. They embarrass my action in the premises, and for that reason I trust you will show this to the editor, and ask him to desist or moderate his terrible warfare.

I see you narrowly escaped a conflict with the civil authorities. I am glad you did. The rebels would rejoice to see further complications and altercations. We must not throw away any of our Union strength. *Bona fide* Union men must be treasured as friends, although they may be pro-slavery Union men. We have some such, you know, who are fighting friends. Slavery exists in Missouri, and it may continue for some time, in spite of all our emancipation friends can do. While it

* Last report dated February 20.

Digitized by Google

exists we must tolerate it, and we must allow the civil authorities to dispose of the question. Negroes that belong to loyal citizens we have to regard as owing service to their masters, and we must respect the legal rights of loyal masters. This may be done without doing violence to the law of Congress that makes the slaves of rebels in the rebel service since the 17th of July captives of war, when such slaves come within our lines.

The Herald is a spirited paper, and I do not wish to impair its force, but I hope it may be more useful. Holt County, too, is evidently a star in the north, and their resolutions have the ring of the true metal; but let us not alienate any of our friends, but try to cultivate loyalty where there is the least sign of germination, and by prudence, discretion, and firmness we will keep down the copperheads, and ultimately conclude this devilish rebellion.

I wish we had more reliable force there at Saint Joseph; but we have not got it there, and you must not, therefore, attempt too much, especially on the occasion of a public meeting, which, some think, may attempt treasonable practices or speeches. On such public assembling of a convention or a church, where treason is likely to be displayed, it is better to note the parties and the exact crime, and take another time to redress it.

Hoping that you will appreciate the solicitude and sympathy I feel for all the earnest, loyal friends of my country, who I know are generally also friends of mine, I am, sir, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ODON GUITAR,
Saint Joseph, Mo.:

GENERAL: I hope you have already arrived at Saint Joseph, and earnestly desire you will act with great prudence and discretion. The editor of the Herald is too severe, and his tirade of abuse heaped upon you personally must be suspended. I shall so advise the provost-marshal. It embarrasses me, and you also, and certainly does no good. I hope you will, now that the Holt County matter is disposed of, try to conciliate our friends, and avoid any and all measures that are calculated to further divide our Union strength. There is no sense in it. We may, by heated debates and denunciation, make rebels very daring and dangerous. They are sneaking about, always seeking opportunity to take advantage of our weakness. I am told the rebels threaten the press, and, no doubt, they hope to excite your sympathy by espousing your cause. I trust you will perceive the object, and yourself prevent such an outrage. I have directed that moderation must be practiced by everybody opposed to you, and I trust you will enjoin the same thing on your friends who may not see my letter. It is said there is a Democratic meeting coming off soon. It is the duty of all military authorities on such occasions to keep the peace. That is all they should try to do. If (as I am informed did occur a little north of the line a few days ago) speakers, or actors, under cover of any party or religious name, make treasonable speeches or commit treasonable acts, if your force is ample, they should be arrested; but if otherwise, as I think more likely, you will see that proper account be taken of the perpetrators, so they may be properly treated at the proper time. All liquor establishments must

Digitized by Google

be closed if the least danger of riot exists, and no acts calculated to incite strife must be evinced by the military. There must be no needless ground for charges of military oppression, but military power must not be despised and degraded. When we have no force, we may suspend military action, but traitors must be advised that punishment will soon follow offenses. I hope you will confer with General Loan, who, as you know, has got leave of mine to go to Saint Joseph to look after his private affairs, and also inquire into the matters that divide our friends. He has the advantage of not having been mixed up in the Holt County matter, which is the gravamen of all the arguments I have seen in regard to the special strife now existing.

I am, general, very truly, your friend and obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 1, 1863.

SMITH O. SCOFIELD, Esq.,
Saint Joseph, Mo.:

MY DEAR SIR: I hope you will allow the Democratic meeting to go on unmolested. Let them show their hand. It will not do for us to prevent a Democratic meeting *per se*. If treason is preached, take a note of the perpetrators, and we can attend to them at the proper time. I do not wish to give rebel leaders the advantage of a cry of military persecution of any political or religious sect, and prefer to run some risk rather than allow such an effort to divide our Union men. Although many of the leaders may be secessionists, there will be many followers whom they would like to alienate by some demonstration which would excite passion. Discreet and prudent measures are especially necessary now, when we have little or no reliable force to depend upon in your county. The constant public assaults upon General Guitar embarrass me, and do no good. I have read all the paper and your letters have said about your difficulties, and, of course, sympathize with you most sincerely; but I see no need of proscribing our pro-slavery Union men, who, we know, are not actual rebels, but some of them fighting friends. Much as we may deplore slavery, it is an existing fact in Missouri, sustained by the laws, and we must tolerate it and respect loyal slave-holders. I see you came near having trouble on the subject of negroes who were arrested by the sheriff. The right of provost-marshals to give free papers, I confess, is somewhat poorly supported at Washington, and I therefore hope that only the most unquestionable cases will be noticed. The sheriff's conduct merits and receives my thanks. Both the civil and the military authorities must try to avoid conflicts. We want no further war in Missouri; and if they do tear down your press, or do other mischief, I will try to visit the villains with all the punishment in my power.

Keep the peace as far as you can, and tell the provost-marshal this is his only duty on the day of election, or the day of a political meeting. Have the grog-shops closed, and make no efforts to silence speakers, or otherwise attempt to provoke strife at the time and place named. If we had a proper force there, I would advise immediate arrest for treasonable words or acts; but the policy of withdrawing force from Northern Missouri has been pressed upon me till I feel too weak to do justice to those who you say threaten mischief. I shall expect General

Digitized by Google

Loan in your place before that time you mention, and he will confer with General Guitar and all of you without feeling himself involved in the troubles that have incensed many of our Union men in Saint Joseph.

I am, my dear sir, your friend and servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *March* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK.
General-in-Chief:

Have ordered Nebraska regiment to report at Sioux City. They are located—two companies at Fort Kearny, balance in eight other places in the Territory. If all go, General Craig telegraphs, the northwest will be left without any protection, and will probably stampede. May I direct two or three companies to remain west of the river?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

OMAHA, NEBR., *March* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The order for the cavalry regiment organizing in this Territory to report to General Cook, Sioux City, will leave a large portion of the frontier settlements, that have contributed half their men, unprotected. Regiment not yet full, and wholly unprepared to move. I request suspension of order until you receive further information from Governor Saunders, now in Washington.

A. S. PADDOCK,
Secretary and Acting Governor of Nebraska.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp at Bentonville, Ark., March 2, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I received and acknowledged your telegraphic dispatch. I shall maintain myself as well as possible, but it is injurious to the stock, as the forage in all this country, and in Missouri adjoining, is about exhausted. But for your telegraphic dispatch correcting me, I would have marched forward to-day, my design being to get on the grass in the Arkansas Valley, and take some of the boats loaded with corn, with which they expect to organize their force. They are just making the attempt to reorganize their forces now at Fort Smith. I deemed it extremely desirable to demolish all the force up the river before others got to them, and I could have kept my stock and mules from starving in the valley. I mention this, as I deem it necessary that you should know the condition of affairs here, but will obey orders to the best of my ability.

I inclose an order I sent to the rebel hospital at Cane Hill. They have abused their privileges all the time. I have had two companies stationed at Hermansburg, 8 miles southwest of Cane Hill, and prevented the dishonor of the hospital, by sending an ex-rebel in to attend a friend.

Digitized by Google

The chief rebel surgeon gave him dispatches to Fort Smith, under the impression he was going there, informing them of my movements, and how to scout up the Arkansas River, and cut up the Arkansas Union forces before I could reach them. The uneasiness of the rebel forces about the organization of the Arkansas troops gives me a great dea more confidence in the Arkansas forces.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp at Bentonville, March 2, 1863.

CHIEF SURGEON,
In charge of hospital, Cane Hill, Ark.:

SIR: I have just learned that you have abused the privileges of the flag of truce under which you have been permitted to retain a hospital at Cane Hill. Although it is no more than my duty to arrest you promptly, and make your whole establishment prisoners of war, I prefer to adopt a different course for the present, and notify you:

1st. That the hospital at Cane Hill must leave our lines and recross the Arkansas River within five days of the receipt of this notice.

2d. That no communication of any kind must be sent from the hospital at Cane Hill, except a notification for transportation to the commanding officer at Fort Smith, which must be submitted to the inspection of the officer (Captain Anderson) who carries this dispatch.

3d. All wounded or sick persons unable to travel without risk of life (and bed-fast) must be left to the care of the citizens of Cane Hill, and their number and names immediately reported to me, with the amount of subsistence and medical stores left there.

In order that you may understand the nature of your offense, I will state that you intrusted one of your military dispatches to the commanding officer at Fort Smith to one of our soldiers, formerly in the rebel service, and this was the means of detection of what, there has been too much reason to believe, has flagrantly been done for some time.

I have the honor to remain,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp on Finley Creek, Mo., March 2, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Frontier:

COLONEL: I am directed by the colonel commanding to inform you that the Third Division will move this morning at 8 o'clock in an easterly direction, and, according to present arrangement, will go to what is known as the Mountain Store, in Texas County, a distance of 35 miles from here.

The colonel will move forward, in advance of the infantry and transportation, with the most effective force of cavalry, leaving a sufficient force of cavalry back with the main command. When he will arrive at the Mountain Store, he will send out scouting parties from there until

Digitized by Google

the infantry and transportation comes up, which will be at least four days, with the present condition of the roads.

I received reports from the forces left at Forsyth, pursuant to General Orders, No. 13, very late last night, which are in very awkward shape and not correct, but it would be almost impossible to get another return if sent back from here, which accounts for their being forwarded in such shape.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. McQUEEN,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., March 2, 1863.

Information having been received at these headquarters of such a character as to leave little doubt that there is an organization in this State for the ostensible object of protecting themselves and loyal persons against the enemies of the Government, but whose real design is to engage in a system of illegitimate and indiscriminate plunder, rendering property, and even life, insecure, and exempting no class of persons from the operation of their piracy, all such persons are therefore notified that ample opportunities are allowed to manifest their zeal for their country and punish her enemies in a legitimate manner and under proper authority, and that it is the determination of the general commanding that all lawlessness shall be suppressed. Peaceable and loyal citizens must and shall be protected in their property and lives, and the offenders, whoever they may be, punished according to law. To this end all commanding officers within this district are hereby directed to be vigilant and prompt in detecting such offenders, and aiding the civil officers in causing the arrest of all persons engaged in a violation of the civil law. When the civil authorities have no place of safety to hold such offenders in custody, they will be received by the commanding officers of Forts Scott and Leavenworth, to be held until demanded for trial.

By order of Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Bentonville, March 3, 1863.

General BLUNT:

SIR: The forces in the district are at present located as follows: Third Brigade, Army of the Frontier, here; First, Second, and Third [Regiments], except two companies, at Fort Blunt, near Fort Wayne; five companies of Third Indian at Neosho, Mo., and one company of First at Waters' Mill.

The Third Battalion Tenth Illinois was gone to Cassville, under some telegraphic orders from Schofield, no notice being sent me. I stopped them until some order in proper shape, and through the proper channel, had been sent, but they got out of the district before I had notice or time. At the post Fayetteville is the First Arkansas Cavalry, in poor condition; First Arkansas Infantry, 400 present, absent, sick, &c., and a battery (50 men without guns), the latter two forces being of no conse-

Digitized by Google

quence at present. The whole effective force is not there; is not as great as it appears on paper. I send you a consolidated report of the district. I have now one company mounted at Dripping Springs as an outpost, 12 miles from Van Buren. I have a company on the head of Lee's Creek (Indians), and Captain McCoy (First Arkansas) on the Cave Creek road. I have a company of Arkansas militia 15 miles from Clarksville, and two companies out on White River. These are outposts. I have been cleaning out the bushwhackers in this country with considerable success. Getting it clear.

I have had to watch the flank of my forces, as Marmaduke might return, perhaps with Brooks' command, in that way, as there is forage on White River. Here I have had to work all my forces hard. Forage is scarce (almost exhausted). I do not think I can get more than eight or ten days' more in Northwestern Arkansas, even by hauling it from 20 to 30 miles. Hard on the stock. My design was to move on the Arkansas River by the 5th. I would have started yesterday to the Illinois, where I have found wheat enough for twenty days' bread, but a telegram from General Curtis stopped me. I wish to urge on you the necessity of going forward immediately to the valley of the Arkansas. There will be grass enough there in ten days for ponies, and I could in a few days haul the wheat to Hildebrand's Mill. I wanted a train of 200 wagons, so that I would have five days' rations. If I cannot get them I had determined to go anyhow. The trains would bring so much; the wheat I will haul to Hildebrand's Mill will do some more, and I thought I would rather go on half rations and beef than let the enemy organize the Indians south of the river. If we do not organize them immediately the enemy will. If we had means, we could organize a Creek and Choctaw regiment. If we do not, we must fight these men this summer. While I will be willing to attempt it, with the limited means I have, let me again appeal earnestly to you that its success to a great extent depends on our clothing them neatly, feeding them, and to some extent their starving families. After all, a little goes a great way. It is cheap recruiting. I have sent eight trains at different times into the Indian Nation this winter loaded with flour and meal I made in this country. Its effect has been most happy, in addition to its humanity. The rebels are alarmed, and are trying the same game. I intended to make a dash on their corn boats. I sent 800 men on the three boats that went up, but Colonel Harrison (against my positive instructions) sent them around 110 miles, instead of going straight through to Osage, as I imperatively ordered. The result was that Major Wright (Second Indian), Foreman (Third Indian), and Haynes (First Arkansas) unanimously voted to come back when they got in belly-deep mud on White River. I was deeply mortified, and would have gone with the party in person, but it was utterly unwise to have the scattered forces here and at Fayetteville so long.

Let me urge you to have me authorized to go forward. I will risk it, and rather burn up my old wagons in attempting it than let the enemy get foothold in the Arkansas Valley this spring. If I have to stay here, I have no forage, and if I dump down 100 wagon-loads of commissary stores, I cannot move. I will do the best I can, but ask to be allowed to send all my train to Gibson, while I make a demonstration on the river and rake the river.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

PRIVATE.] HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Camp at Bentonville, March 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

The enemy have given furloughs to April 1. They are rapidly calling all soldiers in. Marmaduke's forces are being recalled. Marmaduke in person was at Arkadelphia when last heard from. Part of his command (Shelby's brigade) was at Batesville a few days ago, preparing for some movement. Brooks' brigade, which includes Carroll's regiment, now in Van Buren, amounts to some 1,200 men, and they have a battery (West's) of four brass pieces, two of them rifled, good guns. Carroll's regiment crossed the Arkansas at the mouth of Mulberry, and went southwest, a week ago, on the rumor of an approaching scout from my command. The regiment is often called 500. A spy of mine saw them cross. It took from 10 a. m. till 5 p. m.; counted 285 mounted men. They recrossed the river, and entered Van Buren, last Friday. The troops near Fort Smith changed camps four days ago; part are 2 miles from Fort Smith, beyond the powder mill; the rest between Fort Smith and Van Buren, south side. If I could seize one or two boats, to cross and recross rapidly with, I have force enough to thrash all, I think, they can bring there for a couple of weeks yet. Independent of Brooks' command, the force at Fort Smith is the *débris* of five infantry regiments, with from 600 to 900 men for duty. Colonels Watie's and Bryan's battalions, made into one regiment, under William Penn Adair, I do not think exceed 500 men. These likely would reach Fort Smith if threatened. I would also have to calculate on forces being sent up the river, which is bank full. At Little Rock there are five regiments (infantry), probably not over 1,200 men for duty.

The enemy holds Clarksville, although they have made several stampedes out of it, on report of my scouts approaching. Their passage from Clarksville to Fort Smith is over the debatable ground, and they move rapidly, and rarely stay long on this side of the river. A scout last night reports the infantry at Fort Smith crossing the river doubtful.

The rebel hospital at Cane Hill, which has been a spy den inside of our lines, I have detected in sending dispatches to the commanding officer at Fort Smith, informing him of all my movements. I ordered it south of Arkansas River within five days; and Captain Anderson (Third Indian Regiment), with a force, is between Cane Hill and Dutchtown, watching the re-establishment until it is gone. Captain McCoy, (Arkansas troops) is at Dripping Springs, 12 miles from Van Buren. Another company is at the head of Lee's Creek. Lieutenant Walker (Sixth Kansas) is at Cincinnati, to support Anderson. I review and inspect Arkansas troops at Fayetteville on the 5th instant.

The enemy succeeded in running up their boats and landing cargoes of corn. Two others loaded, got scared, and went back. Fort Smith and Van Buren were starving. I sent 600 men and two pieces of artillery to take the boats. They did not succeed, although sent with full information and with ample time. Roads belly-deep in mud. I will report case by mail.

The enemy is exercised by the subsisting of the Indian Nation. One of the boat-loads of corn was for the Choctaws. I wanted to take it before it reached them, but not afterward.

All the men I could get at Fayetteville were 100 mounted men. Stock is too low, but I have spies at every point on the river, and will see that no more boats get up. I want permission to go and take any others that may attempt to run up, and run them up the river. Also to move

Digitized by Google

the commissaries to Fort Gibson. Forage is gone. If we do not organ ize the Indian forces south of the river in the next few weeks, the enemy will. I propose moving the Third Brigade on the Illinois River, where there is seven or eight days' forage. There is wheat there to make two weeks' bread for my command, which I shall move to Hildebrand's Mill, Cherokee Nation, to grind. The mill is 35 miles from Tahlequah and 50 miles from Fort Gibson. My train of commissaries is due, and will arrive from Fort Scott within a week. I am on short, half or less, rations of everything but bread. We do not suffer. I have plenty of flour made here. My train (brigade) was always, and is, worthless.

The enemy want to get possession of Northwestern Arkansas to conscript in it. Should I fall back, the Arkansas force we have will be greatly in peril, and the enemy will conscript where we could recruit. Difficulties are great, but I will try to hold unless ordered out. It would undoubtedly be a great misfortune to evacuate Arkansas. I would rather risk something. I could strike at the river in a few days, prevent them from organizing, and send my commissaries to Fort Gibson, so as to organize the Indian forces south of the river before the rebels get there. I want orders.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 4, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES CRAIG,
Commanding District of Nebraska:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of two letters from you of the 23d ultimo* in relation to the Indians, one proposing a spring campaign and the other mentioning a pursuit of the Utes and the fight of Captain Allen.

The order of General Halleck moves the Nebraska regiment to Sioux City, and renders it quite useless to consider the matter of the first letter. I do not know the object of the Sioux City move, but suppose there is danger of an attack from the north by the Sioux Indians. Pope probably wants the regiment in his department, and secures it by this order. Great prudence with the Indians must be practiced. I am bringing most of the troops away from Colorado, and you will, therefore, have but a slender force to depend upon. The great effort is to crush out the rebellion as the first thing. Meantime we must make the best possible use of what we have to keep the overland route safe. Every year renders it more important.

I telegraphed General Halleck, asking that you might retain two or three companies to take care of settlements in the Northwest, but have not yet received a reply. I think he will consent, but you must hire teams and push the remainder over. Let them go where grain and other forage can be had most abundant. It will probably be best to move over into Iowa, at Omaha, and pass through the settlements, but you will exercise your discretion as to this. It is not necessary that the detachments should be united before reaching their destination, as they can probably get better accommodations by going in separate commands.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

CAMP OF 2D REGT. MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Bloomfield, Mo., March 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report a cursory reconnaissance of the surroundings of this place, and respectfully to make such suggestions as occur to me for the fortifying it for permanent occupation.

This ridge of firm earth between the swamps varies in breadth from 4 to 10 miles, being widest at this place. The town is situated on the comb of the ridge, with only two or three hills, within range of cannon, that command it, but these could be occupied by outworks. Neither of these hills would do for the location of a principal work, on account of water. The public square of the town could be fortified with an earthwork, so as to include water for stock and men, either in the work or in its rear within musket range. For armament, at least from six to ten heavy guns should be sent to this place via Cape Girardeau. The addition of an infantry regiment and an artillery battery to this command would, on the completion of these works, make this great gateway of the southeast secure against any probable attempt. A work might be constructed and a garrison posted at or about Chalk Bluff, and another near the Arkansas line, to render the matter entirely secure. The infantry regiment could be immediately employed in the construction of works, thus relieving so much of the cavalry as will be required for scouring the several counties, suppressing guerrillas and protecting the few Union people now left here, as well as returning fugitives.

The disloyal, who have property, will have to be put under oath and bond, and when a rule of exacting the extreme penalty for the violation of parole shall have been adopted by our Government, we may hope that this class of disturbers will be effectually disposed of. But few examples will be needed to point and emphasize the meaning and extent of parole obligation. Humanity and sound policy alike demand them.

I have required of the quartermaster at Cape Girardeau shovels, picks, and wheelbarrows. As soon as they are received, I shall begin the work on the public square. To render it as permanent as possible, I shall endeavor to revet it all with sod. A few houses will have to be removed, but they are in a ruined condition from a former attack on the town, when it was surrounded by Captain Hyde. Some trees will have to be felled in front of our outworks; the timber will be required for fuel, stockades, &c.

I intended to move last night against Thompson, who, I am informed, is at Clarkston with from 300 to 500 men. He has a lot of dug-outs, from which I hope to cut him off and bag his command. My command will move to-night if my scouts and spies report in time.

There is an unaccountable detention of my howitzers, which I left Captain McClanahan, with one company at the Knob, to bring up. This has embarrassed and delayed me. At Chalk Bluff, even against 20 men on the bluff, I must have them to enable me to seize the boat, the opposite bluff commanding all approach from this direction.

I have the honor to inclose report of Lieutenant Poole, of operations in taking possession of this place and breaking up a small camp yesterday.* We are scouring the country in every direction.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

* See capture of Bloomfield, Mo., March 1, 1863, Poole to McNeil, Part I, p. 235.

Digitized by Google

FORT RILEY, KANS., *March* 4, 1863.

Lieutenant LORING,

Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the detachment of Company I, Ninth Kansas Volunteers, whom I informed you were in pursuit of the Pawnee Indians, were compelled to fall back, not being strong enough to risk an engagement, and that I have sent a re-enforcement of 60 men, under command of Captain Read, who I have no doubt will give a good account of himself.

Last night two citizens arrived here, giving a most fearful account of the ravages of Indians on the Solomon River. The settlers were stripped of everything—cattle, horses, food, clothing, bedding, &c., and all their arms they could get. I have dispatched every available man to their assistance, retaining hardly sufficient for post duty, and it may even be necessary to send what are remaining. In such a case, would it be proper for me to call upon the citizens to guard this post, if I left a commissioned officer here, and should I be justified in issuing rations to citizens thus called in? An early reply will greatly oblige.

I have the honor to be, yours, respectfully,

JOHN E. STEWART,
Captain, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Mountain Grove, Wright County, Mo., March 5, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Springfield, Mo.:

The colonel commanding the Third Division [directs me] to inform you that the scouting party which was sent a few days [ago] to West Plains returned last evening, and brings reliable information of the rebel force under Marmaduke being encamped a short distance below Batesville, Ark., and is shoeing his horses and getting his command in good condition; also [that] Burbridge's command is in and around Salem, but has no permanent place, but keeps moving about as circumstances may dictate. The scouting party came close upon a party or independent company, who keep skulking through the mountains in this vicinity, dressed in the Federal uniform, numbering about 100 men, but did not capture any of them.

I inclose a copy of a communication* sent to these headquarters by Lieut. Col. D. Kent, commanding the Nineteenth Regiment Iowa Infantry, at Forsyth, in reference to casualty which happened to some of his men while crossing the river; also his opinion about the practicability of crossing on said boats.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. McQUEEN,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DIST. OF ROLLA, DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Rolla, Mo., March 5, 1863.

During the two years' war and rapine which has reigned within the limits of this district, the military authorities of the United States have exercised great clemency and indulgence toward rebels and their sympathizers, while they, regardless of civilized customs, enlightened laws,

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

and their most solemn oaths, have done all in their power to annoy and maltreat loyal citizens, and to murder and waylay the soldiers of the Union. Such outrages will no longer be tolerated. Guerrillas will be dealt with in accordance with the established military laws of civilized nations and with orders issued from the general commanding the department. Citizens uttering disloyal sentiments, or aiding either by word or deed the enemies of the Government, will be escorted without the limits of the district under guard, and if found again within its lines they will be promptly arrested and dealt with as spies. Citizens must be wholly loyal or thorough traitors. There is no middle ground to occupy, and, while extending protection to Union men, no leniency will be shown to those who are rebels.

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding District.

[Indorsement.]

Sharp, but probably all right.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ROLLA,
March 6, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: A young man (of Benton County), representing himself as a deserter from Hindman, surrendered yesterday. He imparts the following information: Marmaduke is just across the river from Batesville; his force is 3,000. Holmes and Hindman at Little Rock; strength, 10,000. Colonel Coffee was acquitted by the court-martial; is now in Missouri on recruiting service. A large number of officers and privates of Hindman's army are sent to Missouri to bushwhack and recruit; mostly gone north of the river. Colonel Porter died near Batesville; Jeff. Thompson takes his place. The Third Division, Army of the Frontier, is at Mountain Store.

I have thought proper to hold Houston Post a while longer. Glover has sent all the wagons from here there, to call them in. If the Third Division proceeds in a southeasterly direction, it appears warrantable in holding Houston as an important intermediate, &c.

General, I deserve your severest censure for furloughing some of my men without asking your permission. I confess my guilt and shame, and ask you to attribute it to my precipitancy of feeling in their behalf. It is the first act of my life for which I am justly guilty of disrespect and disobedience; it shall be the last. After and since doing so, I have undergone severe punishment in mind and feeling of no ordinary measure.

A great many refugees, mostly females, are here destitute. I am registering them, and think proper to notify the aid society of their wants.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. H. BOYD,
Colonel, Commanding Post and District.

HDQRS. SECOND MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Bloomfield, March 6, 1863.

General DAVIDSON,
Comdg. Saint Louis Dist. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Large supplies of corn are being collected at Chalk Bluff. Couriers have been sent to Marmaduke, who was expected there last

Digitized by Google

night with his whole command and nine pieces of artillery. My company, left in the rear to bring up the two howitzers, has not arrived, and I can hear nothing of them. I have sent a messenger to look for Colonel Lindsay, and hear nothing of him. Can you re-enforce us with a good regiment of infantry and a battery? We made a dash for Thompson on the 5th and 6th, going to Clarkton, where his force was reported; captured all his pickets, which extended for 30 miles up the road; killed 9 and captured 27. Thompson dropped down the point, trying to get me far enough from this post to put it in the power of his force at the bluff. I fell back for the protection of Bloomfield. Will make a dash at Chalk Bluff as soon as my howitzers come up.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Mountain Grove, March 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: We will be obliged to leave this point, on account of scarcity of forage, within five days, which will be as soon as the horses and mules will reach us from Rolla. We can obtain no forage this side of Spring Creek, some 40 miles southeast of this point.

Marmaduke is said by my scouts to be below Batesville, shoeing horses, &c., preparing for a move in some direction. Burbridge is reported as being below Salem, Ark., with 1,000 men. There are small scouting parties of the enemy between Salem, Ark., and West Plains, Mo. I have a scout of 75 men at or near West Plains.

Unless otherwise ordered, I will, when we move again, take the cavalry belonging to the division and move on Salem, Ark.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. GEIGER,
Colonel, Commanding Third Division.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 7, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Davidson reports that Colonel McNeil encountered forces of Jeff. Thompson below Bloomfield; killed 9 rebels and took 20 prisoners; also considerable live stock. Marmaduke is reported near Chalk Bluff with his force from Nebraska. General Craig reports the Ute Indians stealing horses on stage line; were pursued, and stock recovered. Lieutenant commanding badly wounded. Fifty of troops under Colonel Collins, Ohio cavalry, going to relief of Fort Halleck, caught in snow storm and badly frosted. Two frozen to death.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Springfield, Mo., March 7, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

COLONEL: It is impossible for me at present to give a very satisfactory answer to your inquiries about the positions and movements of my

Digitized by Google

troops. Colonel Weer's command is a few miles west of Mount Vernon, and will probably remain in that vicinity as long as forage can be obtained. The Second Division is near Hartville, and the Third has gone east to about the limit of your district. I have still a considerable force at Forsyth and a battalion of cavalry at Cassville. I would much like to have the latter relieved by some of your troops, if practicable, so as to avoid too great separation of the battalion from the division to which it belongs. I would also ask you to relieve the force at Forsyth, but I presume you have not the force to spare. I will give you additional information on the subject of your letter as soon as I obtain it.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
March 7, 1863.

Colonel PHILLIPS, *Fayetteville:*

Fort Smith is no account to us till we get the entire commerce of the river. If you get boats, destroy them, as the enemy is probably too strong on the south side for your force to hold the navigation. No force could have crossed into Arkansas at Vicksburg. It is not certain that Price has come over. Marmaduke is near Batesville, or was a few days since. He has 3,000 or 4,000 troops.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Commanding Eastern Arkansas, Helena:

DEAR GENERAL: Yours of the 28th, with a boat-load of contraband negroes, is duly received. I have more of these, unfortunately, than I know what to do with. The State of Missouri must not be made the depot for the paupers of Arkansas, and it is not a safe way of disposing of free negroes, because the laws of this State are such as to endanger the freedom of persons of African descent. I know the subject is troublesome and perplexing, but I respectfully suggest that you only transfer it by sending the negroes to my command. I would be glad to relieve you of difficulty, but it is out of my power. I will have to send back if you repeat the shipments.

I am, general, very respectfully, and truly, your friend and obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
In the Field, Fort Scott, March 9, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS, *Commanding Indian Brigade:*

DEAR COLONEL: On my arrival here, I found several dispatches from you, relating to affairs in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and also obtained information from Dr. Gillpatrick, corroborating your statements.

I am highly gratified at the result of your efforts to hold your ad-

Digitized by Google

vanced position, and also your exertions to provide, as far as in your power, for the unfortunate loyal Indian families that have been dependent upon the Government for sustenance. I shall necessarily have to leave the details of the disposition of the forces under your command to yourself, having full confidence in your judgment and skill to conduct their operations for the best interest of the service.

The main points that I desire you to keep in view are, briefly, these: That the country to the Arkansas River must be occupied at the earliest day practicable, which will be as soon as grass is sufficiently raised to sustain animals. It is important that this movement be made as soon as possible, in order to prevent the organization and concentration of the rebel forces that have been temporarily disbanded, and to facilitate the raising of the two new Indian regiments, the officers of which I have ordered to report to you, and are now on their way. The greatest obstacle in the way of an early movement will be want of subsistence, as it will be difficult to get a supply train down to the Arkansas River before grass, and our transportation here is rather limited at present. I shall, however, do the best I can for you. You should not detain any of the wagons from the supply trains, but have them unloaded and returned promptly. Captain Insley will probably be able to send 140 wagons the next train. You must economize in the matter of rations as much as possible. It is better the command be placed on half rations (except beef) for a short time than that there should be any delay in occupying the country.

In moving your forces south, you must provide for protecting your flank and rear and supply trains. A small force should be kept at Maysville and such other points as may be deemed advisable; for this purpose you can use the Arkansas troops. I will endeavor to have a force sent to Neosho to relieve the troops there belonging to your command, and I shall send a sufficient force of white troops to Fort Smith to occupy that post as soon as they are placed at my disposal. You will encourage and facilitate the organization of the loyal men in Western Arkansas. All will be received who offer as infantry, and must be organized in accordance with law and existing orders. A mustering officer will be sent to you as soon as one can be procured. In the mean time recruits can be enrolled and sworn, and then muster will date back to time of enlistment. I will urge the payment of your command with as little delay as possible, and endeavor to have them paid up to last of February, 1863.

Colonel Coffin has made arrangements for taking the refugee Cherokees back as soon as the country is occupied by troops; has provided seeds, farming implements, &c. I think it advisable that the refugees locate and form for the present season, at least, in colonies, and at such places as may be selected as depots or military posts. This will afford them protection, and enable the Indian soldiers to assist in cultivating a crop when not otherwise engaged. I would suggest Tahlequah and Park Hill, Fort Gibson, and Lewis Ross' place as among the points suitable for occupancy. It is also desirable that you put some of the salt works in operation at an early day, and manufacture sufficient salt for your command and the loyal people.

Keep me informed frequently of all your movements, and matters generally in the Indian country and Western Arkansas. I shall leave here for Fort Leavenworth on the 12th instant.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp at Bentonville, Ark., March 9, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: The small-pox has gained no further headway. There are fourteen cases at quarantine hospital, 1½ miles distant. Strict sanitary regulations have been adopted, although it is somewhat difficult to regulate Indian habits.

Major Maynard, surgeon First Arkansas Cavalry, was appointed medical director of the District of Western Arkansas, by Special Orders, No. 12. It was necessary to place some person in the position, and I deemed it best to take a man from the Arkansas command, as I learned that he was competent.

I visited and reviewed the Arkansas troops three days ago. I was, in the main, pleased with their appearance, but the disposition to go home is too general, and I found it necessary to check it. This has given me a good deal of trouble in the Indian command, but I find the Arkansas command worse than they are.

I desire to secure for the First Arkansas Cavalry a couple of 12-pounder mountain howitzers. Will you order them sent to Springfield, so that they can be properly drawn and sent forward as early as possible? I find a much better sentiment in Arkansas than I expected. The infantry regiment of Colonel Johnson will be filled up whenever we can go forward to the river, and one other regiment. Perhaps Johnson may get his regiment full before.

There are a number of outside companies, numbering from 20 to 50, that are stationed around at different points, as outlying posts or scouts.

Unless you order, I have forbidden the enrollment of any militia, but most of these men had fully committed themselves prior to that time, and have to keep up these volunteer organizations. When armed, it has only been by arms taken from the enemy and given with caution. This is, of course, a matter of the utmost delicacy, and I felt the greatest apprehensions about it; but, with proper care, these may be made good schools for the volunteer service, and all they get is rations. It happens in this way: Some men, long desiring to be loyal, when a scout or party goes forward, believing the day come, do not hesitate to make unequivocal demonstrations. For protection, they have then to join the service, or, if reluctant to take that step, they are compelled thus to organize to protect their families, and being thus in service without pay is not easy done; they drift into the volunteer service, and in the mean time are good scouts.

The lack of funds in this district is very embarrassing. All forage has to be paid for in vouchers. I desire to have a number of good scouts and spies, as I deem it of the first importance to keep posted as to the whereabouts of the enemy. Quartermasters and commissaries have made the necessary estimates for funds, but I prefer to have a disbursing officer sent here. This will save me a great deal of trouble, watching that everything runs honestly. I need a mustering officer for the two new Indian regiments ordered. He ought to be here and muster the men as received into the Indian and Arkansas regiments. I understand that General Schofield appointed a mustering officer from the volunteer service, who has been carrying on business at Fayetteville. I do not understand it, but, out of respect to General Schofield, refer the matter to you, and at the same time earnestly urge that a lieutenant of

Digitized by Google

the Regular Army be ordered to report to me as mustering and disbursing officer.

An officer of the Ninth Kansas, while in my command, recently on a scout found some gold coin hidden near the premises of a rebel. The parties living there professed to know nothing of it. Captain Coleman and the lieutenant counted out the money—$540 in gold coin—to the provost-marshal (Lieutenant Moody), in whose charge it is. Hearing nothing of a legitimate owner, I design sending it forward, small though the sum is, to aid in paying the interest on the national debt. I do not permit it to be disbursed here for two reasons: there is a premium on it, and I prefer to have greenbacks circulated here. It is the first money taken in my command, and I shall forward it at the earliest safe opportunity to your headquarters.

By the last train the post quartermaster forwarded 42 bales of cotton. It was chiefly taken from rebels on the Arkansas River, and goes to the credit of the Government. Twelve bales are claimed by Mr. Powell. Colonel Harrison writes about his claim. The cotton was sent to the quartermaster of the post, Springfield. I desire that it be forwarded to your headquarters, Saint Louis, Mo. As to the right of the gentleman, Powell, to the 12 bales, I can say nothing, knowing of it but by hearsay and his own statements. The 30 are clearly contraband, and the 12 you can adjudicate when you get them to Saint Louis.

My horse stock suffers. Forage is almost entirely gone from this region. In the Arkansas Valley there is a little grass. I was in hopes of getting some boat-loads of corn, and taking them to subsist my stock there, but your orders to burn any makes it difficult for me to push my half-starved stock down to Clarksville, merely to burn a boat.

General Blunt's instructions, while they do not order, seem to indicate that I should prepare to go forward. Your dispatches forbid it. I am waiting to cover my commissary train of 125 wagons. I intend having them unloaded at Fort Gibson. I cannot keep the mules here and go forward. My broken-down brigade train cannot take one-fourth of it. However, I shall manage somehow.

I am watching for Marmaduke. I have a reconnaissance at Huntsville, one on White River, one near Clarksville, one at Dutch Mills, and one at Dripping Springs.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 9, 1863.

Col. M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Commanding United States Forces, Fayetteville:

SIR: Your letter of 8th instant by flag of truce has been received. The subject-matter is one over which I have no control. Sergeant-Major Thompson has never been under my jurisdiction. I have appointed Captain Crosby, adjutant-general, to confer with Lieutenant Stark.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLUMBUS,
March 9, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis, Tenn.:

I have just received the following telegram:

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, March 9, 1863.

From information received from Bloomfield and Jericho, there is danger of an attack by 4,000 troops, under Jeff. Thompson, upon New Madrid. If it is possible, will you warn the commander of New Madrid to be on the alert?

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding District of Saint Louis.

In accordance with above, I have sent information to commanding officer New Madrid, Island No. 10, and of the gunboat New Era, stating that, if needed, I would send re-enforcements at once.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

COLUMBUS, *March* 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. [J. W.] DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

Col. D. H. Hughes, commanding at New Madrid, just informs me that no enemy is this side of Reelfoot Lake, to his knowledge, and that he will send out scouting parties to ascertain the truth. A combined brigade of line was ready to move at a moment's notice and take Jeff. Thompson in the flank, and Captain Glasford's gunboat, New Era, will also co-operate whenever required.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

FORT SCOTT, KANS., *March* 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Colonel Phillips has doubtless kept you advised of the state of affairs in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory. I have lately been receiving frequent and full reports from him, and have also received full and correct information from one of my spies (an intelligent and trusty man), who has just returned from a pilgrimage through the Indian country south of the Arkansas River. Forty miles this side of Fort Washita, Cooper has about 4,000 men, mostly deserters from Hindman's army. They have no horses, or equivalent to none, and a very ineffective force. At Fort Washita there are 80 men; 50 miles south of Fort Gibson is Stand Watie, with about 700 men; at Fort Smith there is part of five regiments, numbering about 18 [*sic*] men, and some artillery—two pieces certainly, and possibly four pieces. They have no horses fit for service. Marmaduke is reported to be at Clarksville, but I do not know the strength of his force.

I consider it of the utmost importance to occupy the Indian country as far south as the Arkansas River at as early a day as possible, and have so instructed Colonel Phillips. A copy of my letter to him of yesterday's date is herewith inclosed* for your information upon this subject. I would like you to inform me if these instructions meet with your approval. I think a sufficient force of white troops should be sent to garrison Fort Smith, in conjunction with the movement of Colonel Phillips'

* See p. 147.

Digitized by Google

command, but I have none at my disposal for that purpose. I shall leave here on the 12th and be at Fort Leavenworth on the 15th instant.

I desire to call your attention to the payment of the Indian regiments, as their families are very destitute and dependent upon the soldiers' pay. If there is any lack of funds at Saint Louis, I think that Major Hunt, at Fort Leavenworth, has sufficient to pay them to the last of February, and he might be directed to send a paymaster for that purpose, as it will be now convenient to send an escort this way, as it will be on the line of communication for supplying that command. I think the rolls of the last muster have been sent to Fort Leavenworth.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 114. } WAR DEPT., ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Washington, March* 10, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Maj. Gen. E. V. Sumner, U. S. Volunteers, having been assigned to the command of the Department of the Missouri, will proceed to Saint Louis, Mo., accordingly.* The quartermaster will furnish necessary transportation for his horses.

By order of the Secretary of War:

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

COLUMBUS, KY., *March* 11, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

The Tennessee Forts Henry and Heiman, transferred to the Department of the Cumberland, were evacuated, by order of General Rosecrans, yesterday, and occupied by the rebels to-day. General Sullivan's forces are all withdrawn to Jackson, leaving open the way for the rebels either to Paducah or Columbus. I embark with troops to retake the fort, and would request you to re-enforce Columbus for the time of my absence with two regiments of infantry and one light battery. Please answer.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *March* 11, 1863.

Commanding Officer Cape Girardeau:

I have just received information from General Asboth, commanding at Columbus, that the scouts from New Madrid have discovered Marmaduke in the neighborhood of Bloomfield with a large force. Inform General McNeil by express at once. Cape Girardeau may also be threatened, but, with the infantry you now have, you ought to whip ten times your numbers of Marmaduke's men. Warn McNeil to be on his guard, as, if Marmaduke's force is very heavy, he may have to retire upon Girardeau. Keep me advised by telegram. Troops are at hand if wanted.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—This must be acknowledged from Girardeau to-night. Let me know if the First Nebraska has got down.

---

* General Sumner died on March 21, 1863.

Digitized by Google

COLUMBUS, *March* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON:

I just received information from Captain Glassford, commanding United States gunboat New Era, that the scouts of Colonel [D. H.] Hughes, commanding at New Madrid, had discovered Marmaduke with a large force in the neighborhood of Bloomfield, apparently threatening Cape Girardeau.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH AND NINTH DISTRICTS,
In the Field, Arkansas, March 12, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

SIR: For the past two days I have been in shape, expecting attack. Cabell came up a few days ago from Roseville to Clarksville with two Texas regiments, and some others, probably Marmaduke's, as most of his men started for the Arkansas River. Brooks is at Ozark, with Carroll. Manlow [Monroe?] has crossed from Fort Smith, and has an outpost 10 miles from Van Buren, a few miles from mine. I have a reconnaissance at Huntsville; spies and scouts watching the force toward Clarksville; an advance at Cane Hill and at Dutch Mills. The force at Fayetteville I ordered to fall back before our approach to Elm Springs, 8 miles from Major Foreman, with my howitzers, and a good force of mounted rifles is within supporting distance of Fayetteville and my main force. If attacked, I design fighting about Elm Springs, so as to have my transportation well in the rear. I begin to fear they will not leave the river. It is, I think, impossible to surprise us, and I think we can destroy them if they venture up. General Steele threatens to hold Fort Smith if attacked. Efforts are being made to keep the Indians south of the Arkansas, with the rebels. Clothing and food have been sent by the boats. Six bushwhackers were killed yesterday; some are killed or taken every day. The Arkansas River is in good stage. There are no heavy siege guns on the Arkansas River since the river was taken; 12-pounder field piece the heaviest; 700 or 800 men at Pine Bluff, but no works or heavy guns; a few thousand men at Little Rock, in bad condition (200 to the regiment), with three batteries, or parts of field batteries, 6's and 12's; between 7,000 and 8,000 rebels in hospital at Little Rock; 28 boats now on the Arkansas River, mostly at Little Rock. It is reported that, if attacked by a heavy force, they will abandon the river, burn the boats, and concentrate at Arkadelphia. General Steele claims to command the (rebel) Indian Department.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
March 12, 1863.

WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS,
Col. Comdg., Hdqrs. Eighth and Ninth Dists., in the Field:

You should not fight a battle; yours an outpost duty. So fall back or dash forward, striking the enemy only where he does not expect you, and never waiting an attack.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 13, 1863.

Comdg. Officer United States Forces, Northwestern Arkansas:

SIR: Within the past few days a party of Indians and white men combined have visited the northern banks of the Arkansas, and have perpetrated acts only characteristic of savages; among other atrocities an old man some fifty years of age, who has taken no part whatever in the war, was taken from his house and brutally murdered. A youth, some sixteen or seventeen years of age, who was at his home sick with the small-pox, was also causelessly and inhumanly murdered. Murders of other harmless and inoffensive non-combatants by the same party are also reported to me. I am informed that this party was composed of a mixed body of Indians and white men, under the ostensible leadership of a man by the name of Benge, and that they claim to be soldiers of the United States. I would respectfully ask whether or not they are recognized as such, and whether the acts herein referred to are approved and justified by the officer in command of the district in which they operate? In the interview had between Lieutenant Stark, U. S. Army, bearer of a flag of truce, and my assistant adjutant-general, Captain [J. F.] Crosby, reference was had to the removal of families without either line occupied by the armies respectively. It was understood that there had not been, and would not be, any objection made by the United States commander to such removal. Such a course accords fully with my views and actions in regard to this matter, and if there be no mistake in regard to your views, I would be pleased to enter into an officially mutual engagement to that effect.

I am informed that John Cottrell and William Tendon, soldiers of the Confederate States Army, while at their home sick, in the vicinity of Van Buren, were captured and taken off as prisoners of war. I would ask if these and other similar cases are to be so regarded? Will they be paroled, or are you disposed to arrange for an exchange?

I am in receipt of a copy of communication from Colonel Phillips, U. S. Army, to Col. M. La R. Harrison, U. S. Army, commanding post at Fayetteville, Ark., dated March 10, referring to a prior order in regard to the removal of the hospital at Cane Hill, Ark. The inmates of this hospital will be removed as rapidly as their condition will justify. The implied charge of a knowledge on my part of violations of flag of truce going to and from this hospital is both gratuitous and void of foundation. I must beg leave to protest against the application to myself of the same rule which appears to control the officer in command of United States forces. An agent is surely presumed to be better informed than his principal, yet Captain Anderson seems to have been fully aware of the convention referred to.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 13, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the District of Rolla, vice Col. J. M. Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry, relieved.

II. Capt. Martin Welfley, Battery B, First Missouri Light Artillery, is assigned to duty at these headquarters, as chief of artillery, to date from the 1st instant, and will be respected and obeyed as such.

Digitized by Google

III. Surg. Madison Mills having been relieved from duty in this department, Surg. D. L. Magruder is assigned to duty as medical director, to date from the 5th instant.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. NINETEENTH IOWA VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
Forsyth, Mo., March 14, 1863.

General [SCHOFIELD]:

I have the honor to relate that our forage train has been attacked, about 20 miles from here, by about 400 of the enemy. The messenger coming in after re-enforcements informs me that they are being held in check by the escort to the train, composed of about 70 cavalry and 50 infantry. I have just dispatched all the wagons I had loaded with infantry (only six), with about 25 cavalry (all in camp), to their relief. From several scouts, and from other sources, I learn that we shall be attacked at this place before many days by a combined force under Coffee and several other leaders, and would respectfully suggest that you send re-enforcements immediately, composed in part of artillery.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. KENT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Lebanon, March 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN,
Commanding Second Division, Camp on Elk Creek:

GENERAL: I am informed by General Curtis that he has information, via Helena, to the effect that McCulloch has re-enforced Marmaduke at Batesville, and contemplates a movement northward toward Pilot Knob or Rolla. I have instructed Colonel Geiger, commanding Third Division, to watch the enemy's movements and inform you, as well as me, of all that may occur, so that you may re-enforce him, if necessary. If you receive information from Colonel Geiger of any movement of the enemy, such as to require your action, you will please move at once, without waiting for instructions from me, join the Third Division, assume command of the combined force, and act according to your judgment. I do not think an advance of the enemy at all probable, notwithstanding the report, but give these general instructions in view of possibilities. I will join you if future information corroborates that just received. I inclose dispatch to Colonel Geiger on same subject. Will you please forward it to his camp? He was at Mountain Store when last heard from; may have gone to Houston, West Plains, or Salem, Ark.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Lebanon, March 15, 1863.

Col. W. F. GEIGER, *Commanding Third Division:*

COLONEL: Information received by way of Helena is to the effect that McCulloch has joined Marmaduke at Batesville, making their combined force about 6,000 men, and that they design moving north, either

toward Rolla or Pilot Knob. I desire you to keep yourself thoroughly informed of their movements, and to be prepared to meet them. I will instruct General Totten to move to your support in the event of an advance by the enemy. General Totten's division is encamped on Elk Creek, about 22 miles southeast of this place. Inform General Totten of any movement of the enemy which may require his co-operation with you, and he will act accordingly. You will, of course, keep me advised of all that may be of importance. I will advise you of any movement I may make from this place.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEBANON, *March* 15, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, near Mount Vernon:

I have reason to apprehend an attack upon the force at Forsyth by Marmaduke's force. You will please move rapidly with the main body of your command toward that place, and support it if it be threatened. I have directed Lieutenant-Colonel Kent, in command at Forsyth, to communicate with you. Be guided by the information you may get from him and from other sources. It may not be necessary for you to go entirely to Forsyth; possibly also Springfield may be threatened. You will, of course, support the garrison there, if necessary.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEBANON, MO., *March* 15, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your dispatch of yesterday was received this morning. I have instructed Colonel Geiger to watch the enemy's movements, and General Totten to join him and move against McCulloch, if he came in a northern direction. I apprehend his move will be on Forsyth or Fayetteville, rather than in the direction indicated. I have ordered Colonel Weer to move to the support of Forsyth, and requested Colonel Cloud to send a battery and some cavalry there at once, as he is nearer than Colonel Weer; but, as you are aware, no considerable force can be supported there longer than a few days. The small force now there has to go from 30 to 40 miles south for forage. A foraging party was attacked 20 miles south of Forsyth yesterday, by about 400 rebels. They were still fighting when heard from, and Lieutenant-Colonel Kent had sent out re-enforcements. To attempt to hold that place longer with the small force that can be supported there, while the other troops are in their present positions, will only be to expose the small force to capture if the enemy choose to make the attempt.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, March 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: I have just received Colonel Boyd's letter to you,* with your remarks on it, in regard to influences brought to bear to procure

* Not found; but see Curtis to Howland, p. 130, on the same subject.

Digitized by Google

your removal. I have no knowledge, official or unofficial, in regard to the allegations of that letter. I saw it stated in the newspapers that the Missouri delegation in Congress had nearly unanimously asked for your removal, but for what reason was not stated. Nothing on the subject was said to me till I received the order to assign General Sumner to the command of that department. I was informed at the time that the command had been promised to General Sumner some four or five months ago.

I can only add that this assignment was made without any intervention or advice on my part, and I am entirely ignorant what charges, if any, were made against you by the delegation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
March 16, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Lebanon:*

Forsyth can be held with a small force, surrounded as it is with almost impassable streams at this season of the year. Was our foraging party on the opposite side of White River? I suppose it must have been. Such parties should be very guarded, foraging in front of our posts. The streams and mountains between West Plains and Forsyth are such obstructions as to render co-operation almost impossible in any direct line. The enemy will have to choose which side of White River he will take if he dares to try another northern movement. You will see the necessity of keeping your main force far enough north to move down on him on either route. I agree with you that it will be his safest way to approach on south side of White River to Forsyth, and, therefore, he is most likely to come up that way. If he does, he should be attacked at the river and in the defiles this side, if he does succeed in crossing to this side.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., March 16, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

MAJOR: The accompanying dispatch is respectfully inclosed for the general.

McNeil will have, or ought to have, to-day 2,500 men at Bloomfield; so I see no occasion for his stampede. He is ordered to throw up a redoubt, fell abatis, put his guns in position, and hold Bloomfield against Marmaduke's ragamuffins. I apprehend no other result but success for him, as at present strengthened.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—There is a regiment of infantry at Girardeau, and Waring's regiment of cavalry is on its way now to McNeil.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure.]

CAPE GIRARDEAU, *March* 15, 1863—10 a. m.

H. C. FILLEBROWN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I have just received the following dispatch from General McNeil, sent from Bloomfield at 3 o'clock this morning. I have sent a note to Colonel La Grange, hurrying him up with his column, double-quick, to reenforce the general. Colonel La Grange will reach Bloomfield, with the First Wisconsin Cavalry, Welfley's battery, and a detachment of Thirty-second Iowa, to-morrow morning. Colonel La Grange has gone out 15 miles to seek a location for a battery across Whitewater. Following is General McNeil's message:

I have just returned from a scout against Thompson. I have driven him from the State, and captured half of his ragamuffins. Marmaduke now threatens me, and, from the way I am re-enforced, I expect they intend he shall have me and my regiment. Major, for God's sake, hurry up the command sent to me. Do get Welfley to march night and day. Until he gets here with his battery, I shall not feel right.

JOHN McNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

F. S. CRAMER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, March 17, 1863.

Major-General [E. V.] SUMNER, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: In my letter of February 17,* to Major-General Curtis, in regard to operations in the Department of the Missouri, I urged upon him the importance of sending all the forces he possibly could down the Mississippi River to assist in the operations under General Grant. If Vicksburg should be reduced, the line of the Arkansas River can be so occupied as to prevent any large forces of the enemy from threatening Missouri. It seems most probable that, if the enemy should evacuate Vicksburg, he will throw strong re-enforcements into Tennessee and Kentucky. You will, therefore, send all disposable cavalry in your department to General Rosecrans, on the Tennessee River. Cavalry is more needed there than on the Mississippi River. It is reported here that the Fourth Missouri and the First Wisconsin Cavalry can readily be spared from near Pilot Knob. If so, you will send them to General Rosecrans as early as possible.

It is represented here, by very reliable persons from Missouri, that General Curtis has retained in that department an unnecessarily large force, at the very time, too, when troops are most needed on the Mississippi River. Applications are continually made to send troops to particular localities, or to retain those now there, on exaggerated accounts of impending dangers. I have found that most of such accounts are mere pretenses, gotten up by interested persons. If these applications were granted, our entire army would soon be so scattered as to be utterly paralyzed. There are not many points in Missouri that require military occupation, if the points of concentration are judiciously selected. All of Missouri is now in the military occupation of the United States. The inhabitants are, therefore, bound by the laws of war (without any regard to their civil allegiance to the Government of the United

* See p. 113.

Digitized by Google

States as the sovereign power) to render obedience to the occupying military authority. If they take up arms in insurrection, or render aid and assistance to the enemy, they become military insurgents or military traitors, and thereby forfeit their lives and property. Every one who was not in arms at the time of the occupation, and who has not continued in arms, but who subsequently takes up arms within the territory militarily occupied by us, is not to be regarded as a prisoner of war, but is to be punished as a military insurgent. So every one, be he a citizen of Missouri or not, who comes within our lines as a non-combatant, and afterward takes up arms, is a military insurgent. If he comes in disguise or under false pretenses, for the purpose of obtaining military information, he is a spy. If in the service of the enemy, and he comes in disguise, the law presumes him to be a spy. All persons guilty of such offenses forfeit their lives. As flags of truce are frequently used to cover the operations of spies, they should never be permitted within our lines.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

CAMP AT BLOOMFIELD, *March* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding Saint Louis District, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the alarm at Chalk Bluff the other night was partly groundless. Our company the next day moved back to Four Mile, and our scouts have since discovered that there were only on the night before last about 300 men, but these were making preparation for a larger force. I have scouted toward Poplar Bluff, but hear nothing of Marmaduke in that direction. It is doubtful whether he can cross the Cache Swamp with his artillery. Six companies of the First Wisconsin are here. The other command and Welfley's battery will be up to-day. I shall try to cross a dashing party of my own regiment into Arkansas from some of the islands, while I amuse them at the river with a strong force, and bag all that are there. This, however, will depend on the report of my scouts and spies. If Marmaduke approaches, he can scarcely be in fighting trim after his march through a desolated country. I will attack him with my entire force at some advantageous position. Any field is better than the chances of defending this place without works. Our intrenching tools have not come up yet, and I have no advice of them. There are not spades and picks enough in all this country, outside of a small supply in my regiment, to dig the graves of the poor devils that inhabit it as they die. We have a floating bridge over the Castor, and, now I have the men, I shall restore that over Whitewater. The road to the Cape has been made quite passable. I pressed the inhabitants into the work. I would respectfully ask the assignment of an assistant quartermaster and a commissary for this post, and that it be made a depot of supplies. The force here being mostly cavalry, their teams will have to forage for them. What I can spare for my own regiment will scarcely do its commissariat transportation. The sleek mules and lazy drivers at the Cape seem infected with all the post vices, and to be very capable in doing nothing. Either these supplies should be here or my authority should extend there. I will cure them if they come into my hands. My regimental commissary is sick at the Cape, which keeps me moving on one

Digitized by Google

wheel for provisions all the time. He is a most respected gentleman, and I have the highest respect for him as such, but to this regiment he is a rheumatic incumbrance that it should be rid of.

I dispatch you a telegram, and will do so as I am better posted. I now feel safe in holding these counties.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Lebanon, Mo., March 17, 1863.

Col. W. F. GEIGER,
Commanding Third Division:

COLONEL: I am directed by the commanding general to inform you that these headquarters will, on to-morrow, the 18th, be removed to Waynesville, to which point please send all communications for the same.

Lieutenant Thatcher will go at once to Rolla, from which point all mail matter for your division will be sent.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., March 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I transmit inclosed a letter which General Curtis has forwarded to me,* and invite your attention to it. The statements contained in it are, I have no doubt, true, as they came to me through other reliable sources. The condition of things set forth as obtaining in the southern counties of Iowa is to be found in less, but increasing, degree both in Wisconsin and Minnesota. The same reports are also sent to me from Dakota, but the presence of a military force in the Territory will be sufficient to prevent any serious consequences. I think that the state of affairs in the Northwest, in the particulars referred to in the accompanying letter, is grave enough to engage the serious attention of the Government. It is, doubtless, impolitic to take any present action on the subject, but matters should be so arranged that the necessary steps can be taken as soon as the emergency arises. Some well-considered system to meet the condition of things which is likely to obtain in this department as soon as it is attempted to execute the late conscription act should be determined on in advance, and the necessary means be placed in readiness to carry it out. I am not prepared to say how much or how extensive the danger is from these sources, but that organizations are being made in various parts of Wisconsin, Iowa, and Minnesota to resist, by force, the execution of the conscript law, I do not doubt, and I therefore consider it proper to invite the attention of the Government to the subject in time to provide for any contingency.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

---

* See Gallagher to Curtis, with inclosures, pp. 104–107.

Digitized by Google

WAYNESVILLE, MO., *March* 18, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER:

Dispatch received. You need not go to Forsyth unless you receive information from that place showing it to be necessary. I have heard nothing from there since my order for you to march, and hence infer the danger cannot be so imminent as was represented. I would like you to occupy, if possible, a position from which you can support the force at Forsyth in case of danger. I hope in a few days to be able to know the difficulty under which we are laboring. Do the best you can for forage.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Spring Valley, Texas County, Mo., March 18, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Frontier:

COLONEL: The colonel commanding directs me to inform you that the Third Division will leave this place this morning at 7 o'clock and march to Gladden Valley, which is near the line of Shannon and Dent Counties. We find but very little forage in this section, and are informed that Casto Valley, 6 miles north of here, is more destitute than this, as the troops from Houston have foraged through here. You will find a note inclosed from Captain Burrows,* who was sent on a road south of the one the main command traveled on, which will give you an idea how forage is in that section. From the best information we can obtain, there is sufficient forage in Gladden Valley to subsist the command ten days or two weeks, unless the natives' "right smart chance" turns out as it does through here. Roads good; transportation gets along very well.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. McQUEEN,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, March 19, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

MAJOR: In answer to your communication of yesterday,* I have the honor to inform you that the following-named regiments and battery and detachment, with their commanders, have left this district for Major-General Grant's army: Brig. Gen. E A. Carr, Brig. Gen. William P. Benton; Eighth Indiana Infantry, Col. David Shunk; Eighteenth Indiana Infantry, Col. H. D. Washburn; Eleventh Wisconsin Infantry, Col. C. L. Harris; Thirty-third Illinois Infantry, Col. C. E. Lippincott; Ninety-ninth Illinois Infantry, Col. G. W. K. Bailey; Twenty-first Iowa Infantry, Col. S. Merrill; Twenty-second Iowa In-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

fantry, Col. W. M. Stone; Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel [Samuel L.] Glasgow; First Indiana Battery, Capt. M. Klauss, and detachment Third Illinois Cavalry, Captain [John L.] Campbell.

I am, major, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Moonlight, Ark., March 19, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

I am in camp 20 miles east of Hildebrand's Mill, east of Camp Babcock, in supporting distance of Fayetteville and Hildebrand's, where I have made a post. It holds all the upper part of the Nation. The only good mill, and where I can saw pine lumber for bridges and boats. The Indians are very impatient to have the refugees home, and go into the Nation. Colonel Ross writes me an imploring letter from Neosho. Is the train furnished by the agents, or has it started? I am ignorant of the movements of the other troops. Advise me. The enemy intended to take Fayetteville, and moved on Clarksville and Ozark for that purpose. I made my dispositions to fight them at Elm Springs, but they found out I was on hand, and backed out. They still have forces on the river, but do not pretend to come above Clarksville on this side, except temporarily. The Arkansas River is falling; fordable, but deep, above Webber's. There is grass, so that stock could live in Arkansas Valley. I have been directed not to go on the river, but expected to hear from you for a week. My stock has suffered some, but not so much as I expected. The First Arkansas Cavalry can only furnish me 100 mounted men, and I have had to escort their trains, partially, from Cassville. My mule teams are nearly as good as when I got them, but that was poor; horses poor; very difficult to scout far with my stock. Could take Fort Smith any moment that I was permitted to do so. Rebels have begun to feed destitute Indians south of Arkansas River, in imitation. We ought to be there. Magee and train started to Fort Scott two days ago.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Moonlight, Ark., March 19, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Camped midway between Hildebrand's Mill, Cherokee Nation, and Fayetteville, Ark., in supporting distance of the latter; made post at the mill and run the pest hospital 1 mile from there.

Occasionally a new case of small pox in camp, but have kept it down very well so far. Sent starving refugees, who have come to camp from the Nation, to the mill; also stock, disabled and poor, to pasture on Illinois cane bottoms. Grass in Arkansas Valley; Arkansas River falling; fordable, but deep fording, above Webber's Falls. Rebels are trying to furnish corn for Indians south of the Arkansas River, and also to drive stock from there and the Canadian River. Rebel Indian

Digitized by Google

soldiers are, to some extent, home, on furlough, planting corn in Creek and Choctaw Nations. Cooper at Cole Creek, 85 miles from Fort Smith; Colonel Watie at Scullyville and Poteau River; McIntosh at North Fork; General Steele commands at Fort Smith; Carroll and Brooks at Ozark. Cabell, who, with the others, proposed taking Fayetteville, has, I learn, abandoned the idea when they learned I was prepared to support Fayetteville. All the country on this side of White River hills is denuded of forage. There is plenty of it in the valley of White River.

I can take Fort Smith and drive everything out of the Indian Nation if the force below does not come upon me. The Indians are greatly distressed about returning the refugees to their homes. The interest of the Government, as well as of these people, suffers by the delay. Have issued district orders condemning bushwhackers not regularly in the Confederate service to hard labor on fortifications or public works during the war.

Indian command improving in discipline and appearance; First Regiment being drilled every day; have now great hopes it may become as good as the Third. Stock low, but better than I expected.

The horses of the Arkansas troops are nearly used up. Colonel Harrison can only mount about 100 men.

Report of court-martial has not yet reached us; need it. Expect ammunition by next train from Fort Scott; need it; sent requisitions.

In the Magazine Mountains numbers of loyal men are anxiously waiting the approach of the Union Army to join it. Good loyal sentiment in Arkansas. Much suffering, both here and in the Nation. The country is swept bare of everything. Grass for stock now in Arkansas Valley.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIFTH KANSAS REGIMENT,
Camp Vandever, March 19, 1863.

[*Commanding Officer District of Eastern Arkansas:*]

GENERAL: I have the honor of forwarding to you a communication addressed "Commanding Officer United States Forces, Helena, Ark.," brought to my camp by a flag of truce, under command of Lieutenant Stevenson, adjutant C. S. Army. I have receipted for said communication, and await further orders. The lieutenant is anxious to return as soon as possible, but I do not feel myself authorized to dismiss him until I hear from you. Will not this flag of truce make it inappropriate for our scout to start to-morrow?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

POWELL CLAYTON,
Colonel, Commanding Regiment.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, March 13, 1863.

Commanding Officer United States Forces, Helena, Ark.:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you under flag of truce an official communication to Acting Rear-Admiral D. D. Porter, commanding

Digitized by Google

Mississippi Squadron, which I will thank you to have forwarded to its destination. An additional copy of the same I hereby inclose for your own information as to the subject of the communication.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,

Lieutenant-General, Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department.

[Sub-Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, March 12, 1863.

Acting Rear-Admiral DAVID D. PORTER:

SIR: I have received a paper said to have been posted in the village of Columbia, by your direction, in the following words:

NOTICE.

Persons taken in the act of firing on unarmed vessels will be treated as highwaymen and assassins, and no quarter will be shown them.

Persons strongly suspected of firing on unarmed vessels will not receive the usual treatment of prisoners of war, but will be kept in close confinement.

If this savage and barbarous Confederate custom cannot be put a stop to, we will try what virtue there is in hanging.

All persons, no matter who they are, who are caught in the act of pilfering the houses of the inhabitants along the river, levying contributions, or in burning cotton will receive no quarter if caught in the act, or if it can be proved upon them.

DAVID D. PORTER,
Acting Rear-Admiral, Commanding Mississippi Squadron.

It is inferred from this that you maintain:

1st. The capture of enemy's property is not a legitimate belligerent right.

2d. That it makes no difference that the property is on transports *en route* for the enemy's camp and consists of military supplies.

3d. That a belligerent combatant or non-combatant has no right to destroy his own property to prevent it from falling into the hands of the enemy.

It is much to be regretted that the usages of civilized nations in war will not be respected in this age of the world.

Under the circumstances no remedy remains except to notify you that, for every violation of the rights of prisoners under the order cited, retaliation will be visited in kind, reserving the privilege of selecting as its subjects those who are most prominent in violating the laws of war, and without regard to rank.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,

Lieut. Gen., Provisional Army C. S., Comdg. Trans-Miss. Dept.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Camp at Bloomfield, Mo., March 20, 1863.

Capt. H. C. FILLEBROWN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I reached General McNeil's headquarters at noon yesterday, and find there the Second Missouri, the First Wisconsin Cavalry, four companies Thirty-second Iowa, and Welfley's battery. Four companies Fourth Missouri Cavalry will come in this morning; four companies more in a day or two. General McNeil has now all the troops he wishes.

Digitized by Google

Welfley's battery is in great need of horses, as many have died from the battery. In case of necessity, General McNeil will move the heavy guns with mules or oxen.

The Fourth Missouri, as usual, complain that they have nothing at all to march on, and are the most abused of men. It was with difficulty they could be gotten away from the Cape. The other troops are well supplied for the most part.

From the most reliable information, it is ascertained by the general that Marmaduke is at Pitman's Ferry, on Current River, with 4,000 men and nine pieces. He was compelled to abandon the idea of crossing at Chalk Bluff, as General McNeil destroyed a very large ferry-boat which Marmaduke was building, and a very large supply of bacon and corn which he had stored at the ferry. Hence he has gone to Pitman's, 53 miles below Greenville. The evident intention of the rebels is to get into the bottoms between here and Chalk and Poplar Bluffs, which are now very rich in corn. There has also been a great deal hauled in to the roads from the neighboring country, evidently for the consumption of Marmaduke's army, thus showing plainly that his intention must be to get in there so as to live, his army being now in an almost starving condition.

General McNeil sent his adjutant last evening to reconnoiter between here and Poplar Bluff, so as to see if it is possible for us to occupy that position, and dispute with the enemy the passage of Black River. If it is, General McNeil will immediately occupy there. The adjutant will also encounter the enemy's pickets, and capture some, so as to obtain information of their numbers and movements. In case of an action taking place here, it would seem to me that I could be of much more service to General Davidson by remaining on the spot and taking part, that I might report personally what takes place, than by returning now, while matters of such importance are going on. I consequently take the liberty of remaining here a few days, until I see what preparations are made and how matters are conducted. If an engagement is imminent, I will remain and take part, unless otherwise ordered. The troops are in good health and spirits.

Matters at Cape Girardeau are much improved; as a citizen there informed me, they have stepped, in one day, from purgatory to heaven. Confidence and good feeling are restored.

Awaiting such orders as the general commanding may have to communicate, or the transpiring of important events at this post, I have the honor to remain, captain, your obedient servant,

T. S. CLARKSON,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Moonlight, Ark., March 20, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: For forage and other necessaries, I moved from Bentonville, 16 miles southwest, to this point; am a little nearer Fayetteville; can reach the Nation more easily, and am able to run Hildebrand's Mill, 20 miles west, the only good mill left in the Nation. I stationed three companies at Hildebrand's, where the Indian soldiers are throwing up some small earthworks for its defense. It is in the pine region, about 50 miles from Fort Gibson. The mill is a saw-mill, and I expect to get the lumber

Digitized by Google

there for any ferry-boats or temporary bridges I may have to make, the work being done chiefly by soldiers or bushwhackers sentenced to labor on public works during the war.

I am happy to inform you that the discipline of the Indian forces has very much improved. The First Indian Regiment, which I had almost despaired of, after it was added to my command, is now being drilled and taught every day, and is learning rapidly. They go through the common evolutions, by company or battalion, very creditably. The Third has always had schools of commissioned and non-commissioned officers, and I have been establishing them in the First and Second. Lieutenant-Colonel Dole, now in command of the First, is working in a creditable manner to secure these results.

The general health of the command is better than it has ever been since the Indian regiments were organized. The small-pox broke out a few weeks ago and caused some alarm, but has not exceeded twelve or fifteen cases, three or four fatally. I have a quarantine hospital 1 mile from Hildebrand's Mill, and strict sanitary regulations in camp. Dr. Maynard, First Arkansas Cavalry, was appointed medical director, and I am getting hospital and sick arrangements in better shape. We are vaccinating throughout the command as rapidly as possible.

I have been a good deal embarrassed by the crowds of starving refugees from the Nation, or driven from the enemy's lines. The condition of my transportation drove me to the necessity of being very cautious, and while I have not been able to relieve all positive suffering, I have done what I could.

The rebels south of the Arkansas River have been giving the Choctaws and Creeks corn and clothing, even, to keep them from turning over to the Government, as many of them have agreed to do in my communications with them. A small amount of means used now would save a Creek and Choctaw regiment (one of each), which we may otherwise have to fight this summer.

The Cherokees, whose demonstrations of loyalty last summer were partly instrumental in plunging them in their present misery, are sincerely loyal, but very much grieved because the refugees have not been sent back to the Nation, as promised them. I have been extremely careful not to promise them anything, only what I could perform, but they seem to hold me accountable for the promises of others.

I write this for your information, and for the information of the Department.

March is the planting month in the Indian Nation, and no crops are secure planted after that time. Not only as a question of justice to them, but policy as to holding and occupying the country, makes the restoration and raising of a crop desirable. Absent refugees will not give us the Indian country, save as an army covers it. The gates of Texas may be opened through the Indian country, in a country of friends, if it is judiciously and actively done. I feel that I am but doing my duty as an officer of the Government in urging instant action in such matters, and informing you of what presents itself. It would, indeed, be a great misfortune if any disaster should now happen to us in the Indian Nation.

During the winter I have held the line of the Arkansas River from Clarksville to Fort Gibson, my scouts and expeditions touching it every few days, and my force here holding the enemy in check. There are very many loyal men in Arkansas besides the two regiments in the district at Fayetteville. I am assured that one or two others could be raised, raw, of course, at first, but making good soldiers in the end,

Digitized by Google

and taken from those the enemy would conscript. I am still of opinion, as stated in a former communication, that at least one regiment of other troops should be with them. Here in my two districts, in the face of the enemy and skirmishing all winter, I have had very little save troops raised in the Indian Nation and Arkansas.

The lack of transportation is my greatest embarrassment. I designed going to Fort Gibson March 5, and throwing up earthworks to defend it, making the post my commissary depot. As I was interdicted from doing so, I am anchored where my commissary train arrived. I have sent it back, as it could not stay, and put all the commissaries' [stores] I could not haul in the post at Hildebrand's. That point cannot now be attacked in force; besides, I support it and Fayetteville, and am able to move.

With profound respect, I remain, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 31, 1863.

These districts being now within Major-General Blunt's command, this report is respectfully referred for his information.

Colonel Phillips will hereafter make reports through Major-General Blunt.

By order of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp on James Fork, 2 miles north of White River, March 21, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH, *Chief of Staff:*

I have been suddenly water-bound by both White and James Rivers, but think that to-morrow I will get over the former under difficulties. Colonel Kent, at Forsyth, importunes me for assistance. I go, but must take the south side for forage, unless instructed by you to the contrary. I will arrange an attack cautious on Yellville, which seems to be the next, now interfering with the Forsyth people. I have already scoured the country to Berryville. No rebels; but have a forage train on south side which I cannot get over, for high water suddenly interposed. Tell the general I hope he is in command, at least enough to take me with him. We have heard of Sumner's death, and are expecting to hear that he commands the department.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., March 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN,
Comdg. 2d Div., Army of the Frontier, Camp on Elk Creek:

GENERAL: It is still reported that Marmaduke intends making another raid in some direction; what, does not appear. He may possibly attempt to pass between your division and White River, for the

Digitized by Google

purpose of attacking Forsyth in the rear. This would be comparatively easy, now that the Third Division has moved east. It will be necessary for you to watch that region of country carefully.

You are authorized to move your division for forage whenever it shall become necessary, and in whatever direction you find it expedient, keeping in view, however, the necessity I have mentioned of guarding the passes between the position you may occupy and White River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HDQRS. THIRD DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Gladden Valley, Mo., March 21, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Army of the Frontier:

COLONEL: I am directed by the colonel commanding the division to inform you that he has taken all the available cavalry force of the division, and started after the party of whom Lieut. Col. J. McNulta speaks in the inclosed report.* Also three pieces of artillery, and six days' rations for the men, in wagons.

After joining with the different scouting parties now out, his whole force will be between 700 and 800. It is the intention to attack the party of rebels said to be on Spring River, and to gain more definite information of Marmaduke's whereabouts.

There are indefinite rumors in circulation that the force left at Forsyth have been attacked by a party of rebels, with artillery, &c., from the opposite side of the river, killing 12 of the Nineteenth Iowa, and sinking all the ferry-boats. If such is the case, the presumption is that you have been informed of the fact ere this.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. G. McQUEEN,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Tom. Moonlight, March 21, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I have so far heard nothing from you since your first general letter of instruction. From Dr. Gillpatrick I have not heard. The refugees at Neosho send heart-rending appeals to me. Twice the Indian officers have signed an earnest appeal. I read your first letter to them, and, after waiting two weeks, they sent a most earnest protest against Major Harlan and the Indian Department (which I forwarded). The truth is, something has got to be done promptly, or the interest of the Government in the Indian Nation will suffer. So far, their confidence in me has made them wait, but it places me in a condition at once critical and embarrassing. I think I can keep the most of them all right, but our interests south of the Arkansas are suffering. Hours are precious. I am now near Illinois River, midway between Fayetteville and Hildebrand's Mill. I am able to-day to clean out Fort Smith, and all above it, and hold Fort Gibson, reaching into the Creek and Choctaw Nation. I wait orders to move, and am willing to take upon myself all the responsibility. I sent Captain Anderson with the pay-rolls to

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

give the paymaster, if he meets him, or to carry them to Leavenworth. All the other troops have been paid; let me urge that these be. The condition of my force has much improved. The general health of the Indian command never was so good. Small-pox broke out, but we have quarantine hospitals, and keep it down very well. The discipline of the whole force has much improved since Colonel Wattles and Major Ellithorpe left. The Creek regiment has steadily improved. The whole three regiments drill every day when not marching. Lieutenant-Colonel Dole is making a good officer. Schools of non-commissioned officers have been created. The Second Regiment is now nearly as good as the Third, and the First is rapidly catching up. The First is nearly as good as the Third was when you saw it, and the Third is as good as any regiment in the service. The progress of the First gives me great pleasure, for I had nearly despaired. When you come down I will show them to you. It is now the 21st of March; there is grass in the valley of the Arkansas. The stock in the valley is liable to be driven away. My scouts and parties have touched the Arkansas River every few days all winter, holding the line from Clarksville up, but they cannot be everywhere, and my stock is too much used up for efficient work of that kind. There is a telegraph to Fayetteville; telegraph me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, [*March*] 21, 1863.

General J. W. DAVIDSON,
Comdg. Saint Louis Dist., Planters' House, Saint Louis:

General McNeil sends me dispatch to-night stating that Marmaduke's advance camped at Cane Creek, 7 miles from Poplar Bluff, last Wednesday night. He sent his adjutant with 50 men to reconnoiter on Thursday noon, but has not heard from him since. He calls very anxiously for my regiment to defend the crossing of Castor River, and fears the enemy may cut off his supplies and communication with this place. He says there is nothing in the nature of the ground to prevent this. Cane Creek is south of Reeves' Station.

Respectfully,

R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, *March* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

An intelligent scout just arrived from Texas reports large bodies of Union men lying out in the bush, anxiously awaiting an advance of the Federal army. There are but two companies of cavalry at Arkadelphia, Ark., and about the same at Centre Point. A force of 700 was concentrating at Roseville, with the intention of attacking Fayetteville.

On the 20th of February a fight occurred at Cad's Gap between a party of rebels and Union men, called by the rebels outlayers, in which the rebels lost 7 killed; the Union party, 9 killed and 16 taken prisoners, of whom three were hanged.

Most all of the Texas troops were being concentrated at Fort Washita

Digitized by Google

He represents that a majority of the people are of the opinion that the Confederacy has played out, while others are enthusiastic over the expected return of Price.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, [*March* 22, 1863.]

Major-General BLUNT:

I inclose a very singular set of documents, being part of negotiations entered into by Colonel Harrison. It is needless to add that I have quashed the thing. So far I have been able to keep very good relations with these Arkansas fellows, but they have misconstrued my civility into fear. Harrison is a man I think probably well of, but a little weak. I think he can be got to do good work. I inclose it for your information.

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 14, 1863.

Commanding Officer United States Forces at Fayetteville:

SIR: The bearer of this letter, Capt. J. F. Crosby, assistant adjutant-general, goes to your headquarters, under a flag of truce, with certain communications. He is fully empowered to make arrangements with reference to the matters treated of. I commend him to your favorable consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, C. S. Army.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Moonlight, Ark., March 21, 1863.

Memorandum of an agreement entered into between Col. M. La Rue Harrison, U. S. Volunteers, commanding at Fayetteville, Ark., and Capt. J. F. Crosby, assistant adjutant-general, C. S. Army, as the agent and representative, under a flag of truce, of Brig. Gen. William Steele, C. S. Army, commanding Department of the Indian Territory, viz:

1st. On the application to the proper authorities, families are permitted to remove without the lines of either force, provided that, when an election has been made to so remove, such removal shall be deemed permanent.

2d. Families availing themselves of the privilege herein granted shall be permitted to carry with them their personal effects, and all articles (not being contraband of war) necessary for their convenience and comfort, subsistence, &c., while *en route* from one line to the other. They shall be allowed to purchase or hire the necessary transportation for the purposes herein indicated, and all hired transportation shall be permitted to return.

Digitized by Google

3d. For the protection of such families, their effects, and transportation, a safe conduct from one line to the other, in all cases, shall be given.

4th. A public notification of the agreement hereby shall be given at the respective headquarters herein represented within three days from the signing thereof.

Entered into this 17th day of March, 1863, at Fayetteville, Ark.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel First Arkansas Cav., Comdg. Post at Fayetteville, Ark.
J. F. CROSBY,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., C. S. Army, Department of the Indian Territory.

HDQRS. 8TH AND 9TH DISTS., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
In the Field, Camp Moonlight, Ark., March 21, 1863.

Col. M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Commanding Post, Fayetteville, Ark.:

SIR: Your messenger last night brought me your negotiation between you and rebel officers. If it had been proper to enter into such negotiations at all, it would have been the correct course for you to refer all communications affecting such matters to these headquarters, as commander of the post at Fayetteville, subject to my orders. I regret that you should have complicated any portion of my command with proposals so dangerous to the interests and dignity of the Government.

In the first place, the rebels are evidently preparing for a stampede to Red River, and it can be no part of the policy of a Government officer to permit disloyal citizens to crowd into Texas after them, with their property, to strengthen their tottering cause. Neither do I believe for a moment that they would permit loyal men in South Arkansas and Texas to bring their families and property here unmolested. They are holding them now in an iron despotism, and the proposal is as treacherous as it is unfair.

While the Government of the United States has recognized the rebel army as having belligerent rights to negotiate exchanges, it is utterly inadmissible for any one assuming to be the representative of the Government to authorize persons to cross and recross any boundary line, whether it be the Arkansas or Red River, and permanently remain as two distinct nationalities on either side. Of this insidious attempt at a geographical demonstration, I am happy in being able to assure you that the Government has never, for a moment, authorized any military officer in this district to make or receive a proposal so dangerous. Our duty is in the field. The so-called "articles of agreement," with my indorsement on them rejecting them, you will send back to the commanding officer at Fort Smith.

I regret that you should again have permitted rebel officers bearing a flag of truce to come within your lines. I distinctly notified you when it occurred before that it must not be permitted to occur again.

In reference to your other negotiations for the exchange of prisoners, I inclose you a copy of the cartel adopted [illegible] Landing, which governs it. When you have prisoners to exchange you will notify me, and I will give the commanding officer of any Confederate forces in the vicinity who has exchanges to make an opportunity from time to time to exchange at such places in the district as may be suitable for them and for me. The negotiations which you have thought proper to make for the district are sent back rejected. I shall cheerfully furnish all proper facility to exchange prisoners, but can never consent to parole

Digitized by Google

prisoners and let them run loose in my camp, subsisted by us until exchanged.

I regret most profoundly, colonel, anything which might disturb the hearty co-operation we both owe the Government, and desire that the anxiety I may have exhibited to cultivate it may not be misconstrued as a wish on my part to shift any of the responsibilities imposed on me

I am, with respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding

HDQRS. SECOND REGIMENT COLORADO VOLUNTEERS,
Fort Lyon, Colo. (Old Fort Wise), March 22, 1863

Maj. Gen. E. V. SUMNER,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Believing that you will, upon assuming command of the Department of the Missouri, wish to know the situation of military matters in Colorado, I take the liberty of writing, and shall try and give you a correct idea of what we have and what we need out here. In the first place, Colorado is strongly loyal to the Union, and her position is such that no fear need be apprehended from any outside attacks, and as for the Indians, not the least fear should be thought of.

There have been raised in this Territory what has been called three regiments, but they are somewhat mixed. The force is as follows: First Regiment Colorado Cavalry, twelve companies; Second Regiment Colorado Volunteer Infantry, eight companies, and one battery of artillery, not armed; Third Regiment Colorado Volunteers, only five companies full. These have marched for the States, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Curtis, leaving some fractional companies here recruiting under Colonel Ford and Major Pritchard.

The Second was raised under an order given me by the Secretary of War, and at the time the order was given General Hunter then commanded the Department of Kansas, and he, fearing that the Texans, who were then advancing into New Mexico, might reach the Arkansas River by the Old Santa Fé road, furnished me with 1,000 stand of arms, 200,000 ball cartridges, and a battery of field artillery complete, all of which I arrived with at Denver, Colo., on the 25th of May, 1862. At Saint Louis, General Halleck manned the battery with the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, 150 men, commanded by Captain Johnson. Two sections of this battery are now at Fort Lyon, Colo., and one section at Fort Larned, and as it has been in service a long time, well officered and in fine condition, it should be ordered into active service.

A few interested parties have been very anxious to get a large volunteer force retained in this Territory, more for speculation than anything else, and I do hope they will be disappointed. There is no more necessity for troops at this point than at Syracuse, N. Y. Two companies of the First Cavalry at Fort Lyon, one at Fort Garland, and one at Camp Collins, on the overland mail line, are all the troops required, in my estimation, in Colorado. All the rest retained are to protect new town lots, and eat corn, at $5.60 per bushel.

Eight companies of the First Cavalry, all of the Second and Third, together with the Ninth Wisconsin and First Colorado Batteries, should be ordered into the States at once for active duty. The material of these troops is not excelled by any other in the world, and, if put into service under a good and active officer, will do honor to any department.

Digitized by Google

The First Regiment was originally infantry, but, when mounted, two companies of the Second were transferred to it, leaving me with but eight companies and one battery. The officers being appointed by myself, makes us somewhat independent of the Governor, and, I think, disposes him to do us no more than justice.

Major Fillmore, paymaster, brings a report that all my regiment is ordered to the States, but I am informed that General Curtis has ordered one of my companies to Fort Garland and one to remain at Fort Lyon. This, I hope, General Sumner, will not be allowed by you. I wish my regiment together, if the good of the service does not require it to be separated. And should you require good mounted troops, I can assure you you will find the mountain men of the Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers as good material as any to make them from.

You will also find the quartermaster's department out here also a little mixed. Captain [S. H.] Moer, of the Volunteers, was the assistant quartermaster when General Curtis took command of this department. He was relieved by Lieutenant Anderson, of the First Colorado Cavalry, but he, I believe, did not give satisfaction to the Department, and Captain Alley, of the Third U. S. Infantry, who has been here for nearly two years as general disbursing officer of the War Department, has been ordered to relieve him. If so, the Government may be saved thousands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel, Commanding Second Colorado Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, March 23, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

MAJOR: By direction of the general commanding the department, I report briefly the location and employment of the troops in my district: One regiment of infantry guarding Pacific Railroad; one regiment of infantry guarding Iron Mountain Railroad; one regiment of artillery, garrison of forts of Saint Louis; one regiment of infantry, provost and prison guards of Saint Louis City; at New Madrid, a fort and heavy guns, and one regiment of infantry; at Cape Girardeau, four forts and heavy guns, and one small regiment of infantry; at Pilot Knob, and operating from that base, Third Iowa Cavalry (part of a regiment), Third Missouri Cavalry, Tenth Missouri State Militia, and part of the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry, and one battery of four guns, on the west side of Saint Francis River to the State line; on the east side of the Saint Francis River, General McNeil's troops, consisting of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, First Wisconsin Cavalry, Second Missouri State Militia, and one battery.

Two columns are necessary, one on each side of the Saint Francis, owing to the swamps extending along the river, every path through which is known to the enemy.

I do not believe any of the above troops can be spared, except, probably, the Fourth Missouri Cavalry, after McNeil's operations are over. I say the Fourth Missouri, because the other troops are more familiar with the country.

The troops at Benton Barracks make a great show on paper, but they

Digitized by Google

are paroled men and incomplete regiments that are sent off as fast as their organization and equipment is made.

Appended are telegrams, showing necessity of operations now going on and need of troops in my district.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

BARNESVILLE, *March* 21, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON:

James H. McChord, a painter by trade, and originally from Indiana, coming from Pocahontas, Ark., has just entered our lines. He left Pocahontas on the 16th instant, and crossed Current River some 10 miles above Van Buren. He reports Reves' and Carter's band to be about 250 strong, combined. They are now infesting the country lying between Doniphan, Greenville, and Martinsburg, and are principally engaged in enforcing the conscript law. Reves' men are all dressed in Federal cavalry coats. Colonel Greene, with 400 or 500 men (conscripts) stationed at Pocahontas.

Marmaduke's force, including Colonel Burbridge's regiment, is estimated to be 2,000 strong. His headquarters are now at Alton, Oregon County, Missouri, and his command is scattered along Spring River down to Batesville, Ark. Marmaduke is said to have six pieces of artillery.

Will send McChord, under guard, to Pilot Knob.

THEO. HARTMANN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Post.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, *March* 22 [21 ?], 1863.

General J. W. DAVIDSON,
Commanding District:

General McNeil sends me dispatch to-night, stating that Marmaduke's advance camped at Cane Creek, 7 miles from Poplar Bluff, last Wednesday night. He sent his adjutant, with 50 men, to reconnoiter on Thursday noon, but has not heard from him since. He calls very anxiously for my regiment to defend the crossing of Castor River, and fears the enemy may cut off his supplies and communication with this place. He says there is nothing in the nature of the ground to prevent this. Cane Creek is south of Reeves' Station.

R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Colonel, Commanding,

PATTERSON, MO., *March* 22, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON:

This a. m. my vedettes, on the Doniphan road, reported rumors of rebel cavalry, in large force, advancing from below Doniphan on that place. Report is confirmed by the statement of one Penny, a British subject, refugee from White County, Arkansas. Substance is, he passed, March 20, with three battalions and three pieces of artillery, under Burbridge, on the Pocahontas road, *en route* for Doniphan. There are two companies west of Van Buren, at Eleven Points, 10 miles from Van Buren; does not know if it is part of Burbridge's force; thinks not. He could learn nothing of the point Burbridge wished to strike. This is

Digitized by Google

the force I telegraphed General Gray was at Pocahontas. My couriers, 28 miles south and 15 miles on the Van Buren road, all report rumors of large force advancing; they are in now, but start in a few moments. Enemy will strike either at Rolla or this point; doubtless here, as the other country has no forage. I have 200 mounted infantry and 18 cavalry. I can rely on them. I will have three hours' notice of their advance, and will obstruct the roads. I have everything ready, and, if pressed, will retreat to Strong Battery. I have every confidence in the command. On a false alarm to-day, they formed, mounted, in three minutes. They will sleep on their arms, which are good. I have dispatched Colonel Glover. The town, 1 mile from here, is encircled on the approaches by a cordon of sentries. Owing to last night's heavy rain, I deem it impossible for artillery to be brought over the Saint Francis. I cannot learn their force. I will dispatch you at 12 m.

H. L. McCONNEL,
Major, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
March 23, 1863.

Colonel LIVINGSTON,
Commanding Cape Girardeau County:

Has the telegraph line been started to Bloomfield yet? Send the following by express to General McNeil:

A regiment of cavalry has been ordered to Poplar Bluff, on the west side of Saint Francis. If Marmaduke comes up, keep yourself advised, and get in his rear, if possible. I want you to report if a road cannot be made to New Madrid from Bloomfield; also from Bloomfield to Poplar Bluff.

Glover will command the column on the west side of Saint Francis, when it moves. The cavalry regiment leaves to-morrow, via Patterson.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP AT BLOOMFIELD, *March* 23, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that from my scouts and spies I get information leading me to the conclusion that Marmaduke is not on this side of Pocahontas, if he has ever left Batesville.

Lieutenant Poole, who has been with a party beyond Pitman's Ferry, found Reves, with his guerrillas, 12 miles beyond the ferry, acting as advanced pickets. Captain McClanahan and Lieutenant Poole each killed a picket, Poole getting his horse shot.

There are about 1,000 men at Gainesville and Scatterville, on Crowley's Ridge. They are badly armed and scattered, in order to subsist. I shall beat up these quarters early this week.

I called on Colonel Livingston for help in the way of infantry. Finding soon that I would not probably need it, I notified him. I thought if Marmaduke crossed the Saint Francis in large force, while my movements of artillery would be impeded by lack of horses, he might cut off my communications with the point of supply, by getting between me and the Castor. I have now found out how I can prevent that. You will see the report of an observation of the road by which he must come. If he crosses the Saint Francis, my point is well indicated, and

Digitized by Google

I can there hold three times my force. I have sent a company of the First Wisconsin, with a good officer, to repair bridges, culverts, and mend the roads, that we may get there with least possible delay when the time comes. If he entertains any ideas of crossing at Chalk Bluff, I will soon put an end to them.

I inclose you copy of report of Lieutenant-Colonel Pomeroy,* and am, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March* 23, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

GENERAL: Your letters of the 12th, in regard to condemned Indian prisoners, and also requesting that additional brigadier-generals be sent to you, are received.

Your letters in regard to the Indian prisoners have several times been laid before the Secretary of War, and always with the same result. The Department of the Interior refuses to take charge of them, or to furnish any means for their support. We, therefore, have no alternative but to guard and feed them until the President sees fit to otherwise dispose of them.

Brigadier-General Sibley has been reappointed, and is for duty in your department; as also General Smith, formerly of your staff. General Roberts will be sent to you as soon as he can be replaced at Harper's Ferry. Probably another will also be sent. But three brigadier-generals are a full proportion for the number of your troops. In all the departments brigades are commanded by colonels.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

GENERAL: Pursuant to your letter marked official, and directed to the late General Sumner, as commander of this department, I have directed a change in the destination of the Fourth Missouri and First Wisconsin Cavalry, from General Grant to General Rosecrans. I have sent the Marine Brigade, under General Ellet, and eight regiments, under General Carr, and three Iowa regiments, parts in Iowa and parts in Benton Barracks, await the union contemplated in their orders to move if transports can be secured. I have only sent infantry and artillery, supposing these arms were most available for General Grant; and transports being insufficient for the whole, I send these forces first. Every order or request requiring troops from my command has been filled with all the promptness possible, and to the full extent of your meaning, and whoever "reports" to the contrary, gives you false and pernicious representations. There is an effort, as you know, to get all the Federal force out of the State (a consummation devoutly desired by me), and those who cater to this idea may make a showing of the sick,

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

the broken regiments, and paroled prisoners to some effect; but, in fact, my force has been relieved from battle to press forward through rain and mud and snow, barefooted, to meet your utmost expectations. When you require me to judge of numbers and destination, I use my best judgment. If you interpose yours, I obey. The moving of General Steele's force is no exception, as I will show you by the papers, although you continually present this as a mistake or insubordination. I have a single purpose in view, from which I will not swerve during this war while I am kept in service, and that is to labor to the utmost of my ability for the success of our arms, regardless of all consequences to myself. If my services here demonstrate the least incompetency or interference with the rights of others, I should be removed. It is no time for me to accept personal favors. I should despise myself if I urged any personal accommodation which might embarrass your general combination for the national success. Since His Excellency has published an order relieving me from this command, I hope the untimely death of the gallant Sumner will not prevent him from a consummation of his purpose, and I have taken the liberty to so request him, for the order being published seems to augment the arguments in favor of a change. However he or you may determine my position, I shall promptly obey, and cordially continue to do all in my power to accomplish your purposes.

Just half a year has transpired since I was assigned to this command. You know, from experience, the labors incident to it, and I am conscious of having exerted my utmost efforts to fulfill my duty, which is all a just commander or a generous country will require of frail humanity.

If we can occupy the Arkansas River with a force, the troops needed in Missouri will be less; but it will not do for my successor to rely on civil authority, while the rebels continue to receive promise of some returning wave of rebellion, and the demon of discord continues to reign.

With a reasonable force and prudent successor, I shall confidently rely on the future progressive success of the Department of the Missouri.

I have the honor to remain, general, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

BLOOMFIELD, *March* 24, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that I am now well informed, from several different sources, that Marmaduke has not left Batesville. He cannot move a numerous army in this direction at present. Even with the means of transporting his subsistence for men, he would have to wait for the grass for his horses. This will not be high enough before the middle of April.

From 400 to 700 of Jeffers' and Clark's men are scattered along from Chalk Bluff to Scatterville and Gainesville. I have spies amongst them, and will get well advised of situation and force. So soon as the storm now raging abates, I will move sufficient cavalry to take them by a bold dash. I shall also scour this ridge down to the Arkansas line, and send a strong detachment into Mississippi County to bag some guerrillas that have been running riot there for a long time, and to break up a contraband trade between Lane's Landing and Bayou Saint James.

Digitized by Google

I desire leave to come to Saint Louis about the 1st of April. I want to arrange my military family as a brigadier, of which I only have newspaper intelligence; to get my commission, and attend to some important private matters, such as breaking up my house establishment for my family to go East, on account of my wife's health, and the consequent sale of my furniture. I would also like to confer with you about what ought to be done for the defense of this country, and the disposition of force for the better protection of it. Many things might be explained in an interview that are not so easy to explain [in writing].

General Curtis promised me a respite from duty as soon as matters were settled in this quarter. If he is still in command, I doubt not he will grant it. If not, I respectfully ask your kind intercession with his successor. You know, should the state of things require it, I can be back here any time in from twenty-four to thirty-six hours. If leave is granted, please notify me, via Cape Girardeau, by telegraph, and much oblige one who has the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding Expedition.

CAMP AT BLOOMFIELD, *March* 24, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your telegram of yesterday. It came this evening from the Cape, by the messenger of Colonel Livingston. I notice the assignment of Colonel Glover to the west side of the Saint Francis, and will put myself in communication and act in concert with him.

Your orders in regard to Marmaduke will be obeyed. But I fear that he will not come until Price's army is organized, when Missouri will be invaded at her least defended point, be that where it may. I think this is the only direction in which they can get bread or forage.

I send an officer to-morrow to survey the road across East Swamp and Nigger Wool to New Madrid, via Piketon. By inquiry from citizens, I learn that the turnpike, or rather corduroy road, has been washed away in many places, and needs repairing, and that bridges and culverts are in the same condition. The road from Piketon to New Madrid is tolerably good, running through a sandy country. To New Madrid this route is about 45 miles. I have no doubt that the road can be put in order soon. One hundred of the contraband negroes that I notice as occasionally arriving at Saint Louis could be well employed on the roads hereabouts, or even double that number.

Toward Poplar Bluff I have a company of the First Wisconsin Cavlary, engaged in repairing bridges, culverts, and mending road this side of the Saint Francis. I will direct the turnpiking of a bad piece of bottom, of three-quarters of a mile, and the rendering of the ferry-crossing easier and safer for teams. Lieutenant Poole reports that a mile of turnpike at the Black River will make the road good from the Saint Francis to the bluffs.

We have had heavy rain for two days, and our floating bridge at the Castor was broken by the drift last night. We lost only a small piece of it, and will have it all right for our next supply train.

I start a party of 250 for Arkansas to-morrow, under Major Torrey (a good leader), and a strong party, with a howitzer at the bluff, to cover

Digitized by Google

their retreat, if they should have to back out. I also send another down the ridge to act in three directions, and catch those who, driven from Crowley's Ridge, come across in dug-outs to the islands or the main land.

I shall, by preventing their collection of supplies and breaking up their scattered camps in this way, do them much damage.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. DISTRICT NORTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, March 25, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, since my return to this post, I have information from all parts of the district, confirming the reports which I had previously heard of preparations being made by the rebels to rise during the spring. Much evidence on this subject has been forwarded to the provost-marshal-general at Saint Louis, and can be furnished to the general commanding the department by that office. Letters and reports of spies all have the same purport. An extensive secret organization, for the overthrow of the Federal power, exists in the counties upon the southern boundary of Iowa, in Kansas, Nebraska, in this district, and south of the Missouri River. Price is expected to re-enter this State in force, coming through the Indian country, and, when he is within striking distance, a simultaneous movement of the rebels in the localities above named is to be made; first, to obtain arms and ammunition, and, next, either to possess themselves of the country or force their way through to Price. Everything favors such a movement. The United States forces in this district consist of my own infantry regiment, about 400 strong; two companies of the First Colorado Cavalry, under orders to proceed to Fort Leavenworth, and some recruits for the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry, now forming, who are unarmed and but partly mounted. A large portion of the Enrolled Militia are disloyal; but few of them are in active service, and those are so employed guarding their armories as not to be movable. The Governor has just ordered out of active service the companies of the Saint Joseph regiment heretofore on duty here. I have no power to call into active service any of the militia, and those now in service can be withdrawn by the State authorities at any moment.

The arms of the militia are stored for the most part at the county seats or principal towns of the different counties, and are so feebly guarded that they would fall an easy prey to any considerable force of rebels.

I need cavalry here, good, well-trained cavalry, to strike before the rebels' plans are fully matured.

I send out a scout of 50 of the Colorado cavalry to-morrow, to proceed to the Iowa line and apprehend several rebel recruiting officers whose names I have.

I respectfully suggest that the Governor of Iowa be requested to put his militia on the border into the field, for the lower tier of counties in that State is full of refugees and recruits for the South.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding District of Northwestern Missouri.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, March 28, 1863.

Respectfully referred to His Excellency Governor Gamble, inviting his attention to the matter of the Enrolled Militia and the insecure condition of the State arms. Many similar letters have been received, and much apprehension exists concerning this matter among the people of that vicinity.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *March* 30, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

The intent of the preparation for renewing the war in Missouri is new to me. I had information of a band in Illinois, and am preparing to demand the leader as a fugitive from justice, with the hope that Governor Yates will arrest the band.

Governor Kirkwood informs me of fugitives, but has not furnished me with names. I send you a copy of the letter in reply to his.*

In view of possible trouble in Northern Missouri, I have ordered the organization of four regiments of picked men, Enrolled Missouri Militia. I send copy of order issued to one of the district generals.* Similar order issued for Northwestern District.

In respect to arms, I have directed Colonel Wood, one of my aides, to proceed through Northern Missouri, and cause all public arms to be collected and sent to depots to be established at posts where a strong force is always kept. This direction was given in the latter end of last week. The purpose has been to send home all the Enrolled Missouri Militia, except the regiments selected and organized as provisional regiments. There will be an earnest co-operation with troops of the United States in putting down any uprising.

If you approve of the organization and calling out of these selected regiments, you can help me very much by recommending to the President to furnish the required funds for their expenses.

H. R. GAMBLE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, April 4, 1863.

Respectfully returned, and attention invited to indorsements.

By command of General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *March* 25, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Comdg. First Division, Camp near Mouth of King's Fork:

Your dispatch of yesterday is received. The troops at Forsyth are temporarily attached to your division, and you will assume command over them accordingly. You will so dispose your troops as to hold Forsyth securely against any probable attack. If it be necessary, on account of forage, cross a part of your division over the river and occupy

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

a position toward Carrollton or Yellville, where forage can be had, but no more distant from Forsyth than necessary. The advanced force must guard against attack by a superior force, and, if threatened by such a force, fall back and hold the crossing at Forsyth. The object is to protect the ferry-boat and prevent the rebels from crossing north of White River.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., March* 25, 1863.

Pursuant to Paragraph II, General Orders, No. 48, War Department, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville, U. S. Army, is, in addition to his other duties, assigned to duty as commissary of musters for this department.

District and army commanders will, as soon as practicable, indicate the officers to be assigned to duty at their respective headquarters as assistant commissaries of musters. Such as have no officer of the Regular Army (including additional aides-de-camp, appointed by the President, under the act approved August 5, 1861) under their commands to recommend for this duty, will report the fact, by telegraph or otherwise, that proper officers may be assigned as soon as possible.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DISTS. WEST. ARK. AND IND. T., DEPT. OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Camp Pomeroy, Ark., March 27, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: The tri-monthly return has been forwarded. The general health in this immediate command is good, although we still have occasional cases of small-pox. By to-morrow I think all of the Indian regiments will be vaccinated. In all, there have been about forty cases, eight fatal, since it broke out six weeks ago. Our sanitary regulations have much improved the general health of the army.

The enemy still hold Clarksville, although no point on this side of the river above it. They hold Fort Smith, from which I could very easily dispossess them, but have been embarrassed by the Arkansas command at Fayetteville. I have ordered some small earthworks to be thrown up by the soldiers there, so that one or two companies could hold it against guerrilla bands that might be massed in force enough to take a small command. Guerrillas have been pretty well driven out of this section.

The Indian soldiers are exceedingly anxious to move forward on the Arkansas River and into the Nation, and continually press it, as the cropping season is wearing on and the refugees expected down.

I have sent scouts to Clarksville, and, if the enemy attempts to remain there, I will try and take in Cabell, and then move up the river on Fort Smith, the design being to frustrate any attempt of the enemy to reorganize or mass his forces.

I have four companies at Hildebrand's Mill, Cherokee Nation, where the upper portion of the Nation is protected. I run the mill, hauling grain from this section of Arkansas. I have the quarantine hospital there. Many citizens of the Nation are in great suffering for bread.

Digitized by Google

The weather has been fine, and the roads are getting good. Stock reduced; indeed, at the post of Fayetteville, very much reduced.

The report of the Arkansas command, Colonel Harrison, shows several things I have been trying to correct. I believe Colonel Harrison does the best he can with it, and I hope that a more rigid discipline may be gradually introduced.

I am 11 miles from Prairie Grove. I have a command now at Dutch Mills, and an outpost at Dripping Springs, and one 15 miles from Clarksville. These are mere reconnaissances.

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Berryville, Ark., March 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier,
Saint Louis, Mo., or at his headquarters:

Your dispatch of the 25th instant received, but behind time. After much difficulty, I have succeeded in crossing White River, it being swollen by rains. I had completely exhausted forage on north side. My advance at Carrollton has captured some rebels, and from them and others learn that 300 or 400 are concentrating at Crooked Creek, between Carrollton and Yellville. They are committing all sorts of atrocities on Union people.

To-morrow early I will march to Carrollton, and next day attack them with a part of the force. The remainder I will keep at Carrollton, foraging. My only fear is Marmaduke getting from Batesville in my rear. You, however, will see to that. I have found more forage here than I expected, and think I can live in the country a few days. We have already captured several leading guerrillas.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Berryville, Ark., March 29, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel KENT,
Commanding Troops at Forsyth:

I am in receipt of a telegraphic communication from Major-General Schofield, which attaches the troops under your command to my division temporarily. I send you the usual order in such cases. I propose to leave you at full liberty to discharge, as in your opinion best, the duties of your command, as I presume the attaching was made in consequence of the fact that I am ordered south of White River. You will, therefore, simply at present carry out such instructions as you have received heretofore.

I have had great difficulty in crossing White River, it being swollen, and only reached here to-day. I, however, have a party at Carrollton, who report to me (Sunday) captured rebels, and from them and others have gathered the information that a rebel force of some 300 to 400 are concentrating at Crooked Creek, between Carrollton and Yellville. They are committing all sorts of atrocities on Union people

Digitized by Google

To-morrow early I will march to Carrollton, and next day attack them with a part of the force. The remainder I will keep at Carrollton, foraging. My only fear is Marmaduke getting from Batesville in my rear. You, however, will see to that. I have found more forage here than I expected, and think I can live in the country a few days. We have already captured several leading guerrillas.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, March 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: The following telegram has just been received:

INDEPENDENCE, *March* 28, 1863.

Gaty* robbed to-day by guerrillas. Meyers and Henry, of Company E, killed; others escaped. Twenty negroes killed.

W. R. PENICK.

Of which I have forwarded you a copy by telegraph.

I write this now to say that there can no longer be any question but that the contest for the supremacy in this State must be made a war of extermination; that is, one party, either the loyal or the disloyal, must be permitted to hold exclusive possession of the country. It is utterly impossible for both parties longer to dwell together. The guerrillas and the rebel sympathizers are waging a relentless, cruel, and bloody war upon our unarmed and defenseless citizens, and are determined to continue it until the last loyal citizen is murdered or is driven from his home to escape being murdered. The loyal citizens look to us for protection. They have a right to expect it, and it is the imperative duty of the Government which we serve to give them protection, and, on its part, it is the most heartless cruelty when, in its zeal to conciliate rebels and traitors, it allows the loyal citizens to be deliberately murdered by the allies of the rebels, the guerrillas.

The means that I have heretofore taken to furnish protection to our friends in this district (and which would have succeeded with the loss of much less blood of outlaws than has been by the acts of these outlaws shed by honest men whom the outlaws have murdered) have been so emphatically condemned at Washington that I feel some hesitancy in resorting to any stringent policy without first having your sanction. If ordered "to compel peace in my district," in forty days an honest man can ride from one end of it to the other without question or being harmed; or, if you will be kind enough to indicate what steps in the premises would be judicious, and will fix the limits in which I may act, I will feel much obliged.

It may be proper to add that the guerrillas are becoming quite active in every part of the district, and from the north side of the river I hear frequent complaints of them. They are much more active and numerous than they were this time last year.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

---

* Steamer Sam. Gaty.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

SAINT LOUIS, *March* 31, 1863.

Respectfully referred to headquarters, Washington, for information. I have directed the general to visit the perpetrators with death and destruction if he can catch them. They deserve summary punishment, and I hope they will have it meted out to them.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *March* 30, 1863.

President LINCOLN:

General Schofield is here. Please order him to Washington immediately.

H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
March 30, 1863.

General BARTHOLOW, *Glasgow:*

All right. I am misinformed as to the locality of Sibley's Landing. I had telegraphed Loan, who has, no doubt, telegraphed commanders everywhere. Death to bushwhackers is the order. Have a commission always ready to try, determine, and execute immediately, if they are unfortunately taken alive.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Greenfield, Mo., March 30, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD,
Commanding Southwestern District of Missouri:

COLONEL: I have the honor to present to your consideration the condition of affairs hereabouts and the operations of my command.

It is manifest that there has been, in the last week, quite an influx of guerrillas in this vicinity, particularly to the west of Greenfield. Several new bands, but under old leaders, have appeared within the last few days, and they exhibit unusual activity and much familiarity with the country and their sympathizers. The Horse Creek region is 12 or 15 miles west of this. It is there they most frequently appear. The country is open, and a spy is easily stationed on an eminence commanding the country for miles in every direction. This prevents us from getting on to them suddenly.

On Saturday last, I chased a band of about 10 or 12 from this creek to Bear Creek, in Cedar County. There the pursuit became so hot they were forced to stand, rather than scatter. We charged them immediately, but, owing to the dense brush and jaded condition of our horses, we were unable to fall on them precipitately. The result was, they scattered in great confusion, and every devil of them struck for his destiny. We ran one down and killed him outright, capturing his horse and arms; others seemed wounded, but the thick brush prevented pursuit, and it already being dark, they made good their escape. We bivouacked on the ground, and scoured the country thoroughly, but made no discovery. Our casualties were 1 horse killed and 1 saber lost, and about 6 horses run down in the chase.

Digitized by Google

Yesterday (Sunday) I chased West and his gang until 12 o'clock at night. It seems impossible to catch him. My men have been on the move incessantly through the past week, until their horses are completely jaded. I have at least 25 men dismounted, and it is almost impossible to get horses here.

I wish very much, colonel, if you can possibly do it, that you would send the Second Battalion, at Linden, out here, to be divided between Colonel Crittenden and myself. We need them, and can use them to good advantage to the country and your district. The rebels are passing almost daily to the north, and trouble may be anticipated west and northwest. We have to send out heavy escorts with trains after forage, after flour, after rations, and for everything; besides, our patrol guards are heavy. This soon consumes a battalion that is small.

I have frequent reports from Colonel Crittenden. He is having a lively time with bushwhackers; says they are numerous. He caught Walton, of Newton County, a few days since. I have him here in irons; will send him up to Springfield in a few days. The scoundrels, Dan. Creach and William Homes, whom I sent to Springfield last week in irons, got out of prison next night, after your provost-marshal received them. Your provost needs stirring up. Creach and Homes, I understand, state that they bribed the sentinel. They were 12 or 14 miles north of this last Saturday, jayhawking, devastating, &c. I have caught them twice, and the third time ought to suffice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. PHILIPS,
Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., March* 30, 1863.

I. The District of Kansas, Major-General Blunt commanding, is hereby modified as follows: To extend south to the Arkansas River; the eastern boundary line south of the Missouri River to the east line of the western tier of counties in Missouri, and such line prolonged to the southern boundary. Other districts are modified, and commanders will report accordingly.

II. Maj. Gen. F. J. Herron will assume command of the Army of the Frontier.

III. The District of Southwestern Missouri is extended southward to the Arkansas River, and Brig. Gen. J. M. Schofield is assigned to the command.

IV. The District of Rolla, Brigadier-General Davies commanding, never having been designated in orders, is described as follows: Commencing at the intersection of the fifth principal meridian and the northern line of Washington County, Missouri; thence west to the Gasconade River; thence up that stream to the western line of Pulaski County; thence south to the State boundary line between Arkansas and Missouri; thence east to the fifth principal meridian, and thence north to the place of beginning. Other districts concerned are modified accordingly.

V. Maj. W. M. Dunn, judge-advocate, having reported for orders, is assigned to duty at these headquarters, on the staff of the major-general commanding.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, March 30, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of the letter of the Secretary of War, of March 24, to the Secretary of the Interior, in relation to troops for the Upper Missouri.

I am assembling at Sioux City and Fort Randall 2,000 cavalry and eight companies of infantry, with a battery of mountain howitzers. This force includes the regiment of Nebraska cavalry, which, as I am informed by telegram from the General-in-Chief, has been ordered to report to me at Sioux City, direct from the headquarters of the army. These forces will have assembled by April 15, and by May 10, the earliest moment at which the grass on the plains will subsist the animals, they will move up the Missouri against the hostile Indians. This expedition is designed to be simultaneous and to act in co-operation with a similar expedition, somewhat larger, which will move from the Upper Minnesota in the direction of Devil's Lake. I had intended to send a third expedition up the Big Sioux to unite with the Minnesota expedition near Devil's Lake; but the refusal of the Indian Department to take charge of the Indian prisoners captured last September deprives me of the use of so large a force to protect them against the whites in Minnesota, that I am not able to command a sufficient force.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Carrollton, Ark., March 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Army of the Frontier,
Saint Louis, Mo., or where his headquarters may be:

I reached here yesterday, and found the rebel force farther from here than I expected, say some 30 miles toward Yellville. I have sent an expedition after them, who will make a night march, and come upon them from the south to-morrow at daybreak. The Union people here are in a deplorable condition, robbed of everything, and the men secreted in the thickets to save their lives. The guerrillas who traverse the country shoot every Union man they see mercilessly. A proposition is made to me to countenance the raising an independent organization of citizens (Union men). They feel confident that if I will sustain them a few days, until they are collected, they can hold the country; otherwise they must all abandon it. They cannot bear the idea of entering the service generally, and thus, perhaps, be carried from their homes, leaving their families at the mercy of these murderous bushwhackers. The operations of the enemy's guerrillas in Arkansas are far more vindictive and remorseless than anywhere else under my observation. These independent organizations could ask no further aid from you than ammunition and, perhaps, guns, if possible; everything else they will provide themselves, and ask no pay. If the department would authorize them, and afford the slight aid I mention, I believe they would effectually hold Missouri and Arkansas, as they would rise up in every county. I have thought the matter of sufficient importance to telegraph to you, as I cannot remain here very long, and if the above suggestion is not adopted, I will be compelled to take with me every Union family.

Digitized by Google

My trains are procuring forage in abundance at present. To-morrow I will try the country thoroughly, by sending out every wagon that can be spared. I believe I could remain here several days. Do you think my locality a proper one to accomplish your purposes? No word from you since your dispatch of the 25th.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp at Carrollton, Ark., March 31, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel KENT,
Commanding Troops at Forsyth:

I reached here on last evening, and to-day have sent an expedition against the rebel forces at Crooked Creek, who are distant some 30 miles. I have thus far found forage in abundance. How long it will last I do not know. The effect of my expedition will at least have the effect to clean Crooked Creek. In the mean time I would recommend that you send your forage train to Berryville vicinity. There is a large amount of forage on the Osage and King's Rivers, in that neighborhood. They should go prepared to make at least a two days' trip of it. A direct road leads from Forsyth. If I can accumulate any forage here, so as to supply you, will let you know. I have had no response to my letter sent yesterday, though three of my men came down to-day. I trust it has reached you. Please attend to the suggestions therein made, particularly in regard to my ambulance and train. We are here on half rations of some articles. Can White River be forded at Forsyth with loaded wagons? What is the depth of water at present, and is it rising or falling? Please communicate any news in regard to Marmaduke, and also inform me, if possible, the locality of the other two divisions.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for March 31, 1863; *headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	17	.....	17	17	17	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson:							
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville (Saint Louis, Mo.)	183	3,587	5,014	6,756	6,028	.....	12
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Henry Almstedt (Saint Louis, Mo.)	48	756	1,439	1,664	1,664	.....	.....
Bloomfield, Mo., Col. John McNeil	68	1,561	1,846	2,522	2,402	6	2
Cape Girardeau, Col. Robert R. Livingston	38	807	1,260	1,764	1,778	.....	.....
Pilot Knob, Mo., Col. John F. Tyler	86	1,478	2,097	2,416	.....	.....	.....
Other troops in district	99	1,923	2,392	2,895	1,864	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	528	10,062	14,054	18,023	13,732	6	14

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	9	.....	9	10	10	.....	.....
Troops in district	43	888	1,345	1,709	2,236	.....	4
Total District of Rolla	52	888	1,354	1,719	2,246	.....	4
District of Southwestern Missouri, Col. William F. Cloud:							
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	7	.....	7	7	.....	.....	.....
Volunteer force	64	1,218	1,889	2,510	.....	.....	14
Total force Missouri State Militia	66	1,160	1,634	1,914	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	137	2,378	3,530	4,431	.....	....	14
Army of the Frontier, Maj. Gen. J. M. Schofield:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	9	.....	.....
First Division, Col. William Weer (Carrollton, Ark., &c.)	123	2,284	3,042	3,866	3,970	.....	14
Second Division, Col. Dudley Wickersham (Elk Creek, Mo.)	122	2,653	3,814	4,063	4,172	2	18
Third Division, Col. Washington F. Geiger (near Rolla, Mo.)	106	2,184	2,967	4,072	4,166	.....	6
Cavalry detachment (Rolla, Mo.)	10	264	385	418	427	.....	.....
Total Army of the Frontier	372	7,385	9,737	12,396	12,744	2	38
Central District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:							
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	5	.....	5	6	.....	.....	.....
Troops in district	70	1,374	1,732	2,153	.....	.....	.....
Total Central District of Missouri	75	1,374	1,737	2,159	.....	.....	.....
Northwestern District of Missouri, Col. Chester Harding, jr. (Saint Joseph, Mo.)	8	95	133	703	698	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:							
Staff (Palmyra, Mo.)	9	3	12	12	12	.....	.....
Troops in district	25	650	860	966	968	.....	2
Total District of Northeastern Missouri	34	653	872	978	980	.....	2
Alton, Ill., Col. Jesse Hildebrand	32	368	536	564	561	.....	.....
District of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:							
Staff (Fort Leavenworth, Kans.)	24	.....	24	24	24	.....	.....
Fort Leavenworth, Lieut. Col. John T. Burris	16	291	425	607	627	7	6
Fort Scott, Maj. Benjamin S. Henning	19	360	525	656	663	.....	.....
Fort Larned, Lieut. William West	2	72	99	105	107	.....	2
Fort Riley, Capt. John E. Stewart	4	71	123	193	198	.....	.....
Paola, Kans., Col. Charles W. Adams	6	79	102	108	107	.....	.....
Near Fort Kearny, Lieut. Col. George Baldey	13	267	357	382	409	.....	.....
Near Fort Scott, Lieut. Col. James M. Williams	18	423	525	627	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Kansas	102	1,563	2,180	2,702	2,180	7	8
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington	53	1,061	1,537	1,778	1,778	.....	10
District of Nebraska Territory, Brig. Gen. James Craig:							
Staff (Omaha City, Nebr.)	6	.....	6	7	7	.....	.....
Troops in Territory	45	1,244	1,555	1,786	1,608	.....	.....
Total District of Nebraska	51	1,244	1,561	1,793	1,615	.....	.....
District of Western Arkansas and Indian Territory, Col. W. A. Phillips (Pomeroy, Ark.)	113	2,634	3,269	4,973	.....	.....	6

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff	17	.....	17	17	17	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	536	10,062	14,054	18,023	18,732	* 6	14
District of Rolla	62	888	1,354	1,719	2,246	.....	4
District of Southwestern Missouri	137	2,378	3,520	4,431	.....	.....	14
Army of the Frontier	372	7,385	9,737	12,398	12,744	2	38
Central District of Missouri	75	1,274	1,787	2,159	.....	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri	34	653	872	978	980	.....	2
District of Kansas	102	1,563	2,180	2,702	2,180	7	8
Northwestern District of Missouri	8	95	123	708	698	.....	.....
Alton, Ill	23	363	536	564	561	.....	.....
District of Colorado	53	1,061	1,557	1,778	1,778	.....	10
District of Nebraska	51	1,244	1,561	1,798	1,615	.....	.....
Western Arkansas and Indian Territory	113	2,634	3,269	4,978	.....	.....	6
Grand total	1,574	29,705	40,507	52,238	36,496	15	96

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. ARMY OF THE FRONTIER, *Rolla, Mo., April* 1, 1863.

In accordance with Paragraph II, General Orders, No. 24, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Army of the Frontier.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HDQRS. DIST. OF EASTERN ARKANSAS, *Helena, Ark., April* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. C. C. Washburn, U. S. Volunteers, having reported at these headquarters, is hereby assigned to the command of the United States forces in the vicinity of Helena.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Prentiss:

JAMES O. PIERCE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER, *Carrollton, April* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

I am enveloped in a cloud of guerrillas. They are firing into my forage trains. One of the drivers will, I presume, die of his wounds. A small reconnoitering party I sent to Huntsville could not reach there; was driven back. Marmaduke was at the rebel camp on Crooked Creek a few days ago. I have a lot of prisoners; some just from the Arkansas River. From them and from Colonel Kent, who has spies out, and from the whole country, I believe that some movement on the part of the rebels is imminent. Price and Kirby Smith are at Little Rock, making

Digitized by Google

every exertion to fill up their ranks. Price is writing everywhere that he will move north as soon as grass grows. Marmaduke has sent a party of some thousand men to Vera Cruz, Mo. The boldness with which the guerrillas hang around my camp, coupled with information received, and the behavior of the secession inhabitants, all convince me that we had better prepare for another invasion. Of course, movements of our armies elsewhere being unknown to me, may change this programme. I find forage in great abundance as yet, and can remain in this country for some time. I want more cavalry just now. The Arkansas troops would be invaluable if over here, so that I might throw them out south. Prisoners state Marmaduke's forces were to assemble at Yellville on the 1st of April. I sent a party in that direction while we were over attacking the rebel camp at Crooked Creek. They had two reconnoitering parties examining my camp. Vegetation here is very forward; animals can live now upon the grass. I am thrashing corn, so as to deposit it at Forsyth. Let us make the fight that is approaching in Arkansas. If we gain a victory, we have the State. Marmaduke can now be bagged if some force is moved against his front. I take him in the rear.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. WEST. ARK. AND IND. T., DEPT. OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Camp Park Hill, April 2, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT, *Fort Scott, Kans.:*

SIR: The refugees arrived here two days ago. I appointed a committee to allot land districts, and they have gone to work. The Cherokees are greatly rejoiced. A considerable portion of my command is at Fort Gibson. The enemy are trying to concentrate on the other side. I wish they would, as it would save us the trouble of hunting them up. They seem determined to resist the crossing of the river. I moved into the Nation toward Lee's Creek, within 30 miles of Fort Smith, and would have crossed there and driven them from Fort Smith, but the river was too deep to ford. No boats would come up, and I had to come up here to organize matters. We drove a lot of stock from the Arkansas Valley to keep the rebels from getting it. Had a fight at Webber's Falls, killing 7 of the enemy and driving the rest into the river; some wounded, drowned, and taken. The enemy are coming up toward Gibson. A force on the opposite bank; good thing if they will only stay. I go to Gibson with the rest of my command. The Department of the Interior notifies me, through its agents, they intend to subsist the refugees as soon as they can get bread here. I have to turn over some flour now, but will be relieved from the burden as soon as they get it down. I had to furnish them an escort to go up with the train. I have Captain Spring Frog's company making salt at Alberty's Lick. Everything is in excellent shape. As soon as I get a crack at the rebels on the south bank I can recruit the two regiments. Some of the officers are here. Pomeroy is sick at Fayetteville. I will do the best I can for them, but I wish they could do more for themselves. Colonel Drew sent over terms of peace, but he has only 40 men, and they will come any how. I have issued orders for all irregularities to cease, and those who desire to be loyal to move in. The enemy are afraid of the recruiting, which is the reason they are so nervous about my getting over the river. They paid

Digitized by Google

off all the rebel Indians lately, deserters and all. They die hard, but I think they will only fall into my hands by venturing to remain. I am most anxious to hear from you. I telegraphed you from Fayetteville.

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. DISTS. WEST. ARK. AND IND. T., DEPT. OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Camp Pomeroy, April 2, 1863.

Colonel HARRISON,
Commanding Post, Fayetteville, Ark.:

SIR: Your dispatch of the 31st received, and contents noted with regret. You will see that your command is called in and kept at the post. You will throw up such earthworks as you can speedily construct, without delay, using the soldiers, and keeping several hundred men constantly at work. I shall leave the plan of defenses with you, but as we shall be farther apart immediately, you will lose no time in putting these defenses into shape. During one week Fort Blunt has been rendered so strong that a small force can hold it against three times their numbers.

I sent telegrams to General Curtis about your outfit. I desire you to see that your men are put in effective shape as soon as possible. In the mean time make their present position strong. I regret that you are unable to aid me, and urge that the most active exertions on the part of your whole command be made, so that you do not embarrass me. The honor and best interests of the Government imperatively require action on my part, and I shall act as rapidly as possible. I move to Cincinnati to-morrow, where I may camp for some time. I desire that daily communication be kept open between us. When the train goes up to Cassville and Springfield, the escort ought to be of footmen chiefly. Send up your battery and one infantry company to be outfitted, and arm them temporarily. Send a few mounted men. It will be out of the question for my command to guard your trains longer. In fine, colonel, the time for active service has fully arrived. I regret that it should have found your command in such condition. My own is far from being as well equipped as it should be, but time is up, and I am going to use it. I may be compelled to delay a little, but shall delay as little as possible. I hope you may get your outfit, so that you can garrison Fort Smith soon. I should say, leave for Springfield in person; but I am going farther away from you, colonel, and I have confidence in your judgment with your peculiar command, and if you can get your outfit, I should rather have you stay at present. Telegraph and importune! I will. It is already the 2d of April.

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Inform me immediately the moment the wires commence working.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Fayetteville, Ark., April 2, [1863.]

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: Since writing the inclosed letter to you, I have received one (a copy of which is on this sheet from Colonel Phillips. I sincerely

Digitized by Google

hope that something can be done to equip my forces, so that we can participate in this movement. I shall fortify here immediately, and put this post in condition to be held by a few men as a point on our line of communication with Saint Louis. I hope the field pieces will be forthcoming. Many men in the battery have served in that arm before, and nearly all are picked men, and will do honor to themselves and the service.

I am, general, your most obedient servant,

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel First Arkansas Cavalry, Commanding Post.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Fayetteville, Ark., April 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Being ordered by Col. W. A. Phillips, commanding this district, to hold myself in readiness to move on Van Buren with my command within the next five days, and having stated fully to him the present ineffective state of the command, and some reasons why I consider such a movement premature, I have thought it not improper to state the same facts to yourself directly, inasmuch as I have been ordered to report to you as well as to the commander of this district.

1st. The state of my command. The First Arkansas Cavalry numbers an aggregate of 1,032 men; probably when all are at the post they may number 850 effective men. They have 154 serviceable horses and 65 unserviceable, all told. The regiment has not received any clothing for three months, and only a very small supply since November, so that a large part of the men are in a destitute condition.

The First Arkansas Infantry will number in a few days an aggregate of 830 men; probably 700 of them effective. They are totally without transportation, clothing or tents, or equipments of any kind, except the arms picked up on the Prairie Grove battle-ground, which are of all patterns and calibers. The destitution of clothing is very great, and much suffering and sickness prevails on account of it; besides, it would be a ruinous policy to place this undrilled, barefooted, butternut regiment in the field to be mixed up with and cut in pieces by rebels in the same dress.

The First Arkansas Light Artillery numbers 110 men, who are destitute of clothing, and have never received their guns. Of course, nothing can be expected of them; ammunition is scarce; we have only caliber .58 and .69 enough to give an average of 40 rounds to each man; but we have a large number of .54 guns and no ammunition for them, while we could only furnish from 15 to 20 rounds for the .58 guns. The post train is reduced for want of mules from 14 to 4 wagons. Forage must be hauled from King's River, 45 miles, and trains must be escorted by at least 100 men, and even then the danger of their capture cannot be disguised. A trip seldom is made without a skirmish with guerrillas. There being no brigade train, and no transportation for either infantry or battery, we are obliged to depend entirely for our trains furnished at Springfield, Mo., which thus far we have failed entirely to receive, except a partial supply of subsistence stores, having been at two different times reduced to extremity on account of the delay in furnishing trains. No quartermaster stores have been sent (except a few brought by the First Arkansas Cavalry train) since I have been at this post, and the

Digitized by Google

reply to all my entreaties is that stores are to be had, but transportation is so scarce that they cannot be forwarded.

The state of the country is this: Livingston, with 800 guerrillas, is in Southwestern Missouri, watching for an opportunity to pick up forage and subsistence trains. One or two bands are in Benton County, Arkansas, and on White River, War Eagle, and King's are several more. A large band frequents Sugar Creek Bottom, north of Elkhorn, and another Cross Hollows; they fire upon our mail riders and telegraph repairers, and destroy the wire daily; they attack all stragglers from train escorts, and many have been taken to the brush, robbed, and turned loose, while others have been killed. The want of horses has complicated this evil, for I have been obliged to send dismounted escorts or depend on the Indian Brigade. South of this the rebel bands are scouting the Boston Mountains constantly. Cabell, now in command, has about 1,500 men between Clarksville and Fort Smith, which can be concentrated in a few hours, and they are all mounted on the best of horses.

I am obliged to depend mainly on spies for information, though I keep constantly one dismounted scout in the neighborhood of Frog Bayou, Mulberry, or head of White River. Not less than 800 men can safely be left at this post, and none of them can be mounted, for, in case of a movement, I must take every mounted man with me, and then not have enough to do half the duty that will be required of them. Our line of transportation will be increased, so as to require about eight additional days to each trip. To make a successful movement on Van Buren or Fort Smith, we need no new troops, but supplies of all kinds should be furnished to those already here, and especially should horses enough be had, so that we can furnish quick and effective escorts to our supply trains. I have 800 revolvers in Springfield, which cannot be forwarded for want of transportation, and the repeated requisitions for ammunition have been ignored for the same cause. Could I be allowed to go to Springfield for a few days, I think I might at least manage to get our supplies as far as Cassville, where in a short time we might get most of them. It is absolutely necessary that some one should see to this matter in person. Will you try and help us?

I remain, general, your most obedient servant,

M. LA RUE HARRISON,

Colonel First Arkansas Volunteer Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. DIST. WEST. ARKANSAS AND INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Pomeroy, April 2, 1863.

Colonel HARRISON,
Commanding, Fayetteville, Ark.:

Dispatch of 31st received and regretted. Call in the command, and keep it at the post. Throw up earthworks as speedily as possible. Defend yourselves as you see fit, but lose no time. Sent telegram to General Curtis about the outfit. Put your men in effective shape. Make their position strong. Exert yourself so as not to embarrass me. Action must be had as rapidly as possible. Shall move to Cincinnati to-morrow and camp there for some time. Daily communication should be kept up between us. Trains up to Cassville and Springfield should be escorted by footmen. Send up one battery and one company of infantry to be outfitted. Arm them temporarily. I cannot guard your trains longer. Shall delay as little as possible. I should say to you, leave for Springfield in person, but, as I am going away still farther, and have

Digitized by Google

confidence in your judgment with your peculiar command, I would rather have you stay at present.

Telegraph and importune! I will. It is already 2d of April. Inform me as soon as the wires are working.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., April* 2, 1863.

I. Lieut. Col. Frederick Myers, U. S. Army, having reported at these headquarters, in accordance with orders from the War Department, is assigned to duty as chief quartermaster, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Pope:

R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 3, 1863.

General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

Put only very reliable troops on border counties. Missourians fear the "Red Legs" will have too much license under your command. That band of rascals must be checked. Better, as far as possible, have Missouri troops in Missouri, so far as Jackson and Cass Counties are concerned. Encourage Enrolled Militia, and treat them kindly.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, April 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN, *Jefferson City:*

GENERAL: I have just finished your report on Winsor's papers, which is rich and racy. I have allowed him to go scot-free to Jefferson, but I agree with you that the Government can find plenty of more reliable agents. I do not know that I acted wisely in turning over the west tier of counties to Blunt's command. I supposed Jackson County was so near Leavenworth he could take better care of it. I would like to have your views. Blunt avows his determination to put down the "Red Legs," and it seems to me necessary that each of the adjacent commanders should have a cordial understanding and cross lines whenever a real necessity exists. Of course, I want no such marches for the purpose of plunder, and hope that none but good, orderly troops will operate in that vicinity. The order does not interfere with the free action of the State troops, as General Vaughan still commands the Enrolled Militia as before.

You sent an order of General Vaughan, and subsequently a letter of instructions from Governor Gamble, taking the ground that the Enrolled Missouri Militia should obey no laws but those of the State. I referred the Governor's letter to him for correction, and he properly did so in relation to ignoring all other laws.

Digitized by Google

The other clause in his instruction, affirming that the ordinance requiring the Enrolled Missouri Militia to be governed by the Army Regulations does not include the new article, because it has been subsequently enacted, is not so clearly erroneous. It is entirely a State question, as the Enrolled Missouri Militia are State troops. As a lawyer, however, I differ with the Governor. When a soldier enters the service, he swears he will obey the rules and articles of war, and he is not to be sworn for every change or addition subsequently made by Congress. Yet it is clear the convention would have hesitated if the new article had been one of the rules, as they would not like to bind the Enrolled Missouri Militia not to return fugitive slaves.

I hope your troops have avenged that infernal slaughter on the Sam. Gaty. I suppose the people of Sibley and the officers of the boat may not be culpable. Still, the people of Lexington—some of them—must have known the matter was going on. General Vaughan said to me he heard such talk, but did not heed it. It would be well now to find out who in Lexington engaged in such talk and the nature of the talk, for it seems to be admitted the guerrillas followed the boat a long distance, and some of them may have gone from Lexington. That place is far from being void of secession. I get no letters as to any determination of this command. The President assures my friends he has no fault to find with me. Lane says it was necessary to remove me, because I did not perceive that the Government should extend the Southwestern Branch of the Pacific Railroad, while Henderson told Blow he demanded my removal because I differed with Governor Gamble.

Mr. Bates is convinced that no Federal troops are needed in this State, and I have written the President that if he entertained these views I think he ought to change the commander.

I have written enough for one time, and remain, yours, very truly,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I arrived on Tuesday and assumed command Wednesday morning. The Third Division I found camped 13 miles from this place, on the Elk Creek road; the Second Division on Spring Creek, but under orders to move in this direction. The latter camped last evening about 20 miles from Rolla. There is no forage in the country east of the Telegraph road and south from here to the State line. Under the circumstances, therefore, nothing can be done but to supply them from this post, for a southward movement cannot be made until the grass is up.

I think it is unfortunate that the divisions are so far away from Springfield, or rather from that section of the State. Between Carrollton and Yellville, along the Crooked Creek Valley, forage can be had in abundance, while the task of watching Marmaduke would be much easier, and our line better protected. At this distance it is almost impossible to get correct information about the movements of the enemy, or to keep posted as fully as we should. While I believe, therefore, that your ideas and intentions could be best carried out by having the whole force south of Springfield, I see no way of moving it from here until spring is further advanced. From Yellville we could watch the roads to both east and west, and prevent any movement of rebel troops

Digitized by Google

north. With Phillips on the line of the Nation, and the First Arkansas Infantry and First Arkansas Cavalry at Fayetteville, I believe that section of country to be perfectly secure. From that point they can control the roads east to Huntsville. They will never, in my opinion, attempt to move north again, as far west as Fayetteville, and we may only look for movements along the White River.

On March 25, General Schofield telegraphed Colonel Weer, commanding the First Division, to move in the direction of Forsyth, and, if necessary to procure forage, to cross White River. By a telegram received yesterday, it seems he has crossed, and is now at Carrollton. He was to leave his main force there, and, with cavalry, advance and attack a band of guerrillas on Crooked Creek. That county is inhabited by the most desperate villains on the face of the earth, and Weer can do good service by making their number less.

Should Marmaduke make a movement from Batesville to get in the rear of Weer, I can only relieve him by the troops at Springfield under Cloud, and for that it would require your order. It would be an utter impossibility to move the troops from here at the present time, over the desolate country intervening.

I am getting the Second and Third Divisions in condition for a new campaign by trimming everything down to the lowest extent. Ten wagons to the regiment is my order. General Vandever has been assigned to the Second Division, and, if Orme comes up, as I hope he will, I propose to give him the Third. There are, in the three divisions, about 10,000 effective men.

I should very much like to have your ideas about the new campaign of this spring, and know whether the Army of the Frontier is to occupy the Arkansas River as a new base of operations. General Halleck, I know, is somewhat opposed to it, but the movement can be made, and it would have a good effect.

Will you please write me in regard to matters?

I am, very truly, yours, &c.,

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON, *Commanding, Rolla:*

You must support his rear. There is danger of Marmaduke moving up on the east side of White River. Forsyth and the ferry must be carefully held while he is down there.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 3, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, Carrollton, Ark.:

Your telegram of March 31 received. Remain in the country and organize companies as you suggest, being careful, however, into whose hands you put arms. The place is a good one, and we can effectually hold Northern Arkansas by it. You can strengthen yourself by these organizations and hold that section for awhile. Send to Springfield for arms and ammunition to distribute. I have issued an order for some to

Digitized by Google

be turned over to you. Keep a strict watch on the movements of Marmaduke, and see that he does not get by you. He has about 3,000 men and six pieces of artillery, and is on the north side of White River, at Batesville. What force have you left at Forsyth?

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

FAYETTEVILLE, *April* 3, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

My command consists of First Arkansas Cavalry, 1,020; First Arkansas Infantry, 830; First Arkansas Light Artillery, 110; total aggregate, 1,960 men. At present about 1,500 are effective, were they supplied. The cavalry have only 154 serviceable and 65 unserviceable horses, and are destitute of clothing and ammunition; only a partial supply. The infantry have the picked-up guns from Prairie Grove, but neither tents, clothing, nor transportation. I have long begged for supplies. I understand General Schofield commands our district, and have telegraphed these facts to him. Colonel Phillips moved to Cincinnati, 25 miles west of this, and expects to move on Fort Smith in a few days. I cannot assist, for want of supplies, and must fortify here. Cabell is in command of the rebel forces of Southwestern Arkansas. The rebel cavalry are under Brooks, and are scattered at Clarksville, Roseville, Ozark, and Frog Bayou. Cabell's and two other regiments are on this side, at mouth of Frog; and Brooks, with the *débris* of five regiments, is on the other side, in supporting distance. They have hauled most of their corn on the south side, and have depots all the way to Red River, whither they skedaddle if vigorously attacked.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

FAYETTEVILLE, *April* 4, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

I sent a man to Batesville two weeks ago; he has just returned; he says Marmaduke crossed White River and moved northeast with 3,000 men on Sunday, March 29; expected to move up into Missouri near Black River; he left two companies in Searcy County, which were routed a few days ago by a part of Colonel Weer's command, and they have sent to Little Rock, to Greene, for re-enforcements. A lady has just come in from Little Rock. Price arrived there on the 25th, with his staff and a small escort, but brought no forces across the river. He is reported to have 6,000 men about 2 miles below the Rock.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Carrollton, Ark., April 4, 1863.

Lieut. R. CARPENTER,
Third Wisconsin Cavalry, Comdg. Expedition to Osage Fork:

It having come to the knowledge of the colonel commanding that the forage trains of this command are repeatedly fired into on Osage Fork of King's River by lawless men, who secrete themselves in the bushes,

Digitized by Google

and are encouraged and entertained by the inhabitants in that vicinity, you are, therefore, instructed to proceed to said neighborhood with the wagons placed in your charge, destroy every house and farm, &c., owned by secessionists, together with their property that cannot be made available to the army; kill every bushwhacker you find; bring away the women and children to this place, with provisions enough to support them, and report to these headquarters upon your return.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA TERRITORY,
Omaha City, Nebr., April 4, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: I have the honor to forward the following report of an affair with the Indians on the Sweetwater, just received by telegraph from Lieut. Col. William O. Collins, Fort Laramie:

FORT LARAMIE, *April* 4, 1863.

Captain ENO, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Sweetwater Station attacked last night by about 20 Indians; driven off. One man seriously wounded. No property destroyed except some wagon harness.

WM. O. COLLINS,
Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Ohio Cavalry.

The detachment at Sweetwater Bridge consists of 26 men, of Company L, Sixth Ohio Cavalry, and is stationed at that point for the purpose of protecting the telegraph line.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANK ENO,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., April 4, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report, for the information of the General-in-Chief, that I have received letters from General Cook, informing me that scouts and runners, whom he sent up the Missouri some weeks since, have returned and report that the Indians having been informed of the proposed movements against them from the Missouri and Minnesota, have moved off toward Devil's Lake, with the purpose of taking refuge in the British possessions on the Lower Red River. From the account sent by General Cook, it seems that the fact of the expedition moving against them as soon as the spring opens was communicated to the Indians by white traders from the Selkirk settlements, who invited them, in view of their danger, to move into the British possessions, assuring them of protection and assistance in the way of arms and ammunition. I do not doubt that much of this information is true, and that the Indians, if they find themselves unable to resist, will retreat north beyond our frontier. How much assistance they will receive, or how much encouragement will be given them at the British post and agencies I do not know, but it seems now probable that the expeditions

Digitized by Google

will find none of these Indians within our own territory. I am going up to Saint Paul in the course of a couple of weeks, and shall instruct Generals Sibley and Cook to pursue these hostile Indians who have committed depredations within our lines, or whose usual homes are in our country, wherever they may go, regardless of boundary lines. These orders will be carried out unless I am otherwise instructed by the Government. Otherwise the result will be that the Indians, having a secure place of refuge, will be at liberty to resume hostilities whenever a favorable occasion presents itself, and all expeditions against them must fail of success. This result will involve the necessity of keeping the large force in this department constantly on the frontier until the Indians choose to close their hostilities. Unless they are followed into the Selkirk settlements, or anywhere else they may choose to go, the campaign against them must of necessity be a failure, unless, indeed, they choose to risk a battle. If they are not pursued, as soon as our forces are withdrawn to Minnesota and Missouri, the Indians will follow them up and renew their attacks upon defenseless settlements. Unless thoroughly punished this summer, there will be constant difficulty with them for years to come. If the Government do not desire me to push into the British possessions in pursuit of any hostile Indians, I respectfully request to be informed of it as soon as possible.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, April 5, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, Carrollton, Ark., via Forsyth:

I learn that Marmaduke is at Batesville with 3,000 cavalry and six pieces of artillery, his advance (200 strong) being at Salem, Ark. It may be the intention of Price to re-enforce him by small detachments, and, when strong enough, to attack you. I want you to stay in that section as long as possible, but not to let Marmaduke slip up on the north side of the river. Keep a good lookout. Have you received my telegrams of the 2d, 3d, and 4th instant?

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. HDQRS. DIST. OF EASTERN ARKANSAS, *Helena, Ark., April 6, 1863.*

I. Maj. Gen. C. C. Washburn, having been assigned to duty in West Tennessee, by orders from department headquarters, is relieved from command of the forces at Helena.

II. Brig. Gen. A. P. Hovey, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the United States forces at Helena, and will take charge of the defenses of the place.

* * * * * * *

By order of Major-General Prentiss:

JAMES O. PIERCE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
April 6, 1863.

General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

To prevent confusion, General Loan suggests that your troops coming into Missouri should report to Colonel King, now scouring the country in La Fayette. I also enjoin on Kansas troops operating in Missouri not to take contraband property from one State into the other. If spoils of war be taken in Missouri, let them be retained with our troops on this side. The people are glad to be under your command, but they wish to avoid grounds of complaint.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, April 6, 1863—9.30 a. m.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

I feel much anxiety about Weer's division. It is too far from support. You must remedy this as soon as possible. It seems to me he should get on this side of White, in connection with Springfield. Give your whole attention to the troops. I fear Marmaduke may get between Weer and Springfield with force enough to overpower Forsyth and Weer.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, April 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: In reply to your telegram of the 3d instant, I have the honor to say that the utmost prudence and caution will be exercised by me in regard to the management of affairs in the border counties of Missouri. Missouri troops will be used as far as available for that purpose. If additional troops are needed, I shall send such as are reliable, and the whole, so far as Jackson County, at least, is concerned, will be under the immediate control of Colonel Penick, who I understand is an efficient officer.

Upon reaching here, on my return from Saint Louis, I learned that the Eleventh and Tenth, a part of the Sixth Regiments, and the First Kansas Battery had arrived near Fort Scott, and a part of the men had been sent home for thirty days. This was done by Colonel Weer, and, as I understand, with the approval of General Schofield. Colonel Weer himself went with a part of the Wisconsin Third and the Wisconsin Ninth in the direction of Forsyth. Before leaving the Kansas troops, Weer made an inflammatory speech to them, in which he declared that he (Weer) and General Schofield were their only friends, and that he would take the responsibility of sending them home. He also denounced me to the troops in the most disrespectful and violent terms. For this and for many other acts of insubordination he should be dishonorably dismissed from the service. I shall have the matter put in proper shape and forwarded to you for your action. I shall get the troops together again as soon as possible, at least by the time there is sufficient grass to make any movement south, as there is no forage south and east of Fort Scott, but there is plenty of corn in the immediate vicinity of that place.

Digitized by Google

Phillips has sufficient force below to hold all the country we have occupied unless a larger rebel force is massed in front of him than seems probable at the present time. As soon as there is sufficient grass to subsist animals, I hope to have the stock recruited, which at present is in bad condition; also have the scattered troops together, and be in readiness to move in any direction you may direct; and I would suggest that, in consequence of the condition of the stock and scarcity of forage in Southwestern Missouri, as much time be given them to recruit as possible, unless some demonstration should be made by the rebels in force toward Springfield or Rolla that would require them to be sent in that direction.

Has the Thirteenth Regiment been ordered to report to me, as was talked of when I was in Saint Louis? I am quite anxious that this should be done, for the reasons I then assigned. General Lane is very solicitous about the matter.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I learn to-day for the first time from Colonel Ewing, who has just arrived, that Weer did not take his whole division with him. It seems he took two regiments and one battery, and sent Colonel Ewing with the balance to Fort Scott. I can find no authority in any of General Schofield's orders or dispatches for such a movement, so he must have done it on his own responsibility. I have been acting on the presumption that he had his entire division with him. Yesterday I telegraphed him, and send with this a copy of my dispatch.* On learning to-day the truth, I ordered him back to Forsyth, where, with the Nineteenth Iowa, he can give Marmaduke fight. I cannot believe Marmaduke's force is over 3,000, and five pieces of artillery. All accounts agree in this. I have instructed Cloud to support him, and have also ordered the First Division back to Springfield, from Fort Scott. Colonel Cloud is perfectly safe at Springfield. It is unfortunate the Second and Third Divisions are so far away from there, but it will be impossible to move them down now, without carrying forage from here. I have ordered Colonel Ewing back to his command. He will call at Saint Louis and explain the action of Weer in dividing the First Division. I am annoyed at being so far away from the scene of operations. The divisions here are rapidly getting into shape. I am giving the closest attention to matters, and will endeavor to keep things straight. General Vandever and myself inspected the Third Division to-day. He will assume command of the Second Division to-morrow.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp on Long Creek, Ark., April 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON, *Rolla, Mo.:*

Your dispatch of 3d instant is received. It reached me while on the road from Carrollton to Forsyth. I had started because of the repre-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

sentations of Lieutenant-Colonel Kent, that Forsyth was in danger of attack by Marmaduke. Your order requiring me to take a position at Talbot's Crossing has caused me to change my programme. I will leave the Forsyth road at this point to-morrow morning, and endeavor to move down Bear Creek and establish a camp intermediate between Forsyth and Talbot's Crossing. I notify Lieutenant-Colonel Kent of this change of march so that in case of danger he may promptly inform me. I have scoured the country thoroughly, but have no tidings from Marmaduke, except through Lieutenant-Colonel Kent. He states to me that he is encamped in North Fork of White River, some 60 miles from Forsyth, with 7,000 men. I have had some 200 men toward Yellville for three days, whom I decided to march to Forsyth. I sent a party of 10 men to order their return. They were cut off and compelled to come back; they report the main detachment as having gone to Yellville, killing some rebels. I have heard nothing from it directly. A small party previously sent to Dubuque, on White River, returned and report nothing special. My forage trains having been repeatedly fired into by bushwhackers at a certain locality on Osage Fork of King's River, I have destroyed some forty buildings, including dwelling-houses. I offered the women and children wagons to move their effects and subsistence in my camp, all of which was very contemptuously refused. I have already notified General Schofield, and would here repeat that, in consequence of the reputed absence of forage in this country, I sent one of my brigades back from Crane Creek. It is now near Fort Scott, recruiting its animals and supplies which could not be obtained at Springfield. Forage, however, I find abundant and grass very forward. The Army of the Frontier could easily subsist on Crooked Creek. From all the signs in the country, I am of the opinion that the enemy will shortly make a demonstration in this direction. Allow me again to suggest that the Arkansas troops at Fayetteville be sent into this region; they would be invaluable here.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HDQRS. SECOND DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Totten, Mo., April 6, 1863.

Maj. WILLIAM HYDE CLARK,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Army of the Frontier, Rolla, Mo.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions, I am now encamped with the cavalry and artillery of my division at and near the first crossing of Little Piney, from Rolla, on the Relfe road, and 10 miles distant from Rolla.

I shall be happy to receive the visit from the major-general commanding, and my successor, Brigadier-General Vandever, and will try to make the same as pleasant as circumstances will permit. If the major-general commanding desires to review the troops, I would request previous notice. Ground is very scarce for such a ceremony, and would need considerable preparation.

The infantry under Colonel Dye will be here at an early hour this morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. WICKERSHAM,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

PILOT KNOB, *April* 6, 1863.

Col. J. M. GLOVER,
Commanding Sub-District:

William R. Johnson, forty-nine years old, lived in Texas; is going to Iowa. Says he lives in Dallas County, Texas, and left there with the ostensible purpose of coming to Missouri, but wished to go to Iowa. Was stopped in the Choctaw Nation by Albert Pike. He had about 400 Indians and a few Texans. Was also stopped by Hindman, 15th of January, 1863, at Dardanelle, on Arkansas River, 80 miles below Fort Smith. Was stopped by Marmaduke 1st of February at Batesville. Marmaduke was then encamped beyond the river. Heard then and since his intention was to come to Pilot Knob. He had about 4,000 men, all mounted on very poor barefooted horses, and nothing with which to feed or shoe them, except what they took. His commissaries had provided provisions for his force as far as Powhatan, Ark. He had six pieces of artillery, that I saw. Price was at or near Little Rock, moving or about to move north. I heard, about six days ago, from a conversation between Colonel [W. M.] Ponder and Marmaduke, that Price was to come up the White River, thence to Salem, thence to Rolla. He is reported to have 14,000 men, one-third being mounted. They are all scarce of ammunition; they expected a supply from Vicksburg, but it has been refused because of the siege of that place. They intend to take our outposts, with the expectation of getting ammunition.

Mr. Johnson thinks Price will have to move his artillery with oxen.

Very respectfully submitted.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding Pilot Knob.

[Indorsement.]

SAINT LOUIS, *April* 11, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Headquarters, Washington, for information.

Price is, no doubt, going to move heaven and earth to raise or mass forces in Arkansas. He ought to be attacked from Helena before he gets far in this scheme; his popularity in Arkansas and Missouri will enable him to do much mischief.

As now situated, Eastern Arkansas is under General Grant's command. I am obliged to stop sending more troops from Southeastern Missouri until I ascertain the whereabouts of Marmaduke.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Blunt telegraphs from Leavenworth as follows:

Major Ransom, Sixth Kansas, informs me that he has destroyed Hicks' band of guerrillas, in Jackson County, Missouri, killing 17, and hung 2 engaged in the robbery of the Sam. Gaty. Also recovered some of the contrabands, and captured 21 of the bushwhackers' horses and seven guerrilla camps, with all their equipage, ammunition, &c.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, *April* 7, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Brigadier-General Schofield will report to Major-General Rosecrans, Nashville, Tenn.

By order of Major-General Halleck:

J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, April 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Milwaukee:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 4th instant, asking me to furnish four companies to escort boats up the Missouri, is duly received. I am stripped of every possible man for every adjoining department, and Price is trying to raise a new army to give new life to the rebels about me. I cannot tell what may be my necessities when your boats arrive. I can assure you, general, I will do the best I can. I think, however, it would be safest for you to pick up such force in Illinois as you come through, for I am obliged to send out escorts every day, and very likely I may be stripped so bare when you come I cannot make such a detail. As to artillery, I cannot furnish it; and from your letters I do not understand that you expect me to do so. If you had two light pieces of artillery on each boat it would be better, and less infantry would be required. With two guns you can keep up such a fire as to prevent an Indian charge, which might be made while a single gun was loading. I have been trying to arm all the boats that run on all the Western waters, but cannot procure the sort of guns necessary.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ROLLA, *April* 7, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel Cloud informs me that a scout is just in from Talbot's Ferry, east of Yellville, and that no force is on the north side of the river. Schnable has 250 men at Yellville. Nothing from Forsyth. There is nothing to confirm the reported approach of Marmaduke.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 7, 1863.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Colonel Cloud cannot leave Springfield, and I do not think much of Weer's standing to fight anybody. It is not best to risk a battle by a single division; such a force is only fit for a reconnaissance or foraging expedition. Weer should avoid a battle, and so should the troops at Forsyth, as all reports place Marmaduke's forces at 4,000 to 7,000, with several pieces of artillery.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, *April* 7, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

My idea was not for Cloud to leave Springfield, but to co-operate with Weer to such extent that he will not have to abandon Forsyth without it is absolutely necessary. Should they leave Forsyth our troops at Fayetteville would have to abandon that point. Had Weer retained the whole division with him all would have been well. My accounts represent Marmaduke's force at from 2,500 to 3,000 cavalry and five pieces of artillery. This is corroborated every day. Colonel Cloud telegraphs to-day that Marmaduke is not on the north side of the river. I will bring Weer back to Forsyth at once. What is to be done about the First Division? Colonel Ewing will explain the condition of affairs to you.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Camp Lane, 10 miles southwest of Evansville, April 8, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

I am 33 miles from Van Buren. The enemy were crossing the river to take off stock. I have sent a large scout, under Major Foreman, to drive the stock in the valley up the Gibson. We drove their scouts back yesterday. The train of refugees is at Park Hill. I shall go there and put matters in shape immediately; shall then drive the enemy from the south bank of the river, as that will be the only way to keep them from scouting in. No forage. Refugees all need to be fed. Department of the Interior should send some food. The part of Arkansas adjoining is exhausted of wheat or corn. The enemy are evidently determined to contest for Fort Smith. The Arkansas troops, until equipped, are unable to furnish me a man to go outside of Fayetteville. Would like to have them in shape, and a white regiment to garrison Fort Smith, and I can take it myself. It will be slow recruiting among the Choctaws until I take it. Curtis telegraphed me not to cross the river. I must cross to raise the two regiments, if it should be but to drive them away from Fort Smith and Canadian and recross. The enemy about Fort Smith are reported 6,000 strong.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 8, 1863.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

I am not particular how you arrange your force about Forsyth, so it is not liable to be overpowered. I would like to hold Forsyth, but if that point cannot be held safely, it will be necessary to bring the First Division north and near enough to Springfield to support that point. Probably Linn Creek would be a good place. We must be where feed can be had, and at the same time we must try to check raids and protect people as well as we can. I am informed Price is on this side of the Mississippi, trying to recruit an army. Kirby Smith was at Little Rock

Digitized by Google

about the 15th ultimo. General Schofield goes to Rosecrans. He wants to take battalion of First Missouri Cavalry. Had they best go? Does Major Banzhaf wish to go?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Forsyth, Mo., April 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Comdg. Army of Frontier, Rolla, Mo., or at his headquarters:

Reached here to-day. Your dispatch ordering me to reconnoiter both sides of the river determined my coming here, as I could not do so, being on the south side. Have not received dispatches of 2d and 4th instant. I understand Orders, No. 27, Department Headquarters, is out, in regard to furloughs and muster; have not received it. Please give me instructions, as I am beset with applications. My party sent to Yellville, under Captain Derry, of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, has returned to Carrollton; absent some days. They drove the enemy everywhere; killed some, took prisoners, and only lost 2 horses. The bands in that region may be regarded as having fled to Marmaduke. He learned at Yellville that Marmaduke was at Batesville, 5,000 strong. Two other parties are yet out. Union families are all leaving the neighborhood of Carrollton. Allow me again to suggest the moving of the Fayetteville troops eastward. Let them be stationed at Huntsville, Carrollton, Yellville, &c. Two companies at Jasper have held their own very successfully. Those troops know the by-paths. Their presence would aid and encourage Union organizations; as it is, their horses are dying at Fayetteville for want of forage, and doing no duty. Colonel Phillips' Indian and white troops are certainly ample to guard all approaches south of White River. I can assure you of an abundance of subsistence for animals. If the Second and Third Divisions move south toward Batesville, could I not move down the north side of the river? The force at Forsyth was the Nineteenth Ohio Infantry and two squadrons of the First Iowa Cavalry. I have now added to it the Ninth Wisconsin Infantry, Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery, and six squadrons of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry. The Second Kansas Cavalry, at Springfield, could do good service down the river. The Ninth Wisconsin Infantry was not paid last payment, because certain allotment rolls were with some other paymaster. They are suffering, and request a paymaster sent, ordered to pay regardless of these rolls.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 9, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Colonel Harrison informs me that a spy has just reached him, direct from Batesville, with information that Marmaduke crossed the north side of White River, on March 30, with 3,000 men, and intended on entering Missouri near Black River. It may be his intention, by a dash, to damage our railroad, or he may locate at Pocahontas, to carry out their conscription act. I have sent spies to West Plains and east

Digitized by Google

of that. If I could get 1,000 cavalry horses at once, and he should move in this direction, I would try and prevent his returning to Arkansas this season. My cavalry horses are used up, and it is absolutely necessary that I have a new lot. I could not follow the enemy 10 miles with what cavalry I have now.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *April* 9, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Scout named Glenn, employed by Captain Pierre, just arrived, via Gainesville; left Batesville on 3d instant. Marmaduke, Burbridge, Shelby, and others, in all eight regiments, all mounted, seven pieces artillery, including one 24-pounder, at Batesville when he left; plenty of ammunition, but transportation scarce and poor. Intend to move on Pilot Knob or Cape Girardeau, forming junction with Jeff. Thompson, who is now in vicinity of Crowley's Ridge. Confirms Price's arrival at Little Rock, but it is not certain whether he or Marmaduke will command the expedition into Missouri. Their movements each with a view to co-operating with Copperheads of Southern Illinois, so they say.

Respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 9, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding First Division, near Forsyth:

All information here agrees in one thing, viz, that Marmaduke crossed to the north side of White River on March 30, and moved in some direction with 3,000 men and five pieces of artillery. You had better locate your infantry and artillery as near as possible to Forsyth, and with your cavalry keep a lookout to the east and southeast. A scouting party occasionally to Talbot's Ferry will be better than a permanent camp or picket. Keep me fully informed as to your location, and any news you get.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD.
Cincinnati, April —. via Fayetteville, Ark., April 9, 1863.

General JAMES G. BLUNT:

Main command here; force at Park Hill; post at Hildebrand's Mill; Fort Bennett being fortified; Captain Spilman with refugees, moving into the Indian Nation. He camped at Fort Wayne last night. Shall march below Evansville to-morrow; there I expect to get wheat or corn enough to give two quarts a day to battery and cavalry horses; feed ponies on grass; move on Park Hill to meet refugees; have issued orders and directions to farm in Cincinnati and Arkansas. Troops at Fayetteville not able to move in this direction; have ordered them to fortify rapidly. Rebel scouts were pushing this way from the river before I came down; were driven back. Loyal refugees coming from

Digitized by Google

south of Arkansas River and Texas. Have got wheat, and made 500 sacks of flour in two weeks, but will need supplies when they get here. Has the train started? I shall be on the Arkansas immediately.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 10, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I thank you for the order sending me to the Army of the Cumberland, and for your efforts to secure my promotion. There is a powerful combination of military and political aspirants in this department, whose success requires my removal from any important command here, and sufficiently unscrupulous to resort to any means that might be necessary to accomplish it. I was aware of my inability to withstand such attacks as might be expected from these men, and hence desired to be separated from them before it was too late. I am as willing as anybody to be sacrificed when any good is to be accomplished by it, but do not like to be slaughtered for nothing. Had General Sumner lived to take command here, I should have been glad to remain here; as it is, it would be deep humiliation to me, without any probable chance of good to the service.

I make these remarks because of a letter just received from Professor Bartlett, in which he mentions having received one from you containing a reference to a letter you had written me a few weeks before. I did not receive the letter you refer to.

Please accept my hearty thanks for the kindness you have always shown me.

Your sincere friend,

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

GENERAL: Yours of the 6th was duly received. I have directed Weer to be arrested. Send on your charges. General Ewing's report corroborates your statements.

Efforts are made to confound the "Red Legs" with our Federal troops, and prejudice your command of a part of Missouri. I therefore sent the telegram to which you refer. I told everybody you would be better able to put down the "Red Legs." As to moving the Thirteenth, that must be delayed until we get back some of the troops sent away by Weer. I have also news of a movement by Marmaduke, and we cannot tell where he may turn up. He gave out that he was moving against Pilot Knob, but he may be going quite a different way. It is pretty certain he has moved over to this side of White River and moved north. It is also pretty certain that Price is trying to muster forces for a movement northward. Our troops must be completely fitted for a fight, and you must get all the new recruits you can. I am trying to get a complete outfit for a battery which has been mustered at Fayetteville. Harrison informs me that Johnson's regiment is full, and they have com-

Digitized by Google

menced raising another. It is time to increase our infantry, as cavalry will soon be almost useless, for the want of forage in the country where we will have to operate. Grass will not do for moving armies in the South; there is not enough on the ground. I do not see how Price can equip and feed an army in the Arkansas Valley. I hope we will be able to drive him down into Texas, but even there grass grows very thin on the ground. The great fight at Charleston is now the absorbing topic. I have no doubt our troops will make great efforts to beat down those terrible batteries, but they have a work of giants before them. Keep me posted, general.

I remain, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Colonel Cloud telegraphs me that one of my spies has just arrived at Springfield from Batesville, which place he left on the 3d instant. Marmaduke, Burbridge, Shelby, and others were there with light cavalry regiments and seven pieces of artillery, including one 24-pounder. Had plenty of ammunition, but scarce of transportation. They intend moving on Pilot Knob or Cape Girardeau, and forming junction with Jeff. Thompson, who is said to be in vicinity of Crowley's Ridge. This agrees with other information that I have to about the same effect. Price arrived at Little Rock on the 25th of March. Kirby Smith is also there beyond any question. The rebels say the movement of each is with a view to co-operate with the Copperheads of Southern Illinois.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Forsyth, Mo., April 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding, Rolla, Mo.:

Your dispatch of the 9th instant is received. My scouting party from Yellville has returned this evening. They were under Captain Derry, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and have done excellent service, killing and capturing another party under Major Schroeling. Same regiment has also returned, coming up White River, by way of Dubuque. They have done similar execution. This morning I started a party of 10 men from the First Iowa Cavalry down north side of White River, to Talbot's Ferry. Enrolling men, under your authority to raise independent organizations, has commenced. I have a lot of prisoners, among them one who left Marmaduke's command the 1st of April. I have also letters taken from bodies of killed. I can only give you my conclusion. It is, that Price intends to invade Missouri. He and Kirby Smith are at Little Rock with 20,000 and sixty pieces of artillery. Marmaduke's command moved from Batesville last Sunday, but for a short distance. He has Shelby's and Shallen's [Shaler's?] brigades and Elliott's battalion, with six pieces of artillery, all iron save one, which is a brass piece they claim to have captured from Springfield. His men are in fine spirits; were

Digitized by Google

paid to last December, and have unbounded faith in "old Pap." He has received supplies from below by two steamboats, Blue Wing and Tom Suggs. The river is getting low, and his late move was simply to place himself at the head of navigation. He can easily be captured if you will move toward his front, and let me go between him and Little Rock. I can see no escape. White River is a humbug; it can be crossed anywhere. Unless a movement is made offensive, my opinion is that he will fall back to Little Rock and escape us. A splendid foraging region is below us. To-morrow I will commence arranging defenses for my artillery; but in all candor I must say to you that I feel that my place is nearer the enemy than where I am. You may have better information than my own, but I feel it a duty to say to you that an army is organizing in our front; that we can destroy that army by detail. In the mean time I shall faithfully obey your instructions.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *April* 11, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS, *Fayetteville, Ark.:*

You are directed not to cross the Arkansas River with the view of holding a position there until further orders. But these instructions are not to be construed to prevent you from making a dash upon the enemy upon the other side of the river, when it can be done with advantage and safety. But any arrangements to occupy a position there permanently must be deferred for the present. Keep your forces within supporting distance, and do not suffer the enemy to mass their forces and attack you in detail.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I have 3,000 cavalry here, but poorly mounted; probably one-half that number fit for service. If my requisitions for horses were promptly filled, I could have the whole force ready for duty. They will all be needed soon, and the horses should be sent me without delay. Urge the matter, for I desire to follow Marmaduke in his proposed movements.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 11, 1863.

Capt. WILLIAM HYDE CLARK,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Rolla:

I have cavalry posted as follows: Two regiments at Pilot Knob, two battalions at Batesville, one regiment at Patterson, and two regiments at Bloomfield. From these I have outposts at Centreville, Van Buren, Greenwood Valley, Reeves' Station, Poplar Bluff, and Chalk Bluff, and from these outposts the line of Black River is picketed. I send you this information, so as action can be [taken] and in concert.

DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *April* 11, 1863.

Major-General HERRON,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

A man is here from Little Rock. Lieutenant-Colonel Bishop knew him at Elkhorn last fall, and thinks him truthful. He says Price made his speech at Grand River on the 26th to about 8,000 troops. He saw three pieces of artillery shipped to Brooks' command, which is at Ozark, for the ostensible purpose of attacking Fayetteville. He overheard General Fagan asking Colonel Gunter if they could subsist in Madison, Washington, and Benton Counties. Gunter said yes. Fagan says General Kirby Smith's plan is to send the main army to Devall's Bluff, and attack Weer's division that way; then attack Fayetteville with the cavalry and some artillery. This man says three men have told there in his hearing that our fighting force is from 10,000 to 12,000 men, which is about correct, as some are always out on scouts and for forage. I think a raid is intended next week, and have requested Colonel Phillips to assist in breaking up the Ozark command before he does anything else, but have no reply. You know our fighting condition. We should be re-enforced by some, at least till we get our own artillery and arms.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

SAINT JOSEPH, MO., *April* 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

We understand that the Second Nebraska Cavalry has been ordered to cross the Missouri and report at Sioux City. If this order is carried out, it will leave the whole frontier of Nebraska, as well as the emigrants' stage and telegraph to the mountains, unprotected. In our opinion these troops should be left on the west side of the river, at least for the present.

ALVIN SAUNDERS,
Governor of Nebraska.
E. CREIGHTON,
Superintendent Pacific Telegraph Company.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 11, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

The President directs that under no circumstances will our troops cross the boundary line into British territory without his authority.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. DISTS. W. ARK. AND IND. T., DEPT. OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Camp at Park Hill, Cherokee Nation, April 12, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT, *Leavenworth, Kans.:*

SIR: We have swept this side of the Arkansas River clean. A considerable portion of my force holds Fort Gibson. I shall move the whole command there, except a small force to guard my hospital, which is here, and the people who are here.

Digitized by Google

The refugees have arrived, and are greatly rejoiced. They are putting in crops.

We had two successful skirmishes with rebels; one at Lindsay's Prairie took in or destroyed one entire guerrilla company that has infested there. The captain and 7 men killed. The other affair was below the Illinois. The rebels attempted a surprise, and were badly cut up, the commanding officer being killed, and a number of his men, in their attack or while trying to swim the Arkansas.

General Steele is on his way to the force they are gathering on the south side of the Arkansas River. They are firing over the river at my pickets; drove a force out of Gibson. The fords are deep, and the enemy seems to expect to hold them. Every ford to Fort Smith is guarded, the purpose being to keep the people south of the river from coming over to me. I have had overtures from Colonel Drew, Captain Vann, and also from the Creeks. The enemy is nervous about my crossing the river, and I expect to amuse him in front while I take him in. A good, decent crack at him will fill up the Fourth and Fifth. The agents agree to bread the refugees as soon as they get it down. I furnished an escort for their trains of 50 men. Owing to the flour I made at Hildebrand's, we will all get along well enough, but I had to feed the refugees the moment they came. Colonel Harrison wants me to go back and stand guard over Fayetteville. If he should be threatened, shall I order him this way? Please advise me of your designs and movements, and report my course for the satisfaction of the commander of the department.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding

HDQRS. DISTS. OF W. ARK. AND IND T., DEPT OF THE MO.,
In the Field, Park Hill, [*April* 12, 1863.]

Col. M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Commanding Post, Fayetteville, Ark.:

SIR: I regret to learn that the guerrillas have been threatening you communications. I presume the secret of it is that Colonel Weer, who was southwest of Carrollton at last accounts, had driven the bushwhackers toward White River. Open communications with Colonel Weer.

A part of my command took in a whole company of guerrillas near Lindsay's Prairie, Ark., two days ago. The captain and 7 of his men were killed, and the remainder wounded or taken.

Major Foreman has returned to my command. When I marched here from Lee's Creek, I made him sweep the valley of the Arkansas River on my flank with all the mounted men I could spare.

The rebels had been driving the cattle of the Cherokee people into herds, preparatory to driving them over the river. These cattle we took from them, and drove them this way. At the mouth of Illinois River we had an affair with a rebel force, which resulted in the complete rout of the party. The rebel commander was killed and a number of others wounded or taken prisoners. Some were drowned attempting to swim over. We were so fortunate as to lose no one in either of these affairs.

A large portion of my force is in Fort Gibson. The enemy is on the opposite bank, and seems inclined to contest the passage. The fords are very deep. The rebels have sent to Fort Smith for all but a garrison of 200 men, and General Steele is now up this way somewhere.

Digitized by Google

The rebels guard well their fords, to keep deserters and runaways or loyal people from coming over. I have had overtures from a number of prominent persons over the river, but they cannot get to us until I drive the enemy away. I should infinitely prefer to draw them from Fort Smith out to the prairies opposite. Of course it would be impossible for me to move a large force on Ozark River; doing so would leave the enemy on my rear; Fort Smith even would be my rear. But, apart from all questions as to the policy of it, it would be against the orders of General Blunt, in whose command I am placed. He has sent the refugee families into the Nation. I had to drive a force of 200 rebels out of Gibson when I came in. The enemy has been massing a force there since, and my going toward Ozark would require the evacuation of the country by these people. In addition, my stock is not in condition to warrant an advance on Ozark, and the attempt to send my poor horses would merely scatter my command on the road between this and Ozark.

If the enemy gets the regiment that was on Fetter Creek, with Bryan, and the other forces he has, Steele may be tempted to stand and fight. If so, I will surely whip him, and any blow would open the country south, and enable me to fill up the two regiments I am ordered to recruit. I still think, when I can drive the enemy from the river toward Red River or take them, that I will thereby not only carry out my orders, but relieve you. Even should I find it proper to take Fort Smith, it would necessitate the evacuation of Ozark. However, I will do the best I can. I do not believe Brooks has so many men at Ozark. Dannerberg and other men came to me, with pale faces, at Lee's Creek, when I was marching in, and told me that Price was at Van Buren and Fort Smith, with 30,000 men. I knew then, as I know now, that it was all nonsense. If you should be pressed, fall back on Hildebrand's Mill, where I have a fortification and a command, and I will support you there. Keep your rear open. My rear, which is now up the Grand River Valley, is perfectly clear and open. An advance to Ozark, until I drive the enemy before me, would cut it off.

I shall cheerfully render such support to you as is consistent with the orders I receive.

With earnest wishes for your success, I remain, respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Forsyth, Mo., April 12, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Galena:

I am informed that great numbers of refugees from Arkansas have started to your place, on their way north. They have with them, to some extent, property which was taken under the protection of my command. I desire an account of the same to be taken, not intending, however, to interfere with its present use, but desiring to have a report made to me of the names of those who possess it and the description of the property.

My chief purpose in sending messengers to you is to inform you of the fact that I am authorized by General Herron, who commands this army, to raise organizations of Union men in Arkansas, and to arm them and furnish them with ammunition. I wish this news communicated to all persons in your vicinity, and particularly to the State of Arkansas; it should have the effect of raising men in great numbers, and thereby

Digitized by Google

increase the strength of the Union cause. What I desire is that the men who wish to enter the organization will enroll themselves under some person of their own choosing, and report the names to me. I will turn over to such persons, so selected, arms and ammunition. I will expect that the companies thus equipped will take care of themselves, and play themselves out of secesh. They will be under no orders save their own as long as I am in the country. I will help them when hard pressed. Perhaps the best way to accomplish the end desired is to send to me all persons, refugees from Arkansas, who are wishing to take up arms in defense of their homes, when I will give them such information as may be in my power.

Your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver City, Colo., April 12, 1863.

Capt. J. C. DAVIDSON,
Commanding Company C, First Colorado Cavalry:

CAPTAIN: I am directed by the colonel commanding to say to you that, on the morning of the 11th, Lieutenant Shoup captured an entire band of 3 [?] guerrillas 10 miles east of the head of Squirrel Creek. Riley killed, Waggle wounded, and Way taken prisoner. There were 7 together the day before, but only 3 in camp at night. There are in all about 90; they are yet scattered, but will be most likely to rendezvous at or near Gray's Ranch, on the Purgatory. Captain Kerber is at Cañon City, with Company I; Captain Backus, with Company L, at Pueblo; Lieutenant Shoup at Colorado City, with 25 men, and Captain Robbins at Russellville, with Company K; and we will give them a lively turn. We must catch and exterminate these villains. They are not honorable combatants, but sly thieves and cold-blooded murderers. They have already killed 3 men and stolen much stock. Give us all the information you can get, and let me know your wants.

Captain Logan is down the Platte after the Indians. Can't tell what will come next.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., April 12, 1863.

Lieut. GEORGE L. SHOUP,
Comdg. Detachment Company L, First Colorado Cavalry:

LIEUTENANT: I am directed by the colonel commanding to say to you that he highly appreciated your energy and sagacity in the capture of the entire band of guerrillas. Hopes you will be able to catch more of the same kind, and, if they show any resistance, that you will not give yourself much trouble with them. They are not honorable combatants, but miserable, sneaking thieves and murderers, and deserve to be treated accordingly. Your course is fully approved, and commended to others. You must close in on and exterminate these wretches and vil-

Digitized by Google

lains before they gain confidence and strength, or they will be very formidable in this mountainous and thinly settled country. The colonel will send a detachment down after the prisoners, so that your force may not be weakened too much, and your horses, already reduced, may have the better chance to recruit. Let your wants be known at these headquarters, and, if in the line of possibilities, they shall be met. The man you sent will remain here to rest a day or two, and will return to your command. Have the prisoners put in irons, so they may be sure not to escape.

I am, with respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP DOUGLASS,
Utah, April 13, 1863

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Unless immediately re-enforced with cavalry, the Indians, urged on by Mormons, will break up the overland mail and make the emigrant route impassable.

P. EDWD. CONNOR,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Your favor of the 9th, by your good wife, has just been received. I have also had a long talk with her about matters. It must be deeply mortifying to you and all our troops to come out of that pass, but I am rejoiced to know that you are out. I believe I wrote you my misgivings at the first. I am glad to hear also that the troops are in pretty good health. They are no doubt much needed somewhere, and I hope somebody will make better use of them in the future than in the past six months. This is rather harsher expression than I usually indulge in, but everybody seems to be coming down on everybody, and I may as well begin. I am going to send your wife to Washington on the matter of your return to this city. I think she can see the officials when others may not be able to do so. I am not able to promise you the Saint Louis District, but you will have enough to do at headquarters, if not elsewhere, and in the mean time you can take care of other interests outside of military matters, and very important to the safety of our country. I am glad to hear you are in good health. The success of the negro enrollment is a triumph for me. I hope they will be made good soldiers. It will be well to keep the public posted on this matter. The Democrat this evening has a letter giving the result of the meeting at Fort Curtis. These things will return to our troops and increase the enthusiasm. I shall do all I can to keep the ball a rolling. Then, if our Government will conscript, so as to fill up the old regiments, we can put down the rebellion very soon. I got a good letter from Noble yesterday, but the Yazoo squirrels which he kindly forwarded were both lost in the Father of Waters. Tell him I will write soon, but at present I unite with him in mourning their untimely end. Keep me posted as

Digitized by Google

well as you can. I have been always anxious to hear everything about the Yazoo move, but now that it has signally failed, I suppose no one will become its historian. I have written the President that I will be pleased to have him consummate his effort to relieve me from a very difficult command, but I got no response It seems that the idea was to get the matter more under the influence of State authority and State troops, and Attorney-General Bates was backed by the Missouri dele gation in this effort. If they wish to try it, I want to step out. Indeed, I have weakened my force so much I can do very little. Meantime I toil on and ever, and remain, very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 13, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I am at a loss to know how I stand with the First Divis ion of the Army of the Frontier. Since assuming command I have not received any order detaching them from this corps, but they have moved into General Blunt's district, and do not report here, with the exception of that portion under Weer, at Forsyth. If they are attached to this army, I would like to organize the division and get it into shape for operations. General Ewing stated that he would like that division for his command. With Weer under arrest, the command devolves upon Salomon, an officer in whom I have not much confidence. Will you please inform me in regard to this? It is said that Colonel Boyd's regi ment goes to Springfield, and that he will have command of the South western District. If such is the case, I would like to have Cloud, and he also desires to go with me.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General of Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Forsyth, Mo., April 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

I have in my camp prisoners captured and deserters from Little Rock, Texas, Bragg's army, and Marmaduke's. The sum of the information furnished is as follows: In Texas every one available is being con scripted. Marmaduke has moved to Pocahontas. Price is to be there on the 15th instant. Missouri is to be invaded in its eastern portion. At Little Rock are twenty regiments of infantry, averaging about 400 each. A battery was sent to Marmaduke about the 20th of March. At Pine Bluff is a large force, under McCulloch. The Missourians at Vicks burg are to join Price at Pocahontas. The rebels are badly pushed for subsistence, so far as I can understand. I can find nothing worth mentioning. My command has spread terror through the whole country. Allow me again to suggest that an offensive movement on our part will prevent an invasion of Missouri. If this movement be not correct, the enemy is manufacturing a well-planned lie. It requires my utmost efforts to forage this small command. I could do it far easier, and

Digitized by Google

watch the enemy at the same time, if close up to their front. Let me beg you, general, to attend to the matter of paying off the Ninth Wisconsin Infantry. Its claims in this behalf are certainly meritorious.

Respectfully,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., April* 13, 1863.

* * * * * * *

I. Maj. William W. Burns, commissary of subsistence, having reported at these headquarters, is assigned to duty as chief commissary in this department, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Pope:

R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 14, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

I regret that I cannot just now give you any more troops. There is to be a Cabinet council on the disposition of the Indians under your charge. As soon as anything is decided on, I will telegraph to you.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 15, 1863—12.25 p. m.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The First Wisconsin Cavalry was suggested on their own, or the Governor's, request. Of course, you will exercise your discretion what to send. It is important, however, that you help General Rosecrans all you possibly can. No serious demonstrations can be now made against your department. On the other hand, the enemy is massing his strength against General Rosecrans.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
April 15, 1863—3.50 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The Burdell matter will not result harshly. Burdell himself is on trial. Price is moving heaven and earth to get up forces, and is reported at Pocahontas to-day. Will keep Rosecrans' wants in view, and do all I can for my comrades everywhere. The State militia go to plowing instead of soldiering, and Federal troops are my sole reliance.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

LEAVENWORTH CITY, KANS., *April* 15, 1863.

General JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas:

SIR: The city of Leavenworth is now quiet. The citizens generally have confidence in the administration, and believe it for the best interests of our city to abolish martial law. I therefore request you to do so, as I am confident that, with the police force I have, the lives, persons, and property of loyal citizens will be fully protected. I would ask you to permit Captain Killen's company to remain here for the present, subject to my order when needed to protect the peace or execute the laws, and to do such duty in the surrounding country as you may deem best.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. ANTHONY,
Mayor.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: It is evident from the rebel movements that a demonstration will soon be made on some point in Southeastern Missouri, and that, under cover of it, the balance of the rebel force will be moved from Little Rock to Batesville or Pocahontas. How well General Davidson is prepared to receive them in the southeast I do not know, but it is a question whether we should not make some effort to cut off or capture Marmaduke's force, while it is so far from the main body. I think it might be done, and his artillery captured. Generals Price and Kirby Smith are working all their infantry force at building fortifications on the Arkansas River, between Little Rock and Arkansas Post. Marmaduke in the mean time hovers on our front. They will not make another effort in Western Arkansas, and by adopting the proper plan I think we can hold that portion of the State, even to the river, with Arkansas troops. I have studied the matter thoroughly, since my arrival here, and as the time is rapidly approaching when we can move, it would be well that we have a consultation in regard to matters.

There are also many things connected with the First Division that I am unadvised about, and can't tell what to do. They are matters that devolve upon you to settle. As yet the First Division is not organized to suit me.

I would report the Second and Third Divisions in good condition, ready and anxious to move. Our only want is cavalry horses, and these I think Captain Bradley will have in a few days.

I think, in order to have a full and complete understanding, it would require a personal interview.

With kind regards, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas:

GENERAL: Yours of the 11th instant, concerning the disposition of the First Kansas, is duly received. All our forces must be held ready

Digitized by Google

to act in reference to the progress of affairs on the Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers. At present the troops are well located at Saint Joseph, where our Union people fear trouble from surrounding traitors. I fear the troops in Northwestern Arkansas are too far from supporting forces; they must not be so far from reserves as to be caught. Price and Kirby Smith are active in their efforts to strike a blow somewhere. Colonel Harrison has fears that he may be caught at Fayetteville. No such point should be regarded as worth the hazard of a siege or battle against superior numbers, but be ready to fall back, if necessary.

Very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *April* 16, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel King reports having surprised a guerrilla camp on Sni; killed 6, and routed the band; captured their horses, carbines, and revolvers. Had 1 man wounded.

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *April* 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

I have news to April 1, direct from Little Rock. Price is there with from 6,000 to 8,000 men. No fortifications; very little artillery. Is evidently hesitating how to act until decisive results at Vicksburg. All the cavalry are said to be ordered to join Marmaduke. He expects to have 10,000 cavalry for a raid into Missouri. Guerrillas are joining him, taking every horse fit for service that they can buy or steal. Horses are in good order. Reports say 20,000 Missouri troops are expected to come west of the Mississippi, and come near New Madrid. This lacks confirmation.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *April* 16, 1863.

Colonel BELL, *Commanding, Barnesville, Mo.:*

Keep your patrols well to the front. Don't let any force get in between you and Patterson. If the enemy comes up in force, move back to Pilot Knob, via Lesterville and Centreville, recalling the detachment at Centreville. Organize good spies, and send them out in your front.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *April* 16, 1863.

General JOHN MCNEIL, *Commanding, Bloomfield, Mo.:*

You will concentrate all your troops at once at Bloomfield, calling in all your detachments except the ones at Poplar Bluff and Chalk Bluff

Digitized by Google

and on the ridge watching your front. These need not be stronger than one company.

I cannot as yet tell which side of the Saint Francis the enemy will move up. Be prepared, therefore, to fall back by the way of Dallas and Fredericktown, so as to concentrate with the troops from Patterson and Pilot Knob. Be vigilant, and ready to fight or move according to orders. Organize good spies, and send them out.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *April* 16, 1863.

Colonel SMART,
Commanding, Patterson, Mo.:

Keep your patrols well to the front, as ordered, examining well the line of the Black River from Greenwood Valley to Reeves' Station. If the enemy comes up in force, move back to Pilot Knob. Report all occurrences at once by telegraph. Matthews has been ordered to join you from Jackson. Organize good spies, and send them out in your front.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Forsyth, Mo., April 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding Army of the Frontier, Rolla, Mo.:

I have had two scouting parties down each side of the river some days. As they sent back no message, I infer from this that they have heard nothing of any enemy. I start another party out this morning to West Plains. Four refugees, after being in the woods some time, arrived here from Searcy County. Last they heard of Marmaduke he was at Batesville. I accordingly concluded, as informed heretofore, that he has moved to Pocahontas. The supply of forage within obtaining distance of here is about given out. I have a forage train now out eight days; have heard from it. The country is so broken between here and the forage region that wagons move slowly. Already a number of companies (independent) are operating on our side in the country south of us. The inhabitants are moving—some north, some south. I have sent for the other brigade to return from neighborhood of Fort Scott. We badly need quartermaster stores, which can only be procured at Rolla. Under these circumstances, might I not join your headquarters with my command? I could join the other brigade and proceed through a good forage region down the Osage. No rebel army can come north by this point, as there is no forage north of the Crooked Creek country. Grass is well advanced, but it grows too sparsely on the mountains to support a large army; besides, White River can be forded anywhere. I ford it here with my loaded wagons and artillery. The mounted militia and Arkansas troops could make this a rendezvous, and, by being out continually scouting, could subsist themselves and the better watch the movements of the enemy. There are no inhabitants here. The proposition above made is, of course, upon the idea that no movement south could be made before I reached Rolla. I am requested to ask if the men to be furloughed may not visit you in person to obtain

Digitized by Google

your approval. It will nearly consume the time of their furloughs to await starting until your approval reaches them here. Paymaster has not arrived. News from Little Rock is that Kirby Smith commands the department, Holmes the District of Arkansas, Price that of Missouri. Woman just in from there, seeking the exchange of an officer, her husband, with letter from Holmes on subject, directed to the commander at Springfield, where the husband is confined. She left on the 6th instant. No movement then made.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT NINTH REGT. KANSAS VOL. CAV.,
Humboldt, Kans., April 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, on the 10th day of April, I sent a detachment of my company to the Cottonwood country in search of contraband property, agreeably to your orders of the —— instant. About 40 miles from its mouth, the detachment came up with a herd of about 1,000 head of cattle, in charge of about 40 Delaware and Shawnee Indians. The Indians resisted, and the detachment (of 6 men) were unable to take possession of them, the Indians being armed and mounted. The above information I got to-day. Under the present circumstances, it is impossible for me to send a force sufficient to take the cattle. I have in herd here or near here about 550 head of cattle, which I have been unable to send to Fort Scott, for the reason that I deem it unsafe to do it without an escort of at least 20 men, for the following reasons: About one week ago a party of bushwhackers made a raid on Lightning Creek, capturing a large amount of stock, and committing other depredations; and a few days previous to that a raid was made, I think by the Osage Indians, in the same vicinity, who murdered a very worthy citizen, about sixty years of age, and his son. I am also informed that there is much dissatisfaction among the Osages, and that they are holding secret councils, and have about come to the conclusion that the whites are so divided among themselves that they can make a successful fight against us. To-day one of my pickets was taken prisoner; his horse and arms taken. Other reliable reports lead me to the belief that the enemy are in force some 40 miles below, on the Neosho. I have detachments out in pursuit of them, and, as soon as they report, I will report the result to you at once. I must, from necessity, keep a force on the Verdigris, in order to enforce your orders of the —— instant. Taking all the facts into consideration, I would respectfully suggest the propriety of sending at least two companies more here, not only to protect the citizens from outrages of Indians, but to carry out your orders above referred to, and to protect the Government from depredations in stealing stock by the Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. DOUDNA,
Captain Company G, Ninth Regt. Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.

P. S.—I presume it is unnecessary for me to add that I feel that I am in a very critical situation, and feel the importance of re-enforcements at the earliest possible moment. Livingston and the Osages, I am informed, have had consultations.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I telegraphed you this morning relative to the Fifth Regiment Missouri State Militia (Colonel Penick's regiment). I understand Governor Gamble designs having it mustered out of service. I know not for what reason, except that the regiment is too loyal to suit his theory of war. The regiment is the most efficient of all the Missouri State Militia; the men and officers are reliable, and for this reason it should be the last to be mustered out of the service. I do not see how they can be spared from Jackson County at this time. They are willing, and even anxious, to change their military status, and be remustered as regular volunteers. I think measures should be taken to have the transfer made without delay.

A portion of the First Regiment Missouri State Militia (Colonel McFerran's regiment) is in this district, stationed at Harrisonville. I have no confidence in them. Rebels and bushwhackers speak of them in true commendable terms. I shall send them out of my district. I have no use for them, and shall not feed them. If Governor Gamble has any use for them, he can take them. You need have no apprehensions in regard to the "Red Legs." I shall treat them and all other lawless bands as I shall treat bushwhackers. I expect to hang a few of them soon by way of example. Inclosed you will find a copy of instructions to Colonel Lynde to govern his action upon the border. I hope it will meet your approbation.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, April 16, 1863.

Col. E. LYNDE,
Commanding Ninth Regiment Kansas Volunteers:

COLONEL: The western tier of counties of the State of Missouri, lying south of the Missouri River, being now embraced within the limits of this district, you will, therefore, for the purpose of protecting loyal citizens and punishing traitors and insuring peace and quiet upon the borders of Kansas and Missouri, move the troops under your command into the border tier of counties before mentioned (your headquarters remaining at Paola, Kans.), and co-operate with such other loyal Federal troops as you may find within the limits of this district. The troops should be kept moving or patrolling the border counties, and exercise the utmost vigilance and promptness in discovering and destroying all bands of guerrillas and outlaws, and when such parties are met with arms in their hands, opposing the Federal authorities, they are not to be considered as belligerents, according to the rules and usages of civilized warfare; but, having organized within the Federal lines to oppose the Federal authorities by armed resistance, they must be treated as insurgents, and shall suffer death. When such persons are taken prisoners, which should as much as possible be avoided, they will be summarily tried by a military commission, to be appointed by the senior officer present, and, if found guilty, must be executed by hanging or shooting, without delay; but, in carrying out these instructions, great

Digitized by Google

discrimination and judgment should be exercised, to the end that no loyal or innocent person shall suffer. The troops must be kept under complete discipline and subordination, and all officers held accountable for the conduct of the men immediately under their command.

No person or parties bearing arms, and not in the military service, will be allowed to go into the State of Missouri as camp followers, nor will such person or parties be tolerated within this military district.

All operations against rebels must be directed by the legal military authorities. This injunction is to apply especially to an organization known as the "Red Legs," which is an organized band of thieves and violators of law and good order. All such persons found prowling over the country, without a legitimate purpose, must be disarmed; and if they shall be caught in the act of thieving or other lawlessness, or in the possession of stolen property, for which they cannot give a good and sufficient reason, they shall be shot upon the spot. And as there is reason to believe that officers in the military service are implicated, directly or indirectly, in the offenses committed by "Red Legs" and other lawless bands, therefore, upon the evidence that any officer has failed or neglected to carry out the foregoing instructions in reference to such offenders, they will be dishonorably dismissed the service of the United States. General Orders, No. 9, of March 27, issued by Brigadier-General Loan, will remain in force in that portion of Missouri embraced within this district until further orders All stock and other property taken from rebels in the State of Missouri will be turned over to the commanding officer at Kansas City.

Copies of the foregoing instructions will be furnished commanding officers in the border counties of Missouri, for their information and guidance.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Recent telegraphic dispatches from Colonel Phillips (a synopsis of which was telegraphed you by my adjutant on yesterday during my absence at Kansas City) report that he has had two skirmishes with the enemy this side of the Arkansas River, completely routing them, killing their leader and a number of men, and driving them all across the river. Colonel Phillips is now occupying Fort Gibson with a portion of his command. The refugee Cherokees have arrived at their homes, and are putting in their crops. They are in fine spirits, and much pleased at the prospect of again occupying their country. Rebel forces on the south side of the river are guarding all the fords to prevent Union citizens from Southwestern Arkansas and Texas, as also well-disposed Choctaws and Creeks, from crossing over to join our forces. I have directed Colonel Phillips not to attempt to hold any position on the south side of the river, and to keep his forces within supporting distance, to prevent being attacked in detail by the enemy in force. It is quite evident that the rebels intend to make an effort to cross the river, and advance north through the Indian country. In my opinion their purpose is not to move through Missouri, but upon Kansas. This opinion is confirmed by information I obtain through the

Digitized by Google

Knights of the Golden Circle. I have a man who joined some time since in Missouri for certain purposes. He has been for some time with Todd's band of guerrillas in Jackson County, and is well posted in the working of the order, and the purposes for which they are organized. I expect to make a descent upon one of their lodges a few nights hence, and, if successful in taking them in, I think I shall hang all I catch. There are about 800 of them in Kansas and 10,000 in the State of Missouri. They are all sworn to support the Southern Confederacy, and are secretly procuring arms, and are confident that Price will succeed in invading Kansas and Missouri. Recruiting officers from Price's army are constantly arriving, and a regular correspondence by rebel mail is carried on between here and the rebel army. The plan of Price, as revealed by these Knights of the Golden Circle, is to make a feint with a small force in the direction of Springfield or Rolla, while with his main force he will move up the Arkansas, and through the Indian country upon Kansas, while the troops for the protection of this line are diverted for the protection of Rolla. Thus, in addition to being the most desirable plan for them—for there is no State they would so much like to devastate as this—it is the most feasible plan; for, leaving Fort Smith with ten days' supplies of rations, they could reach Fort Scott through a country well provided with grazing, provided there was no force to oppose them; whereas they cannot move a large army up through Arkansas, for the want of grass. Besides, there is nothing to attract them in Missouri, or supplies to sustain them, except the Government stores at the posts, which could be easily destroyed by us if necessary, while Kansas would furnish abundance of supplies after reaching her south border. We should not suffer ourselves to be deceived in regard to their anticipated movements. Whatever I may be able to learn through the "order" I will keep you posted in. The telegraph should not be used in making mention of the Knights of the Golden Circle. General Ewing has received orders from General Herron to join his command with the Kansas troops now in this district. I shall retain them in my district unless I receive orders from you to the contrary, as I believe that all of them and many more will be needed here before long.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 18, 1863.

Governor SAUNDERS, *Omaha, Nebr.:*

It was the opinion of military officers in the West that the Nebraska cavalry could be spared to operate against hostile Indians up the Missouri River.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTH AND NINTH DISTRICTS,
Fort Gibson, C. N., April 18, 1863—Evening.

Colonel HARRISON,
Commanding Post, Fayetteville, Ark.:

SIR: I am here, and operating in the Creek Nation, south of the river, to raise the new Indian regiments. With the pledges given by other parties and Government agents, it would be difficult to carry the Indian

Digitized by Google

force again to Fayetteville; so, if you are threatened, or if you should need my support, it would be necessary for you to enter the Nation. If you get equipped and armed, and could march your force to join mine, we could demolish any force at Van Buren or Fort Smith. My line of supplies will now be by Grand [Neosho] River, and I could not leave the forces below here at Webber's or Fort Smith to go below. In fact, it would be ruinous to attempt to move the Indian force into Arkansas until they are drawn sufficiently far from the Arkansas River that they would not cross it.

I write this fully so that you will understand our mutual necessities. I thought, when I formerly wanted the aid of your command to take Fort Smith, that driving the enemy from that point when it was weak would relieve you, and permit me to perform a useful and inevitable duty in the Indian country. For the past, however, I have no repinings, and merely refer to it so that you will understand me.

If you get fully equipped, as you desired, I think our joint force sufficient to drive the enemy from Fort Smith, Ozark, and even Clarksville. In the mean time I shall try and break up the forces trying to be organized in front of me. The Arkansas River is up past fording. It will be impossible for me to move all of my force from the Nation, as I shall have to leave some to protect the people.

Keep me advised as to your condition. Send scouts (spies) on to the Arkansas River to learn if there is any attempt to mass a force, and inform me of what you learn.

How are your fortifications? Mine are progressing rapidly here.

As I have already written, if you are threatened, move westward and join me, informing parties in your rear of the movements.

Have you had communication with Colonel Weer?

Please send me some late papers if you have them.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

OASSVILLE, Mo., *April* 18, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD, *Commanding:*

I would state that, on the morning of the 15th instant, I sent a lady as a spy down in the section of country near Berryville, and she has just returned, making the following report:

She says she stopped on the night of the 16th 5 miles west of Berryville, and that, on the morning of the 17th instant, 100 men of Marmaduke's command passed the house where she had stopped—the same men whom Captain Humphrey fought. They said that they were going to Newton County, Missouri, but were to report back to their commander within twenty-one days, and that Col. Congreve Jackson was 6 miles south of Berryville with 600 men, and that Marmaduke was at Pocahontas with a considerable force, which was confidentially told the lady of the house by the captain in command of the party; also that General Price was between Little Rock and Batesville, *en route* for Missouri, but was marching slowly, and foraging for his Missouri troops that were in behind. They asked a great many questions with regard to our strength, situation, &c., and then said they might not attack this place for several days. An officer told the lady of the house that we would not be here five days for all the re-enforcements that could get here within that time.

DAVID McKEE,
Major, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS, *Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April* 18, 1863.

I. Martial law is hereby abolished in the city of Leavenworth, Kans., and the troops on provost duty relieved.

II. The provost-marshal will turn over and account for all property in his possession to the proper department.

Contraband stock, &c., will be turned over to Maj L. C. Easton, quartermaster, Fort Leavenworth, on a special order from these headquarters.

By order of Maj. Gen. J. G. Blunt:

THOS. MOONLIGHT,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Chief of Staff.

BLOOMFIELD, *April* 20, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON,
Commanding Saint Louis District of Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose you report of Major [Hiram M.] Hiller of his expedition into Arkansas.*

All probably was accomplished by that expedition that could have been done, but it is easy to see the depressing effect that the mutinous spirit displayed at Chalk Bluff must have had on the command. I have 42 mutineers in arrest, working them on the defenses of this place, and it is not supposable that the arrests indicate the full proportion of this mutinous spirit. I have every reason to believe that this objection to moving out of the State originated amongst commissioned officers. I have directed inquiries, but may not be able to report evidence sufficient for conviction before a court, although abundant for our moral conviction of their guilt. Examination as to military capability before a proper board would rid the service of these self-emasculated gentry, who desire to circumscribe their service of their country by State lines.

I shall move a reconnaissance in force toward Doniphan to-night, under command of Colonel La Grange, who, with a truly honorable spirit of enterprise, desires the assignment to that duty. Due care has been had to keep us advised of what is doing within the enemy's lines.

The First Wisconsin are encamped 4 miles on the other side of the Castor, where I can hold them for any move. I have commenced works of defense, plans of which I will forward as soon as I can get copies, and have been felling timber and making abatis.

I shall keep fully in view, in every move I make, the importance of covering and protecting Ironton, by falling back on Patterson, if necessary. In doing this, I will afford what protection I can to Cape Girardeau, and at the same time seek to harass and cut off the communications of the enemy. I pray you not to be apprehensive about my keeping my little force compact and in hand. If you hear of my allowing enterprising moves by detachment, be sure I am proceeding on well-founded information of the enemy's weakness in that quarter, and I shall endeavor not to sacrifice the chance of a victory over an army by minor enterprises, however tempting the opportunity.

I am still keeping 40 wagons here loaded with commissary supplies. I left Major Crane at the Cape, and expected him here yesterday. I regret this delay, as we might have been paid while waiting, and no time lost.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

We succeeded in capturing the quartermaster of Colonel Kitchen yesterday, and also received a prisoner from Captain Hulse, at Chalk Bluff, whom papers, captured with him, denote to be a lieutenant in the rebel army.

We have captured 2 men who were engaged in taking our couriers on the Ironton route. One of them, in attempting to escape, was shot dead.

All communication by telegraph has been cut off for three days. I hope to have it right soon.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON:

GENERAL: Yours of the 15th is duly received. I suppose you have seen the dispatch from Fayetteville, reporting our successful repulse of the rebels. My information from Little Rock is not very recent, but all accounts concur in showing that Price is there or on this side, trying to rally an army. I cannot ascertain the whereabouts of Marmaduke, but some circumstances induce me to think he is still near Batesville. I hope to go and see your troops, and could then confer with you personally. I shall determine in a few days (two or three), and if I cannot go, you must come. I hope your horses are now being well fed and improved, ready for marching. My orders all tend to the idea of holding on until boats go up the Arkansas River. If you get news of the enemy in front, give me immediate intelligence. I have just seen your dispatch to Colonel Chipman, which this letter sufficiently answers. I do not see that I can say anything more in regard to your First Division. I leave it to your own discretion as to its command and movements.

Forsyth is an important crossing, which we may desire to use, and I therefore require a good ferry to be arranged. I hope it may be convenient to preserve it.

I am, very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 20, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Your cavalry should move forward. Marmaduke is driving the Patterson pickets toward Pilot Knob.* The enemy is said to be 4,000 strong, and your force may be of great use before we are through with him. Other forces might be advanced to Salem to support your cavalry. General Davidson is massing troops in this district.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

* See Marmaduke's expedition into Missouri, April 17–May 2, 1863, Part I, pp. 261–265.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, MO., *April* 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Would it not be best to advance the cavalry of both divisions as far as Centreville? I can send 3,000 cavalry and one battery, under General Vandever, to that place, leaving the infantry here. There is no forage about Salem, and the command cannot subsist there until spring is further advanced. Your latest telegram is just received. Orders all issued to move at once. General Vandever goes in command. If you think the infantry had better move, please telegraph.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., April 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON:

I rode last night from Forsyth, to get in closer communication with you. My last forage train arrived before I left. I became convinced that I could not subsist my animals any longer at Forsyth. I was compelled to make trips for forage which consumed ten to twelve days. South of the region I foraged in subsistence could be had, but it was too far; the danger of starvation was imminent. I therefore started all the transportation and the battery to Springfield last evening. They will be here to-morrow. The cavalry and two mountain howitzers I have sent south, with such instructions as will not only effectually ascertain the approach of an enemy to Forsyth or Springfield, but will insure the destruction of the guerrilla bands that inhabit the region at Yellville. Two of my men taken prisoners were inhumanly butchered. The place will probably be destroyed. This matter demands an explanation from Marmaduke. I will write, by mail, particulars. I have left at Forsyth two regiments of infantry (Nineteenth Iowa and Ninth Wisconsin), but without transportation or camp and garrison equipage. I can subsist my command at Springfield much easier than at Forsyth, and would respectfully ask permission to move the whole here. I will undertake, with my cavalry, to scour the country into Arkansas from this point, so as to protect it. White River can be crossed anywhere. These operations of the cavalry will assist Union men out of the bushes, where they are secreted, and arm them. I dislike to have the infantry encamped without tents, &c., for fear of sickness, yet to keep their transportation would insure its loss. I have hastened ahead, so that if you disapprove this action of mine, I will promptly return, and remain at Forsyth, as heretofore. I hear that you have issued some order to the troops near Fort Scott as to their movements. May I ask the favor of being informed as to its nature, that I may prepare accordingly?

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
April 20, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Springfield, Mo.:*

You will bring your infantry from Forsyth to Springfield, and move in the direction of Houston, selecting some good foraging country near

Digitized by Google

that place. I have ordered the balance of the First Division to join you without delay. Supply yourself with any quartermasters' stores that can be had at Springfield. I send with this a message for Colonel Ewing. Have it forwarded to him by the quickest possible mode.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

ROLLA, MO., *April* 20, 1863.

Col. THOMAS EWING, *Fort Scott, Kans.:*

You will move that portion of the First Division near Fort Scott across the country north of Springfield to Houston, in Texas County, where the balance of the division, under Colonel Weer, will be found. Leave an energetic officer at Fort Scott, to bring up any of the command not back in time to move with you. You will please move the command to the place named without delay. Report to me, by return messenger, what route you have taken. Take with you from twenty to thirty days' rations.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *April* 20, 1863.

Colonel SALOMON:

DEAR SIR: General Herron consents that the infantry be moved to Springfield. You will, therefore, start them as soon as possible, including your own regiment and the Nineteenth Iowa. The cavalry will carry out the programme already made known to them by me. They, however, should be paid before you start, and bring with you the paymaster. Let the cavalry go south, and return by way of Hartville, where they will probably find us. Let them inquire for us all along from White River north, as we may be in the south part of Wright County. Captains Shaw and Off should join Lieutenant-Colonel White, if practicable. If they have not arrived before you start, some word should be left with the inhabitants to that effect. Arrangements should also be made with the paymaster to deposit their pay here for them.

You will remember there are some one hundred guns and ammunition, intended for arming independent organizations in Arkansas. If any well-known, loyal, and responsible man, leader of a company, will receipt for them, you may turn them over to him, or any portion of them, taking his receipt and the names of his men; if not, bring them with you. Let the idea be circulated that this class of men can get arms by calling upon me anywhere. If the cavalry do not hear of us at Hartville, they will have to come to Springfield. Bring away the ferry-boat rope, and secure the boats by hiding them, if possible.

Yours, truly,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

P. S.—The rebels made a dash at Fayetteville and got whipped. No important news from east.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 20, 1863.

Col. CHESTER HARDING, Jr., *Saint Joseph, Mo.:*

COLONEL: Yours of the 14th was duly received. I am glad to see you have put the troops to moving about; it is far better for them, and will keep the rebel camps in great fear. I am glad also to see that General Hall heartily co-operates. I think you are making a favorable impression in the district. There is no law which would give us authority to receive the militia as United States troops, unless the President will so accept them under the conscript law. By that law, all persons between twenty and forty-five are the United States forces; and it may be the President could, under that law, continue the neighborhood organizations, and furnish the forces as United States troops. I have not studied the question. When the proper officers are appointed, this may be considered. In the mean time, when we have a sensible man like General Hall to deal with, I think we can get on very well. I suppose the quartermaster furnishes those who are in the service, and I do not care what they are called, if they will only be ready to fight rebels when they show their hand in Missouri.

Very truly, your friend,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,] *April 20, 1863.*

Colonel PHILLIPS, *In the Field:*

Colonel Harrison has repulsed the enemy; but the danger was imminent, and the risk should not have been taken. You must be near enough to support him, or he must be near enough to support you. If you had been near enough to co-operate, the enemy could have been pursued, and his artillery taken. Your force is not strong enough to operate in separate commands against formidable force. There is no need of it. You, being the senior officer in that portion of General Blunt's district, will see that such risks are not repeated.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *April 20, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department, Saint Louis:

Parties of 200 and 300 are continually passing into the southwest portion of this district. Will have to abandon the western tier of counties in order to protect my center, or have more troops placed at my disposal. Will General Blunt garrison the counties thus abandoned? They are McDonald, Newton, Jasper, Barton, and Vernon.

Respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., *April 20, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. W. W. ORME,
Commanding Third Division, Army of the Frontier:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that your division be at once put in readiness to move at a moment's notice. You will see

Digitized by Google

that every exertion is used to make the most of the limited time which will probably intervene before taking the field for active service. Fifteen days' rations will be carried by the wagons, and, if not on hand, must be at once procured.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. BREWSTER,
Captain and Aide-de-Camp.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *April* 20, 1863.

General DAVIDSON, *Saint Louis:*

I understand Colonel [Edwin] Smart has fallen back to Stony Battery, and is fighting like a hero. The rebels have two pieces of artillery. Marmaduke undoubtedly commands. He (Smart) wants assistance. The last report says nothing of the number of the rebels. Can I dismount the 32-pounder guns in Fort Curtis and bring the 24-pounder howitzers up here and put them on the hill above the depot? I will go out to meet the rebels if they come, and I have half a chance, but would like to help Smart, if you say so. Please answer immediately, for I am making my arrangements now. The mutineers of Stange's battery say they will man the guns if there is to be a fight.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

PILOT KNOB, *April* 20, 1863.

General DAVIDSON, *Saint Louis:*

A messenger from Colonel Smart says the rebels, under Marmaduke, are fighting with about 4,000 men and artillery, partly heavy. Our men were only about 300, the others being on scouts. Colonel Smart is falling back as fast as he can, but fighting as he comes. I think it would be best to order Colonel Bell and the troops at Centreville to concentrate at this place, that our forces may be hurled against them in a mass. Advise me early. I will be ready here.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 20, 1863.

Colonel TYLER:

You stay where the depot is and protect that. The rebels are fighting for supplies. Bring the 24-pounder howitzers up to the depot and place them in position. Hold on to Fort Curtis; it covers the entrance to Bellevue Valley. Send the Third Iowa to cover Smart's retreat. Concentrate your troops in good position at the depot.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OMAHA, NEBR., *April* 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

A part of our troops can and ought to go up the Missouri. None, in my opinion, should cross the river. If they are taken from the west

Digitized by Google

side, Kearny, Laramie, Halleck, telegraph and stage lines, and the frontier will have less than 400 troops for protection. Pope's demonstration in the north will drive hostile tribes upon our frontier.

ALVIN SAUNDERS,
Governor of Nebraska.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Colonel Smart, commanding a picket at Patterson, was approached by a large force yesterday at 12 o'clock. He fell back, bringing away or destroying supplies. Skirmishing continued 8 miles. Our loss about 50. Forces are being concentrated at Pilot Knob, and General Davidson and General Vandever will probably unite a sufficient force.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 21, 1863.

Colonel TYLER:

Have the Third Iowa and the Third Missouri Cavalry and Stange's battery put in marching order immediately, ready to move the moment Glover and Caldwell come down. Say to Colonel Glover as soon as he comes down that he must pursue Marmaduke with great caution and advise us where he has gone or is. He ought to be able to cut up Marmaduke if he has only 1,500 men. After his fight I shall telegraph Glover to move at once. Concentrate Smart's regiment and your infantry at the depot; same with Morton's troops and the battery as soon as they come down. McNeil is moving up to re-enforce the Knob.

Have you heard from Bell? You must have cavalry patrols in every direction for 20 miles out, watching the movements of the enemy.

Telegraph freely everything.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
April 21, 1863—11 p. m.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

The following dispatch just received:

PILOT KNOB, *April* 21—10 p. m.

From a reliable man, who this day came in from Patterson, I understand that Price, with a very large force (reports say 20,000 men), was early this morning at McKenzie Creek, 8 miles west of Patterson, and was moving this way. One of Colonel Smart's men, who was on picket at Patterson, left behind, and just returned, says he saw about 10,000 troops and counted nineteen pieces of artillery.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

This is probably an exaggerated account, but I have no doubt but that there are from 6,000 to 7,000 troops at or near Patterson, and that Price is there in person. I shall go down to the Knob in the morning. I have sent out to communicate with Vandever. As yet we do not know where the enemy's main force is. I can hold the Knob with my

Digitized by Google

3,000 men against what is coming. General Curtis desires me to give you the above information. I believe they will try to get as near Saint Louis as they can.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 21, 1863—11.50 p. m.

Colonel TYLER:

Send hired express (Deer, or any trusty man) to Centreville, to communicate your last dispatch about Price to General Vandever, who is marching toward the Knob. Send hired express of trusty men to Fredericktown rapidly to ascertain whereabouts of General McNeil, and to hurry him up, by my order. Call out Lindsay's and Whitely's regiments of Enrolled Militia immediately; put them in camp as fast as you can, or in proper buildings at Arcadia. Put the court-house and main buildings in a state of defense at Arcadia; do the same, if required, at the Knob. The two 24-pounder howitzers must be planted at the depot in proper position. I will be down in the morning with an extra engineer officer. Drill your troops; drill three times a day.

Have you ammunition enough for small-arms? You ought to have 150 rounds per man. Office open all night. Acknowledge receipt.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT, *April* 21, 1863.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

The enemy drove Smart's regiment out of Patterson, one of my outposts, yesterday about 4 p. m. Hard fighting; our loss in killed, wounded, and missing said to be 200. The enemy's force variously estimated from 2,500 to 4,000, with artillery. Marmaduke said to be in command. The worst of it is, Smart has lost Marmaduke's whereabouts. I send Glover, with 1,500 cavalry and four pieces, after him. If your cavalry could co-operate, we may get him or his artillery. I think he will go out by the way of Barnesville, as he knows I have a small post there.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 21, 1863—1.30 p. m.

Colonel TYLER, *Commanding:*

No flag of truce can go to the enemy until this fighting is over. You must defend Fort Curtis; it covers the entrance to the Bellevue Valley.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 21, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Saint Louis:*

I have sent General Vandever, with 2,500 cavalry and six pieces of artillery, in the direction of Pilot Knob. Should he hear of the enemy

Digitized by Google

at Barnesville, he is instructed to go down by way of Centreville. Glover had better be notified of his approach, and, if possible, open communication with him.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. W. ORME, *Commanding Third Division:*

GENERAL: You will have the First Iowa and Eighth Missouri Cavalry in readiness to move at 12 o'clock, without wagons, and with five days' rations in the haversack.

The enemy are moving on Pilot Knob, and all our cavalry force, under General Vandever, will move to that point without delay. General Vandever will send orders to the commanding officers of the regiments at what hour and by what route to move. The balance of your command will be prepared to move forward at such time as may be necessary to co-operate with the cavalry. Compel the regiments to turn out as many men as possible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, *April* 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON, *Commanding, Rolla:*

Your dispatch, in regard to moving to Houston, received this morning. Your dispatch to Colonel Ewing was sent by me to Fort Scott early in the day. My transportation and battery are all here, and will start to-morrow morning to Houston, via Hartville. The infantry, no doubt, left Forsyth this morning, as I sent a messenger through last night. I will remain here until they arrive and go on with them. I would call your attention to facts, as I learn, that the other part of my division is about to be paid in Kansas. This is contrary to my programme, and, if persisted in, will lead to delay in their moving. Paymasters here say that they have plenty of money, and will pay them on sight. I have so written them. Please ask General Curtis to stop their payment in Kansas. I would not mention the matter had I not heard things here that render me somewhat suspicious. My scouting parties to West Plains and Talbot's Ferry got to Forsyth last evening. They report no enemy of importance; nothing but guerrilla bands. The whole cavalry and two mountain howitzers left there to-day for the South; will meet me at Houston. They will take a considerable journey in Arkansas.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have information that some 2,000 or 3,000 rebels are collected on the Canadian River, for the purpose of making a raid into

Digitized by Google

the settlement of Southwestern Kansas. Raids by advanced parties have already been made. Large herds of stock are being driven from the Indian country, in the direction of Pike's Peak, by bands of them. The Osage Indians, on the southern border, are also becoming troublesome, and a part of them, no doubt, are allied with the rebels. I have not sufficient mounted force to meet the emergency. It is quite evident to me that the demonstration made upon Southwestern Kansas, as well as that made in Southeastern Missouri, is to create a diversion of our troops, to let the main rebel force come up through the Indian Territory, upon the border of Kansas and Missouri.

In my opinion there is not half troops enough in your department to meet the coming crisis.

The Knights of the Golden Circle are becoming bolder here every day. They are evidently posted, and understand the movements of the rebel forces.

Respectfully, &c.,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 22, 1863—10 p. m.

Major-General CURTIS:

I will move my entire command to Salem to-morrow, and encamp 5 or 10 miles south of that place, awaiting news from Vandever. I have ordered the First Division to Houston, but to-night received a letter from Ewing, stating that Blunt said he would not permit any of the troops to move without an order from you. The sending of the First Division to Fort Scott was part of a scheme to get them detached from this army. Will you please issue an order for them to move?

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 22, 1863—10 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I wish Major [E. D.] Major, Alton prison, exchanged for Major McConnel, taken and paroled by rebels yesterday. McConnel has important intelligence to disclose after exchange. Immediate answer is desired. Rebels 10,000 strong in South Missouri. They hope to co-operate with forces raising in Illinois. Much excitement at Pilot Knob, but the enemy seems to move toward Camp Girardeau or Dallas, to cut off Bloomfield forces. Their move seems daring and confident.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 22, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Davidson has telegraphed me the latest information. Should Price come up farther, I would like to move over and attack him. My infantry is ready to march whenever ordered, but Colonel [Franklin D.] Callender's refusal to send carriages for [David] Murphy's battery may leave me short several pieces of artillery. I think he should be ordered to furnish me the new carriages at once, as the want of them might prove serious. I have ordered the First Division to move from Fort Scott across to Houston, and will concentrate it at that point.

Digitized by Google

Should a strong move be made in the direction of Pilot Knob, our whole force will be needed. General Vandever is near Centreville this morning with 2,500 cavalry and six pieces of artillery. I had to send heavy guns with him, not having howitzers. General Davidson can communicate with him from Pilot Knob.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 22, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla, Mo.:*

There is no time for changing your carriages. If a strong force is at or near Pilot Knob, your whole available force should be moving forward to support Vandever. Reports are extravagant as to Price's numbers, but your forces at Salem or Houston would be in better position if occasion requires help. Move forward, and keep me advised. Will post Davidson.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Springfield, Mo., April 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON, *Rolla:*

One of my scouting parties to Talbot's Ferry reports that Price is moving up the Arkansas River. I can hardly credit this intelligence. I have a number of officers promoted from ranks, and men who need service of a mustering officer. Please inform me if you will send one to Houston, or shall I send them to Rolla. Paymasters refuse to pay until they are mustered in. Will you also give me the necessary authority to take the paymaster to Houston? Infantry left Forsyth this 6 a. m. Cavalry went south yesterday. All my transportation left here this morning for Houston.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 22, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Your telegram received. Move your command to Houston with as little delay as possible, notifying me of the time you start from Springfield, and of your arrival at Houston. You can communicate with me at Salem from Houston. Keep a strict lookout to the east and south, for Marmaduke's cavalry will be in front of you. I will regulate the paymaster. Get what quartermaster's supplies your command needs from Springfield. Reduce baggage, and do not draw any tents. Shelter tents will be sent here and issued to this army. Do not start the battery and transportation until the infantry comes up. It would not be safe.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 183. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 22, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty in the Department of the Tennessee, and will report in person,

Digitized by Google

without delay, to Major-General Curtis, commanding Department of the Missouri, for duty.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., April* 22, 1863.

To warn the public of the severe penalties which will follow new transgressions in this department, and for the convenience of district commanders, judge-advocates, and military courts, the following laws of war and general instructions are prescribed. Judge-advocates will be governed accordingly in drawing their charges, and military courts in their findings, throughout this department:

I. THE SPY.—Some questions having arisen where authorities cannot be conveniently referred to as to what constitutes a spy, attention is invited to the following:

Spies are persons who, in disguise, or under false pretenses, insinuate themselves among the enemy, in order to discover the state of his affairs, to pry into his designs, and then communicate to their employer the information thus obtained. * * * The term spy is frequently applied to persons sent to reconnoiter an enemy's position, his forces, defenses, &c., but not in disguise, or under false pretenses. Such, however, are not spies in the sense in which that term is used in military and international law; nor are persons so employed liable to any more rigorous treatment than ordinary prisoners of war. It is the disguise or false pretense which constitutes the perfidy and forms the essential elements of the crime, which, by the laws of war, is punishable with an ignominious death. (Halleck, International Law, chap. 16, sec. 26.)

It may be added here that a person proved to be a regular soldier of the enemy's army, found in citizen's dress (disguise), within the lines of the captor, is universally dealt with as a spy. (Lieber.)

If he (in the service of the enemy) comes in disguise or under false pretenses, for the purpose of obtaining military information, he is a spy. If in the service of the enemy, and he comes in disguise, the law presumes him to be a spy. (Letter of instructions from Major-General Halleck, General-in-Chief.)

II. CORRESPONDENCE WITH THE ENEMY, MAIL CARRYING, &c.:

A person dwelling in a district under military occupation and giving information to the enemy is universally treated as a spy—a spy of a peculiarly dangerous character. * * * Even mere secret correspondence of a person in an occupied district, with the enemy, though the contents of the correspondence may have been innocent, has subjected the correspondent to serious consequences, and sometimes to the rigor of martial law, especially if the offense be committed after a proclamation to the contrary. * * * The spy becomes in this case peculiarly dangerous, making hostile use of the protection which, by the modern law of war, the victor extends to the persons and property of the conquered.

By the Fifty-seventh Article of War, whosoever shall be convicted of holding correspondence with, or giving intelligence to, the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial.

Persons engaged in carrying such correspondence will be held liable to the same punishment as the correspondents themselves.

III. GUERRILLA.—Under the general term of guerrilla will be more particularly considered:

1st. *Military Insurgents or War Rebels.*—The war rebel is defined by Lieber as follows:

Similar remarks [referring to those given under the preceding head] apply to the rebel, taking the word in the primitive meaning of *rebellare*, that is, to return to war after having been conquered, and to conspiracies, that is, secret agreements leading

Digitized by Google

to such reassumption of arms in bands of whatever number, or, which is still worse, plans to murder from secret places.

The war rebel has been universally treated with the utmost rigor of the military law. He exposes the occupying army to the greatest danger, and essentially interferes with the mitigation of the severity of war, which it is one of the noblest objects of the modern law of war to obtain. Whether the war rebel rises on his own account, or whether he has been secretly called upon by the enemy to do so, would make no difference whatever.

And particular attention is further called to the following extract from a letter of instructions, addressed by the General-in-Chief to the commanding general of this department:

All of Missouri is now in the military occupation of the United States. The inhabitants are, therefore, bound by the laws of war (without any regard to their civil allegiance to the Government of the United States, as the sovereign power) to render obedience to the occupying military authority. If they take up arms in insurrection, or render aid and assistance to the enemy, they become military insurgents or military traitors, and thereby forfeit their lives and property. Every one who was not in arms at the time of the occupation, and who has not continued in arms, but who subsequently takes up arms within the territory militarily occupied by us, is not to be regarded as a prisoner of war, but is to be punished as a military insurgent. So every one, be he a citizen of Missouri or not, who comes within our lines as a non-combatant, and afterward takes up arms, is a military insurgent.

The above remarks are applicable to all other parts of this department now in the military occupation of the United States.

Officers or men sent by the enemy within our lines to recruit, thereby inciting insurrection, become themselves (when not indeed actual spies) military insurgents. Such also are Knights of the Golden Circle, and members of other secret organizations looking to any opposition to the laws of the United States, being in the nature of conspirators.

Whoever shall be convicted as a military insurgent shall suffer death, according to the usages of nations, by sentence of a military commission.

2d. *The Partisan*:

The partisan corps designates bodies detached from the main army. * * * The partisan leader commands a corps whose object is to injure the enemy by action separate from that of his own main army. The partisan acts chiefly upon the enemy's lines of connection and communication, and outside of or beyond the lines of operation of his own army, in the rear and on the flanks of the enemy. Rapid and varying movements and surprises are the chief means of his success; but he is part and parcel of the army, and, as such, considered entitled to the privileges of the laws of war, so long as he does not transgress them.

Partisan soldiers must have the organization and equipment of soldiers, or they are brigands or guerrillas, and will be punished as such.

3d. *The Brigand*:

The brigand is, in military language, the soldier who detaches himself from his troop and commits robbery, naturally accompanied in many cases with murder and other crimes of violence. His punishment, inflicted even by his own authorities, is death. The word brigand, derived as it is from *briguer*, to beg, meant originally beggar, but it soon came to be applied to armed strollers, a class of men which swarmed in all countries in the middle ages. The term has, however, received a wider meaning in modern military terminology. He that assails the enemy without or against the authority of his own Government is called, even though his object should be wholly free from any intention of pillage, a brigand, subject to the infliction of death, if captured. * * * When Major Von Schill, commanding a Prussian regiment of hussars, marched, in the year 1809, against the French, without the order of his Government, for the purpose of causing a rising of the people in the north of Germany, while Napoleon was occupied in the south with Austria, Schill was declared by Napoleon and his brother, a brigand; and the King of Westphalia, Jerome Bonaparte, offered a reward of 10,000 francs for his head. Schill was killed in battle; but 12 young officers of his troop, taken prisoners, were carried by the French to the Fortress Wesel, where a court-martial declared them prisoners of war. Napoleon quashed the finding, ordered a new court-martial, and they were all shot as brigands. Napoleon is not cited here as an authority in the law of war; he and many of his generals

Digitized by Google

frequently substituted the harshest violence for martial usages. The case is mentioned as an illustration of the meaning attached to the word brigand in the law of war, and of the fact that death is the acknowledged punishment for the brigand.

Whoever shall be convicted as a brigand, no matter whether of our own forces or those of the enemy, shall suffer death, according to the usage of nations, by sentence of a military commission.

4th. *The Guerrilla Proper.*—Guerrillas proper may be defined as—

Troops not belonging to a regular army, consisting of volunteers, perhaps self-constituted, but generally raised [within the lines of the enemy as a contradistinction from military insurgents] by individuals authorized to do so by the authority they acknowledge as their Government. They do not stand on the regular pay-roll of the army, or are not paid at all, take up arms and lay them down at intervals, and carry on petty war chiefly by raids, extortion, destruction, and massacre, and who cannot encumber themselves with many prisoners, and will, therefore, generally give no quarter. They are peculiarly dangerous, because they easily evade pursuit, and, by laying down their arms, become insidious enemies, because they cannot otherwise subsist than by rapine, and almost always degenerate into simple robbers or brigands.

Whoever shall be convicted as a guerrilla under this order shall suffer death, according to the usage of nations, by sentence of a military commission.

IV. RELIEVING THE ENEMY.—Fifty-sixth Article of War:

Whoever shall relieve the enemy with money, victuals, or ammunition, or shal knowingly harbor or protect an enemy, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a court-martial.

Those harboring and feeding guerrillas are included in this class, and will be so punished.

V. DISLOYAL PERSONS.—All persons not in the military service, who shall be convicted of disloyal expressions, oral, written, or printed, favoring the rebellion, shall be punished therefor by fine [assessment] or imprisonment, or both, or by being sent beyond the lines, by sentence of a military commission.

VI. TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAWS OF WAR is generally punishable by sentence of a military commission, and commanders will see that the strictest punishment is inflicted not less rigorously on the enemy than upon those of our own men who transgress them. It is only by strict adherence to these laws (and the more strict conformity shoul now be required because of the character of this war) that we can hope to restore peace to our distracted homes. We are at war with those who were brothers, friends, neighbors. They are now enemies. While we show them the severity of military power, we must not forget that it is our object to bring them back again to the relations enjoyed in past times, and all inflictions are only designed to subdue the rebellion.

Although assessments have been suspended in this department, they are not abrogated. No law of Congress or restraining order revokes the laws of war, which apply to confiscation of property to weaken the foe and strengthen ourselves. Property can and will be confiscated as occasion may justify. General Orders, No. 12, current series, of this department, relating to this matter, will be observed.

The following extracts from International Law, and Laws of War, by H. W. Halleck, now General-in-Chief of the Army, will suffice for field instructions:

CHAP. XIX.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 12. Private property on land is now, as a general rule of war, exempt from seizure or confiscation; and this general exemption extends even to cases of absolute and unqualified conquest. Some modern text writers—Hautefeuille, for example—contend for the ancient rule, that private property on land is subject to seizure and con-

Digitized by Google

fiscation. They are undoubtedly correct with respect to the general abstract right, as deduced from the law of nature and ancient practice; but while the general right continues, modern usage and the opinions of modern text writers of the highest authority have limited this right by establishing the rule of general exemption. * * *

SEC. 13. But it must also be remembered that there are many exceptions to this rule, or rather that the rule itself is not by any means absolute or universal. The general theory of war is, as heretofore stated, that all private property may be taken by the conqueror, and such was the ancient practice. But the modern usage is not to touch private property on land, without making compensation, except in certain specified cases. These exceptions may be stated: * * * First. Confiscations or seizures by way of penalty for military offenses. Second. Forced contributions for the support of the invading armies, or as an indemnity for the expenses of maintaining order and affording protection to the conquered inhabitants. * * *

SEC. 14. In the first place, we may seize upon private property by way of penalty for the illegal acts of individuals, or of the community to which they belong. Thus, if an individual be guilty of conduct in violation of the laws of war, we may seize and confiscate the private property of the offender. So, also, if the offense attach itself to a particular community or town, all the individuals of that community or town are liable to punishment, and we may either seize upon their property or levy upon them a retaliatory contribution, by way of penalty. Where, however, we can discover and secure the individuals so offending, it is more just to inflict the punishment upon them only; but it is a general law of war that communities are accountable for the acts of their individual members. This makes it the interest of all to discover the guilty persons, and to deliver them up to justice. But if these individuals are not given up, or cannot be discovered, it is usual to impose a contribution upon the civil authorities of the place where the offense is committed, and these authorities raise the amount of the contribution by a tax levied upon their constituents. * * *

SEC. 15. In the second place, we have a right to make the enemy's country contribute to the expenses of the war. Troops, in the enemy's country, may be subsisted either by regular magazines, by forced requisitions, or by authorized pillage. It is not always politic, or even possible, to provide regular magazines for the entire supplies of an army during the active operations of a campaign. Where this cannot be done, the general is obliged either to resort to military requisitions or to intrust their subsistence to the troops themselves. The inevitable consequences of the latter system are universal pillage, and a total relaxation of discipline; the loss of private property, and the violation of individual rights, are usually followed by the massacre of straggling parties, and the ordinary peaceful and non-combatant inhabitants are converted into bitter and implacable enemies. The system is, therefore, regarded as both impolitic and unjust, and is coming into general disuse among the most civilized nations, at least for the support of the main army. In case of small detachments, where great rapidity of motion is requisite, it sometimes becomes necessary for the troops to procure their subsistence wherever they can. In such a case, the seizure of private property becomes a necessary consequence of the military operations, and is, therefore, unavoidable. Other cases of similar character might be mentioned. But even in most of these special and extreme cases provision might be made for subsequently compensating the owners for the loss of property. * * *

SEC. 16. In the invasion of the Spanish peninsula, Napoleon had to choose between methodical operations, with provisions carried in the train of his army, or purchased of the inhabitants and regularly paid for, and irregular warfare, supplying his troops by forced requisitions and pillage. The former was adopted for some of the main armies, moving on prescribed lines, and the latter for the more active masses. Soult and Suchet, in favorable parts of the country, succeeded for a considerable length of time in procuring regular supplies for their armies, but most of the French generals obtained subsistence for their troops mainly by pillage. * * *

SEC. 17. Upon the invasion of Mexico by the armies of the United States, in 1846, the commanding generals were, at first, instructed to abstain from appropriating private property to the public use without purchase, at a fair price; but subsequently instructions of a severer character were issued. It was said by the American Secretary of War (Mr. Marcy) that an invading army had the unquestionable right to draw its supplies from the enemy without paying for them, and to require contributions for its support, and to make the enemy feel the weight of the war. He further observed that, upon the liberal principles of civilized warfare, either of three modes might be pursued to obtain supplies from the enemy: First, to purchase them in open market at such prices as the inhabitants of the country might choose to exact; second, to pay the owners a fair price, without regard to what they themselves might demand, on account of the enhanced value resulting from the presence of a foreign army; and, third, to require them as contributions, without paying or engaging to pay therefor.

* * * * * * * *

SEC. 22. While there is some uncertainty as to the exact limit fixed by the voluntary law of nations to our right to appropriate to our own use the property of an enemy, or to subject it to military contributions, there is no doubt whatever respect-

Digitized by Google

ing its waste and useless destruction. This is forbidden alike by the law of nations and the rules of war. But if such destruction is necessary, in order to cripple the operations of the enemy, or to insure our own success, it is justifiable. Thus, if we cannot bring off a captured vessel, we may sink or burn it in order to prevent its falling into the enemy's hands; but we cannot do this in mere wantonness. We may destroy provisions and forage, in order to cut off the enemy's subsistence; but we cannot destroy vines and cut down fruit trees, without being looked upon as savage barbarians. We may demolish fortresses, ramparts, and all structures solely devoted to the purposes of war; but, as already stated, we cannot destroy public or private edifices of a civil character, temples of religion, and monuments of art, unless their destruction should become necessary in the operations of a siege, or in order to prevent their affording a lodgment or protection to the enemy.

VII. The following laws passed by the last Congress are published for the information of all concerned:

AN ACT to prevent and punish frauds upon the Government of the United States. Approved March 2, 1863.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That any person in the land or naval forces of the United States, or in the militia in actual service of the United States, in time of war, who shall make or cause to be made, or present or cause to be presented for payment or approval to or by any person or officer in the civil or military service of the United States, any claim upon or against the Government of the United States, or any department or officer thereof, knowing such claim to be false, fictitious, or fraudulent; any person in such forces or service who shall, for the purpose of obtaining, or aiding in obtaining, the approval or payment of such claim, make, use, or cause to be made or used, any false bill, receipt, voucher, entry, roll, account, claim, statement, certificate, affidavit, or deposition, knowing the same to contain any false or fraudulent statement or entry; any person in said forces or service who shall make or procure to be made, or knowingly advise the making of any false oath to any fact, statement, or certificate, voucher or entry, for the purpose of obtaining, or of aiding to obtain, any approval or payment of any claim against the United States or any department or officer thereof; any person in said forces or service who, for the purpose of obtaining or enabling any other person to obtain from the Government of the United States, or any department or officer thereof, any payment or allowance, or the approval or signature of any person in the military, naval, or civil service of the United States, of or to any false, fraudulent, or fictitious claim, shall forge or counterfeit, or cause or procure to be forged or counterfeited, any signature upon any bill, receipt, voucher, account, claim, roll, statement, affidavit, or deposition; and any person in said forces or service who shall utter or use the same as true or genuine, knowing the same to have been forged or counterfeited; any person in said forces or service who shall enter into any agreement, combination, or conspiracy to cheat or defraud the Government of the United States, or any department or officer thereof, by obtaining, or aiding and assisting to obtain, the payment or allowance of any false or fraudulent claim; any person in said forces or service who shall steal, embezzle, or knowingly and willfully misappropriate or apply to his own use or benefit, or who shall wrongfully and knowingly sell, convey, or dispose of any ordnance, arms, ammunition, clothing, subsistence stores, money, or other property of the United States, furnished or to be used for the military or naval service of the United States; any contractor, agent, paymaster, quartermaster, or other person whatsoever in said forces or service having charge, possession, custody, or control of any money or other public property, used or to be used in the military or naval service of the United States, who shall, with intent to defraud the United States, or willfully to conceal such money or other property, deliver or cause to be delivered to any other person having authority to receive the same any amount of such money or other public property less than that for which he shall receive a certificate or receipt; any person in said forces or service who is or shall be authorized to make or deliver any certificate, voucher, or receipt, or other paper certifying the receipt of arms, ammunition, provisions, clothing, or other public property so used or to be used, who shall make or deliver the same to any person without having full knowledge of the truth of the facts stated therein, and with intent to cheat, defraud, or injure the United States; any person in said forces or service who shall knowingly purchase or receive, in pledge for any obligation or indebtedness, from any soldier, officer, or other person called into or employed in said forces or service, any arms, equipments, ammunition, clothes, or military stores, or other public property, such soldier, officer, or other person not having the lawful right to pledge or sell the same, shall be deemed guilty of a criminal offense, and shall be subject to the rules and regulations made for the government of the military and naval forces of the United States, and of the militia when called into and employed in the actual service of the United States in time of war, and to the provisions of this

Digitized by Google

act. And every person so offending may be arrested and held for trial by a court-martial, and if found guilty shall be punished by fine and imprisonment, or such other punishment as the court-martial may adjudge, save the punishment of death.

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That any person heretofore called or hereafter to be called into or employed in such forces or service, who shall commit any violation of this act and shall afterwards receive his discharge, or be dismissed from the service, shall, notwithstanding such discharge or dismissal, continue to be liable to be arrested and held for trial and sentence by a court-martial, in the same manner and to the same extent as if he had not received such discharge or been dismissed.

* * * * * * *

AN ACT for enrolling and calling out the national forces, and for other purposes. Approved March 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 21. *And be it further enacted*, That so much of the fifth section of the act approved seventeenth July, eighteen hundred and sixty-two, entitled, "An act to amend an act calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union," and so forth, as requires the approval of the President to carry into execution the sentence of a court-martial, be, and the same is hereby, repealed, as far as relates to carrying into execution the sentence of any court-martial against any person convicted as a spy or deserter, or of mutiny or murder; and hereafter sentences in punishment of these offenses may be carried into execution upon the approval of the commanding general in the field.

SEC. 22. *And be it further enacted*, That courts-martial shall have power to sentence officers who shall absent themselves from their commands without leave, to be reduced to the ranks to serve three years or during the war.

SEC. 23. *And be it further enacted*, That the clothes, arms, military outfits, and accouterments furnished by the United States to any soldier, shall not be sold, bartered, exchanged, pledged, loaned, or given away; and no person not a soldier, or duly authorized officer of the United States, who has possession of any such clothes, arms, military outfits, or accouterments, furnished as aforesaid, and which have been the subjects of any such sale, barter, exchange, pledge, loan, or gift, shall have any right, title, or interest therein; but the same may be seized and taken wherever found by any officer of the United States, civil or military, and shall thereupon be delivered to any quartermaster, or other officer authorized to receive the same; and the possession of any such clothes, arms, military outfits, or accouterments, by any person not a soldier or officer of the United States, shall be *prima facie* evidence of such a sale, barter, exchange, pledge, loan, or gift, as aforesaid.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 27. *And be it further enacted*, That depositions of witnesses residing beyond the limits of the State, Territory, or district in which military courts shall be ordered to sit, may be taken in cases not capital by either party, and read in evidence; provided the same shall be taken upon reasonable notice to the opposite party, and duly authenticated.

SEC. 28. *And be it further enacted*, That the judge-advocate shall have power to appoint a reporter, whose duty it shall be to record the proceedings of and testimony taken before military courts instead of the judge-advocate; and such reporter may take down such proceedings and testimony in the first instance in short-hand. The reporter shall be sworn or affirmed faithfully to perform his duty before entering upon it.

SEC. 29. *And be it further enacted*, That the court shall, for reasonable cause, grant a continuance to either party for such time and as often as shall appear to be just: *Provided*, That if the prisoner be in close confinement, the trial shall not be delayed for a period longer than sixty days.

SEC. 30. *And be it further enacted*, That in time of war, insurrection, or rebellion, murder, assault and battery with an intent to kill, manslaughter, mahem, wounding by shooting or stabbing with an intent to commit murder, robbery, arson, burglary, rape, assault and battery with an intent to commit rape, and larceny, shall be punishable by the sentence of a general court-martial or military commission, when committed by persons who are in the military service of the United States, and subject to the articles of war; and the punishments for such offenses shall never be less than those inflicted by the laws of the State, Territory, or district in which they may have been committed.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 38. *And be it further enacted*, That all persons who, in time of war or of rebellion against the supreme authority of the United States, shall be found lurking or acting as spies, in or about any of the fortifications, posts, quarters, or encampments of any of the armies of the United States, or elsewhere, shall be triable by a general court-martial or military commission, and shall, upon conviction, suffer death.

Digitized by Google

AN ACT making appropriations for sundry civil expenses of the Government for the year ending June thirty, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, and for the year ending the thirtieth of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-three, and for other purposes. Approved March 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 25. *And be it further enacted*, That every judge-advocate of a court-martial or court of inquiry hereafter to be constituted, shall have power to issue the like process to compel witnesses to appear and testify which courts of criminal jurisdiction within the State, Territory, or district where such military courts shall be ordered to sit may lawfully issue.

VIII. The laws of war apply equally to all portions of our country while war exists, and they will be obeyed in all parts of this depart ment. To secure prompt trial and punishment, district and corps commanders will have courts and commissions always ready to act summarily when occasion requires prompt punishment. Courts and commissions may be designated to accompany detached expeditions; the persons composing such courts not to be excused from field duty, except when actually trying a cause. When it is expedient, criminals will be turned over to the civil tribunals; but civil tribunals must not be used to embarrass or prevent military operations. When officers or soldiers transgress, they should be reported to superiors, who are required to redress wrongs inflicted on loyal and peaceable citizens, by turning the transgressor over to civil or military authority.

IX. Where an oath of allegiance is to be administered by the military authority, the following, and no other form, will be adopted:

I solemnly swear that I will bear true allegiance to the United States, and support and sustain the Constitution and laws thereof; that I will maintain the national sovereignty paramount to that of all State, county, or Confederate powers; that I will discourage, discountenance, and forever oppose secession, rebellion, and the disintegration of the Federal Union; that I disclaim and denounce all faith and fellowship with the so-called Confederate armies, and pledge my honor, my property, and my life to the sacred performance of this my solemn oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States of America.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this —— day of ——, 1863.

DESCRIPTION.

Age, ——; height, ——; color of eyes, ——; color of hair, ——; characteristics, ——.

When a bond is required the following form is prescribed:

Know all men by these presents, that we, ——, of ——, in the county of ——, and State of ——, as principal, and ——, as sureties, are held and firmly bound unto the United States of America, in the sum of —— dollars, for the payment of which, well and truly to be made, we hereby bind ourselves, our heirs and assigns, firmly, by these presents. Sealed with our seals, and dated this —— day of ——, A. D. 1863.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the above bounden —— has been arrested on the charge of ——, and has been discharged from imprisonment upon his —— and this bond.

Now, if the said —— shall carefully and truly observe all the terms and conditions of said ——, abstain from all words or deeds tending to aid, encourage, or promote the existing rebellion against the authority of the United States, or to disturb the existing Government of the State of Missouri; and shall not, directly or indirectly, furnish information, arms, money, provisions, or any other commodity whatever to, or hold communication with, any person or persons engaged in hostilities against the Government of the United States or the State of Missouri, then this obligation is to be void. It is else to be in full force. And it is hereby understood and agreed that in case said —— shall be found guilty of violating the conditions of this obligation or said —— by any military commission or tribunal, appointed under orders of the commanding general to try such offenses, then any officer in the military service acting under orders from the department headquarters may seize and sell, or otherwise dispose of, any property of the above-named obligors, to an amount sufficient to satisfy the amount above named.

—— ——. [SEAL.]
—— ——. [SEAL.]
—— ——. [SEAL.]

Uniformity in these matters is enjoined.

Digitized by Google

X. All proceedings of military courts will, as soon as practicable after confirmation, or necessary action by the convening authority, be transmitted through intermediate commanders to the judge-advocate at these headquarters.

XI. All newspapers within this department will give one insertion of this order in their columns, and forward a copy, with reasonable bill, to the assistant adjutant-general, at these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Curtis:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[SAINT LOUIS, MO.,] *April* 23, 1863.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Send three infantry regiments by earliest trains. Nothing new, but I want to strengthen Pilot Knob, so as to take the initial with cavalry from that point.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

[SAINT LOUIS, MO.,] *April* 23, 1863.

Major MCKEE, *Cassville:*

I have directed the Fayetteville force to fall back to Springfield. You will fall back with them as far as Crane Creek, taking a commanding position on this side of the stream.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 23, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

GENERAL: Yours of the 17th instant,* and also your telegram of yesterday† concerning armed expeditions in southwestern portions of Kansas, is received. I also received a copy of your order concerning matters in the western tier of counties. The instructions go a little further than my Orders, 12, as you will perceive, and may do much good without your transcending my order in practice. A formidable [move] is made by Marmaduke in the southeastern corner of the State, which I find it very difficult to find a competent force to repel. Phillips is entirely too far off for support, and I have so telegraphed him. I am ordered to especially avoid remote Arkansas movements at present, and if Fayetteville forces had been overpowered somebody would have been severely reproached. The troops that properly belong to the Army of the Frontier must come under the command of General Herron as a necessary movable force, to be kept as a reserve, not to be used to garrison posts. The temporary use in your command cannot be delayed, as I need that army strengthened for immediate repulse of rebels now mustering in Arkansas and moving north. A considerable emigration is preparing to go to the mines. This is to be expected as the result of new gold discoveries, and the disorder and conscript laws which will be more active in the settlements. I fear, as you do, that such gathering may be somewhat disloyal, and they may commit some thefts and other villainies. Still, I do not believe the matter connected with the Knights of the Golden

* See p. 223.

† See p. 234.

Digitized by Google

Circle, so as to make a formidable matter of it. However this may be, we have too much to bear from organized, armed, and equipped rebel forces now to allow our forces to range far from central positions, where succor can be certain, and effective resistance secured. Phillips must come back, and, I think, Harrison also, at least until they can be more fully equipped, and a reserve force is more completely massed in a central position. It is very difficult to supply a mass of troops anywhere except on some of our railroads, and, therefore, Rolla and Sedalia must be important places to gather forces. I am particularly anxious to get the two or three regiments sent away from the First Division of the Army of the Frontier, and General Ewing was specially directed to collect what he had helped to scatter of the division. It is also necessary, in order that I may carry out my agreement to favor Colonel Cloud's regiment going west, as I promised you and General Loan I would do. I am embarrassed, of course, by the great demands which I have had to fill in sending troops to Generals Grant and Rosecrans, but I shall try to do all in my power to preserve the peace of all parts of the department when Vicksburg is taken, and I shall hope to have help from that quarter. In the mean time we must keep closer within our circumference.

Very truly, yours,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 23, 1863.

His Excellency Gov. HAMILTON R. GAMBLE:

I desire to strengthen my forces on the Southwestern Branch Railroad, and also on the Iron Mountain road. A formidable rebel force has entered Southeastern Missouri, which must be immediately repelled. I desire you to call out three or four regiments of Enrolled Militia on each of these roads for thirty days' service, and that three regiments may be added to the strength of this city.

I have the honor to be, Governor, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 23, 1863.

General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Remain at Daylight. McNeil is safe at Cape Girardeau. The enemy, it seems to me, must fall back from Fredericktown, as I have pretty strong forces on two sides of him.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 23, 1863.

General HERRON:

The enemy seems to have moved east from Patterson. Halt your columns, and have three regiments of infantry at railroad ready to move, with only camp equipment. Nothing from Vandever.

CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *April* 23, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

Major Eno, commanding at Newtonia, reports having surprised and broken up two rebel camps within the last week, killing 8, wounding 10, and capturing 15 horses and mules, and scattering the guerrillas in every direction.

Respectfully, &c.,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 23, 1863—2.40 p. m.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

All exchanges must be made under the cartel. Only two modes are provided, one by delivery at the points named and the other at the points agreed upon in the field. Exchange requires actual delivery across the lines. If necessary to act in Illinois, along the Mississippi River, you will do so without regard to department lines.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *April* 23, 1863.

General CURTIS:

Can we be re-enforced, and that immediately? We can never hold this place without artillery and horses. There is no use in disguising the fact. Last night I was positive that Cabell and the Fort Smith Indians had combined to attack me at daylight. My men stood under arms from midnight until after sunrise. Such an attack is brewing, and will come in force in a few days. We have no stores here; we have nothing to eat, and cannot get our trains, with good luck, till the 28th. Must we starve, and then have all the conscripts surrender to an overwhelming force, that will shoot them as deserters? We haul forage 45 miles, and weaken our command by large escorts. We can make no reconnaissances nor scouts for want of horses, and could not protect our rear and flanks in a retreat. The enemy are splendidly mounted. The men are brave, and have achieved a splendid victory, but we must have help or fall back. Answer immediately what I shall do. Colonel Phillips is about 90 miles from here, and of no use to us in case of an attack from Fort Smith. I should have to face the enemy's artillery all the way to get there.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

CAIRO, *April* 23, 1863.

General ASBOTH:

I will dispatch the first gunboat at my disposal to Cape Girardeau.

S. L. PHELPS,
Lieutenant-Commander of Station, pro tempore.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, *April* 24, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Colonel Cloud telegraphs me that one of my scouts has just arrived at Springfield from Batesville. He left Batesville on the 19th. There was but one company of rebel cavalry at that place, with all the transportation belonging to Marmaduke's forces. The understanding there was that Marmaduke had 10,000 men and moved north to Pilot Knob. The forces at Cotton Plant were moving up Saint Francis River. Price still at Little Rock.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Fort Gibson, C. N., April 24, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I have just received your dispatches of the 20th instant; also General Curtis' dispatches of same date.

Your dispatches direct me to do just precisely what I have done. General Curtis seems to intimate that I should not have left Arkansas, which I had to do under your orders. His orders in this dispatch are to move back to Arkansas, or move Harrison toward me. As I cannot go toward Fayetteville without disobeying your orders and injuring the Indian command, and prejudicing the Government interests in the Nation vitally, I ordered Colonel Harrison to proceed toward the Nation, to the prairie near Hildebrand's Mill, where there will be grass for his stock, and where I can support him. I design keeping this post, where there is a strong fortification that will be in good shape in a few days. I will also keep a command at Park Hill to watch toward Evansville. We have so far driven them back both in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory. Colonel Harrison has no horses; ponies are run down and grass-fed. As I have orders from two sources, and as Colonel Harrison seems to get orders occasionally from other quarters, and his supplies and position have been placed beyond my control, my situation has been very embarrassing. I ordered him to move once before, but failed. If I am to be accountable for it, I must control its movements. The enemy are making terrible efforts to reorganize their force.

Had I not been here, this country would have been overrun, as the grass maintains stock. If I leave it, it will be overrun again, and the families sent in here by the Government plundered and ruined.

In order to save Fayetteville, I ordered Colonel Harrison to join me in an attack on the enemy on the river, that lately attacked him. He refused to, or could not move his command. If I had insisted on moving him, he would merely have furnished me a handful. I feel delighted that he has repulsed Cabell. It was well done. My first report was he was taken in. I had ordered him to throw up earthworks, so as to guard against a cavalry raid, and fall back on me if a solid force threatened him. I do not see what else I could have done with him. If I get him off in the field, and away from Fayetteville, I think that command will be in better shape.

Steele is at Fort Smith with Colonel Watie's men, Bryan's and Cooper's. Cooper in person is at Scullyville. The enemy have a force at Webber's Falls again, south side. The rebel Creeks and some Texans are at North Fork, but it is reported that all the rebel force under Cooper and Steele, with some Texans they have, will be concentrated

Digitized by Google

over the river. If I get Colonel Harrison's command with mine, we can take care of Cabell, Steele, Cooper, and all, unless Price re-enforces them. He must bring a heavier force than I think he can bring for a month to come, to drive us back. I do not know what the condition of Colonel Harrison's supplies are. When I order him to move, I will direct that his commissary trains be sent from Springfield (from which their supplies, I have been informed, are to come), via Newtonia, Maysville, Hildebrand's, &c.; a little farther than Fayetteville, but not very much. I want to know whether their transportation will warrant me in moving them this way. I would rather concentrate our forces at a point near the line, about Evansville, for instance, leaving a garrison in the fort here when I complete it.

The Creeks urge that they have been promised to get back to their Nation. Lieutenant-Colonel Dole thinks moving them from here would have a bad effect. I have no doubt but taking them to Arkansas would be very difficult.

This Indian command and the Government's interests here involve many delicate questions, as you are well aware, requiring prudent management. I do not fear keeping it in shape, but I beg of you to consider the pressing embarrassments that surround it, and the difficulty or impossibility of my keeping this command in Arkansas, until I have secured some degree of safety for the people brought in here.

I am, with respect,

W. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General McNeil telegraphs from Cape Girardeau that he expects an attack to-day. Is approached by two forces—one from the west (Marmaduke's) and one from the south (Burbridge's), the latter force 8,000 strong. Our force about 3,000. I wish you could send some re-enforcements from other departments. Immediate answer requested.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 25, 1863—1 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Last night rebels attacked Scott Bridge and cut the wires this side of Pilot Knob. Were repulsed. They also appear on river bank this side of Cape Girardeau. I have forces at both places, but not strong enough to attack Marmaduke, who is near Fredericktown in force. Am trying to raise militia to help drive them back. Can I issue clothing and guns when the Governor thinks it necessary, to induce them to take the field?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, Kans., April 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 22d instant, directing me to send all the mounted forces of Fort

Digitized by Google

Scott that can be spared to Humboldt and points west and south of that place.

I received also, a few days since, a dispatch from Captain Doudna, and a letter from Mr. Thurston, of Humboldt, asking for assistance and re-enforcements. The tenor of these letters showed considerable alarm, but upon questioning the express messenger I was inclined to think that perhaps their apprehensions had somewhat exaggerated the danger, as but 6 or 7 persons had been seen, and they seemed to be engaged in a sort of stealing and robbing expedition. But whether the danger was imminent or not, I could not render any assistance. Of the three cavalry companies stationed here, I could only raise about 130 or 140 mounted men as an escort to the train. I started to Colonel Phillips on the 8th instant, and the escort was not as large as it should have been, especially in view of the fact, now shown, that the train will have to go to Fort Gibson. I have not a mounted man left. I tried to mount 3 men to send out for deserters, a few days since, but could not get horses. There is, to be sure, Captain Stevens' company at Morris' Mill, on Drywood, numbering some 50 or 60 men for duty, but that is such an important outpost that I do not think it safe to weaken or break it up. They also are short of horses, and cannot mount probably more than 40 men. They are all that could be sent, and they cannot be spared. I trust you will let me know your wishes in the matter as soon as possible; meantime hold me blameless in not sending off this company until I know you certainly desire it. I inclose to you a letter* from Dr. Dodge, who resides on the Osage, near McNeil's. It seems to me that a company of the Ninth in that region would do good service, not only to the loyal citizens there, but to the troops elsewhere, in the information they would be able to furnish of the movements of the wandering bands of bushwhackers that infest the border. Major Henning promised me he would urge upon your favorable consideration the importance of increasing the cavalry force at this post. It is utterly insufficient for present purposes. Last summer the headquarters of the department were here, and the enemy was concentrating for a decisive blow against your entire force. Now he is demoralized and scattered, he will split up his forces into small bands, and as there is nothing here but the garrison, it will be impossible to give such protection as should be given to exposed citizens without additional force. We should have at least three or four Missouri companies of cavalry. Two should be constantly engaged in scattering, for as soon as the leaves are out the bushwhackers will be swarming through the country. I do hope you will think of this matter favorably, and let me have the additions as soon as practicable.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. W. BLAIR,
Major Second Kansas Cavalry Volunteers, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 25, 1863.

General HERRON:

The enemy is reported close on Cape Girardeau. Can your force be moved by rail to this place quickly? Is it near the depot?

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

---

* Not found

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 25, 1863.

General HERRON:

Have things ready to guard railroad well. Where is Weer? Part of the First had better keep on the Springfield road or come to Rolla. I dare not weaken Rolla till I hear more of reported force coming up between Black and Current Rivers. Vandever has moved from Pilot Knob to attack rebels in Fredericktown. All quiet in other parts of the State.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 25, 1863.

General BUFORD, *Cairo:*

There are rebels on river bank trying to capture boats. It would be better to have boats armed, or let them be escorted by gunboat, if Captain Pennock, U. S. Navy, can furnish one.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

CAIRO, *April* 25, 1863.

General ASBOTH, *Columbus, Ky.:*

General McNeil, at Cape Girardeau, telegraphs to the naval commander here to send him a gunboat. He expects to be attacked to-day. If the rebels capture a steamboat, they might make a raid into Illinois.

N. B. BUFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 25, 1863.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

I sent re-enforcements to McNeil last night, and the naval commander at Cairo sent two gunboats, which I suppose arrived there in the night. At 2 this morning General McNeil received, by flag of truce, a demand for a surrender in half an hour, signed by order of General Sterling Price, which was declined. It has been said Price was coming up, but I doubt his being present.

11 O'CLOCK.

Firing just commenced.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

APRIL 25, 1863.

General DAVIDSON:

General Vandever has left here with all the available force. Colonel Glover has gone with him.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

APRIL 25, 1863.

General DAVIDSON:

My strength is as follows: Twenty-third Missouri, 140; Thirty-fourth Iowa, 240; Twenty-fourth Missouri, 74; First Missouri State Militia, 125. I can turn out about 100 men from the different cavalry regiments left behind. The rest of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers is on the railroad mutineers; [illegible] 56 with my cannon. Colonel Whitely telegraphs from Mineral Point there are 200 rebels near Caledonia. Major Barnes says the rebels have retreated toward Dallas. They may go around toward Bangor and come back on me.

JOHN F. TYLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 25, 1863.

General BLUNT:

Send the Colorado troops by rail to this place. Marmaduke is near Cape Girardeau; expected to attack General McNeil to-day. All quiet in other parts of the country; but the road between Cassville and Fayetteville is infested with guerrillas watching for a train, which we will not send, as Harrison will fall back.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *April* 25, 1863.

General CURTIS:

I have only two regiments of infantry and one battery left. Can have them ready to move in three hours, if cars are here. My First Division is in the southwest. I would like to go down there with the balance of my command and try Marmaduke. Will see about the cars. Answer.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 25, 1863.

Colonel CALLENDER,
Commanding Arsenal, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I am directed by the general commanding district to notify you that I take command of the troops going to re-enforce Cape Girardeau, and that you will, without delay, ship the regiment you send from the arsenal on board of steamer conveying this letter to you, and now lying at the wharf of the arsenal.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Colonel First Regiment Nebraska Infantry,
Commanding Troops en route to Cape Girardeau, Mo.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 25, 1863.

Major-General HERRON:

General Vandever has arrived at Fredericktown. Marmaduke left there last night and went toward Cape Girardeau. Vandever will

Digitized by Google

move after him in the morning. McNeil reports from Cape Girardeau that the enemy are within 12 miles—on two roads. He is ready for them. Gunboats assist him. Colonel Glover, Third Missouri Cavalry, is with Vandever.

Respectfully,

L. O'REILLY.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., April 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

You are hereby assigned to command of the First Division, Army of the Frontier. Colonel Weer, with his portion of the division, is at Houston, in this State. You will at once move that portion of the command now at Fort Scott to Houston, taking a route north of Springfield to secure forage. I have ordered the paymaster to meet you at Houston. Leave a detail of cavalry to accompany Allen's battery, and issue orders for its completion at the earliest possible time. Take with you twenty days' rations from Fort Scott, and have all unnecessary baggage left. Important movements are on foot, and require quick action on our part. Answer.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp near Bloomington, Mo., April 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

SIR: I reached here to-day with all the command that was at Forsyth, except a portion of the cavalry, which I expect to find at Hartville to-morrow. I would have made greater progress to-day, but a heavy rain came up this morning, which made the roads almost impassable. Some of my wagons will not get up to-night. I propose to camp at Hartville to-morrow night, and will push on to Houston as rapidly as possible. I have thus far been able to get forage by dragging it from under beds and other hiding places. Though my animals, from so much continuous service, are losing flesh fast, I shall have to rely, I presume, chiefly on grass for subsistence. The horses of the Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery are failing fast; they are part of the unserviceable lot sent from Saint Louis a few weeks ago, and are utterly worthless for that kind of service. It would be a public benefit if substitutes could be found for them. Otherwise, with some slight repairs and outfitting, the battery would be very efficient.

The Nineteenth Iowa are in great need of shoes, and the Third Wisconsin Cavalry of clothing. It is generally understood that at Houston we rid ourselves of a vast amount of baggage, including tents. This will give a great abundance of transportation. I presume, and have so said, that all the surplus baggage will be sent to Rolla from Houston, and the necessary quartermaster stores received from there.

Allow me, general, to again call your attention to the question of pay. The Nineteenth Iowa, Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery, and Ninth Wisconsin have not yet been paid. The latter has been eight months without pay, and they are receiving accounts from Wisconsin of suffering in their

Digitized by Google

families for want of it. Necessity drove us from Forsyth; the paymaster present. The men expected to be paid at Springfield, but the want of forage there (Colonel Cloud ordered his quartermaster not to furnish me any) compelled a hasty departure from there. It is difficult to get men to be reconciled with what to them appears a running away from the paymaster. I have assured them, upon the faith of your telegraphic dispatch, that they will be paid at Houston. There is still, however, some murmuring, aggravated, no doubt, from the fact that they have for two days been marching in rain and mud; and to-morrow, before starting, I propose to talk to them, collectively, upon the matter, renewing the assurance above mentioned. Major Jones, senior paymaster at Springfield, informed me that his subordinate paymasters have plenty of money; that Major Adams, who had commenced the payment at Forsyth, could as well go with us as not; that he had force enough without him to settle with the troops in that district; but he felt unauthorized to send Major Adams with us, as we were going into another district. He remarked that a telegraphic order from Major Brown, at Saint Louis, would remove the difficulty. Allow me to beg you, general, to obtain this, so that we may meet the paymaster and a mustering officer at Houston. We will hardly reach there before some time on the 28th. The men paid, I would have a thoroughly satisfied command, and certainly this part of the division deserves some extra attention, as they have had no rest since the battle of Prairie Grove. I have heard nothing as yet from the troops near Fort Scott, but presume they are on the way. They, no doubt, will be looking for payment.

Nothing is known on my route thus far as to the enemy. Thieving bands have been through this country, among others Quantrill and some 30 men.

Upon reaching Houston, I will, if you have no objections, call upon you at Salem.

A small advance of my cavalry occupy Hartville to-night.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 26, 1863.

H. W. HALLECK,
General in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch received from General McNeil, dated 12 m. Two gunboats had arrived; our troops in good spirits. General Vandever left Fredericktown this morning with strong cavalry force to attack rebels in rear. Fifty miles to go, but will travel night and day. The firing heard at telegraph station (Jonesborough) has just ceased.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 26, 1863.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

General McNeil telegraphs, 2 p. m., from Cape Girardeau, that the enemy had ceased firing, and seem to be changing position to renew the attack. Some of my re-enforcements had arrived safely by steamers.

Digitized by Google

There has been no further firing heard at railroad station. Every moment admits of Vandever's nearer approach, near the enemy's rear, and our troops are behaving well.

SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 26, 1863.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

Another dispatch from Cape Girardeau to General Davidson, just received, asks the whereabouts of General Vandever, preparatory to a sortie. The repulse of rebels seems complete, as there is no new attack. Our long-range guns made great havoc in the rebel lines. Our loss is only 20 killed and wounded. The enemy may take advantage of the darkness to retreat before Vandever's cavalry arrives. So far we claim a decided victory.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 26, 1863—11 a. m.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

No troops from other departments can be sent. You are stronger, in proportion to the enemy, than any other general in the field. You keep your forces too much scattered. Concentrate them upon the enemy, and you will have nothing to fear.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 26, 1863.

Major-General HERRON:

Information just received from Pilot Knob that 300 rebels crossed the Iron Mountain Railroad last night, moving toward the Pacific Railroad. I will look out from here to Franklin. Can your troops, general, look out from Rolla to Franklin? I am pushed for men for the ordinary detail of the prison guards.

Respectfully,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 26, 1863.

Maj. WILLIAM HYDE CLARK:

Arrived here at 4 o'clock. Send order to General Orme to start out two detachments of cavalry, 50 men each, to scour the country south of the railroad. Have them go at once. Marmaduke has attacked McNeil at Cape Girardeau; fighting going on to-day. Vandever is moving up rapidly to attack Marmaduke in the rear. I instruct Orme to keep his men on the alert.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General.

(Sent by Major Clark to General Orme, same date.)

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, MO., *April* 26, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
En route to Houston, Springfield, Mo.:

Move on from Houston to Salem, keeping your cavalry well out on your flanks. Inform me by messenger of your progress.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 26, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

No orders have been issued from here countermanding the movement of the Nebraska cavalry, although several times asked for.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 27, 1863—4.30 p. m.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Island No. 10 does not command the channel of the river opposite New Madrid. It is distant some 10 miles. If the enemy should make a lodgment at New Madrid, and establish a battery, he would cut off General Grant's supplies until we could retake the place. It should not be given up.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,]
April 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

General Vandever came on the enemy's rear near Cape Girardeau last night and routed him, taking a large number of prisoners, horses, arms, &c. The enemy retreated toward Bloomfield in great disorder, pursued by the victorious and combined forces of Generals Vandever and McNeil. I have telegraphed General Asboth, at Columbus, asking him to strike a blow through New Madrid, to prevent or embarrass their escape.

[SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.]

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 27, 1863.

General ASBOTH:

If you can send force to Chalk Bluff, via New Madrid, you may take Marmaduke in flank, or cut off his retreat. Some artillery and cavalry would be necessary. The Little River Swamp would be the proper base to hold, while light troops act toward Chalk Bluff. New Madrid infantry will co-operate.*

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

---

* See Buford to McNeil, April 28, p 259.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 27, 1863.

General ASBOTH:

My troops have routed the rebels near Cape Girardeau, and they retreated toward Chalk Bluff. Even a small additional force at New Madrid would admit of a successful move from that point. There is some trouble crossing Little River, but this makes it safe if the enemy goes down on the west side of Little River.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Fort Gibson, C. N., April 27, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

Dispatches of the 20th are received. Have received orders from General Curtis to move toward Harrison or move him to me. I have ordered him to Hildebrand's, 36 miles west of Fayetteville; good grass there for his stock. I move on the enemy to-night, as they have a force at Webber's Falls. If I abandon Fort Gibson, I cannot recruit the two regiments. Recruits are coming in. I am erecting a strong earthwork here, including a strong and large commissary building. In a week it will be almost impregnable. It is constructed on scientific principles, and as soon as it is in shape I purpose moving toward the line near Evansville, taking the Arkansas men with me. I beg of you to urge on General Curtis the ruin that will ensue to the Indians just taken into the Nation. If I cannot protect them, the failure to do so will seriously injure the Indian commander.

Slot [Steele?] and Ewing are south of the river; the former was at Fort Smith and latter at Steelville. It is reported that they are with the forces at Webber's Falls. I have sent scouts down to Ozark and Clarksville; also south of the river. I have ordered Colonel Harrison's supplies to be sent from Springfield, via Newtonia and Maysville, to Hildebrand's, and desire that he be supplied, so as to be kept near me. I believe that the enemy are reorganizing their forces rather than bringing new troops. These dispositions suggest themselves as best. If Price comes in force, I shall fall back on my supplies by the Grand River; above there is good grass. If you approve, will you see that I am sustained in Colonel Harrison's supplies and my own? The train started four days ago for Fort Scott, by Grand River. It is indispensable that it should stop only one day at Fort Scott. It was not half a day here. We are on half rations.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 27, 1863.

Hon. ISAAC H. STURGEON,
President of New Mexico Railroad:

MY DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of yours of the 26th, inclosing a letter from a director of your road, living at Danville, concerning the dangers apprehended to your line. I have immediately notified my officers, who will do all in their power. I am not strong enough to guard all points as I would like to do, and I am greatly annoyed by efforts made at Washington to represent that I need no Federal force in the State, or

Digitized by Google

that it should all be massed at some certain point of attack, which, of course, no man knows. The idea has been that the Enrolled Missouri Militia could always answer the purpose, and I will refer your letter to the Governor, to show the matter of militia being unarmed, as your friend states, operating as a dangerous arrangement. The fact is, the Enrolled Missouri Militia will go to the corn-fields instead of remote battle-fields, which they think others may attend to; and when they get no pay, and know the needy condition of their families, how can we expect them to turn out promptly? I am doing all I can to keep every point quiet, and will especially try to protect the railroad bridges.

I am, my dear sir, very truly,

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

FORT LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *April* 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding, Rolla:

Will march Friday morning next. Battery, under escort, will leave here Thursday morning, and meet me about Andersonville, Dallas County, Missouri. Could not march earlier without being crippled for want of mules, purchased and just being sent from here for brigade and regimental trains.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

COLUMBUS, KY., *April* 27, 1863.

Lieut. Col. HENRY BINMORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Memphis, Tenn.:

At the urgent solicitation of Brig. Gen. John McNeil, commanding at Cape Girardeau, I have this morning sent him two regiments of infantry, a section of artillery, and 100,000 rounds of ammunition for his command, with directions to send back the troops as soon as re-enforced by Brigadier-General Vandever, which he expected to-day. General McNeil wrote me that he had been attacked by Marmaduke with four brigades (8,000 men), and repulsed him, but would be attacked again. As my troops here were all provided with condemned arms, I considered it necessary to take from a large lot of good arms on steamer Bostona, No. 2, consigned to Captain Harper, Memphis, 3,000 Enfield rifled muskets, as alluded to in yesterday's telegram, and had my explanatory report ready to send by Bostona, but she left from the lower depot without orders or permission.

The report will be sent by first boat.

ASBOTH.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION,
Camp at Hartville, Mo., April 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON,
Commanding Army of the Frontier:

A dispatch from you, via Springfield, has been received late this evening. I have been detained by rain, mud, and high water. I have spent nearly all day crossing the Gasconade at this point, which is very high. Some of my wagons are twenty-four hours behind. The roads

Digitized by Google

over the Ozark dividing ridge were almost impassable. I have at this moment crossed over the Gasconade the Nineteenth Iowa and train, the Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery and train, and will spend the night in crossing troops and trains as fast as they arrive. I shall move the head of the column early to-morrow toward Houston, from its camping place some 3 miles east of here. All the serviceable cavalry will be sent by way of Mountain Store, or Montreal, to Houston. They will start in the morning. I will march to Salem as rapidly as possible.

I sent a communication to you yesterday by messenger, and accompanying this goes a small party who will occupy Houston to-morrow morning. Saving the bad roads, high water, and the bad condition of our animals, we are getting along well.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

FORT GIBSON, C. N., *April* 27, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

Your telegram of 20th instant just received from Cassville.* In obedience, have ordered Colonel Harrison to move west to Hildebrand's Mill, where I have a post and can support him, and he have grass for his stock. I directed him that his supply trains go, via Springfield, Newtonia, and Maysville, to Hildebrand's Mill at present, so as to be as little exposed as possible. My own trains go up Grand River, through good grass and road, which is my retreat if hard pressed. Under orders from General Blunt, I moved into the Nation to defend the refugee families sent in; if I was not here they could be overrun. I ordered Colonel Harrison, when I received my first instructions from General Blunt, to throw up earthworks to resist a cavalry raid, and move west toward me if he was threatened with a heavy force. I received a dispatch from General Blunt with yours, ordering me to reconnoiter the enemy and learn his movements over the river on my front. I desire to apprise you of the embarrassment of the Indian command, and the bad effect on the whole Indian command and the country a movement into Arkansas would cause, leaving the families just brought in here to the mercy of Cooper, Steele, and Stand Watie. Colonel Harrison has repulsed the enemy gallantly. I never would have asked the separation of my command if I had understood that I controlled its position or line of supplies.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

[SAINT LOUIS, MO.,] *April* 28, 1863.

[Maj. Gen.] H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

Generals Vandever and McNeil united in pursuit of rebels yesterday. Firing was heard from 10 to 3 p. m. The rebels destroyed bridge after crossing White River, and retreated pell-mell beyond. Bridge was being repaired for farther pursuit. They move west from New Madrid to intercept retreat, going forward. No further particulars.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

See p. 230.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *April* 28, 1863—9 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Part of the Second Artillery prove to be Reserve Corps, and claim benefit of orders in regard to such troops. They have refused duty on this claim, and are worthless. I ordered a court of inquiry, which decided the matter on proof, and have ordered their muster-out, pursuant to orders concerning such Reserve Corps. I have induced them to do duty during present troubles, and can rescind the order if you desire it.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF CAIRO,
Cairo, Ill., April 28, 1863—5 p. m.

General MCNEIL,
Commanding, Cape Girardeau:

SIR: General Asboth telegraphs me, at 2.30 this p. m., that he sent last night six companies of cavalry to New Madrid, to march thence in the direction of Cape Girardeau, to intercept the enemy and co-operate with you. At 2.30 he heard cannonading. He desires me to send you this information by special messenger. His telegram reached me at 5 p. m. I instantly sent a dispatch boat with Lieut. J. H. Livingston to deliver this to you or the commanding officer at Cape Girardeau, requesting the latter, if you are absent, to take the steps the information suggests.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Brigadier General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 28, 1863.

His Excellency HAMILTON R. GAMBLE, *Governor:*

A Mr. James H. Robinson, director North Missouri Railroad, expresses great [fear of] an attack on that road. He says the Enrolled Missouri Militia, recently relieved, should be again called out to do duty, and says at least four companies in Montgomery may be considered strictly loyal. He writes from Danville:

> I have called special attention of United States forces to the railroad, but General McKean says he is hard pressed, with guerrilla symptoms in the district everywhere, and has not sufficient force to do much. He will do all he can to prevent the rising of rebels, which we may still apprehend when force and fear are withdrawn from rebel communities.

I hope Your Excellency will exercise a liberal discretion in aid of the Government, and keep me advised of just what military force is held by you at any and all times, so I can dispose of other forces to the best possible advantage.

I have apprehended much difficulty in keeping the Enrolled Missouri Militia in the field during the season of planting, and I still consider it very uncertain as to how many you may be able to command at a given time and place. To meet such attacks as we have repulsed in Southeast-

Digitized by Google

ern Missouri the best possible efforts have been made, as I know, on the present occasion, and exact results are desired so we will know what to depend upon if another occasion arises. We are all interested in exactly knowing our available strength, a matter that a soldier studies with the deepest anxiety. Casual observers generally take the apparent or probable force for the certainly available, but I have all my life had much to do with volunteers, and understand better than most persons the difference between these items of power.

I have the honor to be, Governor, with great respect, Your Excellency's obedient servant,

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, April 28, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

General Curtis reported that he had ordered the Nebraska cavalry to report at Sioux City. The Governor of Nebraska telegraphed that they had received the order and were moving. He twice begged to have the order countermanded, which I refused.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: The Third Colorado left last evening for Saint Louis. General Ewing left yesterday for Fort Scott, to move with the First Division to Houston, in obedience to an order from General Herron. This leaves me entirely destitute of troops, except the Ninth Kansas (which also belongs to the Army of the Frontier). They are now doing duty on the border, and will be insufficient for the purposes there when Colonel Penick's regiment is mustered out. If you desire that they shall join the First Division, under General Ewing, please direct me by telegraph. I have no mounted troops to do escort duty with the supply trains to Colonel Phillips' command, which pass over a long route infested with guerrillas. I have ordered the negro regiment south to support Phillips.

If the management of affairs in Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory is to be left to my judgment and discretion, not one foot of ground shall be given up that we now occupy, until driven from it by superior force. I have so directed Colonel Phillips, and shall so direct him until my superiors order me to do otherwise, and take the responsibility of making a direct order on the subject. I know too well what it has cost to obtain the occupancy of that country, and the disastrous consequences that would result from its abandonment. I need hardly tell you that I do not feel myself particularly flattered in having all my troops taken from me, after laboring assiduously in raising and organizing them, and, with them, making the only successful campaign that has been made during the war. Every one knows that the operations

Digitized by Google

of the Army of the Frontier last fall against an army greatly superior in numbers was conducted on my own responsibility and against the advice of my superiors. I could, with much more propriety, in compliance with your views, have fallen back to Fort Scott or Springfield, as other would-be heroes did, without ever firing a gun. Had I failed, the responsibility of the failure would have rested upon me, yet I have never heard that others were not willing to avail themselves of my success. During that campaign a formidable rebel army was defeated, broken up, and dispersed, and the country occupied to the Arkansas River, and with the few troops that were left me has ever since been held, under many discouraging circumstances. To give it up now would be extremely fatal. The Indians have been promised protection, and the loyal citizens of Western Arkansas expect it. They are now organizing for the defense of their homes, and every encouragement should be held out to them. The refugee Indians have been taken back to their own country, and are now putting in their crops, feeling much encouraged for the future. The Creeks and Choctaws, who have heretofore been allied with the rebel cause, are making overtures to join our forces and look to the Federal Government for protection. If we continue to hold the country, the two new Indian regiments can be speedily raised and organized, and the Union element in Western Arkansas and Northern Texas will have an opportunity to develop itself; but if the country is to be abandoned for the want of a few troops to strengthen the small force now there, then the labor of last fall is all lost, and the blood of our gallant men has been shed in vain. The Indians will lose confidence in the Government, or its ability to protect them, and will become completely demoralized, and many whom we might have with us will be fighting against us. The loyal people of Western Arkansas and Northern Texas will become disheartened, and rebel enthusiasm will be increased in proportion. I address you frankly and plainly upon the matter, because I feel its importance. In vain have I asked for troops. There are not sufficient in the whole district for a brigadier's command, and they are mostly negroes and Indians; yet I am willing to lay aside all personal feelings and take command of those in the field in person, and contest for every foot of ground this side of the Arkansas River. I am willing to take the responsibility of attempting to hold the country; but if it is to be given up, and a retrograde movement made, others must take the responsibility of ordering it, and shoulder the disastrous consequences that will follow.

Until otherwise ordered by my superiors, I shall direct Colonel Phillips and Colonel Harrison to hold the country to the Arkansas River until they are driven from it by an overwhelming force. If you desire any other policy pursued, please give me instructions, direct and positive, and they will be carried out.

I have the honor to be, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Houston, Mo., April 29, 1863.

Col. CHARLES E. SALOMON:

Orders from General Herron having arrived, which require a thorough reconnaissance of the region lying upon the waters of Current River,

Digitized by Google

you will detail all the available cavalry in your command for that duty. The efficient mounted men of the First Ohio Cavalry will be placed upon the same duty. It should be communicated to them that the main column will march to Salem in two days; that the business of this cavalry detachment is to guard well the right flank of the main column. They may rejoin the command at Salem as soon as circumstances permit, taking into account travel and forage. This cavalry will take with it rations for three days, &c. Its transportation will accompany the main column. The other troops under your command will march early to-morrow morning to Salem with the transportation. The First Iowa Cavalry will be ordered to report to you for instructions.

Respectfully,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., April 30, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS:
Commanding Indian Brigade, Fayetteville, Ark.:

General Curtis' policy is to have you fall back, but he must take the responsibility of ordering it. I have ordered the negro regiment to Baxter Springs; they are intended to support you; are 1,000 strong. These are all the troops I have, all others having been taken from me. Colonel Williams and Colonel Harrison will report to you for orders. You will order the negro regiment near you, if you think best. Keep your force concentrated, and do not give up the country until forced to do so by superior force, unless ordered to do so by General Curtis. I will try to keep you supplied.

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Houston, Mo., April 30, 1863.

WILLIAM HYDE CLARK,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Your communication of 25th instant was received upon my arrival here last evening. I start this morning with the head of the column to Salem, and will encamp about midway between there and here, reaching Salem to-morrow. My cavalry is all in, and start this morning, with very serviceable horses, by the way of Current River, to Salem, spending some three or four days *en route*. My commissary train is yet some miles in the rear, but will overtake us at Salem, as the roads are now good; it is well guarded. We are suffering for forage, and if some could be furnished at Salem it would be a great relief.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis commanding, for April 30, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	16	.....	17	18	18	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson:							
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	10	.....	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville	110	2,767	4,067	4,989	5,622	.....	.....
Pilot Knob, Mo., Col. John G. Clark	104	1,557	2,128	3,526	2,962	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Robert R. Livingston	63	1,005	1,855	2,103	1,632	.....	.....
Arcadia, Mo., Lieut. Col. Robert Carrick	51	869	1,336	1,442	1,424	.....	.....
Patterson, Mo., Col. Edwin Smart	26	445	559	722	722	.....	.....
Barnesville, Mo., Col. Joseph W. Bell	21	187	227	265	328	.....	.....
Centreville, Mo., Capt. Adam Sachs	2	31	38	48	31	.....	.....
Jackson, Mo. (commander not given)	3	95	119	143	143	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo., Col. D. Henry Hughes	30	664	806	856	859	.....	.....
Cape Girardeau, Lieut. Col. Henry Pomeroy	55	1,035	1,433	1,817	1,844	.....	.....
Bloomfield, Mo., Col. John McNeil	44	1,062	1,233	1,687	1,544	.....	2
Pacific City, Mo., Col. William P. Robinson	18	476	515	572	574	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	536	10,143	14,325	18,179	17,710	.....	2
Central District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:							
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	4	.....	4	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	79	1,385	1,716	2,116	2,153	.....	6
Total Central District of Missouri	83	1,385	1,720	2,122	2,159	.....	6
District of Rolla, Mo., Brig. Gen. T. A. Davies:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	9	.....	9	10	10	.....	.....
Troops in district	32	620	1,020	1,262	1,193	.....	.....
Total District of Rolla	41	630	1,029	1,272	1,203	.....	.....
Army of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. F. J. Herron:							
Staff	15	.....	15	15	9	.....	.....
First Division, Col. William Weer	111	2,016	2,633	3,498	3,488	.....	16
Second Division, Brig. Gen. William Vandever (Pilot Knob, Mo.).	124	2,458	2,921	4,315	4,031	.....	20
Third Division, Brig. Gen. William W. Orme (Lake Spring, Mo.).	88	1,602	2,258	3,344	3,914	.....	.....
Detachment under Maj. Charles Banshaf	10	243	379	427	347	.....	.....
Total Army of the Frontier	343	6,319	8,206	12,089	11,789	.....	36
District of Southwestern Missouri, Col. William F. Cloud:							
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	7	.....	.....
Springfield Post, Col. John Edwards (Springfield, Mo.).	57	921	1,533	1,906	1,971	.....	12
First Brigade, Arkansas volunteers, Col. M. La Rue Harrison (Camp on Flat Creek, Mo.).	60	1,123	1,409	1,928	1,911	.....	.....
Newtonia, Lieut. Col. Thomas T. Crittenden	11	307	470	710	696	.....	2
Cassville, Mo., Maj. David McKee	12	271	384	515	506	.....	.....
Other points	51	759	994	1,229	1,252	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	200	3,381	4,799	6,387	6,343	.....	14
Northwestern Missouri, Col. Chester Harding, jr. (Saint Joseph, Mo.).	11	402	490	987	900	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:							
Staff (Palmyra, Mo.)	9	3	12	12	12	.....	.....
Troops in district	41	1,101	1,327	1,522	1,505	.....	2
Total District of Northeastern Missouri	50	1,104	1,339	1,534	1,517	.....	2
Alton, Ill., Col. William R. Mason	32	375	506	565	564	.....	.....

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
District of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:							
Fort Leavenworth, Col. Charles W. Adams	22	504	673	801	606	7	14
Fort Scott, Maj. Charles W. Blair	15	268	397	606	606	.....	.....
Fort Riley, Capt. John E. Stewart	3	108	154	194	193	.....	.....
Fort Larned, Capt. Horatio N. F. Read	3	111	162	199	105	.....	2
Troops at other points	96	1,820	2,354	2,763	2,268	.....	.....
District staff (Fort Leavenworth, Kans.)	96	.....	26	27	24	.....	.....
Total District of Kansas	165	2,811	3,766	4,640	3,852	7	16
District of Northwestern Arkansas, Col. William A. Phillips:							
Staff (Fort Gibson, C. N.)	2	.....	2	2	1	.....	.....
Troops in district	83	2,399	2,623	3,109	3,161	.....	6
Total District of Northwestern Arkansas	85	2,399	2,625	3,111	3,162	.....	6
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver, Colo.).	41	716	1,035	1,246	1,694	.....	12
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. James Craig (Omaha, Nebr.).	25	387	569	706	1,697	.....	.....

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff	16	.....	17	18	18	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	536	10,143	14,325	18,179	17,710	.....	2
Central District of Missouri	83	1,385	1,720	2,122	2,159	.....	6
District of Rolla	41	620	1,029	1,272	1,268	.....	.....
Army of the Frontier	343	6,319	8,206	12,089	11,789	.....	30
District of Southwestern Missouri	200	3,381	4,799	6,387	6,343	.....	14
Northwestern Missouri	11	402	490	987	900	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri	50	1,104	1,339	1,534	1,517	.....	2
Alton, Ill	32	375	506	565	564	.....	.....
District of Kansas	165	2,811	3,766	4,640	3,852	7	16
District of Northwestern Arkansas	85	2,399	2,625	3,111	3,162	.....	6
District of Colorado	41	716	1,035	1,246	1,694	.....	12
District of Nebraska	25	387	569	706	1,697	.....	.....
Grand total	1,628	30,042	40,426	52,806	52,608	7	83

Abstract from return of the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, for April, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last monthly return.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
District headquarters	8	.....	3	3	6	.....
Post of Helena,* Brig. Gen. Willis A. Gorman	4	.....	4	4	4	.....
Twelfth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps†	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,245	.....
Thirteenth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps‡	156	3,019	4,328	5,232	7,051	6
Cavalry‡	94	1,754	2,323	2,678	4,867	3
Total	262	4,773	6,663	7,922	17,173	3

* Staff officers only indicated under this heading in the original.
† At Bruinsburg Landing, Miss., under command of Brigadier-General Hovey.
‡ Return does not indicate where the troops were actually serving.

Digitized by Google

Troops in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, April 30, 1863.

THIRTEENTH DIVISION, THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS.

Brig. Gen. LEONARD F. ROSS.

First Brigade.

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

43d Indiana, Col. William E. McLean.
35th Missouri, Col. Samuel A. Foster.
26th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Charles Whitaker.

Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK.

29th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Robert F. Patterson.
33d Iowa, Col. Samuel A. Rice.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
33d Missouri, Lieut. Col. William H. Heath.

Artillery.

3d Iowa Battery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden.

CAVALRY DIVISION.

Col. CYRUS BUSSEY.

First Brigade.

Lieut. Col. BENJAMIN L. WILEY.

5th Illinois, Maj. Abel H. Seley.
1st Indiana, Maj. Thomas N. Pace.

Second Brigade.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

2d Arkansas, Capt. James W. Demby.
3d Iowa, Maj. Oliver H. P. Scott.
5th Kansas, Lieut. Col. Wilton A. Jenkins.

HDQRS. FIFTH CAVALRY, MISSOURI STATE MILITIA,
Independence, Mo., May 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

GENERAL: Quantrill, Parker, and company are undoubtedly here or in Cass County with a force of from 150 to 300 men, and contemplate attacking one of our posts. Kansas City, Independence, and Blue Springs can take care of themselves, but I will be very uneasy about Harrisville. As soon as the first cavalry leaves, you can send me four companies of infantry to hold the posts. I will see that my [men] hunt them up immediately. One hundred of my cavalry have hunted for them three days this week, but without success. We are busy to-day destroying the skiffs, &c., on the river, to keep those on the north side where they are. Telegraph if you can furnish the men desired. If you cannot, Col. Chester Harding will probably do so. He kindly offered me two companies of cavalry not long since. I would suggest that you make a station at Pink Hill and one at Pleasant Hill as soon as convenient.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. PENICK,
Colonel Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., May 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Major Miller, of the Second Wisconsin Cavalry, has just returned from an extended scout south of Salem and Houston. He reports no enemy in that direction, except Colonel Freeman's band, some 200 strong. I send a party after them to-morrow. The stage, with mails, has been robbed twice within the past week between this place and Waynesville, but as yet nothing has been done by the commanding officer of this district toward looking up the thieves. A stirring up from headquarters would be of some avail.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., May 1, 1863.

Citizens of Pulaski County, Missouri:

The stage on the route from Rolla to Springfield having been robbed three times within the past week, at or near the California House, and the mails abstracted therefrom, the undersigned hereby gives notice that he will hold the citizens along the route responsible for these acts.

1st. That in future any horse stolen will be replaced at once by stock taken from citizens in the vicinity.

2d. That any and every one captured who has been connected with these robberies will be shot without ceremony.

Without the citizens take measures to rid their neighborhood of these thieves, a very summary mode will be adopted to correct this matter.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General.

FORT GIBSON, C. N., *May* 1, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: After defeating the enemy at Webber's Falls, I sent Lieutenant-Colonel Schaurte and Major Foreman, with a heavy force, and artillery, toward Fayetteville. Colonel Bryan and Major Pickler were about Dutch Mills or Cane Hill. The enemy had, however, on receiving the news of Webber's Falls, retreated precipitately, and crossed the Arkansas River at Fort Smith. I have ascertained that the loss of the enemy at Webber's Falls is much greater than at first reported. Rebels are moving families south of the river. The rebels report Price coming, but I get no definite data of him. I intend to strike North Fork, so as to recruit, and because striking is the best policy. Arkansas River is high; Grand River up; Verdigris up. I have strong works here that cannot be taken; inclosed 15 or 16 acres; water, and strong commissary buildings. Made three ferry-boats on the Grand River, under the works; will make a floating bridge, if I have time. Suffering for bread. The agent has been very derelict in not sending bread to the people. Command on very short rations; unless train has started promptly, will suffer. Evacuation of this country would lead to untold disaster to these people and our cause. I consider the possibility of other misfortunes less dangerous. I can hold my works and send heavy mounted scouts out. My responsibilities press, but I am not afraid of them.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

LICKING, MO., *May* 2, 1863.

Capt J. LOVELL, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Rolla District:*

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make, for the information of the general commanding, the following report:

On the 29th of April a squad of horse thieves, numbering 17, under the leadership of one Captain Cook, arrested and carried away 5 loyal citizens living on the Salem road, about 8 miles from this place. Three of the men arrested were discharged soldiers, and were living together for mutual protection. Immediately upon learning of the affair, I sent a squad in pursuit, and also caused to be arrested 5 of the most prominent rebel sympathizers in that vicinity, whom I shall retain as hostages for the safe return of the loyal prisoners. The squad which I sent in pursuit returned without having accomplished anything. My force pursued them 30 miles, but as they had some five hours' advance it was deemed useless to pursue them farther, and they accordingly gave up the chase, and returned to camp on the following day.

On the 29th, I also sent out 3 men as spies, and also for the purpose of capturing, if possible, a notorious character named Reed, living about 30 miles south from this place. They were not successful, however, in arresting Reed, but on their way to camp fell in with one D. C. Boone, a recruiting officer for "Freeman's guerrillas," whom they arrested and brought in. Boone reports that he left Freeman on Spring River, about 80 miles distant from this place, where he has something over 100 guerrilas encamped. and that he had authority to recruit a full regiment. I have Boone in close confluement, and will see that he does not escape.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. KAISER,
Major, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *May* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Vandever came upon the rear of enemy at Bloomfield, when some skirmishing occurred, and the rebels were again repulsed. By destroying bridges pursuit is embarrassed, but continued in the direction of Chalk Bluff. I hope my directions of a movement from New Madrid may meet them at that crossing. All accounts concur in stating the force at 7,000 or 8,000 and ten pieces of artillery. Price is not with the command.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May* 3, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

You are authorized to fill up the Second Missouri Artillery as rapidly as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAYNESVILLE, MO., *May* 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES,
Commanding Rolla District, Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: For the last few weeks, as you are aware, this section of country has been infested with horse thieves, who have committed

Digitized by Google

many depredations, and who have as yet eluded our utmost vigilance. I have kept all my available men almost constantly in the saddle. Many I send out daily in disguise, both on horseback and in wagons, to represent farmers and movers, but as yet to no purpose. The stage has been stopped several times, and once the horses and mail carried off. I immediately sent detachments out in all directions, leaving the post almost deserted. I now furnish an escort to the mail going both ways, but my men and horses are fast giving out under the daily amount of work they have to perform. If the mail could be detained at this post over night, or the stages meet at Piney and Gasconade, it would obviate the necessity of sending two escorts with the stage in one direction. If this arrangement could be made, I hope you will take into consideration the importance of this place as a military post, the vast amount of labor to be performed by such a small force, and, if you have any troops at your disposal, I hope that you will send me a few at least to hold this place while I keep my men scouring the country for miles in all directions, hunting those thieves and meting summary justice to them.

Hoping this will meet with your favorable consideration, I have the honor to subscribe myself, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WALDEMAR FISCHER,
Major, Commanding Post.

UNITED STATES STEAMER CONESTOGA,
Off White River, May 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Commanding United States Forces, Helena, Ark.:

SIR: I have understood that you are threatened with an attack at Helena. If it proves to be in force, and you consider it necessary, let me know, and I will re-enforce you with gunboats.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. O. SELFRIDGE,
Lieutenant-Commander.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 202. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, May 4, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

II. Brig. Gen. James Totten, U. S. Volunteers, will immediately return to his command in the Army of the Frontier.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 4, 1863—2 p. m.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Rosecrans asks for more troops. Your department is the only one which can possibly give him any at this time. Can any be spared for him?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, *May* 5, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

Can spare no more force at present. Will write.

SAML. R. CURTIS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN, *Jefferson City:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 23d,* on the subject of the African, I have referred to Judge-Advocate Major Dunn, who will, doubtless, give you the benefit of his views. He was in Congress when the confiscation act passed. The question as to "our lines" is very difficult to answer.

Yours of the 24th,* concerning the exchange of Colonel Lazear's regiment, is rather evasive and sarcastic on him. You must recollect the colonel was writing to the Governor, who, he supposed, was exercised on the subject of the negro in Merrill's regiment, and Lazear was advocating his own cause. The letters of McFerran are in the same temper. It will be well to look after the men that are so tender of the constitutional rights of rebel sympathizers, but let us be charitable to our pro-slavery Union friends, who are sorely tried. But yet the question returns upon us, Would he not recruit his regiment sooner and do better in Northeastern Missouri? Lazear has done some good service in Southeastern Missouri, and that would be a good place for him. Yet I do not think he could fill up his regiment in that quarter, and it is not so easy as you think to fill it up where it now is. If he can fill up, there is no need of shifting him.

I telegraphed to-day, asking if you have spare troops. I do this to fortify myself against complaints that I am keeping troops here that are not needed. I have driven Marmaduke out of the State, but may be attacked by another force coming from Arkansas. We must make the very best use we can of our material. I am unable to send you more force. I am obliged to send away troops that are much needed. If we ever get Vicksburg, I hope to have some relief from these demands, but at present we must depend on vigilance and celerity of movement.

Have your troops generally on the move. Some complain that the troops at Lexington are rather disorderly, and that Colonel King is not able to control them. Perhaps it will be best to change or shift them. Lexington deserves more trouble than any other place.

I am, general, very truly, your obedient servant,

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 6, 1863.

General H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

GENERAL: Your telegram and letters, urging me to send troops to General Rosecrans, have been received, and I have responded that I can spare none.

The Marmaduke attack required me to concentrate and move most of the force denominated the Army of the Frontier by long and rapid marches, which has, no doubt, much impaired the mules and horses. It is now returning to Pilot Knob, when I will refurnish it as soon as

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

possible. It will have marched about 500 miles in about ten days, over very bad roads.

The Indian troops and Kansas troops have, against my orders, gone home, and the officer who took the responsibility is arrested. I never knew such an outrage on discipline as the act of Colonel Weer, dispersing most of a division of Kansas troops to go from the neighborhood of Springfield to their homes. I am getting them back as fast as possible. The Indians are doing all they can to hold their own country, but they are too far down southwest by neglect or disobedience of orders, which I am trying to remedy as fast as possible. I have but few volunteer troops in this region. The Missouri State Militia cannot be sent out of the State. The Enrolled Missouri Militia will not stay in the field during this season of corn-planting. They will not turn out quick enough to resist a raid, as was shown by the recent attack from Arkansas. If I had not retained some of the volunteers I had started to Rosecrans, the rebels would have rushed in and taken Pilot Knob and Cape Girardeau, if not this city. I am obliged to keep my force distributed to prevent the rebels from assembling recruits, and also to procure forage for horses.

As soon as General Vandever gets back to Pilot Knob with the portion of the Army of the Frontier, I will try to scrape up re-enforcements to send forward. The Governor is trying to change Enrolled Missouri Militia into provisional regiments, some of which are now collecting together, and giving some hope of success. But at present I have demands for troops coming from every neighborhood, and cannot send a man away till I get news of the returning troops, and what the militia will do. I send also with this letter a specimen of demands and reports of department commanders relating to the police force needed in different districts of Missouri.

The Union people cannot stay on their farms if we withdraw this police force. Besides this, a reserve must be held ready to resist such raids as Marmaduke has twice attempted. He has gained comparatively nothing so far, but Price is now on the Arkansas trying to raise new forces, and he will soon try to renew the effort to attack Missouri. A move from Helena against him should be made at the earliest possible moment, but I suppose your demands for Vicksburg prevent General Grant's notice of Price at this time; yet you cannot fail to perceive that Price's reported presence in Arkansas, and the movement of Marmaduke, ostensibly under his orders, tend to stimulate new movements throughout Missouri, which can only be restrained by considerable force and constant vigilance.

With greatest desire to do all I can in all directions, I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

LOUISIANA, MO., *April* 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS,
Commanding Western Department:

DEAR SIR: Some few weeks since I had the honor to communicate to you the notice for a public meeting to be held in Bowling Green on the first Monday of March last, and to make some suggestions in regard to it. Though my letter and suggestions were only such as any loyal man ought to have communicated, I was gratified to learn that my

Digitized by Google

letter had the effect to send a confidential agent of the Government to the meeting for the purpose of watching the movements of parties there.

In consequence of the exertions of loyal men of our county, and the suspicion attached to certain party movements, the meeting passed off with no other effect than the collection together of a considerable number of the worst secessionists of our county, and the passage of resolutions not positively disloyal, but bordering on it in part, and strongly anti-emancipation in sentiment. For any positive influence it was an abortion.

I trust you will pardon my using this matter as an introduction to another subject which I consider greatly concerns the peace and welfare of our State. I allude to the recent act of the Missouri Legislature for exemption from military duty of all persons who wish it, for the sum of $30. Immediately previous to the passage of this act, as you are aware, orders were issued for drafting into immediate service several regiments of the State militia. Under this order, about 200 men of this county had been enrolled and organized for immediate duty, and the officers have been making their arrangements for immediate service. Of the number drafted for duty from this county, there were three companies, commanded by as many captains. This day one of the captains informed me that he did not believe a dozen men in the county would comply with the draft, and that all would pay the commutation penalty and be released. I am fully persuaded such will be the case, and that the same state of facts will exist all over the State. If this be the case, and another uprising of rebels in the State be meditated, as it is generally believed there will be in certain contingencies, our State will be wholly dependent on the United States troops and volunteers for defense. If they were sufficiently numerous to defend the State and suppress disloyal collections of troops at all points, I do not know that the absence of the militia would be a subject for regret; but I think there is very great danger that the rebels, numerous, determined, and vindictive in our State, may seize on the occasion of a real *hiatus* in our military strength to do much mischief at least. I do not presume to doubt that you are more fully posted as to all apparent movements of the traitors in our State, and as to the actual condition of our State militia, than I possibly can be; but as to the disposition of the militia in the present attitude of State affairs, I have supposed it would be of interest to you to be advised as far as practicable.

Our county (Pike) is believed, I think justly, too, to be the most loyal county in the State; but no one wishes to undergo the fatigues and hardships of military life, when the prospect of pay is so poor as that of our militia. My opinion is very decided that we shall soon have no militia force or organization in the State except those in the service of the United States, and that various causes are combining to encourage new risings and raids of rebels in the State.

Excuse the liberty I have taken in throwing out these suggestions, in the hope that you may have the power, as you assuredly have the will, to apply a remedy, in the event of my apprehensions proving to be well founded. I desire to call your attention to one other matter, perhaps of local rather than general interest, but still of general interest to the service: There are certain families living in this place and county whose husbands and relations are in the rebel army. I allude to the wife and family of John Q. Burbridge, a brigadier-general in the rebel army; to the wife and family of J. P. [P. S.] Senteny, a major in the rebel army; to the family of George O. Matthews, a captain in the rebel army, and various privates in that army. Ever since the rebellion commenced

Digitized by Google

the wives of the above-named officers and their friends have kept up a constant communication with their friends in the rebel army, sending clothing and other articles for their use. They keep up constant mail communication with them, and by these means they greatly aid and comfort the rebels. Mrs. Burbridge has twice been passed through our lines to the rebel army, and it is understood here that she is shortly expected back again. Mrs. Senteny, wife of Major Senteny, was passed through our lines at Corinth to her husband, and is expected back here soon. In all these trips they carry rebel mails, clothing, &c. While humanity is certainly commendable in some cases, it is a question how far these courtesies ought to be extended to the most inveterate rebels, male and female, in the rebel army, who have been protected here in the enjoyment of all the rights and privileges due to loyal citizens, and they have repaid it by constant abuse of Union citizens. I speak what I know to be the desire of every loyal lady and gentleman of this town, that the friends of these rebel officers should be treated as the friends of any other rebels, and from whom we have to expect, in the event of their ever getting into power here, nothing but the most degrading and brutal treatment, though I must say as yet we have not much apprehension of danger from that source.

Again, sir, excuse the liberty I have taken, and the length of this letter, and ascribe it to an ardent desire to contribute my mite to the cause of our country.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

EDWIN DRAPER.

P. S.—Since the above was written I have learned from an undoubted source that Clinton Burbridge, a brother of the general, and a most notorious guerrilla and outlaw, has been seen in Saint Louis within the last few days, and is no doubt there now, unless he is here secreted somewhere.

Burbridge is a brother of Mrs. Samuel Gaty, where he would find shelter and protection, though it is likely he would not lodge there, as Gaty would not wish to be compromised by his detection in his house. The house of John S. McCune, esq., has heretofore been a grand place of rendezvous for female traitors, who met there for the purpose of making and dispatching clothing, &c., to the rebels. I cannot say that Mr. McCune is cognizant of, or a party to, these proceedings, but there is no question of the facts. Mrs. McCune is a most uncompromising and persevering rebel, and rules all matters connected with her household. She has a son, a Confederate officer, now or recently a prisoner at Alton. The active operations of Mrs. McCune and friends to which I refer were some time since, but doubtless still carried on to some extent. In this connection I would prefer my name not mentioned, as Mrs. McCune is an old friend, but I can give names of persons who personally know of the disloyal gatherings and preparations there in former months.

[Indorsements.]

SAINT LOUIS, *April* 7, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Col. F. A. Dick, who will look after the Burbridge matter, and then refer this to His Excellency Governor Gamble, for his notice, with a request that he will return it to these headquarters.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

OFFICE PROV. MAR. GEN., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, April 23, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded and submitted to His Excellency Governor Gamble, whose attention is called to the indorsement of General Curtis.

F. A. DICK,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Provost-Marshal-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *April* 24, 1863.

I do not know what part of this communication produced its reference to me. If that relating to female rebels, I would send them down the river to Dixie. If that concerning the paying the commutation tax by the Enrolled Militia, I can only say that, by special message, I warned the Legislature of the effect of the act, and urged upon them that if they would exempt men for money they ought to make the sum so large as to pay another for doing the service. I am trying by orders to remove or diminish the evil.

H. R. GAMBLE.

SAINT LOUIS, *May* 6, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to headquarters, for the information of the General-in-Chief. The reference to Governor Gamble was not to complain of him, but to present the facts that relate to the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and the effect of the new law which has entirely unsettled the militia organization just at a season of the year when they are most needed.

SAML. L. CURTIS,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., April 27, 1863.

[General CURTIS:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: Now that our troops have been successful, and Marmaduke's attempts repelled, there will, no doubt, be a great deal of talk about the whole matter.

I desire, as you have been blamed for withholding troops from the armies, to explain the state of affairs. When I took command of the district (embracing, as it does, the camp of instruction), New Madrid had one regiment at it; Cape Girardeau had four companies of the Thirty-second Iowa and one company of the Second Missouri Artillery at it; General McNeil was in the field with only his own regiment; Pilot Knob had two companies of the First Missouri State Militia, Smart's regiment of cavalry, and one battalion Thirteenth Illinois. There were no antennæ out; no troops at Patterson, nor at Barnesville, nor Centreville. Within as little time as possible, the First Nebraska Infantry was sent to Cape Girardeau; McNeil was re-enforced by the First Wisconsin Cavalry and Welfley's battery; Smart's regiment was put on outpost duty at Patterson, and the Thirteenth Illinois Cavalry at Barnesville. The Twenty-Fourth Missouri Volunteers, by your order, re-enforced the Knob, and our affairs were in a position to meet attack. If these precautions had not been taken, and the Twenty-fourth Missouri and First Wisconsin retained by your order and permission, and but for the timely march of General Vandever, I leave it to any soldier to say where the enemy might have been, if bold and persistent enough in his advance.

I am, general, most respectfully,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Scott, Kans., May 7, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas:

SIR: I regret to have to inform you that the bushwhackers are getting more troublesome and venturous every day. I have every reason to believe that they had concentrated to attack the returning train from Fort Gibson, but I was informed of the time and place of the intended attack, and by marching infantry and artillery 65 miles in a little over a day, got to the place (Baxter Springs) simultaneously with the train. Since then they have been prowling in small parties in every direction, thieving, robbing, and murdering.

Yesterday word was brought me of four incursions on Drywood, 12 miles south of here. I started off immediately with what cavalry I could muster and 50 infantry in wagons, and in an hour was at Drywood, but scoured the country in vain. They had robbed Mrs. Jewell and three or four other persons of money and valuables, taking two horses only. I rode all day and night, and on my return this morning to Fort Scott was met by the news that another small party of bushwhackers had last night gone to the house of Mr. Baker, on the Marmaton, 5 miles from here, and robbed his house and killed him. He was one of the most upright and respected citizens, a man highly esteemed by everybody. Our whole community is in a state of feverish excitement on the subject. I have a faint trace of the murderer, and shall pursue it to the last. But my cavalry, not over 100 of which is mounted, is pretty well ridden down, and must start back to Gibson as soon as the train is ready, and I am therefore much crippled. I fear for the trains. A hundred men are but a poor escort for 150 wagons, and yet it is about all I can mount, leaving myself without pickets and only what scouts can be furnished from my outpost at Morris' Mill.

In order to effectually check this bushwhacking within the precincts of the post, there should be two more companies of cavalry for escort duty alone, and they, with what there is here, would be enough. Then there should be two more for outpost and scouting duty; one stationed partly at Redfield and partly north of there, toward the Marmaton, and one on Cox Creek, up toward the head of Cow Creek. These, with the present one at Morris' Mill, having nothing to do but scour the country, could keep it entirely clear of these vermin. This is the only way life and property can be made safe here. I fear there will be no crops raised unless something of the sort is done, and yet I hesitate very much to ask it, for by the return of all these troops recently here to Springfield I perceive that you have scarcely anything left with which to defend your district, although it has been largely increased. If it is possible to increase our cavalry here without detriment to the service elsewhere, I beg you to do it.

I rejoice very much that you have established a station at Baxter Springs. On my return from there last week I had just sat down to write a letter, suggesting the matter for your consideration; when I received your order. It will materially lessen the danger to our trains.

Is it possible for any of Captain Insley's recent purchases of horses to be issued to these cavalry companies on duty at this post? The force might be largely increased by getting horses for the dismounted.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. W. BLAIR,
Major, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, MO., *May* 7, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS:

DEAR SIR: General Davidson not appearing within Arkansas, as anticipated at the time I last saw you, I did not join him in his operations in this State, as I understood you to wish me to serve within my own State; and, having arrived at this post in the last hour, I improve this the first opportunity of reporting to you. The conscription having been completed throughout the State, and the entire force gathered at a few points, I have very recently visited every point where they were assembled, and find them about as follows: On the 26th ultimo I was at the headquarters of Lieutenant-General Holmes, at Little Rock. The forces there are mostly infantry of three brigades, comprising about 11,000 men, constituting Price's division. General Price is there, and is to head these forces in the field in person. At Pine Bluff there is a force of about 1,800 men. These have been employed in strengthening a position about 1 mile above the town, and another position 8 miles above, both on the right bank of the river. They have but four guns at the first named and six at the other position. I could not ascertain the size of the guns, but was told that all the large guns were lost at the Post of Arkansas, and inferred therefrom that these are only mounted with inferior pieces. No defenses have been made at the town of Pine Bluff, or at any other point on that river. I had, about the 5th ultimo, ascended the river as far as to Roseville (about 100 miles above Little Rock), where a force of 400 mounted men were posted. These, with a few hundred gathered in the counties immediately north of Clarksville, have since moved northward, and are probably the force recently in the vicinity of Fayetteville. Their entire number I have good reason to compute at not exceeding 1,000. A portion of these are commanded by Colonel Schnable, of Missouri. At the time of the departure of Marmaduke from White River, I visited nearly all of his command, and found it to consist of the forces which had been with him on his former raid into Missouri, augmented by three regiments of cavalry from Texas, and one regiment, under Colonel Porter, raised on Little Red and White Rivers, and two companies of artillery with nine guns, the whole comprising a force of about 7,500 men. All, except the two companies mentioned, are mounted and tolerably well armed. Another company, with four guns, was forwarded from the Rock, but are now detained south of Pocahontas by the floods of Strawberry and Spring Rivers. The whole length of White River to its mouth, as far as I can learn, is clear of defensive works, nor can I hear of any forces thereon. The foregoing comprises the entire strength north of the Big Red River and west of the Mississippi, excepting a band, now under Coleman, collected at the mill at the head of Spring River, at the State line, and one other regiment, of 700 men (mounted), now posted at Wittsburg, or in its vicinity, on Crowley's Ridge, at least as far as I can ascertain. Of artillery I can discover none, except that referred to above, and about fifteen pieces at Little Rock. The small-arms are of good quality, but in every other feature of equipment the entire force is in sad condition. About one-half only are provided with tents, and everywhere men are seen without shoes or hats, and clothed in rags.

It is understood that General Price is to invade Missouri as soon as subsistence can be obtained on which to move his troops. Perhaps I need not inform you that this is only announced to keep up the enthusiasm of the people, and to create discontent and an outbreak in Missouri. The arrival of General Price has indeed induced to the field the entire strength of Arkansas. Every man under forty years of age (not

Digitized by Google

disabled) is out, except those who have fled, and a very few who are still in the mountains; still, it does not but little exceed 20,000 men, chiefly divided between Price and Marmaduke. Perhaps it will appear almost incredible to you if I refer to the subsistence to which the rebels are reduced in Arkansas. The only meat obtainable, as far as I have seen, is stock hogs and cattle dying with starvation, both eaten fresh, and half the time without salt. When I was on the Arkansas River and at the Rock, flour sold at $200 per barrel and bacon at $1 per pound. If a 10-pound fish was caught, it sold readily for $5 to the hungry soldiers; corn from $2 to $5 per bushel, and it may almost be said that it is now all consumed. This state of things can only be mitigated by obtaining beef-cattle from Texas, for meat, and the approaching wheat harvest for bread. I know, sir, with what zeal the misguided people everywhere keep a watch of and report the movements of the Government troops to the rebel leaders, and conscious that there are but too few left in my wretched country who dare to make an effort to oppose this terrible rebellion, are among the motives which have sustained me in this dangerous work, and to trouble you with this lengthy communication. After a rest of a few hours at this place, I intend proceeding to Saint Louis, and will, with much pleasure, pay my respects.

Very respectfully,

JOHN CAMPBELL.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN COMMAND,
Fort Gibson, C. N., May 9, 1863—Evening.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I send dispatch bearer with reports, mail, &c. I am in intense anxiety about the trains, now twenty days out. A large scout I sent out to Neosho Crossing is just in, having heard nothing of the train or of the refugee train.

There is the greatest amount of actual distress among those who expected to depend on the Indian agents. Some one has been very reprehensible. I have been making terrible efforts, but although I took what little the rebels had at Webber's Falls, and also some subsistence in the last dash into Arkansas, still, the country is too exhausted to furnish anything of substantial support. My own command are on half rations, and have been. The recruiting service for the Fourth and Fifth is crippled and injured to some extent for want of bread. In fact, my command, instead of being better off, is worse off than the rebels. Some officers at Fort Scott must be worse than careless. I appeal to you, and to the Government through you, against a system which seems bent on crippling and injuring the Indian command. So far, in spite of their privation, the men (because they are holding their country) are in good spirits and have done nobly. I still keep the whole country swept by my scouts, and have in the last six days thrown up a fortification of which the Indian command may well be proud. I shall send you surveys and plans of it when completed. The line is now made and it is quite defensible, although the works are not finished. It has cost the Government literally nothing, and renders this post impregnable. I propose, as soon as completed, changing the name of this post to Fort Blunt. If it is a compliment worthy of the hero of the Southwest, I feel sure that the army and the people will unite with me in paying it. I hope this party and the scout I sent up to Neosho River will meet the supply train this side of the Neosho; it is easy fording now. I shall not delay the train except a few hours unloading, and shall send pine lum-

Digitized by Google

ber up with it to make a ferry-boat at Neosho; I have made four ferry-boats here. During my last demonstration southeast, the enemy burned all the boats this side of Van Buren.

Captain [Henry S.] Anderson arrived, and at your request I assigned him to the recruiting service. I have got some Arkansas recruits for him here, quite a squad, and the captain is now at the head of an Indian scout, and, with some Arkansas men in Washington and Crawford Counties, watching my flank and recruiting.

Colonel [R. P.] Crump and some Texas troops arrived at Fort Smith last Friday. Kirby Smith commands in Arkansas, and the rebels are very active. My scouts have had several little brushes since the fight at Webber's Falls, and have been uniformly successful. I urge with the deepest earnestness upon you that you secure a proper amount of food for my command. The Government has really furnished much less than half rations to my command since last January. If I could make it here I would say nothing, but I urge on you, and I know you must feel, that a command that has behaved so well deserves better than to be half starved.

I remain, very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, May 11, 1863.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

DEAR SIR: I have again concluded to relieve General Curtis. I see no other way to avoid the worst consequences there. I think of General Schofield as his successor, but I do not wish to take the matter of a successor out of the hands of yourself and General Halleck.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 213. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, May* 12, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. Brig. Gen. A. Sully, U. S. Volunteers, will report in person to Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of the Northwest, Milwaukee, Wis.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 13, 1863—11 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Murfreesborough, Tenn.:

You have been appointed by the President to the command of the Department of the Missouri. You will accordingly immediately repair to Saint Louis and relieve Major-General Curtis from that command.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: At such a crisis east, west, and everywhere, I will not trouble you with details in this department. Reliable information just received satisfies me that the enemy west of the Mississippi is located as follows: Near Little Rock, mostly infantry, under General Price, 11,000; near Batesville, and on this side, extending into some of the lower counties in Missouri, under Marmaduke and others, about 8,000; in the region of Fort Smith, including rebel Indians under General Cabell and others, about 4,000. General Price has sent recruiting officers into this State, who are everywhere busy trying to raise the rebels of the neighborhood, but my troops are vigilant and earnest in all parts of the department, and they make but little headway so far. But the rivers of Arkansas are again high, and we now have a great many small gunboats that could run up White and Arkansas Rivers. It is the time to clean out Arkansas the instant such boats can be had. Price is sending out his recruiting officers with circulars enticing the Arkansas conscripts to return to the lines. A move up White River now would separate Marmaduke and Price, and totally dishearten all the rebels in Missouri, Arkansas, and everywhere west of the Mississippi. I think a junction could be formed between forces now at Helena and General Herron's force (the Army of the Frontier), now massing west of Pilot Knob, and thereby complete the discomfiture of every rebel hope in this region. The temporary withdrawal of Eastern Arkansas from this department has prevented a united effort in regard to Marmaduke, which may yet be accomplished, I think, without inconvenience to General Grant's movements. Captain Eads' new monitors are just coming out, and a few days on White River would be a good work for them. Marmaduke's equipment is mainly at Oil Trough Bottom, on the other side of White River, while his troops are along Black River, unable to get over the river. I could renew and extend my attack on Marmaduke, but without supplies by river I could not go fast enough to prevent his escape.

I submit the matter for your consideration.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., May 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. BEN. LOAN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 9th is received. Banishment to the free States is doing us more harm than anything else. They join the Copperheads, and do all the mischief possible. I am sending them south, but this, too, is difficult; the rebels despise, and I think they will refuse them; nevertheless a first installment starts to-day. My Orders, No. 30, is designed to keep within strict law. One county will get cases enough. I hope you will keep them at work. The object is to create a wholesome fear. That is already established here in the city. You can arrest and hold for trial. There is now no doubt as to the propriety of punishing with death those who come into our lines to recruit rebels. A case has been taken up to the President and approved by him. A

Digitized by Google

few executions will check that business in this State. Price has sent recruiting officers through the country, and we must look out for them. Major [Robert] Smith, paymaster, reported everything remarkably quiet in your district, and seemed to think we might bring away some of the force now there. Consider the matter of sending some of your force to Rolla or Springfield, if forage could be had there. I must have our forces forward, and so convenient as to meet intended raids from Arkansas. Try to make your troops move about in various directions, and report to me how and where they move. We must not allow the vipers to make their nests, or, if they do, we must crush the eggs before they hatch. I think, on the whole, our news from the east and south is encouraging.

Very truly, yours,

[SAML. R. CURTIS,]
Major-General.

HDQRS. FIRST DIVISION, ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Salem, Mo., May 13, 1863.

Brigadier-General ORME,
Commanding Army of the Frontier, Rolla, Mo.:

SIR: I reached here this afternoon with the Tenth and Eleventh Kansas, and 10 men of the Sixth Kansas Cavalry as escort.

Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, with two companies of the Sixth Kansas, and men of the Second Brigade not returned to Fort Scott when the brigade left there, will be here on the 16th instant.

I will, to-morrow, communicate to the commanding officers of that portion of the First Division which I found here my order assuming command, a copy of which I inclose. I would have delayed issuing that order until my arrival here had it not been necessary to assume the command before leaving Kansas, so as to issue to the Sixth Regiment, which had not been in my brigade, the orders necessary to carry out the telegram of General Herron of the 25th April, sent to me at Leavenworth, as to marching the troops back from Kansas.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. First Div. Army of the Frontier.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. 1ST DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Jewell, Vernon Co., Mo., April 26, 1863.

Pursuant to orders from Major-General Herron, the undersigned assumes command of the First Division of the Army of the Frontier.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 14, 1863.

Col. N. P. CHIPMAN,
Chief of Staff, Department of the Missouri:

COLONEL: I am just in receipt of your telegram of yesterday, informing me that the general commanding has approved of the proposition to exchange the Wisconsin troops for the Sixth Kansas. It will be impossible for me to send the Wisconsin troops to General Herron until I have the Sixth Kansas or other troops to relieve them. I am greatly

Digitized by Google

embarrassed for want of troops. I have not only insufficient to support Colonel Phillips in his efforts to hold the Indian country and Western Arkansas, but have not half the number of troops required to defend the border from guerrilla raids and to do escort duty. After furnishing escort for a supply train and paymaster, just left for Colonel Phillips' command, I have not a mounted man at Fort Scott or within 25 miles of that post. The post is garrisoned by only about 200 infantry at Fort Leavenworth and one-half of a squadron of cavalry. All the other troops, about 500 mounted men, are in Jackson, Cass, or Bates County, Missouri, where rebel guerrillas are every day becoming more numerous. They have all crossed the river from the north side, and are concentrating in the frontier counties between Kansas City and Fort Scott. Many are returning from the south, and their numbers are swelling daily. They are also making raids into the southwestern portion of Kansas, and a general state of alarm exists among the settlers, and as a last resort, for the protection of the loyal people of this State, which has furnished 30 per cent. more men than any other State to enter the service, I have been compelled to authorize the sheriffs of the border counties to raise a posse from among the few that remain at home for the protection of their laws and property. I shall furnish them such arms as I have, and direct them to co-operate with the regular forces. This is the only way that loyal people can be protected until I can have troops furnished me.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

OFFICE KANSAS CITY AND SANTA FÉ MAIL COMPANY,
Kansas City, Mo., May 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT:

SIR: The late raid upon the Santa Fé road, of which you are doubtless advised, and by which this company have lost some valuable stock and travelers' money and other valuables, furnished evidence that without suitable protection from the military authorities, by way of sufficient guards at different points between this city and Council Grove, Kans., the United States mails, which we have contracted to carry according to schedule received from Post-Office Department at Washington, are liable to be much delayed, if not entirely lost, as well as life and property of citizens and travelers upon the route endangered, and the mail contractors made liable to loss of such stock as may be placed upon the road for the transportation of said mails. We were assured at the Department that the military commander of this district would furnish requisite protection when needed. We have, therefore, taken the liberty of addressing you, to request that, if this portion of the mail route be within your jurisdiction, it may be rendered safe from the incursions of these bands of armed men known to exist for the avowed purpose of plunder, which incursions are both easy and profitable to them from the necessarily exposed condition of the stock of this company at different stations. To this end we petition you as military commander of this district to dispose such a force as is in your judgment necessary at points upon the line.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

M. COTTRELL & CO.,
Proprietors Kansas City and Santa Fé Mail and Stage Company,
Per D. W. WELLS.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 216. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, May* 14, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. C. T. Campbell, U. S. Volunteers, will report to Maj. Gen. John Pope, U. S. Volunteers, commanding Department of the Northwest, for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, May 15, 1863.

Hon. H. T. BLOW, C. D. DRAKE, and others, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Your dispatch of to-day is just received. It is very painful to me that you in Missouri cannot or will not settle your factional quarrel among yourselves. I have been tormented with it beyond endurance for months by both sides. Neither side pays the least respect to my appeals to your reason. I am now compelled to take hold of the case.

A. LINCOLN.

POST, *Waynesville, Mo., May* 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES,
Commanding District of Rolla, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have just received the important information, from B. Colwin, one of General Herron's scouts, that they discovered a large camp of upward of 100 bushwhackers, with a great many stolen horses, in the vicinity of Mountain Store, near Hutton Valley, about 80 miles from this place. I intended to telegraph immediately to the commanding officer at Lebanon, and request him to send about 30 men, under command of Lieutenant [David] Hunter, who knows that country well, to join my men; but B. Colwin believes that it would be better to postpone an expedition some eight days, in order to lay some traps for them. He will start again on Monday to get all information he possibly can, and will notify us where our forces, who will be sent after the bushwhackers, can meet him. But I beg leave to state to you that we have not men enough at this place to send out strong scouting parties, escort the stage and trains, and hold this post; therefore I would suggest to you, if you would send some infantry to hold this post for a short time, our cavalry would be more effective. Infantry would answer all the purpose, especially as forage is scarce in this country; and if you could not send us any from Rolla, would you permit me to call in some of the Enrolled Missouri Militia in this vicinity, to serve at this post on guard duty, when our men have left?

To deceive the people around here, in order to prevent the bushwhackers getting any information, I have circulated the false report that we would be removed from here in some eight or ten days, and some infantry be put in our place.

I am earnestly determined to break up these camps of bushwhackers and marauders, who have recently committed so much depredation, and I hope you will excuse me if I put you to any trouble, and would respectfully request you to give me your assistance and instructions.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

WALDEMAR FISCHER,
Major Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. INDIAN TERRITORY AND WESTERN ARKANSAS,
Fort Blunt, C. N., May 15, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I am happy in being able to inform you that everything in a military point of view is in good condition. The line of fortifications are completed, although, of course, the works are not finished. It cannot be taken even by a large force. My command has worked hard. I have now a large mounted force on Grand River, guarding my line of transportation. It is under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Schaurte.

Colonel Dole is now at Maysville, with a large scout and howitzer, to aid Schaurte in breaking the line the rebels tried to open through that way to Maysville. I sent Colonel Dole, with 500 men and howitzers, into Arkansas, toward Dutchtown, Cane Hill, and Prairie Grove. I sent 13 wagons, which were filled with wheat and corn, just ground at Hildebrand's Mill, and on the way here.

Captain [Henry S.] Anderson was assigned, at your request, to recruit a battalion in Arkansas. Some of the militia I employed last winter have joined him, and he has one company already well under way. I have no doubt but he will raise at least a battalion.

With some Cherokee soldiers and Arkansas recruits, Captain Anderson fought a portion of Carroll's command near Cincinnati, on the 10th instant, routing a force much larger than his own; killed the rebel Captain Brown and 10 of his men in the engagement.

Lieutenant [Maxwell] Phillips, who recently came down with a detachment of stragglers from the Creek regiment up at Fort Scott, had a fight at Cabin Creek with Livingston's men. After an hour's fight, he routed them, killing 3 and wounding several.

The Arkansas River is down so as to be nearly fordable. The enemy have been for the past five days in considerable force on the river, and fire heavily at my pickets all the time. I do not permit my pickets to waste their ammunition by returning the fire, except when they come to the water's edge.

So close a surveillance is kept that I find it difficult to keep posted as to the enemy's movements. Several of my spies have been taken. One soldier, Third Indian Regiment, was mortally wounded two days ago, by firing, over the river.

The river has not been fordable; besides, I have all the force I could spare from the defense of the front (nearly half of my command) scouting in my rear to keep my line open, and on my flank in Arkansas. When my train is in and safely back, probably I will strike over the river again at the enemy. I learn that the enemy has a considerable force 15 miles this side of North Fork, their transportation being at North Fork, 50 miles distant. They have conscripted everything in the country, and hold them in a vise. I will have to break them up to fill up the two new regiments.

Fort Smith has been reinforced by two new regiments, under Crump, from Texas. Cabell's forces have been in Arkansas; Carroll's and Monroe's regiments near Rhea's Mills, and a battalion at Fayetteville. When my command entered Arkansas they fell back southeast; but, as they are a light-mounted force, will probably soon return.

My horse stock is a good deal run down, as it is grass-fed and has had very hard work. I have been keeping out on my rear and flanks all I can mount.

I directed Colonel Williams to send 200 men to Cabin Creek, to escort the train, until he met Colonel Schaurte, who is at the forks of the road near Cabin Creek, guarding the approach of the refugee and supply

Digitized by Google

train. By some unaccountable affair, the refugee train, which ought to have been here two weeks ago, is not here. I ordered the lieutenant in charge of the escort not to permit the men to scatter. I furnished the escort because I knew beforehand that my commissary train would not bring bread enough, and the people were starving. I expected to get from it flour for my soldiers, as I loaned the agent the last I gave him (a month ago).

With the train and supplies in the commissary building within the walls of Fort Blunt, I would be in a good deal better shape. I intend to unload the train in as few hours as possible, and send it straight back.

Can I order the colored regiment to support me here, if necessary?

Very respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. INDIAN TERRITORY AND WESTERN ARKANSAS,
Fort Blunt, C. N., May 15, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I have learned with deep anxiety that my supply train, which I directed should be returned immediately, was sent off to Missouri after corn, and a deliberate intention expressed of not sending it for twelve days or two weeks. I learn positively that it had not started some time after its arrival at Fort Scott, and that language in the last degree disrespectful to me was freely uttered in Fort Scott, and a determination expressed by certain officials to starve me out. When the command of the brigade was given, on your direction, by General Schofield's order last winter, the supply train was then (as a separate commander in the field) placed under my control. This was formally done by Schofield's order, without a syllable having been said on the subject by me. When General Curtis gave the command of the Eighth and Ninth Districts to me, the same control over my supply train was nominally conveyed, and yet I never have had such control. A quartermaster at Fort Scott has even presumed to send me orders. The most disrespectful language toward me was continually used to subordinate officers of my command. My directions for the return of the train were in every instance trampled upon and disobeyed, and in the dead of winter, before the enemy, the line that was to have supplied me up to this day has not actually furnished me over one-third of what we were legitimately entitled to. So long as by terrible efforts I could subsist my command, even in a meager way, I did not murmur, for I thought, as an officer of the Government, it behooved me to do and suffer all that might be necessary in the hour of its trials and calamities. Now, however, a point has been reached that would subject me to the just censure of the Government and every honorable man, if allowed—what would ruin the command intrusted to me. When the train left, Quartermaster [Merritt H.] Insley and Commissary [Robert W.] Hamer were notified that we had only about twenty days' short (or partial) rations. For the past ten days we have had very little bread, although carrying on extensive fortifications. My men are now on two ounces of flour per day. The effective power of my force in the field and on the works is reduced. My power to recruit the two Indian regiments is crippled, as also the battalion raising under your instructions in Arkansas.

I am again startled by an increase of sickness, carefully noted by my medical director, Dr. [Henry J.] Maynard, First Arkansas Cavalry, who has been of eminent service to me. At the close of the winter, even with the small-pox, the health of my command was, I am certain, at least as

good as that of any corps in the United States. An increase of sickness at the beginning of the season, evidently caused by partial starvation, has awakened my profoundest regret. I believe you know that it is true when I say that perhaps no commander was ever more beloved by his men than I am by my Indian command. Acting under the inspiration I give them, they have attempted and accomplished almost impossibilities. They are suffering now, but they bear with a heroism that I admire, while it grieves me. That they should do so is no reason why I should continue to see them suffer. I would be utterly unworthy of the command I hold unless I uttered my most earnest protest and made every possible effort against the action of these men at Fort Scott, so damaging, impolitic, and wicked; deliberately to starve a heroic command to death is surely the most culpable of crimes.

I understand that complaints have been made, or pretext raised, that I interfered with the trains, &c. Had I done so as a commander before the enemy, it was not competent for a captain or major and quartermaster to regulate or censure. As a question of fact, such complaints are simply ridiculous. There is not a man in all Fort Scott that feels as intense solicitude as I do about every ounce of transportation in my supply train. I ask of you, however, and demand, if such charges are made, the strictest scrutiny into my conduct in the premises; and I ask of you, General Blunt, for that command of which you might be proud, as well as I am, that it be saved from the recurrence of such calamities. While a separate commander, surely my orders about my supply trains ought to be respected. Out of the respect I bear you, and not knowing what embarrassments might present themselves as regards your affairs at Fort Scott, I have suffered as long as I can quietly suffer with honor.

I have just been able, with 500 men and 13 wagons, to make a dash into Arkansas, driving back Cabell's forces and gleaning out 400 bushels of wheat and corn, which will be ground and here to-morrow, and will give me 12 ounces for six or seven days.

I send you this by my commissary, Captain [George S.] Gaylord, who will explain thoroughly the condition and necessities of my command. If necessary, I have directed him to proceed to Saint Louis, if it should be deemed proper after he sees you. Captain [Chester] Thomas, my quartermaster, also proceeds with him, to secure a better arrangement for the future. I did not desire them to wait for the train, for fear the misfortune of this last train should be duplicated, and the train again lie at Fort Scott long enough to make a trip.

I respectfully urge upon you that, if necessary, you will present this matter to headquarters of the department and the War Department. I have found it necessary to follow the trains and strip from them the horses and stock, which certain parties seemed to think these trains were sent into the Nation to steal. I have prevented gamblers and loafers from coming into the command, and have punished the petty liquor venders who brought in liquor into this Indian command, to its ruin, if permitted.

With the deepest regard for the Government interests, I have done all this, and have done it with a hand of iron. If I have offended any parties by doing so, I think I can assure you that I have no desire to serve the Government a moment longer than I can do so honestly and with honor.

Believing that from you I will receive all the aid you can afford when the case is laid before you, I remain, with respect, yours, very truly,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

MEMPHIS, TENN., *May* 16, 1863—6 p. m.

Maj. Gen H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Marmaduke, with 4,000 men, is near Wittsburg or Crowley's Ridge, Ark. Price is reported to have sent 5,000 to Monroe to Kirby Smith, and to have left Little Rock on May 11 to join Marmaduke. They threaten Helena or some other point on the Mississippi. Cavalry in considerable force are gathering at Okolona. Moore's brigade is being mounted. I shall mount infantry from horses captured in Mississippi, and look them up in a few days.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Rolla, Mo., May 16, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

It is telegraphed here that Brigadier-General Schofield has been assigned to the command of this department. If such is the case, I would respectfully ask to be relieved from duty in this department and ordered somewhere else. I cannot consent to serve under General Schofield, and would prefer to have my resignation accepted than be compelled to do so. Brigadier-Generals Vandever and Orme make the same request.

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General, Commanding Army of the Frontier.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. F. J. HERRON, *Rolla, Mo.:*

Your dispatch threatening to resign rather than to serve under General Schofield has been received and shown to the President. He directs me to say that he is unaware of any valid objection to General Schofield, he having recently commanded the Department of the Missouri, giving almost universal satisfaction so far as the President ever heard. He directs me to add that he has appreciated the services of General Herron and rewarded them by rapid promotions, but that, even in him, insubordination will be met as insubordination, and that your resignation will be acted upon as circumstances may require whenever it is tendered.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, May 17, 1863.

Major-General CURTIS, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 13th is just received. The gunboat flotilla has been requested to operate up the Arkansas River as early as possible, and General Grant will assist the moment his troops can be spared for that purpose. I think you overestimate the rebel force in Arkansas. Accounts received from other sources give Marmaduke only 4,000 or 5,000. Price has sent 5,000 men to Monroe, to re-enforce Kirby

Digitized by Google

Smith, who is marching against General Banks by Alexandria. It is not possible that Price can have 11,000 men at Little Rock; moreover, rebel accounts admit that he is very deficient in arms and munitions. I can only repeat the opinion so often expressed, that a force moving from the Mississippi River into the interior of Arkansas will prevent any attempt to invade Missouri. I regret that I have no control of the gunboat flotilla.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

OFFICE NEOSHO INDIAN AGENCY,
Fort Scott, Kans., May 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

DEAR GENERAL: I have often written you on matters appertaining to mutual and the public interest, without making any apparent impression on your mind. I feel prompted, from the deep regard I feel for people living on the Osage Reservation and along the northern boundary, to say that raids are constantly being made into that country by small bandits for the purpose of plunder, and I am informed that official information has been conveyed to you (which you are bound to respect) that the Osages are in collusion with these rebel bands. This I utterly deny, and the achievement of the 15th clearly proves their loyalty and good feeling. I write for the purpose of suggesting the propriety of organizing one company of Osages, under one of the captains of Osage companies, who are not now on duty, and who have not been mustered out, and detail them on duty in this country, to report to and be under command of Captain Doudna. They know that country, and will, in my opinion, protect it against all invasion, for which they should be paid. This, it seems to me, can be done under the old organization.

On the 15th, they met a party of robbers on the Verdigris. After the proper inquiries, and receiving no satisfaction from them, they attacked them and killed the entire party (19 in number), leaving no one to tell the tale. They cut off their heads, over which they held a "war dance." Two Osages were killed.

If this suggestion should meet your view of the exigencies pending, I should, with pleasure, render any assistance in my power. They are in high glee, and have been furnished with plenty of ammunition. They are anxious to be thus organized and act for their mutual protection.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

P. P. ELDER

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,
Santa Fé, N. Mex., May 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS, U. S. Volunteers,
Comdg. Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: We have circumstantial intelligence that a rebel force from Texas is moving toward this Territory, with a view to its conquest, and to the conquest of the Territory of Arizona as well. I have spies and scouts out to ascertain the strength of the enemy, which is reported as being twice as strong as all the force within this department. These reports are doubtless greatly exaggerated, but I deem it prudent to ask

Digitized by Google

you to give orders that all the available force in Colorado Territory be held in readiness to march to New Mexico at a day's notice. I have rumors that a force of rebels with five pieces of artillery is on the plains southeastwardly from this city. If so, it is doubtless some marauding force sent out to depredate on the trains, public and private, which will be coming to New Mexico from Missouri during the next four months. I have applied to the War Department for a regiment, say twelve companies of cavalry, to be stationed—four companies at old Fort Atkinson, four at the Lower Cimarron Springs, and four at or near Cold Spring. The property at stake is very large, and the stores destined for this remote department are vital to the existence of the troops. I have no troops that I can put upon that road, and must leave its protection to yourself.

Inclosed please find the copy of a letter from the Headquarters of the Army, authorizing me to call upon you for help in case of actual danger.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 17, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

General Roberts will be sent to report to you as soon as General Schenck can relieve him, probably in a few days. General Sully has probably joined you by this time. I think he had better take General Cook's place, on the Upper Missouri. It is urged that that column should move on the west side of the river, so as to cover Nebraska and the Overland Stage and Telegraph Route. Of course, it should operate where it can give the most protection. In these movements you will not be restricted by department lines.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT IOWA INFANTRY,
New Madrid, Mo., May 18, 1863.

Capt. H. C. FILLEBROWN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: A large amount of contraband goods are carried back from Commerce, Lane's Landing, and other points between Cape Girardeau and this post, through the swamp to the rebels. I have captured in this swamp during the last week 49 barrels of whisky, some quinine, morphine, &c. The whisky was destroyed, except 3 barrels given to guides. The smugglers I send to Saint Louis for trial. We have destroyed over 100 barrels of whisky on its way to the rebels through this swamp, in dug-outs, ferry-boats, &c., during last month and this, and a large amount has gone through. No shipment should be allowed to other than military posts below Cape Girardeau.

Rebel deserters report conscripting going on throughout Arkansas, the rebels preparing for an advance into this State. They have collected supplies at Powhatan. Arkansas is represented as being almost destitute of provisions, and their army poorly supplied.

Digitized by Google

The German Texas troops, Walker's division, disaffected to the rebel cause. Raids into this State for horses and supplies, in advance of Price, should he move, may be expected.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. H. HUGHES,
Colonel, Commanding.

MILWAUKEE, *May* 18, 1863.

General HALLECK:

General Sully arrived, but health not strong enough for active campaign. I had designed to send Roberts or Elliott in charge of expedition from Missouri River. Shall send Roberts at once, if he can be got here in time. In consequence of delays or embarrassments, only part of Nebraska cavalry reported, and they in bad condition. Sent you report by mail. General Cook has only about 1,600 men for expedition; I have no more. I would be glad to have Roberts at once, if he can be sent. Some officer of experience and activity should command the expedition from Fort Randall. Would be glad to know if he can come, so as to decide on the subject. I leave for Minnesota on the 23d.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, May 19, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

Orders to General Roberts issued two days ago. General Schenck has probably relieved him by this time. I think you will do wrong to send Roberts in charge of the Missouri expedition. Sully is the man for that place. On seeing your telegram, the Secretary directed me to say to you that Roberts should not be assigned as you propose.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

MILWAUKEE, *May* 19, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

I had no sort of wish to send Roberts in command of Indian expedition, except that I thought it would be best for the service. As you desire, I have sent Sully. I hope the War Department is assured that I have no object, except to do the best I can with the means at my command.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., May 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit inclosed copy of dispatch from General Sibley, which reiterates views and opinions I have already laid before the Government. This dispatch is submitted only for the purpose of again inviting the attention of the President to this subject.

Digitized by Google

I understand that the authorities of the Hudson Bay Company in the region concerned are more than willing that our troops should pursue their operations against the hostile Sioux anywhere within the British possessions, and I submit this telegram of General Sibley in the hope that the necessary authority may be obtained from the English Government through its minister in Washington. The people of this region of British America are quite as much interested as ourselves to keep the wild Indians in subjection, but they have neither the military force to do this themselves nor the influence to control the action of these Indians, either in regard to themselves or to us. Unless, therefore, authority can be obtained to pursue the hostile Sioux wherever they may seek refuge north of our boundary, it is nearly certain that the Indian campaign will be fruitless of results. The subject is worthy of the serious attention of the Government, and I submit it accordingly.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA,
Saint Paul, May 19, 1863—2 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

Reliable dispatches from Pembina, of 6th instant, state that Little Crow and others, leaders in the massacres of last year, are seeking to obtain land within the British territory. Unless permission can be procured to pursue the Indians across the line, the main object of the expedition may be frustrated.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 224. } HDQRS. OF THE ARMY, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, May* 19, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. Brig. Gen. Benjamin S. Roberts, U. S. Volunteers, will report, in person, to Maj. Gen. John Pope, commanding Department of the Northwest, Milwaukee, Wis., as soon as he is relieved from duty in the Middle Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT QUARTERMASTER,
Kansas City, Mo., May 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Commanding District of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

GENERAL: I take the opportunity offered by the visit of Captains [John J.] Sears and [D. M.] Jarboe to your headquarters to furnish you

Digitized by Google

with a few facts in regard to the operations of the guerrillas and bushwhackers in this vicinity. They have hitherto confined their operations to robbing Union men of Missouri, with few exceptions. They are now invading Kansas and robbing Santa Fé trains leaving this city, and this is of nightly occurrence.

These Mexicans are all loyal citizens, and deserve the protection of United States troops. They only ask a slight aid from the military, being able and willing to defend themselves, if permitted to do so; but their arms have been taken from them by the commander at Westport, as I am informed, and they are defenseless. The citizens of this city consider it the duty of the military authorities to furnish the necessary protection to these loyal people, as well as to the trade of this place.

As an officer, I can only recommend that adequate protection be immediately furnished.

The circumstances of these attacks upon the Mexican trains are most atrocious, as will be explained by the officers above named.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THEO. S. CASE,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *May* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: You have been ordered, by the direction of the President, to relieve Maj. Gen. S. R. Curtis from the command of the Department of the Missouri. This is one of the most important military departments in the United States, and the command will require the exercise of military talent as well as administrative ability, and the utmost vigilance. Your acquaintance with the country and the leading men of your department will be of great value to you in the performance of the arduous and important duties of your command.

It is not intended to embarrass you with minute and detailed instructions. The correspondence between these headquarters and Major-General Curtis will put you in possession of the general views of the Government in regard to military operations. I will state them briefly.

General Curtis' Pea Ridge campaign was simply to expel Price's army from Missouri; that was not deemed a proper line by which to invade Arkansas. Hence he was directed to unite with Steele and move down White River. As soon as the Mississippi was opened to the Arkansas, the former became the true base and the latter the true line of operations. I endeavored to impress this upon General Curtis. But he brought troops from Helena to operate from Pilot Knob, and again pushed forward a column into Western Arkansas. If, on the contrary, he had simply held two or three fortified points, like Springfield, Rolla, and Pilot Knob, and pushed his entire force from the Mississippi River to Little Rock, I think Missouri would have been freed from all fear of invasion and the enemy kept south of the Arkansas River.

Again, my dispatches to General Curtis will show that I have frequently urged upon him not to scatter his troops so much in the interior of the department, but to push them forward for the defense of the southern frontier, and send all who could be spared for such purpose down the Mississippi or to General Rosecrans; but it seems that the

Digitized by Google

general has been under a serious apprehension of insurrections in the interior and northern counties. From the best advices we could obtain here, there were not sufficient grounds for such apprehensions. But, as General Curtis had better means of judging of the dangers, I did not deem it proper to entirely disregard his fears. In the early part of the war, when Price was within the State, or near the frontier, with a large army, there was a necessity for a considerable force in the interior, but the case is now very different, and I am told by reliable Union men that the volunteer troops, especially those from Kansas, in the counties on the Missouri River, do much more harm than good by annoying, irritating, and plundering the inhabitants. It is said that those there who at the outset sided with Price and his rebel gang, but have since been permitted to return and settle down as quiet and peaceable citizens, are now treated as enemies. No worse policy could possibly be adopted. It is hoped you will remedy these alleged evils; and send south into the field all the volunteer troops who can be spared from Missouri and Kansas. There has been no hostile force in Kansas since the beginning of this war, nor has there been, so far as I could learn, any danger of an invasion of that State, or of an insurrection of its inhabitants against the Government and authority of the United States; and yet a very large force has been kept and supported there, at an enormous expense to the National Treasury, and to the annoyance and injury of the inhabitants of the bordering territory. Both while in command of that department and since, I have endeavored to bring these forces into the field, where they could be made useful to the Government; but in these efforts I have been overruled, and, for reasons which I could never fully understand, these enormously expensive troops have been left in Kansas, where they were of no possible use, or sent into Missouri, where they were very much worse than useless. In my opinion, they should be either sent to Salt Lake, to guard the emigrant trains, or moved south to fight the rebels. In whatever use you may determine to make of these troops, you will have all the support which the War Department and these headquarters can give you. A regiment of Nebraska cavalry, on report of General Curtis that it could be spared from his department, was ordered some time ago to report for duty to General Pope, at Sioux City, for operations against the Indians. The authorities of Nebraska afterward protested against this order, and General Curtis asked that it be rescinded. This was refused. Nevertheless, General Pope reports that the order has never been complied with, and I cannot ascertain from General Curtis how the matter now really stands. You will immediately examine into this matter, and either carry out the original order to General Curtis, or use these troops to escort emigrant trains to Salt Lake, as under existing circumstances you may deem best. You will, as soon as you ascertain the real facts of the case, advise General Pope, and give him all possible assistance in his contemplated Indian campaign. At this distance, and acting under very imperfect information, I cannot give you on these subjects very positive or minute instructions. Much must be left to your discretion and more enlightened judgment; but we will leave, for the present, active military operations in the field, and direct our attention for a moment to administrative matter, which will constitute the most annoying, arduous, perplexing, and responsible duties of your command.

On this subject I commend to your careful attention the field instructions published in General Orders, No. 100, current series. These in-

Digitized by Google

structions have been most carefully considered before publication. Nevertheless, they are very imperfect, and as Missouri is peculiarly situated, many questions may arise which are not here alluded to. I can only advise you, in regard to such matters, to consult the best authorities, and to act with deliberation and [coolness?] upon each separate question as it arises. A hasty and inconsiderate decision often leads to serious difficulties and embarrassment. On such matters I will give you all the assistance which time and opportunity will permit. In referring these questions to these headquarters, you will take into consideration that I have very little time to devote to a single military department, and more particularly to an individual case.

In conclusion, general, I desire to assure you that in the high and responsible position and duties to which you are assigned you will have all the support, assistance, and co-operation which can be given you from these headquarters. You owe your present appointment entirely to the choice of the President himself. I have not, directly or indirectly, interfered in the matter; but I fully concur in the choice, and will give you all possible support and assistance in the performance of the arduous duties imposed upon you.

You have just left General Rosecrans, and know his want of cavalry. If you can assist him in this matter, I desire you will do so without delay. If you can raise any troops in Northern Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, or Colorado to guard emigrant trains, report by telegraph.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 41. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., May 24*, 1863.

Pursuant to orders from the War Department of the 12th instant, the undersigned relinquishes the command of this department to Major-General Schofield.

In separating from troops with whom he has served so long and shared so much of privation, toil, and danger, he avails himself of the occasion to express his feelings of friendship and affection for his comrades in arms.

To the officers and soldiers of the Army of the Southwest, of the Army of the Frontier, and of the Army of Southeastern Missouri, and the illustrious generals who have led them, he tenders his grateful acknowledgments. Your long and weary marches are marked by victorious battle-fields that will perpetuate your memory.

The general also tenders his thanks to the commanders of districts, his staff officers, and the provost-marshals and troops that have stood watch and ward throughout the country, remote and near, during the eight months of his department command, for the prudence, wisdom, and fidelity they have displayed, securing general success and safety throughout the States and Territories embraced in this command.

Soldiers of the Department of the Missouri! Continue to display your loyalty and valor in the service of your country; show to your new commander that you deserve the honors you have won, and to the world your devotion to civil and religious liberty.

SAML. R. CURTIS,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 42. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., May* 24, 1863.

In compliance with orders from the War Department, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Department of the Missouri.

The following staff officers are announced, viz: Lieut. Col. A. V. Colburn, assistant adjutant-general, in charge of office; Lieut. Col. C. W. Marsh, assistant adjutant-general, Missouri State Militia; Maj. William M. Wherry, aide-de-camp, and Maj. A. H. Engle, aide-de-camp.

With the above exceptions, the staff of the department will remain unchanged until further orders.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *May* 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General VANDEVER,
Planters' House:

The balance of your command, including cavalry, artillery, and some infantry, left here on Saturday morning for Pilot Knob, by way of Salem. Have you anything new? Can you not come up here before returning to the Knob?

F. J. HERRON,
Major-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, May 27, 1863.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

MY DEAR SIR: Having relieved General Curtis and assigned you to the command of the Department of the Missouri, I think it may be of some advantage for me to state to you why I did it. I did not relieve General Curtis because of any full conviction that he had done wrong by commission or omission. I did it because of a conviction in my mind that the Union men of Missouri, constituting, when united, a vast majority of the whole people, have entered into a pestilent factional quarrel among themselves, General Curtis, perhaps not of choice, being the head of one faction, and Governor Gamble that of the other. After months of labor to reconcile the difficulty, it seemed to grow worse and worse, until I felt it my duty to break it up somehow, and, as I could not remove Governor Gamble, I had to remove General Curtis.

Now that you are in the position, I wish you to undo nothing merely because General Curtis or Governor Gamble did it, but to exercise your own judgment, and do right for the public interest. Let your military measures be strong enough to repel the invader and keep the peace, and not so strong as to unnecessarily harass and persecute the people. It is a difficult role, and so much greater will be the honor if you perform it well. If both factions, or neither, shall abuse you, you will, probably, be about right. Beware of being assailed by one and praised by the other.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

Digitized by Google

DENVER, COLO., *May* 27,
Via Saint Louis, May 30, 1863.

[General SCHOFIELD:]

I sent a special messenger to Washington in reference to Indian difficulties, and should have an answer soon. Indians have given notice we must fight or leave. Have just had report of a big secret conference between Sioux, Arapahoes, and Cheyennes, about 100 miles north. May want our forces strengthened in a few days. Colonel Chivington has everything in good shape, and understands the situation well. I have confidence in a favorable issue. All quiet at present. Will keep you posted. Forward copy to Secretary of War.

JOHN EVANS,
Governor of Colorado Territory.

SAINT PAUL, MINN., *May* 27, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington:*

Expedition under Sibley leaves Upper Minnesota, June 12. Will be a delay on Upper Missouri on account of low stage of water. Indians still in camp at Devil's Lake, but not in very considerable force. Only fear is that they will take refuge in British possessions. Difficulties on account of enrollment for conscription take me back immediately to Iowa and Wisconsin. By prudence I hope they may be avoided.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., May 28, 1863.

[Lieut.] Col. C. W. MARSH,
A. A. G., Missouri State Militia, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: Herewith I have the honor to transmit a copy of a report just received from Major Mullins, of the First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, commanding at Germantown. The report is sent for the information of the general commanding, as showing the condition of affairs in the Southwest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BEN. LOAN,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

[Inclosure.]

GERMANTOWN, MO., *May* 24, 1863.

Maj. JAMES RAINSFORD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City:

SIR: On the 21st instant I sent out a scout from Companies F and G, numbering 30, with Captain Moore, of Company F, and Lieutenant Groomer, of Company G. The next day they came upon a band of rebels on Mouigan, or some such creek. Dismounted, unobserved by the rebels, and approached within 75 yards of them, and opened fire. Without returning the fire, the rebels sought safety by running. The creek being between the two parties, it became necessary for our men to remount, in order to pursue, and by the time they were over the creek

Digitized by Google

the rebels were out of sight. One little boy, who was with the rebels, remained on the ground. Captain Moore brought him into camp. In the *mêlée* our men captured 20 horses and some number of saddles, bridles, &c., 2 Mississippi rifles, 1 carbine, and 1 double-barrel shot-gun, and a number of saddle-bags, a variety of clothing, &c. There were only 22 of the rebels; hence they only got away with 2 horses. From the trails of blood, several were wounded, and could have been easily followed had not, unfortunately, a heavy rain come on just at the time, and also night. These two difficulties baffled all farther successful pursuit, and the captain gave up the chase for the night. Yesterday, the 23d, another scout I sent into the same neighborhood, found a horse, saddled, very much besmeared with blood. The horse belonged to an Enrolled Militia man, and was stolen only a few days before by the bushwhackers. My command yesterday shot and killed a very bad bushwhacker. I learn he was guilty of all manner of crimes, stealing, robbing, and bushwhacking, and last, but not least, rape upon the wife of a loyal man belonging to the Enrolled Missouri Militia. This property we have captured is here, subject to orders, and now in the custody of a sergeant or acting quartermaster. I have mounted some of my men out of these horses, they giving receipts for them. I can use, perhaps, all of them in this way; and, in fact, it is very difficult to keep the men all mounted, and such a thing as buying a cavalry horse is next thing to impossible.

The boy we have here is a captive; is about fourteen years old, but is very small. He represents that he and his brother, who escaped, left Texas about six weeks ago for the purpose of hunting their father. This boy's brother is a year older than the one we have. He says they have been in Texas four or five years, living with their grandfather; that their mother is dead, and that they have not heard from their father for two or three years, not since the war began; that they have some relatives in Kansas and some in Marion County, Illinois. He says they met with this band of rebels at Pineville, and started from there last Monday. He says there were 200 or more rebels at Pineville, and more gathering in daily; that there are rebels now in the State sent up from the south, arranging for forage and subsistence for their army. He says he heard the men that he was with say so. Some of this band formerly resided in Northern Missouri, from the names the boy gives; and a miniature, captured, is the likeness of a young lady residing in Linn County.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. W. MULLINS,

Major First Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, May* 28, 1863.

Brig. Gen. James Totten, Assistant Inspector-General, U. S. Army, is assigned to duty as inspector-general of this department.

An inspector will be appointed for each corps, division, and brigade in the field, and one for each military district, who will be styled, respectively, corps, division, brigade, and district inspectors.

A corps inspector will be a field officer; a division or district inspector will be a major or captain, and a brigade inspector will be a captain or lieutenant.

Digitized by Google

The inspectors will be appointed by the department commander, upon the recommendation of the corps, division, brigade, or district commanders, approved by the intermediate commanders.

Inspectors will be selected for their high qualities as officers, and for the faithful and fearless discharge of their duties. The appointment will be considered a high mark of distinction and confidence of the commander. They are expected to discharge their duties rigidly, and without partiality, favor, or affection.

Printed instructions and forms will be furnished from the inspector general's office.

Commanders will make nominations of suitable officers for inspectors of their commands, with as little delay as practicable.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

A. V. COLBURN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *May* 29, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

Coffee is moving north through the western counties of Missouri, to co-operate with Livingston. Colonel Cloud is in pursuit. Look out for him.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. } HDQRS. STATE OF MO., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Saint Louis, May* 29, 1863.

The command of the Enrolled Militia, now in actual service within the State, including the provisional regiments, is conferred upon Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, commanding the Department of the Missouri.

By order of the commander-in-chief:

ALEXANDER LOWRY,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *May* 30, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

Maintain Colonel Phillips' present line, if possible. I should think the troops you propose to send would be sufficient. I have made no change in the location of the Second Kansas or Colonel Harrison's command thus far.

It will be difficult to support Fayetteville and Fort Gibson until we get possession of the Arkansas River. Can you spare any more troops from the northern part of Kansas? I propose to move some of General Loan's troops into the western counties of Missouri, and transfer those counties to his district. This may relieve you somewhat. Are there any objections to such change?

I will see what can be done about horse equipments, and let you know as soon as possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 30, 1863.

Maj. C. W. BLAIR,
Commanding Post, Fort Scott:

MAJOR: I am just informed, by telegraph from headquarters at Saint Louis, that Coffee is moving north through the western tier of counties, to re-enforce Livingston, and that Colonel Cloud is looking after him. You will be required to be vigilant, and watch well the county south of you. If Cloud is west of Springfield, keep open communication with him, and co-operate with him with such force as you may have, if it is necessary, to repel any threatened attack. Guerrillas are very numerous and troublesome between Kansas City and Fort Scott. Advices from Fort Larned, which I deem quite reliable, state that large forces of Texans and Indians, with artillery, are approaching from Red River toward the Santa Fé road, which is poorly protected. I am greatly embarrassed for want of troops, yet everything must be done that is possible to maintain our present lines until troops can be procured. If Phillips should be compelled to fall back, it would be fatal in the extreme to our cause in the Indian country. With our present limited force, it will require great effort to keep open his line of communication for supplies. Six companies of the Second Colorado Infantry will be at Fort Scott in a few days. I have directed the Thirteenth Kansas to camp southeast of Fort Scott, on Drywood. They will serve as an outpost.

The new companies of the Sixth Kansas must be armed with such arms as there are in the ordnance department, and made available for duty. If they cannot get their horses immediately, they must serve on foot. You are authorized to furnish arms, ammunition, and rations to such of the Osage Indians as tender their services to sustain our cause, but they should be under the control of competent and trustworthy men.

Keep me promptly advised of all information you may receive of movements below.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., May 30, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS,
Commanding Indian Brigade:

COLONEL: Yours of the 22d, giving account of engagement on the 20th near Fort Gibson, is received, and I congratulate you upon your success in defeating the enemy and maintaining your position against great odds. I am greatly embarrassed in all parts of my district in not having sufficient troops. Guerrillas on the border between Kansas City and Fort Scott are multiplying daily, and are very annoying, and I just learn from Fort Larned that a force of Texans and rebel Indians, with artillery, are approaching the Santa Fé road from Red River. The line below Fort Scott has to be strongly guarded, and our forces at every point are inadequate for the work they are required to do; yet I shall make use of the little means at my command to maintain my lines, hoping that I will soon be able to procure help. I shall do all in my power to support you in your present position. Knowing full well the disastrous consequences that would follow the abandonment of the Indian country, I trust that the colored regiment (Colonel Williams) has

Digitized by Google

reached you ere this. Six companies of the Second Colorado Infantry will arm at Fort Scott in a few days, when they will be sent forward to you with two pieces of artillery. I learn that the Second Kansas, with one section of battery, has gone to Fayetteville, which will be a support to you. You know my views in relation to the necessity of holding the Indian country to the Arkansas River. I shall expect you to exercise your own judgment as regards the details. You should act prudently and not take too great risks. If you can maintain your present lines until you can be re-enforced, you will do well. Keep me advised promptly of all movements.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Fort Blunt, C. N., May 31, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: My supply train starts this morning, it having been delayed one or two days on account of the paymaster. In coming in it was attacked by the rebel forces. The evening before, I had sent out all the force I could mount to meet it, under Colonel Schaurte, and sent a force to guard the Arkansas on my right, under Colonel Corwin. The evening before, I made a feint at the Rabbit Ford, with a battalion of infantry and two pieces of artillery, under Foreman, as if I designed crossing. The rebels were too well posted, however, to be deceived, as Livingston had been following the train. Suspecting an attack, I ordered Colonel Schaurte to bring it through from Flat Rock in the night (18 miles). This movement confused the rebel forces, and although they attacked the train at daylight, their forces were divided, and I was able to get up my infantry and artillery, and get my train immediately within the fort. The enemy had left his infantry and artillery over the river, bringing over only a mounted force, which was sent separately, so as to cut off my train. I endeavored to cut off his retreat from the river, but my stock is so poor that it was impossible. Our loss in the last attack was 4 killed and several slightly wounded. The river rose immediately; has not been fordable for several days, but is falling. Learning that the negro regiment was ordered here, I directed Colonel Williams not to divide his force, but to hurry forward. The enemy are re-enforcing and massing against me troops from Arkansas and Texas, as well as the Indian Nation. I learn that they give their forces engaged at the battle on the bayou at 4,000. I have your orders not to give up a foot of soil until driven from it, and do not shrink from the somewhat heavy responsibilities that press me. I do not regard the massing of the rebel force across the river as a misfortune, if I can hold out until re-enforced, and the enemy will be more easily and completely broken up there than anywhere else. I had intended crossing to attack them while the train was here, and would have done so, but the river was up, and I expected that they might try to cross, and so divide their forces. My position requires the utmost prudence and circumspection.

Again I say that while I make no special appeal, I desire to add that I ought to be re-enforced speedily.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, commanding, for May 31, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	11	.....	11	11	18	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson:							
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	11	.....	11	11	10	.....	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville	106	2,563	4,011	5,447	5,771	.....	.....
Franklin, Mo., Col. George W. Kincaid	26	539	634	742	.....	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Robert R. Livingston	26	1,321	1,651	1,816	2,045	.....	.....
Pilot Knob, Mo., Lieut. Col. Warren S. Dungan	55	1,183	1,818	2,354	3,995	.....	.....
Patterson, Mo., Maj. Lothar Lippert	10	171	187	187	.....	.....	.....
Victoria, Mo., Maj. Charles Biehle	31	606	685	730	732	.....	.....
Potosi, Mo., Maj. George Duffield	14	324	446	498	500	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo., Col. D. Henry Hughes*	.....	.....	.....	.....	848	.....	.....
Pacific City, Mo., Maj. John McCullough	18	408	442	487	487	.....	.....
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Col. John McNeil	44	1,133	1,315	1,491	2,040	10	8
Total District of Saint Louis	343	8,283	11,200	13,763	18,228	10	8
Central District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. Ben. Loan:							
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	97	1,723	2,182	2,705	2,679	.....	6
Total Central District of Missouri	103	1,723	2,188	2,711	2,685	.....	6
District of Rolla, Mo., Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	19	420	829	1,225	1,263	.....	.....
Total District of Rolla	28	420	838	1,234	1,272	.....	.....
Army of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. Francis J. Herron:							
Staff†	15	.....	15	15	15	.....	.....
First Division, Col. Thomas Ewing, jr	111	2,016	2,633	3,488	3,488	.....	10
Second Division, Brig. Gen. William Vandever	128	2,903	3,632	4,007	4,007	.....	18
Third Division, Col. Washington F. Geiger	137	2,665	3,737	4,751	4,015	.....	6
Detachment under Maj. Charles Banshaf	8	199	311	351	427	.....	.....
Total Army of the Frontier	399	7,783	10,328	12,612	11,952	.....	34
District of Southwestern Missouri, Col. William F. Cloud:							
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	8	.....	8	9	9	.....	.....
Springfield, Col. John Edwards	71	1,214	1,738	2,500	2,519	.....	12
Newtonia, Col. John F. Philips	23	278	434	459	477	.....	2
Other points	67	1,132	1,482	2,205	2,250	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	169	2,624	3,662	5,173	5,255	.....	14
District of Northwestern Missouri, Col. Chester Harding, jr. (Saint Joseph, Mo.)	15	338	425	982	937	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:							
Staff (Palmyra, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	24	533	638	669	1,520	.....	.....
Total Northeastern District of Missouri	33	533	647	678	1,529	.....	.....
Alton, Ill., Col. William B. Mason (Alton, Ill.)	36	438	541	568	560	.....	.....

* Troops transferred to Vicksburg.
† No station given.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Western Arkansas and Indian Territory, Col. William A. Phillips:*							
Staff (Fort Blunt, C. N.)	4	.....	4	6	2	.....	.....
Troops in district	76	2,351	2,092	3,140	3,109	.....	6
Total Western Arkansas and Indian Territory.	80	2,351	2,096	3,146	3,111	.....	6
District of Kansas, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:							
Staff†	25	.....	25	26	22	.....	.....
Fort Leavenworth, Col. Charles W. Adams	14	319	343	452	382	7	6
Leavenworth City, Capt. Thomas P. Killen	1	58	70	98	.....	.....	.....
Fort Scott, Maj. Charles W. Blair	15	263	297	659	696	6	.....
Fort Larned, Capt. James W. Parmetar	3	125	169	199	104	.....	2
Fort Riley, Capt. John E. Stewart	3	106	154	194	198	.....	.....
Other points	137	3,317	3,334	4,792	5,146	.....	.....
Total District of Kansas	198	4,095	4,992	6,451	6,703	15	8
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver City).	46	780	1,185	1,535	1,529	.....	10
District of Nebraska, Lieut. Col. William F. Sapp (Omaha City).	21	293	456	702	706	.....	.....

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff	11	.....	11	11	11	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	343	8,223	11,200	13,763	13,238	10	3
Central District of Missouri	103	1,723	2,188	2,711	2,635	.....	6
District of Rolla	28	420	533	1,284	1,272	.....	.....
Army of the Frontier	389	7,733	10,328	12,612	11,952	.....	24
District of Southwestern Missouri	169	2,634	3,662	5,173	5,255	.....	14
District of Northeastern Missouri	33	533	647	678	1,529	.....	.....
Western Arkansas and Indian Territory	80	2,351	2,096	3,146	3,111	.....	6
District of Kansas	198	4,095	4,992	6,451	6,703	15	8
District of Colorado	46	780	1,185	1,535	1,529	.....	10
District of Nebraska	21	293	456	702	706	.....	.....
District of Northwestern Missouri	15	333	425	932	927	.....	.....
Alton, Ill	36	433	541	568	560	.....	.....
Grand total	1,482	29,611	39,169	49,516	54,478	25	88

Abstract from return of the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, for May 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.			
Headquarters District and Post of Helena	13	.....	13	14	.....
Thirteenth Division	170	3,094	4,292	5,854	6
Cavalry brigade	50	968	1,435	1,765	3
Total	233	4,062	5,740	6,633	9

* Not on department return for May.
† No station given; probably Fort Leavenworth.

Digitized by Google

Troops in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, May 31, 1863.

POST OF HELENA.

Brig. Gen. LEONARD F. ROSS.

THIRTEENTH DIVISION.*

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

First Brigade.

Col. SAMUEL A. FOSTER.

43d Indiana, Lieut. Col. John C. Major.
35th Missouri, Col. Samuel A. Foster.
99th Wisconsin, Maj. Edmund B. Gray.

Second Brigade.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK.

29th Iowa, Lieut. Col. R. F. Patterson.
33d Iowa, Col. Samuel A. Rice.
36th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Francis M. Drake.
33d Missouri, Lieut. Col. W. H. Heath.
3d Iowa Battery, Capt. M. M. Hayden.

SECOND CAVALRY BRIGADE.*

Col. CYRUS BUSSEY.

1st Indiana, Maj. Thomas N. Pace.
3d Iowa (six companies), Maj. Oliver H. P. Scott.
5th Kansas, Col. Powell Clayton.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 1, 1863.

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C.:

PRESIDENT: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated May 27, explaining the reasons which induced you to make a change in the command of this department, and your wish as to the principle which shall guide me in the discharge of my most difficult and important duties. I shall not fail to carry out your wishes to the fullest extent in my power, and shall be thankful for such instructions and advice as you may at any time be pleased to give me. The most serious difficulty I shall have to overcome will arise from the differences to which you allude between the factions into which the Union people are unfortunately divided. It shall be my highest aim, while keeping aloof from either faction, to reconcile their differences so far as my influence should extend, or at least to so conduct my administration as to give neither any just cause of complaint.

I have strong hopes that the Missouri State Convention at its approaching session will adopt such measures for the speedy emancipation of slaves as will secure the acquiescence of the large majority of Union men. If this hope be realized, one of my most embarrassing difficulties will be removed, or at least greatly diminished.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* Thirteenth Army Corps, Department of the Tennessee.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I would like very much to have the troops in this department organized into an army corps. I believe it is the only department in which there is no such organization. I do not desire to press the matter, but simply ask your attention to it. I wish to reorganize the command now known as the Army of the Frontier, which has become much too small for a corps, but too large for a single division. It would relieve me from some embarrassment if all the troops in my command were organized into a corps and recognized as such. Will you please inform me soon whether this can be done, and greatly oblige, yours, very truly,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 1, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

I will have General Loan send his best troops into the border counties. There is some foundation for what you say about the Enrolled Militia. I intend to weed them out, and use them in some of the interior counties.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., June 1, 1863.

SIR: Having recently been on a tour through the southern part of this Territory and district, I have the honor to report that the guerrillas which a few weeks ago infested that portion of the district are entirely cleared out. The largest number have most likely gone via the Red River route into Texas.

The Indians, I find, are somewhat more restive than usual, but I think they may be gotten along with without fighting, by a firm and prudent course on our part. Yet I am not without fear that there may be an outbreak among them, and, in view of this condition of things, I have stationed at Fort Lyon, 240 miles from this city, and which is the southeastern key to this Territory, two companies of cavalry, one section of the Ninth Battery Wisconsin Volunteers, and one company of infantry; at Fort Garland, 240 miles from this city, on the Rio Grande del Norte, two companies of cavalry; at Pueblo City, on the Arkansas River, 140 miles above Fort Lyon and 100 miles from this city, I have one company of cavalry. One company of cavalry is for the present stationed at Cañon City, 60 miles above Pueblo City, on the Arkansas River. I have one company of cavalry stationed at Camp Collins, 65 miles north of this city, on the Overland Stage Route. One company of cavalry is stationed on the Platte River, 70 miles below this city. Besides these companies, I have a detachment of 40 cavalry in the South Park, scouting. The balance of the troops in this district are stationed at Camp Weld, near this city. They consist of the First Colorado Battery, as yet unarmed, except four small howitzers; one section

Digitized by Google

of the Ninth Battery Wisconsin Volunteers, and parts of four companies of cavalry.

An agency for the Ute Indians is to be established in the Middle Park this month, and there will have to be at least one company stationed there, to keep down the growing hostility of the Indians to our people.

The forces in this district have not been idle of late. Bands of guerrillas broke out simultaneously in all parts of this district, and we put such a force on their track that we made short work of it, and they are all killed, captured, or dispersed. Two additional companies of cavalry will be here soon, as escort for the Ute chiefs from the Missouri River. I deem the forces in this district all-sufficient to take care of all the enemies of the Government, white or red; but, should it be materially weakened, I seriously apprehend there would be trouble with both white and red. I have been notified by General Carleton, commanding Department of New Mexico, that he has made a requisition for all our troops to come to New Mexico. I hope that our people will not be left to the uncovenanted mercy of the most virulent Copperheads and treacherous Indians, thousands of whom are right here in our midst.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. M. CHIVINGTON,

Colonel First Colorado Cavalry Volunteers, Comdg. District.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, June 1, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., Hdqrs. of the Army, Washington, D. C.:

I have the honor to report, for the information of the General-in-Chief, that the threatened difficulties in this place on account of the enrollment for conscription, which prompted my return from Saint Paul, have been satisfactorily arranged, and I am satisfied that the enrollment in this State will be made without trouble. I was called on whilst on my way to Saint Paul, by dispatches from this place and from Madison, for several companies of troops to be sent to Milwaukee, to enforce the enrollment, and I was very unwilling that the military should be brought into collision with either the civil authorities or the people. I thought it best to return at once, and, if possible, settle the matter without resort to military force. It was done satisfactorily. I am altogether satisfied that with ordinary prudence the enrollment can be made throughout this department without any sort of resistance or difficulty; but I fear that in some cases the assistant provost-marshals for districts have not been the best that could have been selected. Some of them are rash, imprudent men, whose zeal outruns all discretion, and who, acted upon by extreme men, who rather desire to stir up a riot, in order to rid themselves of offensive opponents, may probably get the authorities into difficulty. I shall, as far as the military are concerned, endeavor to prevent this, and so far I have been successful. I shall go down to Iowa day after to-morrow.

In reply to the letter of the General-in-Chief, dated May 21, I have to state that his remarks concerning the troubles likely to be made between the civil and military authorities in the State by imprudent district commanders had engaged my attention when I first reached here, and I therefore desired to get officers of judgment and discretion for that service; I wished to place them in command of districts to avoid these very disturbances which had arisen from the unwise and

Digitized by Google

utterly useless action of provost-marshals appointed long since, and which had involved detachments of soldiers recruiting, in hospitals, and otherwise on duty. Much unnecessary disturbance of this kind had been made in Iowa, and whilst, perhaps, it was in some cases unavoidable in the northern counties of Iowa, I am convinced that in other localities it was quite unnecessary. I desired to have brigadier-generals to command such districts in order that such matters might be controlled. You need not apprehend any such extraordinary performances in this department as have characterized some others. There is no sort of occasion for any collision between the civil and military authorities in this department, nor any trouble or even business between the military and the people. I have no doubt, so far as the military authorities are concerned, everything will remain quiet in this department, and on that question I desire to know precisely how far I am expected to supply the requisitions or applications for military force from the provost-marshals. Am I to furnish military aid on their application, or am I to exercise my own discretion on the subject? No instructions have been received defining the relations between the military and the provost-marshals' departments.

I am, colonel, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, June 1, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report, for the information of the General-in-Chief, that the following plan of operations for the summer campaign against the Indians has been made, and will be carried out as fully and expeditiously as practicable. The hostile Sioux are encamped at Devil's Lake and on the upper waters of the James River (Rivière au Jacques). There are a number of bands, some of them from the Upper Missouri. It is believed that there is great dissatisfaction amongst them, and very great difference of opinion, both as to the policy of making war at all and as to the manner and place of carrying it on. It is very doubtful whether any sort of understanding will be arrived at between the various bands. General Sibley marches from the Upper Minnesota (above Fort Ridgley), with 2,000 infantry and 800 cavalry and the necessary batteries of mountain howitzers. He carries supplies for upward of three months. He will march nearly direct upon Devil's Lake, sending detachments by way of Red River. He leaves behind him about 3,000 men, under a competent officer, for the protection of the frontier against moving bands during his absence. These troops are established at various points, from north to south, along the whole line of outer settlements, and are certainly more than sufficient, even if the whole of the Indians should disperse themselves for such desultory warfare. It is probable that you may be annoyed with complaints of insufficient forces being left for the defense of frontier settlements; such complaints are sometimes really dictated by fear, but in many cases by very different motives. In all events, you will understand that 3,000 men are thus left, and I am sure no reasonable people could ask more. I do not myself believe that one-half this force is needed for such a purpose, but I have left them in order that the timid, spiritless popu-

Digitized by Google

lation of foreigners along the frontier (Norwegians and Germans) may not abandon their villages and farms and pour into the river towns. General Sully moves up the Missouri, with 2,000 cavalry and some light howitzer batteries, to a point southwest of Devil's Lake, and will then cross the country to that place to meet Sibley, thus cutting off any retreat of the Indians toward the Missouri River. He is directed to move a portion of his command up the south side of the Missouri River, in case there is any apprehension of Indian troubles on the frontier of Nebraska. Late advices from there certainly contradict any report of trouble in that region. As soon as operations against the Indians near Devil's Lake and on James River are completed, Sully is directed to return to the Missouri River, to traverse the whole country on both sides of the river as far as the Black Hills, visiting all the Sioux tribes he possibly can. He will be supplied with rations for four months, to be kept on the steamers which accompany his expedition up the river. He has a small train of wagons, and can move with great celerity. Sibley is instructed to move east from Devil's Lake to Pembina, one portion of his command returning on the west side of Red River, whilst the other visits Red Lake and all the Chippewa tribes between that place and the Mississippi at the mouth of Crow Wing River. He will take such [forces] as are necessary to insure quiet in that region for some time to come. My own belief is that there will be no considerable, if, indeed, there be any, fight. Most of the Indians assembled near Devil's Lake and on James River are planting Indians, who have been accustomed to depend upon their crops of corn for a large part of their supply of food. The moment they find they will be prevented from raising any crops at all by the advance of our forces, and that they must fight so large a force successfully, I do not doubt that a very large part of them will come on and deliver themselves up. It will be well for the Government to consider carefully in advance what disposition had best be made of such Indians. There is no sort of use to make a treaty of peace with them; such treaties amount to nothing, as they are only kept by Indians as long as they find it convenient; but such a condition of things will give the Government the opportunity to make a final and favorable disposition of a large number of troublesome Indians, so as to secure perfect quiet in the future. I therefore invite attention to the subject at this early day, as I do not doubt that much of what is here stated as my belief is true. My own views as to the disposition of these Indians I have already laid before the Government, and it is unnecessary to repeat them here. A portion of the Indians will, without doubt, take refuge in the British possessions, and such must be left to be dealt with as the Government determines hereafter. It is possible that I may be mistaken in this view of the conduct of the Indians, but even if they are united and give battle, or make war in any other way, there is abundant force to deal with them. The Missouri River is lower than it has been for thirty years, and as little snow fell in the mountains, the June rise will be slight. I fear, therefore, that Sully may be delayed somewhat, though I have done all that is possible to prevent it. After the expedition leaves the frontier, nothing more will be needed by them, and we shall probably hear but seldom from them during their absence. I hope early in the autumn to be able to send nearly the whole of these forces south.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Milwaukee, June 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY,
Commanding First Military District, Sioux City:

GENERAL: Your letter of May 25 is received, and, in answer, I am directed to say that you are authorized to offer rewards for the apprehension of certain Indians, as you suggest. The major-general commanding last autumn offered $500 reward for Little Crow, dead or alive. The matter of the delay of the steamboats for your expedition has been referred to Lieut. Col. F. Myers, chief quartermaster, who is instructed to take immediate measures to get them forward, either by substituting other boats or by lightening them of a portion of their cargoes, so that they can proceed. I also inclose to you a copy of a telegram received from the General-in-Chief, in reference to pursuing the Indians into British territory.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

WASHINGTON, *May* 30, 1863—2.35 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

Lord Lyons has deemed it necessary to refer the application to his Government. Care must be taken that our troops do not cross the frontier in the eagerness of pursuit until permission is given by the proper authorities.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, *June* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

If you can possibly spare some troops, send them immediately to General Grant. They can be returned to you the moment Vicksburg is taken.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 2, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

I will send six regiments of infantry. I can spare three excellent batteries. Shall I send them also?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, *June* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Yes. Send everything you can to General Grant. Send those nearest, and replace them from the interior. It is all important that Grant have early assistance.

H. W. HALLECK.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 2, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

I am about to send six regiments of infantry and three batteries to Vicksburg. It is your privilege to command them, if you so desire. Please answer immediately.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 2, 1863.

Major-General HERRON, *Rolla:*

Send to Saint Louis, by rail, as soon as possible, the Twentieth Wisconsin, Ninety-fourth Illinois, and the Nineteenth Iowa. They will bring only three teams to each regiment, and no tents except for officers. Other tents and teams will be turned over to the quartermaster at Rolla. Let the regimental quartermaster make requisitions for shelter tents in Saint Louis. Brigadier-General Orme will go in command of the brigade if he so desires.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. SAMUEL R. CURTIS:

GENERAL: Your communication of December 27 ultimo, to Lieutenant-General Holmes, has been forwarded to me.

The position you have taken on the subject of the murder of ten citizens of Missouri, by the order of General McNeil, U. S. Army, is not recognized by me. The subject is referred to Richmond for the consideration of the President.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 3, 1863—4.10 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Banks reports that the rebel force on the Arkansas River has been drawn down to Shreveport, La., where they are to be joined by a Texas force, to operate in Louisiana. General Carleton reports evidence of Indian hostilities in Western Kansas and the western frontier of Missouri. This should be looked to, as the New Mexico trains will be exposed.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 3, 1863—4.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The Secretary of War authorizes the issue of clothing, camp and garrison equipage to militia in active service under your command, and to

Digitized by Google

remain in active service as long as the department commander shall require them. This should enable you to send troops down the river.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 3, 1863—3 p. m.
(Received 7 p. m.)

General H. W. HALLECK, *Washington:*

I have concluded to send eight regiments and three batteries; the last will be off to-morrow. This leaves me very weak, but I will risk it, in view of the vast importance of Grant's success.

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 3, 1863—11.30 p. m.,
(Received June 4, 8.30 a. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Kirby Smith went to Louisiana some time ago, with a considerable force. Is not this what General Banks refers to? My latest information is that Price has still 10,000 or 12,000 infantry near Little Rock. If satisfied that this force has gone also, I can send more troops down the river. Shall I run the risk of sending them now?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 4, 1863—10.30 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I think you had better send no more at present. The moment General Grant succeeds on the Mississippi, an expedition will be sent up the Arkansas to drive out Price or take him in the rear. Banks thinks that most of Price's forces have been drawn south.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. THIRTEENTH DIV., THIRTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Helena, June 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: From the best information we can gather at this post touching the whereabouts, number, and designs of the wandering Confederates and marauders who have for many months been beaten and banged about the borders of Missouri and Arkansas, we judge they are about to mass their strength, less than 10,000, all told, at such point as will be convenient for them to strike for either the Missouri or Mississippi River.

Flags of truce parties have just returned, one from Little Rock and another from Hughes' Ferry, on the L'Anguille, near to the headquarters of Marmaduke. Price has been restive, impatient, and disconsolate under the restraint placed upon him by Lieutenant-General Holmes, commandant of the Trans-Mississippi Department. General Holmes has thought it best for all hands to wait the results at Vicksburg. After Grant shall have been destroyed by Pemberton, then Price's old command, his Missouri veterans, were to be transferred to this department,

Digitized by Google

as the nucleus around which "Old Pap" would gather an immense army of Arkansas and Missouri patriots, with whom he would march triumphantly to the Missouri River and establish the authority of Jefferson Davis over all our fair heritage. Price has insisted upon an immediate push toward Rolla. Marmaduke says he has had enough of Missouri. Price believes that the people of Missouri very much desire his advent among her oppressed people. Marmaduke don't believe any such thing. Price believes that thousands would flock to his standard could he but once unfurl the Confederate flag on the banks of the Missouri. Marmaduke declares that his experience in Missouri teaches him that Missourians are not desirous of Confederate protection. Price and Marmaduke, with about 25 officers of their commands and numerous citizens, among them Polk and others, are in session this very day at Jacksonport. They are to look over the ground and decide upon the summer campaign. Marmaduke's forces are scattered from Jacksonport to Mount Vernon, near Saint Francis River, his headquarters being at Taylor's Creek. His force numbers about 5,000, with ten pieces of artillery. Dissertations on civilized warfare have been passing between his command and this. Price has three brigades at or near Devall's Bluff; they aggregate about 5,000, with eighteen pieces of artillery. There are about 1,000 Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri horse thieves banded under one Colonel Dobbin, a notorious brigand, who refuses to be restrained by orders from anybody. I do not think there is any other force of moment north of the Arkansas River. Kirby Smith has gone toward Alexandria with all other available troops. I do not believe that Price's convention will conclude to move anywhere in force until the siege of Vicksburg is ended. If Grant crushes Pemberton, as he must, then there will be a grand skedaddle for Texas. In the mean time, in small parties, they will harass our lines, fire upon steamers, and annoy us generally. A rebel success at Vicksburg would encourage Price to go northward, of course. Whether he visits you or turns his attention to us at Helena, he will receive the attention befitting his position. Somebody will be hurt.

Many deserters are coming to our lines. They represent great despondency among both citizens and Confederate soldiers. A quartermaster and major, who has been with General Holmes the last year, has just arrived at this post, and at my headquarters renounced "the world, the flesh, the devil," and Jeff. Davis, and, with his wife and children, with uplifted hands, renewed their allegiance to the Stars and Stripes.

If Vicksburg and Port Hudson fall, we have but little fighting to do west of the Mississippi River. If we could hang Price and twenty others (catch them first), I believe the masses might be easily brought into the old fold, by encouraging all who, "with hearty repentance and true faith, turn unto" "Father Abraham." Let the returning prodigals be met with open arms and with welcome even, when they shall have done works meet for repentance, and have forsaken those who have led them into riotous living, poverty, and husky diet with the swine.

> Then pity, Lord! O Lord, forgive!
> Let a repenting rebel live.

The news from Generals Grant and Banks is encouraging. May the good Lord grant us a speedy victory and an entire squelching of the rebels in the Mississippi Valley, and then we can go "forward to Richmond."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 5, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT, *Leavenworth:*

It will be necessary for you to send a regiment of cavalry to protect the Santa Fé route. I will try to send another to take its place, if necessary, but this will be difficult, as I have sent a large force out of the department. Please inform me what you can do.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 5, 1863.

Colonel CLOUD:

I cannot order the bushwhackers to be shot without formal trial and conviction after they have been taken prisoners. You will have to proceed in the usual manner. Iron them heavily, and take care that they do not escape.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 6, 1863—1.15 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have just received reliable information from Little Rock, up to May 28. Price has sent some of his force to Shreveport. Has six or seven thousand infantry and artillery at Little Rock. Marmaduke is at Jacksonport with his cavalry, and is said to be preparing for another raid. I have cavalry enough to beat him, and infantry to guard important points which he might strike suddenly, but I believe no more than necessary.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 6, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

A report via Helena says Price is moving toward Fort Smith with considerable force. The date of this report is not so late as that you sent me yesterday, but it will be well to look out for some such move. Keep men down on the Arkansas River to give you information. You may come to Saint Louis if on your arrival at Lebanon the condition of your district will justify your absence.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Fort Blunt, C. N., June 6, 1863—Evening.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: The last few days have witnessed a slight change in the programme. The enemy still lies in front of me, across the river, and has thrown up rifle-pits (small) on the river bank at the fords. Their actual strength at present (although reported 11,000) is, to the best of my judg-

Digitized by Google

ment and information, between 5,000 and 6,000 men. They report that they have sent for re-enforcements, and they pretend to tell their secesh friends that Marmaduke's forces are coming round, which, when added to what they have massed of Steele's, Cabell's, Cooper's, and Crump's (Texans), will make about all they can scrape up in Arkansas or the Indian Nation. Such a force would not only coop me up within my works, but give me a severe siege, but I am not discouraged. I hope, however, my re-enforcements will reach me before anything of the kind occurs.

The most remarkable event was a cavalry raid across the Arkansas River at Greenleaf, 16 miles below. They crossed in the night, in heavy force, and went to Park Hill and Tahlequah. There they divided, one part swinging round to Evansville, and some 400 or 500, with Colonel Watie, going to Maysville. The condition of my stock would not warrant my following either party, but I have small scout and spies watching here, and if they come within 50 miles, on their return, will try and take them. I immediately, on hearing of this raid (which I did immediately from my scouts), sent a warning to Colonel Williams, fearing that the whole column, with what Livingston, Harrison, and others have about Maysville and Southeast Missouri, might mass on him. If he is on the way down he is safe, as the half of the column that went up will be at Maysville to-night.

I earnestly desire, as soon as the re-enforcements you have promised me arrive, to break up the enemy in front of me, which will open the gates to the Creek Nation and prevent them from harassing my line with any force of consequence. Substantially, I have had a siege, although out, and striking whenever they venture within striking range on this side of the river.

I apprehend that the extreme tenacity with which the rebels contest this point is due to the double fear that my advance south of the river would leave us the whole Indian Nation, and at the same time menace their overland line of supply for the whole Confederacy, which largely comes from Mexico. At all events, they seem bent on getting me out of here. My fortifications, though not finished, are in good order for defense.

I am, with respect,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. CAV. BRIG., 2D DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Camp Herron, Mo., June 6, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with instructions from Brigadier-General Vandever, I have assumed command of the cavalry belonging to the Second Division, Army of the Frontier.

I have the honor to inclose returns* of the cavalry under my command, including one section Peoria Light Artillery.

The Second Battalion Sixth Missouri Cavalry Volunteers have been sent to the river with the infantry, to escort back the train to this post.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. WICKERSHAM,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Brigade, Second Division.

---

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. CAV. BRIG., 2D DIV., ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Pilot Knob, June 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis:

SIR: I have the honor to state that on yesterday I received conflicting orders from you and from department headquarters.

I have under my command the First, Third, Sixth, and Seventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry, Tenth Illinois Volunteer Cavalry, and one section Peoria Light Artillery.

I would respectfully ask that the name or title of my command and the troops composing it may be definitely ordered, to prevent future misapprehensions.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. WICKERSHAM,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 47. } *Saint Louis, June 7, 1863.*

I. Authority having been given by the War Department to furnish clothing, camp and garrison equipage, and medical supplies to the Enrolled Missouri Militia in continuous active service, under the command of the commanding general of the department, requisitions will be made in due form by the proper officers for such of the above-named supplies as are required by the eight provisional regiments now in service. These requisitions will be based upon the number of men now actually in service, and will bear the certificate of the regimental commander to their correctness, and be approved by the commander of the district in which they are serving. The requisitions, so certified to and approved, will be forwarded to these headquarters without delay.

Officers of the Enrolled Militia desiring to draw subsistence for their men must certify upon their provision returns that the troops returned for are in actual service, and that all the men returned for are actually present for duty.

The United States officers in command of each district will inform the commissaries in their districts of the regiments and companies of Enrolled Militia that are in service, the number of men for duty, and to whom they may issue rations, without referring the returns to the district commander. Commissaries will report to the chief commissary of the department any officers whom they have reason to believe return for more men than are actually in service and present for duty at the time the return is made.

Regimental quartermasters should draw the subsistence for their regiments upon consolidated provision returns, and distribute them to their companies.

II. Maj. J. A. Campbell, assistant adjutant-general volunteers, having reported for duty, in accordance with Special Orders, No. 228, Paragraph II, current series, from Headquarters of the Army, is hereby assigned to duty at these headquarters, to date from 4th instant.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

A. V. COLBURN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General CARLETON,
Commanding Department of New Mexico:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter to Colonel Chivington, commanding District of Colorado, instructing him to render you whatever assistance he may be able should he be called upon.

I am also taking immediate steps toward re-enforcing the Santa Fé line, so as to render it safe, and will inform you before long what troops I shall be able to send there.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 8, 1863.

Col. J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Commanding District of Colorado:

COLONEL: I have received information from Brigadier-General Carleton that a rebel force from Texas is threatening a movement into the Department of New Mexico, and that it may be necessary that he should be re-enforced very suddenly. You will, therefore, please hold yourself in readiness to render him any assistance in your power, should it become necessary; and, if called upon, you may move, with such of your command as may be spared without jeopardizing your own district, to General Carleton's assistance, subject to his orders, and without waiting for further orders from these headquarters, reporting, however, anything of the kind you may do. In this matter you are to exercise your own discretion, however, as to the necessities of your own district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. OF TROOPS ON SANTA FÉ ROAD,
Fort Larned, Kans., June 8, 1863.

In compliance with Special Orders, No. 116, issued from the headquarters of the District of Kansas, dated Fort Leavenworth, June 1, 1863, the undersigned assumes command of all the troops on the Santa Fé road within the District of Kansas.

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS,
New Madrid, Mo., June 9, 1863.

H. C. FILLEBROWN,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report my arrival here, with seven companies of my regiment, on the 7th instant. The Thirty-eighth Iowa left upon our arrival. The general feeling in this portion of the State, as you are doubtless aware, is adverse to our cause. From the best information I have been able to collect in the brief period I have been here,

Digitized by Google

there are in this vicinity about 700 of Jeff. Thompson's men. They are scattered, many of them being at their homes, but all ready to concentrate at a moment's notice. Jeff. himself was reported to be at Point Pleasant, 8 miles below here, yesterday noon. A few of his men showed themselves 5 miles west of town. I am in great need of cavalry, to scout and for pickets. If consistent with your views, I hope they will be sent immediately—one or two companies. I am pressing horses from the vicinity to-day, to send out to collect information. I have not among my men a single man familiar with the use of artillery. Can you not send me a sergeant as instructor?

I am, captain, most respectfully, yours,

JAMES K. MILLS,
Colonel Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, Commanding.

P. S.—I should have added that Captain Bonner is at the landing here, with his gunboat, from Island No. 10, and urges strongly that some cavalry should be sent here. He returns to the island immediately.

HEADQUARTERS CAMP BEN. BUTLER,
June 9, 1863.

Maj. C. W. BLAIR,
Commanding Post, Fort Scott, Kans.:

MAJOR: The messenger, with dispatches from General Blunt, found me *en route* to Diamond Grove, and as I had made arrangements with the Newtonia forces to move at the same time, I did not think it proper to give up the trip, but marched on, and had reached the vicinity of Reeder's, on Turkey Creek, at 4 p. m., when the same messenger came up and informed me that my camp was attacked by a large force of the enemy. This, in connection with information which I had the day previously received from Colonel Phillips, that a body of the enemy, 1,200 in number, was marching in my direction, determined me to return to camp, which I did, arriving here at 9.30 p. m., having marched 30 miles and forded three large streams in ten hours. It was my intention to press sufficient wagons to convey my commissary and ordnance supplies, and then march immediately for Fort Gibson, to the relief of Phillips, but this failure will prevent my moving at all, without the destruction of a large amount of ordnance stores, consisting of arms and ammunition now in my possession, as well as my commissary supplies. In view of this, I again urge upon you the necessity of sending me transportation, to move at once. I have some quartermaster's and ordnance supplies in Fort Scott, awaiting transportation, which I very much need before going below, and I hope that they may come forward at once, with sufficient transportation to move my supplies. I have written to Captain Insley as to what I need.

I do not know who it was that made the attack on the camp. They are nowhere to be seen this morning, and, as I have no cavalry, I am without the proper requisites to make a successful reconnaissance. They succeeded in stampeding some of the battery horses, which could have been entirely prevented had there been any mounted men here for picket and outpost duty. I feel that there is a fault somewhere in not furnishing a small cavalry force for operations against these bandits.

I am, major, with high respect, your obedient servant,

J. M. WILLIAMS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, June 9, 1863.*

I. The Indian Territory, the State of Kansas south of the 38th parallel, the western tier of counties of Missouri south of the same parallel, and the western tier of counties of Arkansas will constitute the District of the Frontier, and will be commanded by Maj. Gen. James G. Blunt; headquarters at Fort Scott, or in the field.

The State of Kansas north of the 38th parallel, and the two western tiers of counties of Missouri north of the same parallel and south of the Missouri River will constitute the District of the Border, and will be commanded by Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.; headquarters at Kansas City.

Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown will relieve Brig. Gen. Ben. Loan in command of the District of Central Missouri.

Maj. L. C. Easton, assistant quartermaster, U. S. Army, is assigned to duty as chief quartermaster of the Districts of Nebraska, of Colorado, of the Border, and of the Frontier.

II. Lieut. Col. J. O. Broadhead, Third Missouri State Militia Cavalry, is appointed provost-marshal-general of the Department of the Missouri.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

A. V. COLBURN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., June 9, 1863.*

Surg. T. M. Getty, U. S. Army, having reported for duty at these headquarters, is announced as medical director for this department, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Major-General Pope:

R. O. SELFRIDGE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June 10, 1863.*

Major-General BLUNT, *Fort Leavenworth:*

It is impossible to send you any considerable re-enforcements. A large part of my force has been sent to Vicksburg. If Phillips cannot maintain his present line without too great risk, he must fall back. I will have plenty of troops for aggressive movements as soon as Vicksburg is taken; until that time we are compelled to act defensively. In view of the importance of operations in the southwest, I have decided to remove your headquarters to Fort Scott, or in the field, and have made some change in district organization. The order will reach you in a few days. It may be well for you to go to the front soon, so as to decide for yourself what is necessary to be done.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., June 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. W. DAVIDSON,
Commanding District of Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, as I could not succeed in bringing before you the man who was in the lines of Marmaduke, I took

Digitized by Google

his statement circumstantially. He left his lines one week ago last Saturday, at a point immediately below Chalk Bluff. Marmaduke's force consists of Burbridge's, Greene's, and Carter's brigades, and the regiment of Dobbin, 600 strong, made up by the consolidation of the swamp guerrillas. They are on the extreme north of his line, excepting the little guerrilla force of Thompson hovering about Bloomfield and below. The whole force is actively engaged in shoeing horses and fitting up for a move.

There was an additional force of 4,000 drawn from Little Rock, constructing a military road from near Little Rock to Wittsburg, on the Saint Francis. They were making a very good road, bridging streams and corduroying swamps. He did not learn from them their destination. These are all the facts. His deductions are, first, that an immediate movement is contemplated; second, that they intend to operate to seize and hold some point on the river, to obstruct navigation and seize supplies, and, third, that the road is intended for the purpose of bringing up supplies and as a line of retreat. He estimates Marmaduke's force at 6,000 to 8,000, mostly armed; horses pretty good; forage sufficient along and each side of Crowley's Ridge. He does not credit the rumor that Price has moved west, but believes he will co-operate with Marmaduke, with his base at or near Little Rock. He is intelligent, and, I believe, truthful; he has formerly been a captain in Price's army. I give it to you as I got it. I do not doubt the facts as stated. You can judge better than I as to his deductions. I was relieved from duty here too late to leave yesterday; I go to-day.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

J. B. ROGERS,

Colonel Second Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

IN CADDO CAMP,

Thirty miles from Fort Larned, Kans., June 11, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,

Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Kansas, Fort Leavenworth:

MAJOR: A large body of Comanche Indians have just arrived at the Big Bend of the Arkansas, with 3,000 or 4,000 horses and ponies (so reported), many of them large American horses. These, with the great number of Comanches heretofore on the Arkansas—with the Kiowas, Apaches, Cheyennes, Arapahoes, and Caddoes—fill this part of Kansas full to repletion with Indians, and, if anything should occur to arouse their passions, nothing could save us all from certain destruction, and unless some more troops are sent promptly on to this Santa Fé route, I cannot vouch for its safety one day.

To-day, in coming down the river, I met a great number of teams bound to New Mexico, mostly owned by Mexicans, and about three in every five were loaded with whisky. Is this proper? They have no permits to carry this article—only passes for a number of men to go and return from and to New Mexico. Now, it only requires a spark to set the whole of this country in a blaze. Let a few Indians threaten one of these Mexican trains but with a show, and compel them to give them one canteen of whisky, and fearful, indeed, may be the consequences. There is whisky enough in one train that I met to-day to intoxicate every Indian on the plains. I shall send an express to Captain Rouell, at Council Grove, to stop every train that has liquor until

Digitized by Google

he receives orders from the general on this subject. The train I met to-day I placed in charge of a guard, to keep the Indians from it, and shall hold it and every other one until I receive orders about them, which, I hope, will be without delay.

Please send me all orders in relation to permits to ship goods from the Missouri River over the plains to New Mexico, if there are any. I am greatly in want of a few more troops here. Could I have the two companies of my regiment now in Colorado, and have them mounted, together with the two sections of the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, at Fort Lyon, I should not call for any more troops until the general makes his move into Texas.

Please forward all the men at or near Fort Leavenworth that belong to the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, now there. They are very much wanted with the section at Fort Larned.

Captain [N. L.] Benter marched for Fort Riley on the morning of the 10th, with instructions to move slowly, by the way of Council Grove, so as to be on hand for anything that might occur on the Santa Fé road. I did not feel authorized to keep him, as Captain [H. N. F.] Read had been ordered to Fort Larned.

Lieutenant [George F.] Crocker shot himself, accidentally, yesterday, and will be laid up for weeks. I at once sent a request to Lieutenant-Colonel [S. F.] Tappan to detach an officer from Fort Lyon to this section of the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, there being two sections of that battery at that post.

This is all the paper I have; consequently cannot keep a copy Please return me a copy for file.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers, Commanding.

P. S.—Major Colley, the Indian agent for the Upper Arkansas, has just said to me, if the New Mexican trains are allowed to carry whisky to the extent seen to-day, that he very much fears for the consequences, as they will sell, more or less, to the Indians.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *June* 11, 1863.
(Received June 12, 1.33 a. m.)

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

A man just in from Little Rock reports that Price left there a week since with four brigades, of about 1,200 men each, with five days' rations, professing to attack Helena. He had two batteries of four guns each, and intended to join Marmaduke near the Saint Francis. My opinion is that he has gone to Jacksonport to create a diversion of troops from Vicksburg. He has not been heard of near Helena. Kirby Smith sent orders that Price should create a diversion. His force is badly armed. Little Rock is left with one brigade. Supplies and provisions very scarce there. River too low for navigation. Price may be looked for in Southeastern Missouri, in my judgment. Prentiss does not report to me any force near him.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 12, 1863—12.05 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

It is reported to me that Price, with about 4,000 men and eight pieces of artillery, has gone to Jacksonport to make a raid into Southeastern Missouri.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 13, 1863.
(Received 4.40 p. m.)

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

It seems impossible to send more troops west from Kansas. General Blunt is continually asking for re-enforcements for Colonel Phillips, at Fort Gibson. Price is threatening Southeastern Missouri. I will arm some more militia, and send a regiment of cavalry west. I am told no more troops can be raised there.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 13, 1863.
(Received June 14, 9.45 a. m.)

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

I believe Price intends to strike some post on the river, probably New Madrid. I have only one small regiment there, and cannot send any more. Would it not be better to abandon that place, under these circumstances?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 14, 1863—1.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

New Madrid in the hands of the enemy would close the river. It must be held. In case of danger, get re-enforcements from Island No. 10, Columbus, and Cairo. General Hurlbut will be ordered to give you all possible aid. Also apply to Captain Pennock, at Cairo, for aid of any gunboats on hand. Strengthen the works. Impress labor for that purpose, if necessary. Put a reliable officer in command, with orders to hold it to the last moment.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 14, 1863.

Governor GAMBLE, *Jefferson City:*

Additional demands upon me for troops compel me to ask you for four additional regiments of Enrolled Militia for active service for thirty days. I would suggest that they be called out in Saint Louis County, as they will probably be required at Pilot Knob and Rolla.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 15, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have received, from various sources, official and unofficial, reports of fraud, corruption, and maladministration in the Department and District of Kansas, while under the command of Major-General Blunt, which seem to demand official investigation. These reports are not sufficiently circumstantial as to details to enable me to frame specific charges against particular individuals. Hence a court of inquiry seems to be the only method of ascertaining the facts and bringing the guilty to punishment. I therefore respectfully recommend that a court of inquiry be appointed by the President, with full power to inquire into the whole matter.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 15, 1863.

Capt. A. M. PENNOCK,
Fleet Capt. and Station Commandant, Mississippi Squadron.

SIR: By direction of the Commander-in-Chief, I have instructed the commanding officer at New Madrid to call upon you for assistance in case of danger to that place, which I have reason to apprehend. I respectfully request that, in the event supposed, you will give him all the aid in your power, and inform me promptly what you are able to do.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

(Copies furnished commanding officers Cairo, Ill., Island No. 10, and Columbus, Ky.)

FORT LEAVENWORTH, *June* 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

The proposed regiment reliable for service indicated. Colonel Penick turned over arms at Kansas City, and took regiment to Saint Joseph by boat and landed. Three hundred guerrillas reported as threatening Independence, being 10 miles southeast of the town. General Blunt has ordered withdrawal of troops from border to re-enforce Independence. I will assume command at Kansas City to-morrow morning.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 1ST BRIGADE, 1ST DIVISION, 15TH ARMY CORPS,
June 15, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: On my arrival here I found that I was the senior colonel of this brigade, and, by the advice of General Blair, I reported to Gen-

Digitized by Google

eral Steele for duty, and was immediately assigned by him to this command. I trust that my conduct will meet with your approbation. I have seen but little active service, and I should ever reproach myself were I to go through this war without having participated in a general engagement.

I have written to Captain Foster to furnish you with a full report. I would be much pleased if you would send an officer of your staff to examine the books and papers of the office previous to receiving Captain Foster's report.

I take great pleasure in recommending to you Captain Foster as my successor. The captain is a man of property and well connected in Missouri. He acted as quartermaster in the Home Guards; was assistant paymaster under Colonel Smith, paymaster-general of Missouri; afterward served in my office as clerk, and on the organization of my regiment was tendered by me the position of regimental quartermaster, in which capacity he served until promoted and assigned to duty by Major-General Curtis in my office. He is well acquainted with the duties of the office, and, to the best of my knowledge, has ever shown himself an honest and trustworthy officer.

Permit me, general, to return you my sincere thanks for the kind consideration which you have ever shown me, and, with feelings of respect and gratitude, I remain, yours, truly,

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, June 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Commanding District of the Border:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you the following militia organizations in that portion of Kansas in your military district all supplied with arms and ammunition, to wit: Capt. John James, Olathe, Johnson County, 50 men; Capt. S. M. Wood, Council Grove, Morris County, 50 men; sheriff of Miami County, 50 men; Capt. Henry Weber, Douglas County, 45 men; Captain Bailey, Osage County, 50 men, and Capt. P. S. Ferguson, Wyandotte County, 50 men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. G. LORING,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *Jefferson City:*

General Ewing reports guerrillas in force threatening Lexington and Independence. If you can spare any force from the western part of your district, send them in that direction.

Inform me when the Fanny Ogden, with the Eleventh Kansas on board, passes up.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, *June* 16, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The Fanny Ogden passed here yesterday about 2 o'clock. I will try and send a force toward Lexington. The troops are much scattered in this district.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City:

GENERAL: I have sent the parts of the Sixth Kansas and Third Wisconsin Cavalry which were at Rolla to Fort Scott, the entire Sixth Kansas to be placed under General Blunt, and the Third Wisconsin to be concentrated at Fort Scott, and there await further orders. My intention is to send it on to the Santa Fé route, or on to the telegraph line in Nebraska, or, perhaps, both, as circumstances may require. It will probably be necessary to send four companies into Nebraska, though I hope only temporarily. I expect a battalion from Ohio in a few weeks for that service. I prefer not to divide the Third Wisconsin again if it can be avoided, and would like to send the whole of it into the Santa Fé line.

Please inquire into the matter, and ascertain what disposition of troops will be best under the circumstances, and inform me by the time the Third Wisconsin is concentrated at Fort Scott.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., June 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: The report I sent you from Leavenworth, as to the guerrilla force, I think was greatly exaggerated, though it is confirmed by the last advices I have. I sent a force of about 200 to meet it last evening, and have no doubt it will be abundant.

I cannot yet tell whether the force allowed me will be sufficient, but think it will when I get it arranged and distributed to suit me. I shall want to place half of one of the militia regiments along the border line.

General Blunt is very emphatic in his declarations of danger to Colonel Phillips, and asks that one battery, the four companies of the Sixth Kansas at Rolla, and the Twelfth Kansas, which I propose to relieve with the Eleventh Kansas, be sent to him at Fort Scott. He says with that he can not only hold Fort Gibson, but also take and hold Fort Smith. He says that, by order of General Curtis, the Thirteenth reported to him, and that he will send that regiment to Colonel Phillips as soon as the men can be collected at Fort Scott, say the last of this month. The Twelfth and Thirteenth, you will recollect, are infantry regiments, and the former is nearly a maximum regiment.

The information I gather as to the danger of Phillips' command does not all of it support the general's information. I am satisfied, however,

Digitized by Google

that the force there is insufficient to maintain that advanced position and keep undisturbed the line of communication, and that the force asked for by General Blunt is not too large, with what he has, to take possession of Fort Smith and the country behind it.

I need very much two mountain howitzers, which I wish you would direct Colonel Callender to send to the ordnance officer at Fort Leavenworth. There are none in my district, unless the militia regiments have them, those belonging to Colonel Lynde's regiment (Ninth Kansas) having been taken from it, you may recollect, and given to Colonel Phillips' regiment last winter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., June 17, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: I send below a statement asked for by you of the forces in this district and their stations. I can give only the names of the companies of the Sixth, Ninth, and Twelfth Kansas, and the number of companies of the First and Fourth Missouri State Militia. I applied at General Blunt's headquarters for a copy of the last tri-monthly return for the District of Kansas, but failed to get it. I suppose Captain [Horace G.] Loring, to whom I applied, forgot to send it here, as he promised to do.

Sixth Kansas Cavalry, Companies A and H, stationed at Westport, Mo.; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company A, Paola, Miami County, Kansas; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company F, Trading Post, Linn County, Kansas; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company D, Butler, Bates County, Missouri; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company E, Coldwater, Miami County, Kansas; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Fort Leavenworth, Kans. (escorts); Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company I, Fort Riley, Kans.; Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Company K, Aubrey, Johnson County, Kansas; Twelfth Kansas Infantry, Companies D and K, Kansas City, Mo.; Twelfth Kansas Infantry, Companies A, G, and I, Fort Leavenworth, Kans.; Twelfth Kansas Infantry, Companies H and C, Fort Larned, Kans.; First Regiment Missouri State Militia, four companies, Lexington, Mo.; First Regiment Missouri State Militia, one company, Waynesburg, Mo.; First Regiment Missouri State Militia, three companies, Germantown, Henry County, Missouri; First Regiment Missouri State Militia, three companies, Taberville, Saint Clair County, Missouri, and Fourth Regiment Missouri State Militia, two companies, Warrensburg, Mo. Cavalry: Sixth Kansas, two companies; Ninth Kansas, seven companies; First Missouri State Militia, eleven companies; Fourth Missouri State Militia, two companies. Total cavalry, twenty-two companies. Total infantry: Twelfth Kansas, seven companies.

There is a force at Independence of the Twenty-fifth Missouri Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Van Horn, which General Blunt ordered there from Liberty on the 15th instant, and which I can relieve as soon as the Eleventh reaches here, if necessary.

In addition to the above enlisted men, there are six companies, numbering about 40 men each, of citizens of Kansas; part of the companies organized under militia laws of the State, and part who are merely

Digitized by Google

sheriff's posses, to whom General Blunt has issued arms and rations, and most of whom are mounted. Four of these companies are on the Santa Fé road, at Olathe, Black Jack, Marion Township, and Council Grove; and the others on the border, at Paola and Atchison. I cannot yet speak advisedly as to the value of these organizations.

Two companies of the Ninth are in General Blunt's district, and will be sent me for two of the Sixth. I have one company of the same regiment (B). Captain [Asaph] Allen is at Fort Halleck, Nebr., and would doubtless be returned to this department on application from your headquarters. You will see I have not the cavalry force we supposed I had when the district was formed. I understood the Fourth Missouri State Militia were here, but when the four companies ordered from Sedalia reach Lexington there will then be but half of it in the district. I am satisfied three full cavalry regiments are necessary. The border counties of Kansas need a larger force than those of Missouri, for the Kansas border is rich and that of Missouri poor and uninviting to robbers. One company is as small a force as can safely be stationed at any one place, and one company to a county is not enough to guard it. For the present, until I can reduce the maximum size of the guerrilla bands very greatly, or until efficient local companies are organized, I shall need two regiments, scattered by companies at stations, for local protection of inhabitants and for small scouting parties, and then one regiment for ceaseless pursuit of the gangs throughout the infested regions. I can get along well with the Ninth Kansas and the First Missouri State Militia, the one chiefly for guard and small scouting parties on the very border, the other in portions of Missouri somewhat removed from the border. The third regiment, however, should be a first-rate one, and experienced in such work. For this duty I wish you would send me the Ninth Missouri, Colonel Guitar. I am sure there is scarcely anywhere a regiment so good for that work, and the work must be done thoroughly and savagely, or the last fighting of the war will be along the border. With a view to this application, I will keep at Lexington and Warrensburg all the six companies of the Fourth Missouri State Militia, and will send them back to General Brown, or wherever ordered. If I cannot have Guitar's regiment, I shall need six more companies to make the three regiments, and would be glad to have that part of the Third Wisconsin at Rolla, or the four companies of the Sixth Kansas there.

Your telegram to General Blunt to keep Penick here did not reach Penick, in consequence, I was informed by the general, of the telegraph line being down. The sudden withdrawal of Penick's regiment threw the border into consternation, and large bands of guerrillas at once rose and threatened the border towns. I can do nothing more than garrison duty with the cavalry here now.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Commanding District, &c.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF CAIRO,
Cairo, June 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: Your letter of the 15th instant is this day received.* I have the honor to inform you that all my troops, except five small companies of infantry, have been sent south, the last of them to Columbus, Ky.

* See Schofield to Pennock, p. 319.

Digitized by Google

Also the fort has been dilapidated by the high water, and all the guns removed or dismounted, except three. I have also daily evidence that there is getting up an armed opposition to the war policy of the Government in Southern Illinois that may require a small army to quell. All the State of Illinois is in General Burnside's department, except Cairo, Mound City, and Alton. You will see from these statements in what a poor condition I am to render aid to New Madrid or any other post. I have in the guard-house here and at Mound City more prisoners of war, stragglers, and deserters from our own army than I have troops.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 17, 1863.

Col. J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Commanding District of Colorado, Denver City:

COLONEL: Your letters of the 1st and 6th instant have been received. Your disposition of troops appears to be wise and judicious. I have full confidence that you will do the best possible in your important command. It is impossible for me at this distance to give minute directions for the disposition of your forces, and I desire to leave you free to act as your judgment and accurate knowledge of the country shall indicate as best for the service.

Forces so remote and scattered as those of Nebraska, Colorado, and New Mexico are necessarily very dependent upon each other for mutual support in case of unusual danger, and are too distant to act in such emergency under orders from department headquarters. Hence I rely upon the commanders in those districts to give each other all possible assistance in case of need, and to act promptly, without waiting for orders from me.

I am about sending a regiment of cavalry (Third Wisconsin) to reenforce the Santa Fé line or the overland route in Nebraska, or both, as shall seem to be most needed. The regiment will be ready to leave Fort Scott about the 1st of July. I believe about four companies will be needed in the western part of Nebraska, and the remainder on the Santa Fé route, perhaps in New Mexico. I desire, if possible, to avoid so great a separation of a regiment. If you can supply the necessity of the overland route by moving a part of your force, and allow the Third Wisconsin to occupy the Santa Fé route and points in its vicinity, this difficulty will be removed. Please consider the matter, and inform me soon how it can be arranged.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

COLUMBUS, *June* 17, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The commanding officer at New Madrid assisted me yesterday with three companies of infantry. Finding, however, from your communication of the 15th instant, that danger is apprehended to that post, I will at once return those companies; but, being myself threatened, I cannot possibly spare a man from my much reduced command.

ASBOTH.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *June* 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Four companies of the Fourth Missouri State Militia and one section of artillery moved from Sedalia last evening, at 9 o'clock, for Lexington.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

DENVER, COLO., *June* 18, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

Will move four companies of cavalry immediately in direction to assist General Connor, but fear at this time to weaken my force permanently.

J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Colonel, Commanding District of Colorado.

DENVER CITY, MO., *June* 18, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

A war council of Sioux, Cheyennes, and Arapahoes to be held between here and Fort Laramie soon. That part of Idaho Territory taken from Nebraska should be in this district, to enable us to protect ourselves and the overland route from here to Salt Lake. Please telegraph order if made to Colonel Chivington.

JOHN EVANS,
Governor of Colorado Territory.

HARRISONVILLE, MO., *June* 18, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Kansas City, Mo.:

DEAR SIR: We write these few lines in relation to the condition of things in Cass County, and in behalf of the citizens of the same. At the time Major [T. B.] Biggers, of the Fifth Regiment Missouri State Militia, left this post, he left forty stand of arms, which, with those in the hands of citizens, gives arms to about 100 citizens, for the protection of this post. Many of the citizens of this county have moved to and near this post for protection, and are endeavoring to support their families by farming around and near the post. Their families and all their effects are here. All the county records and papers are here, and it would be an irreparable loss to the county if we should lose our records. The citizens have had to leave their crops to assist in protecting the post; and, as the time is short for working their crops, if they are not soon relieved they will lose the same. From the best information we can get, there is a larger number of Confederates, or bushwhackers, hovering around us and east of us. We don't know at what moment the post may be attacked. We earnestly hope that you can and will relieve us immediately. Please let us hear from you at once.

Respectfully,

JAMES ALLEN,
County and Circuit Clerk of Cass County, Missouri.
R. S. JUDY,
Sheriff of Cass County.

Digitized by Google

DEPOT QUARTERMASTER'S OFFICE,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans., June 18, 1863.

General ROBERT ALLEN,
Chief Quartermaster, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: General Blunt, as commander of the District of the Frontier, claims that he has a right to give me orders, on the ground that General Orders, No. 48, Department of the Missouri, appoints me chief quartermaster for several districts, including the District of the Frontier. I do not consider he has, as commander of the District of the Frontier, any authority over me either as chief or depot quartermaster; yet he insists that he has the right, and continues giving me orders as the commander of that district. Will you please lay the question before the general commanding the department, and, if he takes the same view of the question as I do, ask him to issue an order forbidding the district commander from giving me orders either as chief or depot quartermaster? It seems to me the military rule would be for the district quartermasters to make their requisitions on me for such funds and property as they may require, and the district commanders can then order whatever they require from their own quartermasters. If I neglect my duty in furnishing the supplies, &c., required by their quartermasters, the district commanders can prefer charges against me.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. C. EASTON,
Major and Chief Quartermaster.

[Indorsements.]

Respectfully referred to Major-General Schofield, commanding Department of the Missouri.

ROBT. ALLEN,
Chief Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 24, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Blunt, with information that the views expressed by Major Easton are correct. He receives orders only from department headquarters and the chief quartermaster of the department.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., June 30, 1863.

I respectfully submit that if Major Easton is the chief quartermaster of the district which I command, I have the right to order him; if I have not the right to order him, then he is not the chief quartermaster of my district.

Respectfully appealed to the honorable Secretary of War,* and attention invited to General Orders, No. 48, Department of the Missouri, herein inclosed and now in force.†

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

* See also Blunt to Stanton, July 26, p. 398.

† See p. 315.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, July 5, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to the General-in-Chief.

I am endeavoring to correct the irregularities and abuses to which my attention has been called through the headquarters of the army. The order and decision from which General Blunt appeals were made with that object. Major Easton is depot quartermaster at Fort Leavenworth (which is not in General Blunt's district), and is chief quartermaster of all the districts which draw their supplies from that depot. He has, I believe, the full confidence of his superior officers in the quartermaster's department, and the present arrangement was made at the suggestion of General Robert Allen, chief quartermaster of this department. General Blunt has a quartermaster of his district, who is, of course, subject to his orders. He can no more command Major Easton than he can the chief quartermaster of the department. I do not desire to restrict the authority of General Blunt any further than the rules of the service and the abuses which have existed in his command seem to require. If he is not willing to submit to such restrictions, I see no way of preventing the recurrence of such abuses but by removing him from his command.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JULY 21, 1863.

The foregoing views of General Schofield are approved.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., June 19, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I reached Leavenworth on Sunday, the 15th, and next day heard that Colonel [William R.] Penick's regiment had gone by land and boat to Saint Joseph, and that a band of about 400 guerrillas were collected 10 miles southeast of Independence and threatening the place, which was unprotected. As I had not assumed command, I telegraphed General Schofield, asking him to order General Ben. Loan (who I supposed had not relinquished command at Lexington) to send forward temporarily four or five companies to fill the gap left by Colonel Penick's force. General Blunt at the same time ordered the two cavalry companies stationed at Westport to Independence. At the same time the colonel of the Ninth Kansas ordered detachments from four of his companies stationed in Kansas along the border to this place, ordering that the detachments should unite at Aubrey, Johnson County. About 50 men of these detachments, uniting at Aubrey, came, through Westport, here at about 4 o'clock of the 17th instant, while about 70, composed of men who were out scouting when the orders were first received, uniting also at Aubrey, followed the first detachments about three hours behind on the same road. This last party, under command of Captain [Henry] Flesher, who has a good reputation as an officer, was ambuscaded by a party of rebels, under Todd, 1½ miles south of Westport. Our men were just emerging from a long lane at the foot of a hill, and the rebels were concealed in a ravine and

Digitized by Google

covered in front by a stone fence parallel to the ravine and at right angles to the lane. It is reported that Flesher's men had their guns strapped to their saddles, and could not disengage them until the rebels had delivered two volleys and charged and thrown them into confusion. I believe the report, for our force was as large as that of the rebels, or nearly so. Captain Flesher says he could not rally the men in the lane, but that he rallied them at the other end (say one-fourth of a mile), and drove off the rebels, who retreated eastwardly. Captain Flesher lost 14 killed and 4 wounded. The rebels are not known to have lost but 4 killed and 6 wounded. I immediately on hearing of the firing sent Major [Linn K.] Thacher, with a detachment which had just reached here, in pursuit. He caught up yesterday with a portion of the band in an extremely rugged part of the country, about 8 miles southeast of Westport, where he surprised them, killed 3, captured or recaptured 15 horses and some guns, pistols, &c. Major [Wyllis C.] Ransom and his two companies were on a scout southeast of Independence, and were not available in the pursuit, &c.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., June 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have your favor of the 16th instant. There are two infantry companies at Fort Larned, and, as I wrote you day before yesterday, four companies of citizens at as many different points on the Santa Fé road, numbering each about 40 men, and reaching out from Westport 120 miles to Council Grove, near the verge of settlements. These, with two companies at Westport, which escort the mail beyond Olathe, are the forces at present protecting settlements and trade and mails on that road. There is so much of stock, merchandise, and valuable mail on that road, and it is so approachable from the haunts of bushwhackers in Jackson County, that there have been frequent incursions along it, and I think six companies of cavalry are really needed to protect the line to and including Fort Larned. They will also afford, of course, at this end, protection to a traveled section of the border. I think, perhaps, the work might be done with five companies, but six is a safe estimate. If you conclude to put half the Third Wisconsin under my command for that duty, I shall be well satisfied with the selection. I do not ask for it in preference to the Ninth Missouri, but would rather have it than any Missouri regiment I know of which you could probably send me other than the Ninth.

General Blunt did not ask for the half of the Third Wisconsin now at Rolla, and I suppose does not at all need them, if he gets all the Sixth. The whole border, for 30 miles into Kansas, is at present greatly disturbed. The farmers have splendid crops, and a pretty large area, quite as large as usual, in cultivation. It would take little more than the present demonstration of the guerrillas to stampede the whole country. The band which ambuscaded a detachment of the Ninth Kansas near Westport night before last, numbering about 80, was one of at least three gangs of that size in Jackson and Cass Counties, which have grown formidable suddenly on the removal of Penick's men. I am satisfied that, until Governor Carney's new regiment is ready for the

Digitized by Google

field, I should have either the Ninth Missouri or half the Ninth Missouri and half the Third Wisconsin, or some other full regiment, composed of officers and men who will hunt down the guerrillas without flagging or remorse. I do not think the Fourth Missouri will do for that purpose. I can do all the work in the district with the three cavalry regiments, including guarding the Santa Fé road, but three regiments and a half could be well employed.

I am, very respectfully,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 8TH MIL. DIST. OF MO., ENROLLED MO. MILITIA,
Macon City, Mo., June 19, 1863.

Maj. H. A. GLEIM,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Sturgeon, Mo.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 18th instant, inclosing copy of General Orders, No. 47, from the Department of the Missouri, and requiring a complete list of the Enrolled Missouri Militia in active service in this district, which is hereto appended, viz:

First Provisional Regiment, Col. Joseph B. Douglass, headquarters Mexico, 740 men; Second Provisional Regiment, Col. Ed. A. Kutzner, headquarters Hannibal, 1,000 men; detachment Sixty-ninth Regiment, Col. William M. Redding, headquarters La Grange, 140 men; detachment Thirty-fifth Regiment, Capt. George W. Cunningham, headquarters Brunswick, 50 men; detachment Forty-fifth Regiment, Col. William A. Shelton, headquarters Unionville, 30 men; detachment Thirty-seventh Regiment, Col. C. W. Parker, headquarters Troy, 25 men; detachment Sixty-sixth Regiment, Col. O. P. Phillips, headquarters Milan, 25 men; detachment Sixty-seventh Regiment, Col. James G. Kettle, headquarters Danville, 45 men, and detachment Twenty-seventh Regiment, Col. Benjamin Emmons, jr., headquarters Saint Charles, 125 men.

The 50 men on duty at Brunswick are detailed for First Provisional Regiment, and are held there for the purpose of completing the detail. This regiment will be filled up to the maximum, 966 men. The Second Provisional Regiment is full and now being organized. Whatever surplus of men it may have, when the organization is completed, will be transferred to the First Provisional Regiment. The detachments from the Sixty-ninth, Forty-fifth, Thirty-seventh, Sixty-sixth, and Sixty-seventh were placed upon duty by orders from these headquarters. The detachment from the Twenty-seventh is guarding Perrongere Bridge, and furnishing a provost guard at Saint Charles; were placed on duty by orders direct from headquarters State of Missouri.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. J. BARTHOLOW,
Brigadier-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *June* 19, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

SIR: In the absence of Colonel Cloud, I deem it my duty to advise you of the present status of the enemy in the southwest. On the 9th instant, Generals Price, Marmaduke, and Colonel Shelby were at Jacksonport, Ark. Parsons' brigade of infantry was there, and an Arkansas

Digitized by Google

brigade of infantry were arriving on same day. [Colton] Greene's and one Texas brigade of cavalry on Crowley's Ridge. Stand Watie is at Maysville with 500 troops. Coffee and Livingston, with 300 men, passed Carthage, going north, a few days ago.

Very respectfully, yours,

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 19, 1863.

Colonel EDWARDS, *Springfield:*

Where is Colonel Cloud? When did you get the information contained in your dispatch, and from what source? Is it perfectly reliable?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *June* 20, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Cloud, I presume, is on his way here from Saint Louis. Mr. C. C. Jones, of this county, left Jacksonport on the 9th instant, who is vouched for by General Holland and Colonel Shepard as entirely reliable. He also fell in company with six prominent rebels of this place, who are, doubtless, in this vicinity, who left General Price about the same time. The news in relation to Stand Watie and Coffee I have derived from Colonel Allen, stationed at Mount Vernon, and Lieutenant Kelso, just in from Newtonia.

Very respectfully, yours,

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 20, 1863.

The PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

The action of the Missouri State Convention upon the question of emancipation will depend very much upon whether they can be assured that their action will be sustained by the General Government, and the people protected in their slave property during the short time that slavery is permitted to exist. Am I authorized in any manner, directly or indirectly, to pledge such support and protection? This question is of such vital importance to the peace of Missouri that I deem it my duty to lay it before Your Excellency.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Arcadia:*

Can you send a company of cavalry into Washington County, to assist the provost-marshal at Potosi? It is much needed. The county is full of robbers, and is a thoroughfare for rebel recruits from Illinois.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

COLUMBUS, KY., *June* 20, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I sent last night a steamer to Hickman, to convey the detachment of the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, and Company D, Thirteenth Wisconsin Volunteers, being the entire garrison, about 190 men, to New Madrid, in accordance with orders from the General-in-Chief.

Your communication of the 15th, to the commanding officer at Island 10,* has been sent me, with his reply. There is but an aggregate of 86 men on the island, to defend it and guard a contraband colony of 1,000 souls, which will render it difficult to reduce the small garrison. The gunboat New Era is at Island No. 10, which can, and will, be sent to New Madrid in case of an attack, and I will always be ready to give, as I have done heretofore, all possible assistance from my district, provided I am not menaced or attacked.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General ASBOTH, *Columbus, Ky.:*

Thanks for your co-operation. I have sent a small detachment to New Madrid, and will send another in a few days. This, with the gunboat, will, I believe, make all secure. Colonel Harding, who goes in command, is instructed to help you in case of need.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN BRIGADE,
Fort Blunt, C. N., June 20, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: I have had no mail, dispatch, or communication for two weeks. I have sent messengers to the colored regiment, but cannot hear of it. I have heard nothing of my train. Having repulsed the enemy on this side of the river, south of me, I sent this morning a heavy force, with howitzers, under Major Foreman, to clear out the west side of Grand River and go up to meet and cover the approaching train, nearly due. I have sent messengers, and also employed spies, to go to Fayetteville and open communications with the United States forces you informed me were there, but neither messengers nor spies have returned. Colonel Cooper's headquarters—probably Steele's also—are over the river, about 3 or 4 miles distant. The smoke of their camp fires is visible. They had a large train from Texas yesterday. The river is very deep fording—scarcely fordable.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, June 22, 1863.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

MY DEAR SIR: Your dispatch, asking, in substance, whether, in case Missouri shall adopt gradual emancipation, the General Government will protect slave-owners in that species of property during the short

* See Schofield to Pennock, p. 319.

Digitized by Google

time it shall be permitted by the State to exist within it, has been received. Desirous as I am that emancipation shall be adopted by Missouri, and believing as I do that gradual can be made better than immediate for both black and white, except when military necessity changes the case, my impulse is to say that such protection would be given. I cannot know exactly what shape an act of emancipation may take. If the period from the initiation to the final end should be comparatively short, and the act should prevent persons being sold during that period into more lasting slavery, the whole would be easier. I do not wish to pledge the General Government to the affirmative support of even temporary slavery beyond what can be fairly claimed under the Constitution. I suppose, however, this is not desired, but that it is desired for the military force of the United States, while in Missouri, to not be used in subverting the temporarily reserved legal rights in slaves during the progress of emancipation. This I would desire, also. I have very earnestly urged the slave States to adopt emancipation; and it ought to be, and is, an object with me not to overthrow or thwart what any of them may, in good faith, do to that end. You are, therefore, authorized to act in the spirit of this letter, in conjunction with what may appear to be the military necessities of your department.

Although this letter will become public at some time, it is not intended to be made so now.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

ARCADIA, MO., [*June*] 22, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The following telegram received from Colonel [J. B.] Rogers, commanding Cape Girardeau:

I have information on which I rely. Kitchen is at Brown's Ferry with 400 men. Price at Jacksonport with 8,000 infantry. Marmaduke moving up to Price with his cavalry; this one week ago Saturday. They are probably there yet. This is from citizens of assured loyalty and truthfulness.

I have proper measures taken to ascertain the truth of above statement. Will you be down to-morrow? If so, please advise me. I hope you can come.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 22, 1863—4.10 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

If it be true that Price's forces are on the Mississippi River, above Memphis, had you not better send forces from Missouri down the river to attack him there? This would prevent the danger of a raid into the State.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Price's infantry is at Jacksonport, and his cavalry along Crowley's Ridge and the river. My movable force is nearly all cavalry. Had I

Digitized by Google

not better send it down Crowley's Ridge, threaten Jacksonport, and attack the scattered cavalry with two or three regiments of infantry, or send them down the river?

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

NEW MADRID, MO., *June* 23, 1863.

Capt. H. C. FILLEBROWN,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Southeastern Missouri:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I arrived at this post early this morning, and shall assume the command to-morrow. As far as practicable, I have examined the works and the approaches to them. For several miles up and down the river bank the site for batteries is the same. The enemy need not attack us in order to blockade the river. He could throw up sufficiently strong works in one night to give us considerable trouble in dislodging him, and to hold temporary control of the navigation. There is nothing in the town of New Madrid itself to make it an object of temptation to the enemy or ourselves. There are two forts and quite an extensive line of rifle-pits around them. The upper fort is in a very dilapidated condition, almost ruined; there are no guns in it. It is something over a mile from the lower fort, which is in comparatively good order, and is a much stronger work than the other ever was. There are three 24-pounders mounted, one dismounted which can be mounted, and one which is dismounted, spiked, and the carriage unfit for service. There is also a 12-pounder iron. There were until recently two 20-pounder Parrotts, but these have been sent below. We need two more heavy guns for the platforms.

I propose to destroy the upper fort, or what little there is left of it; complete the exterior defenses of the lower fort by connecting the rifle-pits, and building breastworks for field pieces at proper points in the outer line, as well as to build a magazine, repair the ramparts, &c., of the fort itself.

I find that we are very short of ammunition for the guns. There is no spherical case or canister to speak of, and but little grape and solid shot on hand. I shall send a messenger up to Columbus, by the boat which takes this communication, with a dispatch to Colonel Callender for an immediate supply.

The dispatch boat which was formerly here has been taken by the authorities at Memphis. I have to trust to chance to communicate with any one. No troops have arrived here as yet—6.30 p. m. The place appears to be healthy.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver City, Colo., June 23, 1863.

Lieut. Col. SAMUEL F. TAPPAN,
Commanding Post at Fort Lyon, Colo.:

SIR: Your letters of the 20th instant are received, and I am directed by the colonel commanding to say, in reply, that Colonel Phillips has had re-enforcements sent him, and will not in all probability be defeated nor compelled to surrender. If he is, the rebels will not be permitted to march on Larned. It can and will be re-enforced strongly before the rebels can reach there. The rebels will be much more likely to strike

Digitized by Google

at Lyon than at Larned; at least such is the present indication. You will not, therefore, send or go with your forces to Larned, or indeed out of the district, except for temporary purposes, and then you will not report for duty; only co-operate with other troops. You will keep your pickets well out, and arrest and detain all suspicious persons that may be roaming around, no matter which way they are traveling. The time has come when we must use decisive measures. Colonel L. has not authority to call for troops from this district, and will not have. Additional troops are ordered in this direction from the Missouri River, and Colonel C. is ordered to co-operate with General Connor against the Ute Indians on the Overland Mail Route. He will keep an eye to the Arkansas, and has additional forces which he will send if there is a necessity for so doing. We have the mail three times a week, and are within two days by telegraph of department headquarters, from whence all reliable information must come. All report there, and from there all that is reliable is quickly sent out. The colonel feels that with the troops you now have, with your usual vigilance, you will be able to give timely notice, that you may be re-enforced if necessary.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,

First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, June 24, 1863—12 m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Move the troops as you deem most advantageous, with the view of keeping Price's forces away from the Mississippi River till Grant gets through with Vicksburg.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, June 24, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letters of the 17th and 19th are received. It is impossible to give you the Ninth Missouri, though I would gladly do so if I could. Colonel Guitar commands the District of Northeastern Missouri, and has his regiment and Enrolled Militia alone. I can give you the Third Wisconsin to guard the Santa Fé route as far as Fort Lyon, inclusive. This will strengthen you a good deal. I shall hardly be able to do more at present. I will, however, endeavor to do more as soon as the fall of Vicksburg shall relieve the pressure on our southern border.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *June* 24, 1863.

Colonel CLOUD, *Springfield:*

Can you, with the force now under your command, occupy the western counties of Missouri, so as to relieve Colonel Philips' regiment, Seventh Missouri State Militia? It is important that this be done, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, MO., *June* 24, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

On receipt of your telegram, informing me of a contemplated rebel raid, I sent a scout of two companies from Salem. They went about 80 miles south of Salem. I shall forward, to-morrow, by mail, the report from scout. I learn that Colonel Old, of Thomasville, had just returned from Little Rock, who reports Price as moving north of Arkansas River; would strike through the Indian Nation, and the talk is, would make his headquarters at Jefferson City, driving all who would not join before him. Price had visited Marmaduke's command, and had ordered him to join Price, and was now moving.

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., June 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I am informed that Price is at Jacksonport. He is reported to be building sixty deep flat-boats on Black River. He may mean to drop down with them, but his men believe that he is bound for Missouri. His forces line the river bank in squads, and I think he will open a battery about Island No. 35. This, however, may be only to divert attention while he drops down back of Helena, with provisions and artillery in flats, or he may be moving in force on New Madrid.

Every point on my lines in front and rear is threatened, and if Price gets over the Mississippi I shall have a warm time.

Heavy forces are gathered west and south of Corinth. A considerable force, cavalry and artillery, are over the Tennessee at mouth of Duck River. Okolona and Oxford are rallying points for the enemy's irregular [forces]. Panola and the road thence south to the Yockna have been destroyed by my cavalry.

Garrisons on Memphis and Charleston Railroad are dreadfully light, and the road is liable to be cut at any time, leaving my remnant of a corps part in Memphis, part at Corinth.

In case of a movement by Johnston north, in advance of Grant, it may be necessary to move your command up here and abandon Helena. In this matter, however, I shall receive instructions from General Grant in time. I wish you would keep good men on the Mississippi side to watch this movement.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major General.

HEADQUARTERS OF TROOPS ON SANTA FÉ ROAD,
Fort Larned, Kans., June 24, 1863.

ASST. ADJT. GEN., DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City:

SIR: Please call the attention of the general commanding district to the inclosed,* just received from Fort Lyon.

I would say to the general what I have said to General [E. V.] Sumner

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

and to General Blunt, that there are a great many more troops at and around Denver not needed in Colorado, and unless this post is re-enforced soon we may expect trouble. There are no Indians above but are within a hundred miles of this place, and if the rebels should make a dash at this post and be successful, all the Indians will at once join them, and New Mexico be entirely cut off, together with the loss of millions of property now *en route* for that Territory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 25, 1863.

Captain PENNOCK, *Cairo:*

Can you furnish a gunboat about the first of next week to operate with troops between New Madrid and Memphis?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

MEMPHIS, *June* 25, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

My last information puts Price, with 6,000 men, at Jacksonport. He has built sixty flats. Purpose not known; is believed to be bringing 12-pounder guns to Arkansas shore near Island No. 35, to interrupt navigation. Subsistence reported scarce with his command. If he has force enough, I think he will try New Madrid, or endeavor to force a crossing into Tennessee.

HURLBUT,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ROLLA,
Rolla, Mo., June 25, 1863.

I. There having been great latitude taken in the definition of contraband property by troops within the District of Rolla, resulting in great injustice to the inhabitants, while the troops supposed they were performing their duty by seizing upon such property, it is ordered—

II. That contraband property shall be considered such as is movable, and has been or is in the use of men in arms against the Government, for their aid and comfort.

III. No officer or soldier in the District of Rolla will take possession of any contraband property, except it be in the use of men in arms against the Government, or on good proof that the same has been used to aid and comfort such men.

IV. All officers in command of posts, regiments, companies, and scouting parties and scouts will be held accountable for the taking of any horse, mule, or other property, except it is in the use of men in arms against the Government, or has been used by such, for their aid and comfort, provided the same is not required for the immediate necessities of troops, scouting parties, and scouts, when receipts will be given by the commanding officer (in case a quartermaster is not present), to be paid on proof of loyalty.

By order of Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:

J. LOVELL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

COLUMBUS, KY., *June* 26, 1863—4 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Major-General Hurlbut thinks that Price is at Jacksonport with about 6,000 men, and his destination probably New Madrid. I am under orders to re-enforce that post if attacked, and would request any reliable information regarding the force or movements of the enemy, and also the strength of the garrison at New Madrid.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., June 26, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL. I am just in receipt of dispatches from Col. William A. Phillips to the 20th instant.* He still maintains his position at Fort Gibson, although the enemy are securing re-enforcements and massing quite a large force on the south side of the river. The pickets of the two forces are within hailing distance. They have attempted to shell Fort Gibson, but without any damaging effect to our forces. Lately they have been throwing up earthworks and placing their artillery at the different crossings of the river, to prevent our passage, which would indicate that they fear offensive operations from our side. They have not attempted to cross the river in large force since about the 6th instant, when they crossed below, and attempted to flank Phillips on his left and get in his rear. In this attempt they were defeated, our forces driving them back over the river with considerable rebel loss; our loss in killed was 7. The Indian troops have of late become quite discouraged, in consequence of not being supported by white troops, as has been promised them. They have manifested a true devotion to the cause, and have made almost superhuman efforts to hold their country, in hopes every day of obtaining succor, but I have had none to send them until now. I have sent with the train now *en route* to Fort Gibson about 1,600 re-enforcements, including the First Kansas Colored Volunteers. This will be quite an accession to Colonel Phillips' present force, and will inspire confidence in the Indian troops. The Thirteenth Kansas is here, and will go down with the next supply train, which will be in about twenty days; but mounted force is much needed, as the rebels are mostly mounted on good horses. A portion of each of the three Indian regiments, which are mustered in as infantry, have been mounted since they have been in the service on their own horses, but the constant hard service that has been required of them has killed nearly all their stock, and they have no way to replace it. Their losses in private horses, killed and worn out in the service, is more than the amount of all their pay received from the Government. It is indispensable that at least one Indian regiment should be mounted on Government horses.

The rebel force in front of Colonel Phillips has lately received a large train of supplies from Texas, and there is no doubt they intend to make a stubborn resistance to our farther advance, and, if possible, advance their own lines.

In the present state of affairs, it is important that I should take the field; but, to do this with a prospect of success, I need troops to commence offensive operations when I get to the Arkansas River. If that

* See operations about Fort Gibson, Ind. T., &c., June 6–20, 1863, Part I, pp. 348–352.

Digitized by Google

part of the Twelfth Kansas Infantry now in the District of the Border could be sent to me, relieved by the Eleventh Kansas, and that portion of the Sixth Kansas and Third Wisconsin now in the vicinity of Rolla, and one good battery of rifled guns could be ordered to report to me for duty by the 20th, I have little doubt of my ability to cross the Arkansas River and destroy the rebel forces now massing in front of our lines. This would open the whole Indian country, and enable the two new Indian regiments to fill up their ranks.

I need good artillery. I have nothing but smooth-bores, and they are worn out and nearly unserviceable. If Rabb's Second Indiana or First Kansas Battery could be sent to me, with the troops I have mentioned, I will be enabled to protect my line of communications with this post, and to defeat all the Confederate forces in front of Colonel Phillips' lines. I desire to know at as early a day as possible what troops I may expect, that I may make my arrangements accordingly.

I would also suggest the propriety of sending the Arkansas troops into Western Arkansas, in the vicinity of Maysville, where they can be within supporting distance of Fort Gibson, and at the same time be in a position to rid that section of country of guerrillas that continually harass my trains between here and the Arkansas River, and where they may also intercept large detachments of the enemy that frequently cross the river as low down as Van Buren and pass up on the Line road in Phillips' rear, to harass and annoy him.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

CAIRO, ILL., *June* 26, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Gunboats will be ready to co-operate with troops between New Madrid and Memphis. Lieutenant-Commander Bliss, whose divisional command embraces those two points on the river, will command in person. He is now here, and it is important that he should leave to-morrow, if not incompatible with the public service. I would like to know the nature of the service and the day it will probably start, so that he may be fully posted before his disposition [departure?].

A. M. PENNOCK,
Captain and Fleet Commandant of Station.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *June* 27, 1863.

Capt. A. M. PENNOCK,
Commanding Station, Cairo:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram of the 26th instant, respecting the co-operation of the gunboat fleet with the troops under my command. I sent you a short telegram and promised to write in reply.

I can reply to your communication more nearly by giving you the substance of the instructions under which General Davidson, commanding the troops in Southeastern Missouri, is ordered to act, viz: To move from Arcadia (or Pilot Knob), his present position, down Crowley's Ridge as soon as practicable, threatening Price, who is supposed to be at or near Jacksonport with his main force, and attacking Marmaduke's cavalry, stationed along Crowley's Ridge, the intention being to com-

Digitized by Google

pel Price to concentrate his forces and keep them in Davidson's front, thereby preventing the interruption of navigation on the Mississippi, as well as an invasion into Missouri.

As soon as General Davidson's success will warrant, it is desired to change his base to some point on the river, probably Osceola, to which place I desire to move some infantry, and shall then require the assistance of a gunboat, which should probably be at New Madrid. Of this, however, I shall inform you in time.

Should information be received showing that Price has effected a lodgment along the river, it will be necessary to send infantry down by river to act in conjunction with the gunboats in driving him away, which will also be communicated as soon as ascertained and determined upon.

Thanking you, captain, for the cordiality and promptness of your action, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., June 27, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 24th* is just received. I regret to learn that you are threatened at all points, and trust that you may be able to meet successfully any attempted invasion within your lines. You mention that Price is at Jacksonport building boats. I had information that he was there, but the latest intelligence from him is that he was moving toward Red River. My scouts have not been able, for the past ten days, to bring reliable information further than that. I am and have been threatened for weeks by a superior force of cavalry. Three full regiments are within 20 miles of this place, preventing communication with the interior. I have less than 4,000 men here, and of that number 600 are cavalry. I shall endeavor to comply with your request, and will advise you of any information received.

Respectfully, yours,

B. M. PRENTISS,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS ON THE SANTA FÉ ROAD,
Fort Larned, Kans., June 27, 1863.

Lieut. JOHN WILLIAMS,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

SIR: I have the honor to report the arrival at this post this morning of a train of Government commissary stores, and that the train-master reports that the Kiowa and Comanche Indians gave them great trouble on the Santa Fé road all the way from Cow Creek to Walnut Creek, at which point they left him. He informs me that he has traveled the plains for the last eighteen years, and that he never knew the Indians so impudent and insulting as now. They stripped his mule of his saddle, took all the blankets from his men, cut open sacks in his wagons, from which he could not keep them, and committed many other outrages. I have sent for the chiefs of all the tribes, and shall have a full and free understanding with them, and if they cannot stop their young men from committing these robberies, I shall. General Blunt applied

* See p. 335.

Digitized by Google

for the two companies of the Second Colorado Volunteers (my regiment), now at Fort Lyon, to be ordered to this post and to be mounted. They are about 170 strong, and would be of great service. He also applied, I believe, for the two sections of the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, now at Fort Lyon, also to be sent to this post, so as to get the whole battery together. Please let me know if I am to have assistance, and how soon.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., June 30, 1863.

Maj. GEORGE W. BURCHARD,
Second Arkansas Volunteers, of Arkansas District:

MAJOR: You will proceed to-morrow morning, under flag of truce, with your escort, toward Little Rock, with the communication herewith intrusted to your care from the major-general commanding the district to Lieutenant-General Holmes, C. S. Army. You will use every precaution to insure the safe delivery of such communication to Lieutenant-General Holmes, proceeding to Little Rock, or as far in that direction as permitted by the enemy, and delivering your package, whenever your farther progress may be forbidden, to some officer of the enemy's force authorized to receive it, and taking the proper receipts for the same. Having accomplished this object, you will return with your escort to this place, and report at these headquarters.

By order of Major-General Prentiss:

JAMES O. PIERCE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., June 30, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, C. S. Army,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have information, of such a character as not to leave a reasonable doubt of its correctness, that in a recent engagement with a detachment of United States forces, some of whom were people of African descent, certain of the troops of your command so far transcended the laws of civilized warfare as to kill defenseless soldiers who by the chances of battle fell into their hands, giving no quarter to white or black.

Having in this district certain organizations of colored troops, and presuming from the dispositions and movements of a portion of your command that an encounter between the opposing forces may not be long delayed, I deem it proper to inquire whether I am to consider such acts as precedents which will be hereafter followed by your troops, or, as I hope may be the case, were they unauthorized and disapproved? I have to ask that you will favor me with an early and explicit reply, and that you will state whether colored troops, regularly enlisted and mustered into the service of the United States, and the officers commanding them, so long as they comply with the rules and usages of civilized warfare, are to receive in return the benefits of such rules and usages.

Regretting, general, the necessity which seems to demand this com-

Digitized by Google

munication, but at the same time deeming it of reciprocal importance that we should thoroughly understand one another on questions of such vital importance, I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

B. M. PRENTISS,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *June* 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Aroadia:*

Have you any further news from Price or Marmaduke? They may attempt a raid into Southwest Missouri, via Salem, Arkansas, and Lebanon. Keep a lookout in that direction. I have a report this morning that Price is between Arkansas and White Rivers, below Little Rock, but doubt its truth.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for June 30, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	14	.....	14	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. William K. Strong:							
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	10	.....	10	10	9	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Henry Almstedt	54	1,751	2,764	3,182	3,697	.....	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville	73	1,909	3,159	3,674	3,363	.....	.....
Franklin, Mo., Col. George W. Kincaid	26	535	625	661	660	.....	.....
Victoria, Mo., Col. John F. Tyler	28	601	670	727	726	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	186	4,796	7,228	8,254	7,796	.....	.....
District of Southeastern Missouri,* Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson:							
First Cavalry Division†	176	3,685	5,300	6,324	6,324	.....	18
Pilot Knob, Mo., Maj. James T. Howland	32	465	670	799	799	.....	.....
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Maj. Gustavus A. Eberhart	60	1,598	1,822	2,315	2,315	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo., Col. James K. Mills	17	284	330	424	424	.....	.....
Patterson, Mo., Col. Richard G. Woodson	22	373	464	813	813	.....	.....
Total District of Southeastern Missouri	306	6,405	8,687	10,685	10,685	.....	18
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	8	.....	8	8	8	.....	.....
Troops at Rolla	64	1,617	2,018	2,221	2,589	13	12
Troops at other points	13	263	535	717	715	.....	.....
Total District of Rolla	85	1,880	2,561	3,046	3,262	13	12
District of Southwestern Missouri, Col. William F. Cloud:							
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	10	....	10	10	.....	.....	.....
Springfield, Mo., Col. John Edwards	64	1,329	1,914	2,917	.....	.....	14
Newtonia, Mo., Lieut. Col. Thomas T. Crittenden	21	387	469	611	.....	.....	.....
Cavalry at other points	62	1,143	1,446	1,775	.....	.....	.....
Enrolled Missouri Militia, Brig. Gen. Colly B. Holland (Springfield, Mo.)	68	1,279	1,377	1,550	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	225	4,133	5,216	6,863	.....	.....	14

* No station given.

† Copied from last return.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:							
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	54	1,110	1,399	1,860	1,860	.....	6
Total District of Central Missouri	60	1,110	1,405	1,866	1,866	....	6
Alton, Ill., Col. William B. Mason (Alton, Ill.)	36	445	548	577	573	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:							
Staff (Mexico, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	28	682	819	853	669	.....	.....
Total District of Northeastern Missouri	34	682	825	858	675	.....	.....
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:*							
Staff (Fort Scott, Kans.)	17	.....	17	17	.....	.....	.....
Fort Scott, Maj. Charles W. Blair	19	308	425	643	.....	4	4
Drywood, Kans., Lieut. Col. John B. Wheeler	18	161	306	610	.....	.....	.....
Near Drywood, Lieut. Col. Theodore H. Dodd	17	362	401	472	.....	.....	.....
Humboldt and Baxter Springs	26	591	731	869	.....	.....	.....
District of Western Arkansas, Col. William A. Phillips (Fort Blunt, C. N.)	76	2,367	2,714	3,158	.....	.....	6
Total District of the Frontier	173	3,789	4,594	5,768	.....	4	10
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.:							
Staff (Kansas City, Mo.)	8	.....	8	9	.....	.....	.....
Troops in district	86	1,755	2,156	2,967	.....	7	12
Total District of the Border	94	1,755	2,164	2,976	.....	7	12
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:							
Staff (Omaha City, Nebr.)	8	.....	8	9	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	12	259	406	691	691	.....	6
Total District of Nebraska	20	259	414	700	700	.....	6
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver City, Colo.):							
Troops in district	82	808	988	1,193	979	.....	10
Recruiting parties in district	4	99	103	103	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Colorado	86	902	1,091	1,296	979	.....	10
Northwestern District of Missouri, Brig. Gen. W. P. Hall, E. M. M. (Saint Joseph, Mo.).	18	383	457	867	867	.....	.....

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff	14	.....	14	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	186	4,796	7,228	8,254	7,795	.....	.....
District of Southeastern Missouri	308	6,405	8,637	10,685	10,685	.....	18
District of Rolla	85	1,880	2,561	3,046	3,262	13	12
District of Southwestern Missouri	225	4,133	5,216	6,869	.....	.....	14
District of Central Missouri	60	1,110	1,405	1,866	1,866	.....	6
Alton, Ill	36	445	548	577	573	.....	.....
District of Northeastern Missouri	34	682	825	858	675	.....	.....
District of the Frontier	173	3,789	4,594	5,768	.....	4	10
District of the Border	94	1,755	2,164	2,976	.....	7	12
District of Nebraska	20	259	414	700	700	.....	6
District of Colorado	86	902	1,091	1,296	979	.....	10
Northwestern District of Missouri	18	383	457	867	867	.....	.....
Grand total	1,289	26,589	35,154	43,770	27,416	24	88

* First monthly return of this district.

Digitized by Google

Troops in the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army, commanding, June 30, 1863.

DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. EGBERT B. BROWN.

Boonville, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies F and H, Capt. Henry V. Stall.

Germantown, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies F, G, and H, Maj. Alexander W. Mullins.

Jefferson City, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and D, Capt. Alvah R. Conklin.
6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C and D, Maj. Austin A. King.

Lexington, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Lieut. Col. Bazel F. Lazear.

Marshall, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B, C, E, and L, Capt. William S. Cannon.

Pleasant Hill, Mo.

Col. LEONARD MARTIN.

51st Wisconsin Infantry (six companies).
3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company B, Lieut. Lafayette Praul.

Sedalia, Mo.

Col. GEORGE H. HALL.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies F, I, K, and M, Lieut. Col. Walter King.
1st Missouri State Militia Battery, Capt. Charles H. Thurber.
6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies E and G, Capt. George W. Murphy.

Tabersville, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, D, and E, Maj. Joseph H. McGhee.

Versailles, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and B, Capt. William Plumb.

Warsaw, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies I, K, L, and M, Maj. Abraham Allen.

Warrensburg, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company C, Capt. Andrew Jackson.
4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies G and H, Maj. Joseph K. Robinson.

DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN MISSOURI.

Col. ODON GUITAR.

Brunswick, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company H, Capt. Henry S. Glaze.

Columbia, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company F, Capt. Henry N. Cook.

Fayette, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and E, Maj. Reeves Leonard.

Mexico, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C, G, I, and K, Maj. Daniel M. Draper.

Sturgeon, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B and D, Lieut Col. John F. Williams.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF NORTHWESTERN MISSOURI *

Brig. Gen. WILLARD P. HALL, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

3d Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. William Heron.
4th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. John B. Hale.
11th Missouri Cavalry, Companies A and B, Capt. George H. Mochel.

DISTRICT OF ROLLA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES.

First Brigade.†

Lieut. Col. JOHN T. BURRIS.

9th Wisconsin, Maj. Herman Schluter.
1st Kansas Battery, Capt. Norman Allen.
10th Kansas, Lieut. Col. John T. Burris.
11th Kansas, Capt. Martin Anderson.

Houston, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B and G, Capt. Richard Murphy.

Rolla, Mo.

Lieut. Col. ARTHUR JACOBI.

27th Missouri, Company H, Capt. Anton Gerster.
5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies K, L, and M, Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Eppstein.
2d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies A, D, G, and K, Capt. William Woods.
1st Missouri Artillery, Battery L, Capt. Frank Backof.

Salem, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C and D, Capt. Peter Ostermayer.

Waynesville, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, E, and H, Maj. Waldemar Fischer.

Licking, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company F, Capt. Henry B. Brown.

DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM K. STRONG.

Benton Barracks, Mo.

Col. BENJAMIN L. E. BONNEVILLE.

29th Illinois, Maj. John A. Callicott.
91st Illinois, Lieut. Col. Harry S. Smith.
2d Arkansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Archibald B. Freeburn.
Detachments. ‡

Saint Louis, Mo.

Col. HENRY ALMSTEDT.

37th Iowa, Company E, Capt. Rosen Banks.
23d Missouri, Col. William P. Robinson.
11th Missouri Cavalry (detachment), Capt. Otto Holstein.
2d Missouri Light Artillery, Lieut. Col. Joseph Weydemeyer.

Victoria, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Infantry, Co' John F. Tyler.

---

* Troops reported as at Saint Joseph.
† Reported as at Rolla.
‡ Of convalescents, paroled men, recruiting parties, &c.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. JOHN W. DAVIDSON.*

FIRST CAVALRY DIVISION.†

First Brigade.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL.

1st Missouri, Maj. Henry J. Stierlin.
2d Missouri, Maj. Garrison Harker.
7th Missouri, Lieut. Col. John L. Chandler.
8th Missouri, Col. Washington F. Geiger.

Second Brigade.

Col. JOHN M. GLOVER.

10th Illinois, Col. Dudley Wickersham.
1st Iowa, Col. James O. Gower.
3d Iowa, Maj. George Duffield.
24th Missouri Infantry, Companies F and H, Capt. Sampson P. Barris.
3d Missouri, Capt. Thomas G. Black.

Artillery.

2d Illinois, Battery A, Capt. Herman Borris.
2d Missouri, Battery K, Lieut. T. S. Clarkson.
2d Missouri, Battery M, Capt. Gustave Stange.
25th Ohio Battery, Capt. Julius L. Hadley.

Cape Girardeau, Mo.

Col. JOHN B. ROGERS.

32d Iowa (four companies), Maj. Gustavus A. Eberhart.
8th Missouri Provisional Enrolled Militia, Lieut. Col. Irwin K. Walker.
2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Maj. Isham B. Dodson.
2d Missouri Artillery, Battery D, Capt. Charles P. Meisner.

New Madrid, Mo.

24th Missouri (seven companies), Col. James K. Mills.

Patterson, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. Richard G. Woodson.

Pilot Knob, Mo.

Maj. JAMES T. HOWLAND.

3d Colorado (five companies). Lieut. Col Samuel S. Curtis.
1st Nebraska (nine companies), Capt. Sterrit M. Curran.

DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI.‡

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD.

Caseville, Mo.

1st Arkansas Cavalry (seven companies), Maj. James J. Johnson.

Greenfield, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Capt. William C. Human.

Lebanon, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. Marshall W. Johnson.

Marshfield, Mo.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Henry Suess.

Neosho, Mo.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (two companies), Capt. Squire Ballew.

Newtonia, Mo.

Col. JOHN F. PHILIPS.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. Thomas T. Crittenden.
8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (two companies), Capt. Milton Burch.

---

* Commanding district and the cavalry division.

† Reported as at Arcadia.

‡ Tri-monthly return reports Brig. Gen. Colly B. Holland, Missouri Militia, on duty in this district, commanding eight companies of the Sixth, eight companies of the Seventh, and one company of the Twenty-sixth Enrolled Missouri Militia.

Digitized by Google

Springfield, Mo.

Col. JOHN EDWARDS.

1st Arkansas, Maj. Elijah D. Ham.
18th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Thomas Z. Cook.
1st Arkansas Cavalry (five companies), Col. M. La Rue Harrison.
2d Kansas Cavalry (eight companies), Maj. Julius G. Fisk.
1st Arkansas Battery, Capt. Denton D. Stark.
2d Indiana Battery, Lieut. Hugh Espey.
3d Indiana Battery, Capt. J. M. Cockefair.
Invalid Detachment, Capt. James M. Hutchins.

DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS.*

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

THIRTEENTH DIVISION.†

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM E. MCLEAN.

43d Indiana, Lieut. Col. John C. Major.
35th Missouri, Lieut. Col. Horace Fitch.
28th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Edmund B. Gray.

Second Brigade.

Col. SAMUEL A. RICE.

29th Iowa, Col. Thomas H. Benton, Jr.
33d Iowa, Lieut. Col. Cyrus H. Mackey.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
33d Missouri, Lieut. Col. William H. Heath.

Cavalry Brigade.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

1st Indiana, Lieut. Col. Thomas N. Pace.
5th Kansas, Lieut. Col. Wilton A. Jenkins.

Artillery.

3d Iowa Battery, Lieut. Melvil C. Wright.
1st Missouri, Battery K, Capt. Stillman O. Fish.

DISTRICT OF COLORADO.

Col. JOHN M. CHIVINGTON.

Camp Collins, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company M, Capt. David L. Hardy.

Camp Curtis, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Samuel M. Logan.

Camp Fillmore, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company L, Capt. William H. Backus.

Camp Weld, Colo.

Maj. SCOTT J. ANTHONY.

1st Colorado Cavalry (five companies).
3d Colorado, Company F, Lieut. John Castle.

Cañon City, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Charles Kerber.

En route to Denver, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Companies D and H, Maj. Jacob Downing.

Fort Garland, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company C, Capt. Joseph C. Davidson.

Fort Lyon, Colo.

Lieut. Col. SAMUEL F. TAPPAN.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company F, Lieut. Solon N. Ackley.
2d Colorado, Company K, Lieut. Fred. A. Spencer.
1st Colorado Battery, Lieut. Horace W. Baldwin.
9th Wisconsin Battery, Lieut. John A. Edington.

* Attached to the Department of the Tennessee. Troops at and about Helena, Ark.
† Of the Thirteenth Army Corps.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT.

Baxter Springs, Kans.

1st Kansas (colored), Col. James M. Williams.

Camp Leroy, Kans.

2d Colorado (six companies), Lieut. Col. Theodore H. Dodd.

Fort Gibson, Ind. T.

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS.

1st Indian Home Guards, Col. Stephen H. Wattles.
2d Indian Home Guards, Lieut. Col. Fred. W. Schaurte.
3d Indian Home Guards, Maj. J. A. Foreman.
6th Kansas Cavalry (four companies), Capt. John W. Orahood.
3d Kansas Battery, Capt. Henry Hopkins.

Fort Larned, Kans.

Capt. HORATIO N. F. READ.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company I.
12th Kansas Infantry, Company H, Capt. James W. Parmetar.
9th Wisconsin Battery (left section), Lieut. Watson D. Crooker.

Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

12th Kansas Infantry, Companies A, G, and I, Col. Charles W. Adams.

Leavenworth City, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Capt. Thomas P. Killen.

Fort Riley, Kans.

12th Kansas Infantry, Company C, Capt. Nick. L. Benter.

Fort Scott, Kans.

Maj. CHARLES W. BLAIR.

2d Kansas Battery, Lieut. Edward A. Smith.
2d Kansas Cavalry (detachment), Lieut. Patrick Cosgrove.
12th Kansas Infantry, Companies B, E, and F, Maj. Thomas H. Kennedy.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company C, Capt. Edward R. Stevens.

Kansas City, Mo.

12th Kansas Infantry, Company K, Capt. John J. Sears.
4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies I and M, Capt. Daniel Rice.

Independence, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. William R. Penick.

Paola, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry (six companies), Col. Edward Lynde.

Westport, Mo.

Maj. WYLLIS C. RANSOM.

6th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Elijah E. Harvey.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company C, Capt. John E. Stewart.

DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS J. MCKEAN.

Fort Halleck, Nebr.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Asaph Allen.

Fort Kearny, Nebr.

2d Nebraska Cavalry, Companies B and C, Lieut. Charles D. Davis.

Fort Laramie, Nebr.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C, Maj. Thomas L. Mackey.

Omaha, Nebr.

2d Nebraska Cavalry, Company D, Lieut. Col. William F. Sapp.

Telegraph Line.

6th Ohio Cavalry, Companies B and D.

Digitized by Google

Troops in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, June 30, 1863.

THIRTEENTH DIVISION.*

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM E. MCLEAN.

43d Indiana, Lieut. Col. John C. Major.
35th Missouri, Lieut. Col. Horace Fitch.
26th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Edmund B. Gray.

Second Brigade.

Col. SAMUEL A. RICE.

29th Iowa, Col. Thomas H. Benton, jr.
33d Iowa, Lieut. Col. Cyrus H. Mackey.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
33d Missouri, Lieut. Col. William H. Heath.

Artillery.

3d Iowa Battery, Lieut. Melvil C. Wright.
1st Missouri Light, Battery K, Capt. Stillman O. Fish.

CAVALRY BRIGADE.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

1st Indiana, Lieut. Col. Thomas N. Pace.
5th Kansas, Lieut. Col. Wilton A. Jenkins.

ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.

EIGHTH DISTRICT.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS J. BARTHOLOW.

Brunswick, Mo.

35th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Capt. George W. Cunningham.

Danville, Mo.

67th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. James G. Kettle.

Hannibal, Mo.

2d Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Edward A. Kutzner.

La Grange, Mo.

69th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. William M. Redding.

Mexico, Mo.

1st Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Joseph B. Douglass.

Milan, Mo.

66th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Capt. Johnson W. Jewett.

Saint Charles, Mo.

27th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Benjamin Emmons, jr.

Troy, Mo.

37th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Charles W. Parker.

Unionville, Mo.

45th Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. William A. Shelton.

* Thirteenth Army Corps, Army of the Tennessee.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the troops at Helena, Ark., Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon, U. S. Army, commanding, for June 30, 1863.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
Thirteenth Division, Thirteenth Army Corps:						
Staff	2	.....	2	2	2	.....
First Brigade, Col. William E. McLean	61	1,160	1,517	1,953	1,935	.....
Second Brigade, Col. Samuel A. Rice	84	1,746	2,335	2,947	2,980	.....
Cavalry, Col. Powell Clayton	46	788	1,088	1,385	1,383	3
Artillery	5	189	218	245	249	10
Total	198	3,863	5,160	6,532	6,549	13

Abstract from return of the Department of the Northwest, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, for the month of June, 1863; headquarters Milwaukee, Wis.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.
	Officers.	Men.			
Department staff (Milwaukee, Wis.)	13	8	21	28	25
District of Wisconsin, Brig. Gen. T. C. H. Smith:					
Staff (Milwaukee, Wis.)	2	1	3	3	.....
Infantry†	10	108	181	589	.....
Total District of Wisconsin	12	109	184	589	.....
District of Minnesota, Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley (Saint Paul, Minn.):					
Infantry	155	3,125	3,518	4,281	4,307
Cavalry	36	921	1,024	1,209	1,202
Artillery	2	32	37	124	.....
Total District of Minnesota	198	4,078	4,579	5,614	5,509
District of Iowa, Brig. Gen. Benjamin S. Roberts:					
Staff (Davenport, Iowa)	5	.....	5	5	.....
Infantry	3	128	206	219	.....
Cavalry	10	483	590	630	.....
Total District of Iowa	18	611	801	854	.....
District of Dakota, Brig. Gen. Alfred Sully:					
Staff (Fort Randall, Dak.)	5	.....	5	5	.....
Infantry	5	94	112	326	.....
Cavalry	57	1,031	1,236	1,947	1,972
Total District of Dakota	67	1,125	1,353	2,278	1,972
Grand total	308	5,931	6,938	9,278	7,506

* Belonging to the Department of the Tennessee.
† Three hundred and ten men on special duty, protecting enrollments.

Digitized by Google

Troops in the Department of the Northwest, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, June 30, 1863.

DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS C. H. SMITH.

30th Wisconsin (detachment of), Col. Daniel J. Dill.

DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA.

Brig. Gen. HENRY H. SIBLEY.

6th Minnesota, Col. William Crooks.
7th Minnesota, Lieut. Col. William R. Marshall.
8th Minnesota, Col. Minor T. Thomas.
9th Minnesota, Col. Alexander Wilkin.
10th Minnesota, Col. James H. Baker.
1st Minnesota Mounted Rangers, Col. Samuel McPhaill.
3d Minnesota Battery, Capt. John Jones.

DISTRICT OF IOWA.

Brig. Gen. BENJAMIN S. ROBERTS.

7th Iowa, 1st Battalion, Maj. Herman H. Heath.
Detached soldiers and recruits, Capt. Robert M. Littler.

DISTRICT OF DAKOTA.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY.

41st Iowa, Maj. John Pattee.
30th Wisconsin (detachment), Lieut. Col. Edward M. Bartlett.
Dakota cavalry (two companies).*
6th Iowa Cavalry, Col. David S. Wilson.
7th Iowa Cavalry (one company), Capt. Andrew J. Millard.
2d Nebraska Cavalry (eight companies), Col. Robert W. Furnas.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 1, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Care Colonel Livingston, Pilot Knob:

Dispatches from Memphis and a refugee from Little Rock, who came in via Rolla, report Price and Marmaduke gone south, toward the mouth of the Arkansas. Please give me such information as you may have.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

I have sent 5,000 cavalry, under Davidson, into Eastern Arkansas. Last report is Price is moving south.

SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* Not on district return.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I am informed that an effort is being made in Washington to obtain an order restoring the Department of Kansas. I deem it my duty to say, in reference to this matter, that peace cannot be restored and preserved near the border of Kansas and Missouri unless the country on both sides of the line be under the same command. I have organized a district, consisting of the northern part of Kansas and the border counties of Missouri, and placed it under command of Brigadier-General Ewing, a most excellent officer, who has the confidence of the law-abiding people of Kansas. The good results growing out of this change are already apparent, and I believe any change like that contemplated or asked for would be for the worse.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July 2, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. S. A. HURLBUT:

My scouts bring the same report of Price's movements. I have sent a strong cavalry force into Eastern Arkansas.

SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GLASGOW, MO., *July 2, 1863.*

General BARTHOLOW, *Macon City:*

Colonel Parker, the noted Jackson and La Fayette bushwhacker, was killed yesterday in Waverly by some militia. He had his commission in his pocket.

[CLARK H.] GREEN.

CASSVILLE, MO., *July 2, 1863.*

Colonel CLOUD, *Springfield, Mo.:*

The scout has just got in; brings important information. Hunter is at Holcomb's Springs, with 500. Cabell is at Hewitt's old mill, 5 miles this side of Fayetteville; also three squadrons at Bentonville. Cabell is to have command of all; said to be 2,000 cavalry; no artillery. This Captain [Roan E. M.] Mack got from young men, who got it from their pickets at Cross Hollows. He also said that Cabell was going to attack this post Sunday morning. I have sent out another scout. I will send word as soon as I hear from it. My last scout was commanded by Captain Mack, Company G; took 4 prisoners and killed 1 man; took 13 head of very good horses.

Yours, respectfully,

J. J. JOHNSON,
Major, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Comdg. District of Eastern Arkansas, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: A man who has escaped from Price's army informs me that Price is moving south, and will make an attempt on Helena, if he considers it safe, or else move on Milliken's Bend. He says that women are used as spies by that force, and that several of them started for Helena before he left. I would recommend, if you have not done so, that your lines be rigidly closed. You will much oblige me by keeping me informed of matters in your vicinity. I could send you temporary aid, if necessary.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

OFFICE MISSISSIPPI SQUADRON,
Cairo, Ill., July 3, 1863.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 27th ultimo, and have sent a copy of it to Lieut. Commander S. L. Phelps by a reliable officer. Lieutenant-Commander Phelps commands the gunboats that will co-operate with your forces, and is now on board the Eastport, a first-class iron-clad gunboat. He will, no doubt, afford any assistance in the way of co-operating with the troops that may be in his power.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. PENNOCK,
Fleet Captain, &c., Commandant of Station.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *July 3, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

I had a strong scout from Marshfield, under Major Suess, of the Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, down to West Plains on the 27th. They had good success, killing 13, &c. He reported Colonels Coleman, Burbridge, and Freeman at Spring River Mills, near Salem, with a force of about 1,000. This being out of my district, and in General Davidson's, I trusted to him to watch and protect. I have a small scout down that way, and expect to report daily. I had a Butternut scout in the eastern part of the district, which reported to me just this moment. The rebel women told me that their husbands, &c., had gone to West Plains to join the army, and that they did not know when they would be back. The southwestern counties are being cleaned out by Colonel Allen's provisional troops and parts of the Seventh and Eighth Missouri State Militia, and guerrillas are not safe in small squads. My Arkansas troops are very anxious to go to their own State, and, from reports, I believe that we can get many recruits for the army if we go there. I am anxious to encourage these matters, and, while we move, will do so with caution, as you direct.

Respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

ROLLA, *July* 3, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Saint Louis:*

A part of Captain [William] Monks' company, at Houston, that I spoke to you of, has been out on a scout, and captured 6 prisoners; just come in and are in the fort. The men have been now on duty nearly one month, without any show of pay. The captain is here, and the men would like to know General Schofield's decision, whether I can take them up on my list of scouts at cavalry pay. I am short, as you know, of cavalry, and these men are very valuable. They have no clothes or money, and it becomes necessary to give them an answer. Please present the case to the general commanding.

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 4, 1863—1.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Information from Memphis, deemed reliable, shows that Price and Kirby Smith are moving their forces south against Generals Grant and Banks. I think there is no danger of any immediate operations against Missouri, and I must again urge you to send every available man you can possibly spare down the Mississippi. Dispatches from Jefferson Davis to General Lee, just captured, show that the rebels are concentrating on the Mississippi River and north of the Potomac all their forces not required to garrison their works at Richmond, Charleston, and Savannah. Even these would have been sent to Johnston and Lee if our troops did not threaten these places.

H. W. HALLECK.
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I will do all possible to assist General Grant. I am not yet certain that Price has gone, but will know in a day or two. Meanwhile I will get my troops ready to embark.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 5, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Care Colonel Livingston, Pilot Knob:

It is of the utmost importance for me to have positive information of Price's movements as soon as possible. Make every effort to get and forward it to me. If you find that Price has moved south, as reported, do not go beyond easy communication with Cape Girardeau, say Bloomfield and Poplar Bluff. Affairs down the river require me to give Grant all the assistance in my power. I must, if possible, send him more troops.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Commanding District of Eastern Arkansas, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: I received this morning, at 6 a. m., your letters of yesterday.

I have ordered guards, and will send up the prisoners. Lieutenant-Commander Phelps, U. S. Navy, left here with the Eastport on the 3d instant, and our navy officers are so tenacious of orders that I question if any gunboat would leave her station without formal orders from proper authority. The Conestoga should have been near Helena yesterday.

I congratulate you very sincerely on the brilliant defense you have made with inadequate force. Would to Heaven I were not so reduced as to be unable to send you proper re-enforcements. I have 4,000 men to hold Memphis with. A large guard is required constantly for hospitals with 4,000 sick, and the immense Government supplies as well as the lines around the city.

I send you to-day the One hundred and seventeenth Illinois, and will see if any others can be drawn in.

The whole front below me is heavily picketed by the enemy, and their extreme quietness along my line, with the closeness of their guards, induces me to believe in a movement of magnitude. I can spare no more men from the city.

The gunboat Hastings is dropping down to-day, and I have sent dispatch boat for the Eastport.

The ammunition you ask for will come down on the General Anderson, along with the One hundred and seventeenth.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, July 6, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: General Blunt moved last night, with four companies of the Sixth Kansas Cavalry, one section of the Second Kansas Battery, one company of the Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry, and one company of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry for Fort Gibson, by forced marches. He leaves me here in charge of the office and general business. Forces here are six companies of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, which arrived yesterday morning, and of which General Blunt assumed command, ordering four companies to take station at Drywood, where guerrillas are troublesome, and two companies to report to Major Blair, commanding this post. Also at this post, three companies of the Twelfth Kansas Infantry and four companies of the Thirteenth Kansas Infantry. Please send me a cipher for telegrams.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 61. } *Saint Louis, Mo., July 6, 1863.*

That portion of the State of Missouri lying north of the Missouri River will hereafter constitute the District of Northern Missouri. Brig. Gen. O. Guitar is assigned to the command. Headquarters at Macon City.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH.
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
July 7, 1863—10.30 p. m.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have embarked two more regiments of infantry for General Grant. This is all I can spare without calling out more militia. Please inform me if you deem this necessary since the fall of Vicksburg. The militia are nearly worthless, except when the danger is apparent.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, *July 7*, 1863.

Major General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Yours of July 2 is received. There is no danger at present of any change in the organization of your department. So long as we can gain success, the interference of politicians in military matters can be resisted, but on the first disaster they press upon us like a pack of hungry wolves.

The promptness with which you sent troops to General Grant gave great satisfaction here. The fault of commanders of departments generally has been in holding back troops from the field, thus paralyzing a large part of the army to guard unimportant posts not in the theater of active operations. I have tried my very best for the last year to overcome this evil, and to prove to generals that when we concentrate on important points the enemy must do the same. Even if unimportant points are lost, they can easily be recovered after a decisive success in the true strategic position.

I am satisfied that Missouri can, at the present time, be in danger of no serious invasion. Roving bands of guerrillas may do some harm on the southern border, but this is of insignificant consequence, compared with the opening of the Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers. When the latter is held, the war will be entirely removed from Missouri. Do all you can to accomplish this object. Local authorities will complain, but in a few months they will see the wisdom of sending the troops south.

Yours, truly,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Fort Blunt, C. N., July 7, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT:

SIR: The enemy are now camped on Elk Creek, 15 miles south of the Arkansas River. They keep heavy stations on picket at every ford of

Digitized by Google

the river. They have dug rifle-pits at the fords. The river is up. We shelled the enemy out of their camp by throwing over the river when they were near it, and they fell back to Elk Creek, where they now remain. Yesterday they were re-enforced by Bass' regiment of Texas infantry [cavalry], and six companies of Arkansas cavalry. Their force now consists of, viz: Colonel Watie's regiment of Cherokee half-breeds and whites; Colonel Adair's regiment, including Bryan's battalion; Col. Una [D. N.] McIntosh's regiment of Creeks; Col. Chilly McIntosh's regiment of Creeks and whites; Col. Tandy Walker's Choctaw regiment (mounted); Colonel Folsom's Choctaw regiment of infantry and cavalry; Colonel De Morse's Texas cavalry; Colonel Hawpe's Texas infantry [cavalry]; Colonel Bass' Texas infantry [cavalry] (arrived yesterday); Captain Scanland's battalion Texas cavalry (Cooper's body guard); Colonel Hawkins' Texas battalion (mounted); Colonel Young's Texas battalion (mounted), and one battery, four pieces, of 12-pounder field howitzers, and two 6-pounders and a rifled gun.

It is rumored that they have some small howitzers, but I am not positive. Six companies of Arkansas mounted men, from the south of Arkansas River, arrived yesterday with Bass' regiment. I do not know who commands them.

Brigadier-General Cabell's force, which consists of Brooks', Carroll's, and Monroe's regiments, all mounted, with three pieces of artillery (brass), has taken the field. Cooper, in his last communication (yesterday), signs himself brigadier-general. Major-General Holmes commands Steele's, Cooper's, and Cabell's brigades. Holmes is somewhere between Little Rock and Fort Smith, I believe at Lewisburg, directing movements.

I have lately had better information of the enemy's condition and movements. I have had communications. I will explain in separate dispatch.

The enemy's force consists of some bitter secesh and a lot of conscripts. While I write, another flag of truce from General Cooper is announced at the river.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES FORCES,
Fort Blunt, C. N., July 7, 1863.

Major-General BLUNT,
Commanding District of the Frontier:

SIR: I desire to inform you of the condition of affairs south of the river.

An excellent crop of wheat and corn has been raised. The wheat harvested south of the river in Arkansas. There never was a crop so abundant. It will be two months before the corn is fair for bread, but it is tasseling, clean, and plenty of rain. The rebels have allowed the "Mountain Feds" to harvest their wheat, but are now conscripting everything. Some have to submit; others are fleeing to the mountains.

I have had for some time the utmost difficulty in getting information from the enemy over the river. My spies were taken or killed, and many of my expedients failed. I have opened some new leads. One is a correspondence with a man whom you commissioned last fall to raise some men south of the river. He raised a company, was enrolled by Holmes, and offered the pleasant alternative of hanging or going back to the rebels. He, of course, chose the latter, biding his time. He

Digitized by Google

is one means of communication, and his company will come over when I open another. I have just had a spy of Cooper's in camp. She brought up news and dispatches from Scott and Sebastian Counties, and was recommended as a suitable spy for Cooper. He employed her and sent her over, giving her a good deal of information as to his *modus operandi* in getting news from my camp. She was passed over 15 miles below here, and came in with my dispatches in her bonnet slits; also general news. Besides news, stipulated that she must buy at the sutler's store a little coffee and a bottle of whisky. Believing that his thirst for the latter would be almost as great as his thirst for news, I sent him the desired articles, as an additional incentive to keep up the channel of communication.

Respectfully,

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 62. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., July 7, 1863.*

All district and post commanders within this department will, upon application of the United States provost-marshals, under the conscription act of Congress, furnish all necessary guards to enable them to perform their duties.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 63. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., July 7, 1863.*

Martial law has been declared in certain portions of this department, and is in force in all places occupied by the United States forces in time of war by virtue of such occupation. This does not, however, suspend the functions of the civil governments of loyal States, except when expressly so declared by the commanding general. It is the duty of all officers of such loyal civil governments to execute the State laws, as far as possible, in the same manner as if no United States troops were present. And it is the duty of the military authorities of the United States to abstain from interference with the civil officers, and to protect them from violence, if need be, while in the discharge of their duties. Any resistance to or interference with civil officers while in the discharge of their legitimate duties, by officers or soldiers, is a crime which merits and will receive the severest punishment.

It is the mission of the army to put down rebellion, to restore the supremacy of civil law, to encourage and strengthen the civil authorities until they shall again be able to enforce the laws and maintain peace. The rigors of martial law will be gradually relaxed in each State, or portion of a State, as peace shall be restored and the civil authorities regain their strength. It can be entirely abrogated only when military occupation becomes no longer necessary. Whenever military occupation is objectionable, its removal can be best accomplished by the repression of all those intestine disorders which it is the function of a military force to correct.

All officers are required in good faith to observe and carry out the spirit of this order. In general, civil officers will be permitted to execute civil process in all camps and posts in loyal States as in times of

Digitized by Google

peace. If in any case the commanding officer of any post or camp judge that military necessity requires interference with the execution of civil process, or that the enforcement of the civil law in such case will be prejudicial to military discipline, or in violation of the provisions of any act of Congress, proclamation of the President, or military orders, he will, on his own responsibility, suspend such execution or enforcement for the time being, and immediately report the facts, through the ordinary military channels, to department headquarters, for the orders of the commanding general. But such interference with civil officers or suspension of civil law must be by the orders of the highest commander present, and on his own responsibility. Any such interference by subordinate officers or soldiers will be regarded and punished as a high crime on the part of those who commit such act, and of the commanding officer who tolerates or fails to prevent it.

All civil officers having process to serve in any post or camp will present it to the commanding officer, and obtain his assent to its execution. If he assent, he will protect the civil officer in the discharge of his duty, if need be, by all the force under his command. If the commanding officer refuses his assent, he will, without delay, report the fact, with the reasons for his refusal, to department headquarters.

Criminals arrested by the military authorities may be turned over to the civil courts for trial at the discretion of district commanders. No subordinate officer will exercise such discretion. No person held in custody by the civil authorities will be taken from such custody, except by order of the department commander. But the place of confinement of such person may be guarded by troops, if the commanding officer have reason to apprehend his escape, until the orders of the department commander can be obtained.

All acts of lawlessness, especially murder, theft, and robbery, must be rigorously punished, whether committed by avowed enemies of the Government or by those who put on the guise of loyalty or the uniform of the United States Army as a cloak for their crimes. Those who thus dishonor and disgrace the cause to which they profess attachment are no less criminal than the avowed enemies of the Government who commit such crimes, and will be punished with like severity.

Such criminals will be delivered to the civil courts for trial when such courts are able to dispose of their cases with promptitude and certainty, otherwise they will be promptly tried by court-martial or military commission.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., July 8, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Another scout just in from General Blunt, who directs me to send a train of supplies the 15th instant, not waiting for the return train, as he expects to have a great battle with Stand Watie, Bell, and Cabell, and will require all possible troops. He says to forward for escort of this train four companies of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry and four companies of the Thirteenth Kansas Infantry.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIVISION, DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Bloomfield, Mo., July 8, 1863—4 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I came here in advance of my troops to communicate with you, but find the line, after all my orders, not yet built. The country is flooded with water, and our march has been laborious in the extreme. My scouts are out in every direction, and some are due to-morrow. I have offered Glenn high wages for quick information. To-morrow I push an armed reconnaissance beyond Chalk Bluff. I will send you promptly all information. I have received none later than the 3d of July.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 64. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 8, 1863.

I. Whenever the district or assistant provost-marshals within this department shall receive or obtain information that any person, since the 25th of September, 1862, has been engaged in armed rebellion against the Government of the United States, or in aiding or abetting said rebellion, and that any personal or real property or effects, belonging to such persons, is to be found within their respective jurisdictions, it is hereby made the duty of such district or assistant provost-marshals to report such fact without delay to the provost-marshal-general, together with a description of such property (including slaves), and the names of the witnesses by whom such facts can be proven, so that the matter may be turned over to the civil authorities, under the provisions of the act of July 17, 1862, and the proclamation of the President, of the date of July 25, 1862; and the officers aforesaid are further directed to use due diligence to ascertain such facts.

II. Whenever the district or assistant provost-marshals, aforesaid, shall receive or obtain information that any person, since the 17th day of July, 1862, has acted as an officer of the army or navy of the rebels in arms against the Government of the United States, or has held any civil office under the so-called Government of the Confederate States of America, or under any of the several States of said Confederacy, or who, owning property in any loyal State or Territory, or in the District of Columbia, has, after the said 17th day of July, 1862, assisted or given aid and comfort to said rebellion, the district and assistant provost-marshals are in like manner instructed to report a list of the property, real and personal, of said person, and the names of the witnesses by whom the facts can be proven, to the provost-marshal-general without delay.

III. No district or assistant provost-marshal is authorized to seize upon the property of any individual, for the purpose of confiscation, under the laws of the United States: *Provided, however*, That property strictly contraband of war, as described in General Orders, No. 8, series 1862, from these headquarters, when about to be transported or being transported in violation of said order, shall be seized upon by provost-marshals, the question of its character investigated, and the facts reported to the provost-marshal-general for his orders.

IV. Property required for the use of the army, and property which is evidently subject to confiscation, and which must be immediately seized to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy, or being carried off or destroyed, will be seized by order of the commanding officer in the

Digitized by Google

field, and turned over to the proper staff officer for the use of the army, or to be held until orders for its disposition can be obtained from department headquarters.

In all such cases receipts in due form must be given to the apparent owner, if he or his representative be present.

To distinguish such receipts from those given to loyal persons from whom property is purchased for the use of the army, they will bear upon their face the words "To be settled as the Government shall hereafter direct."

In all such cases of seizure, an accurate list and description of such property will be sent without delay to the provost-marshal-general, with the names of witnesses by whom the loyalty or disloyalty of its owner can be proven.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *July* 9, 1863.

Capt. G. W. MURPHY, *Sedalia:*

A party of guerrillas about Florence, Morgan County, to-day. Send 40 mounted men there immediately, with instructions to scout the country thoroughly.

I send a scout from Versailles.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, *July* 9, 1863.

WILLIAM J. FRETT,
On Train, Tipton:

Florence was attacked to-day by a small band of guerrillas. Commanding officer at Versailles will send immediately a scout of 50 men, and scour the country thoroughly in that direction.

I send a scout from Sedalia.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, July 9, 1863.

Col. J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Second Regiment Colorado Volunteers,
Commanding Route, Santa Fé Road:

COLONEL: I am instructed by the general commanding to inform you that no troops can be spared from this part of the district at present.

Troops have been promised and are expected soon. A portion of them will be sent on the route of the Santa Fé road as soon as they arrive.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. HANNAHS,
Lieutenant, and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
July 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Bloomfield:*

Your dispatch of yesterday is received. Vicksburg, with its garrison of over 20,000 men, surrendered on the 4th. On the same day Price attacked Helena, and was repulsed with serious loss. I presume by this time he has crossed White River on his way southwest. I do not think it advisable for you to advance farther south until I can arrange with Grant for further operations, or at least until further information is obtained of Price's movements. Watch well west and southwest. Marmaduke may attempt a raid west of you. If you can open communication with New Madrid, it will be well.

Colonel Harding reports the Sikeston road much the most easy to repair. Please examine it, and see if you think it worth while to repair it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 213. WAR DEPT., ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, July* 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. Robert Allen is announced as senior quartermaster of the Departments of the Northwest, Missouri, and Tennessee. All officers of the Quartermaster's Department serving in these departments will respect and obey his orders accordingly.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF TROOPS ON THE SANTA FÉ ROAD,
Fort Larned, Kans., July 9, 1863.

The Commanding Officer of any Troops on Santa Fé Road:

SIR: We are surrounded by the Arapaho, Kiowa, and Comanche Indians in large numbers. This morning a sentinel shot and killed an Indian, but of which tribe I have not been able to ascertain. I have runners out in all directions for the chiefs to meet me in council, and for all whites near here to come in. Upon receipt of this, you will proceed without delay, with any and all force you may have with you, to this post, for we are utterly unable to render any assistance outside of the post, should it be required. Prompt action is needed at this time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, July 10, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 7th, and am gratified to know that my efforts to assist General Grant have given satisfaction in Washington. I sought in vain the privilege of going to his assistance with my command last winter, instead of lying still in Mis-

Digitized by Google

souri, and it affords me no little satisfaction to have been more recently in position to contribute something toward the glorious result which he has achieved.

I inclose you a copy of a letter* which I wrote to General Grant as soon as I heard of the fall of Vicksburg. I can do but little until he is ready to send a force into Arkansas. I have retained in the southern part of Missouri barely enough infantry to hold the important points of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Pilot Knob, Rolla, and Springfield against such cavalry force as the enemy could easily bring against either one of them for a short time until my cavalry division could come to their relief. As soon as troops start up the Arkansas or White River, I can withdraw nearly all the troops from those places and send them down the river. In anticipation of that movement, I am preparing to send them at a moment's notice. There will be four regiments and a battery. Davidson, with his cavalry division, is moving down into Northeastern Arkansas, and will sweep across the country and join the troops from Vicksburg at some point on the river.

I am not informed whether you have given General Grant any instructions relative to operations west of the river or whether the matter is to be left entirely to him. I have taken the liberty of suggesting to General Grant that General Steele be sent in command of the force which is to operate in Arkansas, as it is important to have an officer who can be relied upon in an independent command. General Steele is familiar with the country, and I believe correctly understands the true theory of operations there. I am anxious to take the field myself, and hope soon to arrange matters here so that I can leave Saint Louis without detriment. This I cannot do, however, until we get possession of the Arkansas River, and thus secure permanent peace in Missouri. Meanwhile it is important that the troops in Arkansas be under a competent commander.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DIST. OF NORTHERN MISSOURI, *Macon City, July* 10, 1863.

In pursuance of General Orders, No. 61, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the District of Northern Missouri, comprising all that portion of the State of Missouri lying north of the Missouri River; headquarters at Macon City.

* * * * * * *

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General, Missouri State Militia.

FORT HALLECK, IDAHO, *July* 10, 1863.

Colonel CHIVINGTON,
Commanding District of Colorado:

SIR: On the 24th of last month a band of Ute Indians, numbering 60, came near this post and sent a squad in to beg provisions, saying that they wanted to be friendly with the whites. They got provisions and

* See Inclosure No. 2 to Schofield's general report, Part I, p. 18.

Digitized by Google

left. On the 2d of this month they stole fourteen head of horses and mules from the mail company at Elk Mountain Station. I sent a party after them, but they could not be overtaken. On the 6th they took three horses from Cooper's Creek from the mail company. I started 70 men from this post, with Lieutenants [Henry] Brandley and [Hugh H.] Williams, at 1 o'clock on the morning of the 7th, to go in pursuit of a large party of Ute Indians who were reported about 30 miles from this place with the mail stock. After a hard ride of 30 miles, they came up with the Indians a short time after daylight. The Indians had got wind of them, and had run the stock through the pass and into the mountains, and when the troops came up they (the Indians) commenced firing upon them from the brush and timber, as they had made arrangements for a regular battle, having piled up stones on the side hill for breastworks. The troops answered the fire promptly, dismounted, and charged up the steep hill-side through the brush and timber, driving the Indians before them, who steadily fell back, contesting every foot of the ground until they were finally driven over the hill, when they broke and scattered through the mountains. The Indians poured down a perfect storm of bullets upon the troops, but their aim was too high, as they invariably shot over, a common fault in shooting down hill; had they not shot over they would have annihilated the troops, for there were nearly 300 Indians, and the fight lasted two hours. We had 5 men wounded. Sergeant [S. N.] Waugh has since died; was shot through the body. One of the others is badly wounded. We have got information from what is considered a reliable source that the Indians lost over 60 killed and wounded; over 20 killed on the field. When the Indians broke and scattered, the troops were firing their last round of cartridges, and, not having any ammunition, were obliged to return to the post, after eating breakfast on the battle-field.

There is supposed to be about 1,000 of these Salt Lake Utes in this vicinity, and they are making great threats of revenging the loss of their braves killed on the 7th, and every night some depredation is committed on the mail stations. On the 8th, four head of mules were taken from the mail station at Rock Creek, and one horse killed had three arrows in him. On the 9th, two mules were taken from Medicine Bow Station and the station plundered. It is absolutely necessary that more troops be stationed in this vicinity to protect the mail line. I can get none at Fort Laramie. There should be another company at this post, and one company west of here, say at the Platte, also one at Cooper's Creek or Laramie River. If you could send troops for a short time they would do much good. Colonel Collins is on the road with 600 troops for this part of the country.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. ALLEN,
Captain Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.

P. S.—Both officers and men deserve great credit for the bravery shown in the fight.

KANSAS CITY, *July* 10, 1863.

Lieut. Col. B. F. LAZEAR,
Commanding Post, Lexington, Mo.:

General Schofield informs me a band of outlaws, claiming to be Union men, are robbing and murdering the people of Johnson County. You will forthwith take or send two companies of the First Missouri from

Digitized by Google

Lexington to repress the disturbances and arrest the ringleaders. These companies will remain in Johnson County until further orders. In my name order the two companies of the Fourth Missouri now at Warrensburg to come here, with transportation. Telegraph me when two companies leave Lexington. Let there be no delay.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 69. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 10, 1863.

The following officers compose the staff of the major-general commanding the department:

Brig. Gen. James Totten, chief of staff, inspector-general and chief of artillery; Brig. Gen. Robert Allen, chief quartermaster; Col. B. L. E. Bonneville, U. S. Army, commissary of musters; Col. T. J. Haines, aide-de-camp, chief commissary; Col. F. D. Callender, aide-de-camp, chief of ordnance; Col. Lewis B. Parsons, aide-de-camp, chief of transportation; Lieut. Col. J. O. Broadhead, Third Missouri State Militia Cavalry, provost-marshal-general; Lieut. Col. C. W. Marsh, assistant adjutant-general, in charge of office; Maj. J. A. Campbell, assistant adjutant-general; Surg. D. L. Magruder, U. S. Army, medical director; Maj. N. W. Brown, U. S. Army, chief of pay department; Maj. William M. Dunn, aide-de-camp, judge-advocate; Col. William Weer, Tenth Kansas Volunteers, assistant inspector-general; Lieut. Col. S. H. Melcher, Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, assistant inspector-general; Capt. J. F. Dwight, Fourth Missouri Cavalry, assistant inspector-general; Maj. William M. Wherry, aide-de-camp; Maj. A. H. Engle, aide-de-camp; Capt. S. C. Benham, U. S. Volunteers, inspecting commissary; Capt. William Hœlcke, aide-de-camp, chief of engineers; Capt. Anton Gerster, Twenty-seventh Missouri Volunteers, assistant engineer, and Lieut. J. K. Hudson, Tenth Kansas Volunteers, aide-de-camp.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, July 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have to-day sent you an order to mount the Eleventh Kansas. I will have the horses and horse equipments supplied as soon as possible. The chief difficulty will be to procure suitable arms. The demand for cavalry arms is much greater than the supply. On this account the regiment will have to retain their muskets for some time. You can make requisitions for carbines and separate requisitions for revolvers. I will try to furnish the latter soon.

It is desirable that the regiment be quickly recruited to the maximum of effective men. Disabled men can be either discharged or transferred to the invalid corps, according to the nature and degree of the disability.

I am informed that General Blunt has ordered the Sixth Kansas and nearly all of the Third Wisconsin and the Thirteenth Kansas to Fort Gibson, saying he is on the eve of a great battle. At this distance, and

Digitized by Google

with my imperfect knowledge of the facts, I will not at present decide upon the propriety of his conduct in disregarding my orders relative to the Third Wisconsin until I can get more accurate information. You will have to do the best you can with the troops now in your district. You can retain that portion of the Twelfth Kansas which you now have, for the present at least. I am sorry not to be able to give you all the force you need, but everybody is calling on me for troops.

I am much gratified at the success you have already obtained, and have full confidence that your administration will prove a complete success.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. DIST. OF NORTHERN MISSOURI, *Macon, Mo., July 12, 1863.*

The attention of all concerned is hereby called to General Orders, No. 63, Headquarters Department of the Missouri, and a strict and unfaltering observance and enforcement thereof is required at the hands of all officers, civil and military, within the district.

The assassins, incendiaries, brigands, and marauders who infest this district, whether claiming to be rebel soldiery or acting under the guise of loyalty, are equally the enemies of peace, order, and good government; no just discrimination can be made between them. Any seeming antagonism in the motives by which they claim to be actuated is utterly contradicted by the harmony and consistency of their villainous practices. These men must be brought to justice—driven from the district or exterminated—together with all who sympathize with or aid them in their hellish work.

To the end, therefore, that the innocent may not suffer with the guilty; that all may understand their duties in the premises, and that security and protection may be afforded to every loyal and law-abiding citizen in the district, it is therefore ordered—

I. That whoever shall voluntarily feed, forage, harbor, lodge, or conceal any person who is in arms against the Government of the United States, or who, having knowledge of the presence of such persons in their neighborhood, shall fail or refuse to give prompt and timely information thereof to the nearest military post or command, shall be regarded and treated in the same manner as the persons to whom such aid and comfort shall have been rendered.

II. That any person or combination of persons who shall hereafter be found within this district with arms in their hands, and not acting under the authority or orders of some legally authorized military or civil officer, shall be arrested, disarmed, and held in confinement, subject to orders from these headquarters.

III. It is made the duty of every military officer in the district to arrest and hold in confinement, subject to orders from these headquarters, all persons who, under the guise of military authority or otherwise, shall wrongfully do violence to the person or property of any citizen, provided they shall not be in the custody of the civil authorities.

IV. Any person or combination of persons who shall be found in the act of burning, destroying, or plundering private property, or in the act of committing any violence or outrage upon the person of any citizen or soldier, and who shall refuse to desist when commanded so to do by any

Digitized by Google

authorized military or civil officer, or who shall defy or resist arrest by such officer, shall be regarded as outlawed, and shot down upon the spot.

V. It shall be the duty of every officer who shall make any arrest under and by virtue of the provisions of this order to report, without delay, to the nearest local provost-marshal, or to the district provost-marshal, the names of the person or persons so arrested, together with the charges and a brief statement of the evidence upon which such arrest was made.

VI. Any officer who shall neglect, fail, or refuse to execute promptly and effectively any duty imposed upon him by the within orders shall be court-martialed for disobedience of orders and neglect of duty. The intention of this order is not to supersede or in any way conflict with civil authority in the district, but is designed in aid thereof, and all civil officers are invoked to the prompt and unfaltering discharge of their respective trusts as the surest means of preserving peace and order and maintaining the supremacy of the laws.

By command of Brigadier-General Guitar:

L. T. HAYMAN,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 13, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

The arrest of William McKee, by General Schofield, is unkind, unjust, against the spirit of your own instructions, and an insult to the supporters of the Union and the Government. Please await details by mail.

H. T. BLOW.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 13, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I regret to learn of the arrest of the "Democrat" editor. I fear this loses you the middle position I desired you to occupy. I have not learned which of the two letters I wrote you it was that the Democrat published, but I care very little for the publication of any letter I have written. Please spare me the trouble this is likely to bring.

A. LINCOLN.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 13, 1863.

Hon. H. T. BLOW, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I saw your dispatch to the Secretary of War. The publication of a letter without the leave of the writer or the receiver I think cannot be justified, but in this case I do not think it of sufficient consequence to justify an arrest; and again, the arrest being, through a parole, merely nominal, does not deserve the importance sought to be attached to it. Cannot this small matter be dropped on both sides without further difficulty?

A. LINCOLN.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIVISION, DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Bloomfield, Mo., July 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Information obtained by one of Glenn's men from a captured lieutenant of Kitchen's regiment to-day. Price crossed from Jacksonport to Crowley's Ridge, by a good road, 40 miles. He had no intention of holding Helena; merely attacked for supplies. Has now on the ridge six brigades of infantry, 2,000 each. Marmaduke has 7,000 cavalry. If we do not advance, Price proposes to attack us here. His present object is to draw us across the Saint Francis, and then assail our rear. Two regiments of Burbridge's brigade are at Chalk Bluff, and 6 miles below. Burbridge can concentrate his brigade from Pocahontas to the bluff in twenty-four hours.

Rebels are fully aware of the nature and strength of this command. We are all right.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SEVENTH DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Saint Joseph, Mo., July 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ODON GUITAR,
Macon City, Mo.:

SIR: I have received the order placing you in command of Northern Missouri, but I have received no order to report to you. I presume, however, that I should do so; hence I write this letter.

The condition of this district, except Livingston, Andrew, Holt, and Atchison Counties, I believe to be good. Colonel [John B.] Hale informs me that Livingston County will give me no more trouble. Colonel [Bennett] Pike informs me that Holt and Atchison Counties are becoming more quiet. Andrew County is in a very bad condition. I have now in that county one company of the Third Provisional Regiment, commanded by Captain [James] Stotts, and one company and 25 men of the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry. I have also ordered Captain [Jacob] Woodruff's company to Andrew County.

The officers and men profess great anxiety to arrest the guilty parties in Andrew County, but say they cannot discover them. The truth is, the people are so alarmed that they dare not inform. I am laboring to quiet this alarm, and hope and expect in a short time to be successful.

Very respectfully,

WILLARD P. HALL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
In the Field, Fort Blunt, July 13, 1863.

[Maj. H. Z. CURTIS?]:

DEAR MAJOR: We arrived here early on the morning of the 11th, and took them all by surprise. The Arkansas River is high, but falling. I am constructing three large flat-boats (ferries), and shall have them ready to commence crossing on Wednesday night, the 15th. The enemy has retired from his position on the river, their tents, which were visible from here, having disappeared in the last few days. They

Digitized by Google

are supposed to be in force about 14 miles south of the river. Their outposts, which are very strong, are on the bank of the river, where they have all the crossings guarded and defended by rifle-pits. I expect to find out their location to-day, and shall move on them as soon as the boats are completed. If they attempt to make much opposition at the river, I think I can force my way over under cover of my artillery.

* * * * * * *

Three men have just arrived in my camp from Fort Smith—Union men who have left their families and fled to escape the persecution of the rebels. They (the rebels) hung 11 men in the vicinity of Fort Smith, because they suspected them of being loyal. These men report that the mountains are full of Union refugees, waiting for us to get to them that they may join us. I have now learned where the game is, and ache to get across the river. I shall make them pay dearly for their barbarity.

Yours, truly,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., July 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward herewith copies of orders and instructions from these headquarters relating to the Indian expedition sent from here in aid of General Connor; also the order for the return of said troops. I also forward copy of the orders directing Major Wynkoop, commanding the expedition, to proceed against the Indians, and of his instructions, and of copies of letters which prompted the issue of said orders. I hope my action in this matter may meet your approval.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Colonel, Commanding District of Colorado.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., June 30, 1863.

Maj. E. W. WYNKOOP,
Comdg. Indian Expedition on Overland Mail Route, Colorado:

SIR: In addition to the orders you have heretofore received, the colonel commanding directs me to say that he desires you to prohibit all persons whomsoever from accompanying your command except your officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, who have been regularly detached as your command, the servants of officers, persons regularly employed in the quartermaster's and commissary departments, your guide, and such officers of other corps and personal friends as you may desire to accompany you; and it is particularly enjoined that no camp followers, except the regular sutler, be allowed to traffic with teamsters or soldiers, and no wagon-master, in the employ of the quartermaster's or commissary departments, will be allowed to trade with ranches, Indians, or soldiers, nor will wagon-masters or others, in such employ, be allowed to take and keep with your command any animals of any kind whatever. And you will cause all persons accompanying your com-

Digitized by Google

mand, and in the employ of the quartermaster's and commissary departments, and your guides to take and subscribe to the accompanying oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States (marked A),* and you will promptly discharge all who hesitate in the least about taking said oath, taking their names and description, noting the fact that they would not willingly and cheerfully take the oath, and they will not hereafter be employed in any of the departments of this district.

You will proceed to Camp Collins, where you will be joined by Companies B and M, First Colorado Cavalry, and your command will be joined by Company I, First Colorado Cavalry, as soon as it can be fitted out for the field. With your command thus constituted, you will proceed west, on the Overland Stage Route, as far as Fort Bridger, and chastise any Indians who may have committed depredations on either the ranches or emigrants. You will not report your command for duty to General Connor, but will co-operate with him in any way that may be for the good of the service and the safety of settlers and travelers on the overland line, and especially for the security of the mail line to and from the Pacific States. You will report all to these headquarters.

The other interests of the district permitting, the colonel will join your command in about ten days, and in the mean time (and whether the colonel joins your command or not) he has full confidence that you will manage the expedition for the best interests of the service and the reputation, honor, and glory of the First Colorado Cavalry.

You will make a small detail in charge of a trusty non-commissioned officer, and leave them in charge of the Government property at Camp Collins.

With sentiments of the highest respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,

First Lieut. First Colorado Cavalry, and Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.

P. S.—The administering the oath had better be delayed until you reach Camp Collins, for the reason that your train is now so scattered.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

LATHAM, *July* 10, 1863.

Col. J. M. CHIVINGTON:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed find a letter from J. H. Jones to me. Please give it your attention.

DAVID JOHNS,

Division Agent Overland Stage Line.

P. S.—Mr. Jones is our agent at Fort Halleck, and also sutler for the United States.

[Sub-Inclosure.]

FORT HALLECK, *July* 7, 1863.

D. JOHNS, Esq., *Division Agent:*

DEAR SIR: I regret to inform you that night before last the Indians stole all the horses at Cooper Creek, but did not take any mules. I notify you of this for fear that Mr. Taylor, the station keeper, may not do it. I suggest that you bring several bell horses with you, as you know how difficult it is to keep the mules without a bell horse.

Day before yesterday afternoon the Indians visited Medicine Bow Station, and took all the provisions that they had at the station, and

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

then stripped Hazard and Nicholls of their shirts and cravats, &c., and left without taking any animals. Captain [A.] Allen sent out 75 men in pursuit of the Indians, who overtook them 18 miles from here, where a battle is now going on. How it will terminate I cannot say; 3 wounded men have been brought in; one will die.

We will try and keep the coaches running until you come up with the stock, though the drivers and stock-tenders complain a good deal. I forgot to say that the Ute Indians have with them some 250 head of horses, stolen within 18 miles of Fort Laramie. They stole 211 from old man Richard (called Reshaw).

Yours, truly,

J. H. JONES,
Agent.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

VIRGINIA DALE, *July* 10, 1863.

MR. JOHNS:

SIR: The stock at Rock Creek was stolen by the Indians yesterday. They stole the mules, and shot the bell mare three times. The women are all coming down here to-day.

Yours,

F. VAN HORN.

Van Horn is our agent at Virginia Dale.

DAVID JOHNS,
Division Agent, Overland Stage Line.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., July 10, 1863.

Maj. E. W. WYNKOOP,
Comdg. Indian Expedition on Overland Stage Route, Colorado:

SIR: Information has incidentally been received at these headquarters that Indians have recently been depredating on the overland line, this side of Fort Halleck, and the colonel commanding directs that Maj. [E. W.] Wynkoop, with the forces comprising the Indian expedition, go into camp at Collins, or west of there, and that a sufficient force be sent to chastise the guilty party. Great caution should be observed not to get into trouble with any party of Indians who are peacefully disposed. Major Wynkoop will be careful to make timely requisition for the wants of the command.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,
First Lieutenant and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., July 11, 1863.

Maj. E. W. WYNKOOP,
Comdg. Indian Expedition on Overland Stage Line, Colorado:

MAJOR: It has incidentally come to the knowledge of the colonel commanding that "Friday" and a large number of Cheyenne and Arapaho braves are at Camp Collins, on the war-path against the Utes, or that they intend to follow your command for the purpose of plunder. This you will not allow, nor on any account whatever will they be permitted to go into the mountains while your command is in pursuit of the Utes.

Digitized by Google

You had better leave one company at Camp Collins, and I take the other four in pursuit of the Utes. A company will be sent to the Middle Park, who will look out for the Utes there, if they move in that direction.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

S. S. SOULE,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

LATHAM, *July* 11, 1863.

[Col. J. M. CHIVINGTON:]

COLONEL: Mr. Johns, division agent, sends this to you, asking aid. Lieutenant [Hugh H.] Williams is reported here killed in the fight. Our troops reported at Collins. There is a chance for a fight.

J. S. FILLMORE,
Paymaster United States Army.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, July 13, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

I have the honor to transmit inclosed extracts* from letter to me from Col. S. Miller, commanding forces left for defense of the frontier of Minnesota during the absence of General Sibley on the plains. The same statements have been made in several of the newspapers in Minnesota within the last month. I have to request that I be furnished with a copy of the order under which Mr. Hatch is acting, and that I also be informed of the extent of authority given him. Of course, he has no authority for announcing that he is to command troops in the service of the United States within this department, and to make campaigns at his pleasure, independent of the proper military authorities of this department, but I desire to invite the attention of the Secretary of War and the General-in-Chief to the reconsideration of the policy of enlisting Indians in the service of the Government. Without entering into the facts developed by experience during the last thirty years, and which furnish sufficient argument against employing Indians in warlike operations against each other, I would simply inquire who is to be responsible that the Indians thus armed and equipped by the United States do not use arms and equipments against the white settlements? In respect to civilization there is absolutely no difference between the Chippewas, whom it is proposed to enlist, and the Sioux, now in arms against the Government. It seems to me, and I would respectfully suggest it to the consideration of the Secretary of War, that the policy of arming Indians and teaching them the mode of warfare pursued by the whites is simply training them in the best school for any future difficulties they may have with us. No more dependence can be placed upon Chippewas than any other Indians, and it has scarcely been six months since the people of Minnesota were in the greatest alarm and abandoned their homes on the frontier on account of these very Indians whom it is now proposed to enlist in the public service, and arm and equip at the public expense. What faith is to be placed in them? Is it not better, in view of all the facts, to keep these Chippewas in the same unprepared condition for hostilities that they have always been in, and trust to their want of honor to make war upon the whites rather than to their good faith?

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

The same proposition was made to me last autumn, and rejected for the reasons furnished me by fifteen years' experience among Indians. In these refusals I was fully sustained by Commissioner W. P. Dole and Superintendent Thompson, who were both present in Saint Paul, and who both expressed the strongest opinions on the subject of exterminating instead of employing these very Chippewa Indians.

I trust I will be permitted to say also that, in my judgment, the battalion which Mr. Hatch is authorized to raise will be simply a source of great and unnecessary expense to the Government. A knowledge of the position of affairs in Minnesota and other peculiar circumstances connected with the subject would, I think, satisfy the War Department of this fact. I do not doubt the campaign now in progress will leave Indian matters in Minnesota in such shape that few troops will hereafter be necessary in that State. One regiment of Mounted Rangers, authorized by the Secretary of War last autumn, and which is now in service, ought and I doubt not will be sufficient, with small garrisons at the principal posts, to protect the frontier for the future.

These remarks are respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War for such consideration as they merit, it being my purpose only to inform him that, according to my judgment, the authority given Mr. Hatch had best be revoked, or at least modified so as to authorize him to enlist only whites, and that the organization of his battalion be so changed that it shall consist of only one arm of the service, so that it can readily be attached hereafter to regiments in process of forming or the companies of which have been consolidated.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, July 13, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit the inclosed papers,* in relation to Indians in the western part of this State, for the information of the War Department.

I telegraphed the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, requesting that an Indian agent be sent here to take charge of these Indians, and accompany them to their reservation on the Upper Missouri. A copy of the dispatch, with the answer to it, is inclosed.* The facts are briefly as follows:

A very large number of Indians, estimated at about 1,000, have suddenly appeared in Juneau County. Among them, and in considerable numbers, are found Men Indians, that is, Indians not belonging to "Dandy's" band of Winnebagoes, which has long been in that neighborhood. The Men Indians do not speak the same dialect with "Dandy's" band; they are very insolent, demanding everything they want from the whites, and taking when the articles are not given. They are destroying the fields, and creating much uneasiness and apprehension. They have quantities of fine shawls, counterpanes, and other articles, evidently the property of white people, which are supposed to be part of the plunder of the settlements of Minnesota last autumn. They are believed to be Indians from that State who have escaped during the

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

removal of the Winnebagoes and Sioux, and who escaped in anticipation of such removal. I offered to collect them together for shipment to the Upper Missouri, but the Indian Department declines to have anything to do with them, and informs me if I collect them they will be "on my hands," by which, I suppose, is meant all the expenses of moving and feeding them will be thrown on the War Department. I am not willing to accept this arrangement. If these Indians are not proper subjects for the Indian Department, I have been mistaken as to the duties of that Department. I can easily protect the settlements by sending troops, but this will involve considerable expense, without hope of any termination to it, and will deprive me of three or four companies, constituting the whole military force of the State. I submit the matter (fully set out in the inclosed papers) for the consideration of the War Department.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 14, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch dated July 13, expressing your regret to learn of the arrest of the "Democrat" editor, and your fear that this loses me the middle position which you desired me to occupy; also requesting me to spare you the trouble this is likely to bring. I am satisfied the facts in this case have been misrepresented to you, for the purpose of forcing me, if possible, at least in your estimation, from that middle position which I have thus far maintained, in spite of the efforts of extreme politicians to drive me from it. The politics of Mr. McKee had nothing whatever to do with his arrest, except that his position as editor of a leading Union journal caused me to be much more indulgent than I would have been toward an ordinary offender.

The facts attending the arrest of Mr. McKee are as follows:

While I was temporarily absent from Saint Louis your letter of May 27 appeared in the Democrat. I regard this letter as official and confidential. The publication of it, with my knowledge or consent, would have been a gross breach of your confidence in me. If obtained by the connivance of one of my subordinates, to whose keeping it had been intrusted, a like breach of trust had been committed. If a copy of the letter had been sent by you to General Curtis, and this found its way to the press without his or your authority, a serious offense had been committed by some one. In either case it was my plain duty to ascertain who had been guilty of so great a breach of trust, and to punish the guilty party if within the limits of my command, or, if not under my control, to report the facts to the proper officer for his action. Accordingly, on my return to Saint Louis a few days after the publication of the letter, I sent a note to Mr. Fishback, one of the proprietors of the Democrat, requesting him to call at my office, which he promptly did. In answer to my inquiry from whom the letter was obtained, he said he could tell me nothing about it; that Mr. McKee was responsible for it. I then sent by Mr. Fishback a verbal request to Mr. McKee to call and explain the matter. Mr. McKee paid no attention to this request. After waiting several days, I

Digitized by Google

caused one of my staff officers, a personal friend of Mr. McKee, to repeat the request in writing. This Mr. McKee also treated with contempt, making no reply to it whatever. After waiting several days longer, I ordered Mr. McKee to be arrested and brought before the provost-marshal-general, and required to give the desired information. Mr. McKee stated that the letter did not come to him from my office, but he was unwilling to say from whom it did come, and asked ten days' time in which to make his reply. This request was granted. Mr. McKee's arrest was merely nominal, he simply giving his verbal parole that he would report at the end of ten days. It is now sought, I presume, to get your order suspending further proceedings or excusing Mr. McKee from answering my question, and thus screen the guilty party. Mr. McKee declares his own innocence, saying he came by the letter honestly, but he is unwilling to inform me who the guilty party is. It seems probable from all I can learn that Mr. McKee obtained the letter for publication through some friend of General Curtis, to whom, I presume, you sent a copy of it, and not through the infidelity of some person under my command, as at first appeared. If this is true, I am very willing to stop proceedings in the matter if you will express your willingness to overlook the offense committed in the publication of the letter, or in giving it to the press for publication, and to pardon the offender without knowing who he may be.

I am, Mr. President, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 14, 1863.

General HALLECK:

Price is moving up Crowley's Ridge, to attack General Davidson at Bloomfield. Price has from 6,000 to 12,000 infantry and 5,000 to 6,000 cavalry. Davidson has only 5,000 cavalry. I cannot re-enforce him without leaving the depots unguarded. Cannot troops be sent up White River immediately?

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
July 14, 1863.

General GRANT, *Vicksburg:*

Price is in Northeastern Arkansas, with about 15,000 men, moving into Missouri. I have not force enough to drive him out, having sent nearly all to Vicksburg. Cannot you send a force up White River or the Arkansas immediately? You can capture all of Price's infantry and artillery.*

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Bloomfield:*

Your dispatch of yesterday is received. I apprehend that Price, while threatening you with his infantry, may send his cavalry west of

* See Grant to Schofield, July 21, p. 385.

Digitized by Google

you to make a raid into Missouri. Look out for him, and regulate your movements accordingly. I will secure a diversion in your favor as soon as possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *July* 14, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

My woman scout has reported. Freeman is on the North Fork of White River, 35 miles from West Plains, with about 500 men and two independent companies and five pieces of artillery, and was preparing to move on Houston immediately. Shall re-enforce it with three pieces of Backof's battery and three companies of the Fourth [Fifth] Missouri and the company at Licking.

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General.

NEW MADRID, MO., *July* 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department, &c.:

GENERAL: I have garrisoned the fort with one company of the Twenty-fifth Missouri. This company has been drilled at siege guns. The superior and inferior slopes are dressed and the whole work is nearly repaired. Some work upon the platform and a good deal upon the magazine remains to be done. I drew lumber at Cairo for the revetment of the lunettes, and they will soon be finished. I have no guns to place in them, however.

I have changed our lines a little, and shall construct one battery more than the engineers had provided for, and destroy a line of rifle-pits made by the rebels, and which the engineers had included in our plan of defense.

Since the Twenty-fourth Missouri and One hundred and first Illinois left me I have heard nothing of them. The cavalry which I sent to reconnoiter the country west of the swamp will probably be in to-morrow or next day.

The people in this vicinity need the application of Orders, No. 30, and I would be glad to have the machinery to enforce it.

We have an immense amount of forage here, something over 5,000 sacks of oats and 800 bales of hay; if any more be sent, tarpaulins to protect it should accompany it.

I hear nothing from General Davidson or his forces, excepting a rumor of a large body of cavalry marching toward me from Bloomfield.

The captain of the gunboat New Era called upon me yesterday, informing me of guerrilla bands being ready for operations between Columbus and Island No. 10, and between Point Pleasant and Fort Pillow.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 15, 1863—8 a. m.

J. O. BROADHEAD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The *effect* on political position of McKee's arrest will not be relieved any by its not having been made with that *purpose.*

A. LINCOLN.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, *July* 15, 1863—7.30 a. m.

General PRENTISS, *Helena:*

It is reported that Price is moving north. All available forces should immediately move on his rear so as to cut off his retreat. The forces in Missouri will prevent his penetrating far into that State, and, if he is cut off in rear, his forces must disperse or surrender. Apply to the naval commander for co-operation with gunboats on White River. No time should be lost.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 15, 1863—10 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Prentiss has been ordered to move on Price's rear. If properly resisted in Missouri by General Davidson, he must either disperse or surrender.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
July 15, 1863—10.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Davidson will move forward immediately, and assist the forces from Helena. Please inform me if Eastern Arkansas is to be restored to this department. With your approval, I wish to go there myself soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO.,
July 15, 1863—8.30 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I rode over here last night, as my line is not working yet, to talk with you. I sent Captain [Byron O.] Carr up for more transportation. Our roads were horrible. It is impossible to get to New Madrid until the water in the swamps subsides, and then it will take great labor to repair the roads. Harding is safe from the enemy at New Madrid with a platoon. I think the Twenty-fourth Missouri ought to be sent to the Cape. I am working the road to Poplar Bluff, and have troops at Saint Francisville; also troops at Saint Luke, and repairing the road to Chalk Bluff. I am throwing up works at Bloomfield for a permanent garrison. The Cairo and Fulton Railroad ought to be repaired by the Government. I have written you fully on this and other subjects by Captain Carr. Glenn thinks his scouts are all captured. I telegraphed you the last information I had from a prisoner. Price, I believe, is on the Ridge. If you will give me some infantry I will be glad to go down either on the Ridge or to Batesville. I leave here at 12 m. to-day. Carr will carry you full information.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 15, 1863.

Brigadier General DAVIDSON, *Cape Girardeau:*

Your dispatch is received. It is not worth the labor to repair the road to New Madrid. Your communication with Cape Girardeau will be sufficient, and I hope not to have to use that very long. I cannot send you infantry enough to enable you to advance against Price. If he is in force east of White River, the troops to operate against him must come from Vicksburg, and will move up White or Arkansas River. The most you can do at present is to be ready to move in concert with them. I hope to hear of their starting soon. I am informed large stores of forage, &c., have been shipped to New Madrid for your command; probably they had better be sent up to the Cape. Asboth, at Columbus, asks for help, and Harding will have to furnish it, so the Twenty-fourth Missouri cannot be sent up for the present.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *July* 15, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

My train came here for supplies. It is now loading with all haste, after receiving your telegram. The division will leave Bloomfield on the 17th, and I will make good time.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield:*

Port Hudson has surrendered. Our troops move into Eastern Arkansas immediately. Your available cavalry may move as far and as rapidly as your information of the enemy's strength in Northwestern [Arkansas] will justify. It is probably not best to cross the Boston Mountains at present. Direct your attention particularly to the protection of General Blunt's flank and line of communication between Fort Scott and Fort Gibson. Please keep me fully advised.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEXINGTON, MO., *July* 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING [?]:

DEAR GENERAL: I left Kansas City yesterday morning on the Ogden. Arrived here at 5 o'clock the same day, and the first news I learned was the murder of 4 Union men and 1 girl, and 9 wounded, by the bushwhackers, numbering 40. This sad affair took place in Freedom Township, in the German settlement, some 15 miles from this city. After they executed their hellish purposes, they went in the direction of the Mound, about 9 miles from town, and dispersed in small bands of from 5 to 10, some going toward the Sni, and in various directions. This band is headed by one W. T. Anderson, who formerly lived in this place. They captured 1 of the militiamen, and paroled him to report to Colonel McFerran, and to no other, to be exchanged for one notorious William Ogden, said to be at this time a prisoner in Kansas. Failing to comply, his life is to be the forfeit.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Childs was taken by them and led to the brush, there to be hanged. Through the intercession of former friends, his life was spared, on conditions. Those conditions the colonel was not at liberty to confide to your correspondent. The noted bushwhacker Dave Pool had Colonel Childs prisoner. This Pool has declared that he intended killing 50 Union men, in retaliation for the killing of Colonel Parker, &c. On my way up to your city, we passed about 15 or 20 bushwhackers, on a point of timber land, a few miles above Sibley (bottom land), about 7 a. m. They appeared to be preparing their breakfast. The boat was not within range. Had she been, no doubt we would have received a volley from their fire-arms. We saw none coming down. The friends are pleased to learn that you will soon be down.

Truly, your friend,

SAM. BREITENBAUGH.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. DIST. OF SOUTHWESTERN MO., *Springfield, Mo., July* 15, 1863.

I. Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 177, from Headquarters Department of the Missouri, the undersigned hereby assumes command of this military district, as now extended "to include the western tier of counties of Missouri south of the present northern limit of this district."

II. As military commandant of this district, I shall require of every officer and soldier a strict maintenance of discipline and military order, as prescribed by Army Regulations, and implicit obedience to all orders now in force or hereafter to be promulgated.

III. Protection will be given to each and every loyal citizen of the district, to the full extent of the means at my command. To that unfortunate class of citizens who, at the outbreak of this wicked rebellion, faltered in their duty to their country and its Government, but who now, finding that the Government is not only able to protect the loyal but also has ample power to coerce and punish the disloyal and delinquent, are content to renew their obligations of loyalty, and to live in peace with their old neighbors, giving a positive, active, and sympathetic support to the Government of the United States, the same protection will be extended as though they had never erred.

IV. While desiring to act with all proper leniency toward those who, convinced of the great wrong and error of their conduct, shall voluntarily surrender themselves and their arms, I shall pursue, with untiring vigilance, all guerrilla bands, marauders, and bushwhackers, and when taken they will be summarily dealt with. All recruiting officers or any other class of persons claiming connection with the army of the so-called Southern Confederacy, when arrested within the limits of this military district, will be considered and treated as spies of the enemy, it being the determination of the district commander, in accordance with instructions from department headquarters, to take steps to insure the supremacy of the civil law. When the courts can be held in every county of the district, when every process of law can be executed, when men can follow the ordinary vocations of industry in peace, and, consequently, business shall have resumed its wonted course, you will have no longer any need of military protection. I earnestly invoke the aid of every citizen in producing this condition of affairs, desiring no higher honor than that of restoring peace to this district.

V. Capt. C. G. Laurant is announced as the assistant adjutant-general of this district, and he will be obeyed and respected accordingly. All

Digitized by Google

reports and official communications respecting district business will be addressed to him at these headquarters.

VI. All orders issued by the late commander of this district will remain in force until further orders.

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. Dist. of Southwestern Missouri.

HDQRS. SIXTH DIVISION, SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Columbus, Ky., July 16, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Please send a regiment to Paducah and a regiment and light battery to Cairo, if it is possible to do so. Reports from all parts agree that Pillow is advancing in force to co-operate with Morgan, and interfere with the navigation of the Ohio and Mississippi. Please telegraph what you can do.

ASBOTH,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, July 16, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
A. A. G., Department Headquarters, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: Pursuant to General Blunt's instructions, a supply train of about 200 wagons leaves Saturday for Fort Gibson, escorted by four companies and two mountain howitzers, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, and a battalion (200 men) of the Thirteenth Kansas Infantry. A return train of 200 wagons arrived yesterday, escorted by five companies of the Sixth Kansas Cavalry and one company of the Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry. I have issued the requisite orders to have this train refitted and prepared to move back on the 28th instant with the same escort, to which will be added the remaining battalion of the Thirteenth Kansas Infantry, and, if thought necessary, the remaining section or one gun of the Second Kansas Battery.

The bushwhackers made a raid last night to within 5 miles of this post, committing private depredations to a considerable extent. There appears to be a general rendezvous for these forces near the junction of the Marmiton with the Osage, North Vernon County, Missouri; and, in general, the western tier of counties in Missouri seems their regular runway. I shall endeavor to have a small force of troops sent up to the locality indicated, to remain for a short time.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 10th, inclosing one of the 8th to General Grant, is received.

Your views in regard to operations in Arkansas agree mainly with those which I have expressed to General Grant, and I hope he has been

Digitized by Google

able to commence carrying them out by this time. Helena has been indicated as the starting point. I shall probably hear from him in a few days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

COLUMBUS, MO., *July* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Comdg. District Southeastern Missouri, through Dept. Hdqrs.:

GENERAL: I started for Island No. 10 yesterday on a gunboat, expecting to return last night. While at the island, news came of a guerrilla raid into Hickman. I started for that point. The guerrillas had scattered. We heard all sorts of rumors as to their strength. The party which entered Hickman did not number over 75, but the inhabitants spoke of a larger body in the vicinity, estimated at from 400 to 1,200.

I concluded then to run up to Columbus, to inform General Asboth of the situation. I reached this place at midnight, and shall start back as soon as this communication is finished.

General Asboth had sent the Twenty-fourth Missouri and One hundred and first Illinois to Clinton, a point 14 miles distant, on the railroad. He considers himself to be very weak, and wishes to use these men longer. I have informed him that you have instructed me not to send my troops to any great distance, as they may be called for at any moment. On my arrival at New Madrid, I shall expect to find a strong cavalry party which I sent to Gayoso, to proceed along the roads west of the swamp to gather information, &c. I received one report. The captain in command had to proceed as far down as Hornellsville to cross the swamp at all, and found it a most terrible job even there. He reports it practically impassable for a large force. He passed through Kennett and was at Clarkston on the 14th, making his way northward. A few scattering rebel pickets and scouts were all of their troops he had seen. He had made some prisoners, and had killed 1 man. I will send further report on my arrival.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post at New Madrid.

WASHINGTON, *July* 17, 1863—12.25 p. m.

Major-General POPE,
Department of the Northwest:

It is reported here by Senator Wilkinson and others of high standing that General Sibley's command is altogether too large for the object in view; that one-third of the number would be much more efficient against the Indians, and could be subsisted with much less difficulty. Would it not be better to recall a portion of his forces, now that there is no probability of its meeting any large body of Indians?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

[JULY 17, 1863.—For Schofield to Secretary of War, in reference to emancipation in Missouri, see Series III.]

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., July 18, 1863—1 a. m.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Commanding Department of the Tennessee:

GENERAL: Inclosed I send you a dispatch* just received. You are aware that we have not the requisite force here to move as directed, not having at this time over 3,500 effective men. From the best information we can get, Holmes' force amounts to about 12,000 effective men, and I should not consider it safe to move against him with less than 6,000 or 7,000. If you could spare 9,000 or 10,000, it would, I think, insure success. If a force should be sent up White River with gunboats, I could take 2,000 men from this place and from the river forces at Des Arc or Cotton Plant. In retreating from this place, the enemy moved up on the east side of White River to Des Arc, where Parsons' brigade crossed over. The balance were seen 6 miles above Augusta, *en route* for Jacksonport. I think they will remain in the vicinity of Jacksonport for the present, unless forced out by Davidson.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. F. ROSS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

U. S. MISSISSIPPI SQUADRON, FLAG-SHIP BLACK HAWK,
Off Vicksburg, July 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS, *United States Forces:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter giving an account of an attack of the rebels on you at Helena, and congratulate you on the success you obtained with so small a force over such vastly superior numbers. I am happy that the Tyler rendered such good service. Had my orders been carried out, you would have had a good force of gunboats at Helena, as I felt sure, from what I heard, that Price was moving in that direction. I do not think you will be troubled with him again shortly. I sent a force to the head of Tensas River, cut off four of his transports, and captured a good deal of his ammunition and supplies. He will be afraid of being cut off altogether, and begin to move toward Shreveport. Still, I think it prudent to keep the gunboats at Helena for awhile, and have in charge an officer (Captain Phelps) who will always be on hand.

Hoping that Army and Navy may always co-operate together so successfully, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER,
Acting Rear-Admiral, Commanding Mississippi Squadron.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Milwaukee, July 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington:

GENERAL: I have the honor, in answer to your telegram of yesterday, to submit the following statement:

The whole force with which General Sibley marched from his camp above Fort Ridgely was 2,800 men. The regiments were all new and

* See Schofield to commanding officer Helena, Ark., Part I, p. 20.

Digitized by Google

little accustomed to the hardships of a march. From all experience, therefore, by the time he reached Abercrombie his effective force would be reduced to 2,300 men at most. I have no information which leads me in any way to the belief that General Sibley will encounter any less force of Indians than was supposed from the beginning. On the contrary, last advices (and they are certainly as late, and quite as reliable, to say the least, as anybody else can have) represent the Indians as still concentrated near Devil's Lake. This expedition was organized throughout by General Sibley. He has passed his whole life in Minnesota, and knows Indian character well. He conducted the successful campaign of last autumn against the Sioux, in the midst of the same carping and fault-finding. He has had time, and it has been his business (to which, I know, he has devoted all his time and energy for months past) to inform himself thoroughly of the intentions and force of the Indians, and of the necessary means and modes of conducting a successful campaign against them. I have received letters from him several times since he commenced his march. I have seen no reason from them or from anything else within my knowledge to occasion any suspicions that he has been mistaken in his preparations, or anticipate any interruption to the course he has marked out. Surely, under these circumstances, it may be fairly presumed that General Sibley understands his business as well at least as anybody else does. I do not consider it judicious to send him any orders on the subject. I am very sure that if circumstances occur which will enable him to dispense with any part of his force, he will do so without requiring orders. I shall send him a copy of your dispatch and of this letter, so that he may be fully advised on the subject. The reports in the papers concerning his expedition are, no doubt, as untrue as newspaper reports usually are. I have received nothing from him which in the remotest degree justifies such stories.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. 1ST BRIG., 1ST CAV. DIV., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Chalk Bluff, Ark., Sunday, July 19, 1863.

Lieut. JOSEPH T. TATUM,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., 1st Cav. Div., Dept. of the Missouri:

SIR: For the information of the general, I have the honor to report that to-day I laid the pontoon bridge, having first pushed across the river by swimming above a reconnaissance of 50 men, who found nothing but some citizens and one man only watching the crossing. This latter got away before they could capture him. Merrill's Horse, the two batteries of artillery, and the infantry are on the other side. The Seventh and Eighth will move across early in the morning. I find on the other side, where I am now encamped, a very strong natural position, of which I send a rough sketch.* We have captured 2 prisoners of the enemy, one who says he is a deserter and willing to enlist, probably a spy; the other is one of Kitchen's men, who was out hunting his horse; also a field-forge and its appurtenances complete, which was left concealed in the woods by Marmaduke, probably. From the most reliable information, Kitchen is about 12 miles southeast of Gainesville, with some 500 or 600 men; one company armed with Enfield rifles, the rest (who are armed) with shot-guns and squirrel rifles. About one-third of the whole are not

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

armed. The man we saw yesterday was a scout from his camp, who went back this morning. Price is at Jacksonport; no rumors of his strength. The First Missouri moves at daylight to-morrow to Gainesville, and, as that is some 34 miles from here, I would suggest the propriety of my moving forward the next day, so as to get within supporting distance of them. From all I can learn of the movements and position of the enemy, I would suggest to the general that the intended reconnaissance to Pocahontas will scarcely be necessary, as it does not seem probable that there are any forces at or in that vicinity. One of Glenn's scouts captured the man from Bloomfield, who was in Kitchen's camp, and recognized the two men sent down to join Kitchen. I sent him back by the same party who takes this, to be taken back to Bloomfield, unless the general should otherwise order.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LEWIS MERRILL,

Col., Comdg. 1st Brig., 1st Cav. Div., Dept. of the Missouri.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 195. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., July* 19, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VIII. That portion of the present District of Nebraska which lies west of the 104th meridian of longitude, being that part of the Territory of Idaho which formerly belonged to the Territory of Nebraska, is hereby transferred to the District of Colorado.

Commanding officers in that portion of territory above described will accordingly report to Colonel Chivington, commanding District of Colorado, headquarters at Denver City.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,

Washington, July 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received and read your letter of the 14th of July.

I think the suggestion you make, of discontinuing proceedings against Mr. McKee, a very proper one. While I admit that there is an apparent impropriety in the publication of the letter mentioned, without my consent or yours, it is still a case where no evil could result, and which I am entirely willing to overlook.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. DIST. SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI, *Pilot Knob, July* 20, 1863.

In obedience to orders from Major-General Schofield, the undersigned assumes command of the District of Southeastern Missouri. Capt. George A. Holloway, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut. Jacob S. Baker, aide-de-camp, are announced as staff officers.

CLINTON B. FISK,

Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 20, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee:*

GENERAL: Your letter of July 13, in regard to Mr. Hatch, has been referred to the Secretary of War. I have no information in regard to authority given to that gentleman, as no such authority has been communicated to me. I agree with you that such matters should be communicated through, or at least to, the proper military authorities.

Your request of the 16th to send into Iowa and Wisconsin four regiments of infantry and batteries from the armies in the field cannot be complied with. The troops in your department cannot be increased except under the most pressing necessity. The number of troops operating against the Indians in your and other departments is now double that of our entire army before the present war. I must repeat the opinion before given, that so large a force is not indispensable, and that, if you find it necessary to employ force in Iowa and Wisconsin, such force must come from your own command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 21, 1863.
(Received July 26.)

Major-General HALLECK:

I am sending one division from here to Helena to move after General Price. These are all the troops I have, not worn out with fatigue. Troops from Jackson not yet returned. I will send other troops to Helena to release that entire garrison to go after Price.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
Vicksburg, Miss., July 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: Sherman has driven Johnston from Jackson. The latter is now retreating eastward, with his whole army, much demoralized and deserting in great numbers, and no doubt many falling by the wayside from heat, dust, and drought.

My army, from long marches, battles, and the extraordinary length of the siege, is much broken, and must have rest. Two divisions of the Sixteenth Corps are now at Jackson; the remaining one (Kimball's) is here, and is, in fact, the only troops I have fit to make a move. These I have ordered to be in readiness to go to Helena as soon as transportation can be provided. This, I think, will be within two days. Johnston's army is so broken that no danger need be apprehended from them for the next thirty days or more.

I shall, as soon as possible, send some odd regiments to you. They are weak, ineffective men, but will, no doubt, recuperate rapidly by the change. I am sending artillery from here to complete the armament at Helena, and can send as much as you want for Memphis. Captain Comstock, chief engineer, has now gone up to see just what is required for both places. I cannot believe that any portion of your command is in any danger from anything more than a cavalry raid, but your opportunities are so much better for knowing than mine that I leave it to you

Digitized by Google

entirely to make the necessary disposition of the forces at your command. If any more troops are required to operate against Price, I will have to send Herron, who is now returning from an exhausting march from Yazoo City to Canton and return. The forces going from here will be provided with field transportation and artillery. It is probable, if any move is made against Price, Ord will go in command, but of this I am not yet certain.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *July* 21, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I will send one division to Helena to go after Price. I have no more troops here not worn out. I will send other troops to form the garrison, so as to relieve all the forces now at Helena.*

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., July 21, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington:*

GENERAL: The inclosed copy of a Saint Paul newspaper† contains a very full account of Sibley's expedition up to July 5. You will readily see how utterly mistaken are those who put in circulation the accounts in the papers, which are, doubtless, repeated to you. I will endeavor to keep you advised of everything of importance in this department, and I think my opportunities for knowing the condition of affairs in this department are as good, if not better, than those of any one not connected with the military service. Representations and applications similar to those made in regard to the present expedition were made to me last autumn, and I was urged, with many authentic statements of facts, to remove Sibley from the command of the expedition last September, only a few weeks before he brought it to a most successful termination. As I declined to accede to such applications, it is likely they have been transferred to you, but I think you will save yourself much trouble and annoyance by referring them again to me. I have every hope that the combined movements of Sully and Sibley will put a decisive end to Indian hostilities in the Northwest. Of course small parties of hostile Indians will endeavor to harass the border settlements, in the hope to arrest Sibley's march. This was to be expected, and a large force and every precaution has been devoted to preventing any considerable trouble. There are not troops enough in our whole armies to satisfy the people of Minnesota, and place a regiment or company in the front door of every settler's house in the country. A few Indians, never more than three or four together, have been lurking about on the frontier, far in the rear of Sibley, but they ought easily to be dealt with by the people alone, without the aid of soldiers. Nevertheless, a very large force of troops is posted along the entire frontier settlements, and is constantly patroling the line of frontier. This horse-stealing, and occasional outrage by one or two Indians at a time, who steal into the settlements, all the troops in the world could not prevent. Every pre-

*See also Inclosure No. 4 to Schofield's general report, Part I, p. 90. †Not found.

Digitized by Google

caution has been taken to make the Indian campaign successful, and I believe it will be so if mistaken interferences of over-anxious citizens of the frontier are not suffered to embarrass the military operations.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, July 21, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I am just in receipt of letters from General Sibley, dated on the 4th instant, from the Cheyenne River, up which stream he is marching to Devil's Lake. He has had some trouble, but not much, having marched 160 miles in thirteen days. He is advancing on Devil's Lake as rapidly as possible by the valley of the Cheyenne. The Indians, he reports, are said to be concentrating on the river above him for the purpose of giving him battle. General Sully is by this time marching east from the Missouri for Devil's Lake, and will soon be in the immediate vicinity of Sibley. Either column alone is abundantly able to deal with the combined force of Indians.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *July* 22, 1863—10.45 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

The following dispatch has been placed in my hands. Please look to the subject of it.

LEXINGTON, MO., *July* 21, 1863.

Hon. S. C. POMEROY:

Under Orders, No. 63, the sheriff is arresting slaves of rebels inside our lines, and returning them in great numbers. Can he do it? Answer.

GOULD.

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 22, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Your dispatch, relative to arrest of slaves of rebels, is received. I will attend to the matter immediately.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
Vicksburg, Miss., July 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: I am sending Kimball's division to Helena, and shall send to you some five or six regiments, now weakened by sickness. These

Digitized by Google

latter will be able to do garrison duty in Tennessee, and release other troops that are fully rested to join the expedition after Price. Unless Ord chooses to go on this expedition himself in person, I think I shall add the District of Northeastern Arkansas to your corps and leave it optional with you who shall command. I will send you an officer to command the District of Columbus, but cannot say just yet who it will be. I would send General Smith (W. S.), but his health is so broken that he must go North. How would Hovey or Morgan L. Smith do?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., July 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Yours of the 15th instant received. The dispatch from Major-General Halleck, of the 15th, directing movements against Price, was received on the night of the 17th instant, and forwarded at once to General Grant. When General Halleck issued the order he was, of course, unadvised of the fact that our effective strength at this post numbered only about 3,000 men, merely enough to hold the place, while General Price had a force of 9,000 to 12,000. I wrote General Grant, giving all the information in my possession, and recommended an expedition by gunboats up White River, with infantry on transports to cooperate with cavalry, and infantry to march from this place. I am expecting advice from General Grant by first boat. I will still try and communicate with your troops as early as possible. Our latest information represents Price at Jacksonport, sick; his troops at that place and Des Arc. Holmes at Little Rock, with not over 10,000 men. We have abundance of transportation, and to spare.

I will write you whenever I learn anything worthy of attention.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. F. ROSS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July 22, 1863.*

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Bloomfield:*

I have heard nothing yet of the movement which was ordered from Helena, and suspect it has not yet commenced. You will have to move cautiously until co-operation from Helena is secured, unless your information indicates that you are strong enough to act alone. Do not run any unnecessary risk.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., July 22, 1863.

Colonel ROGERS,
Commanding Post at Cape Girardeau, Mo.:

I should say, garrison Cape Girardeau and Bloomfield with your regiment, and send the Sixth Missouri and Thirteenth Illinois to Chalk

Digitized by Google

Bluff, especially if your regiment declines crossing the State line; but, as General Davidson has authority to make such disposition of your force as he may deem best for the protection of his line of communication and supplies during such time as the Cape remains his base, you cannot do otherwise than obey his order. You had better advise the general of the refusal of your command to pass into Arkansas, and suggest to him the propriety of relieving them with the Sixth Missouri and the Thirteenth Illinois.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., July 22, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: I determined, on hearing of the opening of the Mississippi River, and knowing that we would have hereafter no rebel armies of consequence north of Red River, not to issue the order I proposed and submitted, interdicting landing, for purposes of trade, at all except certain named points on the south side of the Missouri and in my district.

One chief reason I had for proposing the order was that a [line] of communication was being kept up between the rebels in Western Arkansas and the towns on the river unoccupied by our forces, by which supplies of medicines, powder, and pistols were obtained and taken south. This reason no longer exists, and I will not, therefore, issue the order.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., July 22, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

SIR: Inclosed find copy of order proclaiming martial law in Leavenworth County, and copy of a letter from me to the mayor of Leavenworth stating (very mildly) the circumstances inducing the order. I became perfectly satisfied that I could not get along with the mayor, who was bent on "running the machine," as he expressed it, in his own way, and whose interference with my officers was proclaimed as intentional, and with the purpose of controlling arrests and seizures for robbery in Leavenworth. The order is entirely acceptable to a large majority of the people who are attending to honest callings. I will watch the occasion when I may revoke it, but doubt if I can do so until April next, when the present mayor goes out of office.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant.
THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosures.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 31. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., July 19, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. Martial law is proclaimed throughout Leavenworth County, Kansas.

Digitized by Google

VII. Capt. Lewis D. Joy, Eleventh Kansas Volunteers, is appointed assistant provost-marshal for Leavenworth County, Kansas.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

JOHN WILLIAMS,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *July* 20, 1863.

D. R. ANTHONY,
Mayor, Leavenworth City, Kans.:

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of yesterday, and take pleasure in answering your inquiry. Leavenworth, which is the center of trade for the Missouri Valley, is from that fact the market for a large part of the stock stolen on the border, and the resort of many of the thieves and robbers infesting. Often when a successful expedition for plunder is made into Missouri or the interior of Kansas, the robbers seek here a place of concealment for themselves and a ready market for their stock, which they could not as surely find in other less populous and flourishing towns of Kansas or Western Missouri.

To arrest and punish by military authority those who commit these depredations in that part of my district in which the civil power is inefficient, is clearly my duty, and also to arrest for such punishment residents of this district who are engaged in committing acts of robbery in the District of Northern Missouri. It is more immediately my duty than that of yourself, or any other civil officer in Kansas, for I may punish for such offenses committed in Missouri, while the civil authorities here cannot, for want of jurisdiction.

In the discharge of this duty, I have employed detectives, with orders to make arrests of thieves and seizures of stolen property in this county. I have been informed, on authority I regard as reliable, that one of these officers was recently ordered by you, as mayor, to turn over to your policemen some horses stolen in Missouri, and seized here by him, including one horse the property of the Government; and on his refusal to do so, you arrested him for breach of the peace, and released him only on condition that he thenceforth should cease to take stolen stock, even though it belonged to the Government, until after the question as to title had been determined by the courts; and that you arrested and fined $20 for vagrancy a man who aided that detective, and who is not a vagrant, when it is well understood that the arrest was solely in punishment for aiding the detective in seizing the stock; and that you gave to another of my detectives orders as to arrests here similar to orders given in the mayor's court, as above stated, and that one of these officers was sued in an action of replevin, by a claimant of the United States horse, above referred to. At the hearing of which action, on the 18th instant, you appeared as counsel for plaintiff, or as *amicus curiæ*, and judgment was rendered for $50 against this officer for executing my orders. I have no personal knowledge of the truth of all or any part of these statements, but am informed that they will be proved, if you wish the proof. But whether these statements be true or not, as to your interference as mayor to interrupt the execution of my orders, I am well satisfied that many of the holders of and dealers in stolen stock in this city have intended to resort to the courts to retake property seized under military orders, and involve in litigation officers seizing it; thus greatly embarrassing, if not preventing, the execution of my orders for such arrests and seizures here.

To enable me to prevent this interference, and not, as you seem to suppose, to preserve the peace of the city, I have declared martial law

Digitized by Google

in Leavenworth County. The city is peaceful and orderly, but the border is distracted, and property there insecure; and I must have the robbers with their plunder followed into and arrested in the peaceful city, if I am to restore quiet and security to the border. I will not abate or surrender my military jurisdiction, which extends to both arrests and punishments, in favor of a civil jurisdiction extending only to arrests; nor allow any town in my district to become a city of refuge within whose precincts the pirates of the border may escape the swift process of martial law. I will carefully leave the State, county, and city authorities free and uninterrupted in the execution of the laws and ordinances, except so far as in such execution they materially interfere with the discharge of my duties as district commander; and will promptly revoke the proclamation of martial law whenever the necessity for it is no longer apparent to me.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *July* 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.:

SIR: Yours of the 20th instant, in answer to mine of the 17th and 20th instant, is received. You say "Leavenworth is the center of trade for the Missouri Valley," which is true. You say it is your duty

to arrest, for punishment, residents of this district who are engaged in committing acts of robbery in the District of Northern Missouri. It is more immediately my duty than that of yourself or any other judicial or ministerial officer in Kansas, for I may punish for such offenses committed in Missouri, while the civil authorities here cannot, for want of jurisdiction.

You have practiced law in Kansas for six years, and ought to know the statutes of our State. I refer you to section 274, chapter 33, on crimes and punishments, page 340 of the Compiled Laws of Kansas, to wit:

SEC. 274. Every person who shall steal, or obtain by robbery, the property of another in any other Territory or State or country, and shall bring the same into this State, may be convicted and punished for larceny in the same manner as if such property had been feloniously stolen or taken within this State.

If this statute has been overlooked by you, holding the position you have, you ought, at least, to have known the common law. I refer you to Wharton's Criminal Law, section 1817:

In Massachusetts this doctrine has been held, and convictions for larcenies in other States, where the property stolen has been brought within her limits, have repeatedly taken place. The Connecticut court of errors, in an opinion which received the unanimous assent of the judges, asserted, at an early period, the same doctrine. A similar conclusion was reached in North Carolina and Maryland, though not without much argument, and also in Ohio. In Vermont the supreme court has gone further, and, transcending the common law limits, has held that when goods were stolen in Canada and brought into that State, the larceny was complete.

I have always ruled that my court had jurisdiction in all such cases, and the ruling has been approved by all respectable attorneys. I did not order your detective to turn over the horses to my police. I wrote him a simple request to do so, informing your detective that the party from whom he had taken the horses was innocent, and that the horses were not stolen, which has since proved to be the fact, as you yourself ordered, through George Kingsley, one of your detectives, and J. G. Losee, another of your detectives, the release of Burr Reed, the colored

Digitized by Google

man, and charged with being the thief, and your officer released him. I suppose this was done because you were satisfied he was innocent. And now permit me to ask, why was the man who claimed the horses, and who was charged by all your detectives as being the thief who stole the horses, discharged and the horses retained by your detectives? It is my rule to arrest and punish the criminals rather than seek merely to obtain the possession of the stolen property. Again, your detective took these horses from Reed many days before he was arrested, and no one of them intimated an arrest until Reed was put on the witness stand to testify against the detective who took the horses. After he was sworn, and before he had given his testimony, one of your detectives, in a blustering manner, grabbed the poor negro by the collar and told him he arrested him for the thief. A large number of your detectives were in the court at the time, armed with revolvers, which they took special pains to exhibit. This trial was before A. Brown, esq., justice of the peace in the city, and a simple case of replevin. You may approve the action of your detectives; I do not, nor do our citizens. Why was not this man Reed arrested before? Why so shamefully insult a court of justice?

If I did (which I did not) "arrest and fine $20 for vagrancy a man who aided that detective, and who is not a vagrant," is it sufficient cause for you to declare martial law? You say:

> The city is peaceful and orderly enough, but the border is distracted, and property along it insecure, and I must have the robbers and their plunder followed into and arrested in the peaceful city if I am to restore quiet and security to the border. I will not abate or surrender my military jurisdiction, which extends to both arrests and punishments, in favor of a civil jurisdiction, extending only to arrests.

I have quoted the law for you, showing that I have "jurisdiction" for both "arrests" and "punishments." When you say you will not "abate or surrender your military jurisdiction to the civil," I would refer you to Orders, No. 63, of your commanding general:

> Martial law has been declared in certain portions of this department. This does not, however, suspend the functions of the civil governments of the loyal States. It is the duty of all officers of such loyal civil governments to execute the State laws, as far as possible, in the same manner as if no United States troops were present; and it is the duty of the military authorities of the United States to abstain from interference with the civil officers, and to protect them from violence, if need be, in the discharge of their duties. Any resistance to or interference with civil officers while in the discharge of their legitimate duties, by officers or soldiers, is a crime which merits and will receive the severest punishments.

I have been mayor of this city since April 8, and since that time not fifty dollars' worth of property has been stolen without the property being recovered and the thief punished. You have had your detectives here one month, and not one criminal has been punished by you, so far as I can learn. I have a strong police force, granted to be the best ever appointed. They arrest all parties guilty of the crimes you name, and, if guilty, the criminals are punished. Our city and county were never so peaceful and orderly as at this time. Your detectives have had full sway here, and so had the detectives of General Blunt before you came, and yet this is the only case in which they have been interfered with, and I assure you this one would not had I not been assured he was guilty of using his office for the purpose of swindling poor runaway slaves out of their horses.

In Atchison County a vigilance committee has to enforce the laws. Why not proclaim martial law there? In Johnson County, Kansas, loyal citizens are being murdered almost every week by bushwhackers from Missouri. Why not send the two companies of soldiers stationed

Digitized by Google

here to enforce martial law in Johnson County, to protect the lives of our brothers? I will add, that all the matters discussed in your letter were talked over by us on the day martial law was declared, when you expressed yourself satisfied with my policy, although you did not wish to embody my policy in your orders. I left you with the understanding that all detectives were to be withdrawn from the city, except George Kingsley. I offered you the aid of the whole police force to enforce your orders, and to my surprise you declared martial law the same day without consulting me. I do not claim that you ought to consult me, but I do claim that you ought rather to have consulted me than the parties you did. I feel that you did not talk to me in that frank, candid manner which my position demanded. I was grossly deceived as to the tenor of our conversation. I thought we agreed exactly, and so stated to our citizens after leaving you.

I think your order has materially injured our city. Our citizens are almost unanimously opposed to it. I have to say that our people prefer to have their rights to property settled by a jury of our citizens, rather than by the best detectives or provost-marshals you can appoint. I need hardly say our city is the most loyal in the United States. The civil law is strong enough to enforce conscription laws and all. In New York a mob of 30,000 rebels break into an arsenal, arm themselves, and kill United States soldiers, and martial law is not proclaimed. You declare martial law here to prevent trial by jury. Is not this a fair statement of the case? Will you revoke your order?

I am, dear sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. R. ANTHONY,
Mayor.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., July 22, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Cooper retreated in the direction of Fort Smith, where are Steele and Cabell, with heavy re-enforcements in men and artillery.

Colonel Moonlight says:

General Blunt is quite sick; has been in the saddle forty-eight hours; was sick at starting, and is now prostrate. I fear he is going to be very sick.

The general says:

If I had more troops, I should be in Fort Smith in twenty-four hours, and get in between the enemy and their supplies, which all come from Texas. As it is, I fear it will be impossible to cut their supplies off.

I think the importance of moving re-enforcements in his direction is great.

Respectfully,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, D. C., July 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: The communication of Maj. L. C. Easton, quartermaster, under date of June 18, 1863, addressed to Brig. Gen. Robert Allen, chief

Digitized by Google

quartermaster of the Department of the Missouri, respecting the matter of authority of Major-General Blunt, commanding the District of the Frontier, to give him orders affecting the quartermaster's department, referred to this office with your views indorsed thereon, has been submitted to the General-in-Chief, who approves your views and directs that you instruct General Blunt that he has no authority in the case.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEXINGTON, MO., *July* 23, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

The rebels are concentrating somewhere east of Chapel Hill, report says on Davis' Creek, near Warrensburg. If so, our forces of that place will attack them to-morrow morning. For fear my information is not correct, would it not be well for you to send down an expedition to Chapel Hill? There are here two large lots of Government mules, quartermasters' stores, &c., to guard. I have not a man to spare to send out.

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

CAMP NO. 4,
Baxter Springs, Kans., July 23, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Scott, Kans.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that the escort and train reached this camp to-day.

I dispatched a reconnoitering party to Sherwood, 14 miles from here, last night. They bring in reliable information that the rebel Colonel Coffee, with a small force, camped 4 miles east of there, on Turkey Creek, night before last. He had with him from 150 to 200 men. Last evening all the roads in that direction showed marks of small parties marching southward, and several parties of from 5 to 20 were seen going that way. The citizens say that Coffee has come north since the defeat of the enemy by General Blunt, and is reorganizing Livingston's forces on Cowskin Prairie, for an attack on this train, somewhere on Grand River. You are as competent to judge of the reliability of this information as I am.

I am, major, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. CALKINS,
Major, Commanding Escort to Fort Blunt.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., July 25, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to Lieutenant-Colonel Marsh, assistant adjutant-general, for information of the commanding general. Particular attention called to the facts that here is a base, itself 125 miles from a

* See Blunt to Stanton, July 26, p. 398.

Digitized by Google

main river depot, 180 miles from the army in the field, total distance for wagon supplies 305 miles; almost the whole of the latter (180 miles) through a country beset by the enemy, and without a single intermediate station of friendly troops, but small escorts for trains, and, in case of disaster, hardly a company for re-enforcement from this post. Force at the extreme point being subsisted: Present troops, about 4,000; an equal number probably of refugees, mostly Indians, old men, women, and children.

H. Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—Enemy's forces at the other end of the line, preparing to attack Fort Gibson, reported at 13,000, probably in all 10,000, under Steele, Cabell, and Cooper.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 24, 1863.

Major [H. Z.] CURTIS,
Fort Scott, via Kansas City:

If the force in front of General Blunt is as large as he supposes, he is too far in advance. General Grant will send a force up Arkansas and White Rivers in a short time. Those rivers are the natural lines of operation in Arkansas.

As those expeditions are to start soon, it would be folly to send re-enforcements to General Blunt. He must regulate his movements by those of the main forces.

Forward this to General Blunt.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

PILOT KNOB, *July* 24, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Woodson, Third Missouri State Militia Cavalry, has just returned from a scout through the counties of Reynolds, Shannon, Carter, Oregon, and Ripley, marching nearly 250 miles in seven days. Has brought in 22 murderous horse-thieves, Confederate soldiers, and other outlaws, with their horses and arms. Found the country very quiet.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE,
Vicksburg, Miss., July 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

I am sending Kimball's division to Helena. These are the only troops I have, not worn out with long and fatiguing marches through the dust and heat. In addition to this division, I will send several regiments that are the most reduced by sickness to Memphis, thus enabling you to take well regiments for field service.

I am so far away, and know nothing of Price's movements, except what is contained in the dispatches forwarded by you, that I shall instruct the troops going to Helena and those now there to report to you

Digitized by Google

for orders. In fact, I think it will be best to add all territory in the department as far south as the Arkansas River to the Sixteenth Army Corps. You may give directions accordingly.

Telegraph directly to Washington the number of troops you can send after Price and whatever of the orders you give them you deem necessary. I do not know anything of Kimball's merits as a commander, and have no officer here senior to him to send in his stead. Steele would probably be the best man, but he is not here, and cannot well be spared. I will, however, see Sherman by to-morrow night, and, if Steele can be got, will send him up at once. I send two batteries from here with Kimball; more could be sent, but I doubt the necessity for it. If you deem more necessary, send them, and I will replace all you send from here.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., July 24, 1863.

Col. J. M. JOHNSON,
Commanding, Cassville:

Captain Palmer, bearer of flag of truce, will be brought alone to within 4 miles of Springfield, on the Cassville road, under strict guard, and there delivered to the officer appointed to receive him. During his trip to this post his guard and attendants will be detained where they now are, under the strictest surveillance, and allowed to communicate with no one except the officers in charge. They will be hospitably treated, but strictly guarded. This caution is rendered necessary by the frequent abuse of flags of truce.

[JOHN McNEIL,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

NEW MADRID, MO., *July* 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: My own men are at work in the swamps, doing what I conceive to be unnecessary labor, and at the expense, probably, of one-third of our strength. The swamp is 13 miles wide, and is swimming deep for a horse most of the way.

Osceola is 90 miles below us, and is below the swamp region. A garrison there might be able to furnish any column passing south or southwest with escort enough for supplies.

General Asboth has not returned my troops, although I have asked for them, to enable me to comply with General Davidson's order to put "1,000 men on the road."

I have unspiked one 12-pounder siege gun, spiked by General Davies' order, and have sent to the other shore for three more 24's, said to be in the woods. I am repairing half-destroyed gun-carriages and altering 32's to 24's. The fort is in formidable trim as it is. With our nine platforms filled, we could defy a large force.

I have had to suspend operations on our outer works, having but 92 effective men here.

Digitized by Google

I have received an order from Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk, announcing that he assumes command of the District of Southeastern Missouri. I am not informed whether the district extends so as to include me, or whether I am still under General Davidson.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HDQRS. FIRST MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Lexington, July 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

SIR: Your telegram of the 24th, making inquiries about the situation of affairs in Johnson County, received, and in reply will state that immediately on my return from Warrensburg I made the following report, as near as I can recollect. Owing to carelessness the report was not recorded.

In compliance with your telegram of the 10th, which was not received until 5 p. m., 11th, I proceeded, on the 12th, with Companies I and K, First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, to Warrensburg, reaching that place same evening, and on the 14th the two companies of the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry marched for Kansas City. I found a very bad state of affairs there; a great many outrages and murders had been committed; but as your order was to arrest the ringleaders, I found it very hard to find out who were the ringleaders in these depredations, as they were mostly committed by irresponsible persons, who would frequently go out with soldiers and commit these outrages. The minds of some of the soldiers had been worked upon by bad, designing men until they had become so incensed against some of the best Union citizens that they had to leave their houses for their own safety. Under these circumstances, I concluded that it was best to make no arrests for the present. It is very well known who the leaders of this party are, but they disclaim having anything to do with the outrages. There have been but few murders or other outrages committed there but what can be clearly proven who the guilty parties are, but to do that it will require some time, and must be done by some one whom the people will have confidence in their staying long enough to make a full investigation and bring the guilty parties to punishment. There are women there whose husbands have been murdered, but, owing to threats, and the frequent removals and changes of commanding officers, they are afraid to give their testimony. There has been a perfect reign of terror existing there, but I am satisfied that all will go well while our men remain there, as they cannot be induced to take any part in the personal difficulties of the citizens there, and Captain Burris, who is in command, is a good man, and will put a stop to all such outrages as have been heretofore committed by the aid of, and in many instances by, a dissatisfied soldiery.

The above, I think, is about the substance of my former report, which, I hope, you will receive. I will add that since my return from there some four citizens, who are the leaders of the party spoken of, have been arrested by the Enrolled Missouri State Militia, and sent to Saint Louis by order of the provost-marshal-general of the department. I think their arrest was caused by their illegal proceedings in carrying out the assessment order issued by General Schofield last summer. I receive communications from Captain Burris almost daily. Our men are

Digitized by Google

doing good work there, and I am happy to report that a better state of affairs exists in that section than did a short time ago.

Hoping, general, this report may reach you and prove satisfactory, I am, very respectfully,

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. First Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., July 25, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

Scout just in from General Blunt's command, in advance of mail, which will be in to-night, reports the general's command to have fallen back into Fort Gibson. General Blunt still quite sick.

Respectfully, yours,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., July 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. B. S. ROBERTS,
Davenport, Iowa:

GENERAL: I regretted much to receive your dispatch stating that you had seized arms, &c., the personal property of the citizens of Iowa. I don't desire you to have anything to do with such matters. I have carefully refrained from allowing such things to be done here, though I have been repeatedly urged to do them. I suppose I have been advised to seize arms a dozen times, but such action is neither my business nor yours. I confine myself strictly to my military duty. I hope you will do the same. All such business has been turned over to the provost-marshals or comes properly under civil jurisdiction. Surely the seizure of personal property on suspicion merely that it might hereafter be used in resisting the laws was out of place by a military commander in loyal States, and can only lead to ill-feeling and disagreeable and unnecessary complications, which it has been my steady purpose to avoid. When the United States laws are resisted, and the civil authorities are unable or unwilling to enforce them, military aid will be furnished upon proper application, in the manner set out in instructions herewith sent you.* If there be sufficient ground for apprehension that the United States laws will be resisted by force, such preparation as is necessary to enable you to comply with requisitions will be made in advance, but you are not to act, nor allow the military force under your command to act, in any way until the condition of things above specified obtains. These are simple rules, easily followed, and, in my judgment, are based upon correct views of the relation between civic and military authorities. Please act upon them in all cases.

The order for the movement of the Seventh Iowa Cavalry came from Washington; therefore I do not feel willing to countermand it. You can, however, assemble the Eighth Cavalry, or part of it, which, with the forces you have, will, I think, be sufficient. The draft has not been ordered in this department, and I shall be advised at least a week

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

before it is. You will, therefore, be notified in time to be prepared to meet all proper applications for military aid. If you need more force, it will be furnished from here when the actual necessity arises.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 26, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

Major-General Grant informs me he will send one division to Helena, to go after General Price. I presume it has already left Vicksburg. I infer from orders given by the Secretary of the Navy to the fleet captain at Cairo that the operations from Helena are to be under my direction, but you are aware the troops in Eastern Arkansas are not now under my command. I respectfully request information on this subject.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

PRIVATE.] HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
In the Field, Fort Blunt, C. N., July 26, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: Inclosed I send you copy of a letter from General J. M. Schofield to General Halleck, Commander-in-Chief, charging "abuses and irregularities," and demanding my removal from command, which I do not propose to let pass unnoticed.*

The "abuses and irregularities" to which he refers he fails to point out, but among them I suppose may be enumerated the following: That last fall, after he (Schofield) had failed in his campaign in the Southwest, and, hauling up in Saint Louis, announcing that "the Army of the Frontier had fulfilled its mission and gone into winter quarters," before a gun had ever been fired, and leaving me without orders, I advanced against an enemy greatly superior in numbers, fought four successful battles in the space of sixty days, completely destroyed a formidable rebel army, and took possession of the country they had previously occupied. This was "irregularity" No. 1. Again, I suppose that it was "irregular" that after I had appealed in vain for troops to strengthen the weak and beleaguered garrison at this place that had been long maintaining their position by the most superhuman efforts against a superior force of the enemy, who had been massing in their front to attack and destroy them, and then invade Kansas and Missouri, and finding that the danger was imminent, I mounted a mule, and, with only three of my staff, without baggage or transportation, rode to this place (180 miles) in five days, through an enemy's country, in order to save the command here or die in the attempt. It was still more "irregular" that, after arriving here, and finding the Arkansas River swollen, I should construct boats, cross my force over the river in the face of the enemy's outposts, who were guarding the crossings from behind rifle-pits, march 25 miles south of the river in one night, and, with less than 3,000 men (mostly Indians and negroes), attack 6,000 of the enemy in their own chosen position, resulting in a complete defeat of the rebels, with a loss

*See Schofield's indorsement on Easton's letter of June 18, p. 326. and his letter to Townsend of July 15, p. 31f.

Digitized by Google

of 150 killed, 400 wounded, and 60 prisoners, 1 piece of artillery, 1 stand of colors, and 200 stand of arms; also the destruction of a portion of their train and all their commissary depots and supplies, and with a comparatively small loss on my side, only 17 killed and 70 wounded. This is "irregularity" No. 2. I believe General Schofield has been guilty of no such "irregularities" since he has been in the service. In crossing the Arkansas River on the night of the 16th instant, I had the misfortune to lose a mule-team, by drowning, that belonged to the Government; for this I suppose a stoppage will be made against my pay; but as I entered the army a private and not for pay, and have a little property I earned before the war, I can afford to pay for the team.

I know full well the sources and motives of all these persecutions. It is a combination composed of traitors, Government peculators, and Copperheads.

Among the former class are Major Easton and Capt. J. P. Ray, quartermaster and commissary at Fort Leavenworth. Baser traitors than they do not exist within Jeff. Davis' dominions, and they would be there to-day were it not that there is more value in greenbacks than Confederate notes.

Among the second class are Thomas Carney, Governor of Kansas, and Colonel Coffin, Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Two greater thieves do not live. Their wholesale robbery of those poor, unfortunate refugee Indians is so gross and outrageous that their names are a stench in the nostrils of every loyal Indian—man, woman, and child. They knew that I was on their track; hence their efforts to get rid of me in some way.

Of the latter class are all the pro-slavery demagogues of Missouri and Kansas, who hate me cordially, because I have no affinity for rebels. I am satisfied that there has been a determined purpose to sacrifice this command by withholding troops for the purpose of sacrificing and getting rid of me. I have borne their insults and abuse as long as could be reasonably expected, and I think it no more than justice that the President should grant me a court of inquiry, that my accusers may meet me face to face and prove the "irregularities and abuses." I understand that Governor Carney took charges against me to Washington and forgot to present them. I have written to Carney to-day, demanding that he shall lay the charges before the President without delay.

I laid aside all personal feeling, and came here to take a colonel's command, because the public good required it; but the present crisis is past, and justice to myself would require that I should refuse to take the field again until I have a command that I am entitled to, and until the charges against me have been investigated; but my private grievances shall not interfere with the public service. If required, I will take command of 500 negroes, and when I am relieved from the service, as I hope to be at some time, then these base calumniators shall be called to an account.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 26, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield:*

General Blunt attacked and defeated Cooper below Fort Gibson on the 17th instant. Cooper retreated in direction of Fort Smith, where it is expected he will be re-enforced by the remainder of the troops under the rebel General Steele. Your advance under Colonel Cloud will probably be able to penetrate nearly, if not quite, to the Arkansas River,

Digitized by Google

and protect General Blunt from any movement of the enemy toward Fort Gibson, on the north side of the river. At last accounts General Blunt was south of the river, moving toward Fort Smith.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., July 26, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: I inclose you, at the earnest request of Colonel Leavenworth, who has command, under an order from Headquarters District of Kansas, of troops on the Santa Fé road, two letters sent, to illustrate his embarrassment. He is at Fort Larned, with one company of cavalry, one of infantry, and one section of artillery, showing a total for duty on 10th of July of 147 men. This is enough for an average garrison at that post, or nearly enough. At this time, however, there is an unusually large gathering of the Indians (Kiowas, Comanches, Arapahoes, Cheyennes, and Prairie Apaches), who are friendly or not as occasion prompts, and numbering 4,000 to 5,000 lodges. They come up yearly at this season with the buffalo that cross the Arkansas in their migrations near Larned, partly to kill buffalo and partly to receive their annual presents.

About ten days ago an Indian was killed by a sentinel, at which the Indians were fierce and indignant and threatening. There is no doubt the garrison was then in some danger, and it may perhaps be so still, but it would not be possible for me to send it re-enforcements now, unless it were in imminent peril, for the bands of guerrillas are receiving such accessions from Price's broken army that I shall have my hands full, or more than full, with them.

I respectfully invite your attention to Colonel Leavenworth's suggestion that a portion of the troops in Central and Northern Colorado be sent on the road, and that the whole road, from Council Grove to the Raton Mountains, be placed under one management and command.

In addition to the troops named above as at Larned, there is one company of cavalry guarding the line from Council Grove to Cow Creek, and one company of cavalry and one section of artillery at Lyon. I think one more company of cavalry at Fort Lyon and one more at Fort Larned will be a sufficient addition to the force now on the road. Three companies more would certainly be enough.

There have been some interferences by Indians with trains, occasioning some uneasiness, but not alarm, among the traders, which a small addition of troops would hereafter prevent, and which probably will not recur with present force, as they were occasioned by carelessness of the wagon-master in letting the Indians have whisky.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT TROOPS,
On Santa Fé Road, July 15, 1863.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

SIR: On the morning of the 9th instant, a sentinel on post at this fort shot and killed an Indian. It was about 1 a. m. As we were surrounded

Digitized by Google

by all the Apache, Arapaho, and Kiowa Indians, and not knowing to which tribe he belonged, our position was rather unpleasant, owing to not having many troops here; and, as the Indians had been troublesome on the Santa Fé road, I had out on scout some 50 of our small garrison, to protect trains above and below on the river. As soon as this Indian was killed, I sent runners out for all the scouts to return to this post, and called a council of all the chiefs. By 8 a. m. all the chiefs (principal chiefs) were here. As I had told the runners to inform the chiefs I did not want any braves or other Indians to visit the post, all kept away but the Kiowas; they could not be governed by their chiefs, and came up in strong force, and very much excited; more so than any Indians I ever saw. Upon examination of the dead Indian by the chiefs, it was found to be a Cheyenne; they happened to be in small numbers, and we happily escaped a collision for the moment. What may happen it is impossible for me to say.

The Fort Lyon mail is in, and the messenger informs me that he applied for an escort to the mail to the commanding officer of a company of the First Colorado Cavalry, which was stationed about 65 miles this side of Fort Lyon, but he refused to send a man with him; said he had positive orders not to do so. What does all this mean? Am I expected to guard and escort trains on the whole of this road, for 400 miles, with but one company of cavalry? Captain Read's company, of the Ninth Kansas Volunteers, will do all that men can do, but it is impossible for them to do justice to themselves and the service, in these 400 miles, alone. There are plenty of troops at Forts Lyon and Colorado, to protect this road, if properly managed. The whole of the road from Council Grove to the New Mexico border should be under the direction of one officer. Unless this is so, the duty on it will not be properly done in some parts of it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,

Col. Second Regt. Colo. Vols., Comdg. Route on Santa Fé Road.

HEADQUARTERS OF TROOPS ON THE SANTA FÉ ROAD,
Fort Larned, Kans., July 22, 1863.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIST. OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo.:

SIR: The Fort Lyon mail is just in, and I have received a note from Lieut. Col. S. F. Tappan, First Colorado Cavalry, stating that his sending me re-enforcements when I was so fearfully menaced by the Indians a few days since has been excepted to by the colonel commanding the District of Colorado, and that he has been relieved from the command of Fort Lyon in consequence. If such is the fact, I ask as a great favor of the general commanding this district that he will so represent our matters out here to General Schofield as will not only restore Colonel Tappan to his former command, but place his post, and the whole of the Santa Fé road, without the District of Colorado, if Col. J. M. Chivington is to command it any longer. Inclosed I have the honor to send, for the information of the general commanding the District of the Border, extracts of two letters from the Headquarters of the District of Colorado,* showing the limited knowledge they must possess of our situation on the Santa Fé road. Five hundred miles distance for troops to

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

march to re-enforce this post is not so easily done. Judge Arny, from New Mexico, will give you more full and complete information than I have time to write.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. LEAVENWORTH,
Col. Second Regt. Colo. Vols., Comdg. Route on Santa Fé Road.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 27, 1863—11 a. m.

Major-General GRANT, *Vicksburg, Miss.:*

The troops sent into Arkansas will act under the orders of Major-General Schofield. This, however, will not prevent you from recalling them to your command if you should find it necessary to do so.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

VICKSBURG, *July 27, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Steele will take command of troops at Helena, receiving instructions from Hurlbut.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *July 27, 1863.*

Major-General ROSECRANS:

All my available cavalry, including the Merrill Horse, in Arkansas after Price. I regret that it is impossible to send them to you.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 203. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE, *Vicksburg, Miss., July 27, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

VIII. Maj. Gen. F. Steele is hereby assigned to the command of the army to take the field from Helena, Ark. He will proceed immediately to Helena and report by letter from there to Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut, commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, for special instructions.

* * * * * * *

By command of Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant:

[T. S. BOWERS,]
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., July 27, 1863.

Capt. J. A. PIKE,
Commanding Aubrey, Kans.:

SIR: There was a large collection of guerrillas, under Todd and Quantrill, on the head of the Sni, in the eastern part of Jackson County,

Digitized by Google

numbering from 300 to 500. Major Ransom, with 250 men, broke up and destroyed their camp on Saturday, the 25th instant, and scattered the force. I am advised, on undoubted authority, that Todd, with 160 men, or thereabouts, left the neighborhood of that camp yesterday for his old camping place on High Blue, near High Grove. I want you to rout him out of that, and for this purpose I will send you one or two companies, to be at Little Santa Fé to-night. You had better not start out with less than 125 men, and should keep after him until you get a fight, if possible.

I send to-day two companies of infantry to Pleasant Hill and Aubrey, by way of Little Santa Fé.

If you think it necessary, you may keep Company D, Eleventh Kansas, at Little Santa Fé until you get back from your scout; but if you do so, send word to companies at Aubrey, Coldwater Grove, and Rockville as to Todd's force, and have them to keep a very sharp lookout. Company A, Eleventh Kansas, however, must go over to Pleasant Hill to-morrow, unless your advices from there are such as to convince you that there is no danger to the companies of the Fourth Missouri stationed there. Those companies have only revolvers and sabers. Company A will want some cavalry for advance and rear guard; so you will furnish it to them. You will judge of the amount of such guard required. Send full report of your scout.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, July 27, 1863

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *Washington, D. C.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of William F. Lockwood on the subject of apprehended Indian troubles in Nebraska, with your indorsement thereon.

Mr. Lockwood is doubtless right when he says that "protection to the settlers is the leading consideration," but when he says that protection can best be rendered by keeping the troops assigned to that duty amongst the settlements, he is stating what is contradicted by all military experience on the frontier for the last twenty years. Nothing is better known than the fact that it requires five times as many troops to protect in this way a line of frontier settlements as the Indians can possibly bring against them, and that so long as this system of defensive operations is kept up just that long this greatly superior force of white troops must be maintained. Besides this, under such a system, the frontier farms and small settlements not actually occupied by a military force are constantly subjected to encroachments of small parties of Indians, who, having no fear of the invasion of their own country and homes, spend their time in stealing into the settlements to commit depredations. I suppose if there is one fact demonstrated clearly by an experience in Indian warfare it is that no such defensive policy is wise, and that it only leads to great and increasing expense, and to the constant alarm and uneasiness of frontier settlers. Our troops on the frontier have of late years certainly been posted, not in the settlements, but at points as near as possible to the Indians, and in such positions that their garrisons can be most readily concentrated When Indian hostilities break out, campaigns are at once made against them, and in nearly every case with sufficient success to restore peace for some time at least.

Digitized by Google

A review of Mr. Lockwood's letter leads me properly to speak of the condition of Indian affairs in Minnesota, and to answer very briefly the fault-findings and misrepresentations which certain parties have carried to the Government. Without commenting on the motives of this spirit of carping and finding fault, I shall assume that the parties making these objections to Sibley's expedition, and the military arrangement in Minnesota, really believe what they say, and entertain in good faith the apprehensions they express. What are the facts? Even after Sibley's successful campaign of last autumn (which, by the way, was followed by the same representations and fault-finding), my intention of sending a large part of the force under his command to Grant's army having become known, I was assailed by a storm of remonstrance and entreaty against sending a man away from the State. I was assured solemnly that the whole region west of the Mississippi was in imminent danger from Indians, and, if any of the troops were sent away, the country west of the river would be abandoned, and the inhabitants would precipitate themselves upon the river towns. In fact, I was informed by the highest authority that the exodus was already begun, in consequence of my purpose to remove the troops having become known. To such an extent was this carried, that I was compelled to address a letter to the Governor for publication, promising that the troops should remain at their stations along the frontier for the winter. Of course, no movement against the Indians was practicable until the spring opened.

It was, and is, my belief that the Government wishes this Indian war brought to a close as soon as possible, and the troops sent where they are greatly needed. This, therefore, was, and is, my first object. The question was, how this could best be done. I knew perfectly well that any attempt to send troops south from Minnesota would lead to the same apprehensions and remonstrances which met me in the autumn. I knew, too, that if I allowed the troops to remain posted along the frontier, their stay in the State would be unlimited, as the people certainly would never consent to their being sent out of the country, and would abandon their farms and the settlements at the first movement of the kind. I need not tell you what a storm of remonstrance and entreaty would have been visited upon the authorities at Washington, nor how impossible to have resisted it. It became necessary, therefore, as soon as the spring opened, to make, as rapidly as possible, such a campaign against the Indians as would assure the security of the frontier and restore confidence to the people. Unless this could be done, there was no hope of being able to send the troops south. In this view, the expeditions of Sibley and Sully were organized. Sibley's compaign is probably over by this time, as on the 22d instant he was to reach Devil's Lake, where the Indians were still concentrating as late as the 11th of July. He will return with little delay, and will probably reach Fort Snelling with the larger part of his command by the last of August or the first week in September. Sully, as soon as he hears of Sibley's arrival at Devil's Lake and its result, will cross to the south side of the Missouri and deal with the Sioux in that region.

From these two expeditions I expect the happiest results—an end of the Indian war, the security of the frontier, and the departure of a large part of the troops south, without objection. By pursuing any other course, they would, by mere force of entreaty and remonstrance, backed up by strong influence, have been forced to spend another winter, and perhaps another, in Minnesota. No one knows better than yourself how difficult it is to get troops away from any frontier settlement where ntary necessity has occasioned their being posted. People who

Digitized by Google

never felt apprehensions before, immediately find troops absolutely necessary for their protection, and nearly believe it to be so. Every means is, therefore, used to prevent their removal, unless it is demonstrated there is no longer danger, even remote. This apprehension and this reluctance to the removal of troops once posted among them has been ludicrously illustrated this spring. Although Sibley left a very large force behind him along the frontier settlements (five times as large as ever was in Minnesota before, when powerful tribes of Indians were still encamped on the Mississippi and surrounded the sparse settlements then existing in the Territory), and although he was marching against the very Indians of whom they were apprehensive, and was constantly interposed between them and the white settlements, there came up a terrible outcry from the whole people west of the Mississippi, through the newspapers, that they were being abandoned; that Sibley was marching away, and the Indians would attack the settlements behind, ridiculing the movement one moment and the next protesting against the expedition, &c. That much of this storm was stimulated by a few persons, for very different reasons, and to accomplish their own purposes, I have abundant reason to know; but that the mass of the people believed themselves in danger I have no doubt. Under such circumstances constant alarm and "stampedes" were expected as soon as Sibley got out of sight, but they have been really fewer than I expected. The inclosed slip,* from a paper which has been very active in giving circulation to these wild and alarming rumors, will show you just what such stories amount to.

Objection has been made to the size of Sibley's expedition, but without much reason and little or no knowledge of the facts. Wonderful statements have been made of his difficulty in getting along, of the dreadful suffering of his men, of the breaking [down] of his animals by thirst and starvation, of conferences about abandoning the expedition, &c. These stories were put in circulation while Sibley was without the means of communicating with Saint Paul. There was not one word of truth in any of them. The expedition has had no difficulty; it is large enough completely to accomplish the purpose, and to make such demonstration of force on the plains as utterly to put an end to the belief among the Indians that all the fighting men had gone south, and that the white settlements along the frontier were at their mercy, a belief circulated by Little Crow, and which, doubtless, prompted the outbreak last summer. No force much, if any, smaller would have accomplished the purpose. If I had kept the body of troops at these posts, and sent out cavalry or infantry expeditions, no result would have been accomplished which would have induced the people of Minnesota to listen to the idea of sending troops south. The truth is, in plain words, that there are in this State many people who are determined that the troops shall not be taken out of it. They are clearly entitled to some of the Government expenditures which they can only get in this way. As long as the apprehensions of the people can be kept up, the troops will be kept in the State. Of course, no expedition must be successful enough to destroy all danger from Indians; hence Sibley's expedition must fail, and must be embarrassed and belied and misrepresented, so as to make it fail if possible. Whilst some are actuated by these motives, others of whom I have written act in the same direction, with a different object in view.

I believe that the expeditions are properly organized, and that they will accomplish their purposes, and enable the Government to send the troops composing them to the south at the earliest possible moment. They were organized with this view, and I am confident of the result.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

In relation to the apprehended difficulties in Nebraska, I wrote to Sully before he left Sioux City to ascertain whether there was any danger south of the Missouri, and if so, to march his command on the north side of the river and cover the settlements as he moved north. He replied that there was no danger, nor has he ever intimated that there were any Indian troubles in Nebraska since, though I have heard from him several times at Sioux City, Fort Randall, and Fort Pierre. Nebraska, as you know, is not in my department.

Sully's force is now not even 1,200 strong, and I cannot reduce it and accomplish what is desired. The Seventh Iowa Cavalry has, however, been sent to General Schofield, and can take the place of the Nebraska regiment now with Sully.

A few days longer and all these matters will be plainly developed. I only give you here my reasons for the course I have taken, and for believing it will prove the wise one.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, *July* 27, 1863.

Col. T. J. HAINES,
Aide-de-Camp and Commissary of Subsistence, Saint Louis:

On the 25th instant, Capt. J. Carpenter, Second Arkansas Cavalry, left in charge of stores at Buchanan, burned them and fell back here. Destroyed about 45,000 pounds of bacon.

M. W. McCRACKEN,
Captain and Commissary of Subsistence.

PILOT KNOB, *July* 27, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I am advised from Fredericktown that a company of cavalry left by General Davidson at Hog-Eye, Wayne County, guarding subsistence stores, were attacked by guerrillas on Saturday night, the 25th instant. Our forces burned the stores and retreated to Cape Girardeau. Colonel Rogers telegraphs me that he thinks it a big scare. He may look for a pretty big, strong force of raiders from the Pitman's Ferry and Pocahontas route after General Davidson passes through Greene County, Arkansas. The general left Gainesville on the morning of the 23d instant.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, July 28, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The abandonment of Hog-Eye (Buchanan on the map), and the burning of the supplies by Captain Carpenter, has the appearance of having been very disgraceful and cowardly. The captain and his company are now safe in Cape Girardeau. I suppose I have no authority in the premises, as it occurred within General Davidson's jurisdiction.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 204. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE TENNESSEE, *Vicksburg, Miss., July* 28, 1863.

I. Maj. Gen. C. C. Washburn, U. S. Volunteers, will report in person to Maj. Gen. E. O. C. Ord, commanding Thirteenth Army Corps, for duty.

II. The Fourth Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps is hereby transferred to and will hereafter constitute a part of the Thirteenth Army Corps, and will report accordingly.

III. The division commanded by Brig. Gen. W. S. Smith, and known as the First Division of the Sixteenth Army Corps, is hereby transferred to and will hereafter constitute a part of the Fifteenth Army Corps.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant:

[T. S. BOWERS,]
Major and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

MEMPHIS, *July* 28, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington:*

General Grant has sent Kimball's division, of this [Sixteenth] corps, to Helena, for the White River expedition in rear of Price. He has also annexed all Arkansas north of Arkansas River to this corps, and charged me with the direction of the movement. I am ready to co-operate with General Schofield, with 6,000 men, as soon as I learn his plan of campaign. The trip into Arkansas at present temperature and over a wasted country will be very oppressive, and there will be much difficulty in maintaining supplies. I desire to receive explicit directions as early as possible. I shall have to look to Schofield for cavalry.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

MEMPHIS, *July* 28, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Kimball's division (6,000 infantry) with three field batteries, is now, or will be in a day or two, at Helena, ready to move up on the rear of Price and co-operate with you. As I am ordered by General Grant to organize this movement, I wish at once to know your plan and probable course of operation and means of supply. If you desire, I will come to Cairo at any time and meet you, to organize the necessary combinations. I dread the results of a march through that desolated country at this season, especially as I have no certain knowledge where Price's force is to be found.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., July 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Captain Jenks, from General Davidson's command, reached me this morning at 1 o'clock, having left the general on the 25th instant at Greensborough. His dispatches to me were destroyed,

Digitized by Google

for fear they would fall into the hands of the enemy. I have sent a steamer to Madison with ten days' rations for the entire command. Forces are arriving from below, designed, I suppose, to co-operate with General Davidson. Two thousand are now here. General Kimball, with the remainder of his division, will be here to-day.

I am informed that a fleet of gunboats is now at the mouth of White River, and intended for a movement up that stream. I will try and keep you advised of any movements of interest.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. F. ROSS,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 75. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., July 29, 1863.

The act of Congress approved March 3, 1863, prohibits all officers or persons in the military service of the United States from employing any of the forces under their command for the purpose of returning fugitives from service or labor.

To prevent misapprehension as to the scope of this prohibition, it is hereby declared to extend to all troops in this department, including the Enrolled Militia of Missouri, in active service. The latter being under the command of the major-general commanding the department, cannot be permitted to aid civil officers in the arrest or return of fugitive slaves.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

O. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 100. } HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 29, 1863.

I. Pursuant to instructions from Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant, commanding Department of the Tennessee,* so much of that department as lies north of the Arkansas River is included in the Sixteenth Army Corps

II. The commanding officer of the District of Northeastern Arkansas will report immediately to these headquarters, fully and particularly, by regiments, detachments, and batteries, the precise state of his command.

By order of Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut:

HENRY BINMORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 30, 1863—3 p. m.

Major-General HURLBUT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

Communicate with General Schofield, at Saint Louis, in regard to his plan of campaign. General Davidson, with a large cavalry force, was moving south, to co-operate with the troops from Helena. The main object is to break up Price and occupy Little Rock.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

---

* See Grant to Hurlbut, July 24, p. 394.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, July 30, 1863—6.35 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

General Hurlbut has been placed in command of a column of 6,000 men, to move from Helena against Price. The forces which you may send down will unite with Hurlbut's corps, and be temporarily under his command. Telegraph to him your plans and how you can best co-operate.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

MEMPHIS, *July* 30, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I send you telegrams received from General Davidson. I informed you that General Grant had added so much of his department in Arkansas as lies north of the river to this corps. The boundaries I cannot learn. Of course, I do not mean to interfere with your troops. I hold the infantry at Helena waiting orders, and shall probably send Major-General Prentiss in charge of the expedition. If you consider Davidson's force alone sufficient, Prentiss will move on a different line. If they move together, Prentiss will, of course, command.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 30, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT:

Your dispatch of the 28th is received. My cavalry (about 5,000 strong) is now moving against Price from Southeastern Missouri. I have not heard from it for several days, and do not know how far it has advanced nor where Price is. The infantry should move from Helena to Des Arc, on White River, and be met there by transports with supplies, under convoy of gunboats. I presume the line of operations from Des Arc will be to Little Rock. I do not believe Price will give battle north of Little Rock. I will send down teams enough to supply the command from Helena to Des Arc, and until communication can be established by White River. My cavalry division, under General Davidson, will, probably, join the infantry at Des Arc. I would like to see you personally on the subject, and will meet you, as you suggest, at Cairo. Please inform me when you will be there.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. B. M. PRENTISS,
Comdg. District of Eastern Arkansas, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: You will at once proceed to open communication with Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson, now at Wittsburg. You will take such force as you consider necessary always leaving sufficient garrison at

Digitized by Google

Helena, and move them, by boat or otherwise, to Clarendon, on White River, from thence determining your point of attack on Little Rock or Jacksonport, as you consider advisable. Price is reported at Little Rock; Marmaduke at Jacksonport.

If the Arkansas is navigable, and likely to remain so, you will move your force by that river as high as you can safely proceed, and order General Davidson to join you. In either event, you will establish a depot; if on White River, at the point of Clarendon; if on the Arkansas, at the highest point of probable navigation. If transportation by water is short, you will move by land, sending your depot supplies by water.

See to it that you have abundant supplies of ammunition suitable to your several arms of service. You may either take command of the movement yourself or send General Kimball. I would prefer you taking command. With Davidson's cavalry and your own artillery and infantry, you are very much an overmatch for anything you can meet. Cut off extra baggage without remorse, and load with nothing but necessaries.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

P. S.—Call on the Navy Department for gunboat protection.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING, *Kansas City:*

General Brown reports a concentration of rebels in Saline County, under Jackman and Quantrill. General Brown wishes you to send a force from Lexington to co-operate with Major [G. W.] Kelly, at Marshall. Please do so, if practicable.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *July* 30, 1863.

General DAVIDSON,
In the Field, via Bloomfield:

The division of infantry and artillery which is to co-operate with you has been ordered up from Vicksburg, and is probably now at Helena. It may be some time yet before it will start for Des Arc. If Price is at or near Jacksonport, as reported, in force, you will probably have to remain north of that place until the movement from Helena compels him to retreat. If Price has retreated, you may be able to move forward to Des Arc and open communication with Helena without waiting for the advance of the infantry. Do not let the enemy's cavalry get in your rear. Colonel Harding reports it impossible to open the road across the swamp in any reasonable time, and, I believe, has abandoned the attempt. If you fail to connect with Helena, you will have to draw supplies from Bloomfield. How is it that I hear nothing from you? I have not heard a word since you left Bloomfield.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Blunt, C. N., July 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you the following facts relative to the situation of this command:

In my dispatch to you of the 26th instant, I informed you that—

General Cooper was re-enforced on the evening of the battle of Honey Springs (the 17th) by General Cabell, with 3,000 men and four pieces of artillery; that he refused to renew the fight, but retreated 25 miles during the night to the Canadian River.

Since then he has been re-enforced by General Steele (formerly Captain Steele, U. S. Army), with Texans, Choctaws, and Chickasaws; the number I have been unable to ascertain, but they appear bold and confident. General Steele is said to be in command. They have advanced from the Canadian to the old battle-ground on Elk Creek, and their cavalry has been as far up as Coody's Creek, 5 miles south of the Arkansas. On the 27th, a heavy cannonading was heard in their camp for two hours, which, I suppose, was to get the range of their guns upon certain points. Deserters from the rebel camp yesterday report that General [J. R.] Baylor is moving up from Red River, with 4,000 men and four pieces of artillery, to re-enforce Cooper and Steele. Union refugees from Texas, arrived yesterday, report the same facts, that at Bonham, on Red River, they saw 8,000 troops and eight pieces of artillery; that 4,000 and four pieces of artillery moved in this direction, under Baylor, and was understood to be to re-enforce Cooper; the other 4,000 and four pieces went to Louisiana.

My cavalry occupy the south side of the Arkansas River, and, if possible, I shall hold the ford on the opposite side of the Arkansas, near the mouth of Grand River, until the arrival of the train (which is expected in a few days) with ammunition, my supply here being nearly exhausted. I shall then cross all my available force and offer them battle on their own ground.

I cannot muster over 3,000 men for duty, including Indians, to move against the enemy, leaving only the convalescents to garrison this post, while the rebel force (exclusive of Baylor's force) is not less than 9,000. My artillery is also very poor; have not a rifled gun in the command.

Deserters report that it is Steele's intention to attack me here, if I do not move against him soon, but I prefer to be the attacking party, and shall defer a movement no longer than the arrival of the train with ordnance stores. The odds against me are large, but I shall endeavor to do the best I can with the handful of troops under my command.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

P. S.—Spies have just returned from Fort Smith and Van Buren. They report only 300 troops at Fort Smith. Guerrilla bands are numerous in Southwestern Arkansas, hunting Union men who have fled to the mountains. Many of them have been compelled by starvation to come in, when they have been shot or hung. About 200 men have been murdered recently in this way in Washington, Crawford, and Sebastian Counties. In view of these facts, I beg to repeat the suggestion I made in a former letter, that the Arkansas troops, at least, be sent into the northwestern part of that State, to drive out the bands of rebel guerrillas, and protect the few Union men that are left, and who are now starving in the mountains.

Digitized by Google

IN THE FIELD, *July* 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that on receipt of your Special Orders of 26th instant, directing me to move against Coffee, I left Newtonia on the morning of the 28th, and marched in a southwesterly direction, being satisfied, from information received on the evening of the 27th, that Coffee had gone south with Livingston's men three days before. The opinion formed in my own mind was that he had taken quarters in the Cowskin Prairie region. To that point I directed my movements. My force was 240. I found my horses in bad condition for such a scout, a great number of my men being dismounted, and 125 were sent on with train, whose horses were unserviceable. Twelve miles out we run onto a notorious bushwhacker named Stanly, killing him and capturing his horse and arms. Near the town-site of Rutledge we drew up at the house of one Hellner, who had a few days ago returned from Price's army. He was on a commanding bluff, watching us; he was descried, and chased so closely that we captured his hat, bridle, and powder-horn. On searching the house, a large rebel mail was found, mainly directed to Price's brigade, among which were found two letters touching on Coffee's movements, &c., which I send you for the valuable information contained. The Springs spoken of in these letters are southwest of Pineville, some 20 miles. Guides can be had at Newtonia. I had one Hargrove, enrolling officer for McDonald County; also one Harman and Mayfield, of Enrolled Militia. Judge C. B. Walker, member of Legislature from McDonald County, at present a refugee in Newtonia, would be a most efficient and reliable guide, and is always willing to serve.

Information obtained from the women, upon whose credulity the advance guard often imposed themselves as friends of Coffee, was corroborative of the facts stated in these letters. Additional evidence of Coffee's presence in that country is found in the impudent and insulting conduct of the women there, who always grow most insolent and outspoken when emboldened by the presence of a rebel army. We bivouacked at night in Rutledge. There I learned from a woman, who seemed to know, that Coffee had moved up to White Rock Prairie, south of Pineville. Accordingly I moved early across to Pineville, 7 miles, and there learned that a scout of about 100 of Coffee's men had on Monday been in White Rock Prairie, but had gone back. I was then 20 miles from his camp, with a greatly inferior force, and no means of increasing it. My men were out of rations; in fact, had been out for one day. We did not have any rations in camp when we started. There is nothing to eat in that country. It is the very impersonation of poverty and desolation. I was, therefore, compelled to wend my way back and to lay the facts before you for your action. I am now on Oliver's Prairie, and shall leave to-morrow morning *en route* for the Central District. I exceedingly regret that we did not have a "set-to" with Coffee. He is an old acquaintance of ours. We want to pay him back for the Lone Jack advancement. My judgment is that 500 men can whip Coffee; and, furthermore, I will say that his line of retreat is through Cane Hill. A force sent through Burtonville to take him in rear while one attacks him on the north, would insure his overthrow. I, however, submit the facts, and leave your better judgment to make the proper use of them.

With much respect, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. PHILIPS,
Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. FIFTH MILITARY DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Lexington, Mo., July 31, 1863.

[Maj.] Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding the Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I take the liberty of stating to you the condition of this immediate section, especially this county and post, and of making some suggestions, which I hope you will not regard otherwise than dictated alone by a wish to see the interests of the country promoted. At this time there are only about 100 men at this post, the body of the troops having been withdrawn to the border and to the State of Kansas. The troops here belong to Colonel McFerran's regiment (First Missouri State Militia) and a company of Enrolled Militia. There are large supplies of commissary, quartermaster, and ordnance stores that require to be protected, and the force at this place is too small even for that purpose. The Enrolled Militia belong to Saline and to Johnson Counties, and there is a strong necessity for all the forces of those counties to be kept at home, there being abundant service for them to perform there. Colonel McFerran's regiment is scattered over some three or four counties, at some six or seven different posts, any one of which is too weak to guard the post, and at the same time to render efficient service in scouting the country, though, from what I can learn, there is really no necessity for them there, as they report the country free from guerrillas, all of whom seem to have concentrated in the river counties. For some weeks past large forces have been reported in this and the adjoining counties of Johnson and Saline, and theft and murder are of daily occurrence. Yet we are wholly powerless here to do anything for the relief of the neighborhood in which these outrages occur, by reason of the necessity which compels us to hold this post. The provost-marshal for this district is unable to proceed with the enrollment, for want of a sufficient military escort, and the civil business of the county is suspended because the sheriff cannot go out in the discharge of his official duties without a guard, which cannot be furnished him. Large bodies of these outlaws are gathering, and their numbers are being daily augmented by the impunity with which they commit their depredations, and the apparent inability both of the civil and military authorities to bring them to justice and punish them for their crimes.

In view of these facts, I would most respectfully suggest that the First Regiment Missouri State Militia be concentrated at this point and at Warrensburg, in Johnson County, from which points they could operate most favorably, and at the same time be able to protect the posts from any sudden attack which might be made, the danger of which at this time is imminent.

I have had the honor of addressing General Ewing on this subject, but have had no reply from him. I therefore beg to call your attention to it as a matter, in my opinion, of much importance.

I am, general, most respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,
RICH'D C. VAUGHAN,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Fifth Mil. Dist., Enrolled Missouri Militia.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 31, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Commanding Expedition:*

GENERAL: You can have such supplies as you may wish sacked and ready to be carried in packs by sending for them, and stating the amounts you require.

Digitized by Google

Maj. Gen. F. Steele has been appointed by General Grant to the command of the forces in the Arkansas expedition to start from Helena. I have directed General Prentiss, and General Steele as soon as he arrived at Helena, to open communication with you, and to rendezvous at Clarendon, making that point the temporary points of supply for the entire expedition; thence to move in conjunction with you upon Little Rock. He will have 6,000 good infantry and four batteries. I have also directed him to ascertain whether the Arkansas is navigable, and, if so, to select some proper point on that river as his future base of supplies. The extreme dryness of the country between Clarendon and Little Rock will render it necessary that trains in passing it should be as light as possible. I am very happy to have ascertained your whereabouts, but regret that you did not find it practicable to strike Jacksonport on your way down.

A movement upon Little Rock will undoubtedly call Marmaduke's force down to join Price, and your force, united with the infantry from Helena, is more than sufficient to punish severely all the possible force in Arkansas.

So much of the Department of the Tennessee as is north of the Arkansas River has, by General Grant, been attached to this corps (the Sixteenth). The boundaries are very undefined, but I very confidently rely upon the abandonment of all minor considerations and a full cooperation of the two commands.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., July 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Helena, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant having assigned you to the command of the expedition against Price from Helena, has also desired me to give you instructions. I learn from Davidson, who is now at Wittsburg, that the rebel force has divided. Seven regiments of infantry and some cavalry under Marmaduke have established themselves at Jacksonport. Price, with the remainder of the force, is at Little Rock, fortifying. I cannot estimate Price's command at more than 6,000 or 7,000 men. This I think a full estimate, unless he has been re-enforced by Kirby Smith, which I doubt. Davidson himself has about 5,000 mounted men. With Kimball's division, and such as can be taken from the Helena command, you will have 5,000 infantry and four batteries. The union of the two forces will give you a command competent to crush out the entire rebel force in Arkansas. Davidson is about to move for Clarendon, on White River, a point easily accessible by boats at present stage of water. This should be the point of rendezvous for the entire force, and the temporary depot of supplies. If the Arkansas is in navigable stage, another point as high up as you can arrive with boats should be selected as a future depot. These questions must be intrusted to you to determine from better local knowledge than I can have since the short period to which I have been assigned to this duty. I am informed that the country between Clarendon and Little Rock is one of extreme difficulty, principally for lack of water and the peculiarly flinty character of the surface rock. In this view, if a route nearer the Arkan-

Digitized by Google

sas River, and crossing the heads of its small tributaries, exists, it would be advisable to follow it. Wagons to be used should be overhauled thoroughly, and horses and mules new and well shod. Nothing should be taken; baggage can be done without. If there is deficiency in supply trains, they can be furnished from this place. A movement on Little Rock will probably cause Marmaduke to fall back from Jacksonport, or Price may abandon that point, unite with Marmaduke, and strike rapidly for Missouri. It is the desire of the General-in-Chief that the country north of the Arkansas be cleared, and our south lines established on that river. I shall see General Schofield at Cairo in a very few days, before you can get ready, and will confer with you as soon thereafter as possible.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for the month of July, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	14	.....	14	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. William K. Strong:							
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	13	...	13	13	10	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Henry Almstedt	69	1,417	2,434	2,948	3,182	32	5
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville	27	1,051	2,641	3,263	3,674	.....	.....
Victoria, Mo., Col. John F. Tyler	26	602	665	724	727	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	135	3,070	5,753	6,968	7,593	32	5
District of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk:							
Staff (Pilot Knob, Mo.)	2	.....	2	2	.....	.....	.....
Pilot Knob, Mo., Col. Robert R. Livingston	57	1,045	1,432	1,930	1,907	9	2
Cape Girardeau, Col. John B. Rogers	27	875	1,268	1,831	1,839	.....	2
New Madrid (reports direct to headquarters)	33	668	822	1,774	424	.....	.....
Patterson, Mo	.....	.....	.....	.....	813	.....	.....
Total District of Southeastern Missouri	119	2,588	3,524	5,537	4,983	9	4
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:							
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	8	.....	8	8	8	.....	.....
Troops at Rolla	19	508	652	880	708	4	11
Troops at other points	30	723	977	1,452	1,520	.....	2
Total District of Rolla	57	1,231	1,637	2,290	2,236	4	13
Cavalry Division,* Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson:							
Staff (no station given)	8	2	10	10	10	.....	.....
First Brigade, Col. Lewis Merrill	100	2,122	2,665	3,324	3,445	.....	10
Second Brigade, Col. John M. Glover	98	2,076	2,484	2,838	2,833	.....	6
Reserve Brigade, Col. Henry C. Caldwell	29	854	995	1,557	1,041	.....	.....
Total Cavalry Division	235	5,054	6,154	7,719	7,328	.....	16
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John McNeil:							
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	4	.....	4	5	3	.....	.....
Springfield (U. S. Volunteers), Maj. Hugh J. Campbell.	28	678	942	1,268	1,261	.....	14
Cassville (U. S. Volunteers), Col. James M. Johnson.	28	635	859	1,375	1,378	.....	.....

* Division included in return of Southeastern Missouri last month.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John McNeil—Continued.							
Enrolled Missouri Militia (in the field), Brig. Gen. Colly B. Holland.	66	1,158	1,250	1,545	1,590	.....	.....
Missouri State Militia (Newtonia, Springfield, &c.).	98	1,350	2,226	2,573	2,454	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri...	219	4,311	5,281	6,760	6,621	.....	14
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:							
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.).	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	25	590	649	992	1,868	.....	4
Total District of Central Missouri.....	31	590	655	998	1,874	.....	4
District of Northern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:							
Staff	6	.....	6	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	30	638	802	878	879	.....	.....
Total District of Northern Missouri.	36	638	808	884	885	.....	.....
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt (Fort Scott, Kans.):							
District staff and brigade band.....	7	14	21	25	28	.....	.....
Fort Scott, Kans., Maj. Charles W. Blair	14	305	308	522	675	4	1
Fort Blunt, C. N., Col. William R. Judson (in the field).	138	3,547	4,500	5,204	4,079	.....	16
Escorting trains to Fort Blunt	35	603	903	1,383	981	.....	2
Total District of the Frontier.....	194	4,469	5,787	7,134	5,768	4	19
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.:							
Staff (Kansas City, Mo.)	8	.....	8	8	1	.....	.....
Troops in district	94	2,546	3,094	3,927	2,966	10	6
Total District of the Border	102	2,546	3,102	3,935	2,967	10	6
Post of Alton, Ill., Col. George W. Kincaid.....	34	611	700	742	.....	.....	.....
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:							
Staff (Omaha, Nebr.).....	8	.....	8	8	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	9	184	249	292	691	.....	8
Total District of Nebraska.....	17	184	257	300	700	.....	8
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver, Colo.):							
Troops in district	33	565	836	1,200	1,198	.....	10
Recruiting parties in district	4	57	68	88	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Colorado	37	642	904	1,878	1,198	.....	10

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff.....	14	.....	14	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis.....	135	3,070	5,758	6,968	7,593	32	5
District of Southeastern Missouri	119	2,588	3,534	5,537	4,968	9	4
District of Rolla	57	1,231	1,637	2,290	2,236	4	13
Cavalry Division.....	235	5,054	6,154	7,719	7,328	.....	16
District of Southwestern Missouri.....	219	4,311	5,281	6,760	6,621	.....	14
District of Central Missouri	31	590	655	998	1,874	.....	4
District of Northern Missouri	36	638	808	884	885	.....	.....
District of the Frontier.....	194	4,469	5,787	7,134	5,768	4	19
District of the Border	102	2,546	3,102	3,935	2,967	10	6
Alton, Ill.....	34	611	700	742	.....	.....	.....
District of Nebraska.....	17	184	257	300	700	.....	8
District of Colorado	37	642	904	1,878	1,198	.....	10
Grand total	1,230	25,864	34,576	44,650	42,162	59	98

Digitized by Google

Organization of troops in the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, July 31, 1863.

DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS, MO.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM K. STRONG.

Benton Barracks, Mo.

Col. BENJAMIN L. E. BONNEVILLE.

9th Wisconsin (one company), stragglers and recruiting party.
Paroled men, Lieut. Col. Harvey Graham.
General hospital, Surg. Ira Russell.

Victoria, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Infantry, Col. John F. Tyler.

Post of Saint Louis, Mo.

Col. HENRY ALMSTEDT.

10th Kansas (ten companies), Maj. Henry H. Williams.
9th Wisconsin (nine companies), Maj. Herman Schluter.
11th Missouri Cavalry (five companies), Col. William D. Wood.
2d Missouri Light Artillery (nine companies), Lieut. Col. Joseph Weydemeyer.

DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK.

New Madrid, Mo.

Col. CHESTER HARDING, Jr.

101st Illinois (six companies), Lieut. Col. Jesse T. Newman.
24th Missouri (seven companies), Col. James K. Mills.
25th Missouri, Companies A to K, Maj. Frederic C. Nichols.
6th Missouri Cavalry, Company L, Lieut. Joseph W. Cormack.

Pilot Knob, Mo.

Col. ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

3d Colorado (four companies), Capt. Ezra W. Kingsbury.
1st Nebraska, Capt. Henry H. Ribble.
3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. Richard G. Woodson.
Peoria Battery (1st section), Lieut. Herman Borris.

Centreville, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Capt. Hiram A. Rice.

Cape Girardeau, Mo.

Col. JOHN B. ROGERS.

2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Hiram M. Hiller.
6th Missouri Cavalry, 2d Battalion, Maj. Samuel Montgomery.*
2d Missouri Artillery, Battery D, Lieut. John Zapp.
2d Missouri Artillery (part of three companies), Capt. Frederick W. Fuchs.
2d Missouri Artillery (section of Battery K), Lieut. Van Buren S. Reber.
Invalid Corps, Capt. William F. Bodenhamer.
Invalid Corps, Lieut. Edwin A. Dunham.

Bailey's Station, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry (detachment), Capt. George W. Hummel.

Fredericktown, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Capt William T. Hunter.

DISTRICT OF ROLLA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES.

Post of Rolla, Mo.

Lieut. Col. QUIN MORTON.

27th Missouri, Company H, Lieut. John Keis.
5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies K, L, and M, Capt. William Plents.
2d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies A, D, G, and K, Lieut. Col. William H. Miller.
3d Indiana Battery, Capt. James M. Cockefair.
1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery L, Capt. Frank Backof.

* Reported at Cape Girardeau and New Madrid.

Digitized by Google

Camp Prentiss, near Rolla, Mo.

23d Missouri, Col. William P. Robinson.

Houston, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B, F, and G, Capt. Richard Murphy.

Salem, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C and D, Capt. Samuel B. Richardson.

Waynesville, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, E, and H, Maj. Waldemar Fischer.

FIRST CAVALRY DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JOHN W. DAVIDSON.

Escort.

1st Missouri Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Albert P. Peabody.

First Brigade.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL.

1st Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Henry J. Stierlin.
2d Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Garrison Harker.
7th Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Milton H. Brawner.
8th Missouri Cavalry, Col. Washington F. Geiger.
Battery M, 2d Missouri Artillery, Capt. Gustave Stange.

Second Brigade.

Col. JOHN M. GLOVER.

10th Illinois Cavalry, Col. Dudley Wickersham.
1st Iowa Cavalry, Col. James O. Gower.
3d Missouri Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Thomas G. Black.
25th Ohio Battery, Capt. Julius L. Hadley.

Reserve Brigade.

Lieut. Col. HENRY C. CALDWELL.

3d Colorado, Capt. Galen G. Norton.
33d Iowa, Maj. Gustavus A. Eberhart.
13th Illinois Cavalry, Maj. Lothar Lippert.
3d Iowa Cavalry, Capt. Benjamin F. Crail.
Battery K, 2d Missouri Light Artillery, Lieut. T. S. Clarkson.
Pontoon Battalion, Capt. Sampson P. Barris.

DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL.

Cassville, Mo.

Col. JAMES M. JOHNSON.

1st Arkansas, Lieut. Col. Elhanon J. Searle.
1st Arkansas Cavalry (seven companies), Capt. Jesse M. Gilstrap.
2d Indiana Battery, 1st and 2d Sections, Lieut. William W. Haines.

Fourth Military District Enrolled Missouri Militia.

Brig. Gen. COLLY B. HOLLAND.

26th Enrolled Missouri Militia Infantry (one company), Capt. Morgan Kelly.
6th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia (eight companies), Col. Henry Sheppard.
7th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia (eight companies), Col. John D. Allen.

Springfield, Mo.

Maj. HUGH J. CAMPBELL.

18th Iowa, Capt. William M. Duncan.
1st Arkansas Cavalry (five companies), Col. M. La Rue Harrison.
2d Kansas Cavalry, Companies A, C, and D, Capt. Samuel J. Crawford.
1st Arkansas Battery, Capt. Denton D. Stark.
2d Indiana Battery, Lieut. Hugh Espey.

Missouri State Militia.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eleven companies), Col. Edwin C. Catherwood.
7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eight companies), Col. John F. Philips.
8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (twelve companies), Col. Joseph J. Gravely.

Digitized by Google

CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI

Brig. Gen. EGBERT B. BROWN.

Jefferson City, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and D, Col. John Pound, Enrolled Missouri Militia.

Marshall, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B and E, Maj. George W. Kelly.

Versailles, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Samuel E. Turner.

Sedalia, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and F, Col. Geo. H. Hall.
Missouri State Militia Light Artillery, 1st Battery, Capt. Charles H. Thurber.

Warsaw, Mo.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies E, F, G, and H, Maj. Henry Sucss.

DISTRICT OF NORTHERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. ODON GUITAR.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Daniel M. Draper.

DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT.

Fort Blunt, C. N.

Col. WILLIAM R. JUDSON.

2d Colorado (six companies), Maj. J. Nelson Smith.
1st Indian (ten companies), Lieut. Col. George Dole.
2d Indian (ten companies), Lieut. Col. Fred W. Schaurte.
1st Kansas (colored) (ten companies), Lieut. Col. John Bowles.
3d Indian Home Guards, Capt. Alexander C. Spilman.
6th Kansas Cavalry (five companies), Lieut. Col. William T. Campbell.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company C, Capt. John E. Stewart.
14th Kansas Cavalry, Companies A and B.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry (six companies), Capt. Edward R. Stevens.
2d Kansas Battery (two sections), Lieut. Aristarchus Wilson.
Hopkins' battery (two sections), Capt. Henry Hopkins.

Fort Scott, Kans.

Maj. CHARLES W. BLAIR.

12th Kansas, Companies B, E, and F. Maj. Thomas H. Kennedy.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Willoughby Doudna.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company D, Lieut. John Crites.
2d Kansas Battery (right section), Lieut. Daniel C. Knowles.

Escorting Trains to Fort Blunt.

13th Kansas (ten companies), Col. Thomas M. Bowen.
6th Kansas Cavalry, Companies D, E, G, and K, Maj. George W. Veale.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Elias A. Calkins.

DISTRICT OF THE BORDER.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.

Kansas City, Mo.

Capt. GEORGE F. EARL.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Companies B and C, Capt. Martin Anderson.
12th Kansas Infantry, Company G, Capt. Ezekiel Bunn.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Lieut. James Crane.

Independence, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Companies F and —, Capt. Jacob G. Rees.
4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company M, Lieut. John Cross.

Germantown, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies F, G, and H, Maj. Alexander W. Mullins.

Digitized by Google

Council Grove, Kans.

2d Colorado, Company F, Capt. Lyman D. Rouell.

Paola, Kans.

12th Kansas Infantry, Company C, Capt. Nick. L. Benter.

Trading Post, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company F, Capt. Benjamin F. Goss.

Aubrey, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company K, Capt. Joshua A. Pike.
11th Kansas Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Jerome Kunkel.

En route from Fort Riley.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company E, Lieut. Charles Drake.

Warrensburg, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C, I, and K, Capt. Milton Burris.

Harrisonville, Mo.

Capt. JOHN T. BLAKE.

6th Kansas, Company I.
1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Wm. H. Folmsbee.
4th Missouri State Militia, Company K, Lieut. Richard C. Anderson.

Napoleon, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Lieut. John W. Ridgway.

Fort Larned, Kans.

Col. JESSE H. LEAVENWORTH.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company I, Lieut. Matthew Cowley.
12th Kansas Infantry, Company H, Capt. James W. Parmeter.
9th Wisconsin Battery, Capt. Watson D. Crocker.

Westport, Mo.

Maj. LINN K. THACHER.

5th Kansas Cavalry, Company M, Capt. William H. Lindsey.
6th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Elijah E. Harvey.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company L, Lieut. John I. Delashmutt.
Battery Missouri State Militia (1st Section), Lieut. Albert Wachsman.

Lexington, Mo.

Col. JAMES MCFERRAN.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company L, Capt. Horace B. Johnson.

Tabersville, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, D, and E, Capt. Joseph H. Little.

Olathe, Kans.

12th Kansas Infantry, Company D, Capt. George W. Ashby.

Mound City, Kans.

12th Kansas Infantry, Company K, Lieut. Peter J. Miseres.

Coldwater Grove, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company E, Capt. Henry Flesher.

Wellington, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company M, Capt. William V. McGee.

Leavenworth City, Kans.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Lewis D. Joy.

Little Santa Fé, Mo.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Charles F. Coleman.
4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C and I, Capt. Wilson L. Parker.

Pleasant Hill, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Henry E. Palmer.
4th Missouri State Militia, Companies G and H, Capt. Abram B. Van Sickle.

Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

Col. CHARLES W. ADAMS.

6th Kansas Cavalry, Company M, Capt. John W. Duff.
12th Kansas Infantry, Companies A and I, Capt. Joseph T. Gordon.

Fort Riley, Kans.

Capt. EDMUND G. ROSS.

11th Kansas, Company G, Capt. Nathaniel A. Adams.

Digitized by Google

POST OF ALTON, ILL.

37th Iowa, Col. George W. Kincaid.

DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS J. MCKEAN.

Fort Kearny, Nebr.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM F. SAPP.

2d Nebraska Cavalry, Companies B, C, and D, Capt. Roger T. Beall.

Detachments on Telegraph Line.

11th Ohio Cavalry (two companies), Maj. Thomas L. Mackey.*

Fort Laramie, Wyo.

11th Ohio Cavalry, Companies A and C, Maj. Thomas L. Mackey.*

Fort Hallock, Idaho.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Asaph Allen.*

DISTRICT OF COLORADO.

Col. JOHN M. CHIVINGTON.

Fort Lyon, Colo.

Maj. SCOTT J. ANTHONY.

2d Colorado Infantry, Company K, Lieut. Frederick A. Spencer.
1st Colorado Cavalry, Company F, Lieut. Solon N. Ackley.
9th Wisconsin Battery, Lieut. Henry A. Hicks.

Camp Weld, Colo.

3d Colorado Infantry, Company F, Lieut. David R. Wright.
1st Colorado Cavalry, Company H, Capt. George L. Sanborn.
1st Colorado Battery, Lieut. Horace W. Baldwin.

Camp Collins, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company B, Lieut. Frank Murrell.

Fort Garland, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry (two companies), Capt. Joseph C. Davidson.

Camp Fillmore, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company L, Capt. William H. Backus.

On Indian Expedition.

1st Colorado Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Edward W. Wynkoop.

In Middle Park, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Jacob P. Bonesteel.

RECRUITING PARTIES WITHIN THE DISTRICT.

Camp Weld, Colo.

1st Colorado Battery, Capt. William D. McLain.
3d Colorado Infantry, Lieut. John Castle.

Central, Nebr.

2d Colorado Infantry, Capt. John Hall.
3d Colorado Infantry, Lieut. W. H. H. Waggoner.

Denver, Colo.

2d Colorado Infantry, Lieut. Robert O. Rizer.
3d Colorado Infantry, Lieut. J. L. Bailey.
3d Colorado Infantry, Lieut. Alexander H. Sockman.

* Transferred to District of Colorado, per Special Orders, No. 195, Department of the Missouri, July 19, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from returns of troops in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, for July, 1863; headquarters Helena, Ark.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.			
District headquarters	8	.....	8	8	.....
Thirteenth Division, Sixteenth Army Corps (Salomon)	169	3,838	4,400	6,288	21
Provisional Division (Kimball)	222	3,090	6,148	8,187	6
Total	399	6,766	10,556	14,487	27

Troops in the District of Eastern Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss, U. S. Army, commanding, July 31, 1863.

THIRTEENTH DIVISION, SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS.*

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM E. MCLEAN.

43d Indiana, Lieut. Col. John C. Major.
35th Missouri, Capt. Elisha Vanderpool.
26th Wisconsin, Maj. Calvert C. White.

Second Brigade.

Col. SAMUEL A. RICE.

29th Iowa, Col. Thomas H. Benton, jr.
33d Iowa, Capt. Andrew J. Comstock.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
33d Missouri, Lieut. Col. William H. Heath.

Cavalry.†

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

1st Indiana, Maj. Julian D. Owen.
5th Kansas, Lieut. Col. Wilton A. Jenkins.

Artillery.

1st Missouri, Battery K, Capt. Stillman O. Fish.
3d Iowa Battery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden.
5th Ohio Independent Battery, Lieut. Anthony B. Burton.

PROVISIONAL DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. NATHAN KIMBALL.

First Brigade.‡

Col. WILLIAM H. GRAVES.

43d Illinois, Capt. Samuel Shimminger.
61st Illinois, Lieut. Col. Simon P. Ohr.
106th Illinois, Maj. John M. Hart.
12th Michigan, Lieut. Col. Dwight May.

Second Brigade.

Col. JONATHAN RICHMOND.

18th Illinois, Col. Daniel H. Brush.
54th Illinois, Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Chapman.
126th Illinois, Maj. William W. Wilshire.
22d Ohio, Lieut. Col. Homer Thrall.

* Transferred from Thirteenth to Sixteenth Army Corps, under General Orders, Headquarters Sixteenth Army Corps, July 29.
† Temporarily attached to Thirteenth Division, July 7, 1863.
‡ Transferred from Snyder's Bluff, Miss., to Helena, Ark., July 28–31.

Digitized by Google

*Third Brigade.**

Col. MILTON MONTGOMERY.

40th Iowa, Col. John A. Garrett.
3d Minnesota, Lieut. Col. Christopher C. Andrews.
25th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Samuel J. Nasmith.
27th Wisconsin, Col. Conrad Krez.

Artillery.

11th Ohio Battery, Capt. Frank C. Sands.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 1, 1863.

Major General HALLECK,
Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch of the 30th is received. I am in communication with General Hurlbut on the subject. General Davidson, with his cavalry division, is at Wittsburg, on the Saint Francis, ready to co-operate.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 1, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Wittsburg, Ark.:

Your dispatches of the 28th and 29th are received. If Marmaduke is at or near Jacksonport, you should move against him at once. The movement you purpose via Clarendon will leave him free to make a raid into Missouri, which he will be sure to make. He could do us great damage, and then escape in spite of you. It will not do to leave him so far in your rear.

General Hurlbut has been ordered to organize and direct the expedition from Helena. He informs me that General Prentiss will go in command. The column will, I presume, move via Clarendon or Des Arc. You will report to General Prentiss or other officer in command, if he be your senior, and act under his orders, as soon as you shall have disposed of Marmaduke so as to protect Missouri from a raid. This order is in pursuance of instructions from the General-in-Chief.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 1, 1863.

General DAVIDSON, *Wittsburg, Ark.:*

I have ordered back from Cuba† to Dalton† and all the men belonging to your division, and will send them to Brussels.†

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* Organized June 5 at Satartia, Miss. Transferred from Snyder's Bluff, Miss., to Helena, Ark., July 27-30.

† Cipher words not understood.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

Your dispatch of the 30th is received. If it is true that Marmaduke is still at Jacksonport with his cavalry, General Davidson should move against him without delay; otherwise Marmaduke will be free to make a raid into Missouri. Davidson is strong enough to cope with all the rebel cavalry in Arkansas.

General Prentiss, I presume, will move, via Clarendon or Des Arc, against Price, who is said to be near Little Rock.

I will order General Davidson to report to General Prentiss as soon as the enemy's movements shall render it advisable for them to act together.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAMP NEAR L'ANGUILLE RIVER,
Crowley's Ridge, Ark., August 1, 1863.

Major-General GRANT,
Commanding Department of the Tennessee:

SIR: I have moved this far on a plan of operations adopted by General Schofield, commanding Department of the Missouri, and shall now proceed to White River, to throw a bridge across at Clarendon. I ask the co-operation of two or more gunboats at that point, as my force is all cavalry. I have six thousand sabers. My latest information is that Marmaduke's cavalry is near Jacksonport, across the river; that Price's infantry division is part at Searcy and part at Des Arc; that Holmes is at Little Rock, with but few troops, and that the rebels are preparing to move into Texas. I think they should be pursued with rapidity. I don't know whether I come under your orders or not. If I do, if I cannot command the expedition by reason of rank, at least give me the advance.

I am, most respectfully, yours,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Commanding Department of the Tennessee:

GENERAL: Major-General Steele has reported to me from Helena. I have directed him to take all the effective force of Kimball's division and 2,000 men from Helena garrison, open communications with Davidson, now at Madison, and establish a junction at Clarendon; thence to move on Little Rock, where Price is reported to be. Marmaduke is at Jacksonport. I have also directed him to establish a temporary depot of supplies at Clarendon, to which access is easy by White River, and, if the Arkansas is navigable at this time, to seize another point on that river below Little Rock for a second depot. The country from Helena to Clarendon is reported to be utterly desolate and exceedingly dry. I have directed General Steele to ascertain if it be practicable by land; and, if so, to march the troops and send supplies, &c., round by the

Digitized by Google

river. Upon uniting at Clarendon, the force will be over 10,000 men, 5,000 of whom will be mounted—more than enough to meet the entire force in Arkansas.

I think the occupation of Little Rock will be simply a question of marching, and the holding of it merely a question of supplies. It is evidently the intention of the General-in-Chief to hold the line of the Arkansas River, which again depends upon the water.

I take this occasion to remind you that several important court-martial [records] are in your hands, and to ask their return.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *August* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Major Kelly has had a fight with the guerrillas in Saline County, and driven them about 5 miles. There are about 500 in all; but a junction has been prevented between those that crossed the Missouri River and the force on this side. General Ewing should send a force southeast from Lexington. Kelly is still in pursuit. The movement of the enemy is of some importance.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 4TH MILITARY DIST., ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA,
Springfield, Mo., August 2, 1863.

Capt. C. G. LAURANT,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Springfield, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to make the following report, for the information of the general commanding the District of Southwestern Missouri. Scouts sent to Arkansas by Lieutenant-Colonel Jones, commanding Second Battalion Sixth Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, at Ozark, Mo., make the following report:

There are about 350 men, with four pieces of artillery, on Bennett's Bayou, Fulton County, Arkansas; also that they are expecting the rebel colonels Freeman and Coleman, with 300 men and one piece of artillery, to join them, and that the indications are they will move soon, rumors in camp and vicinity say in this direction.

The enemy are informed that there are but 6,000 troops in Missouri, and only a small portion of them in Southwestern Missouri; hence they say they can make a successful raid into this country. They have sent seven spies into Southwestern Missouri, part of them in the vicinity of Marshfield and Lebanon, the others farther west. They report in their camps that Marmaduke, with 12,000 men, is at Batesville, intending to make a raid in the direction of Cape Girardeau, while another force is in this direction.

Colonel Jones writes that his scouts are reliable men, of some intelligence, and thinks their reports with regard to the force on Bennett's Bayou are correct, but does not rely much on the Batesville rumor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. SHEPPARD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ROLLA,
Rolla, Mo., August 2, 1863.

Commanding Officer, District of Rolla:

I left Rolla June 20, 1863, to go to White County, Arkansas, for the purpose of assisting some Union families to leave that county. The men of the families had been conscripted; they deserted, and then joined the Enrolled Missouri Militia. On my way there I passed the main body of Freeman's and Wood's (rebel) commands. The former was camped, on the 27th of July, on James Creek, Lawrence County, Arkansas. I estimate the command to consist of 250 men, poorly armed, with shot-guns and some revolvers. They appeared to be all provided with horses. From what I could gather, I believe their object was to watch the Houston and Springfield roads, to rob trains, mails, &c., and steal horses. Wood's command seems smaller than has been represented; I do not think, from information I obtained, that it exceeds 150 men. These are scattered by companies over about 20 miles of country. Their occupation is much the same as Freeman's gang, but is held in very poor estimation by the majority of the inhabitants of Fulton County, who wish, as far as I am able to judge, to be rid of them. They are rather better armed than Freeman's command, and are provided with four pieces of flying artillery.

I heard it stated by several parties that Monks, Allsop and two sons were doing more harm to their (the rebel) cause than any other parties, and that men were on the lookout to shoot them wherever they could find them. I was shown a horse that had been shot and badly wounded in the fore leg, that I believe I saw Teague riding. Teague is supposed to be the man who attacked the express rider (Briggs, Second Wisconsin Cavalry) a few days before, and was shot at by him. I heard a conversation, on the South Fork of Spring River, Fulton County, between some rebel soldiers, to the effect that they had two good friends, influential men, in Rolla (lawyers), who are in the habit of visiting this place frequently. I learned that at a place between Beaver and Little Piney, about 8 miles from Rolla, there were several families giving aid to rebels by supplying them with provisions, &c.; the name of Luster was mentioned as one of the parties. Several rebel families are moving south from the vicinity of Mountain Store, Wright County; they go into Arkansas. I also heard of families on Crooked Creek, near James' Iron Works, who were aiding rebels by maintaining and secreting them. I heard that should the two Harrises, now in the fort (prisoners), be shot, they (the rebels) would kill four Union men in retaliation. I returned to Rolla August 1, 1863.

Respectfully,

GEORGE WEST,
Scout.

DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *August* 3, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *Wittsburg:*

Your movement in leaving the enemy's cavalry in your rear has resulted as I apprehended and repeatedly warned you against. The rebel cavalry are moving into Missouri in considerable force. A large train has been destroyed and many men killed near Bloomfield. Unless you move against the rebel cavalry at once, great damage will be done. Let no time be lost.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 3, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK, *Pilot Knob:*

General Davidson has long since abandoned his line of communication with Cape Girardeau. Dispose of your troops without reference to that line. Have all stores and other property intended for General Davidson's command sent back to Cape Girardeau.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 3, 1863.

Brigadier-General GUITAR, *Macon City:*

The rebels are making efforts to concentrate in Saline, La Fayette, and Jackson Counties. I am informed that some have crossed from the north side of the river. Will it be possible for you, in case of emergency, to send some of your force across the river?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *August* 3, 1863.

General FISK:

If it is true that General Davidson is at Helena, can I not withdraw my force from Chalk Bluff? They are getting sick fast. The point is of no strategical importance, and a force so isolated and compelled to forage at immense distance is constantly in danger of being cut up; besides, the force itself may be hemmed in, and, being so far from supplies, and no forage, could not hold out long. The concentration of guerrillas, and the daring raids between here and there, fill me with anxiety. I fear for them unless speedily re-enforced or withdrawn. I suggest that you allow me to move them up in the rear of Reves' force; send Major Montgomery out on this side, let me approach from this quarter and you via northwest, and rid the country of these murderers. One thing or the other should be done at once. These may be enveloped and cut off from forage at any day. Kitchen is said to be between Davidson and us, with 500 men and four pieces; Reves northeast, with 300 men.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *August* 3, 1863.

General FISK:

Dispatch just received from Lieutenant-Colonel Hiller. He says:

Have just arrived here (Bloomfield) from the bluffs to see about supplies. The country is fast filling up with guerrillas; have had four brushes with them. Killed the notorious Lieutenant Chamber, of Kennett, and three or four others. Recaptured the train taken from Merrill's Horse. Sergeant Ferguson, Second Missouri State Militia, dangerously wounded and 1 private. We need more force. Forage scarce.

HILLER.

Kitchen is concentrating, and I fear disaster from difficulty of getting forage; they harass our small parties and can starve them out. The guerrillas are on our right, rear, and all around, and formidable to so small a force remote from forage. I suggest that they be strengthened or withdrawn. The post can be of no value now if Major Joslyn is re

Digitized by Google

tained here; I suggest that he be sent here if the post is held. I am anxious to make that move against them; I have a bloody account to settle.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 3, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

SIR: About one-half of the farmers in the border tier of counties of Missouri in my district, at different times since the war began, entered the rebel service. One-half of them are dead or still in the service; the other half, quitting from time to time the rebel armies, have returned to those counties. Unable to live at their homes if they would, they have gone to bushwhacking, and have driven almost all avowed Unionists out of the country or to the military stations. And now, sometimes in squads of a dozen and sometimes in bands of several hundred, they scour the country, robbing and killing those they think unfriendly to them, and threatening the settlements of the Kansas border and the towns and stations in Missouri.

So large a portion of the troops under my command are held fast, guarding the Kansas border and the towns and stations in Missouri, which are filled with refugees, that I cannot put in the field numbers equal to those of the guerrillas. From the character of the country and the people, and the great vigilance of the enemy, and the secrecy of their movements, it is rarely practicable to surprise them, and they will never fight unless all the odds are on their side, and they are too well mounted to be run down. The country is rich and supports them well, but it is so rugged and heavily timbered, and full of places of concealment and ambuscade, that these bands could not possibly be expelled from it with forces in the field less than three times their own.

About two-thirds of the families on the occupied farms of that region are of kin to the guerrillas, and are actively and heartily engaged in feeding, clothing, and sustaining them. The presence of these families is the cause of the presence there of the guerrillas. I can see no prospect of an early and complete end to the war on the border, without a great increase of troops, so long as those families remain there. While they stay there, these men will also stay, if possible. They know they cannot go home and live peaceably because of the fierce feeling against them among the loyal men of the border, who have suffered at their hands. Against these loyal men no amnesty now or hereafter can protect them. They will, therefore, continue guerrilla war as long as they remain, and will stay as long as possible if their families remain. I think that the families of several hundred of the worst of these men should be sent, with their clothes and bedding, to some rebel district south, and would recommend the establishment of a colony of them on the Saint Francis or White Rivers, in Arkansas, to which a steamboat can carry them direct from Kansas City. About one-half of them could take with them no provisions or money of any consequence, and would have to be temporarily supplied by Government. I think it would not do to send them north, because the men would not follow them, while if sent south the men will follow, I think, and there they can live at home if they wish, in safety, and can have amnesty, when the day of amnesty comes. They will probably be about as harmless in their new location, and about as

Digitized by Google

loyal, as their neighbors there. After the removal of the families of the worst men has fully begun, it may be advisable to offer terms to those least offending.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August* 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I will leave for Cairo to-morrow night. This will give you time to meet me at that place. Steele is in command of infantry from Helena.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 176. } *Memphis, Tenn., August* 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss is hereby relieved from duty at Helena, Ark., and will turn over the command of the District of Eastern Arkansas to Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon.

Maj. Gen. Benjamin M. Prentiss will report for orders at Memphis, Tenn. Three regiments of infantry, including the Thirty-third Missouri, will remain in garrison. The remainder of the troops will be under command of Maj. Gen. F. Steele, and form part of his expedition.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut:

HENRY BINMORE,
[*Assistant Adjutant-General.*]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA,
Saint Paul, Minn., August 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE:

General Sibley writes July 19, 35 miles this side of Devil's Lake: No Indians seen except small scouting parties. Half-breeds report that a few days previous six hundred Sioux lodges divided into three parties, Little Crow's adherents forming one, and took different routes. General Sibley leaves his heavy transportation with seven companies in intrenchments, and presses on rapidly with rations for twenty-five days. Little Crow, with 9 men, said to have gone to Yellow Medicine for hidden treasures. Nothing heard from General Sully. No scarcity of water or grass except at isolated points.

S. MILLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

NAVY DEPARTMENT,
August 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
Commander-in-Chief, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I transmit herewith, for your information, a copy of a telegraphic dispatch from Rear-Admiral Porter, dated Vicksburg, July 22,

Digitized by Google

announcing that there is a force of gunboats at the mouth of White River, in readiness to co-operate with the army.

Very respectfully, &c.,

G. V. FOX,
Assistant Secretary of the Navy.

[Inclosure.]

VICKSBURG, *July* 22, via CAIRO, *July* 30, 1863.

Hon. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy:

A force of gunboats is at the mouth of the White River, in readiness to co-operate with the army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID D. PORTER,
Acting Rear-Admiral.

CAMP NEAR MARIANNA,
L'Anguille River, Arkansas, August 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I wrote you some days ago that I was here with a force of 6,000 cavalry, in pursuance of a plan approved thus far by General Schofield. I am on my way to White River to throw a bridge across at Clarendon, and hope I am doing right. You should know the character of my force. I have three batteries, and my regiments are dragoons, taught by me to use the carbine dismounted when necessary, and after a march of 300 miles from Pilot Knob to this point are better fitted—men, horses, and transportation—to strike the enemy than when they started.

I am in an anomalous position here. The commander of the North-eastern District of Arkansas is my junior, and the troops in the district are ordered to report to General Hurlbut. May I not have some infantry and be pushed to Little Rock before Kirby Smith can join Holmes and Price? I believe they are trying to get into Texas, unless they fight in Arkansas, possibly into Mexico. They are said by the people of the country to have much stock and negroes with them.

I am, general, most truly and respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 4, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Commanding Expedition, Helena, Ark.:

GENERAL: I send you dispatches received from Schofield for Davidson. You perceive by these that Davidson has not fulfilled his purpose. I am informed that Price is in person at Des Arc, and that Holmes is in Little Rock. I also inclose copy of dispatch from General Halleck.* I have forwarded these dispatches, overland, to Davidson. He may not get them. You had best send copy to him from Helena.

---

*Not found; but see Halleck to Hurlbut, July 30, p. 408.

Digitized by Google

I wish you to move, as soon as practicable, to Clarendon or Des Arc, and be in supporting distance of Davidson. I go up to Cairo to-night to meet Schofield. Shall return as soon as possible. I also inclose letters from Lieutenant-Commander Phelps, U. S. Navy.* I am a little apprehensive that Davidson will succeed in getting into a scrape, and either be attacked or allow Price to run by him into Missouri.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Helena, Ark., August* 4, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. Nathan Kimball, commanding Provisional Division, Sixteenth Army Corps, is relieved from the command thereof, to enable him to comply with Special Orders, No. 174, current series, from headquarters of the corps.

II. Col. William [E.] McLean, Forty-third Indiana Infantry Volunteers, is designated to relieve General Kimball in the command of the Provisional Division, and will enter upon his duties without delay.

[By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

J. W. PADDOCK,]
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON, *In the Field:*

I send you dispatches received from above. My information is that Price was, four days since, at Des Arc. Major-General Steele will move from Helena, with infantry, to Clarendon or Des Arc. It appears to me you are in the wrong place, and should have struck Jacksonport on your way down. Your officers who brought dispatches from you went off, singularly, without reply. Communicate at once with Steele, and inform him of your movements, that there may be some unity of action.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 4, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT:

The operator informs me that my reply to your dispatch of the 28th was not received. Hence it is repeated to-day. General Grant informs me that General Steele will command the expedition from Helena, under your directions. General Steele is perfectly familiar with the country, and my troops, under General Davidson, having arrived at Wittsburg, where you can readily communicate with them, it may not be necessary for us to have a personal interview. If, however, you desire it, I will gladly meet you at Cairo.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 79. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., August 4, 1863.*

The following instructions from the War Department are published for the information and guidance of all concerned:

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Washington, D. C., July 29, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant, in relation to the appointment of officers of Arkansas troops. In reply, I am directed to inform you that the appointments will be made by this Department, upon the recommendation of the general commanding the department in which the troops are serving. No officer will enter upon duty until the recommendation has been approved and notification of the same received.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

II. Officers now serving in Arkansas regiments, companies, or batteries, and who have not received official notification of their appointments by the War Department, or of the approval by the War Department of their appointments, will not be considered in service until such appointment shall be made. Rosters of the officers of all such regiments, companies, and batteries, certified and approved by their commanders, and all intermediate commanders, will be sent without delay to these headquarters.

III. All persons in this department, having authority from any source to raise Arkansas troops, will send without delay to these headquarters certified copies of such authority, together with a full report of the progress made in recruiting and organizing troops.

Until such authority shall be received at department headquarters and approved, it will not be regarded as valid.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HELENA, ARK., *August 5, 1863.*

Pursuant to Special Orders, No. 203, Headquarters Department of the Tennessee, dated Vicksburg, Miss., July 27, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of "the Army to take the Field from Helena, Ark."

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Helena, Ark., August 5, 1863.*

I. By authority from Headquarters Sixteenth Army Corps, the Arkansas expedition will be composed of the following-named troops:

First Division.—The cavalry force, under command of Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson.

Second Division.—Forty-third Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Sixty-first Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, One hundred and sixth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Twelfth Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry, Eighteenth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, One hundred and twenty-sixth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Fifty-fourth Regiment Illinois Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-seventh Regiment Wisconsin Volun-

Digitized by Google

teer Infantry, Third Regiment Minnesota Volunteer Infantry, Fortieth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Col. William E. McLean, Forty-third Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, commanding.

Third Division.—Thirty-third Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-ninth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Thirty-sixth Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Forty-third Regiment Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Twenty-eighth Regiment Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, Seventy-seventh Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Col. Samuel A. Rice, Thirty-third Iowa Volunteer Infantry, commanding.

Each division will be divided into two brigades, by division commanders, and the names of brigade commanders reported to these headquarters without delay.

II. The Fifth Kansas and First Indiana Cavalry Regiments will constitute a brigade, under Col. Powell Clayton, Fifth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.

III. The field artillery (four batteries) will be massed under the senior officer as chief. All reports and returns will be transmitted through him. Batteries will be assigned to brigades for service by orders from these headquarters.

IV. Five wagons for transportation and one for ammunition will be allowed to each regiment containing over 400 strong; to each regiment under 400 strong, four wagons for transportation and one for ammunition; and to each battery, one battery wagon, one baggage wagon, and one wagon for extra ammunition. Each pioneer company will be allowed one wagon for the transportation of its implements. All brigade commanders will see that these companies are supplied with intrenching tools. All other transportation will be turned over to the chief quartermaster of the expedition, for the general supply train.

V. One hundred and sixty rounds of ammunition per man will be carried for the small-arms, 40 rounds in cartridge-boxes and the rest in ammunition wagons. For artillery, 400 rounds for each gun will be taken, 200 in ammunition chests and the rest in ammunition wagons.

VI. Five days' rations will be carried by each regiment, battery, and detachment, of which two days' rations will be taken in haversacks.

VII. The chief assistant quartermaster of the expedition will receive such land transportation as can be spared from the commands and from this post, for the transportation of supplies. He will also procure two light-draught steamers for the same purpose. He will use any surplus transportation there may be on hand for carrying forage.

VIII. The chief acting commissary of subsistence will procure sixty days' rations for the whole command, and turn them over to the assistant quartermaster for transportation.

IX. The whole command will be put in readiness for the expedition immediately. Great activity and energy on the part of commanders and staff officers will be required to effect this object.

X. Dr. James C. Whitehill, surgeon of volunteers, is hereby announced as acting medical director of the expedition. He will cause an inspection of the convalescents in each regiment to be made, and designate such as are unable to march but fit for guard duty upon the supply boats. These the regimental commanders will hold in readiness for that purpose. All others will be left, under suitable officers, in convalescent camp, in charge of the surplus baggage and camp and garrison equipage.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

J. W. PADDOCK,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 5, 1863.

Colonel MCFERRAN,
Commanding Lexington, Mo.:

Quantrill's band will assemble on Friday, the 7th, about 10 a. m., in the vicinity of Texas Prairie; exact locality not known. Our forces will press him from the west. Send all your available force to Texas Prairie, near the Peacock place, where the Boyins family live, 3 miles southeast of Lick Skillet. One company should be sent to road leading from Round Prairie to Chapel Hill, near the old Canada place. The balance of your force, taking care to keep your communications perfect and your forces within supporting distance, should be so employed in making reconnaissances as to be certain that no enemy passes to your rear. Do not come farther west than Lone Jack.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

P. B. PLUMB,
Major and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, August 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY,
Commanding Indian Expedition:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of 27th instant, and I assure you it both surprised and disappointed me. I never had the slightest idea you could delay thus along the river, nor do I realize the necessity of such delay. You have 100 wagons, &c., sent from Saint Louis and about 20 with the Sixth Regiment from Iowa. I supposed, of course, that knowing, as my letters both to you and General Cook (your predecessor) have time and again informed you, how necessary it was that you should be in position on the Upper Missouri, or between that river and Devil's Lake, to co-operate with General Sibley, you would have unloaded any heavy baggage you have, and have loaded your wagons with subsistence stores and have pushed on without delay. I never dreamed you would consider yourself tied to the boats if they were obstacles in going up the river. As matters stand, it seems to me impossible to understand how you have staid about the river, delaying from day to day, when time of all things was important, and when you had wagons enough to carry at least two months' subsistence for your command.

If you have not adopted this course before this letter reaches you, please do so at once, and move rapidly up the river. Leave all your baggage, and load your wagons with subsistence. Such a failure as you anticipate must not happen, as it will be impossible for you to explain it satisfactorily.

Sibley has had equal difficulties with yourself, but he reached Devil's Lake about the 22d, and I should not be surprised to hear of him on the Missouri above you.

If the Indians are driven into the British possessions, where we cannot follow them, we will have done all in our power, and no one can be dissatisfied; but this much must be done. I trust that you will realize the importance of what I here say to you, and will act upon it promptly and fully. Your forces consist entirely of cavalry, and there can be no reason why you should not be able to execute the object of your expedition.

Respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SAINT PAUL,
August 5, 1863. (Received August 5.)

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE:

General Sibley writes, July 21, that he has advanced 30 miles westward from his position of the 19th. Expected to reach Indian camp in four or five days. Little Crow's band is with this camp. The general says there is reason to believe that the Indian killed near Hutchinson, Minn., was Little Crow himself; he was absent with a war party, and no other Sioux was known to have withered arms and displaced bones as described. General Sully not heard from.

S. MILLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAIRO, *August* 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I forwarded your orders to General Davidson before I left. He has communicated with Steele, and sent his sick to Helena. It is not important that you should come down. Write fully to me your plans.* The Navy are ready to move up White River, and if [Price] does not push for our forces, will break him up. If he falls back on Little Rock he is surely destroyed. I return to-night.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

EN ROUTE TO WHITE RIVER, ARK.,
August 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I can now report to you that there are no rebel troops east of White River. As we moved down the ridge they have successively evacuated Jacksonport and Des Arc, and Price's troops are now at Little Rock. Holmes is very sick there, and Price is in command. I have just heard from Colonel Wickersham, commanding Tenth Illinois and Third Missouri, whom I sent to Cotton Plant and Des Arc to cut off [L. M.] Walker's brigade. He will seize all means of transportation on the river, and float it down to Clarendon, where he joins me. I have sent to seize all transportation at Clarendon and Aberdeen. My division is in fine trim, after marching over 300 miles, and anxious to push across White River. If the rebels fight this side of Arkansas, it will probably be at Bayou Meto. They should be struck before they can make themselves strong. I hope to be across White River on a bridge before the 12th instant. I hope, in the absence of instructions, I am doing right to push ahead. I shall preserve this command in good condition, and have asked for gunboats to come up White River, and forage to be sent me, as it is short on the river.

I am, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* See Schofield to Hurlbut, August 6, Inclosure No. 9 to general report, Part I, p. 22.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 6, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE, C. S. Army,
Jacksonport, Ark.:

GENERAL: In returning to your lines your bearer of flag of truce, Capt. John C. Moore, I desire to call your attention to his palpable and gross abuse of the privileges of a flag of truce. Instead of reporting at the nearest post after reaching our lines, he evaded all our posts, and came by unfrequented roads far within our lines, and was finally arrested by some of my troops. This conduct would fully justify me in detaining Captain Moore and his party as spies; but as I cannot believe that so base a prostitution of the sacred flag can have been under your instructions, and as Captain Moore may have acted ignorantly in the matter, I have determined to return him and his party to your lines. I wish it, however, to be distinctly understood that hereafter I shall punish, in accordance with the usages of war, all persons who abuse the privileges of a flag of truce.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, U. S. Army.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Helena, Ark., August 7, 1863.

The following are announced as the staff of the commanding general, namely: Capt. Charles T. Scammon, Ninth Illinois Cavalry, aide-de-camp; Maj. J. W. Paddock,* assistant adjutant-general; First Lieut. G. O. Sokalski, Second U. S. Cavalry, assistant inspector-general; Col. F. H. Manter, Thirty-second Missouri Infantry, acting judge-advocate; Capt. T. B. Hale, Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry, chief assistant quartermaster; First Lieut. William T. Allen, Fourth Iowa Cavalry, chief assistant commissary of subsistence; Maj. J. C. Whitehill, surgeon of volunteers, acting medical director, and Capt. M. M. Hayden, Third Iowa Battery, chief of artillery.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

J. W. PADDOCK,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., August 7, 1863.

Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I have the honor herewith to send the official report of Captain Allen, commanding Fort Halleck, of the recent skirmish with the Ute Indians near that post.† On the receipt of a similar unofficial report from Captain Allen (and before I had received notice that the troops in that part of Idaho Territory were attached to this district), I ordered Maj. E. W. Wynkoop, First Colorado Cavalry, to proceed, with four companies of cavalry, to that country and recover, if possible, the stock they stole from the Overland Stage Company and others, and to chastise them if they refused to give them up. Major Wynkoop, with his command, proceeded, with forage and subsistence train, to a point about 100 miles southwest of Fort Halleck. I started on the 17th, and

* Relieved by Lieut. George O. Sokalski, August 12. † See Part I, p. 444.

Digitized by Google

overtook the command on the 24th of July, and on the 27th saw them packed with 56 mules and fifteen days' rations, taking 150 men, with instructions to penetrate the country to the headwaters of Bear, White, and Snake Rivers, and deeming the state of affairs on the Arkansas River and other points in the district such as to require my attention, I returned to this place. Will in due time give a full report of the expedition.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Colonel First Colorado Cavalry, Commanding District.

[AUGUST 7, 1863.—For Pope to Roberts, in reference to the use of troops in execution of the laws, see Series III.]

MARSHFIELD, MO., *August* 8, 1863.

Capt. C. G. LAURANT,
A. A. G., Dist. of Southwestern Missouri, Springfield, Mo.:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to inform the general commanding that I have received reliable information to the effect that a command of 400 rebels are in the vicinity of Big North Fork of White River, 15 miles south of White River, and 15 miles east of Talbot's Mill. They are under command of Colonel Burbridge, with four pieces of artillery (4-pounders). Schnable is also there. He took his command a few days ago and started for Springfield, Mo., to surrender himself and company, but Burbridge followed him and arrested his company (70 men), and put Schnable under guard. My informant was in their camp on the 4th instant. His name is Smith; he is a true, loyal man.

I have the honor to be, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN COSGROVE,
Major Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Comdg. Post.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, August 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield, Mo.:*

GENERAL: At Major Blair's request, I write to inform you that my last news from General Blunt is to the 2d instant. He was then at Fort Gibson, with 3,000 effective troops, ten pieces of field artillery, and six mountain howitzers. The enemy, under Steele, comprising Cooper's and Cabell's forces, to the number of 11,000, with twelve pieces of artillery, and 4,000, with four pieces of artillery, under Baylor, reported between Red and Canadian Rivers, hastening up to join Steele, were holding position south of the Arkansas, not 10 miles from Gibson. General Blunt proposed to cross and attack Steele, at what time he does not inform me. Rumor says it would not be until the next train reaches him, that he might use the escort forces. This would not be until the 15th instant, however, and, if he is certain Baylor was coming up with re-enforcements, he would not wait.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

WHITE RIVER, NEAR CLARENDON,
August 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The gunboats I wrote for on the 1st just arrived here this forenoon. My division reached here yesterday from Moro. White River is higher than it has been at this season of the year since '44. In some places the water is 4 miles wide across the bottom. I send down this evening for coal barges, and shall cross part of my division as soon as they arrive. Kirby Smith is positively in Little Rock, without his troops. I shall endeavor to send you early news from actual reconnaissance. At present it is thought the main force of the rebels under Price is at Bayou Meto, 12 miles this side of Little Rock. It is of the utmost importance that we strike them before they throw up works to impede ours. My troops are in fine condition; men, horses, and transportation are better after a march of 350 miles than when they started. There are no rebel troops east of White River.

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August 9, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD,
Commanding Expedition to Arkansas, Cassville:

COLONEL: I have ordered Colonel Catherwood, with a battalion of his regiment and a squadron of the First Arkansas Cavalry and two howitzers, to march at 2 o'clock to-day for Pineville, via Newtonia, in pursuit of Coffee, who, I have reliable information, is in that vicinity with 500 men. I advise you of this that you may, if you find it advisable, make a simultaneous movement, via Bentonville, to cut off his retreat. Between you both I think he ought to be bagged. I make no order in this case, as I do not desire to interfere with any other plan that may have suggested itself to you from information you may have of other forces, but leave the matter to your own discretion.

If you move, try to communicate with Catherwood, and I shall direct him to do so with you.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

[JOHN MCNEIL,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., August 10, 1863

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department:

I am quite apprehensive that a large force is threatening Bloomfield. Major Montgomery regards his information as very reliable. I have re-enforced him with all the men I can prudently spare from Cape Girardeau. If we hold Bloomfield as a permanent outpost, it will be necessary to increase the force in the district. There is no forage at or near Bloomfield. Trains from the Cape will require strong guards. If abandoned, and the force withdrawn to the Cape, frequent raids might be made to that locality from both the Cape and New Madrid. From present indications, it would be best that the lines should be contracted, that we may have more cavalry force to move about with, in pursuit of

Digitized by Google

the rascally guerrillas, who are infesting nearly every four corners in the district. The pickets at this post, on Patterson road, were driven in at 2 o'clock this morning. The attacking party were repulsed, and are now being pursued.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK, *Pilot Knob:*

Bloomfield should be held, if possible; but it will probably be necessary to give the commanding officer at that place discretionary authority to abandon the place, if threatened by overwhelming force. Instruct him to keep on hand only a small amount of supplies, and avoid unnecessary loss or destruction of property. You are authorized to act according to your judgment as to the necessity of drawing in your lines.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Reports indicate a concentration of the enemy near Fort Smith, with intention to attack General Blunt at Fort Gibson. The latter may need re-enforcements soon. I desire all your available force of infantry, artillery, and cavalry that can be spared from your district to move into Northeastern Arkansas as far as Bentonville or Maysville, and open communication with General Blunt, and march to his support, if he be driven back from Fort Gibson. Please report what force you can send, and keep me advised of its movements.

What progress has Colonel Cloud made, and what force has he?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 10, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS, *Fort Scott, Kans.:*

I have ordered General McNeil's troops to move to Bentonville or Maysville, Ark., and open communication with General Blunt, so as to aid him in case he is driven back from Fort Gibson. It will not do to send them to Fort Gibson, as this would leave Southwestern Missouri exposed.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August 10, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Colonel Cloud's forces consist of eight small companies of the Second Kansas Cavalry, five companies of the First Arkansas Cavalry, ten companies of the First Arkansas Infantry, with four guns of Rabb's

Digitized by Google

battery. He will be supplied with subsistence to-day, and a mustering officer goes to him to-morrow. I sent Colonel Catherwood, with five squadrons of cavalry and two mountain howitzers, in pursuit of Coffee yesterday, who was reported in the neighborhood of Pineville, at the same time recommending Colonel Cloud to move rapidly on Fayetteville and Bentonville, and cut off his retreat. I will re-enforce Colonel Catherwood with a battalion of the Eighth Cavalry, and order him to join Colonel Cloud. This leaves me exposed to an advance of the enemy through the valley of White River, where I have only a few companies of Enrolled Militia. I must keep the small posts garrisoned for the protection of the people against guerrillas, who appear to be on the increase. A couple of good regiments would be of great service here. Horses not yet arrived for the First Arkansas Cavalry.

[JOHN MCNEIL,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JAMES G. BLUNT,
Comdg. District of the Frontier, Fort Scott, Kans.:

GENERAL: It is desired by the Department of the Interior to comply with the recent act of Congress "providing for the removal of the Indians from the State of Kansas," &c. Complete and peaceful possession of the Indian Territory by our forces, however, is necessary to be obtained before this object can be accomplished. I am, therefore, authorized by the War Department to add to your forces by putting into service such Kansas Indians as may be willing to enter the military service of the United States, and thus secure the possession of the Indian Territory.

You are hereby authorized to carry out the wishes of the Government by organizing these Indians into regiments and battalions as rapidly as possible, the officers to be appointed and commissioned, as heretofore, by the War Department, on your recommendation, forwarded through these headquarters; clothing and subsistence and other supplies to be furnished, as heretofore, on your requisitions. Your experience and success in such matters lead me to hope, general, a speedy and successful carrying out of the wishes of the Government in this important matter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. LORENZO THOMAS,
Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, Cairo, Ill.:

GENERAL: Your letter from Cincinnati, dated August 5, relative to the organization of colored regiments in Arkansas, is received. I will forward your instructions to the officers commanding expeditions into Eastern and Western Arkansas, and direct that they be carried out promptly and fully.

Major-General Steele is commanding the expedition from Helena,

Digitized by Google

under orders from General Grant, and, although acting under my general directions, is not under my command. I would suggest the propriety of your selecting a suitable officer to accompany General Steele's column and carry out your instructions relative to the organization of colored troops, or that you communicate directly with General Steele on the subject.

I will send Colonel Guylee's regiment, now organizing here, to Helena, with orders to report to the commanding officer of that place. Its services will be more valuable there than in this department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 10, 1863. (Received August 12.)

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL,
Comdg. Dist. of Southwestern Missouri, Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose to you a copy of a letter received from Adjutant-General Thomas, in regard to the raising of negro troops. You will at once instruct the officers in command of the Federal forces in Western Arkansas to raise and organize as many regiments of black troops as can be assembled; to choose the officers from meritorious and deserving officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates from the white regiments under his command; to assign them temporarily to duty with the black troops, and report their names, former and new rank, to these headquarters. They will then be examined, and those found worthy will be recommended to Washington for commissions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

(Copy to Major-General Steele.)

[Inclosure.]

CINCINNATI, OHIO, *August* 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I am on my way to General Grant's army to organize additional regiments of volunteers of African descent, and understanding that you design making an expedition shortly into Arkansas, I request that you will in the course of your operations collect as many blacks—men, women, and children—as possible. The able-bodied men you can organize into regiments, and I will commission such officers for them as you may designate. You will, of course, be careful to give me only such officers whose hearts are in the work.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. THOMAS,
Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Helena, Ark., August 10, 1863.

I. The Third Division, Col. Samuel A. Rice commanding, will take up the line of march to-morrow by the middle road to Clarendon. Colo

Digitized by Google

nel Rice will proceed by easy marches, building such bridges and making such repairs on the road as may be necessary to secure a good route for the transportation of supplies, &c. On arriving at Clarendon, he will report to Brig. Gen. J. W. Davidson, and encamp his division on such ground as may be designated by General Davidson.

II. The supply train, in charge of Captain Carr, acting quartermaster, will accompany the Third Division and be protected by it.

III. The First Indiana Cavalry will proceed with its authorized baggage train and necessary supplies, and report on the 12th instant to the commanding officer of the Third Division, at the crossing on Big Creek.

IV. The Second Division, Col. William E. McLean commanding, and the remainder of the cavalry brigade, under Colonel Clayton, will march on the 13th instant by the same route.

* * * * * * *

VI. No property will be taken from citizens without authority. Foraging parties will be organized by brigade commanders and placed in charge of commissioned officers, for the purpose of obtaining necessary supplies. Straggling, marauding, and setting buildings on fire positively forbidden. Any infraction of this order that may be detected will be summarily punished, and any officer who shall fail to notice such infraction shall be deemed guilty of neglect of duty and dealt with accordingly. These measures are necessary for the sake of discipline, and as a matter of policy toward the people of Arkansas, whom we desire to bring back to their allegiance. The general commanding sincerely hopes that for the credit of the command and the reputation of the Government which we represent, both officers and men will view this in a proper light.

VII. Paragraph VI, of this order, will be published at the head of every company.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

J. W. PADDOCK,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. CAVALRY DIVISION, DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Clarendon, Ark., August 11, 1863.

[Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT:]

GENERAL: Your letter to me of the date of the 31st of July has just been received at this point.

In reply to the last paragraph of your letter, I beg to assure you that no minor considerations shall in any way interfere with a full co-operation of the two commands. Not only that, general, but the most cheerful and implicit obedience will be rendered to your orders and wishes and to whomsoever you may appoint to command the expedition.

I regret that my not going to Jacksonport does not meet with your approval. All my information, when I got abreast of that point, led me to believe that Marmaduke was crossing to the west side of White River, and would be across before I could get to Jacksonport. The road over the Bayou de Val and the Cache River was in an almost impassable condition, and knowing that this cavalry was ultimately designed for co-operation with the expedition to Little Rock, I did not wish to impair it by any useless side operation, simply to make a report from

Digitized by Google

Jacksonport. I believed also that the moment I made a show of crossing White River below, Marmaduke would fall lower down to join Price.

I will venture the assertion that there are not 500 of the enemy east of White River to-day. The destruction of some wagons near Bloomfield, of which General Schofield telegraphs, was done by a band of guerrillas—an incident liable to happen in the rear of any force—and, besides, the train was none of mine, nor under my orders. I gave up my rear, became self-sustaining the moment I crossed at Chalk Bluff, and sought a new base—well understood by General Schofield—ahead of me.

My force here is 6,000 cavalry (taught by me as dragoons) and three batteries—one of mountain howitzers, two of rifled guns. I have four gunboats here, that I asked for from the commandant on the 1st instant. Two have gone down for coal barges to make me a platform flying-bridge, and two I shall send to-morrow to Jacksonport to see if any counter movement has been attempted by Marmaduke, and to destroy his means of crossing if so, and then I can get part of my force at him. To cross the river here will be difficult without ferry-boats or boats of that pattern. A wide bayou is to be crossed after getting over the river here. We must then descend from here to the mouth of it, 8 miles below, and in doing so have to cross two bayous on this side; but it is better to have the obstacles on this side to overcome than on the other. I shall not now attempt to throw over my whole division until I hear from you or the appointed commander of the expedition, only reconnoitering parties to obtain information. One of my parties captured, night before last, two Confederate agents with $70,000 on their persons in Confederate notes. Much unlawful traffic has been carried on between this part of the country and points on the Mississippi. Council Bend and Island No. 37 are of the principal ones named.

With high respect, I am, general, your most obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Helena, Ark., August 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose dispatches received this morning from White River. General Davidson is mistaken in regard to there being no rebel troops north of White River. They have been hanging on his rear all the time, and have probably captured all the dispatches that were sent to him previous to his arrival at Clarendon. On the 9th instant they pursued a party of 15, commanded by a captain whom he ordered to this post, and captured 8 of them. A battalion of three companies of cavalry went in pursuit of the rebels, and most probably overtook them. Major Lippert, the officer in command, was on his way to join Davidson. It seems that General Davidson did not know that I was to command the expedition, although Commander Bache went up White River at my request. If Major Lippert got through, he must have received dispatches from me.

One of my divisions marched from here to-day with orders to build bridges and repair the road to Clarendon. The Middle road is the one selected for our line of communication with Helena. The rebels have burned the bridges on all the roads, but this one is the shortest, and is good, except through a swamp, where it will be corduroyed by the com-

Digitized by Google

mand I have sent forward. Part of our supply train has gone with this division, and the rest, I think, will be ready to go with the other division, which is ordered to march on the 13th instant. A gunboat will wait at the mouth of White River to convoy the supply boats now being loaded at Memphis, until noon on the 13th instant. I send up an officer this evening to expedite matters. It has been reported to me that an unusual number of rebels have been about Napoleon lately, and that they have pickets all the way to Little Rock. This came from a lady whom I know to be reliable, and a priest. I do not believe they could get across White if they had force enough to attack this place. It is my opinion that the officer who comes in command here by seniority, Colonel Montgomery, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Infantry, is not competent for the position. The lieutenant-colonel of the Thirty-third Missouri, who has charge of the fortifications, is said to be a very capable officer. Colonel Montgomery's health and the service would both be benefited if he could have a leave of absence. As soon as the troops of the expedition have all left here, the guerrillas and rebel cavalry will hang on our line of communication, and be a source of constant annoyance to this post. If there could be a cavalry force here of sufficient strength to act as pickets and scouts, it would be a great benefit to us.

Over 200 cavalry, with 2 officers, arrived here this morning without horses, arms, or equipments. I have ordered them to remain here until further orders, and to supply their deficiencies by requisitions. They belong to Davidson's command. The One hundred and sixth Illinois Infantry have arms of uniform caliber, and mostly excellent arms. They do not care to change them. I have ordered an officer with requisition to Memphis for Enfield rifles for another and better regiment, which is poorly armed.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

[Inclosures.]

UNITED STATES STEAMER LEXINGTON,
August 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

SIR: I will move up White River to-morrow morning with my entire force, and, if not delayed to fight or by other unforeseen circumstances, will reach Clarendon on the afternoon of the 9th. Having arrived there, I will send down a boat or boats, according to circumstances, to convoy your supply boats. The river shall also be patrolled by all dangerous points, to prevent the enemy from erecting batteries.

I received a letter from General Davidson yesterday, saying that he intended throwing a bridge across at Clarendon, and wished our protection while doing so. Your communication of yesterday has also been received.

Very respectfully,

G. M. BACHE,
Lieutenant-Commander.

UNITED STATES STEAMER CRICKET,
Clarendon, August 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

SIR: I arrived here this morning with four light-draught boats, finding the river entirely clear of guerrillas, and bank full, coming up. At

Digitized by Google

this place I have met with General Davidson's cavalry, who arrived here yesterday. I send dispatches to you from General Davidson by one of my officers. It is impossible to bridge the river at this point, the country being overflowed on the opposite bank.

Please let me know when your boats will be ready for convoy up the White. I shall make a reconnaissance farther up the river, with one boat, myself, to-morrow.

Respectfully, &c.,

G. M. BACHE,
Lieutenant-Commander.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Helena, Ark., August* 11, 1863.

Pursuant to instructions from Headquarters Sixteenth Army Corps, dated Memphis, August 10, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of "all of Arkansas north of Arkansas River."

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHWESTERN DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August 11, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honer to acknowledge receipt of your telegram of yesterday in regard to disposition of force to support General Blunt in Arkansas, which I answered after making such disposition, in accordance with your suggestions, as my means in hand would allow.

Colonel Catherwood, with one battalion of the Sixth Missouri State Militia and a squadron of the First Arkansas Cavalry, with two prairie howitzers, moved on Sunday, via Newtonia, against Coffee, who was encamped at Rutledge, near Pineville. I at the same time directed Colonel Cloud to move from Cassville, via Bentonville and Fayetteville, to cut off Coffee's retreat. With rapidity of movement they can scarcely avoid coming in contact with him. I shall march Major Eno from Greenfield to-morrow morning toward Catherwood, to report to him with his entire battalion of the Eighth Missouri State Militia, directing Catherwood to join Cloud. I have forwarded Colonel Cloud's directions, in conformity with yours to me.

Burbridge is collecting his command on the Big North Fork of White River, 15 miles east of Talbot's Mill. He is from 400 to 500 strong, with four 4-pounder guns. This place is about 100 miles southeast of Springfield. He may be the advance of an expedition up the valley of the White River, or he may be working his way over, via Yellville and Fayetteville, to Steele and Cabell. I will feel of him with a strong scout of Enrolled Missouri Militia, and attack him with a dash as soon as I find where I can do it with the best effect. I shall use a good force, with artillery, when I make this move.

Forage is scarce; has to be drawn sometimes from 60 to 100 miles, and subsistence trains have yet to have heavy guards. This, with the necessity of keeping so many small posts garrisoned, for the protection of loyal people, makes me poor in force for active service in the field. Two more good regiments could be well employed in this district. The

Digitized by Google

Eighteenth Iowa Infantry should be sent into active service in the field. They are a small but a fine regiment, but have been too long at post duty.

My small commands are killing guerrillas every day, returns couriers from both Missouri State Militia and Missouri Enrolled Militia, but they still abound. I think the occupation of all Arkansas would quiet all these people and restore peace to Missouri.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WARSAW, MO., *August* 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN:

GENERAL: I have no ink nor pens. I arrived here on Saturday last, and entered upon the discharge of my duty, and in due time will make my report.

I send this that the wisdom of the general commanding may apply remedy instantly to the shame incident to the murders committed by the troops in their scouts. Since Saturday morning last there has been as many as four murders committed by our soldiery. Major Melton, who goes to Sedalia, will probably be at Jefferson City, and will give you additional particulars. The men murdered were Wright, two Bunches, and Thornton, which, added to Harvey and Scuggs, makes the number six within the last ten or twelve days.

There is a feeling of insecurity universally prevailing with the peaceable citizens in towns and country, and all in this place that can get conveyance express an intention of leaving. Acting upon an idea which will doubtless be for the interest of the service, I have signified an intention of remaining until I could place myself in communication with the general commanding. There is no discipline whatever exercised over the soldiers here, which, added to the indiscriminate sale of liquor, renders the soldiers fiends rather than soldiers. I am going to issue an order this morning closing all the liquor places until such time as the pleasure of the general commanding may be known. The best citizens here have been menaced with death by the soldiers. The officer commanding, Captain Foster, seems to give the matter his serious attention, but will be unable to correct the evil of these murders until his subordinates are held to a personal responsibility for the actions of their men.

Two scouts have been out since I have been here. One of them has returned; killed 2 bushwhackers and 4 citizens, which, if persevered in, will, of course, cause an exodus equal to the children of Israel. The idea has maintained its ground among soldiers that bushwhackers and their sympathizers are not to be taken prisoners, and all are sympathizers who have ever been rebels, notwithstanding the amnesty of the Government in their favor to the contrary.

The soldier element here will be effective only when the most rigid discipline is enforced. Many of the soldiers are in the neighborhood of their homes, and all have private wrongs to avenge, and it is plain to see the effect ultimately.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

T. A. SWITZLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Provost-Marshal.

Digitized by Google

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August* 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

General Davidson is mistaken as to rebel troops east of White River. They have been hanging on his rear all the time, and probably captured all the dispatches sent him previous to his arrival at Clarendon.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 12, 1863.

Commanding Officer Saint Louis District:

GENERAL: Persons, formerly residents within your district who have been in the rebel army and who voluntarily return and surrender themselves, may be released, at your discretion, on the following terms, viz: In all cases they will be required to take the usual oath of allegiance, with a full understanding that they assume all the obligations of loyal citizens, and are willing to discharge all their duties as such. In general, a suitable bond will be required for the faithful performance of the obligations assumed. You are authorized to make exceptions to this rule, when you deem the bond unnecessary, or when it is impracticable for the person to obtain it, provided you are satisfied the person is sincere in his desire to become a loyal citizen. Persons to be released will be required to live within certain prescribed limits during the war. These limits may be to one or more counties in which their former homes are situated, provided the condition of those counties is such that they will be comparatively free from temptations to join rebel bands or commit acts of disloyalty, and the temper of the loyal people is such that they can be permitted to remain at home in peace.

In disturbed portions of the State, and where the temper of the people is such that acts of violence are likely to rise from the mingling of those who have been enemies with the loyal people, the peace of the State and the best interest of the returned rebels require that they be not permitted to return to their former homes. In such cases the released persons must be required to reside in some Northern State, or in some other portion of Missouri; but in no case will any such person be released with permission to go into another district without the consent of the commander of that district or of the department.

If the person who is to be released desires to live in another district, he will be sent on parole, or under guard, if thought necessary or prudent, to the headquarters of the district in which he wishes to reside, or to Saint Louis, as may be most convenient, with orders to report to the district provost-marshal or to the provost-marshal-general, who will decide whether he shall be permitted to reside within said district or be sent out of the State.

Rebel soldiers who voluntarily surrender may be permitted to enlist in the United States service when the provost-marshal is satisfied of the honesty of their intentions. Much caution must be exercised in accepting such persons.

Prisoners of war belonging to the regularly organized rebel armies, or irregular bands, will not be permitted to enlist in the United States service, except under special instructions in each case from these headquarters.

Prisoners of war cannot be released on oath and bond, or other similar terms, without orders from the War Department.

Digitized by Google

Prisoners released from military arrest are not thereby exempted from trial before civil tribunals for treason or violation of any State or United States laws.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Tipton, Mo., August 12, 1863.

Maj. JAMES RAINSFORD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: In compliance with Special Orders, No. 123, I assumed command of Sub-District No. 2 on yesterday. A squadron of cavalry, Company M, Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, arrived here to-day. One left Sedalia this morning for Versailles; will reach there to-morrow noon. There is a small band of 8 or 10 guerrillas prowling about here, which I hope soon to disperse. They robbed the passengers in the Boonville stage a few nights since of money, arms, and watches, but did not disturb the mail or coach.

I learned to-day from Colonel Weer, commanding at Boonville, that Cooper County was "infested considerably with jayhawkers from Saline and Boone Counties, the entire number being very uncertain." Can I not have a squadron or two of the Seventh to place there? Can make them much more useful. I think if Cooper is cleared of those bands, Morgan and Moniteau will be free from them.

If the general consents to place or station a squadron of the Seventh at Boonville, I would like very much indeed to have a short consultation with him in regard to the matter, as to the one, &c., as I was there [last] summer and have a good idea what troops would be efficient, &c. Can I be permitted to make him a visit of a few hours on business? My compliments to the general.

Yours, very respectfully,

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry,
Commanding Second Sub-District.

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville, Mo., August 12, 1863.

Col. JAMES MCFERRAN,
Comdg. First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Lexington, Mo.:

COLONEL: In compliance with orders from Headquarters District of the Border, I arrived at this place yesterday, and am now stationed here with my command. Company B, First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, and Company I, Sixth Kansas Cavalry Volunteers, are also stationed here. One company of the Eleventh Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, and two companies of the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry have just started from here to Napoleon, and one company of the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry to Trading Post, 40 miles southwest from here. While on the march from Germantown, day before yesterday, Company H, my advance, came in collision with a squad of bushwhackers at Dayton, 15 miles south of Harrisonville, and a brisk skirmish ensued, in which 2 bushwhackers [were killed] and 1 severely wounded. Our boys came through unscathed, although they charged upon a barn where the rebels took shelter, and drove the rebels from it. The horse of Sergeant Meek, Company H, received three wounds,

Digitized by Google

and one other of our horses was slightly wounded. We captured 3 horses, 4 pistols, 2 miniature rebel flags, &c.

Pleasant Hill was a few days since evacuated by the Federal troops, and has been partially burned by the bushwhackers. I do not suppose that it was contemplated that we should remain at this place longer than the present (assured) emergency; however, it may be different, and the removal of other troops from this station looks as though we might probably remain here some considerable time. I am inclined to think the force of bushwhackers in this part of the country has been, and now is, by most officers greatly overestimated. But I may myself be mistaken; they are scattered all over the country. The forage train guard had a skirmish to-day a few miles from town.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEX. W. MULLINS,
Major First Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA,
Saint Paul, August 12, 1863—8.15 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

On the night of the 23d instant, General Sibley was 4 miles from Missouri Coteau, on the Indian trail. The Indian killed was Little Crow. His son, with him at the time, was captured at Devil's Lake by a detachment of troops left behind by General Sibley. He was the only Indian around there. A straggling Sioux tells our scouts that they will fight General Sibley. He reports the general near Long Lake, and General Sully in the vicinity. He says that Standing Buffalo and Sweet Corn have left the main body.

S. MILLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

AUGUST 13, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield, Mo.:*

While keeping Colonel Cloud's command in position to re-enforce General Blunt, if necessary, you must still keep it within easy call, so that you can recall it in case of danger from the White River Valley. I believe, however, there cannot be much danger from the latter direction. Price and Marmaduke have retreated to Little Rock, and our troops are in pursuit. General Davidson was to cross White River at Clarendon to-day, and will probably have Little Rock in a few days. This will relieve you from any danger from the White River Valley. I would like to give you more troops, but it is impossible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD.
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 14, 1863—10 p. m.
(Received Memphis, August 20.)

Major-General HURLBUT, *Memphis:*

Your dispatch of the 12th is received. My information agrees with yours. Please inform General Davidson, if possible, and convey to him my orders to report to General Steele, which he does not seem to have received.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter dated August 3, 1863, asking "permission to give military escort out of those counties" (certain counties of your district) "to such negroes as wish it, and as were slaves of persons engaged in rebellion on or since 17th July, 1862," and fully setting forth the reasons which induced you to recommend the action proposed.

Having full confidence in the correctness of your information on this subject, the commanding general approves of the views and suggestions contained in your communication, and directs you to carry them into effect without delay.

The execution of your orders in this matter will be intrusted only to the most discreet and reliable officers, and you will hold them to a strict account for any abuse of the authority or discretion intrusted to them. It is borne in mind that such power, in the hands of military officers, is always liable to abuse, especially in cases like the present, where popular sentiment inclines to a very literal construction of the law which makes free the slave.

You will endeavor to give practical freedom to all persons in your district who are clearly entitled to it by law, and who desire to avail themselves of the military protection offered them. Special care must be exercised to avoid this summary mode of proceeding in any doubtful case. Doubtful cases must be left to the decision of the courts.

If, by mistake or otherwise, your troops bring away from their masters any persons who are legally held as slaves, you will not hesitate to rectify the error whenever it shall be made to appear.

Able-bodied men liberated under this authority will be enlisted into the service of the United States, in accordance with instructions from the War Department, dated August 8, 1863, forwarded to you through these headquarters August 12, 1863.

Persons not enlisted as soldiers will, as soon as practicable, be provided with comfortable homes, where they can earn a livelihood without expense to the Government.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. M. WHERRY,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: In reply to your communication of August 3, relative to the families of guerrillas living in the border counties of your district, the major-general commanding authorizes you to make preparations for transporting such of them as you deem it necessary to dispose of to some point to be selected hereafter. It is recommended that you collect them at one or more points on or near the Missouri River, where they can be temporarily guarded and quartered.

On account of the expense and trouble necessarily attendant upon the carrying out of this plan, and also the suffering it may cause to children and other comparatively innocent persons, the number to be

Digitized by Google

transported should be as small as possible, and should be confined to those of the worst character.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. WHERRY,
Major and Aide-de-Camp.

MILWAUKEE, *August* 14, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

The following dispatch from General Sibley, dated August 7, just received:

We have had three desperate engagements with 2,200 Sioux warriors, in each of which they were routed and finally driven across the Missouri River, with the loss of all their subsistence, wagons, &c. Our loss has been small, while at least 150 of the savages have been killed and wounded. Forty-six bodies have been found.

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General.

General Sully marched from Fort Pierre for the Big Bend of Missouri River on the 20th July, with 1,200 cavalry and a battery. Will doubtless intercept the flying Sioux before they can cross the river. Indian hostilities east of Missouri River may be considered ended.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 15, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I beg leave to express to the War Department the opinion that if a draft is to be made in Missouri it should be made as soon as possible. We are now experiencing all the bad effects of a draft, and will continue to experience them until one takes place, or it is decided that there is to be none this year. A draft can be enforced in nearly all parts of the State with as little trouble as in any portion of the country, and in all others with no more trouble than now exists. Many have gone to the brush to avoid the draft, and we now have to fight them as guerrillas. After the draft is made, we will have to fight only that portion of them who happen to be drafted. There will be no organized resistance to the draft in Missouri. Owing to the disturbed condition of a portion of the State, the enrollment has not been completed, and cannot be for a long time to come; but I think it would be unwise to postpone the draft on this account, where the enrollment has been made.

There is another reason why I think the draft should be made in Missouri without delay, so far as the enrollment has been completed. There are now in active service eleven regiments of Enrolled Militia. This is part of a force which was organized a year ago to meet an emergency which could not possibly be met in any other way. They served their purpose most admirably, and enabled me to suppress the formidable insurrection which then existed. But it required at least twice as many of them as of disciplined troops to accomplish the same purpose. A large portion of this force is now kept in active service in lieu of United States troops. They receive everything except pay proper from the United States, and I presume the General Government will ultimately have to refund to the State their pay. Like all troops of their class,

Digitized by Google

they are necessarily undisciplined and inefficient, costing twice as much for the service rendered as other troops. Both officers and privates are imbued with the political enmities, jealousies, and hatreds peculiar to their respective localities, so that it is impossible to make them perform their duties with justice and impartiality. These provisional regiments in active service are formed by arbitrary details from the general mass of Enrolled Militia, thus giving just ground for complaints of unfairness, which cannot be alleged against a regular draft. Notwithstanding all these objections to this system, it has been a necessity which could not be dispensed with until the opening of the Mississippi, and preparations for a draft have been measurably completed.

I now propose to the War Department to dispense with the further services of these troops in the following manner, viz: Let a draft be ordered at once in all portions of Missouri in which the preparations are complete, and in others as rapidly as the enrollment shall be made. Let a portion of the Missouri regiments now in the field, and which are most reduced, be sent back to the State to be filled up from this draft, and then used in the State as long as their services shall be required, and the remainder of the drafted men be sent to other regiments in the field. As soon as the old regiments shall arrive and receive the recruits, or even before the recruits are ready for service, the militia can be disbanded. The latter will thus be replaced by troops much less expensive and far more efficient, and which can be sent beyond the State when no longer needed within it. It may be urged that a draft in Missouri will be unfair because of the necessary imperfections of the enrollment. To this I answer it will be much less unfair than the present mode of enforcing the services of the militia.

I respectfully commend this subject to the careful consideration of the War Department, believing it to be one of much importance.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Indorsements.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *August* 21, 1863.

Respectfully referred to the Provost-Marshal-General.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUST 24, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the General-in-Chief for his perusal, as proposing a change in the military affairs in Missouri. The enrollment cannot be made very rapidly in Missouri, but as soon as it is completed I suppose the draft will be made there as elsewhere. I cannot tell when that will be.

JAMES B. FRY,
Provost-Marshal-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August* 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have just heard from Steele and Davidson. A gunboat will push up White River to Jacksonport. The river is very full. Steele thinks

Digitized by Google

Kirby Smith in person is at Little Rock. Davidson is crossing part of his force in coal barges near Clarendon. The enemy is reported fortifying the roads into Little Rock. Smith's troops are said to be marching for Little Rock, abandoning Louisiana. I ought to send Steele another brigade, but can hardly spare them. If he finds he needs them, I, of course, will send them at any hazard. If General Rosecrans could clear the valley of the Tennessee by a cavalry division, and then unite with a column from Corinth and drive in Joe Johnston's right flank as far down as Columbus, Miss., I could spare 5,000 men to Arkansas with safety to the command. I think Steele should have at least 10,000 infantry, if there be any serious intent to stand at Little Rock. Steele still thinks that there will be no stand until they reach Arkadelphia. The planters are running off their negroes southwest of Little Rock.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

(Duplicate to Schofield.)

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 15, 1863.

Lieut. Col. JOHN A. RAWLINS,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Tennessee, Vicksburg, Miss.:

SIR: General Steele has started from Helena. It is doubtful whether the enemy will stand at Little Rock. Kirby Smith is reported there in person and his troops on the way up, abandoning Louisiana. If they do, and concentrate about Little Rock, Steele will need re-enforcements. I can send him a brigade, but do not wish to, as my line of infantry is weak. He should have 5,000 good men to make it absolutely secure. If Rosecrans will move vigorously on my left, I can spare the men from Corinth, and will spare them if it be necessary. Kimball's division, now with Steele, is not in good order nor very reliable troops. Sickness has reduced them, and when Steele unites with Davidson he will have not more than 11,000 to 12,000, which are enough for the Arkansas army, but not enough for Kirby Smith in addition. The expedition will be a hard one, from the poverty of the country and the scarcity of water.

Everything quiet here.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA,
Saint Paul, August 15, 1863—10 a. m.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Milwaukee:*

General Sibley's point on the Missouri River was 40 miles by land below Fort Clark. Says if General Sully comes up soon, he will entirely destroy the Indians. For three nights he fired artillery and sent up signal rockets, but received no response from General Sully. Major Selfridge starts with your dispatch to-day.

S. MILLER,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Big Cypress Bayou, August 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith dispatch received from General Davidson at this camp at 4 p. m. to-day.

According to information which I have received from different sources, I have no doubt but that Davidson is right in regard to Kirby Smith being at Little Rock now, and that the rebels are going to make a stand at Bayou Meto. Their force is much larger than ours now, and, with the advantage of a deep bayou between us, and of the fortifications which they are constructing and which I am informed we cannot avoid, together with the disadvantages to us of a long line of communications through a country almost destitute of water, I think their advantages over us are too great; besides, there is a strong probability that at least part of Kirby Smith's forces will join Price's before we can reach there. I therefore agree with Davidson that we should have at least another brigade of infantry. Cavalry cannot do much against fortifications. Davidson thinks we have plenty of artillery. We could make out with what artillery we have, no doubt, but 10-pounder Parrotts are the heaviest. Two 20-pounders of the same arm would be much more effective against works of any sort than all the guns we have. I have lately had experience on this subject. They would be about as easily transported as the 10-pounders. At all events, I hope that the infantry re-enforcements will be sent up White River by steamer immediately. I do not intend waiting for them, but they can join us in time to prevent a failure of the expedition, in case we have been correctly informed in regard to the enemy's strength. They know exactly almost what force we have, and, if they make a stand, they will be fully prepared for it. I endeavored to procure water-kegs while at Helena, but could not do so. I request that six hundred, at least, more, if possible, may be sent with invoice, and my assistant quartermaster will receipt for the same. Please give me an early reply.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

P. S.—The bushwhackers wounded one of our wagon-masters to-day with three buckshot. We caught one of them. I shall be at Clarendon, with all my force, early to-morrow. Rice's division reached there yesterday.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY DIVISION,
Clarendon, Ark., August 15, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Commanding Army of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report to you that the expedition which I sent up the river, consisting of two gunboats, under Captain Bache, U. S. Navy, and a battalion of the Thirty-second Iowa Infantry, under Major Eberhart, and of which I advised you by letter of the 11th instant, has returned, completely successful. The gunboats captured in the Little Red the two rebel steamers Kaskaskia and Tom Suggs, in complete running order, and destroyed the bridge of flats or pontoon bridge over which the ubiquitous Marmaduke had crossed the greater

Digitized by Google

part of his cavalry to the south side of Little Red. This was near Searcy. Major Eberhart lost 2 men killed and 5 wounded, and one of the naval officers was wounded slightly. This infantry was attached to my division as the guards to my batteries.

The information brought by the expedition is of a very positive character. Kirby Smith is at Little Rock, and the rebels are concentrating and throwing up rifle-pits at Bayou Meto, 12 miles this side of Little Rock, their left resting upon Brownsville. Marmaduke, who keeps Missouri in a fright, is positively on the south side of Little Red, where I believed him to be, and on his way, with part of his cavalry, dismounted, to join Price.

I think, my dear general, every hour is precious to us now, and that you should have another brigade, at least, of infantry. We are rich in artillery. I am endeavoring to gain all needful information for you. I would be obliged to you to inform Schofield of our success, so that he may not be apprehensive of a raid into Missouri. We must have water-kegs sent out, one for each ambulance and wagon, if possible.

Very truly, your obedient servant,

J. W. DAVIDSON,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Station Taberville, Mo., August 16, 1863.

General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

SIR: I received information last night from the citizens near Germantown that Marchbanks was in that neighborhood with from 40 to 50 men, threatening to devastate that country, and that he had burned one house near that place on last Wednesday night. They requested me to render them immediate assistance. Having sent a part of my teams to Sedalia for rations, with an escort of 60 men, I did not consider that I was in a situation to render them any valuable assistance unless I moved my command up there for a few days. I accordingly sent Captain Wyckoff, of Company D, with a portion of his company up there this morning, with instructions to reconnoiter the country around Germantown, and hold the place until I get there with the balance of the command, which I expect to do on to-morrow. The situation we are in at this post makes it wholly impossible for us to hold the place, furnish ourselves with rations, and do any considerable scouting. We have to haul our rations a distance of 80 miles. What forage we get has to be hauled from 30 to 35 miles. We have to go for our mail a distance of 20 miles. Having all these to attend to, leaves us but few men to scout with, and so I concluded to move my command up to Germantown for a few days until I could scour the country around that place, and in the mean time to hear from you and get permission, if consistent with your views, to remain there until that post can be supplied with other troops, for I think as long as there are troops needed in this country they will be needed there more than at any other point, it being nearly entirely a loyal settlement and one of considerable wealth, whilst the property at and around this post is entirely secesh. I do not believe there is $1,000 worth of loyal property in 10 miles of this post, and I do not think the bushwhackers would have any inclination to destroy the property in and around this post. If my move to German-

Digitized by Google

town is thought not to be advisable, please inform me, and I will return to this post immediately.

The command at this post has labored under a great many disadvantages this summer, more perhaps than any other portion of our regiment, and yet we have not been altogether idle. I am willing to compare our labor with any other portion of the regiment, taking into consideration the advantages and disadvantages. We have killed 4 bushwhackers, captured 15 head of horses, and rescued 4 negroes, who were being taken south; we have captured 4 prisoners and a rebel mail, and have not had a man either killed or wounded, and yet I have been informed that it has been reported that we have been idle, whilst others, who have not done near so much service and have had at least one man killed and another one wounded, claim that they have done all the work in this part of the country. I forwarded you the rebel mail captured last week, which I am in hopes you have received. I shall keep you posted in regard to our movements.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. McGHEE,
Major, Commanding Station.

HEADQUARTERS,
Warrensburg, Mo., August 16, 1863.

Col. JAMES McFERRAN,
First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Lexington, Mo.:

SIR: I have the honor to state to you that I have managed to entrap one noted bushwhacker. I ascertained where there were some that frequented a certain house. On yesterday I ordered a scout of 20 men, under command of Captain Peery, to start at dark and proceed to the place referred to, which is about 8 miles from here, with orders to conceal their horses in the brush and then surround the house, and keep concealed until after breakfast-time, at the same time to leave a guard with the horses, which the captain executed to the letter. About sunrise this morning, they discovered a man sitting on the porch. They raised up out of the weeds, and the man started to run. On being ordered to halt, continued to run, and the shooting commenced. The captain says almost every shot took effect. After receiving eight or ten shots he fell dead; his name was Spencer; he is said to be one of the worst in the country. I find the only way to get them is to waylay them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MILTON BURRIS,
Captain, Commanding Post.

NEW MADRID, MO., *August* 17, 1863.

Colonel HARDING, *Commanding Post:*

SIR: Being one of the many that have been broken up and driven from home and property by the hoards of guerrillas that infest that part of the country of which I am a citizen, and being obliged to fly from the place that gave me birth, and not wishing to leave all that has taken me a life-time to accumulate, and not wishing to yield so readily to these bands of thieves and rebels, I have been spending my time and money in organizing a few good and tried men as scouts, to punish these intruders of our peace. Not wishing to act without proper authority, I would most respectfully say that I have now 25 men in my company,

Digitized by Google

who will furnish their own horses, without any expense to the General Government whatever. But the greatest thing needed is arms to do with, and but a small amount of provisions, if needed. Knowing the country from this point to Fort Pillow, also the feelings and dispositions of the inhabitants as well as can possibly be known, and as there is no Federal force in this part of Arkansas to which I allude, to check these rebels, I will agree to clean them out between these points, namely, Saint Francis and Little River and the Mississippi, a distance of about 40 miles, which is difficult, on account of the nature of the country, for any large force to penetrate, and as few men know this part of country well enough to effect these marauders, and as I have been a resident of Mississippi County for the last twelve years, having dealt in land and stock during that time, which has given me an opportunity of knowing the country and people as well as can be known by any man. We have been connected with the Federal army as scouts under General Dodge, at Trenton, Tenn., for six months; also under Colonel [E. H.] Wolfe, commanding station of Fort Pillow, for the last three months. We think we have been of some service to our country. We now wish to clear out our homesteads, that our families may have some peace and a place to stay in this our country. We wish to act as a Home Guard, and scout this region of country. The rebel forces lie from 50 to 100 miles west of this place, and are continually spying out the inhabitants and conscripting them, and smuggling through supplies.

Hoping this will meet your favorable consideration, I am very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUKE LANIER.

[Indorsement.]

NEW MADRID, *August* 19, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded to the assistant adjutant-general of the department. Such a corps as that referred to within would be of use in this region and below.

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

[Inclosure.]

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT FAWN,
Off New Madrid, August 17, 1863.

Colonel HARDING, *Commanding Military Post, New Madrid:*

SIR: I take pleasure in recommending to your notice Mr. Lanier as a man worthy of confidence. He is intelligent and reliable, and I believe him capable of fulfilling whatever he proposes.

Very respectfully, &c.,

JOHN R. GRACE,
Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Clarendon, Ark., August 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: Nothing has occurred since my arrival here to change the opinion expressed in my letter from Big Cypress.*

Our scouts have had several skirmishes on the other side of the river

* Of August 16. See p. 454.

Digitized by Google

and taken several prisoners. They all say that they do not regret being taken, and answer our questions promptly in regard to the preparations being made to defend Little Rock. They say Kirby Smith is at Bayou Meto and Price at Little Rock, both fortifying. Smith's troops had not arrived at Little Rock three days ago. I have guides, men well acquainted with the country, who say they think that if we follow Bayou Meto to near the Arkansas, we can cross and turn the fortifications. Davidson's division finished crossing over White to-day. We had to build a corduroy road for 2 miles across the bottom on the other side. Harris' Ferry, 7 miles below, is a better landing, and there is a good road out from the river, but there are several bayous intervening between here and there on this side. We shall, therefore, cross everything over here, and reach the prairie on the other side as soon as possible. We have several hundred sick, including those of Davidson's division, and shall establish a hospital at this place, so near the river that it will be under cover of the gunboats. We shall also leave some stores, to be protected by them. The rebels seem to have withdrawn all their forces from this side, and have nothing near here on the other side, except pickets and outposts. Devall's Bluff is entirely abandoned. They have not yet done any damage to the railroad, and the trains have not been heard of since the steamboats were captured by Bache. When we get Little Rock and the railroad, Devall's Bluff will be the point for our depot on the White. On consulting Davidson and his officers in regard to sending a cavalry force to Memphis, along the line of the projected railroad, they all say it is impracticable. All the bridges and boats of every description were destroyed by them, and could not be improvised by a party of cavalrymen, and without something of the sort some of the streams could not be crossed. Everybody with whom I have conversed on the subject reports against the practicability of constructing this road without great labor and at an enormous expense. My guide informs me that he passed over the road, or a large part of it, this season in a boat, and that the water was in many places over the road for several miles in extent 15 feet or over.

I hope you will, after receiving this statement of the facts, excuse me for not communicating with Memphis by cavalry. It would not be safe to send less than two squadrons, and I have not the men to spare, provided it were practicable. You will observe by my returns of the 10th instant that the aggregate of all arms for duty amounts to only 11,790. Many have reported sick on the march, and about 1,000 of the convalescents that were to join us by water have not yet arrived. However, I shall push on, and if the rebels make a determined stand, will use intrenching tools until re-enforcements come up.

Very truly, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., August 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: Capt. James F. Young, Fifth Kansas, bearer of your dispatches to Major-Generals Grant and Hurlbut, arrived here yesterday, and your dispatches have been promptly forwarded. I still remain without written instructions from you. We are using all possible care and labor to send on your supplies, but our force here is inadequate to

Digitized by Google

the work required, and sometimes delay occurs on that account. We have finally succeeded in organizing the convalescent camp to a certain degree, and are busy selecting the shirks from the really unable men. Men fit for duty belonging to regiments with the expedition will be sent with every boat. Two hundred men have been detailed as nurses to take charge of the sick, under charge of Surgeon York. The number of sick as far as ascertained at present is 1,111.

With the hard labor to be performed, the small force left at this post is fast declining in health.

It is reported that the bridges over Cypress Bayou and Big Creek are destroyed. Captain Noble reports that he has a train ready for you, but we have no escort to send with it. This being your base of supplies, I would respectfully suggest that the garrison of this post be strengthened by two regiments of infantry and one regiment of cavalry.

We have received no regular mail for three days, on account of the courier being out of repairs. I send you a few late papers.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. MONTGOMERY,

Col. Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Vols., Comdg. Dist. of Eastern Ark.

(Copy to Hurlbut.)

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., August 18, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

I hereby respectfully forward the inclosed copy of my letter to Major-General Steele, the re-enforcements called for in the same being required immediately, and expecting the same to be sent by you, if the suggestion should meet your approval.

M. MONTGOMERY,
Colonel Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry,
Commanding District of Eastern Arkansas.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., August 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: I have the honor to communicate that numerous deserters from the rebel army, refugees, and paroled men are arriving at this post from the State line, Jacksonport, Little Rock, &c. They state that Price is 12 miles from Little Rock, building strong fortifications on the Bayou Meto, and expecting to be joined by Kirby Smith.

Marmaduke is at Jacksonport, and his command, aggregating nearly 5,000, are scattered in different camps from Pocahontas to Batesville. Burbridge holds Pocahontas. Camp rumors were that Marmaduke was contemplating the redemption of Missouri once more.

Holmes died on Sunday, August 2, of delirium tremens. One informed assures me that he saw his body lying in state at headquarters, and that he is very dead. Price is in command. Governor Reynolds at Little Rock. I have sent an expedition from this point, which will to-day be joined at Greenville by a similar party from Cape Girardeau. The united command will go down as far as Pitman's Ferry, and it may be Pocahontas, and return via Spring River and Centreville. I trust

Digitized by Google

they will obtain reliable information touching the movements of rebel force, and clear out the guerrilla gangs of Reves and Freeman. Whybark, the captured provost-marshal, has probably been murdered. He was released on parole at Jacksonport, with two soldiers who were captured with him, and was returning to this post on foot; was retaken by a gang with blackened faces 15 miles this side of Doniphan, and hurried into the woods; was shot in one of his legs as he was seized. Soldiers with him have arrived here. I shall use every available man I have in keeping my district a hot place for these guerrillas, and, if the regular Confederate force invades my territory, will give them the best we have.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, *Kansas City, Mo., August* 18, 1863.

I. Lieut. Col. Walter King, Fourth Regiment Missouri State Militia, will, as often as may be necessary, visit the several military stations in that part of Missouri included in this district, and ascertain what negroes are there who desire escort out of Missouri, and were they slaves of persons who, since the 17th day of July, 1862, have been engaged in the rebellion, or have in any way given aid or comfort thereto. He will make and certify a list of all such negroes at each of such stations, and of the persons by whom the disloyalty of their master can be shown, and will deliver one copy of such list to the commander of such station and forward one to these headquarters. Before preparing such lists he will give due and public notice of the time at which he will be engaged in such duty at each station. He will be governed in the discharge of his duties by special written instructions received from or through these headquarters.

II. Commanders of such stations will furnish from time to time, as they may be called for by commanders of escorts, copies of the lists so prepared and filed with them, and will issue rations, where necessary, to negroes named in such lists who are unable to move from such station or to earn a living there, until escort can be furnished them to a place of safety where they can support themselves.

III. Commanders of companies or detachments serving in that part of Missouri included in this district will give escort and subsistence, where practicable, to all negroes named in such certified lists to Independence, Kansas City, Westport, or the State of Kansas, sending direct to these headquarters all such negroes fit for military duty and willing to enlist.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

P. B. PLUMB,
Major and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, *Kansas City, Mo., August* 18, 1863.

I. Officers commanding companies and detachments will give escort and subsistence, as far as practicable, through that part of Missouri included in this district, to all loyal free persons desiring to remove to the State of Kansas or to permanent military stations in Missouri, including all persons who have been ascertained in the manner provided in General Orders, No. 9, of this district to have been the slaves of per-

Digitized by Google

sons engaged in aiding the rebellion since July 17, 1862. Where necessary, the teams of persons who have aided the rebellion since September 25, 1862, will be taken to help such removal, and, after being used for that purpose, will be turned over to the officer commanding the nearest military station, who will at once report them to an assistant provost-marshal or to the district provost-marshal, and hold them subject to his orders.

II. Such officers will arrest, and send to the district provost-marshal for punishment, all men (and all women not heads of families) who willfully aid and encourage guerrillas, with a written statement of the names and residences of such persons and of the proof against them. They will discriminate as carefully as possible between those who are compelled, by threats or fears, to aid the rebels and those who aid them from disloyal motives. The wives and children of known guerrillas, and also women who are heads of families and are willfully engaged in aiding guerrillas, will be notified by such officers to remove out of this district and out of the State of Missouri forthwith. They will be permitted to take, unmolested, their stock, provisions, and household goods. If they fail to remove promptly, they will be sent by such officers, under escort, to Kansas City for shipment south, with their clothes and such necessary household furniture and provision as may be worth removing.

III. Persons who have borne arms against the Government, and voluntarily lay them down and surrender themselves at a military station, will be sent, under escort, to the district provost-marshal at these headquarters. Such persons will be banished, with their families, to such State or district out of this department as the general commanding the department may direct, and will there remain exempt from other military punishment on account of their past disloyalty, but not exempt from civil trial for treason.

IV. No officer or enlisted man, without special instructions from these headquarters, will burn or destroy any buildings, fences, crops, or other property, but all furnaces and fixtures of blacksmiths' shops in that part of Missouri included in this district not at military stations will be destroyed, and the tools either removed to such stations or destroyed.

V. Commanders of companies and detachments serving in Missouri will not allow persons not in the military service of the United States to accompany them on duty, except when employed as guides, and will be held responsible for the good conduct of such men employed as guides, and for their obedience to orders.

VI. Officers and enlisted men belonging to regiments or companies, organized or unorganized, are prohibited going from Kansas to the District of Northern Missouri without written permission or order from these headquarters or from the assistant provost-marshal at Leavenworth City, or the commanding officer at Fort Leavenworth, or some officer commanding a military station in the District of Northern Missouri.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

P. B. PLUMB,
Major and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 19, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

I am now moving a brigade of infantry to re-enforce Steele. They will leave for Helena to-morrow and the day after, and march to Clarendon.

Digitized by Google

The enemy in force are reported fortifying at Bayou Meto; strength uncertain; probably, however, stronger than our united column. If it be necessary to breach fortifications, either there or at Little Rock, Steele wants a battery of 20-pounder Parrott guns. I have no such guns in movable condition, nor am I sure that General Grant has, in condition for transportation. I am now sending Davidson ammunition.

The question of forage for this command is a very serious one, but we are exerting every nerve to obtain it. Your personal attention to it at Saint Louis may expedite matters.

When Steele receives the re-enforcements, he will have 15,000 men, with a full supply of field guns. All that is wanting now is a rise in the Arkansas, which I do not expect before October.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 19, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition:

GENERAL: I have on the march to this place True's brigade of infantry and a light battery. They will bring 2,300 men for duty, healthy and active, and will be ordered to report by boat to Helena, thence by land to Clarendon to you. This is all I can spare just now, unless you are in great need, in which case I will send you the Memphis brigade. I am ready to supply you to the last extremity, but wish to throw no more troops over there than I can avoid, on account of supplies. I expect good things from the expedition, and as soon as the water rises in the Arkansas will be able to throw any required force into the country. Without knowing much of the country, it appears to me that the Bayou Meto can be turned. I have sent for 20-pounder Parrotts; I have none that are horsed. Keep me advised when you have opportunity, and, if you once break their array, let Davidson's cavalry pursue remorselessly; severe punishment is humanity in these cases. Seize the railroad and rolling-stock, if possible, and send me estimate of what it will take to repair and run it from Memphis.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Blunt, August 19, 1863.

Maj. H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Fort Scott:

MAJOR: To-day I have a burning fever again, and the prospect looks as though I might be quite sick. I have all the time so far kept about (with the exception of a few days when first attacked) and attended to business, but as soon as I get this express off I shall remain quiet. This is discouraging. I have been waiting for my health to sufficiently recover to cross into Dixie. When I thought I could venture, and was about to issue orders, I heard unofficially that Colonel Cloud was moving down through Fayetteville with 1,500 troops and four guns of Rabb's battery. I immediately sent a dispatch to him, and concluded to postpone movements until I heard from this, which I have not yet done. I

Digitized by Google

ordered the Second Kansas and Rabb's battery to this place by rapid marches.

On the 17th, several of the Second Kansas arrived from Colonel Cloud, through whom he reported to me verbally. Fearing my orders had not reached him, I sent his own messengers back this morning, repeating the orders, so that I expect these troops to arrive at any hour. As soon as I get them up, I shall move against the enemy if I am able to be hauled in my carriage, and will run the risk of being able to sit on my mule when the tug of war comes.

Steele has fallen back to Briartown, on the Canadian. I think he has withdrawn what troops he had at Fort Smith and concentrated them at this one point, and from indications the last few days I think he has concluded he may have to abandon this country, as the rebels have been engaged lately in moving their families south to Red River. General Steele sent his own family south from Fort Smith a few days since. It is also decidedly my opinion that they will have to abandon this country now if I am not sick. If I succeed as I expect when I cross the river, I shall occupy Fort Smith permanently with a part of the force, making this the main depot for supplies, and convey them from here to that point in the transportation belonging to the command until they can come through some other channel. I can then fatten my stock, which needs it badly.

The weather is very warm, 98 degrees in the shade, and I am losing many horses that give out on scouts and have to be abandoned. I have been buying up all the horses that are to be had, but the deficiency cannot be supplied in that way. If I succeed as I wish, I hope to capture some from the enemy. The mules, many of them, are awful, though better than when I came, but the weather is so hot that, together with the flies and tough grass, they do not improve any now, and can only hold their own when they are not used.

* * * * * * *

Yours, truly,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, August 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit inclosed reports of Brigadier-General Sibley and his subordinates, of the late Indian campaign,* and the battles fought with the hostile Sioux. The results of this expedition furnish a sufficient commentary upon the representations and recommendations made to you and the Secretary of War by irresponsible persons concerning the organization and conduct of this expedition and the condition of Indian affairs in Minnesota. It is easy for persons who are not responsible for results to find fault and give advice, but nothing is more certain than that if the suggestions of Mr. Williamson and others had been adopted, and any force sent against the Indians much smaller than Sibley took with him, such force would have been cut to pieces or driven back, and the whole of the hostile Indians precipitated upon the frontier settlements of Minnesota and Iowa. Of course, the military authorities would have been held accountable, and

* Probably those on pp. 352–372, Part I.

Digitized by Google

properly so, whoever might have been these advisers, and whosesoever counsels had been adopted. It is safe to suppose that the military authorities who are responsible have taken every possible means to acquaint themselves with the true condition of affairs, and have adopted such measures as will meet the case. As they have the means to procure information which private individuals have not, there can be no reasonable doubt but that they are better informed than any private citizen whatsoever upon matters peculiarly their own business.

I submit these remarks because, although the persons who have been so busy in fault-finding in the matter of Indian affairs in this department have been completely discomfited by the results of Sibley's campaign, it may be certainly predicted that they will not be long resorting to the same course, and with the same confident assurance. It is to be hoped that they are actuated only by a desire to promote the public interest.

General Sully has not made the progress which was expected of him, and which it was in his power to have made, but the Indians were so badly worsted by Sibley, and are in so destitute a condition, that he has nothing to do except follow up Sibley's success with any ordinary energy and the whole of the Indians of the Upper Missouri will be reduced to a state of quiet which has not obtained for some years. General Sibley's expedition has reached Fort Abercrombie by this date; will probably reach the Mississippi, or those stations near it, by the first week in September. It is my present belief (and I have no doubt a correct one) that I shall be able at once to send south four of the five regiments of infantry now in Minnesota, and one battery of artillery. I shall expect instructions as to where they are to be sent in time. The regiment of Mounted Rangers, the only mounted force in Minnesota, will be disbanded by the expiration of their term of service about October 1. I would request that authority be given to re-enlist 500 of them for another year, under a lieutenant-colonel. They have horses and arms, have had much experience in frontier service, and will be in good condition. With one regiment of infantry distributed at the various posts in Minnesota, and with this mounted force of 500 men, I think the security of the frontier will be effected completely. In truth, I do not myself believe one-half of this force will be needed; but some time will elapse before the apprehensions of the frontier settlers will be allayed, and this force will be required to give them sufficient confidence to remain on their farms.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

MEMPHIS, *August* 21, [1863.]

Major-General GRANT:

GENERAL: I forgot to mention to you a matter as to which I am not sure what to do. Steele reports to me. I have your order to organize, &c., the Arkansas expedition. The infantry is from my corps, but you have also sent me a dispatch from General Halleck that troops serving in this expedition shall be under command of Major-General Schofield. Will you please inform me whether I am responsible for the expedition, and, if so, how far?

Very truly, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

The troops with Steele are in Schofield's department, and will be subject to his orders, according to General Halleck's dispatch, but being nearer Steele than the headquarters of the department in which he is serving, any aid you can give him it is advisable you should give, whether it is men or supplies he may require.

U. S. GRANT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 22, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Steele thinks Kirby Smith's force is marching up to Little Rock to join Price. General Hurlbut says if General Rosecrans can clear the valley of the Tennessee and unite with a force from Corinth, to drive back Johnston, he can spare 5,000 more men for General Steele. If Steele's information is correct, he will probably want more force than he now has.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
In the Field, Fort Blunt, August 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of the 10th instant, relative to the organization of the Kansas Indians for the purpose of increasing my force and to enable me to get possession of and occupy the whole Indian Territory, preparatory to the removal thereto of the Kansas Indians.

There are several reasons why I do not think such a policy practicable or advisable. It would take several months under the most favorable circumstances to organize and put into the field the Indians referred to, even were they ready and willing to enlist, of which fact I am not advised, but presume they would be very slow to enlist; besides, my experience thus far with Indian soldiers has convinced me that they are of little service to the Government compared with other soldiers. The Cherokees, who are far superior in every respect to the Kansas Indians, did very good service while they had a specific object in view—the possession and occupation of their own country; having accomplished that, they have become greatly demoralized and nearly worthless as troops. I would earnestly recommend that (as the best policy the Government can pursue with these Indian regiments) they be mustered out of service some time during the coming winter, and put to work raising their subsistence, with a few white troops stationed among them for their protection.

I would not exchange one regiment of negro troops for ten regiments of Indians, and they can be obtained in abundance whenever Texas is reached.

In ten days from this date, if I have the success I expect, the Indian Territory south of the Arkansas River will be in our possession.

Digitized by Google

The Second Kansas and two sections of Rabb's battery arrived here yesterday, and all my available force, about 4,000, are now crossing the Arkansas.

I shall leave in a few hours, and forty-eight hours hence, if the enemy remain in their present position, will settle the contest in the Indian country. The enemy's force is about 8,000, yet, with the odds against me, I have no fears of the result. I should have moved against them several days ago, but the condition of my health prevented it. They evidently contemplate the possibility of their having to abandon the entire country south of the Arkansas and north of Red River. For the last two weeks they have been moving the rebel families to Texas. General [William] Steele moved his family south from Fort Smith a few days since. If defeated now, it is my opinion they will not make another stand this side of Red River. I will write you more fully in a few days.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Blunt, August 22, 1863.

General MCNEIL,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that my command arrived, part of it yesterday, and a part are just near at this time. I learn that Colonel Catherwood is to be in to-night.

We are now crossing the river, with the intention of attacking the enemy at or near Honey Springs; results uncertain; distance, 30 miles, perhaps 40 or 50; numbers uncertain, but we have a good force of mixed troops.

I received such information from General Blunt as required me to come. I will report from time to time, as opportunity occurs.

I went to Bentonville, Fayetteville, Cane Hill, Cincinnati, and Rhea's Mills, then to Park Hill and Fort Blunt. I chased Colonel Scott, with five companies, across the Boston Mountains, south of Prairie Grove, which place I visited. There are about 250 men in various parts of Northern Arkansas, exclusive of Coffee. I learn that Catherwood had a good chase after Coffee, and took his ammunition. My command took a team and 5,000 rounds of ammunition from Scott's command.

The people along the line of Arkansas and the Nation are in a dangerous situation as to defense against the Indians, who kill and plunder at will.

I am desirous to finish this campaign and return. It is the intention of the general to go to Fort Smith, and I expect to enter your district at Van Buren when the campaign is closed.

My earliest opportunity to communicate with you will be improved.

Respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

[P. S.]—Inclosed please find copies of order under which I moved to this place. When they were received, Colonel Catherwood had not reported; and concluding that he had missed me, or from some other reason had concluded not to report to me, and being loth to leave the

Digitized by Google

train in the woods at the Line, I came on with the Second Battery, leaving the infantry to guard the train to this place. After I left, Catherwood came to the train and came on, and has just reported. We will return at the earliest practicable moment.

Respectfully,

W. F. CLOUD,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
In the Field, Fort Blunt, C. N., August 14, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD,
Commanding Troops in Western Arkansas:

COLONEL: I hear (unofficially) that Federal troops are in the vicinity of Fayetteville, Ark. Send forward the Second Kansas and Rabb's battery (if in your command) by forced marches. They should march light, with cooked rations, and let transportation follow under a light escort. The remainder of the troops should occupy position near Cincinnati or Evansville. The necessity for the forces I request is pressing. A battle is pending, and will be fought within a few days, with heavy odds against me.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
In the Field, Fort Blunt, August 19, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM F. CLOUD,
Commanding Troops of Northwestern Arkansas:

Hearing that you were in Benton County, with a Federal force, I sent you a dispatch, copy of which I here forward; but as yet have heard nothing from the messenger I sent, and do not know that it has reached you. If you have not received it, and moved accordingly, you will, immediately on receipt of this, send the Second Kansas and Rabb's battery to this place with as little delay as possible.

The infantry, with a few mounted men for picket duty, should be left with the supply train in the vicinity of Lindsay's Prairie, or farther south, on the Line road, holding themselves ready to march to Fort Smith, when they shall receive orders so to do. It is important that the movements of the Second Kansas and battery should be as rapid as possible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General, Commanding.

LEAVENWORTH,
August 22, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

Kansas is again invaded; Lawrence burned and plundered.* Will

* See Quantrill's raid into Kansas, August 20–28, Part I, pp. 572–592.

Digitized by Google

you order commanding officer of Leavenworth arsenal to turn over to the State one thousand stand of arms, with necessary ammunition and equipments?

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor of Kansas.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 22, 1863.

Governor CARNEY, *Leavenworth, Kans.:*

The order for arms and ammunition, requested in your telegram of this evening, has been given. They will be turned over on your requisition. Any other aid you require will be given, if in the power of the Government.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Having reconnoitered the different routes, I have decided to commence my line of operations at this point, and have moved the depot and hospital here to-day. The site chosen is a plateau (oak opening), high bluff on the river, and sloping on both sides, on one side a deep ravine. The two gunboats which are to remain here can defend the flanks, and an intrenchment can be thrown up in rear, which will make the place tolerably secure against any force that will be likely to annoy us while we are pushing the enemy to the front. The buildings here do not amount to much, but there is considerable lumber, and, by sending to Clarendon for more, we can erect tolerable shelter for the sick and the supplies. The sick list is frightful, including many officers. One brigade is commanded by a lieutenant-colonel, two colonels having given up in the last three days. If you do not send re-enforcements, I shall very likely meet with a disaster. This is the poorest command that I have ever seen, except the cavalry. More than a thousand here present are reported unfit for duty, and about one-half of the command proper are absent. Davidson's camp is at Deadman's Lake, about 15 miles this side of Brownsville. He was to reconnoiter the latter place in force to-day. Deserters report that one brigade of Kirby Smith's troops, under Frost, were at Bayou Meto. Everything indicates that the rebels will make a determined resistance at this point. We need four gunboats on this river, one at Saint Charles, two at this point, and one as a convoy. Of those now here, one is unfit for service and the other three out of repair. White River is at present a better one for the purpose of navigation than the Mississippi; it is falling now, but will rise again next month, and can be depended upon all the time for over 4 feet of water to this point. No matter what steamboat men say, this is a fact. I refer you to Commander Bache, U. S. Navy, in regard to the facts in the case. No pilot is required; all that is necessary is to keep a boat from running into the banks. With such a base as this, it will be a very easy matter to carry on operations against Little Rock, if proper means be supplied. We hear nothing of General Blunt. Prisoners say General Cooper has fallen back to Little Rock. A Frenchman from New Orleans, who was at Des Arc, confirms the accounts

Digitized by Google

which I have received from other sources in regard to the strength and intentions of the enemy. He says Marmaduke was peremptorily dismissed the service for allowing our gunboats to capture the two steamers up Little Red.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major General.

P. S.—I have received notice from Helena that there is a supply train for this command waiting there for an escort. Part of this train was sent from Cape Girardeau and belongs to Davidson's division. I cannot send an escort. The rebels have destroyed the bridge we built over Big Creek. This train would probably be sufficient transportation for another brigade. I think this command has enough already to keep it supplied from this place.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 24, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Under the present state of orders, as I understand them, the troops composing Steele's expedition are under your military command. I bear them on my books as detached, but give them no orders for movements.

I have sent to-day four regiments of infantry and one battery, by way of Helena by boat, then by land to Clarendon, to report to Steele. Unless I am deceived, this force will be sufficient. If not, and I am suddenly called upon by Steele, I will send another brigade of infantry, which will greatly expose my line; yet it shall be done if he deems it necessary. Supplies should be pushed forward from Saint Louis, direct to Clarendon.

You will, of course, realize my singular position, furnishing the infantry for this expedition, with no control over it, and will, I trust, endeavor to give such directions to the force now within your department as will lead to the general benefit.

You may command me at any time to the extent of my means of cooperation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 24, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING, *Kansas City:*

I will send six companies of the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry (240 men) to Sedalia, with orders to report to you. Send them orders at Sedalia. I will also direct General Brown to give you all the force he can spare temporarily. Would it not be well to call on the Governor of Kansas to furnish you a militia force to guard your posts a short time, so that your whole cavalry [force] can be put in the field after Quantrill? Spare no means by which he may be destroyed.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 85. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., August* 24, 1863.

The orders of the War Department give the provost-marshal-general of this department, acting under instructions from the commissary-general of prisoners, control of all military prisons in the department and of all prisoners confined therein.

All provost-marshals, prison commanders, and other officers having charge of military prisons, or the custody of prisoners, will observe and obey such instructions as they may receive from the provost-marshal-general.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., August* 24, 1863.

* * * * * * *

II. The First Military District of this department will hereafter be known as the District of Dakota.

III. The following counties of the State of Iowa are detached from the District of Iowa and annexed to the District of Dakota, viz: Calhoun, Sac, Ida, Woodbury, Plymouth, Cherokee, Buena Vista, Pocahontas, Palo Alto, Clay, O'Brien, Sioux, Buncombe, Osceola, Dickinson, and Emmett.

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEAVENWORTH, *August* 24, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

Just returned from Lawrence. City in ashes. One hundred and twenty-eight peaceable citizens now known to be murdered. Enemy increasing. Hordes of the men from Price's and Pemberton's commands are upon our border. Must have more troops. Either the Kansas regiments should be ordered to defend this State or authority should be given me to raise two new regiments for home protection. Will you at once order enough to meet our wants? Will write in detail to-day.

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor of Kansas.

HDQRS. 3D BRIGADE, 3D DIVISION, 16TH ARMY CORPS, *Helena, Ark., August* 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Clarendon, Ark.:*

SIR: I am ordered by Major-General Hurlbut to report to you from this place, and to join you with my command at Clarendon as soon as possible. I am now awaiting the arrival of one of my regiments, when I shall take up my march at once. I shall probably be able to move to-morrow. My brigade consists of the Sixty-second Illinois, Forty-ninth Illinois, Fiftieth Indiana, and Twenty-seventh Iowa Regiments of infantry, and Battery A, Third Illinois Artillery, making an aggregate

Digitized by Google

of about 2,000 effective force. I learn from Colonel Montgomery that the bridge across Big Creek is entirely destroyed by fire, and that may delay me some. I will be in Clarendon as soon as I can march there, which will be some four or five days' march, with the train that I have and the prospect of the weather and roads. Of this, however, you can best judge.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. M. TRUE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: I inclose a draught of an order which I propose to issue in due time. I send it to you in order that you may make the necessary preparations for it. Such a measure will, of course, produce retaliation upon such loyal people as may be exposed to it, and they should, as far as possible, be removed to places of safety before the execution of the order is commenced or the purpose to execute it is made public. Also, it is necessary to be quite certain that you have the power to put down the rebel bands and prevent retaliation like that recently inflicted upon Lawrence, if, indeed, that can be regarded or was intended as an act of retaliation. My information relative to that distressing affair is too imperfect to enable me to judge accurately on this point. But it occurs to me as at least probable that the massacre and burning at Lawrence was the immediate consequence of the inauguration of the policy of removing from the border counties the slaves of rebels and the families of bushwhackers. If this is true, it would seem a strong argument against the wisdom of such policy. You are in position to judge of all this better than I can. At all events, I am pretty much convinced that the mode of carrying on the war on the border during the past two years has produced such a state of feeling that nothing short of total devastation of the districts which are made the haunts of guerrillas will be sufficient to put a stop to the evil. Please consider the matter fully and carefully, and give me your views in regard to the necessity for the application of such severe remedy, and of the wisdom of the method proposed. I will be guided mainly by your judgment in regard to it. If you desire the order to be issued as I have written it, or with any modifications which you may suggest, please inform me when you are ready for it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

A band of robbers and murderers, under the notorious Quantrill, has been for a long time harbored and fed by the disloyal people of Jackson, Cass, and Bates Counties, Missouri, and have driven out or murdered nearly all the loyal people of those counties; and, finally, on the —— of the present month these brigands, issuing suddenly from their hiding-places, made a descent upon the town of Lawrence, in Kansas, and in the most inhuman manner sacked and burned the town, and murdered in cold blood a large number of loyal and unoffending citizens. It is manifest that all ordinary means have failed to subdue the rebel-

Digitized by Google

lious spirit of the people of the counties named, and that they are determined to harbor and encourage a band of scoundrels whose every object is plunder and murder. This state of things cannot be permitted longer to exist, and nothing less than the most radical remedy will be sufficient to remove the evil. It is therefore ordered that the disloyal people of Jackson, Cass, and Bates Counties will be given until the —— day of ———— to remove from those counties, with such of their personal property as they may choose to carry away. At the end of the time named all houses, barns, provisions, and other property belonging to such disloyal persons, and which can be used to shelter, protect, or support the bands of robbers and murderers which infest those counties, will be destroyed or seized and appropriated to the use of the Government. Property situated at or near military posts, and in or near towns which can be protected by troops so as not to be used by the bands of robbers will not be destroyed, but will be appropriated to the use of such loyal or innocent persons as may be made homeless by the acts of guerrillas or by the execution of this order. The commanding general is aware that some innocent persons must suffer from these extreme measures, but such suffering is unavoidable, and will be made as light as possible. A district of country inhabited almost solely by rebels cannot be permitted to be made a hiding-place for robbers and murderers, from which to sally forth on their errands of rapine and death. It is sincerely hoped that it will not be necessary to apply this remedy to any other portion of Missouri. But if the people of disloyal districts wish to avoid it, they must unite to prevent its necessity, which is clearly in their power to do.

This order will be executed by Brigadier-General Ewing, commanding District of the Border, and such officers as he may specially detail for the purpose.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., August 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: I got in late yesterday afternoon. I send in inclosed paper General Orders, No. 11, which I found it necessary to issue at once, or I would have first consulted you. The excitement in Kansas is great, and there is (or was before this order) great danger of a raid of citizens for the purpose of destroying the towns along the border. My political enemies are fanning the flames, and wish me for a burnt-offering to satisfy the just passion of the people.

If you think it best, please consider me as applying for a court of inquiry. It should be appointed by the General-in-Chief, or the Secretary of War. General Deitzler, of Lawrence, is the only officer of rank I think in Kansas who would be regarded as perfectly impartial. He is at Lawrence now on sick furlough, but is well enough for such duty, and knows the district.

I do not make unconditional application for the court, because I have seen no censure of any one act of mine, or omission even, except my absence from headquarters. It is all mere mob clamor, and all at Leavenworth. Besides, I do not, with my want of familiarity with the custom of the service in such matters and with the horrors of the massacre distressing me, feel confidence in my judgment as to the matter. I therefore ask your friendly advice and action, with the statement that if a full clearance of me, by the court, is worth anything to you, or me, or the service, I would like to have the court.

Digitized by Google

I left my headquarters to go to Leavenworth the day before the massacre, on public business. I have never taken an hour of ease or rest with anything undone which I thought necessary for the protection of the border. No man, woman, or child ever suggested the idea of stationing troops permanently at Lawrence. The whole border has been patrolled night and day for 90 miles, and all the troops under my command posted and employed as well as I know how to do it. I have not the slightest doubt that any fair court would not only acquit me of all suspicion of negligence, but also give me credit for great precaution and some skill in my adjustment of troops. I assure you, general, I would quit the service at once if I were accused, after candid investigation, of the slightest negligence or of a want of average skill in the command of the forces you have given me.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, *Kansas City, Mo., August* 25, 1863.

I. All persons living in Jackson, Cass, and Bates Counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within 1 mile of the limits of Independence, Hickman Mills, Pleasant Hill, and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw Township, Jackson County, north of Brush Creek and west of the Big Blue, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof. Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present places of residence will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificates will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the State of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern border of the State. All others shall remove out of this district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

II. All grain and hay in the field or under shelter in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations after the 9th day of September next will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officers there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next not convenient to such stations will be destroyed.

III. The provisions of General Orders, No. 10, from these headquarters will be at once vigorously executed by officers commanding in the parts of the district and at the stations not subject to the operation of Paragraph I of this order, and especially in the towns of Independence, Westport, and Kansas City.

IV. Paragraph III, General Orders, No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the Government in this district since the 21st day of August, 1863.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. THIRD SUB-DIST., CENTRAL DIST. OF MISSOURI,
Sedalia, Mo., August 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding District of Central Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that yesterday afternoon I received information of a raid made by bushwhackers into Freedom Township, La Fayette County. I immediately dispatched 60 men from this post, and directed Captain Brown's command of 40 men, ranging near Knobnoster and Brownsville, to join them, making 100. This evening I sent in the direction of Warrensburg 72 men. Between the two scouts I expect thorough work.

Captain Turley, of my regiment, who is encamped near the junction of Pettis, Johnson, and Henry, had a fight this morning in Johnson County with bushwhackers. Particulars not known. William Turley, brother to Captain Turley, was badly wounded.

General, we are very short of ordnance. Have sent down requisition. I wish you would have sent up immediately some rifle-ball cartridges, caliber .54; pistol cartridges (one box), caliber .44, and a number of pistol boxes, caliber .38. The organization authorized by Colonel Hall, near Dunksburg, in this county, are out of ammunition. They want 40 pounds of powder, 2 sacks of shot, 2,000 gun-caps, and 3,000 Navy cartridges. Can you send these, or will I have to make a requisition in form for them?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. F. PHILIPS,
Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 86. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 25, 1863.

Large numbers of men are leaving the broken rebel armies in the Mississippi Valley and returning to Missouri. Many of them, doubtless, come back with the purpose of following a career of plunder and murder under the form of guerrilla warfare, while others would gladly return to their homes as peaceable citizens, if permitted to do so and protected from violence.

The State is in danger of a repetition of the scenes of violence and bloodshed which characterized the months of July and August, 1862. The united efforts of all loyal and peaceably disposed citizens, as well as of the troops of this department, will be required to avert this evil.

It is the desire of the commanding general that all those who voluntarily abandon the rebel cause and desire to return to their allegiance to the United States shall be permitted to do so, under such restrictions as the public peace shall require. All such persons may surrender themselves and their arms at the nearest military post, and will be released upon taking the oath of allegiance and giving bond for their future good conduct. They will be required to reside in such portion of Missouri or other State as the provost-marshal who releases them shall direct.

All who shall fail to comply with these conditions, and shall remain within our lines without renewing their allegiance, will be treated as criminals according to the laws of war. Those who shall engage in robbery, murder, or other similar crimes will be exterminated without mercy.

Digitized by Google

Humanity demands of every citizen active and earnest co-operation with the military authorities in putting down these common enemies of mankind. The commanding general demands of every citizen the full discharge of his duty in this regard. Those who neglect it will be held responsible in their persons and property for the damage that may result from their neglect, and will be punished at the discretion of a military commission. If milder means shall fail, the commanding general will order the destruction or seizure of all houses, barns, provisions, and other property belonging to disloyal persons in those portions of the State which are made the haunts of guerrillas.

To enable them to protect themselves from violence, and to aid the troops, when necessary, all loyal and peaceable citizens in Missouri will be permitted to bear arms. As far as practicable, arms which have heretofore been taken from such citizens will be returned to them.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *August* 26, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

The result of the massacre at Lawrence has excited feelings amongst our people which make a collision between them and the military probable. The imbecility and incapacity of Schofield is most deplorable. Our people unanimously demand the removal of Schofield, whose policy has opened Kansas to invasion and butchery.*

A. C. WILDER.
J. H. LANE.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Devall's Bluff, Ark., August* 26, 1863.

Col. F. H. Manter having reported for duty at these headquarters, he is hereby announced as inspector-general and chief of staff.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieutenant Second Cavalry, Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 26, 1863.

[Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT:]

GENERAL: Our advance, under Davidson, has driven Marmaduke's cavalry, about 3,000, out of Brownsville, capturing Colonel Burbridge and some privates. At date of dispatch from Davidson, Glover's brigade was pushing the enemy toward Bayou Meto. Marmaduke has not been dismissed; he was in command. There is no running water between here and the Bayou Meto. There are wells at Brownsville, which will be headquarters of the cavalry division until the enemy's

* See Lincoln to Schofield, August 27, p. 479, and reply, August 28, p. 482.

Digitized by Google

position can be thoroughly reconnoitered and an approximate estimate made of his strength. I was informed by a respectable citizen of Brownsville that their principal fortification was between Bayou Meto and Little Rock. He (Dr. Wright) also informed me that there was a road which crossed the bayou west of the one occupied by the enemy, which might, perhaps, be rendered passable for us by some repairs. Until I get a report from the front, giving me the result of the reconnaissance, I shall continue to strengthen this camp, build shelters, and cut away the timber so that the gunboats can have a clear sweep along the ravines on our flanks. This is a healthy locality, high plateau, no swamps in the vicinity, and the current in the river rapid. The health of the command has improved perceptibly since our arrival here. There is a grist-mill and a saw-mill about 2 miles distant by a good road, and 4 by water, which can be put in order by supplying a few deficiencies. This can be done by sending to Des Arc and breaking up an establishment which has been patronized by the rebel army.

Our lumber has been obtained thus far principally by taking down vacant buildings, including one large church where secession doctrines have been extensively promulgated. There are some large crops of corn within a few miles of this, owned by rebels, and we hear of considerable old corn not very far off. There is also considerable beef. I recommend that some rolling-stock be sent for the railroad, which we know to be in good order as far as and beyond Brownsville. The telegraph is also nearly complete. I hope the re-enforcements will come up soon. If the reports which we get continually in regard to the enemy's strength and animus should be confirmed by the reconnaissance, I shall wait for them. I should like very much to have the famous Memphis Brigade, if it should be necessary to send more than the brigade you have already ordered. As I wrote you before, there will be no difficulty about getting supplies up this river. I have been told that there is only one locomotive and but few cars on the railroad, but the wagon road is said to be good. Fort Smith was formerly supplied by this route. I regard the plan of building the road from here to Memphis as impracticable, on account of the difficulty and expense of raising it above the overflow; my opinion is based entirely upon information derived from people who have seen the route at all seasons. If ever the rebels should be routed by us, our cavalry would annihilate them. I send back all the steamers that brought up supplies, except the Hamilton Belle, which is required for getting lumber, forage, &c., and the Sally List, which is at present needed for the storage of commissary stores.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 26, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING, *Kansas City:*

I wrote you yesterday about measures to be taken in the border counties of Missouri. Do not permit irresponsible parties to enter Missouri for retaliation; whatever of that is to be done must be by your troops, acting under your own orders.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

I shall not permit any unauthorized expedition into Missouri. No citizens are in now, and none went in except with my troops. I do not much apprehend any attempt of the kind, except, perhaps, secret efforts of incendiaries to destroy Independence, Westport, or Kansas City, although the people of Kansas are mortified and exasperated, and those on the border considerably alarmed. I will have to clear out a good many rebels in Independence, Westport, and Kansas City. I need Lieutenant-Colonel Van Horn, Twenty-fifth Missouri, to command this post. Please detail him, if you can. He is now at Saint Louis.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

My troops are still in pursuit. Quantrill's men are scattered, the worst having gone out of the border counties. At last reports we have killed from 50 to 60. I have ordered all families out of the border counties of Missouri in fifteen days, allowing Union men to remain at or come to military stations, or go to the interior of Kansas, and compelling all the rest to leave the district. I will destroy or take to stations all forage and subsistence left in those counties after date fixed for removal. I have written you the reason for issuing the order; I am sure you would approve if here. This raid has made it impossible to save any families in those counties away from the stations, for they are all practically the servants and supporters of the guerrillas. I anticipate the collection on the border of a large part of the guerrillas of Southwestern Missouri to resist or revenge the execution of this measure. If you can send me more troops, please do so. I can use the Twenty-fifth Missouri or the Tenth Kansas to good advantage garrisoning the posts. There has been no failure to exert every possible effort to catch Quantrill, except at Paola, Friday night, when a great occasion was lost. I will see that the censure for that falls where it belongs. The charges set afloat from Leavenworth are false and malignant, so far as they apply to me and Major Plumb, and are instigated and paid for by political Quantrills.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *August* 26, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The cavalry expedition, under Colonel Woodson, Third Missouri State Militia Cavalry, made a rapid march on Pocahontas, routing several bands of guerrillas and capturing about 100 prisoners; among them are Brig. Gen. M. Jeff. Thompson and all his staff. We have driven out from Southeastern Missouri nearly every gang of Confederate guerrillas and horse-thieves. I start another expedition from Cape Girardeau immediately, and mean to keep the border too hot for the rascals.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., August 26, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: As will be seen by General Orders, No. 11, from these headquarters, I have taken the liberty to establish an outpost at Baxter Springs, 58 miles south of this post, and to organize an express to Fort Gibson (generally called here Fort Blunt), with a change of riders and horses, or rather mules, at the outpost. The distance from Baxter Springs to Fort Blunt is 105 miles (whole distance from here 163 miles), and another post with a small force, I think, may be established below Cabin Creek, say 50 miles from Baxter Springs. A very little system will reduce the time for carrying dispatches through from this post to Fort Blunt (quickest time yet made, four days) to thirty-six hours.

Lieut. J. B. Pond, Company C, Third Wisconsin Cavalry, will have a command at Baxter Springs of about 75 men and officers of his regiment, and one company of the Second Kansas (colored), under a lieutenant.

This Lieutenant Pond has greatly distinguished himself during the past six months in this country in fighting guerrillas, fighting them at all times in their own style, principally at night, by watching the crossings of streams, suspected houses, &c. He is a brave and gallant officer; and if new corps are to be organized at Washington with the specified object in view of fighting guerrillas in their own way, I would beg to recommend Lieutenant Pond for advancement therein.

I do not, of course, pretend to know the plans of the Government concerning future army movements in this Western country, but it has occurred to me that if an expedition against Texas should move up the Red River, as was suggested in a recent telegram from the commanding general, the main portion of the forces at Fort Blunt may be sent through Indian Territory or Arkansas to join it, and that then, communication being kept up on this line, this express may constitute by far the speediest route for dispatches that can be had with that force. As by that time the guerrillas in Missouri will be more subdued than at present, the express may, for a still more immediate connection with a telegraph line, start from Springfield instead of Fort Scott. Springfield to Baxter Springs cannot be more than 10 or 15 miles farther than from here to the same point.

I have the honor to forward, for the information of the commanding general, a particular map of the route hence to Fort Blunt, measured by an odometer, and notes made by Captain Boyd, Second Colorado Volunteers, and Lieutenant Gould, adjutant Fifth Indian Regiment.

I have the honor to be, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. Z. CURTIS,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER, ASST. ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Fort Scott, Kans., August* 22, 1863.

To facilitate communication with the troops in the field, Capt. M. H. Insley, depot quartermaster, is directed to establish a military express between this post and Fort Blunt, C. N., to make semi-weekly trips, each trip to be made in as short a space of time as possible.

Digitized by Google

The post quartermaster at Fort Blunt and the commanding officer of the outpost at Baxter Springs will have charge of the stock and control of the expressmen while at their stations, under such instructions as may be furnished them by Captain Insley, and other officers and men are hereby prohibited from any interference whatever with the men or animals employed on this special and important duty.

With this express in operation for public business, officers in the field will have no further excuse for delays in the rendition of the various reports and returns required by the different departments of the service.

Private letters will not be carried by this express, except when of great importance, and when the public matter is so light as in so doing to work no detriment to the public service.

By command of Major-General Blunt:

H. Z. CURTIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,
August 27, 1863—8.30 a. m.

General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis:

I have just received the dispatch which follows from two very influential citizens of Kansas, whose names I omit.* The severe blow they have received naturally enough makes them intemperate even without there being any just cause for blame. Please do your utmost to give them future security and to punish their invaders.

A. LINCOLN.

WASHINGTON, D. C.,
August 27, 1863—8.30 a. m.

Hon. A. C. WILDER, Hon. J. H. LANE,
Leavenworth, Kans.:

Notice of your *demand* for the removal of General Schofield is hereby acknowledged.

A. LINCOLN.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Quantrill's men are scattered in their fastnesses throughout the border counties, and are still being hunted by all available troops from all parts of the district. Many of them have abandoned their worn-out horses and gone to the brush afoot. They were all remounted at Lawrence, with horses they captured there, and they led their own horses back, packing the plundered goods. The led horses and stolen goods were nearly all abandoned in the chase before they got far into Missouri; 300 horses have already been taken by our troops, including some of those taken at Lawrence. Most of the goods and much of the money stolen have been retaken, and will, as far as possible, be restored. Reports received since my dispatch of yesterday of 21 killed, making in all about 80. I think it will largely exceed 100 before any considerable part of our troops withdraw from the pursuit. No prisoners have been

* See Wilder and Lane to Lincoln, August 26, p. 475.

Digitized by Google

taken, and none will be. All the houses in which Lawrence goods have been found have been destroyed, as well as all the houses of known guerrillas, wherever our troops have gone. I intend to destroy the houses of all persons in the border counties, outside of military stations, who do not remove, in obedience to my last general order, by the 9th day of September next.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 27, 1863

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Reports reach me from Leavenworth that Major Anthony is endeavoring to get up an expedition into Missouri. Uncertain whether expedition is to cross the Missouri River or enter southern borders, I have notified Governor Carney, whom, I have reason to know, has done nothing to quiet the excitement, warning him that I would resist such an invasion of Missouri. I have notified General Guitar and commanding officer at Liberty, and ordered provost-marshal at Leavenworth to keep commanding officer at Weston advised. I do not apprehend serious trouble. My dispatch this morning should have read "150 horses."

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 27, 1863.

Brigadier-General GUITAR, *Macon City, Mo.:*

I am advised that an expedition is being fitted up at Leavenworth for a raid into Missouri. It is uncertain whether they intend to cross the river or attempt the lower border. I have notified the commanding officer at Liberty, and directed my provost-marshal at Leavenworth to keep the commanding officer at Weston advised. My troops at Fort Leavenworth cannot certainly be relied on in the present state of feeling. I have doubts whether any expedition of consequence will really set out, as I have given due warning that it will be resisted, but you had as well be ready.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., August 27, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel HILLER, *Cape Girardeau:*

Has your detachment of the Pocahontas expedition returned? Colonel Woodson complains bitterly of the unsoldierly manner of many of Major Joslyn's command. He says they plundered and pillaged generally. You will make thorough inquiry into this complaint, and any property brought in by them, have turned over and properly accounted for. Thieves don't make good soldiers, and it is a shame that an achievement so praiseworthy as the capture of Jeff. Thompson should be shadowed by such gross conduct on the part of any soldier connected with the expedition. Jeff. is safe in Saint Louis.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 89. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., August 27, 1863.*

Men belonging to the Enrolled Militia of Missouri, in active service, are permitted, by the order of the Governor of Missouri, to enlist in United States volunteer regiments. But to prevent abuse, it is ordered that when such men are duly enlisted, their names, with the company to which they belong, and a certificate of their enlistment, shall be sent by the recruiting officer to the colonel of their regiment, with the request for their discharge. The colonel will order their discharge from his regiment provided there be no charges against them. But if they are charged with any offense they will not be discharged, but will be held for trial and punishment. No militia-man so enlisted will leave his militia company until he shall receive his discharge from the colonel of his regiment. Without such discharge his enlistment in a volunteer regiment will be regarded null and void.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., August 27, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of Missouri, Saint Louis:

From the best information I can get from my returned expedition, and from intercepted letters, I judge that a vigorous effort will be made by the Missouri rebels, under lead of Governor Tom Reynolds, to gather all the force they can muster, from conscripts and volunteers, for an army of invasion on Southeast Missouri. Our force in this district will be very light to hold the posts and resist invaders, but I will put every man I have on the very best possible war footing and do the best I can.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT SOUTHEAST MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., August 27, 1863.

Major MONTGOMERY,
Bloomfield, Mo.:

The capture of Jeff. Thompson, the Swamp Fox, will call all the little foxes in the southeast from their holes. They will undertake to match us in some way. Be on the alert constantly; keep every man and horse on a war footing. Take no guerrillas prisoners, and there are no regular Confederate soldiers in this district now. In what condition are your earthworks? Sumter has fallen. The old flag which floated from its parapet when the brave General Anderson was forced to surrender to the Charleston devils, has been planted on the ruins of the fort by General Gillmore. Praise God for that! We shall soon hear of the fall of Charleston.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 28, 1863.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.:

Mr. PRESIDENT: In reply to your telegram of the 27th, transmitting copy of one received from two influential citizens of Kansas, I beg leave to state some of the facts connected with the horrible massacre at Lawrence, and also relative to the assaults made upon me by a certain class of influential politicians.

Since the capture of Vicksburg a considerable portion of the rebel army in the Mississippi Valley has disbanded, and large numbers of men have come back to Missouri—many of them, doubtless, in the hope of being permitted to remain at their former homes in peace, while some have come under instructions to carry on a guerrilla warfare, and others, men of the worst character, become marauders on their own account, caring nothing for the Union nor for the rebellion, except as the latter affords them a cloak for their brigandage.

Under instructions from the rebel authorities, as I am informed and believe, considerable bands, called "Border Guards," were organized in the counties of Missouri bordering on Kansas, for the ostensible purpose of protecting those counties from inroads from Kansas, and preventing slaves of rebels from escaping from Missouri into Kansas. These bands were unquestionably encouraged, fed, and harbored by a very considerable portion of the people of those border counties. Many of those people were in fact the families of these bushwhackers, who are brigands of the worst type.

Upon the representation of General Ewing and others familiar with the facts, I became satisfied there could be no cure for the evil short of the removal from those counties of all slaves entitled to their freedom, and of the families of all men known to belong to these bands, and others who were known to sympathize with them. Accordingly I directed General Ewing to adopt and carry out the policy he had indicated, warning him, however, of the retaliation which might be attempted, and that he must be fully prepared to prevent it before commencing such severe measures.

Almost immediately after it became known that such policy had been adopted, Quantrill secretly assembled from several of the border counties of Missouri about 300 of his men. They met at a preconcerted place of rendezvous, near the Kansas line, at about sunset, and immediately marched for Lawrence, which place they reached at daylight the next morning. They sacked and burned the town and murdered the citizens in the most barbarous manner.

It is easy to see that any unguarded town in a country where such a number of outlaws can be assembled is liable to a similar fate, if the villains are willing to risk the retribution which must follow. In this case 100 of them have already been slain, and the remainder are hotly pursued in all directions. If there was any fault on the part of General Ewing, it appears to have been in not guarding Lawrence. But of this it was not my purpose to speak. General Ewing and the Governor of Kansas have asked for a court of inquiry, and I have sent to the War Department a request that one may be appointed, and I do not wish to anticipate the result of a full investigation. I believe, beyond doubt, that the terrible disaster at Lawrence was the immediate consequence of the "radical" measures to which I have alluded. Although these measures are far behind what many, at least, of the radical

Digitized by Google

leaders demand, they surely cannot attribute the sad result to "conservative policy."

Had these measures been adopted last winter, when the State was easily controlled, because the absence of leaves from the brush rendered it impossible for the bushwhackers to hide from the troops, and there was a large force in the State lying idle, they might have been carried out without injury to the loyal people. The larger part of my troops having been called off for service in Arkansas and down the Mississippi, and the summer being favorable for guerrilla operations, it may have been unwise to adopt such measures at this time. If so, they have no right to complain who have been continually clamoring for such measures, and who couple their denunciations of me with demands for more radical measures still, and hold up by way of contrast, as their model, the general who did not see fit to adopt such measures when they could have been carried out with perfect ease and security. You will, perhaps, remember that while in command of Missouri, in 1862, I adopted and enforced certain very severe and radical measures toward those in open rebellion and their sympathizers. I believed at the time, and still believe, that those measures were wise and necessary at the time they were adopted, and they seemed to meet with the hearty approval of at least the ultra-Union people of Missouri. After I was relieved by General Curtis, these measures were all abandoned. None of them were revised by him during his administration excepting that of banishment of rebel sympathizers, and no other of like radical character adopted by him, except that, perhaps, of granting "free papers" to slaves, and confiscation of property without any form of trial known to any law, either civil or military. The banishment of rebels I have continued, and I have conformed to the laws as nearly as possible in reference to slaves and property subject to confiscation.

I have revised my former severe mode of dealing with guerrillas, robbers, and murderers which General Curtis had abandoned, and have treated with some severity, though of a far milder form, those law-breakers who profess to be Union men. Among the latter were several provost-marshals and members of commissions whom I have been compelled to arrest and punish for enormous frauds and extortion. They are, of course, loud-mouthed radicals.

I have permitted those who have been in rebellion, and who voluntarily surrender themselves and their arms, to take the oath of allegiance and give bonds for their future good conduct, and release them upon condition that they reside in such portion of the State as I shall direct. For this I am most bitterly assailed by the radicals, who demand that every man who has been in rebellion or in any way aided shall be exterminated or driven from the State. There are thousands of such criminals, and no man can fail to see that such a course would light the flames of a war such as Missouri has never yet seen. Their leaders know it, but it is necessary to their ascendency, and they scruple at nothing to accomplish that end.

I am officially informed that a large meeting has been held at Leavenworth, in which a resolution was adopted to the effect that the people would assemble at a certain place on the border, on the 8th of September, for the purpose of entering Missouri to search for their stolen property. Efforts have been made by the mayor of Leavenworth to get possession of the ferry at that place for the purpose of crossing armed parties of citizens into Northern Missouri.

I have strong reasons for believing that the authors of the telegram to you are among those who introduced and obtained the adoption of the Leavenworth resolution, and who are endeavoring to organize a

force for the purpose of general retaliation upon Missouri. Those who so deplore my "imbecility and incapacity" are the very men who are endeavoring to bring about a collision between the people of Kansas and the troops under General Ewing's command. I have not the "capacity" to see the wisdom or justice of permitting an irresponsible mob to enter Missouri for the purpose of retaliation even for so grievous a wrong as that which Lawrence has suffered.

I have increased the force upon the border as far as possible, and no effort has been or will be spared to punish the invaders of Kansas and to prevent such acts in future. The force there has been all the time far larger than in any other portion of my department except on the advanced line in Arkansas and the Indian Territory.

I deem it proper to remark here that the allusions to my predecessor are in nowise intended as a reflection upon him or his official acts, but merely because those who so bitterly assail me hold him up as their model.

Please accept my apologies, Mr. President, for the length of this letter. I could hardly, in justice to myself or to truth, make it shorter.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 28, 1863.

Hon. EDWARD BATES,
Attorney-General United States:

MY DEAR SIR: I regret extremely the necessity which compels me to write you at this time, but the sad condition of the western counties of our State prompts me to do so, and I certainly know of no one to whom Missourians can appeal with a greater certainty of being favorably listened to. At the earnest request of many of our citizens, who fear that the recent outrages in Kansas would be visited upon our own section of the State, I came down to see General Schofield and to ascertain, if possible, what policy he proposed to adopt. I find, on conversing with him, that he is greatly excited, and seems entirely disposed to offer no obstruction to the contemplated invasion of our State by the people of Kansas; indeed, he expressed a wish that such might be the case.

Now, sir, at the same time that no one would strive harder or risk more to bring those lawless murderers to justice than I would, I cannot see the propriety of adopting a policy which is to involve the innocent and the guilty in common ruin, and General Schofield's duty, under the circumstances, is rather to throw himself into the breach, and to withstand the wild popular excitement of the moment, than, yielding to its influence, to add a thousand-fold to the miseries under which the country is already suffering. I can well imagine how General Schofield, situated as he is, would be reluctant to pursue any course which would bring down upon him the increased displeasure of the radical party in Missouri; but it is not the less his duty, and as the military commander of the department he ought to discharge his duty regardless of consequences. It is a fact well known to me that hundreds of the people of Jackson and Cass Counties are true and loyal men; they have already been robbed of their property, insulted, and in many instances murdered by these troops from Kansas. The policy pursued has caused hundreds of good men to leave their homes and fly to the bushes for protection, while others have actually joined the guerrillas as a measure of safety,

Digitized by Google

believing that they would be less liable to danger there than at their homes. These are generally men of little intelligence, who do not take consequences into consideration, and are not prompted by a very high order of patriotism; they act from motives of present interest, and for the temporary safety of their persons have been induced to commit a great crime against their country. Others, I regret to say, who in the beginning were disloyal, have, under the various proclamations of the President and the Governor, returned to their homes, and, after doing so, have been ruthlessly shot and hung by the soldiery. The good faith of the Government has been broken in so many cases that the people have become reluctant to return, believing that it would be violated toward them. The Government is not to blame for this, but the officers in command are, for failing to punish their soldiers for such acts of faithlessness and brutality. Our population, loyal as well as disloyal, are unarmed, by order of the military authorities of the State, and in that helpless condition, I understand General Schofield to say, that it will meet his approbation for them to be invaded by the people of Kansas—not by an organized force but an irresponsible mob, already excited and enraged, and who, even before the commission of these outrages by Quantrill, were ready at all times to seize on any pretext which would justify the pillage of our State and the indiscriminate murder of our citizens. The absence of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor is at this time a misfortune; they might successfully and with propriety appeal to General Schofield to act differently from what he proposes to do. Mr. Glover, in whose assistance and advice I have at all times relied with confidence, is also absent and sick in the northern part of the State. I have conversed with Colonel Broadhead, and find him fully coinciding with me in the policy which, in my opinion, should be adopted, and which I humbly beg to suggest. The great mistake was annexing a part of our State to the Military District of Kansas, and the next great error was in placing a Kansas politician in command of it. We want there not a politician, but a soldier, a man who has no purpose to subserve and no popularity to gain, by permitting one State to be robbed to enrich the people of another, and who would rigidly and fearlessly discharge his duties. A firm, just policy is what will give peace to the country, and nothing else will.

I have no motive other than the good of our State and people. I desire to see the country at peace once more, and peace can and will follow a judicious administration upon the border. Inclosed is a memorial addressed to the President, which I have been requested to forward to you, begging that you will present it. Mr. Henderson is in Washington, and would, I have no doubt, co-operate with you in any way you might wish.

I am, sir, most faithfully, your friend,

RICH'D C. VAUGHAN.

[Inclosure.]

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 27, 1863.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Your memorialists would respectfully state that they are loyal citizens of the United States and of the State of Missouri, and, having been such at all times, they regard it as their right and duty to represent to Your Excellency the unhappy condition of affairs now existing along the

Digitized by Google

western border of their State, and to pray Your Excellency's interposition in behalf of a suffering people. Your memorialists feel that justice and humanity demand at least this much at their hands. They therefore beg Your Excellency's attention to the facts hereinafter appearing.

For more than two years past our western border has been the theater of strife and bloodshed, and has been overrun by lawless bands of desperadoes, who, with a reckless and unrestrained soldiery, have rioted upon the substance of the people and have wantonly destroyed their property and trampled upon their most sacred rights. Theft, robbery, house-burning, and other crimes have been perpetrated with impunity, and to such an extent has this system of plunder and vandalism prevailed that it has impoverished and almost depopulated one of the fairest and most wealthy and prosperous parts of our State, and, unless arrested, it will certainly involve in similar ruin many other sections of the State that have hitherto, in a measure, escaped its ravages.

During the past month theft, robbery, arson, and murder have been of almost daily occurrence, and the fearful threat that the border shall be made a desolation, it appears, is about to be executed. During the past fortnight these evils have existed in a most fearful and intensified form, and but little has been done to arrest them. Why they should be allowed your memorialists cannot perceive. They had their origin as far back as the fall of 1861, in the burning of Osceola and other small villages along the border, and from that time to the present they have gradually increased, and the horrible barbarities that have uniformly attended them have at last become as appalling as those which characterized savage warfare in the early history of this country. The lives of the people and the material wealth of the country have been wantonly and wickedly destroyed in a manner and to an extent that have hitherto been unknown and unheard of among a civilized people. That which cannot be carried away is committed to the flames, and thus helpless and defenseless women and children are left destitute of food, raiment, or shelter, and without the means of escape from suffering and ruin.

These evils have produced a degree of consternation that language cannot describe, and which none can comprehend save those who have witnessed it; yet it is the natural result of the retaliatory warfare and of the unrestrained lawlessness that have existed in Western Missouri for the last two years, which, if not speedily checked, will involve in ruin by far the greater parts of this State and Kansas, and will be productive of other evils the magnitude of which no one can now estimate. Your memorialists greatly fear that the recent outrages perpetrated in both Missouri and Kansas but faintly foreshadow the future history of these States if some means cannot be adopted to allay the excitement and arrest the lawless violence now prevailing along the border. Whatever may have been the errors of many of our citizens in the beginning of this terrible rebellion, your memorialists entertain no kind of doubt that an overwhelming majority of the masses are now sincerely determined to support the Government of the United States and the provisional government of Missouri, nor the least doubt that they, in good faith, accept the ordinance of emancipation adopted by the late convention as a final and complete settlement of the question of slavery in this State. There can be no question of these facts, nor have your memorialists a shadow of doubt that a firm and just policy in the future conduct of the military affairs of this State will prove more conducive to her peace and to the interests of the Federal Government than any other that can possibly be adopted. It will do more in thirty days, if hon-

Digitized by Google

estly carried out and rigidly enforced, to restore our State to her wonted condition of peace and prosperity than the system of pillage and burning, now enforced, will accomplish in as many years.

Your memorialists further beg leave to say that one of the most fruitful sources of trouble in Western Missouri is the attachment of a part of her territory to the District of the Border. This arrangement, however well intended, your memorialists fear will, while it is continued, occasion incessant trouble, and will greatly hinder the restoration of law and order, no matter what policy may be adopted or who may be placed in command. Old animosities existing between the people of Missouri and Kansas, embittered and intensified by the recent barbarous acts of a guerrilla band perpetrated upon the citizens of Lawrence, in the latter State, will develop themselves, and will seek gratification in retaliatory acts upon the citizens of the former, although they are, with rare exceptions, as sincerely opposed to those infamous outlaws as the people of Kansas ever have been. But this late and atrocious outrage has furnished a pretext for future and greater and infinitely more unjust acts of retaliation upon our people than any from which they have hitherto suffered.

The following telegram, published in the Missouri Democrat, of this city, speaks volumes on this point. The statement that there were citizens of Missouri engaged in the raid, except such as have for nearly two years been regarded as outlaws, is not worthy of credit. It is made for effect and to palliate acts of retaliation.

[Special dispatch to the Missouri Democrat.]

LEAVENWORTH, *August* 26.

General Lane has returned to Lawrence. A meeting was held on his return. Lane said the citizens had killed 41 of Quantrill's men. Majors Clark and Plumb were denounced. The people of Baldwin disputed Quantrill in passing a ford, and say if Plumb had done his duty they could have whipped the rebels.

Lane is organizing forces, and says he will go into Missouri on the 9th of September. He left General Ewing only on a pledge that Ewing would issue an order directing all the citizens of Jackson, Cass, Bates, and part of Vernon Counties, except those in Kansas City, Westport, Harrisonville, and Independence, to leave the county within fifteen days. Ewing has issued the order, and the people of Kansas are going into Missouri to see the order executed. The people have demanded the order issued by the general commanding, and the people will see it executed. They say they will have no more of the Schofield-Ewing orders. Ewing is frightened, and in the chase after Quantrill was in a complete quandary. He is looked upon as being a general without heart and brains. About 50 of the most noted secesh of Platte County have subscribed from $1 to $10 each for the Lawrence fund. By so doing they expect to escape the anticipated devastation of Western Missouri.

General Ewing has returned to Kansas City. Quantrill had with him Sam. Hays, brother of Up. Hays, Dick Yeager, Holt, George Todd, and Younger, with 150 men, on whom they could depend in a fight, with about 150 more of the citizens of Platte, Clay, La Fayette, Jackson, Cass, and Bates Counties, not over 300 in all. Quantrill's men are to-night reported scattered in Missouri.

Martial law is published in Leavenworth, but is practically null, as there is no provost-marshal or soldiers here to enforce it, and nothing to do if they were here. Martial law opened as a farce and ended in a fearful tragedy. One thousand Kansas men will be in Missouri this week.

Up to this morning 183 bodies were buried in Lawrence. The remains of 7 more bodies are found. One hundred and eighty-two buildings were burned; 80 of them were brick; 65 of them were on Massachusetts street. There are 85 widows and 240 orphans made by Quantrill's raid. Lane has commenced rebuilding his house. Three men have subscribed $100,000 to rebuild the Free State Hotel, known as the Eldridge Hotel. Several merchants have commenced rebuilding. All the laboring men in town will be set to work to-morrow to clear off the ruins. In spite of the terrible calamity, the people are in good spirits. All the towns in the State have sent in large sums of money. Even the men burned out on Quantrill's retreat have sent in loads of vegetables and provisions.

Digitized by Google

A man was to-day tried in Lawrence, and found guilty of being a spy for Quantrill, and was hung.

The chiefs of the civilized Indians of the Delawares and Sacs and Foxes offered their services to Lane.

Reports just in say the buildings in Cass County, Missouri, are on fire, and over 100 of the sympathizers are killed. A fearful retribution no doubt awaits Missouri.

In view of these facts, your memorialists respectfully, but most earnestly, pray Your Excellency to rescind the order by which a part of Missouri is attached to the District of the Border, and to order that it be reattached to the Central District of Missouri, or to any other district in our State.

All that your memorialists desire in the premises, aside from the change above indicated, is that some tried and faithful officer may be placed in command over the soldiers and people in the counties of the border—some officer whose sense of duty and of love to his country rises far above his political aspirations and party ties and prejudices, and whose sole desire and efforts will be to guard and foster the interests of the Government in that region, and to bring law and order out of the chaos that now prevails.

This is all that the masses of the people desire, and for this your memorialists will ever pray, &c.

A. A. KING.
R. C. VAUGHAN.
A. COMINGO.

[Indorsement.]

It is not improbable that retaliation for the recent great outrage at Lawrence, in Kansas, may extend to indiscriminate slaughter on the Missouri border, unless averted by very judicious action. I shall be obliged if the General-in-Chief can make any suggestions to General Schofield upon the subject.

A. LINCOLN.

AUGUST 31, 1863.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 28, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to inclose herewith, for the consideration of the General-in-Chief, a copy of a communication from His Excellency the Governor of Kansas, relative to the burning of the town of Lawrence and the massacre of its citizens, and demanding a "court of inquiry, with power to investigate all matters touching military wrongdoing in Kansas." General Ewing also requests a court of inquiry to investigate his conduct and management of his district since his assignment to that command, and especially with reference to his responsibility for the terrible disaster at Lawrence. I am not yet able to give an accurate report of that affair, nor to judge very accurately how much blame, if any, should attach to General Ewing. So far as I am able to judge at this time, I see no reason for attaching censure to General Ewing, but the feeling on the subject among the people of Kansas seems to be very intense. I believe justice to those people, to General Ewing, to myself, and to the Government demands a full and public investigation of the whole matter, so that the responsibility may fall where it properly belongs, and the public mind be relieved of any misapprehension that may exist.

Digitized by Google

As suggested, the investigation ought not to stop with General Ewing's administration, but should extend to all military wrong-doing in Kansas during the war, or at least during the last year. I might, upon the request of General Ewing, appoint a court of inquiry, but I have no officers available of proper rank and qualifications. I deem it important that the court be composed of officers of high rank, and not connected with this department. I therefore respectfully request the appointment of a court of inquiry, with full powers to investigate all matters touching the military administration of General Ewing and of his predecessor in command in Kansas. If it be deemed desirable for any reason to extend the investigation to other portions of this department while under my command, I would be glad to have it so extended.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *August* 24, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

SIR: Disaster has again fallen on our State. Lawrence is in ashes. Millions of property have been destroyed, and, worse yet, nearly 200 lives of our best citizens have been sacrificed. No fiends in human shape could have acted with more savage barbarity than did Quantrill and his band in their last successful raid. I must hold Missouri responsible for this fearful, fiendish raid. No body of men large as that commanded by Quantrill could have been gathered together without the people residing in Western Missouri knowing everything about it. Such people cannot be considered loyal, and should not be treated as loyal citizens; for, while they conceal the movements of desperadoes like Quantrill and his followers, they are in the worst sense of the word their aiders and abettors, and should be held equally guilty. There is no way of reaching these armed ruffians while the civilian is permitted to cloak him. There can be no peace in Missouri—there will be utter desolation in Kansas—unless both are made to feel promptly the rigor of military law. The peace of both States and the safety of the Republic demand alike this resolute course of action. I urge upon you, therefore, the adoption of this policy as the only policy which can save both Western Missouri and Kansas, for if this policy be not immediately adopted, the people themselves, acting upon the common principle of self-defense, will take the matter in their own hands and avenge their own wrongs. You will not misunderstand me. I do not use, or intend to use, any threats. I tell you only what our people, to a man almost, feel. The excitement over the success of Quantrill is intense—intense all over the State—and I do not see how I can hesitate to demand, or how you can refuse to grant, a court of inquiry by which the cause of that fatal success may be fully investigated and all the facts laid before the public. I go even further: I demand that this court of inquiry shall have power to investigate all matters touching military wrong-doing in Kansas; and I do this most earnestly to guarantee alike our present and future safety.

As regards arms, we are destitute. There are none at the fort and none in the State. I telegraphed the Secretary of War this fact, asking him to turn over to me here arms in sufficient quantity to meet our wants. He ordered it done, and replied further, that anything the Government could do to aid Kansas should be done. This being so, will

Digitized by Google

you not express to me arms for cavalry and infantry sufficient to arm the regiments? I inclose the copy of the dispatch of the Secretary of War to me,* that you may see its purport and understand its spirit.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *August* 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

At the meeting last night, in Leavenworth, Lane had a resolution passed proposing a meeting of citizens of Kansas at Paola, on the 8th of September, to search for their stolen property in Missouri. It was intended partly, I think, to scare the people in the border counties into a prompt compliance with my order, and partly for political capital. He telegraphed me this morning that they would place themselves under my orders. I have but little doubt I will be able to control matters so as to prevent any considerable acts of retaliation.

The provost-marshal at Leavenworth has been threatened by Anthony to make him [release] control of the ferry and flat boats at Leavenworth for a raid into Platte County, but I do not think he will attempt to carry the threat into execution. Captain Joy will prevent the crossing, I feel sure. You may rely on my doing everything to prevent a collision with citizens of Kansas; but if one must occur, my soldiers will do their duty.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *August* 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General GUITAR, *Macon City:*

I am informed by dispatch from Hermann that the German settlement in Montgomery County, about 9 miles above Hermann, was attacked by about 50 bushwhackers. Can you send a force after them?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
August 28, 1863.

Col. J. M. TRUE, *Commanding Brigade [Helena, Ark.]:*

SIR: You will move your brigade as soon as possible to Clarendon, thence to Devall's Bluff. General Steele requires your aid. You will find the bridge over Big Creek gone. Take axes with you and rebuild. Move at once.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 28, 1863.

Capt. M. M. Hayden, chief of artillery, is hereby announced as chief of ordnance on the Arkansas expedition.

By order of Major-General Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieutenant Second Cavalry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen.

---

* See p. 468.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, August 29, 1863.

His Excellency THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor of Kansas:

GOVERNOR: I have forwarded a copy of your letter of the 24th to the War Department, and requested the President to appoint a court of inquiry, with full powers to investigate all matters touching military affairs in Kansas, and have urged it strongly. I have no doubt the court will be appointed, and that the responsibility of the sad calamity which has befallen Lawrence will be placed where it properly belongs. Be assured that nothing in my power shall be omitted to visit just vengeance upon all who are in any way guilty of the horrible crime, and to secure Kansas against anything of the kind in future. Meanwhile let me urge upon you the importance of mollifying the just anger of your people, or rather of reconciling them to the necessity and propriety of leaving it to the United States troops to execute the vengeance which they so justly demand. It needs no argument to convince you of the necessity of this course; without it there would be no end of retaliation on either side, and utter desolation on both sides of the border would be the result.

Anything you may require in the way of arms for your militia and complete outfit for your new regiment of volunteers shall be furnished at once. Immediately upon the receipt of your letter I ordered three thousand stand of arms to be shipped to you at once, and to-day have ordered some horses for the Fifteenth Regiment. The arms are not of the best class, but are the very best I have, and are perfectly serviceable.

Permit me to suggest that your militia should be thoroughly organized throughout the State, and that every town should have arms in store, under a small guard, sufficient to arm the militia of the town. The arms can be easily supplied by the General Government. Without such organization, no town in Missouri or Kansas near the border is safe unless it be occupied by United States troops, and to occupy them all you will perceive is utterly impossible with the force under my command. To entirely prevent the assemblage of such bands of desperate outlaws as that under Quantrill, in the summer season, is simply impossible without five times my present force. In a State like Kansas, where everybody is loyal, such a state of things could not exist; but when half or more of the people are disloyal, of all shades, as in Western Missouri, and consequently cannot be permitted to carry arms, whether willingly or unwillingly, they are the servants of these brigands and are entirely at their mercy. If they resist their demands or inform upon them, it is at the peril of their lives. I do not wish to extenuate in any degree the crimes of those who are responsible for these inhuman acts; they shall suffer the fullest penalty; but I simply state what at a moment's reflection will convince you are facts, to show the necessity for full preparation on your part to assist me in preventing the recurrence of any calamity like that which befell Lawrence.

I am informed that a meeting was held in Leavenworth a few days ago, in which it was resolved that the people should meet at Paola, on the 8th of September, for the purpose of entering Missouri, to recover their stolen property. If this was the only result of such expedition, or if their vengeance could be limited to those who are actually guilty, there would be no objection to it; but it is a simple matter of course that the action of such an irresponsible organization of enraged citizens would be indiscriminate retaliation upon innocent and guilty alike.

Digitized by Google

You cannot expect me to permit anything of this sort; my present duty requires me to prevent it at all hazards and by all the means in my power. But I hope a few days of reflection will show the popular leaders in Kansas the folly and wickedness of such retaliation, and cause them to be abandoned. I shall confidently rely upon your powerful influence to prevent any such action on the part of the people of Kansas as will force me into the painful position of having to oppose them in any degree, particularly by force.

Be assured, Governor, of my earnest desire to do all in my power to promote the peace and security of Kansas. I shall be glad at all times to know your views and wishes touching your State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report the return of a brace of female spies sent from this post into Arkansas some time since. They have visited Jacksonport and Little Rock, which last place they left on the 14th instant.

The ladies confirm former reports of Generals Smith and Price fortifying a point some 12 miles from Little Rock, and report obstructions in the river, and a pontoon bridge at the Rock. They state that Marmaduke and Greene left Jacksonport with 400 men, all their present command. The telegraph wire is being removed from the Little Rock and Fort Smith line and taken to Texas for safety. Citizens are fleeing to Texas, and an abandonment of Arkansas generally anticipated. They have six 4-gun batteries and from 7,000 to 12,000 men.

One of these women is observant and highly intelligent. She states that soldiers deserting or on furlough, both from Vicksburg and from Price's army, are met everywhere along the route of travel north. These men are fleeing like rats from a falling house; they give the rebellion up, and express a determination to return to their homes in Missouri, some stating a determination to live in peace with their old neighbors, but the most of them declaring that they will form guerrilla bands and kill off the Abolitionists.

* * * * * * *

Your very obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

MACON CITY, MO., *August* 29, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Your dispatch was received last night; also dispatch from Colonel Douglass, Mexico, stating that Major Miller had on yesterday come up with a party of rebels near the old Morse Mill battle-ground, Callaway County, and killed 1 and mortally wounded another, without loss. Still in pursuit. Major Miller thinks rebels intend to try to cross the river above Portland. Will you advise General Brown to be on the alert?

Digitized by Google

Major Miller is now within a few miles of the German neighborhood in Montgomery County, mentioned in your message, and no doubt after the men that created the trouble there. I will have my whole force in that region on the war-path.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

CONFIDENTIAL.] HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 29, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON:

MY DEAR SIR: The returning column of General Sibley reached Abercrombie, on the Red River of the North, on the 22d instant. At that point the force was divided into several bodies, which are now engaged in scouring the country down the Big Sioux and James Rivers, as far as the Iowa line, west of Kid River, and visiting the Chippewas at Red Lake, Otter Tail Lake, &c., east of Kid River, so that the whole Territory of Dakota, the northern and eastern portions of Minnesota, and, in fact, the whole country east of the Missouri, will be thoroughly visited and searched by our troops. I do not suppose that there are now ten hostile Sioux Indians east of the Missouri River. The large force of Indians, three times defeated and driven across the Missouri River, with the loss of all their winter supplies of provisions and all the robes and furs for winter clothing, will not be able to return to Minnesota this winter, if ever, in a body.

General Sully reached the point on the Missouri where they crossed only a few days after, and will undoubtedly follow them up. As he has only cavalry, he can do this with the utmost rapidity. At all events, with a large cavalry force he has constantly interposed between the hostile Sioux of Minnesota (now south of the Missouri River) and the State of Minnesota, a glance at the map will exhibit how difficult, if not impossible, it will be for these Indians, in any numbers, to return to the Minnesota frontier this winter. I do not myself believe that there is the slightest likelihood that any Indian hostilities will occur again in that State from Sioux Indians. Small parties of eight or ten men may possibly, at great risk, traverse this long distance and commit some slight depredations; but with the mounted force patrolling the frontier the risk would be so great that I doubt if the Indians would even attempt this much. I propose to leave one entire regiment of cavalry (the Sixth Iowa) this winter on the Upper Missouri, at Fort Randall and Fort Pierre, as an additional precaution against any attempt of the Sioux to recross to the north (east) side of the Missouri River, and again in the spring to visit the entire Indian Nation east of the Rocky Mountains. I also propose to leave in Minnesota an infantry regiment, distributed at the several posts along the frontier, with the mounted force of Hatch and 500 men of the Mounted Rangers to patrol the whole line of frontier between these stations. I do not myself believe such a force necessary, but in deference to the natural anxiety of the people after the atrocities of last autumn, and to give them the confidence necessary to induce them to remain on their farms, I think it well to keep such a force in Minnesota. All the rest of the force in that State I propose to send south within a few weeks.

I have thought it well to write you thus fully concerning affairs in Minnesota that you may not be misled by representations that will certainly be made to you. Of course, it is not necessary to tell you that there will be an influence used to keep all the forces in Minnesota; for

Digitized by Google

what purposes you will be at no loss to understand, but I am glad to say that the persons who will thus seek to influence you are men of broken personal and political fortunes, who have objects in view very remote from the public interests. That you may realize what these motives are, and who are the persons, I inclose you some extracts from letters from Col. S. Miller, the nominee of the late Republican convention for Governor of Minnesota. He will be elected by a very large vote, and his opinions, therefore, are entitled to weight, as they will regulate his action as Governor. You will see at once the very same names as of the persons who have been infesting the War Department, urging movements or organizations, and finding fault with the conduct of military affairs in Minnesota. The difference is that, whereas a couple of months ago they were ridiculing the size of Sibley's expedition, and urging that the force was too large; that a small body of cavalry was sufficient; that Sibley would not see an Indian; that the Indians had divided into small parties, &c., now they complain and protest that the whole of the force in Minnesota is absolutely needed for their protection. Results have shown how far they were right two months ago, and it is not too much to say that they are quite as far wrong now in their new light. That the coalition between Wilkinson, an immaculate Republican, and Rice, an equally immaculate Democrat, is perfect, you will be at no loss to see from Miller's letters, and it is an alliance both political and financial. It will be utterly broken down in Minnesota at this election.

I inclose also the resolutions of the Copperhead convention at Saint Paul,* from which you will see that, properly manipulated, they resolve that the Indian war must be vigorously prosecuted, &c., which means that all the troops must be kept in Minnesota for the benefit of contractors. The Copperhead ticket will be beaten by 10,000 votes at least.

The alliance between Wilkinson and Rice is well enough understood in Minnesota. Wilkinson has been discarded by his party. He never had strength in it, and his election to the Senate, resulting from competition between prominent men of the party, surprised everybody. To his other disqualifications and unpopularity, he has of late added bad personal habits, and in his desperation at the certainty of falling into total obscurity after his term expires, he has joined Rice, who is about as desperately broken down as himself. Whilst the one has political purposes, the other has financial, and my objection to Hatch and his organization is simply because Hatch is but an instrument of Rice, as he has been for years, and the organization is simply to be used to promote the effects I have named. I shall use Hatch's battalion, however, to the best purpose, replacing it by troops I shall send south. Of the co-operation of the Interior Department with these people, I dislike to speak. The history of the Indian agents and the management of Indian affairs on the frontier by the Indian Department would fully develop the reason of this alliance. Whilst Indian agents become rich, Indians become poor, dissatisfied, and hostile. It will not be difficult for you to arrive at these facts from anybody who lives on the frontier and is not connected with these transactions. Many very good and honest people are affected by the influences put in operation by these men, and the fear of Indian hostilities which they excite; but this will wear out in time. Last winter Rice threw the whole eastern frontier of the State into a paroxysm of alarm by telling them gravely, as he came through the country from Lake Superior, that, as soon as the snow fell, the whole Chippewa Nation would take the war-path and ravage

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

the settlements, and I was overwhelmed with petitions for troops and cries of alarm, based on this statement. Its object was apparent, but there was not, and has not been, the slightest intimation of such a thing. The design is to keep up excitement and alarm, to continue the Indian war and to keep the troops in Minnesota.

I have thought it well that you should understand these things, so as to act advisedly upon the representations which will undoubtedly be made to you. I am confident that you will meet the case wisely, and I shall carry out your wishes with all zeal and energy.

Very truly, yours,

JNO. POPE.

[Inclosure.]

AUGUST 24, [1863.]

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I gratefully acknowledge the receipt of your kind communication of the 21st instant, and rejoice to learn, by the copy of your letter to the General-in-Chief, that General Sibley and his gallant command are so well appreciated at department headquarters. Poor General Sibley! I know him well. He is gallant and glorious in conflict, but in executive and administrative capacity he is but the wreck of his former self. Nothing could have been better devised than your double expedition for the utter extermination of the savage miscreants, and nothing more unfortunate than General Sully's failure to be "in at the death." Colonel Marshall, the bearer of dispatches from General Sibley, says that, poor as the grass is upon the Missouri, it is quite as good as was found by General Sibley's expedition anywhere on the route. I earnestly hope that General Sully will get back and give another blow to the murderers; otherwise I shall have serious apprehensions that squads of the enemy will again annoy our frontier settlements.

I am glad to see that you properly appreciate the trading, corrupt Indian politicians of Minnesota. They are selfish and heartless as Satan, and, were it not for the encouragements held out to them at Washington, we should consign the whole tribe to merited infamy. I was, a few days since, without a single effort of my own, and against the labored protests of Wilkinson, Aldrich, and company, unanimously nominated for Governor. Their only hope now is to perpetuate their power by nominating Rice against me. He is hesitating whether to try his chances or not; but next Wednesday will determine. If he accepts, I may have to resign as soon as General Sibley returns. He must in that event be beaten, and badly beaten, and with his fall the whole Moccasin brood, except as they are fostered at Washington, will topple to their final destruction.

* * * * * * *

AUGUST 20 [26?], 1863.

* * * The friends of Rice and Wilkinson are as rabid as ever. They denounce the expedition and General Sibley as a failure, and your dispatch suggesting that the war east of the Missouri is at an end as a terrible outrage upon Minnesota. They pretend to believe that we shall have 2,000 Sioux warriors upon the borders within a month, and, of course, many honest, apprehensive people believe them. I do hope that General Sully has dealt them such a blow as to utterly deprive them of the capacity to return.

Ever your friend,

S. MILLER.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit, inclosed, a letter to General Sully, specifying the duties he is to perform and the arrangements he is to make for the winter. I propose to keep the Sixth Iowa Cavalry for the winter on the Upper Missouri, as stated in this letter, not so much with a view to the protection of Dakota and the frontier settlements of Iowa, as to prevent the return to Minnesota of the hostile Sioux, lately driven across the Missouri by General Sibley, and to take the field early in the spring to complete the settlement of Indian affairs in Nebraska and the Upper Missouri as far as the mountains. They will serve a good purpose, I hope, and put an end for some time to come to Indian troubles in those regions.

Minnesota I consider secure against any considerable Indian difficulties; indeed, against any at all. The force I shall leave in that State is intended much more to restore confidence to the people than to provide against Indian hostilities. I send you also my letters to General Sibley, specifying in detail the arrangements for his force for the winter. All of the troops now in Minnesota except one regiment of infantry, the mounted force I propose to enlist for one year from the mounted regiment whose term of service is about to expire, and the battalion of Hatch's, authorized to be raised by the Secretary of War, will be sent south.

I think it best not to send the Minnesota regiments south before October 1, as they will lose half their effective force by sickness in the sudden transfer to the hot climate of Mississippi during the sickly month of September. They will embark on the 1st of October.

Will you please send me the authority to re-enlist the 500 mounted men for one year, from the mounted regiment now going out of service in Minnesota, and authorize me to designate the officer who shall recruit and command them, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel? There are many officers in the regiment better qualified for the position than any of the field officers belonging to it.

Please send me instructions also in time as to what point in the south the Minnesota regiment shall be sent.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY, *Fort Pierre:*

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 17th is received. It is deeply to be regretted that more rapid progress was not made by the expedition under your command. By referring to my letters to yourself and your predecessor in command, you will find how great was the stress laid upon the necessity of placing yourself in time in position to co-operate with General Sibley, and I am constrained to believe that with energy this much at least could have been accomplished. General Sibley had exactly the same kind of wagons and mules you had (as General Allen, chief quartermaster of the department, himself informs me). He had but little, if any, more wagon transportation in proportion to the strength of

Digitized by Google

his command than you have, yet he marched 600 miles through the same character of country, which had been subjected to the same drought, and with a large infantry force, defeated the Indians in three engagements, drove them across the Missouri River, and actually reached a point on that river 160 miles above Fort Pierre. Whilst your expedition, all cavalry, only marched 160 miles, his column, consisting largely of infantry, marched 600 in that time. Under these circumstances, you will admit that it is hard for me to understand the delay which has attended your movements. It is painful for me to find fault, nor do I desire to say what is unpleasant, but I feel bound to tell you frankly that your movements have greatly disappointed me, and I can find no satisfactory explanation of them. As soon as you receive this letter, you will please cross to the south side of the Missouri, and, having loaded your wagons with provision and ammunition and such medical supplies as are absolutely needed, you will make a thorough campaign in Nebraska, proceeding as far to the west and northwest as possible before the winter overtakes you.

It is desirable that some cavalry force be stationed this winter at Fort Pierre, or in that neighborhood, and provision should be made accordingly. You will please send the necessary orders to the proper officer of your district for this purpose. Your command will occupy Fort Pierre or the neighborhood, Fort Randall, and Sioux City, for the winter, as also such points to the east of Sioux City as will effectually secure the settlements in Dakota and the border settlements of Iowa.

It is essential that such measures be taken, as far as possible, as will prevent the Minnesota Sioux, lately driven south of the Missouri by General Sibley, from recrossing that river and reoccupying Minnesota, or in any large bodies committing depredations north and east of the Missouri.

I entreat you on all accounts to give your individual attention and your utmost energy to the accomplishment of these instructions.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY:

GENERAL: Your several dispatches reporting the battles with the hostile Sioux and the results of your campaign have been received and transmitted to the Headquarters of the Army. I need not say they have given me the greatest satisfaction, and to yourself and the troops under your command the gratitude of the Government and country is due. Such hardships and privations have rarely been surmounted by any troops, and the cheerfulness, endurance, and gallantry of the forces under your command reflect the highest credit upon them and upon you.

The unusual and unexpected delay in the movements of General Sully's column alone prevented the entire destruction of the hostile Sioux. The troops under your command have nobly performed their allotted part in the campaign, and it gives me the greatest satisfaction to bear testimony here, as I have done to the authorities in Washington, to their honorable and distinguished conduct. It has been a pleasure to me to bring to the notice of the Government the names of those, both officers and soldiers, who have won especial distinction in the cam.

Digitized by Google

palgn. Will you please convey my hearty congratulations to the officers and men of your command, and my assurance that, at the earliest moment consistent with the safety of the State from Indian depredations, they shall be transferred to the seat of war in the South, where their soldierly qualities and the military experience acquired in this campaign will have a wider field and will secure for them the national reputation which they are so capable of achieving? To them and to you I tender my hearty thanks.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. H. H. SIBLEY:

GENERAL: The termination of your campaign brings us at once to the question, what is to be done with your troops? From General Sully I have heard under date of the 16th instant. He was then 70 miles above Fort Pierre, and, having left his boats and baggage, was moving rapidly up the Missouri, with rations for thirty days. He has a depot at Fort Pierre, to which he will return for fresh supplies, but will keep the field on the Upper Missouri and in Nebraska and Dakota, as the case may be, till November 1. I send you a copy of my last letter to him, from which you will see the disposition for the winter which I propose to make of the large cavalry force under his command. I myself have no idea that the Indians whom you drove across the Missouri River will ever return for hostile purposes, or in any other way, unless permission is obtained from Washington. The presence of Sully on the Upper Missouri River with this large cavalry force, ready to fall on the rear of any war party which comes to the north side of the Missouri, would render such an operation too hazardous, even (which I do not believe) should the Indians feel disposed to undertake it. Small parties of eight or ten may traverse this long distance to commit some small depredations, but they will not be dangerous, and the mounted force along the frontier of Minnesota will be abundantly able to pursue and destroy them. If they make no such forays by the middle of October, it is not at all likely they will do so this winter. Under all views of the case, therefore, I consider 2,000 men enough to be left in Minnesota this winter. It is my purpose to leave one entire regiment of infantry, 500 mounted men, to be re-enlisted from the regiment of Mounted Rangers for one year, and the 500 mounted men of Hatch's battalion, which you are mistaken in supposing not to be under your command. They are under your orders, as all other military force in your district.

I suggest the following disposition of this force, leaving it, however, to your judgment to modify the arrangement as you think judicious: Three companies of infantry and 100 mounted men at Abercrombie, which post should at once be stockaded, or otherwise put in a complete condition for defense; three companies of infantry and 100 mounted men at Ripley, and ten companies of infantry and 100 mounted men at Ridgeley, which should also be made defensible. The other two companies of the infantry regiment to be divided into squads of 20 men, and stationed at convenient points along the frontier south and north of Ridgeley. The remaining 700 mounted men to be stationed at points between the line of small infantry posts, and to patrol between their respective stations at short intervals. At all these small posts a sufficient

Digitized by Google

stockade should be made for temporary defense. I should suppose that the most favorable line would be the one occupied last year. It might be well to post 100 of the mounted men at Alexandria, so as to keep up the communication with Abercrombie by escort, &c. Contracts for hay and the necessary arrangements for supplying grain and subsistence at these various posts should be made in time. If this plan is adopted, you had best select the infantry regiment to be kept in the State, and have it posted by the 1st of October, and encamp the remainder of your force at some convenient point not remote from the Minnesota River.

Furloughs can be given them till the end of September, not to exceed one-fourth of the number to be absent at a time, and all arms and equipments of the men while on furlough to be left in the hands of the company commander, who will be responsible for them.

I will keep your whole force in Minnesota till October 1.

Please write me your views on the whole subject fully, and also give me the name of the best officer to be made lieutenant-colonel and authorized to enlist 500 of the Mounted Rangers.

Your earliest attention to these matters is desirable.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, August 29, 1863.

Governor CARNEY, *Leavenworth, Kans.:*

The Secretary of War directs me to inform you that five thousand stand of arms, with equipments and ammunition, have been ordered from Saint Louis to Fort Leavenworth, to be delivered on your requisition, for arming any troops that may be raised by you. If other supplies are wanted, you will please notify the Department.

JAS. A. HARDIE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 30, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 24th is received. I am under as much embarrassment as yourself relative to the expedition under General Steele's command. I was informed that a force had been sent from Vicksburg to Helena, to move against Price, in conjunction with that sent by me from Missouri, and that the combined force was to act under my "general orders." I was directed to send my plan of operations to you, as General Steele was at the time under your immediate command. Consequently, I have sent no orders directly to General Steele. I have regarded General Davidson's command in much the same light as you regard that of General Steele, viz, temporarily detached.

I believe the boundary line between General Grant's department and mine in Arkansas is entirely undefined. Yet I have no doubt that Steele's command may now be regarded as unquestionably within my department, and consequently under my immediate command, as you understand to be the case. General Steele has never reported to me

Digitized by Google

for orders, and hence I have given him none, except my general instructions through you. I think it would be well now, to avoid the present anomalous arrangement, that General Steele be ordered to report directly to me. If this be in accordance with your views, please give orders accordingly to General Steele, and inform me of them.

Please accept my thanks, general, for your cordial co-operation heretofore, and for your assurance of additional assistance in case General Steele should need it in future. This is the more valuable to me at the present time from the fact that having sent too large a force to Vicksburg, before the fall of that place, and also some to Columbus, my remaining forces in this portion of my department are very weak, so that it is impossible for me to send re-enforcements to General Steele.

On the 6th instant I sent you a letter containing my plan of operations in Arkansas. As you make no mention of it, it occurs to me that probably you may not have received it; hence I inclose a copy* in this letter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., August 31, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Kansas City, Mo.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to send you herewith a copy of a communication from Major-General Hurlbut,† inclosing a report from Major General Steele,‡ relative to matters connected with the Arkansas expedition.

I have but little to suggest in the connection, save to say that, from personal knowledge, I am inclined to the belief that Des Arc will eventually be found the best base of operations. The experience of many years' communication by merchants between Little Rock and White River results, to my knowledge, in the general adoption of the road from Des Arc to Little Rock for purposes of transportation as the very best and always the most practicable. I cannot think that the experience of years could have resulted in anything but the choice of the best road, and am consequently now of the belief that Des Arc is the best base of operations.

As to the sickness in General Steele's command, which seems to be frightful, I think I would urge General Hurlbut to re-enforce him to the utmost of his ability without seriously endangering his (General Hurlbut's) line of defense. The Arkansas expedition must succeed, and consequently should be supported by all the means at our command. I do not know if you thought and have arranged relative to supplies required to be sent to Major-General Steele, as suggested by Major-General Hurlbut. I telegraphed you to-night to remind you of this matter. As a matter of course, you will remember what action you have taken in that matter, and I may be too uneasy relative thereto. Inform me of your pleasure, and I will have the necessary orders issued.

I write in haste, as there is but little time to prepare for the mail to-night.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

---

* See Part I, p. 22. † Not found. ‡ See p. 468.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., August 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Expedition, Devall's Bluff, Ark.:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your last favor from Devall's Bluff. A gentleman late from Little Rock states that the enemy have masked rifle-pits and batteries some considerable distance in advance of their works, flanking the road. You will, of course, see to this. I have telegraphed, some days since, to Generals Schofield and Halleck that you should have at least 5,000 more troops to render your movement perfectly decisive and effective, and that I cannot safely furnish them. This corps has been heavily depleted. I will send you an engine and cars as soon as I can get the transportation. I wrote you some time since that Grant had sent a division toward Monroe, La. This should stop re-enforcements from Louisiana and Texas. A heavy movement is now making on Texas; the precise point I do not know. It will be desirable, of course, to ascertain the approximate strength of the enemy, so that I may be able to be sure of sufficient force. The tone of the Little Rock papers is quite firm. I have ordered Kimball to report to you, and hope there will be no deficiency. I will back you to the extent of my force.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 31, 1863.

I. The Third Division, Brig. Gen. S. A. Rice commanding, will move at 10 o'clock to-day, preceded by one regiment of Colonel Clayton's brigade. The Second Division, Col. William E. McLean commanding, will move at 6 a. m. to-morrow, preceded by the remainder of Colonel Clayton's cavalry brigade. Two squadrons of the cavalry brigade will be detailed daily by Colonel Clayton as escort to the supply train. The batteries as heretofore assigned to field service will march in the center of brigades. The ambulances and baggage trains will follow their brigades, headquarters trains leading in the order of rank of commanders. The supply train will follow the trains of rear brigades. Brigade commanders will each detail a rear guard daily to arrest and bring up stragglers. All the means at hand will be used for carrying water on the march.

II. Maj. P. Graves, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, is detailed to command at this station. He will receive written instructions from these headquarters.

III. Capt. B. O. Carr, assistant quartermaster, and Lieut. William T. Allen, acting commissary of subsistence, will remain here for the present, in order to forward supplies.

IV. The medical director will designate the medical officers to remain in charge of the sick.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieut. Second Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., August 31, 1863.

WILLIAM H. LATHAM, ARCH. M. LANY, R. S. JACOBS,
Springfield, Mo.:

GENTLEMEN: Your communication of yesterday is at hand in regard to the evacuation of the post of Greenfield. You will have learned before the receipt of this that your alarm was groundless, and that I have not been unmindful of your protection. The very occupation of the troops ordered from your place to the field is designed to protect you against the outrages of the men who sacked and burned the town of Lawrence, in our sister State, with circumstances of more cruelty and barbarism than have heretofore characterized war in any civilized country.

You state that guerrillas "are now robbing and murdering our people within a few miles of this place." I have no information of such outrages, having heard of no murder since that of Daniells. If this is true, it is certainly high time that the commandant at Greenfield who should permit it, without an attempt to prevent it or without reporting the fact to these headquarters, should be removed and replaced by a more efficient officer.

You will immediately on receipt of this specify instances of murder and robbery that have occurred of late, with such attending circumstances as have come to your knowledge, that I may apply the proper remedy to prevent a recurrence of such enormities, and take steps to call any officer to account who permitted such things without proper report.

Failing to receive such report from you by return of mail, I shall deem your letter of such grave importance as to compel me in discharge of my duty to indorse it to the provost-marshal, with directions to summon all persons before him who have, or are likely to have, knowledge of these murders.

I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

[JOHN McNEIL,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY:

GENERAL: In my letter to you concerning your movements after your return to Fort Pierre, a mistake was made in writing Nebraska in the stead of Dakota.

It is my purpose that you move from Fort Pierre to the Black Hills, and thence north and northwest as far as practicable before the cold weather begins. These movements, as far as their direction is concerned, will depend, of course, upon the locality of the hostile Indians, but it is your special mission to deal finally, if possible, with the hostile Sioux driven across the Missouri River by General Sibley, and to prevent in all events their return to the borders of Minnesota in any large force. If you follow them and press them closely, they will, no doubt, in their present destitute condition, seek to make terms with you.

Your action in the matter must of necessity be left to your discretion,

Digitized by Google

the circumstances around you being your guide; but one restriction must be insisted on, and that is this, that these Indians must not return to the north side of the Missouri River under penalty of their lives. Whilst circumstances may render it judicious that they be permitted to remain in peace on the south side of the river, their own crimes have closed for ever Dakota or Minnesota to their reoccupation. The peace of the whole border, and particularly the security of the frontier settlements of Minnesota and Iowa, depend upon a vigorous campaign on your part until the cold weather drives you from the plains.

Your presence on the Upper Missouri in time to have co-operated with General Sibley would probably have ended Indian troubles, by destroying or capturing the whole body of Indians which fought General Sibley, but your failure to be in proper position at the proper time, however unavoidable, renders it necessary that you should prosecute with all vigor and dispatch the campaign I have marked out for you.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 91. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, August* 31, 1863.

Asst. Surg. Peter V. Schenck, U. S. Army, is assigned to duty as assistant medical director of this department.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for August, 1863; *headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	15	.....	15	15	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. William K. Strong:						
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	13	.....	14	14	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. Robert R. Livingston	44	605	1,342	1,390	32	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. Benjamin L. E. Bonneville	43	1,749	2,284	2,557	.....	.....
De Soto, Mo., Col. John F. Tyler	20	490	556	594	.....	.....
Franklin, Mo., Capt. Charles A. Meyer	5	116	140	152	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	125	2,950	4,286	5,216	32	.....
District of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk:						
Staff (Pilot Knob, Mo.)	3	.....	3	3	.....	.....
Cape Girardeau, Col. John B. Rogers	45	1,280	1,642	1,980	.....	4
Pilot Knob, Col. Richard G. Woodson	34	778	1,085	1,291	4	12
Total District of Southeastern Missouri	82	2,058	2,730	3,274	4	16
New Madrid, Col. Chester Harding, jr	21	375	525	574	.....	.....

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:						
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	8	.....	8	8	.....	.....
Troops at Rolla	11	231	278	335	.....	6
Troops at other points	40	1,239	1,562	1,892	4	8
Total District of Rolla	59	1,470	1,848	2,235	4	14
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:						
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	5	.....	5	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	55	1,062	1,300	1,571	.....	6
Total District of Central Missouri	60	1,062	1,305	1,577	.....	6
District of Southwestern Missouri, Col. John McNeil:						
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	4	.....	4	4	.....	.....
Springfield, Mo., Col. John Edwards	29	722	936	1,248	.....	14
Caseville, Mo., Maj. Thomas J. Hunt	9	276	353	544	.....	.....
Northwestern Arkansas expedition,* Col. William F. Cloud.	19	350	506	831	.....	.....
Missouri State Militia†	51	1,207	1,477	2,080	.....	.....
Enrolled Missouri Militia,† Brig. Gen. Colly B. Holland.	62	1,186	1,305	1,541	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	174	3,740	4,581	6,248	.....	14
District of Northern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:						
Staff (Macon, Mo.)	5	.....	5	5	.....	.....
Troops in district	31	573	831	909	.....	.....
Total District of Northern Missouri	36	573	836	914	.....	.....
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.:						
Staff (Kansas City, Mo.)	8	.....	8	8	.....	.....
Troops in district	106	3,073	3,678	4,422	6	14
Total District of the Border	114	3,073	3,686	4,430	6	14
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:						
Staff (Fort Scott, Kans.)	7	.....	7	11	.....	.....
Fort Scott, Kans., Maj. Charles W. Blair	33	1,027	1,147	1,477	4	1
Fort Blunt, C. N., Col. William R. Judson	142	3,613	4,873	6,014	.....	18
Escort to Colonel Dubois' party of inspectors‡	2	96	100	100	.....	.....
Total District of the Frontier	184	4,738	6,127	7,602	4	19
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:						
Staff (Omaha City)	9	.....	9	9	.....	.....
Troops in district§	15	390	470	813	.....	.....
Total District of Nebraska	24	390	479	822	.....	.....
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington:						
Staff (Denver City)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Troops in district	41	840	1,141	1,774	.....	19
Total District of Colorado	41	840	1,141	1,774	.....	19
Alton, Ill., Col. George W. Kincaid	33	473	668	740	.....	.....

* Return of July 31.
† In the field, &c.
‡ Estimated. No report received.
§ Detachment Second Nebraska Cavalry, *en route* for Omaha.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Department staff	15	.....	15	15	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	125	2,960	4,298	5,216	33	.....
District of Southeastern Missouri	82	2,053	2,730	3,274	4	16
New Madrid	21	375	525	574	.....	.....
District of Rolla	59	1,470	1,848	2,235	4	14
District of Central Missouri	60	1,062	1,305	1,577	.....	6
District of Southwestern Missouri	174	3,740	4,581	6,348	.....	14
District of Northern Missouri	36	573	836	914	.....	.....
District of the Border	114	3,073	3,686	4,490	6	14
District of the Frontier	184	4,738	6,127	7,602	4	19
District of Nebraska	24	399	479	822	.....	.....
District of Colorado	41	840	1,141	1,774	.....	10
Alton, Ill	33	473	688	740	.....	.....
Grand total	968	21,746	28,247	35,531	50	93

Abstract from return of the Army of the Arkansas Expedition, Maj. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for August, 1863; *headquarters Brownsville, Ark.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of field artillery.
	Officers.	Men.				
Infantry:						
Second Division, Col. William E. McLean	162	2,357	3,317	6,915	7,064	.....
Third Division, Brig. Gen. Samuel A. Rice	116	1,758	2,593	4,023	4,023	.....
Total infantry	278	4,115	5,910	10,938	11,087	.....
Cavalry:						
First Division,* Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson	214	3,899	6,002	7,687	7,845	22
Cavalry Brigade, Col. Powell Clayton	34	430	745	1,202	1,202	5
Cavalry escort, Lieut. James K. McLean	3	72	92	124	126	.....
Total cavalry	251	4,401	6,839	9,013	9,173	27
Artillery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden	10	378	458	690	587	22
Grand total	539	8,894	13,207	20,641	20,797	49

WASHINGTON, *September* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

You will please report whether measures are being taken to prevent hostile collisions on the Kansas border; also whether General Ewing's order to depopulate certain counties in Missouri has been approved or disapproved by you.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

* Davidson's cavalry division belonged to Department of the Missouri.

Digitized by Google

LEAVENWORTH CITY, KANS.,
September 2, 1863—8 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Your dispatch is just received. I came here to prevent the trouble you refer to. Shall go to Kansas City to-morrow, and remain on the border until the difficulty is over. I believe I can prevent any collision. As yet I have neither approved nor disapproved General Ewing's order. I think it must be modified, but will not do it until I see him.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

GENERAL: The following is a synopsis of an official dispatch from General Steele to Major-General Hurlbut, received at these headquarters this date:

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 26, 1863.

Our advance, under Davidson, has driven Marmaduke's cavalry (about 3,000) out of Brownsville, capturing Colonel Burbridge and some privates. At date of dispatch from Davidson, Glover's brigade was pushing the enemy toward Bayou Meto, &c.

He reports the stage of water in the White River, up to Devall's Bluff, ample for shipping supplies, &c. Copy of this report forwarded by mail. Brownsville is about 20 miles northeast of Little Rock, on the line of the Memphis Railroad. A telegram from General Fisk, commanding District of Southeastern Missouri, just received. He reports, upon the faith of a deserter from Burbridge's command, that our forces attacked Price, on the 25th ultimo, at Brownsville and Bayou Meto, and on Wednesday (29th) attacked, routed, and drove the entire rebel force beyond the Arkansas River. Steele and Davidson in hot pursuit; hundreds of rebels deserting, and Marmaduke's command routed and scattered. The people of Arkansas, north of White River, praising God for prospective delivery from Jeff. Davis' despotism. General Schofield temporarily absent in Kansas.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS,
Brownsville, September 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis:

GENERAL: I arrived here yesterday. True's brigade encamped at Deadman's Lake last night, and will be up to-day. He sent most of his ammunition by water, and failed to meet it at Clarendon, as he had expected. He has been very expeditious in his movements, but made a mistake in not bringing his ammunition and provisions enough to last his troops at least until he could reach us. We have a large train at Helena, and he was requested to bring it, but declined.

A scouting party sent out by Davidson was at Austin last night. They met a party of the enemy, and pursued them through the town and brought back some citizens. There was no force at that point. I

Digitized by Google

have not been able to get any information from the citizens yet. It is 15 miles from here to Austin, and the same distance from there to Little Rock. The ground in front of the enemy's works and to the south is of such a character that we may have to turn them to the north by way of Austin, or else move rapidly to Pine Bluff and throw troops across the Arkansas at or near that point. The more I learn of this country the more fully I am convinced of the correctness of the opinion I expressed in a letter to General Grant, written at Helena. Our line of operations should have been from Napoleon. It is a good road, plenty of supplies along the route, and good water in abundance; the country is more favorable for our operations in every respect. There are no timbered swamps there that they can hide in, and, at the season when the roads are bad, the Arkansas is navigable. Three days' rain will make the roads between this and White River quite impassable for loaded wagons. If I should cross my forces at Pine Bluff, it is my intention to change my base to the Mississippi at once, and move the depot at Devall's Bluff to Napoleon. I think this will be a very good strategic movement if it can be effected. The enemy's fortifications will be rendered useless to them. All my information goes to show that they have not broken ground on the other side of the Arkansas. With the transportation which we have and that belonging to the command now at Helena, we could easily have supplies from Napoleon. It is about 140 miles.

Please communicate your views on this subject. I have received no orders placing my command under Schofield. General Grant directed me to report to you.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Lyon, Colo., September 2, 1863.

Lieut. GEORGE H. STILWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to report to the colonel commanding the district that reports are constantly being made to me of Indian depredations, committed by Kiowa and Comanche Indians near the Cimarron Crossing. Three trains have arrived to-day entirely destitute of provisions, the train-masters reporting that they had been robbed of all their supplies, and one man fired upon by the Indians while he was passing their camp. I have authorized the commissary at this post to supply the trains with subsistence. These train-masters also report that the Indians have a number of white men and women prisoners. I have accordingly ordered Lieutenant Edington, with one section of the Ninth Wisconsin Battery, and Lieutenant Ackley, with 70 men from Companies F and K, to proceed immediately to the Cimarron Crossing and establish a camp. I shall leave here in time to overtake them by the time they arrive at the Indian camp, and, should I find that it is not necessary to punish them, shall establish a camp, returning myself immediately to this post. Should I find that it is necessary to punish them, I shall administer as severe a chastisement as it will be possible for me to do with my small command. They number about 3,000. I shall try by all fair means to avoid an Indian war, but shall proceed as rapidly as possible in case it becomes necessary to have one.

Last week two horses were stolen from the quartermaster's herd. I ascertained beyond a doubt that they were stolen by Kiowa Indians,

Digitized by Google

and sent two men in pursuit of them. Have not heard from the men yet, and fear the Indians have detained them. On Saturday night, a Mexican, who had been prowling about the vicinity for several days, broke into the corral of the stage company and stole two horses. I sent out four men in pursuit of the thief, with instructions to return the horses. I have learned that the men had overtaken the Mexican, recovered the horses, but left the Mexican on the prairie. If any more stealing is done in this vicinity, I shall issue orders in each case, until further orders from headquarters, to leave the thieves wherever they are overtaken.

I have the honor to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

SCOTT J. ANTHONY,
Major, Commanding Post.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The people of Kansas, who are to meet at Paola on the 8th instant, for the purpose of entering Missouri, are under the guidance and control of Senator Lane. I shall not permit them to enter Missouri. Senator Lane informs me he will appeal to the President. I do not apprehend any hostile collision, but a dispatch from the President or Secretary of War to Mr. Lane would aid me much in preventing trouble. If such dispatch be sent, I respectfully request to be informed of its purport.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *September* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: The brutal outrages committed upon the unoffending and unarmed citizens of Lawrence by Quantrill and his band has not only aroused every man in the State, but shocked the whole country. The wish of both is that the doers of these bloody deeds, their aiders and abettors, shall be steadily pursued and surely punished, for there can be no safety in the present and the future while these miscreants are permitted to live.

The 9th day of this month, by order of your district commander, is the day fixed upon to begin this summary punishment. That this punishment may be swift and sure, I offer you any forces at my command. You have promptly sent me a sufficient quantity of arms to meet the wants of the State. With these arms in their hands, and organized, our citizens can repel any raid which brutal maranders like Quantrill and his band may attempt, and punish instantly and severely those who shall aid and abet them. I have confidence only in organized action, and, satisfied both of your ability to lead any forces and your resolve to punish the guilty, I shall be happy to place the military of the State at your disposal.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor.

Digitized by Google

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 3, 1863.

His Excellency THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor of Kansas:

GOVERNOR: I am in receipt of your letter of this morning. I fully sympathize with your feeling of anxiety to give security to the Kansas border, and to avenge on the rebels in Missouri the unparalleled atrocities of the Lawrence massacre. My forces in Missouri and Kansas having been greatly reduced by re-enforcements sent to Generals Grant, Steele, and Blunt, I am glad to avail myself of your offer of a part of the Kansas militia to aid the United States forces in this district. With the chief towns on the eastern border of Kansas garrisoned by the militia of the State, and with two regiments of volunteers which I have lately ordered to re-enforce the troops already in the district, the military authorities will be able not only to execute the orders for the expulsion of disloyal persons, but also to pursue and destroy the guerrilla bands which have so long ravaged the border. For the purpose named, I will accept the service of so many companies of militia as may be deemed necessary by you and the district commander to protect the towns referred to.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 3, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Lexington, Mo.:

I have reliable information that Quantrill is concentrating on the Sni. If the detachments sent by you and from Wellington up the river can be got together, let them scout the Sni country. I will send other scouting parties there.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

CIRCULAR, No. 6.] HDQRS. CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., September 3, 1863.

Armed bands of irresponsible, unauthorized men threaten to enter Missouri from Kansas for the purpose of pillaging and sacking the country. Should they enter this district, they will be treated in the same manner as under existing orders other robbers, murderers, and marauders are to be treated. Commanding officers of sub-districts will meet these outlaws with firmness, and if they refuse to leave the district after being warned to do so, they will be considered open enemies warring against the Government.

Citizens will be expected to arm themselves, as soon as possible, and assist in the protection of their homes. The demons who massacred in cold blood our friends at Lawrence are being driven toward the border of this district, and will make an effort to enter it. In order to prevent this, and afford protection to the citizens of the country, the utmost energy is necessary; the country must be constantly and thoroughly scouted. This is the time for action. Small guards placed in substantial buildings will be sufficient for the protection of points where posts have been established until quiet has again been restored. The entire

Digitized by Google

command in this district will be in the field and in the saddle. Soldiers, remember Lawrence! Let it be your watchword. Guerrillas are outlaws, and are to receive no quarters.

By order of Brigadier-General Brown:

[JAS. RAINSFORD,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 210. } HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS, *Memphis, Tenn., September* 3, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. N. B. Buford is assigned to the command of the post of Helena, Ark., and will proceed thither as soon as relieved at Cairo.

Brig. Gen. A. J. Smith will detail a competent officer with field rank as commandant at Cairo, to relieve Brig. Gen. N. B. Buford.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut:

HENRY BINMORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 4, 1863—2 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The following telegram, just received, is forwarded for the action of the General-in-Chief, at the request of Major-General Hurlbut, commanding the Sixteenth Army Corps:

MEMPHIS, TENN., *September* 1.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Steele, in my judgment, requires 5,000 infantry. I cannot spare them. Inquire of General Halleck if he can spare them from any other command. I am unable to give that force, having been heavily reduced by drafts made. It is vitally important to Steele that he be re-enforced. General Grant has no men to spare below.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

General Schofield is absent in Kansas, but I am satisfied he has no troops to spare from this department; indeed, not a sufficient number for the duties he is called upon to perform.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

LITTLE SANTA FÉ, MO.,
September 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City:

SIR: Since I came to camp I have received information that the rebels, under Quantrill, will start south to-morrow, or between now and the next two days, and from what I can learn they do not intend any raid into Kansas. I would suggest that, if there is any cavalry at Lexington, Mo., they be ordered out after them. I will start, with all my available force, for Pleasant Hill this evening. I hear to-day that Star was killed yesterday by one of Todd's men.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. F. COLEMAN,
Captain, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DETACHMENT OF THE ELEVENTH CAVALRY,
Warrensburg, September 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District:

GENERAL: I have the honor to respectfully represent that, in obedience to your orders, I divided my command at Dresden, Mo., and sent two companies, under command of Major Ross, with orders to scour La Fayette County in search of guerrillas; afterward to report at Little Santa Fé, and await my arrival.

I arrived at this point on the 30th ultimo, with four companies. I have vigilantly scoured this county in search of Quantrill's men and guerrillas from that time up to the present. My scouts have captured and killed a number of guerrillas, one of whom was the notorious Captain Dobson.

The state of affairs in this county is truly lamentable. Union men solemnly declare that they have not nor cannot get protection from the military powers which have been stationed here. I deeply regret to say to you that the representations of the unconditionally loyal men of this county lead me fully to believe such are the facts, and I respectfully state to you that, in my opinion, the well-being of this county demands a change of commanders as well as policy. Union men from every part of the county are here as refugees, and have not been to their homes for twelve months. I can see no excuse for this, save the base negligence of the military stationed here, and the utter repudiation of their claims and interests. There are, and have been, soldiers enough here to hold every part of Johnson County free from guerrillas, so as to allow business, at least, to assume its wonted phase.

I leave, with my command, for Sibley, Mo., to-morrow, in the morning. After my arrival I will hasten to report to you in person.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

L. C. PACE,
Major, Comdg. Detachment of Eleventh Regt. Missouri Vol. Cav.

INDEPENDENCE, MO., *September* 4, 1863.

General EWING:

I received your order this evening at Little Blue, 7 miles from this place. I have been scouting the country night and day for two days below Lexington. I destroyed the camp equipage of one camp. I scattered the bushwhackers; killed 2 of them; captured 6 horses. The horses of my command are very tired. I would like to have one or two days' rest for them, if you will grant it. I have 130 men with me. Major Pace has four companies scouting the country you speak of, or this was the understanding when we separated. Answer.

J. T. ROSS,
Major, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 92. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 4, 1863.

The militia of Kansas and Missouri not in the service of the United States will be used only for the defense of their respective States. They will not be permitted to pass from one State into the other without express orders from the district commander. No armed bodies of men not

Digitized by Google

belonging to the United States troops, or to those portions of Kansas and Missouri which have been placed under the orders of the department commander by the Governors of the respective States, will be permitted, under any pretext whatever, to pass from one State to the other.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

O. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 5, 1863—10.30 p. m.
(Received September 7.)

Major-General HURLBUT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

If General Steele requires re-enforcements, you must do all in your power to assist him. Generals Rosecrans and Burnside must so occupy the enemy as to remove any danger of an attack on you. General Pope has been directed to send a part of his command to Helena. If necessary, you can stop them in Tennessee. I have no other available forces to send him.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 5, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Fort Leavenworth, Kans.:

Delegate from Colorado Territory represents that a Colorado regiment can very well be spared to re-enforce General Connor in Utah. If so, it should be sent immediately.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 5, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

Any troops you can possibly spare should be sent to Helena, to re-enforce General Steele. You are authorized to re-enlist the 500 mounted men as you propose.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 5, 1863—5 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK, *Washington:*

The following telegram, received from Major-General Hurlbut, is sent you at his request:

MEMPHIS, TENN., *September* 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Have heard from Steele. Iowa cavalry drove the enemy across Bayou Meto, where they are fortifying. Reports as to strength vary. Kirby Smith is reported to have said, "I will defend Texas at Little Rock." I will again state as my opinion that Steele should have 5,000 infantry at once. The Arkansas has not risen, and we must

Digitized by Google

rely on the White River. I have not the troops to send. Send this to General Halleck. If you can reach Blunt, inform him that Cooper and Cabell are concentrating on Little Rock.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

General Schofield being still absent in Kansas, I forward this.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 5, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The following telegram is sent you for your information:

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION,
Devall's Bluff, Ark., August 31, *via Memphis, September* 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The rebel troops, including Marmaduke, are positively west of Bayou Meto. They are fortifying themselves this side of Little Rock, General Price in command, who intends to hold us in check until Kirby Smith collects his forces at Little Rock. I advance to-day.

FRED'K STEELE.

J. M. SCHOFIELD.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 5, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of August 29 is received. I have telegraphed you authority to remuster the Minnesota cavalry. The Secretary of War is absent, and I cannot reply to your request that you be authorized to designate the battalion officers. I do not, however, see how such authority can be given. The law gives the appointment of such officers to the Governors of States. The President can appoint only when the Governor refuses to act.

General Hurlbut is asking for re-enforcements for General Steele in Arkansas. It is very desirable that all the troops you can spare be sent down the Mississippi River as early as possible. If the rebels can be driven out of Arkansas, the guerrillas in Missouri will be comparatively quiet. They are always expecting that Price will come to their assistance.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 6, 1863—3 p. m.
(Received September 10.)

Major-General HURLBUT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

Communicate with General Grant, or commanding officer at Vicksburg, for re-enforcements to Steele, if they are necessary. If all Kirby Smith's forces have moved to Little Rock, so many troops are not required on the Mississippi River. Rosecrans and Burnside will occupy all of Bragg's forces. Steele's expedition must not be permitted to fail.

Digitized by Google

Its success is of the greatest possible importance. Communicate this to General Grant, and in the mean time assist General Steele all you possibly can.*

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 6, 1863—3 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Steele must have every possible assistance from Missouri. General Pope will send south several regiments as soon as he can get them in from the Indian country. They can be stopped in Missouri, if necessary. In the mean time Steele should have all the troops that can possibly be spared.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 6, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Tenth Kansas Volunteers, Kansas City, Mo.:

COLONEL: You will proceed at once to Coldwater Grove, and take steps to prevent the threatened invasion of Missouri by Kansas men not in the service of the United States; and, in case of such invasion, you will expel the invaders. You will see that the line is thoroughly patrolled, to prevent such movement from Little Santa Fé to the southern boundary of this district.

Under Orders, No. 92, Department of the Missouri, the organized militia of Kansas, which has been placed under my command, may enter Missouri if ordered by me to do so. There are two companies of that character now on the line; one at Rockville and one at Potosi. These companies may enter Missouri, if you see fit to order the movement.

You may assure the people of Southern Kansas that, with the additional troops sent me by the major-general commanding the department, and with the militia companies he has authorized me to accept when organized, I can guarantee them greater security from invasion than they have enjoyed since the war began; and that, to give them greater security, I am clearing out of the border counties those rebel families which have for years, by their close proximity to Kansas, been a constant menace to its loyal people. You will urge them to remain obedient to the Government, and not embarrass it with ill-directed and irregular efforts at retaliation, which the military authorities will at all hazards prevent and repress.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS EIGHTEENTH IOWA INFANTRY,
Springfield, Mo., September 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with permission from district headquarters, a recruiting party of 14 men, under

---

* See Hurlbut to Grant, September 10, p. 522.

Digitized by Google

charge of Corporal [A. W.] Heaton, was sent from this regiment August 22, 1863, to Bolivar, Mo. Two of the party returned this evening, and report that 4 of them went to Quincy and were there attacked by a party of 20 guerrillas. They called on the citizens for assistance, which was refused. A captain of the militia was present, and asked the captain of the guerrillas if he would interfere with the citizens, and was told they would not. He then told the citizens not to interfere with them. My men were taken prisoners, and two of them shot just outside of town; the other two were taken away with them. My men took possession of a building, and fought till their ammunition was expended, killing the captain of the band, which is reported certain, and whether any other is unknown. A stage driver, whose name is not exactly ascertained, but is said to be something like Rembert, was captured, but afterward released. He was at Bolivar when my party left.

If consistent with the good of the service and your plans, I would like very much to send a mounted party from this regiment to Quincy, to act under your orders in the premises, and especially to find something about the missing men.

I am, general, with respect, your obedient servant,

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Major, Commanding Eighteenth Iowa Volunteers.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 7, 1863.

Capt. J. G. REES, *Independence, Mo.:*

Quantrill is reported in the Hedgepath settlement, 6 miles east of Independence, with 250 men. Report considered reliable.

P. B. PLUMB,
Major and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, September 7, 1863.

Col. T. J. HAINES,
Chief Commissary of Subsistence, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: In reply to your telegram and letter, as to supplies for Major-General Steele's force, I would state that, under present orders, that command is in an anomalous condition. Davidson's column belongs to the Department of the Missouri; Steele's is wholly taken from my corps, and both are now operating within the limits of the Department of the Missouri, and are subject to the orders of Major-General Schofield. Thus the supplies should properly be furnished under supervision and control of his officers, and hence I request they might be furnished direct from Saint Louis. It was also to avoid handling by transshipment. By making Memphis a main depot and Helena an *entrepôt* for these troops, I have no doubt in the present stage of water much delay will be avoided. I have, therefore, directed Lieutenant-Colonel [Charles D.] Hinsdill to make his arrangements so as to supply this expeditionary force from Memphis and Helena. The force may be practically estimated at 15,000; this will give sufficient margin. The subsistence supplies to Memphis should be increased in estimate about the same amount.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY OF SUBSISTENCE,
DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
September 9, 1863.

Respectfully furnished Major-General Schofield, for his information and action.

In my opinion, subsistence supplies can be furnished General Steele's command from Memphis or Helena to better advantage than direct from Saint Louis. I have plenty at Helena to supply him, and will keep an ample supply there if the general commanding so directs.

T. J. HAINES,
Colonel and Chief Commissary.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 8, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

It has been found necessary to re-enforce General Steele immediately with troops from Missouri. You will, therefore, send to Saint Louis without delay all the regiments you can spare, to report to General Schofield, to temporarily replace those which he sends south.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

MEMPHIS, TENN.,
September 8, 1863—12 midnight.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I informed Steele ten days ago that I would send him another brigade of infantry, if he called for it. This brigade will be taken from Memphis. General Stephen D. Lee has taken command of North and Central Mississippi. Pillow is at Columbus, organizing conscripts; [S. W.] Ferguson, with about 4,000 men and ten pieces of artillery, at Okolona; advance at Baldwin. Northern Arkansas is quiet.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., September 8, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Having learned that the notorious Captain Rucker, associate of Jackman, had left the steamer Oglesby last evening about 5 miles above Saint Aubert's, and, in company with 5 other men, landed on a sand-bar, with appliances for fishing, as a cloak to other movements, I sent 50 men from here by train, with orders to mass squads of 5 men at different points, and to cross the river to Saint Aubert's with 20 men. They found Rucker at Saint Aubert's, and, on his attempting to get into the brush, he was shot and severely wounded. He was left in the hands of a doctor.

I am, truly, yours,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

Digitized by Google

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *September* 8, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I just hear from Captain Gilstrap, in command of the troops at Cassville, that Captain Gardner, of the Second Kansas Cavalry, with orders to Colonel Cloud to fall back on Fayetteville and send Catherwood and the militia to this post, was captured near Mud Town, having 1 man killed and 23 taken prisoners. They were all paroled, and are at Cassville. I sent Colonel Harrison, with a battalion of his regiment and a section of the First Arkansas Battery, yesterday to Fayetteville. I hope to set things right there. These things are all the fruit of Colonel Cloud's desertion from this district, in violation of orders. Will you send orders to the First Arkansas Infantry and the battalions of the Sixth and Eighth Cavalry, under Catherwood, to march to this post with all possible haste? The Second Kansas, with Cloud, anybody may have. I shall only have continuous trouble with them. If you want them put through, send them back, and the job shall be attended to. Lots of guerrillas in the northern part of district, and in the south of Central District, where General Brown seems to have no troops. The Sedalia mail has been lately attacked, and 4 men of the Eighteenth Iowa, on recruiting service, were taken on Friday last, 2 of whom were killed. I hope a more efficient officer than Colonel Phelps will be sent to Warren, with positive instructions to attend to things in that direction. He seldom hunted guerrillas while in this district, and I don't believe he will do better where he is.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., September 8, 1863.

Colonel CLOUD, *Commanding Arkansas Expedition:*

COLONEL: I just learn that Captain Gardner, of your regiment, with orders for you to march back to Fayetteville, was captured at Mud Town, and, with 23 men, is now a paroled prisoner.

Since you passed down, a train has been attacked on the same road, and several men killed and wounded. Thus you see that by exceeding your first orders and absolutely violating your last, you have left a district where there was plenty of business to go to one where you had no business at all.

You will get duplicate copies of your orders, the originals of which I suppose were captured with Captain Gardner. Upon receipt of this, you will move back to Fayetteville, where you will turn over the command to Colonel Harrison, and report in person at this post.

The battalions of the Sixth and Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry will be moved as rapidly as possible to this post.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

[JOHN MCNEIL,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., September 8, 1863.

Col. M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Commanding First Arkansas Cavalry, in the Field:

COLONEL: I last night sent you orders to change your course to Cassville. You will reach there by rapid marches, and, when there, you

Digitized by Google

will move a sufficient force in the direction of Fayetteville to drive Hunter from the road, and, if possible, capture him. One squadron will be detailed as guard to the telegraph train from Cassville in constructing the line to Fayetteville. It will leave here to-morrow under a light guard; from there a strong guard will be required. So soon as you have occupied Fayetteville, you will proceed vigorously to pursue, capture, and destroy all such bands as that of Hunter. Your officers and men, from their knowledge of the country and the zeal inspired by their strong interest in restoring peace to Arkansas, are peculiarly fitted for this service, and I confidently expect them to make a record of honor to themselves and of usefulness to their State and country. Particular attention is called to General Orders, No. 30, series of these headquarters, and it is hoped that your subordinates will regard its provisions. Posts and highways are not the places to find bushwhackers. The byways and mountain paths your men know so well are the real tracks to glory and honor. Night marches, sudden attacks, ambuscades, and untiring pursuit are the only cure for bushwhackers and guerrillaism. I expect the early return to the post of Fayetteville of the First Arkansas Infantry, and have no doubt that these two regiments and the others now forming will be able to expel the enemy from Northwestern Arkansas.

Your attention is particularly called to the extension of the telegraph line, and you will give every facility to Mr. Paxson, the agent of construction, for its rapid extension. In exchange of prisoners, when your officers or men shall fall into the hands of the rebel forces, you will be strictly guided by General Orders, No. 142, from the War Department, series of 1862, and No. 207, of 1863.

Wishing success in your campaign, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

LEXINGTON, *September* 8, 1863.

General EWING:

No sign of Quantrill yet. I advised Colonel Neill not to break up camp yet, as we were able to take care of Lexington. I will try and find out to-day if Quantrill is anywhere in the country. There is a report here that Quantrill crossed the river last night. No truth in the report, I think. If he is on the river, we can corner and capture him by letting him have a day or two to settle.

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *September* 9, 1863—11.30 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have just heard from General Steele, date September 2. He was then at Brownsville; had pushed a party to Austin, 15 miles from Little Rock. He will either turn the works at Bayou Meto, on the north and west, or move rapidly across to Pine Bluff, on the Arkansas, crossing the river, and advancing on Little Rock from the south side, which is wholly undefended. In the latter case his base of supplies will be Napoleon, with a good road, plenty of water, and through a rich country.

Digitized by Google

I approve the movement from Napoleon, and have written General Grant, recommending that a division be sent from below to Napoleon to co-operate with Steele. This movement will open the cotton-growing plantation country, and therefore the disloyal part of Arkansas, hitherto unpunished in this war. The enemy will unquestionably abandon Little Rock and break for Texas, and with Davidson's cavalry will be broken up. The railroad from Devall's Bluff to Little Rock is in working order, and I am now sending two engines around, to be used after taking Little Rock, and until the Arkansas rises that command can be supplied by White River and the railroad. I duplicate this to Major-General Schofield.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., September 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Brownsville, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of the 2d, from Brownsville. I regret that Colonel True suffered himself to be separated from his ammunition and provisions by train. Send all incumbrances by water. I very thoroughly agree with you in considering true strategy to flank their works and establish a new base upon the Mississippi. I apprehend, however, that this will not at present meet the views of Generals Halleck and Schofield; the latter especially seems to have a constant and very lively sense of apprehension as to the State of Missouri. Heretofore there has been some color for this, but now that the enemy has been forced to concentrate on Little Rock by your advance on the one side and Blunt's on the other, there seems no peril to Missouri. In fact, a movement on the south side of Arkansas, avoiding their works and threatening their rear, and thus their communications, will draw them rapidly still farther south, and probably lead to their retirement into Texas. In addition to this, there is a strong expedition now on foot for Texas, and I consider it of grave importance to cut off this force, or force it down, broken and demoralized. A victory sharply followed up at or near Little Rock will clear Arkansas, send all the Missouri Confederate force out of the war, and disband any resistance to our arms north of Red River. The plan of the fall and winter campaign, then, will involve the occupation of Texas and the Rio Grande.

I now have two engines and ten cars, seized on the Little Rock Railroad, which I shall send you in a few days. The gauge is 5 feet 6 inches, which is 6 inches larger than ours, and corresponds with the Missouri gauge. I shall order twenty cars down from Saint Louis. In the mean while I hope your force will gather health, and, even if you do not move at once or for some time, you paralyze and alarm the enemy. I fear that Napoleon and the country above is very sickly at this season, and this seems the only difficulty in the way.

I have sent a copy of your letter to General Grant, and proposed to him to send Stevenson's division, now just returned from Monroe, to occupy Napoleon, and move up, joining you at Pine Bluff or such other point as you may indicate. If you require more infantry, you will let me know, and send round the boats for them. I cannot very well spare them, but will do it, and trust to such troops as may be sent me from above.

Digitized by Google

I send this by Major [Daniel J.] Benner, of my staff, to insure a quick return. Give him your views in full.

If you can turn Bayou Meto to the north and west, perhaps it is best to try it, as you already have a base on White River, and the Arkansas is unnavigable.

Yours, truly,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
September 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN A. RAWLINS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

GENERAL: I send a copy* of General Steele's last communication. You will perceive he recommends change of base to the Mississippi at Napoleon. If this meets the views of the major-general commanding, I would respectfully recommend that the division just returned from Monroe be ordered up to Napoleon, to communicate with Steele, moving either on Pine Bluff or such other point as he may direct.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *September* 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: Great alarm exists in the city of Leavenworth for the safety of the lives and property of the town. Therefore we respectfully, but earnestly, ask that you cause to be stationed at or near the city of Leavenworth, six companies of cavalry and infantry, to guard against the attack of Quantrill or his band, and thereby restore confidence again in this community and in the department, to give that protection that the citizens of the city have a right to expect.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor of Kansas.
D. R. ANTHONY,
Mayor.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 12, 1863.

Respectfully referred to General Ewing. Though there seems no military necessity for troops at Leavenworth City, I think it would be wise to station a small force there for the purpose of restoring confidence to the people.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* See letter of September 2, p. 506.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *September* 9, 1863.

Col. C. W. MARSH, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The notorious Manuer Rucker was mortally wounded by troops sent from this post at Saint Aubert's, Callaway County, yesterday morning, and Captain Rafter was killed at Quincy, Hickory County, on the 5th. Those two, with their bands, have been a terror to the country.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Hickman Mills, Mo., September 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border:

GENERAL: I received a report from Major Thacher, at 8 o'clock last evening, stating that Quantrill was 80 miles east of Independence. Believing that this station is in the best position to check any raid which may be made toward Kansas, I respectfully ask you, if possible, to send me another company immediately. Captain Rouell's men are constantly in the saddle, and with another such squadron of cavalry I believe that I can keep this section clear of guerrillas. A man was robbed near Pleasant Hill yesterday, and on Friday night last four of these cut-throats came within 2 miles of this post. I have sent a scout to the place where Quantrill was said to be last night, and another to the Little Blue. If possible, I should like to see a company here this evening.

Very respectfully, yours,

J. E. HAYES,
Lieut. Col. Twelfth Kansas Volunteers, Comdg. Station.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 10, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Your telegram of the 3d instant, requesting that Senator Lane be written to by the President, was sent to the latter, but he declined writing to the former unless he should appeal to him against your orders that no invasion of Missouri should be made by the people of Kansas. The President fully approves your determination to prevent any such invasion. It could only lead to bloodshed and retaliation. At the same time active measures must be taken to break up and destroy Quantrill's band of robbers and murderers. Cannot the three regiments which General Pope is sending to you be employed advantageously for that purpose? I am of opinion that all Missouri and Kansas troops should be removed from that border, and troops from other States be put in their places.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., September 10, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

A scout through Reynolds, Shannon, and Oregon Counties returns with several prisoners, horses, and arms. Four guerrillas were killed

Digitized by Google

near the State line. Among the prisoners is a Captain Simpson, of the Confederate Army, in whose possession were official documents issued by General Kirby Smith and Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds to Col. Waldo P. Johnson, authorizing the latter to recruit Confederate regiments and impress horses and other property in Missouri. I hope to get Johnson.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., September 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Comdg. Department of the Tennessee, Vicksburg, Miss.:

GENERAL: I inclose with this a telegram from Major-General Halleck.*

Steele has not called for any more men, though I hold a brigade (Fuller's Ohio) in readiness to move when he does so. I refer to my letter of yesterday as to Steele's plans.

There seems no doubt but that Johnston's forces have mainly gone to the Chattanooga line. I still think that there will be an abandonment of Arkansas, and the collection of as many men as they can take south in Texas and Northwestern Louisiana.

The mere march of troops from Napoleon, on the south side of the Arkansas River, will be a great lever of power over that region, which has been intensely secesh and is the wealthiest portion of the State.

I shall expect to hear from you soon, as my position is exceedingly embarrassing in relation to other Arkansas expeditions. Schofield does not give any orders, and General Halleck telegraphs me as if I were responsible. I do nothing but advise Steele, and leave him to his own devices, which, after all, I fancy, is the best way.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General

UNITED STATES GUNBOAT HASTINGS,
Devall's Bluff, September 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE, U. S. Army,
Commanding United States Forces before Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have come up the river with additional gunboats, to assist in your movements. From the information I can gather here, I am not likely to have the pleasure of seeing you, unless I go over to Little Rock to congratulate you on your success and triumphs.

This river is falling, and there is not over 5 feet of water on some of the bars. If this is to be your base of supplies, the low water coming requires your prompt attention, as at 3 feet, the low-water stage, steamers could bring up very little freight indeed, while we have but one or two gunboats of sufficiently light draught to act as convoy. It is probable that all the gunboats, except two, will be obliged to leave this river within two weeks' time.

If I could have obtained conveyance, I would have gone over to your camp to-day. Horseback riding for such a distance is rather too much

* Of September 6. See p. 513.

Digitized by Google

for the uninitiated. We will make an effort to get up to Jacksonport, leaving here in the morning. I shall be glad to be of service to you in every way possible.

I am, general, respectfully, most truly, yours,

S. L. PHELPS,

Commanding Sixth and Seventh Divisions, Mississippi Squadron.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Little Rock, September* 10, 1863.

I. The rebels, under command of Sterling Price, having been driven from the town of Little Rock, and it having been duly surrendered by the civil authorities to the Federal forces, Brigadier-General Davidson is hereby invested with the command of the town and its vicinity, which shall be occupied by the troops.

II. Upon assuming the command, General Davidson will immediately organize such police and provost guard as may be sufficient to insure the good conduct of the troops and proper police of the city, instituting therefor such rules and regulations as shall be needful for good government of and protection to the city and its inhabitants; and for this purpose he will, on application to these headquarters, have such details of infantry as may be by him deemed necessary.

III. Capt. S. S. McNaughten, provost-marshal, will report to Brigadier-General Davidson for duty.

[F. H. MANTER,]

Colonel and Chief of Staff.

Abstract from consolidated tri-monthly report of the Army of Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for September 10, 1863; *headquarters Little Rock, Ark.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.
	Officers.	Men.			
First Division (Davidson)	209	3,328	5,372	7,735	18
Second Division (Engelmann)	149	2,047	2,990	6,885	.....
Third Division (Rice)	123	1,663	2,316	4,007	.....
Infantry brigade (True)	89	1,796	2,250	2,825	6
Cavalry brigade (Clayton)	30	445	736	1,200	5
Artillery (Hayden)	15	495	607	844	28
Cavalry escort (McLean)	4	64	91	124	.....
Total	619	9,858	14,362	23,620	57

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen H. W. HALLECK,

General-in-Chief:

General Ewing's order has been modified so as to prevent destruction of property, and to permit the loyal people to return to their homes as soon as they can do so in safety. The order so modified is approved by me. I will make a full report soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,

Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 11, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Tenth Kansas Volunteers, Pleasant Hill, Mo.:

COLONEL: Inclosed is a dispatch from General Brown. I have advices from Lexington that the bushwhackers are not on Sni, and also from Independence to the same effect. I think you are going in the wrong direction to find them, and had better have gone more southward and toward Grand River. The troops are all now huddled in the upper part of the district. I wish you to send the troops which were taken from Cold Water and Trading Post south toward Grand River, so as to cover that part of the line, which is now badly uncovered. I think your force will be more effective for being reduced somewhat, anyhow. I want to see you as soon as you can come in, to arrange disposition of troops along and near the border. I fear a strike in southern part of the district, say Ossawatomie. The stillness is like that which preceded the Lawrence raid.

The whisky will go out as soon as opportunity offers. I do not know when the escort is to be got exactly. About all the troops are in the neck of woods you have gone to.

Very truly, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I have pretty authentic information that Quantrill is collecting his forces down on Big Creek, near its mouth, with the purpose of invading Kansas and then going south. You will, therefore, send at least one-half your force down toward Trading Post, and have a thorough patrol kept up south of the Osage to Little Osage. Some one should be on the border in command. The rations go out to-day. Major Plumb has gone to Chapel Hill with one company of the Eleventh Kansas. There have already been there two companies of the Eleventh Missouri.

[Inclosure.]

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
September 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

Scouting parties report the eastern portion of your district as being still as death. No bushwhackers heard from for several days, nor any parties in any portion of my district. They have mysteriously disappeared.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General BROWN,
District of Central Missouri, Jefferson City:

Quantrill's forces are nearly all out of this district, and I suppose they are assembling in Saline or Pettis. Please keep me advised as to reports from your scouting parties there.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

PLEASANT HILL, *September* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Commanding District of the Border:

SIR: I arrived here last evening. Our forces ready for the field number some 350. With these we propose to scour the Sni country, and should information fix Quantrill's locality or that of his band anywhere else, we will probably go there. As this force will remain some few days in this neighborhood, allow me to request that subsistence stores be sent here forthwith, say some five thousand rations. One of the infantry companies at Kansas City could escort the train. I think, in view of the disturbed state of public feeling in regard to Quantrill, it would be well to have the Associated Press informed that I am in pursuit of Quantrill and his gang, but that, being scattered into small parties, hiding in the brush, they are difficult [to find]. This ought to stop the continued gabble on the subject. I really can form no adequate idea as to our success. From all I can hear, we will have to scour the brush, and, probably, then only succeed in capturing small squads. I can form a better idea after reaching the Sni. We will, probably, be there to-day, unless something interesting is found this side of there.

Communications to me had better be addressed here.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WEER,
Colonel, &c.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Smith, Ark., September 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that the entire Indian Territory and Western Arkansas are in my possession and under my control, and the country is now open to the settlement of the Kansas Indians.

The most obnoxious rebels (citizens) have abandoned their homes here and gone to Texas. Those that remain express great satisfaction at the occupation of the country by Federal troops. Union men who had been driven to the mountains to save their lives are coming in daily by scores and enlisting in the various regiments. In my opinion, Western Arkansas can be easily reclaimed. Forage exists in abundance, except hay. This will enable me to improve my stock, which is greatly reduced by hard service and no grain.

I wish to call your attention to the matter of supplies. I will not be able to get more than one train from Fort Scott, besides the one now on its way down. After the grass is killed by frost, there will be no forage on the entire route from Fort Scott to Fort Blunt. I shall direct the next train to bring down nothing but small rations, and depend upon the country for bread. My information from below is that our forces have possession of Little Rock. This opens the Arkansas River, and I would respectfully urge that arrangements be made to ship supplies to this place by water as soon as the Arkansas is navigable. If it is not practicable to convoy transports with a light-draught gunboat, in my opinion a guard of 25 to 50 infantry, with one or two howitzers, would insure the safety of any boat this side of Little Rock, I believe it as —— as the Missouri River (*sic*). Please inform me at as early a day as possible what can be done in this matter. I would also suggest the propriety of constructing the telegraph from Cassville to this place; all it

Digitized by Google

needs is to put up the wires; the poles are all standing. This will incur but little expense, and will place me in direct communication with Saint Louis and Fort Scott. It will be a difficult matter to communicate by express after the grass is killed by frost. I would also recommend the sending of Colonel Harrison's regiment (First Arkansas Cavalry) to occupy Northwestern Arkansas, with headquarters at Fayetteville. They understand the country thoroughly, and would be of great service in ridding that part of the country of guerrillas, of which there are numerous bands in that locality. They could also protect the telegraph line, if it should be reconstructed. Colonel Catherwood left here yesterday morning with the Sixth and Eighth Missouri State Militia, with orders to proceed to Cassville and report to Brigadier-General McNeil.

You will please give me instructions in regard to the Third Missouri (Wisconsin) Cavalry. At the time they were ordered to concentrate at Fort Scott, it was impossible to comply with the order, as I was almost entirely destitute of cavalry, having no others for escorting the train to Fort Blunt, except that regiment, and consequently was compelled to use them. If there is to be no movement into Texas from this point, and I am only to hold Western Arkansas and the Indian Territories, the regiment can now be spared, as it can soon be replaced by the Fourteenth Kansas. If the regiment is left in my command, I would respectfully suggest that Colonel Barstow and Lieutenant-Colonel White be given a leave of absence until after the termination of the war. They are entirely worthless as officers, and their presence with the command will be detrimental to the interest of the service. The former has never been with the regiment since it has been in this department (over one year and a half).

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT.

CASSVILLE, MO., *September* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Springfield, Mo.:*

My forage train is out, and I cannot consistently move before to-morrow night, as I have many horses to shoe and other work to do to get this command in shape. With your approval, I shall leave my train and the telegraph train here, take all my available force, and strike the enemy on both flanks as rapidly as possible; then return by the Telegraph road in a few days as far as Bentonville or Elkhorn, send for telegraph corps, wait until they come up, building the line, scouring the country as we go, and occupy Fayetteville at the same time with the telegraph; but I do think that a preliminary scout on both sides of the main route is indispensable to the security of our line of communication. Do you approve?

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

STURGEON, MO., *September* 11, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I came down to see what the trouble on this road amounted to. From what I gathered, it was the noted robber Hunter, with about 20 men, who fired on the train just above this place. Their purpose must have been to rob the train, but it seems from some cause they abandoned it. The same party robbed two stores at Renick last night. I have ordered

Digitized by Google

a scout in after them. I am satisfied no further trouble is here to be apprehended just now from this band on the road, as they are loaded with plunder and gone southwest.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Colonel Cloud routed the enemy near Fort Smith on the 1st instant, and now holds that place. Western Arkansas and the Indian country are now in our possession.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The advance of my troops into Arkansas has greatly increased the territory to be occupied, while my forces have been greatly diminished by sending troops to the front. I need more cavalry very much, and respectfully request authority to raise volunteer cavalry in Missouri.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

MACON, MO., *September* 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The storm last night blew down the wires on all the lines, leaving me without intelligence from any direction this morning. There were some apprehensions that a raid would be made on Callao. Last night I sent a squad of men up, but have heard nothing this morning. The trouble upon the roads will amount to nothing serious, though our radical friends will make the most of it; they were in high glee when the intelligence reached here that a train had been fired into; they expressed great regret that you were not upon it. They have also been heard to express the hope that the rebels will destroy both roads. If you should hear of some of these gents being in a dungeon for the use of such expressions, you need not be surprised.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF COLORADO,
Denver, Colo., September 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram, dated Kansas City, Mo., September 7, and referring to the "representation that a regiment could now be spared from my district, and that it is needed in Utah." I answered by telegraph yesterday morning, and now reply more at length.

Digitized by Google

There is no point in the district that, in my judgment, would be safe with a less number of troops than now stationed at it, except at Camp Weld, near this city. There is now stationed at this place Companies A, G, and I, First Colorado Cavalry; one section of First Colorado Battery, or Captain McLain's company Colorado Volunteers (true relation hardly known), and half of Company G, Third Colorado Volunteers. I have kept more troops here than was demanded for immediate protection, first, because it is central, and I could from time to time, as necessity seemed to require, re-enforce the places that were threatened; second, because I have had to do a great deal of escort duty from this place, by direction of the War Department and Department of the Missouri, and under the circumstances I think this has all been necessary.

The Overland Stage Company has applied to me for additional protection between where their line enters the mountains and Fort Bridger, a distance of between 300 and 400 miles. On this route Fort Halleck is located, where Company B, Ninth Kansas Cavalry, has been stationed, but it is now relieved and ordered to Leavenworth, Kans.

I have directed Lieutenant-Colonel Collins, at your suggestion, to divide his command between the Overland Stage Line and the line of the Pacific Telegraph Company, which would afford them each ample protection, but no more than ample, in my opinion.

I have had to send another company to Fort Lyon, in consequence of the threatening attitude of the Kiowa and Comanche Indians, below that post on the Arkansas River, the Santa Fé route.

The civil officers of Conejos and Costilla Counties have all resigned, and there is only the United States commissioner and deputy United States marshal to carry on the affairs of Government there.

The commissioner has urged me to proclaim martial law in those counties, but, deeming this not best, I have assured him that he should have all needful protection and aid in the enforcement of the laws of the United States, and have instructed Lieut. Col. S. F. Tappan, commanding at Fort Garland, accordingly.

The Indians who committed the theft and robbery in the neighborhoods of Laramie and Halleck are now in camp at the Conejos agency, 50 miles from Fort Garland. I have thought it best not to irritate them, as they are the same who were represented at Washington last winter, and Governor Evans and Dr. Steck (Superintendents, respectively, of Indian Affairs in Colorado and New Mexico), and Indian Agents Whiteley and Head are to have a council and make a treaty with them on the 1st of October next; but if they refuse to indemnify the stage company and Mr. Richard, then, of course, we shall try to make them; otherwise they will steal and rob the country over, and so interfere with the stage company's stock that they could not run, and the mails would cease.

Whoever represented that a regiment could be spared from this district could not have known whereof he represented, or did not care about the safety of Colorado; perhaps wanted the job of transporting the troops to Utah.

Colorado, in my judgment, is not of second importance to any State or Territory to the General Government. If protected and kept quiet, she will yield twenty millions of gold this year, and double yearly for years to come, and, in view of the national debt, I think this important, very!

I hope the major-general commanding will not think that I have any sinister design in keeping troops here that ought to be elsewhere. If a special inspector (an officer on the commanding general's staff) could be sent out here (one who would agree to endure the fatigue of travel

Digitized by Google

and privation of fare) to travel over this district, and see its wants and importance, I should be very glad to have him represent to the commanding general the state of things in this district. Light makes manifest.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

J. M. CHIVINGTON,
Colonel First Colorado Cavalry, Comdg. District of Colorado.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., September* 12, 1863.

Hereafter no prisoners will be received into military custody from officers of the provost-marshal's department without a written statement of the offense with which the prisoner stands charged, with full particulars, such as can be presented in charges and specifications for his trial by court-martial. The commanding officer of any post or camp within this department receiving such prisoners, will forward to these headquarters a copy of such written statement, and also a written presentation of any grounds of defense offered by the party arrested, so that the matter can be examined into by the military authorities of the department.

Several cases of improper arrest by provost-marshals, involving much hardship and wrong, have already come to the notice of the military authorities. To prevent the recurrence of such injustice, the examination herein ordered will be carefully and completely made by every military commander to whom it is sought to turn over prisoners so arrested.

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *September* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

A considerable force of guerrillas, well mounted and armed, under Colonel Clark, with five pieces of artillery, are 10 miles back of Daniels' Point, which is 12 miles above Osceola. The river is full of bars, and the boats are compelled to run under the Arkansas shore. Another force is reported coming in at Hickman's Bend. They should be dislodged at once. This is reliable, having come from a man who was their prisoner and saw the artillery force from Columbus. Will wait your orders, if you cannot shove it.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 13, 1863.

Messrs. EMERY, LYKINS, and LADD,
Committee, &c.:

GENTLEMEN: In reply to your communication, presented to me by one of your number, on behalf of the people of Lawrence, asking for such force to be stationed among you as will give security to life and property and restore confidence to the people, I will inform you what steps

Digitized by Google

have been taken to that end. Since the Lawrence massacre I have sent nearly two regiments of good troops into General Ewing's district. The Governor of Kansas has been authorized to raise an additional regiment of cavalry for home service, which, I am informed, is rapidly filling up, and I have supplied the State with all the arms that can be used by the militia of the State. A proper use of the means thus placed at the disposal of General Ewing and Governor Carney, will make Kansas far more secure than any other portion of this department.

I would gladly station in Kansas sufficient troops to give entire security and confidence without the aid of the State militia, were it in my power to do so. To show you how impossible this is, it is only necessary to say that for several months I have had in continuous active service ten regiments of Missouri militia, not paid by the United States, and have, within a few days, been compelled to call upon the Governor of Missouri for two additional regiments to relieve volunteers which must be sent to re-enforce the army in Arkansas. The United States troops now stationed for the protection of Kansas are far more numerous in proportion than in any other portion of this department, and surely I may expect of the militia of Kansas, for a short time, what the militia of Missouri have done for so many months. I have full confidence that General Ewing and Governor Carney will make good use of the means placed at their disposal for the protection of Kansas. Of course, I must leave the details to them.

I believe you may confidently assure your people of as great a degree of security as is possible to exist during the continuance of the war, and I hope you will do all in your power to allay their very natural yet unnecessary anxiety. Let me ask you, gentlemen, to bear my renewed assurances to the people of Lawrence and of Kansas of my deep sympathy for their recent great calamity, and of my solicitude for their future safety and prosperity. Accept for yourself the highest sentiments of consideration.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Little Rock, Ark., September* 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. N. Kimball is hereby assigned to the command of the Provisional Division, including the infantry brigade commanded by Col. James M. True.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,
First Lieut. Second Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *September* 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

The division commanded by Brig. Gen. John E. Smith has started from Vicksburg to Helena, to re-enforce General Steele; left on the 11th. They are ordered across to Devall's Bluff. Four thousand infantry and two batteries.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

(Same to Schofield.)

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 14, 1863.

General EWING:

Major Curtis telegraphs from Fort Scott that there are indications of the return of large numbers of rebels from Arkansas to Western Missouri, in small parties. Look out for them.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: I believe I shall be able, without much difficulty, to satisfy the loyal people of Missouri with the policy of depopulating the border counties. They seem willing to accept my opinion on the subject. It is impossible, however, to remove the apprehension that it will at some future time be deemed necessary to extend it to the next tier of counties. The people of these counties are in a great state of anxiety and alarm. They seem to fear as much from the Kansas troops as from Lane's lawless rabble. Although this fear is groundless, it is natural, and is entitled to attention. I think it wise to transfer those counties to General Brown's district, as a means of allaying that excitement, and of satisfying the people of Missouri. I want, however, to defer making this change until it can be done without danger to the border. Please make arrangements, as soon as practicable, to transfer the command of those counties, with the Missouri militia troops in your district, to General Brown, and inform me when it can be done with safety.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK,
Commanding Pilot Knob:

The rebels (about 300 strong) were repulsed from Salem yesterday morning, and driven about 20 miles south, with considerable loss. Let your force pursue and destroy them, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK,
Commanding District of Southeastern Missouri:

No additional news yet from General Davies, commanding District of Rolla. He says, "I sent 100 men and two pieces of artillery to Salem last night. They were there before daylight this morning. They know of Fisk's move of 500 men." It is not now believed at these headquarters that the rebel's force, under Coleman and company, is as great as

Digitized by Google

represented. Your expedition is certainly large enough to exterminate them, and the major-general commanding desires you will urge the officers in command of the 500 cavalry sent out to use every effort to rid the country of this band and administer a lesson they will remember before returning.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

PLEASANT HILL, MO., *September* 14, 1863.

A. D. SEARL, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: We have just returned from a scout through Lone Jack, Chapel Hill, Bloodsaw Mill, and Blue Springs, and, from information received, I am of the opinion that Quantrill intends another raid in Kansas on his way south. I think he intends to cross the line in the vicinity of Cold Water Grove, probably not far from where he went in the last time. You will immediately send this information to all the commands along the border; also notify the people of the towns and counties along the border. My opinion is, should Quantrill invade Kansas again, he will strike the line near Aubrey, by Paola and Ossawatomie, then pass down west of Fort Scott and east of the Neosho. Quantrill says that he intends to kill, burn, and plunder everything in their way south. Tell the troops and people of this, and, for God's sake, be on your guard. Leave nothing undone. I am doing everything possible. Colonel Weer is with me in command, and is trying hard to ferret out the bushwhackers. Finally, Searl, let no act or omission of ours favor these he l-hounds in their designs on Kansas.

Respectfully,

U. S. CLARK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

CAMP NEAR OLD FORT MCKAY,
Arkansas River, September 14, 1863.

Lieut. GEORGE H. STILWELL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Denver, Colo.:

SIR: I have kept the command under Lieutenant Edington near Cimarron Crossing since my last letter to you. Have been down the country myself as far as Fort Larned. Colonel Leavenworth has sent out from Larned one gun, with command, under Lieutenant Crocker, one scouting party of infantry, under Captain Parmetar, and 50 mounted men, under Captain Read. They are scouting the road from Fort McKay to Walnut Creek. The Indians have stopped their depredations, and all chiefs say that they will prevent their tribes from committing further depredations. The only trouble that has occurred since I came down was the taking by force one ox from a train, and the robbing of Wagon-master Allen, of Honore's train (of Denver), of his pocket-book and $70 in money. The great scare that the Indians had last week was created by a party of Caddo Indians coming up from Texas with wagons and cattle, instead of a hostile party of Texans. The man that I was to have arrested for selling liquor to the Indians Colonel Leavenworth claims as being in the District of Kansas, and will arrest

Digitized by Google

him, with all his property. I shall move up the country, toward Lyon, in two or three days.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

SCOTT J. ANTHONY,
Major First Colorado Volunteer Cavalry.

P. S.—I will give you the statements of Yellow Buffalo, chief of the Kiowas, Little Raven, chief of the Arapahoes, and other Indians, who report the same thing, and let you take it for what it is worth; I don't believe it. They state that runners have been down among the Indian tribes on the Arkansas from the Sioux and Cheyennes, of the Platte, trying to get the Indians of the plains all united for a general attack upon both the Platte and Arkansas routes, the attack to be made this fall, and that all the tribes, except the Cheyennes, refused; that the Cheyennes have agreed with the Sioux to commence war upon the Platte route very soon, and that we may look for trouble up there, but not here.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 15, 1863—4.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

If the regiments sent to you by General Pope can possibly be spared, they should be sent to Corinth or Tuscumbia, to report to General Hurlbut. It is important that all troops that can possibly be spared be sent to the Tennessee River to assist General Rosecrans.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
September 15, 1863—9.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

It will hardly be possible for me to send any troops to General Rosecrans. I am compelled to call out Missouri militia, to relieve troops sent to Steele, until General Pope's troops arrive. The radical papers are opposing it, and doing all in their power to create dissatisfaction in the militia.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 28. } HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS EXPEDITION, *Little Rock, Ark., September* 15, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. The Union men of Conway County, Arkansas, are hereby authorized to form themselves into a company for the purpose of protecting themselves, their families and homes, from all violence and depredations on the part of rebels and all unauthorized persons.

IV. The Union men of Pulaski and Prairie Counties, Arkansas, are hereby authorized to form themselves into a company or companies for the purpose of home defense and the protection of their families and property from the depredations of guerrillas, rebels, and all unauthorized persons whatsoever.

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieut Second Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant General.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, *September* 15, 1863—5.30 p. m.

Major-General POPE:

It is important that all the troops you can possibly spare should be immediately sent south; they will be used in Tennessee, a healthy country. Advise me of their movements.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, *September* 15, 1863.

Major-General POPE:

Please inform me when your troops will probably reach this place.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., September 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Your telegram of this date received. The First Arkansas Infantry are with Colonel Cloud, as are one battalion of the Sixth Missouri State Militia and one of the Eighth, and four guns of Rabb's battery, and one squadron of the First Arkansas Cavalry, with two howitzers. Eleven companies of the First Arkansas Cavalry are either at Cassville, with one section of First Arkansas Battery, or clearing the road between there and Fayetteville. Four companies of the Eighth are on the road to Rolla, guarding trains and mails, with occasional scouts in pursuit of guerrillas. One company is in Hickory County, with directions to pursue, capture, and destroy the devils who murdered the men of the Eighteenth Iowa at Quincy, and two companies in Newton County, under that energetic bushwhacker and brave soldier, Captain Burch. Four companies of the Sixth are in Benton, Vernon, and Saint Clair Counties, to trap Quantrill's men and to enforce General Orders, No. 92, of your headquarters. I have one company of the Sixth and Eighteenth Iowa Infantry, two sections First Arkansas Battery, and one of Rabb's battery here with me, and a few recruits. If the First Arkansas Infantry and two cavalry battalions return to Fayetteville, there will be force enough to wipe out anything north of the mountains, and, when I can arm and equip the recruits, to drive all hostile parties north of the river. I hope the assistance of Colonel Cloud's force was essential to General Blunt, for, to say the least, his leaving this district with the best troops I had—those I depended on to make a firm stand in Northern Arkansas—was unfortunate for my plans. Hunter's, Ruff's, Arrington's, Brown's, and other bands are raiding that country now and harassing our trains, when we should be making the country too hot for them. The Eighteenth Iowa Infantry has been at this point too long. It is a good regiment and well officered, but is suffering from the canker of too long a rest in post. The best interests of the service and of the regiment would be advanced by ordering them to the field at once. There is no danger of losing anything we have gained in front, while we are keeping the country comparatively quiet. The occupation by the Enrolled Missouri Militia and the arming of loyal

Digitized by Google

citizens will effectually keep down bushwhacking. It makes the war against those people necessarily more sanguinary and cruel; but for that very reason it will be sooner brought to a conclusion. Cruelty to the bushwhacker will be mercy to the loyal and peaceful citizen.

I am not advised of the real force under General Blunt, or of his ability to hold Forts Smith, Gibson, and Van Buren, and keep his communication open to the rear. I should regard the defection of the Indian tribes, now, I suppose, well ascertained, as a guarantee of an open road by Fort Scott, while the occupation of Fayetteville and the small towns between the river and the Missouri line would guard his rear, and the troops so occupied would be of more service to him than though actually in his camp. The distance from Rolla to Fort Smith being some 75 miles shorter than from Leavenworth, I submit whether this be not the best point to furnish supplies from, until the occupation of Little Rock and the rising of the Arkansas River. The burning of Fayetteville interferes materially with its importance as a military point, and I think when the loyal men of Northern Arkansas have guns put in their hands, they will be able to take care of themselves, and no depot of supplies will be needed north of Fort Smith. I have no apprehensions of losing any ground that we have now occupied in Northwestern Arkansas, nor of keeping comparative peace in the Missouri part of the district; but there are many things in regard to the policy to be pursued in Arkansas that I would like to confer with you about as soon as I can spare time from this post.

I have already signified that in case the health of the gallant General Blunt shall render his longer stay in the field impossible, that I should like to be trusted with that command. I trust what I lack in accurate military knowledge I may be able to make up in energy and determination to perform my duties.

Hoping this brief statement of the state of the district may be satisfactory, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 16, 1863.

Major-General HURLBUT, *Memphis:*

Your dispatch of the 13th is received. I have a cavalry force now in the extreme southeastern portion of Missouri, which I will send against the guerrillas under Clark.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK, *Pilot Knob:*

General Hurlbut reports a considerable force of guerrillas, with five pieces of artillery, near Osceola, on the Mississippi. Their object is to interrupt navigation. I desire you to send a force against them, if possible. Please report what force you can send, and how soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. 17TH ARMY CORPS, DEPT. OF THE TENNESSEE,
Vicksburg, September 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis:

GENERAL: Official information having just been received from General Steele that he is in Little Rock, and that Price is retreating, pursued by Davidson, I have, by direction of Major-General Grant, ordered Brig. Gen. John E. Smith to return to this place with his command, without disembarking it, unless General Steele has some important move on hand, which renders it necessary that he should remain for the present.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. B. McPHERSON,
Major-General, Commanding.

(Same to Smith.)

HDQRS. SEVENTH DIVISION, SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Helena, Ark., September 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding District of Tennessee:

GENERAL: I have the honor to send you copy of my orders; also a report of my command, by regiments, as directed by you.

In pursuance of my orders, I sent one of my aides, via White River, who left this morning, to communicate with General Steele. A copy of my communication is herewith inclosed.

The non-arrival of part of my command until this morning prevented my leaving, but I had intended doing so to-morrow morning. Having no camp and garrison equipage, it will not be pleasant to remain in camp long here, as I cannot go from the river, as I learn there is no water this side of Big Creek, some 20 miles from here.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN E. SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

[Inclosures.]

HDQRS. 17TH ARMY CORPS, DEPT. OF THE TENNESSEE,
Vicksburg, Miss., September 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN E. SMITH,
Commanding Seventh Division:

GENERAL: You will immediately get your division in readiness to move, and embark it on transports as soon as they can be got ready, and proceed to Helena, Ark., thence to the support of Major-General Steele, in the direction of Little Rock. As your absence from here will be temporary, you will only take the effective men for duty, leaving behind the sick, camp and garrison equipage, and transportation such as you are directed to take. The command will go provided with 200 rounds of infantry ammunition to the man and 200 rounds of artillery ammunition for each piece of the two batteries which you take with you, ten days' rations, ten days' forage, four wagons to each regiment, one for each brigade headquarters, two for each battery, two for division headquarters, and ten for additional division train.

On arriving at Helena, you will most probably find instructions await-

Digitized by Google

ing you from General Steele. If not, you will communicate with him as soon as possible, and will take the quickest and most practicable route to join him, whether by water or land.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. B. McPHERSON,
Major-General.

HELENA, ARK., *September* 15, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Commanding United States Forces, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copy of my orders, and to report the arrival of my command, consisting of 2,800 aggregate, including two batteries, at this place, where I learn that Little Rock is in your possession. This being the case, I presume you do not need my forces; but under my orders I have no discretion in the matter, but will move out to-morrow morning (16th instant), moving in the direction of Devall's Bluff, where I will await further orders from you.

The bearer, Lieutenant White, aide-de-camp, will receive any orders you may have to send.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN E. SMITH,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 16, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Colonel Weer, who has been out a week with four companies, reports that one of his detachments, under Captain Coleman, yesterday discovered and surprised Quantrill's main camp on the Snibar, killing 2 guerrillas and capturing 40 horses and equipments, and a large amount of clothing, provisions, arms, and ammunition. The guerrillas fired but one volley and then disappeared in the thick underbrush, where successful pursuit was impossible. The guerrilla bands are scattering themselves, and eluding the scouting parties from the various posts. The indications are they are preparing for another raid or an attack on some one of the posts. Reports from Fort Scott of large numbers returning from rebel armies. Nearly all joining guerrillas. Eleven of Marmaduke's men surrendered a few days ago.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS KANSAS MILITIA,
Leavenworth, September 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. L. McDOWELL:

SIR: You will proceed immediately to the counties of Johnson, Miami, Linn, and the western portion of Bourbon, with arms and ammunition for the organized State militia of those counties, and superintend their distribution. You will first distribute arms and ammunition to such forces as you may order into active service. You will order into active service such number of troops as you may deem necessary for the protection of the border. If there are not men enough to accomplish this object, you will call them from the adjoining counties, taking care duly

Digitized by Google

that every portion of the border, from the Kansas River south, is fully protected. You will take command of the troops when organized, and report to these headquarters from time to time.

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

LEAVENWORTH, KANS., *September* 16, 1863.

Hon. JAMES H. LANE:

SIR: I called this morning at the Leavenworth Arsenal, and Major [John] McNutt, the ordnance officer, informed me that no orders had been received to deliver the battery of mountain howitzers upon the order which you gave me. He said that General Ripley, in his letter of transmittal, said "they were sent at your solicitation, to be used by the citizens of Kansas in defense of the State," but unless orders from the War Office came to deliver to you, a requisition would have to be taken to Saint Louis and have General Schofield approve it. No time should be lost. Our people feel very insecure, and a perfect stampede is taking place among our citizens in the border counties in Kansas. They have lost all confidence in the present military commanders, or their being able to stop the entrance of Quantrill and his gang; besides, Quantrill has notified the Union citizens of the border counties of Kansas, south of the Kaw River, that they must leave within fifteen days, as he intends to destroy everything. Hundreds are arriving here daily from that part of our State. The present state of things in Southern Kansas is truly lamentable.

Rumor reached here this morning that Quantrill had sacked and burned Ossawatomie night before last. We know not whether it is true, but have dispatched messengers to ascertain.

If I am to drill the citizens of Lawrence in artillery, I should like to commence soon, and orders to deliver the guns to me should be telegraphed at once.

Yours, &c.,

J. B. STOCKTON.

[Memorandum.]

SEPTEMBER 25, 1863.

This morning Senator Lane called at the War Department, and requested that the mountain howitzers be turned over to Col. C. W. Adams, Twelfth Kansas Regiment (at Lawrence).

JAS. A. HARDIE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MILWAUKEE, WIS., *September* 16, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch received. Have instructed Sibley to have three regiments ready immediately to ship south, with full supply of wagons and mules. Will require some days, as only parts of two regiments have yet reached Snelling. Another regiment will be sent by October 1. Please let me know when they are to go.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 17, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch from General Steele, dated at Little Rock, 10th, announces the capture of that place. Enemy in full retreat, and Davidson in hot pursuit.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 17, 1863.

Major-General STEELE, *Little Rock:*

I congratulate you most heartily upon your success in the capture of Little Rock. Accept my thanks for yourself and your command.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 17, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

My men left this morning early, 100 strong, one gun; are to be joined at Bloomfield by 100 of the Sixth Cavalry. The force, when combined with Poole, will be 400 good men and two howitzers. I am afraid Poole will get into them alone. He passed through Kennett on the 15th, in hot pursuit of rebels. I have no fears for him. One can chase ten, &c.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 17, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

The regiments sent from your department will first report to General Schofield, at Saint Louis, where they will receive additional orders.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 18, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: General Steele's success in the capture of Little Rock and occupation of Central Arkansas, and that of the troops under Generals Blunt and McNeil in the Indian country, has placed nearly the entire State of Arkansas and the Indian country under our control. I have sent a telegraph corps to Little Rock, and hope soon to have regular communication with that place via Helena and Memphis. I have also sent cars for the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad, so that the troops at and beyond Little Rock can be supplied without difficulty.

As soon as the Arkansas River rises so as to be navigable from Little Rock to Fort Smith, I will send supplies for the troops in Western Arkansas and the Indian country by that line, and thus diminish very much the cost to the Government, and render operations south of the

Digitized by Google

Arkansas River practicable. My information is yet quite indefinite, but I do not think it probable that the enemy will make another stand north of Red River. Indeed, it seems to me probable that Kirby Smith's troops will go to Texas, to assist in the defense against General Banks.

An important question now presents itself, viz, whether we shall attempt to at once occupy the whole country, and restore the authority of the Government, or whether our army must be kept intact for operations against the enemy elsewhere. The latter, I take it, must be done, if necessary to the success of operations in other departments. The former is extremely desirable, and should be done, if possible. The rebel army west of the Mississippi is rapidly breaking up into small bands for guerrilla operations in the vicinity of their homes. Many of them have already returned into Missouri, and are now giving us some trouble. A large proportion of the State of Arkansas will remain as perfectly under rebel control as it has been heretofore, unless our troops are distributed over it so as to break up these guerrillas. They can be broken up now much more readily and certainly than at any future time, and if the State be fully occupied, a sufficient force of loyal Arkansas troops can soon be organized to hold the State. In this connection I respectfully request instructions as to what steps, if any, the Government desires me to take toward restoring a loyal civil government in Arkansas. The abolition of the office of military governor of the State leaves me in doubt as to what course is to be pursued.

Also permit me to suggest, general, that some more definite division of General Grant's department and mine is now desirable, if it can be made. The entire State of Arkansas was in this department up to the 21st of January last, when General Grant was authorized to assume command of all troops in the State of Arkansas within reach of his orders, the portion of that State occupied by such troops being temporarily attached to his department. This order being still in force, leaves the division between my department and that of General Grant undetermined.

General Steele's column, including the cavalry under General Davidson, commenced its operations from Helena, under the immediate orders of General Hurlbut, who received his instructions from me, though not himself under my command. I regarded General Steele as still under General Hurlbut's command, even after he had crossed White River, and General Davidson's division as temporarily detached from my command. General Hurlbut construes our instructions differently, and informs me that he considers Steele's command as being in my department, and consequently under my immediate command.

This arrangement has caused no trouble heretofore, and need not necessarily cause any in future. But it is anomalous, and somewhat embarrassing. It has hardly been possible to avoid this anomaly heretofore, and it is, perhaps, difficult even now. Yet as the Mississippi has now become our base for operations on both sides of it, instead of the important line of operation, it is not so objectionable as a dividing line of departments. On some accounts, it would be better that each department should embrace a certain extent of country on both sides of the river; but I do not see how such an arrangement can be made in the present case without serious difficulty in determining the department limits with that certainty which is necessary in a country which is to be occupied by a distributed force. I see no better arrangement that can now be made than to restore all of Arkansas to this department. I do not, however, wish to urge the matter, but simply to ask your attention to it.

Digitized by Google

Although our successes in the West have been very great, the war is very far from being ended, even in the country which we hold. The habit of waging guerrilla war, which amounts to a passion with the Western people, will, I apprehend, give us more serious trouble than the organized rebel armies have done.

This evil is greatly aggravated by the unwillingness of the loyal people to permit rebels to return and live among them, thus forcing them to remain in bands for self-protection, as many of them will do for the purpose of plunder. This difficulty is serious only when the people have been divided and have long felt the ravages of war, as in Missouri. But it will rapidly assume a serious character in Arkansas and similar States unless they be speedily occupied by a sufficient force to put down effectually all guerrilla organizations. To do this will require at least as many troops as I now have in this department, even after the organized force of the enemy is driven from it entirely.

I hope, therefore, that it may not be found necessary to withdraw for the present any of my troops, and that I may be authorized to raise all the additional troops that can be obtained in this department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 18, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear reports the stopping of the steamer Marcella at Dover Landing by guerrillas, and the taking of 4 soldiers of the Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, one of whom escaped and three were shot. I have guerrillas here, convicted and unconvicted. Shall I retaliate? Lazear reports a successful scout in La Fayette County, breaking up a camp, killing 2 guerrillas, and making considerable captures.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SEPTEMBER 18, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING, *Kansas City:*

The retaliation you speak of, though just, would, in my opinion, be unwise, because it is so easy for the guerrillas to find victims for their revenge. The Union people, as well as soldiers, would suffer far more than the guerrillas by such a system. I think it much better to condemn and execute the guerrillas for their own acts.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 18, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

I have again heard from Poole. He was across Little River, in Pemiscot County, pushing the rebels close. He had killed 6, and had strong hopes of overtaking them again. He was only a mile behind, in hot pursuit.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

POST CAPE GIRARDEAU,
September 18, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

A. J. Youngman reports outrageous excesses committed by a party of the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, near Sikeston. Jackson Whaley was murdered in his own house. Mr. Youngman's store was robbed. He was shot at, and violence was otherwise offered. Citizens are in great fear of life and property. No officer was with them. I am convinced, general, that these men are a terror to the country. Many citizens are killed and robbed by them.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 18, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

The informant said Major Montgomery would protect them, but these hell-hounds threatened them with death if they told him. The major does all he can, but no one helps him. Gillette will tell you how it goes. I have ordered Major Montgomery to arrest the robbers and murderers in his own interest, as well as that of the citizens. These men straggle and plunder whenever they are out without him. I dread the report when they come in from the Osceola trip.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 18, 1863.

Major MONTGOMERY, *Bloomfield:*

Is Sergeant Kelly at your post now? If so, arrest him, and find what was the name of the soldier who tried to shoot Mr. Youngman at Sikeston on the 15th. Also find who killed Mr. Whaley just before, and who robbed the store of Mr. Youngman. Arrest all whom you find implicated in those murders and robberies. The citizens report terrible outrages by your men while over there.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 255. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 18, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. The emergency for which the Tenth and Eleventh Provisional Regiments Enrolled Missouri Militia were called into active service having passed, they will be discharged from further service, except the mutineers of the Eleventh Regiment, who will be confined at hard labor until further orders.

VI. The leading mutineers of the Eleventh Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, to be selected by the commanding officer of the regiment, will be confined in the military prison and tried by general court-martial. All others engaged in the mutiny will be sent, under guard, to Rolla, Mo., where they will be confined at hard labor until further orders.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brig. Gen. William K. Strong, commanding Saint Louis District, will see that a sufficient guard is sent to the boat to take charge of the

mutineers of the Eleventh Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, conduct them to the cars, and escort them to Rolla, where they will be delivered to Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies, commanding District of Rolla. General Davies, on the receipt of the prisoners, will forthwith put them at hard labor, under a strong guard, on the block-houses and other fortifications now being erected at that point.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

FRANK ENO,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock, Ark., September 19, 1863.

[Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT:]

GENERAL: Your communication directing me to report to General Schofield and the one of the 9th instant are both received. When I wrote you at Brownsville, my plans were not matured, but a thorough reconnaissance around the enemy's position enabled me to adopt one which has been entirely successful. I reported to you the capture of Little Rock. My report of operations was addressed to Schofield, in obedience to orders. I directed my aide-de-camp, Captain [Charles T.] Scammon, to show it to you. Schofield is too far off to have anything but a nominal command over me; besides, he is my junior, and has never commanded even a company on the battle-field.

His plan of the campaign has just now reached me, nine days after its completion. The enemy's works are much stronger than I had anticipated. It would have been very difficult for me to have dislodged him, had he defended them. Price was alarmed and thrown into confusion by a strategy; he seems not to have anticipated any movement on our part across the Arkansas, and as soon as he was told that we had crossed, he exclaimed that his flank was turned, and that his position was untenable.

My report gives a narrative of the principal events. I shall write a letter to General Halleck this evening, in which I shall acknowledge my indebtedness to you for the support necessary to enable me to accomplish what I have done. There is no doubt but that Price had a larger force than I had. His clerk informs me that he had over 20,000 on paper, but only about 12,000 present for duty on the day we took the city. This clerk is a tutor in the family of Mr. Bertrand, who is one of the first men in this place, and loyal to the United States.

From all accounts, Price's army is demoralized, and half disbanded. If I could have crossed the Arkansas with my infantry and pursued them on the night of the 10th, I have no doubt but that the whole rebel force would have dispersed. Their main force is now at Arkadelphia. I am told that they have made preliminary arrangements to move into Texas. Marmaduke's men, disguised in Federal uniforms, have been murdering Union men wherever they could find them outside of our lines. Bands of guerrillas have also been organizing around us, and have shot our pickets. Union men show quite as strong a desire to enter the contest, and apply to me daily for permission to form companies for their own protection. A regiment could be raised in this vicinity in a short time, if there were any authority for it. Colonel Cloud, with a small force, arrived here last evening from Blunt's command. He says the mountaineers are all for the Union; indeed, I am satisfied that the majority of the people of this State are tired of rebel oppression, and earnestly desire the re-establishment of the old Government. A deputa

tion of the most respectable citizens of Pine Bluff waited upon me the other day, and requested me to keep a force there to protect them against the depredations of the rebels. I have been obliged to divide the cavalry into detachments, and station them at different points for the protection of our communications, and to break up bands of marauding rebels. I have had the locomotive repaired, and expect the train will run to Devall's Bluff to-morrow or next day. I expect instructions in regard to future operations. I understand it is expected of me at present to hold the line of the Arkansas.

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HDQRS. NINTH WISCONSIN VOLUNTEER INFANTRY,
Helena, Ark., September 19, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report the arrival of my command at Helena, Ark., on the 18th instant. On account of very low water in White River, the steamboat Mars, my transport, cannot proceed on her voyage to Devall's Bluff. In consequence thereof, I disembarked here, and reported to General Buford, commandant of Post Helena, laying my orders from headquarters Department of the Missouri before him.

There being no transports of light draught in port, I concluded to march across the country to Devall's Bluff. In order to carry it into effect, I made requisition for the necessary transportation, but could not obtain any, the Arkansas expedition having exhausted all the means of the post. The late order limiting transportation of regiments to about seven wagons is undoubtedly intended for regiments belonging to a brigade and division provided with quartermaster, commissary, ammunition, and forage trains.

The country between here and Little Rock is entirely destitute of corn and grass. I therefore need some wagons to carry forage. To carry 100 rounds of ammunition per man requires three or four wagons; 20,000 rations, as per Special Orders, No. 248, requires about ten more wagons.

From official information derived here, I learn that General Steele now occupies Little Rock. General Smith's division arrived here from Vicksburg to re-enforce General Steele's command; will return to Vicksburg. I mention these facts merely to show that by my unavoidable delay no unfavorable consequences will arise to General Steele's command.

My command belonging to the Department of the Missouri, and being under direct orders from headquarters thereof, I think I am correct in considering myself solely under orders from those headquarters, except so far as local duty is concerned.

Waiting for instructions, I remain, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

ARTHUR JACOBI,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobi will report by letter to Major-General Steele for further orders. It is presumed his regiment will not be required at Little Rock. If not, he will remain at Helena until further orders from these headquarters.

J M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

PILOT KNOB, MO., *September* 19, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The force sent in pursuit of Freeman were too far behind to catch up with the fleeing rebels. Their retreat from Salem was rapid, and continued until they passed into Arkansas, where I hope to reach them yet. The force ordered to the southeast have killed 7 and captured 20 of the guerrilla gang infesting Dunklin and Pemiscot Counties, and on the 16th instant they were pushing for Osceola.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: Before receiving your late letter as to the taking off the second tier of counties, I had arranged with Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear to put all of the First Missouri in La Fayette and Johnson Counties under his command, to operate from Lexington, Warrensburg, and an intermediate station, and to put five of the six companies of the Fifth Provisional Regiment in Henry and Saint Clair under Colonel [Henry] Neill. That arrangement will be completed by the time you get this letter. If you were at once to cut off the second tier, I would have in my district one company of the Fourth and two of the Eleventh Missouri, as escort to New Mexico, and five companies of the Fourth and four of the Eleventh bushwhacking. The most of these last are on the very edge of La Fayette County, and might be put at once over the line; but they had better remain a week or ten days, until the militia companies are armed, accepted, and on duty.

I agreed to accept fifteen militia companies as garrison for Kansas towns, which I will keep well out of the border—two at Leavenworth and one at each of the following points: Shawnee, Olathe, Paola, Mound City, Ossawatomie, Lawrence, Topeka, Council Grove, and Le Roy, south of the river, and Wyandotte, Atchison, Doniphan, and Maysville, north of the river. I will not need them over six weeks or two months, when the campaign will be pretty much over and the people will quiet down.

I appreciate the reasons for the proposed change of boundary, and if the work is vigorously pushed in La Fayette and Johnson Counties by General Brown, as I have no doubt it will be, the public interests may not suffer by the change.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 20, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The troops from General Pope were ordered to Saint Louis, to report to you.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 20, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a copy of an order which I have found it necessary to publish and enforce. The revolutionary faction which has so long been striving to gain the ascendency in Missouri, particularly in Saint Louis, to overthrow the present State government and change the policy of the national administration, has at length succeeded, so far as to produce open mutiny of one of the militia regiments and serious difficulties in others.

I inclose a number of slips from papers published in Missouri, to show the extent to which this factious opposition to the Government has been carried. The effect already produced is but natural, and the ultimate effect will be disastrous in the extreme unless a strong remedy be applied speedily.

Out of consideration for popular opinion, and the well-known wishes of the President relative to freedom of speech and of the press, I have forborne until, in my belief, further forbearance would lead to disastrous results. I am thoroughly convinced of the necessity for prompt and decided measures to put down this revolutionary scheme, and my sense of duty will not permit me to delay it longer. It is barely possible that I may not have to enforce the order against the public press. They may yield without the application of force; but I do not expect it. The tone of some of their articles since the publication of the order indicates a determination to wage the war which they have begun to the bitter end. This determination is based upon the belief that the President will not sustain me in any such measures as those contemplated in the order. A distinct approval of the President of my proposed action, and a knowledge of the fact here, would end the whole matter at once. I desire, if possible, to have such approval before taking action in any individual case. Indeed, I believe such approval would prevent the necessity for the use of force. It is difficult, I am aware, for any one at a distance to believe that such measures can be necessary against men and papers who claim to be "radically loyal." The fact is, they are "loyal" only to their "radical" theories, and are so radical that they cannot possibly be loyal to the Government.

I cannot hope in the space of a letter to make the importance of this matter fully understood. If you do not concur with me as to the propriety and necessity for the course of action I have proposed, I would like to have a personal interview with you on the subject. I believe its importance would justify my absence from Saint Louis long enough to visit Washington.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 96. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 17, 1863.

The proclamation of the President, dated Washington, September 15, 1863, suspending the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* in the cases of persons belonging to the land and naval forces of the United States, and other persons therein described, will be held to apply to all Missouri militia called into active service under the orders of the department commander.

Digitized by Google

Hereafter martial law will be rigidly enforced throughout this department against all persons who shall in any manner encourage mutiny, insubordination, or disorderly conduct, or endeavor to create disaffection among troops, and against all persons who shall publish or utter publicly words calculated to excite insurrection or lawless acts among the people, or who shall publish falsehoods or misrepresentations of facts calculated to embarrass or weaken the military authorities, or in any manner to interfere with them in the discharge of their duties. Any person guilty of either of the offenses above mentioned shall be punished by fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of a military commission, and any newspaper which shall contain publications in violation of this order will be suppressed.

Special attention is called to Paragraph 220 of the Revised Army Regulations, which will hereafter be strictly enforced.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The Neue Zeit pokes fun at the attempts of the Democrat, the Union, the Evening News, and the Westliche Post to claim General Blair for their respective parties. The Neue Zeit thinks what party General Blair may select, or what political progress he may make, is more unimportant than the actions of any other man. He is too insignificant. The Neue Zeit grows also funny in commenting on the Republican's article on negro substitutes, and wishes to know what is to come next if the Republican advocates the arming of negroes, negro substitutes, negro equality, and emancipation?

The Westliche Post reopens the anti-Gamble agitation. It says:

In another column our readers will find a report about the terrible execution of Union men in East Tennessee by the rebel Colonel Keith, who must be a monster, for he spares neither old age nor infancy. But it is not merely from Tennessee that we have to report these revolting scenes; from a part of Missouri also there comes to us the dying groans of murdered German Union men, and the piteous cries of the despairing families, from whom their fathers and protectors have been taken away and murdered by the bloody hands of the rebel monsters, who, thanks to the leniency with which they are treated by the Gamble government, roam at will through the country. They are shot down by assassins while in the fields attending their farms. Every German whom these wretches caught on their murder and plunder expedition was the welcome aim of their guns, no matter who and what he was; sufficient for them that he had a German face, and must therefore necessarily be an opponent of slavery and secession. It is revolting to think that such outrages can occur yet; but why can they occur? Because these murderers are ever and ever encouraged and favored by the wicked and criminal regard and leniency with which the Gamble dynasty treats the secesh rabble all over the State. How long is this state of affairs to continue? How long, we ask, will the Union men of Missouri look calmly on, when their brethren and fellow-patriots are thus coolly murdered on their fields? How much innocent blood must still be spilt, merely to retain that clique at the helm of the State which has seized it and directs it with Russian arbitrariness? Does not the blood of the murdered demand energetic action at last? Are the people no longer capable of indignation, or has their courage been exhausted by two years of fighting and battles?

We celebrate the victories over the rebels in Mississippi, Louisiana, and Maryland, and in the mean while the enemy plunges the dagger into our own heart. Are we more secure in Missouri because victories have been gained at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, as long as the crafty enemy watches for us behind every bush, and as long as we have a government which has no other thought than to spare and favor the slaveholders' aristocracy and to protect their property, but which has no sympathy

* From the Missouri Republican, July 24, 1863.

Digitized by Google

with the poor Union men who are murdered in their corn-fields? But, besides this miserable government, we have here also a United States military command, which has been sent here, and has promised to protect the Union men in their rights. If this command does not want to expose itself to the suspicion that it is nothing but the blind tool of the rebels' friend, Gamble; if the man who is the chief of this military district is a true Union man; if he is an anti-slavery man, as his friends boast him to be, he must know what it is his duty to do, and must take the strongest measures against such unheard-of outrages, which call to Heaven for revenge. And to Washington he should report that as long as Gamble's advice and influence control the policy of Missouri, as long as Gamble's will is decisive when military commanders are to be removed or appointed, and as long as he can appoint officers arbitrarily, the bushwhackers will keep the State in excitement, and the slaveholders' aristocracy will trample on the rights of the Union citizens. And this will last until the people arise in manly resolve and cast off the Gamble yoke.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The Westliche Post is out with a violent attack on Provost-Marshal Broadhead, General Schofield, and the President of the United States. We give it in full.

MISSOURI AS HUNTING-GROUND FOR NEGRO-CATCHERS.

Our jail, under the administration of General Schofield and Provost-Marshal Broadhead, has become a real "slave-pen." Every day blacks and colored people of all shades—men, women, and children—are thrown into it, who had believed in the gospel of liberty proclaimed by "honest"—it is too great a shame that this word must now be written with quotation marks—by "honest Father Abraham." This "honest" man has made Missouri a real hunting-ground for nigger-catchers, and the authorities appointed by him protect this "honest" calling in every possible way. If we say the jail has become a slave-pen, we don't mean to censure the jailer. He is bound to receive the slaves that are arrested by order of the provost-marshal and brought to jail; he is bound to do it as his duty, and we are sure it is a disagreeable duty to him. But who has given our Provost-Marshal-General Broadhead authority to recall and declare null and void the free papers which have been given by his predecessors or by former commanders of this department to the slaves of rebel masters? Does a slave become a free man by a certificate of liberty, duly made out by competent authority, or is such a certificate of liberty a mere piece of paper, which may be torn up at pleasure? Is the great liberty proclamation of the President himself also a mere rag, which every provost-marshal may spit upon and kick with his feet, if he so chooses? Every day fugitive slaves from all quarters of the rebellious States are arrested in our streets by professional rascals and dragged to jail. The process of such an outrage is a very simple one. Any rebel from Missouri, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky, Louisiana, Mississippi, or any other slave State sells his human property to a dealer in men's flesh, who is, of course, a "loyal" man, just as Mr. Lincoln is an "honest" man, and this slave-trader puts immediately his blood-hounds on the track of the scented game, which is then surely fated, for the provost-marshal-general never neglects to play his *rôle*. Thus, in the past month hundreds of liberated slaves have been carried back into slavery; thus, yesterday, six of them sat in the jail waiting for the next boat to Kentucky, and thus things will continue as long as Schofield and Broadhead are at the head of affairs, and probably as long as "honest Old Abe" sits in the White House. We spoke to an old soldier of the Twelfth Regiment, who had carried a musket in the service of liberty since the commencement of the war, and we heard him say, "May my right hand wither before it ever again throws a ticket for Abraham Lincoln into the ballot-box, and may my lips be struck dumb if ever I pronounce that name otherwise than with contempt!" A negro who has gone through all the toils of the Twelfth Regiment for two years is now a fugitive slave in the jail, caught on Lincoln's slave-hunting ground in Missouri.

To such a pass has a weak-brained and weak-spirited Republican administration brought affairs in Missouri that it has incurred the hatred and the disgust of all true Union men, of all true emancipationists, and of all those who are honestly in favor of liberty: while upon its head descend the blessings and the praises of those who stigmatized the conquerors of Camp Jackson as murderers and the author of the emancipation proclamation as an Abolitionist. Be it so! *Italia far a da so.* We will help ourselves.

* From the Missouri Republican, August 16, 1863.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 4.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The Westliche Post has the following article:

KANSAS AND MISSOURI.

The sorely afflicted people of Kansas threaten to follow up the band of robbers who invaded that State from Missouri and destroyed Lawrence, even into the heart of our own State. Who can blame them? They are in a state of self-defense; but a conflict between the troops of both States may likely result therefrom. This ought to be avoided, on account of the evil consequences which might follow. But how? There can only be one safe way of avoiding it. This is the removal of those generals who, by their incompetency, have not been able to prevent the robbing and murdering expedition of Quantrill. This hits Ewing above all. His speedy removal, and the appointment in his place of an able, energetic man, who would pay no attention to the secesh sympathizers, and who would value the general interests of the people and of the Union more than the particular interest of some slaveholders, should be the very first step taken.

If such a horrible outrage as the one committed in Lawrence cannot convince the National Government that the political and military control of Missouri is perfectly insufficient, and rests in wrong hands, we would like to ask what more must yet happen to produce that conviction? Shall still more innocent victims fall? The National Government is in danger of losing the control over the war in Western Missouri and Western Kansas altogether, unless it interferes immediately, and unless it inaugurates thorough reforms. The Government cannot possibly expect that those citizens who depended on its protection, and have been so terribly aroused from their illusion, shall now again consent to be deceived, and once more expose their habitations to pillage and murder. They must and will help themselves until the Government proves, by the appointment of new commanders, and by energetic action against the guerrilla and robber bands, that its officers here can and will protect the Union men.

The Neue Zeit remarks on the terrible condition of affairs in Western Missouri:

The border war is again raging with all its horrors. The people of Kansas are less inclined than any other people to be quietly butchered. They want revenge for Lawrence, and unfortunately they must have it. Blood has already begun to flow in streams, and we Missourians can this time scarcely complain, in view of Schofield's and Ewing's imbecility. In Kansas, the policy of Brown, Hunter, and Blunt lives in the hearts of the whole people. Misfortune hardens and excites to violence and self-defense.

In reply to the charge of the Union, that the radical agitation is not an agitation against slavery but against the emancipation ordinance, and that the Jacobins do not at all desire the abolition of slavery, the Neue Zeit says:

A real agitation against slavery, pure and simple, we indeed believe is scarcely necessary any more at present. Nobody dares to speak openly in its defense, even those who three years ago would have condemned every one to the gallows who had dared to say a word against it. Thus far the world is finally advanced, and it would be nonsense, therefore, to thrash such empty straw, and to masticate again food that had once been digested. It is also certainly true that our agitation is against the lie or sham emancipation ordinance of the disgraceful convention. For it is on that very account that we demand a new convention. But are we, therefore, altogether against emancipation itself? Truly, an emancipation which does not even dare to show itself to the people cannot be worth anything; and an emancipation which begins with disfranchising the people, merely to save a semblance of life, can neither demand any consideration from the people. But as far as our demand for the abolition of slavery is concerned, a subject which Mr. Grissom never dared to speak about a short time ago, why, he will learn more about it when the next convention meets, for it stands written in the eternal stars that the Jacobins will elect a new convention. We will see then what grimaces the miserable rabble will make who now tremble at the mere mention of agitation, and who shrink from no lie which they can use against it.

* From the Missouri Republican, August 28, 1863.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 5.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The editors of our Saint Louis radical papers having blessed the Jefferson City convention with their presence for the past few days, thus placing us sadly in want of radical editorials, we gain time to get a look again at the ultra rabidly radical Quincy Tribune, one of the few thoroughly outspoken radical papers not ashamed to speak what it thinks at heart. The Quincy Tribune holds President Lincoln responsible for our Missouri troubles, and wants the radicals to tell Mr. Lincoln so, and not to cheat him and themselves by professing friendship for him. The Tribune is a foe to all dissimulation and hypocrisy, and thinks "honesty is the best policy." Hence it opposes the President quite as bitterly as the "Copperheads;" a position in which it is supported by Carl Heinzen's Pioneer, and one or two other ultra-radical journals. Speaking about the Springfield and Jefferson City meetings, the Tribune remarks:

In the interior, the German radical papers are violently agitating against Governor Gamble. The Hermann Volksblatt has the following article:

Mr. Gamble is just now busy to create a standing army for his own use, to carry out his commands and drive the radicals away from Missouri; but he has made his calculation this time without considering the people, and though he would like to play emperor well enough, the submissive subjects are wanting. The whole militia, as it now consists, is based on an ordinance of October 17, 1861. The first paragraph says:

"All able-bodied free white male inhabitants of this State between the age of eighteen and forty-five years shall be liable to military duty under this ordinance, and, when enrolled, shall constitute and be known and designated as the 'Missouri State Militia.'"

From this we see that the enrollment is authorized, and that it extends to all. Hence we also advise everybody to be enrolled. But to be enrolled means merely to be inscribed on the lists, just as is now done by the United States Government. Enrolling means on no account to enter into active service. Paragraph III says:

The commander-in-chief shall have power to call troops into actual service by volunteer enlistments, according to such regulations as he may prescribe.

We ask our readers to read this clause once again. Voluntary enlistments! Say, who of you is voluntarily ready to carry a gun for Gamble and slavery? We do not speak of the time when Poindexter, Cobb, and Porter devastated the country. At that time, July 22, 1862, when General Schofield issued his Orders, No. 19, and requested us to enlist for the extermination of the guerrillas, we did so cheerfully. Duty demanded it of every citizen. And in Orders, No. 22, of July 27, 1862, he repeated that this order contemplated only voluntary organizations. Now, attention citizens! This ordinance as specified above is the only authority for the calling out of the militia. But is it called a voluntary enlistment when Colonel, Captain, and State Senator Sitton overruns the country with 20 men, and tears away the victims of his Gamble despotism from their beds? We maintain that nobody, positively nobody, can be forced to do active service in the Enrolled Militia, or in the newly invented provisional regiments. We repeat, nobody. And yet these gentlemen do it, as if they were Prussian gensdarmes or Russian Cossacks. What can be done in this case? Two things: First, to submit and cry hurrah for the new Emperor Gamble; or, secondly, to call upon the laws for protection, and to destroy the arbitrary rule of the Gamble soldiers by the power of the law. Attention therefore! We appeal to the law, so that none of the miserable creatures of last May will send a lying translation again to the cotton general. Every one who is forced, or who is to be forced, to enter the militia or the provisional regiments against his free will, is deprived of his liberty without authority of law, and in violation of the law. Every judge has the power to prohibit this. Let people get up a petition, by a lawyer, if possible, directed to the judge (in our district to Judge James W. Owens), in which petition the name of the officer must be given who deprives the party concerned of his liberty and imprisons him against the law. The judge will thereupon issue a writ of *habeas corpus*. He must do so, for the law commands him to do it. This command must be obeyed immediately without excuse, and whoever refuses is liable to one year's imprisonment or a fine of $500. Next, the judge must investigate whether the law permits or whether there is a legal reason for such infringement of personal liberty; and if he finds none, he orders the party concerned to be released. We know that Judge Owens knows the law, and does not fear to execute it against violators of high or low position—against despots *a la* Gamble and Sitton quite as well as against the burglar who breaks into a house.

* From the Missouri Republican September 4, 1863.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 6.]

THE BORDER WAR QUESTION.*

There is serious trouble threatening upon the border, or, rather, the complication grows hourly more alarming. General Schofield has taken a position likely to involve the gravest consequences, unless the President promptly interferes by putting another and competent man in his place. It is our candid belief that a new commander, who would enjoy the respect and confidence of the people of Kansas and of his own troops, could reconcile all difficulty without a collision; but at the same time it is our equally settled belief that General Schofield, who enjoys the confidence of neither Kansians nor loyal Missourians, can do nothing to stay the conflict. So far as he has moved in the matter, his course has been calculated only to complicate and aggravate existing difficulties. He has proven himself to be a mere automaton in the hands of a set of pro-slavery and semi-disloyal Missouri politicians, who are moving him in opposition to the loyal sentiment of his department, and seeking to use him as a breakwater between rebels and the wrath of the loyalists of Kansas and Western Missouri, which, aroused by a thousand outrages, has at last been goaded to madness by the massacre at Lawrence. Such is the position occupied by General Schofield to-day. By his last order, and his telegram to Governor Hall, hereafter quoted, he has assumed the task of protecting Quantrill, his associates and sympathizers, from the punishment threatening them from Kansas. That, although his action is predicated upon another pretext (shielding the State of Missouri from invasion), is the effect. In the name of the State of Missouri he has become the bushwhackers' champion. The influences which have brought about this state of things are well understood. For several days before General Schofield took any public action in reference to these matters, the conservative or, more properly speaking, Copperhead press of this city was loud in denunciation of General Ewing's order for the cleaning out of the disloyal population of Jackson, Cass, Bates, and Vernon Counties, and demanded that the people of that district should be protected from the Kansians. This was indicative of the policy about to be pursued, for it has been quite noticeable that all of Schofield's leading orders have been preceded by a demand for them by the Copperhead press. In addition to this, it is known that Governor Hall has strongly urged the revocation of Ewing's order, having come to this city to confer with Schofield upon the subject. The ground taken by Hall and politicians of his school in reference to rebels is well known. Without, perhaps, fully sympathizing with their views, they seek to protect rebels and invite them into the State. The secret of the whole matter is, they want their votes. We have no doubt that Hall is largely responsible for the course Schofield has pursued, if not the author of his plan. Schofield's telegram shows that the two are acting in concert. The plan is for Schofield to supersede Ewing, as his superior officer, and thus silently ignore the latter's order, while the rebels of Jackson, Cass, Bates, and Vernon Counties are protected from the Kansians by Federal bayonets. Thus are the followers and sympathizers of Quantrill to be protected in consideration of the political support they are expected to give the Copperhead provisional government of Gamble, Hall & Co. The Federal authority in the hands of General Schofield is to be the shield thrown over them.

With regard to this thing of "invasion," we have a word to say. It is the favorite word with the Copperheads. General Schofield, in his

* From the Missouri Democrat, September 8, 1863.

Digitized by Google

dispatch to Governor Hall, lays particular stress upon it. That dispatch is as follows:

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 4.

GOVERNOR HALL:

There will be no invasion of Missouri by the people of Kansas. The Governor and the people of Missouri may be perfectly at ease on that subject.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Whatever relief the assurance of General Schofield may afford Governor Hall and the rebels, the loyal people of Missouri were not particularly alarmed at the prospect of an invasion before. They knew well enough that, however the contemplated act of the people of Kansas in following the destroyers of Lawrence upon Missouri's soil might technically be regarded, no invasion, in the true sense of the term, was designed. No war upon the State, no attack upon its sovereignty, no act of hostility to the great body of its people was meant. War, they knew, was intended against a class of men who are Missourians, it is true– not because they are Missourians, nor because they are to be found upon Missouri's soil, but because they are criminals, and dangerous to the public peace, and who would be pursued just as eagerly if they were to be found in any other State. These men, too, they knew, although nominally Missourians, are just as much enemies of the State of Missouri as of Kansas. They are rebels—men who have forfeited the protection of their rightful government by making war upon it. If a man were to pursue a wolf which had destroyed his flocks upon his neighbor's premises, he would be a trespasser, unquestionably; but who would think of holding him responsible for a trespasser's crime? In this sense, precisely, have the people of Kansas contemplated becoming invaders of Missouri.

We do not justify the threats of Lane and his associates. They should ask the Government to punish the murderers of Lawrence, instead of taking vengeance into their own hands. If the Government refused, the case might be different. The circumstance which comes the nearest to their justification is the Government placing over this department a man like Schofield, to whose policy of friendship to the rebels the Lawrence affair is legitimately attributable, and permitting him to remain in office one hour after it happened. This latter act looks as if the Government were determined to justify Schofield's policy, and not allow Quantrill and his men to be punished, as we have no idea they will be if Schofield is left in command. But whether Lane and his associates have contemplated a justifiable act or not is not now the question. It is how to preserve order upon the border without letting guilty men go unpunished. This question is, to our minds, of easy solution. Let a man be placed in command in whose disposition and capacity to punish rebels in Missouri the men of Kansas will have confidence, for this is all the Kansians want, and we need have no further trouble about invasion. That man, however, is not General Schofield. Him the people of Kansas do not respect nor the rebels of Missouri fear. For him to go to the border now, looked upon as he is as the party really responsible for the blood of Lawrence, and to talk and threaten, as he has been doing, is, of all things, the most likely to inflame passion and provoke collision. If the President or any other official is responsible for sending him there at this time, we can scarcely regard him otherwise than as guilty of a crime. Nothing shows how utterly he misunderstands the position of things about him, and his duty with reference to them, than his bombastic, egotistical, and ab-

Digitized by Google

surd telegram to Governor Hall, above quoted. "There will be no invasion of Missouri by the people of Kansas," says he, thus libeling the whole people of Kansas, as contemplating an act of "invasion," the levying of war against Missouri, and intimating that he, "J. M. Schofield, major-general," is able to thrash the entire population of Kansas. "The Governor and the people of Missouri may be perfectly at ease on that subject," he continues, just as if there existed a cause of war between "the people" of Kansas and "the people" of Missouri—just as if it needed some great man like himself to stand between them, and keep them from engaging in deadly conflict. No, General Schofield, there is no cause of quarrel between the people of Kansas and the people of Missouri. The loyal men of both States are living upon the best of terms, and there would not be the least danger of war between them if you and all other major-generals were in Guinea. The only conflict is between loyal men and traitors. The idea of a war between the people of the two States is only the dream of certain semi-rebel demagogues, who would seem to be your counselors. It is what they wish to bring about. Yet, notwithstanding the loyal men of Kansas and Missouri are upon the best terms, we look with most serious apprehensions to the border. As matters stand, we scarcely see how a collision is to be avoided. Lane and his men are evidently determined to assemble, and Schofield has declared they shall not cross the line. If there is anything which will induce them to attempt it, it is because General Schofield is the man who says they shall not do so, and because of his manner of saying it. Bloodshed will be solely attributable to his blundering. A prudent and sensible man in his place, we have no doubt, could allay all difficulty. If blood is shed, it will lie at the President's door. He has had sufficient warning before this time of the absolute necessity for a change of commander in this department. He was warned, before he appointed Schofield to the position he holds the second time, of the probable consequences, in words and from sources which ought to have commanded respect. He then refused to listen to language which has proved all but prophetic, because it "tormented" him. Whether he has learned anything about the condition of Missouri and Kansas from recent events remains to be seen. There is this one thing we would impress upon the loyal men of Missouri, if a conflict of arms should grow out of the border complications as it now stands, viz, that not being in any way responsible for its origin, they are under no obligation in any way to become participants. If our State authorities think they can engage the masses of the loyal men of Missouri in a struggle with their brethren of Kansas, for the sake of shielding bushwhackers and building up a conservative pro-slavery political party in Missouri, they are vastly deceived. We merely state a fact when we say that almost every Union man from the threatened district with whom we have conversed expresses the determination, if the fight comes, to be found on the side of Lane.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

In another place the Neue Zeit says:

In spite of General Schofield, the Paola military rendezvous takes place to-day, September 8, on the Kansas border. Our lamb-hearted general has promised to be present, in order to pacify Lane and Jennison, and to prevent an invasion of Mis-

* From the Missouri Republican, September 9, 1863.

Digitized by Google

souri. He has even already assured Governor Hall that no such invasion shall take place. But we must have a very poor knowledge of these Kansas people if they bow to his will, unless he has proved to them by the punishment of Quantrill and his people that he has the intention as well as the power to restore quiet and security in Missouri. Missouri must even demand, in the interest of her own honor, that Quantrill be found in some way or another, and tied up to the first tree. As long as this is not done, Schofield ought certainly not to say anything, since he appears until then as the most incapable of all incapables, if not even as an accomplice.

There seems to be only one opinion amongst the German radical papers in regard to the Springfield convention, and that is one of extreme dissatisfaction. The Illinois Staats Zeitung literally denounces Senator Trumbull and the other politicians who took active part in that meeting to defeat the resolutions of sympathy with the Missouri radicals, while the Quincy Tribune goes as far as to say:

Our readers can convince themselves by the report of the meeting that the whole maneuver was only intended to be a puff for President Lincoln, or rather to have him credit the leaders of that meeting with this puff gotten up for his benefit. This seems also to have been the reason why the Germans passed separate resolutions, which contained a kind of protest, though a very lame and invalid one, against the resolutions of the main meeting, but which are otherwise also empty. The party represented at Springfield will not save the country, and it may soon be asked whether the radicals have no sufficient provocation to justify a closer alliance with the Copperheads, and thus at least to shake off all responsibility for a support of this hopeless administration.

A long communication in the Westliche Post is equally bitter in denouncing that convention and its resolutions. The writer ridicules the statement of the Springfield correspondent of the Missouri Democrat, that Illinois, first in war, is also first in diplomacy; compares the proceedings of the Springfield with those of the Jefferson City convention, and draws the conclusion that the former are exceedingly lame, and that the whole meeting was called together for no other purpose than to nominate Mr. Lincoln in his own home for the next Presidency. The article concludes thus:

Let the Messrs. diplomats of Illinois know once for all that Missouri has no desire whatever to try Mr. Lincoln again. He has disgracefully deserted his friends in Missouri; he exercises his whole influence to overthrow their healthy policy; he protects rebels and persecutes Union men because they are radical; he gives the usurper Gamble unheard-of despotic power, and drives away his own friends in order to make room for pro-slavery men; he insults the only true Union men and coquets with thorough secessionists; hence he need not be astonished if his former friends desert him also. With the consent of Missouri, Mr. Lincoln cannot again mount the Presidential chair. That other diplomats, like the prophetic Seward, or the many sided Blairs, have to expect still less from Missouri, it is unnecessary to mention. The Pathfinder has first opened the road of emancipation on the 31st of August, 1861; he has indicated the way in which to restore a Union of free States on the 4th of March, 1865.

The Post also has the following:

KANSAS AND SCHOFIELD.

General Schofield telegraphs to Governor Hall that no invasion of the Kansas people need be feared, and yet he has issued an order calling on the militia of both States to remain in their respective borders. Why, then, does General Schofield not telegraph or proclaim at the same time that he has inaugurated preparations to make for the future all such disgraceful invasions as that of Quantrill into Kansas an impossibility, and that he will exert all his energies to punish the persons concerned in this outrage and the secessionists of the border counties in such a manner for all time to come that they will never again think of new invasions? Does Mr. Schofield believe that he can keep the Kansas Unionists by his order from exercising the right of self-defense?

What has Kansas not had to suffer from these border counties? All the sorrows she has experienced, all the battles which she has had to fight for her existence as a free State, down to the Sicilian Vespers of Lawrence, are essentially to be ascribed to the slaveholders' aristocracy of those border counties. The inhabitants of that dis-

Digitized by Google

trict are, in their overwhelming majority, men who share completely the views of Jeff. Davis and the worst secessionists in South Carolina and Mississippi. This Mr. Schofield as an old Missourian could not be ignorant of, and hence it was his duty to have a sharp lookout kept on these counties, and to place them under the command of a careful, energetic general. To his neglect to do so the Lawrence affair must be particularly attributed. Nevertheless, Mr. Schofield permits the incapable Ewing to remain in office, and we hear of no other measure which he himself has resolved upon to punish the criminals except an order from Ewing banishing a number of families from the State—a measure the expediency of which is very problematical. But Mr. Schofield is, on the other hand, very much afraid that the terrible Lane may invade the border counties, and give the secessionists there a lesson which they may not so easily forget. If Mr. Schofield, however, adopts no measures which will guarantee security to the Union men of Kansas and Missouri, how can he expect that these men will respect his orders and not procure such guarantees themselves?

Mr. Schofield has no moral right to prohibit this, unless he himself gives the secesh rabble this necessary lesson; unless he disarms them, imprisons the most influential, and hangs every one who has been concerned in the invasion. As long as he does not do this, he has no right to issue such prohibitions, which, under these circumstances, appear simply as a satire on the right of self-defense.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The Westliche Post says:

THE LOYAL BORDER RUFFIANS IN KANSAS.

We must confess history often makes very bitter satires. Jean Paul says humor is the sublime reversed, and thus we might say that our misery and our trouble ends with a farce—with a murkyish comedy, which, like the clowns in Shakespeare's dramas, only relieves by its folly so much more vividly the dark background. Such a clown is now General Schofield, who has taken it into his head to pacify the people of Kansas and of Lawrence. We must remind the general, on this occasion, that there are many other things between heaven and earth than army regulations, and that the revenge-thirsty widows of Lawrence, and all other citizens who have lost their fathers, sons, and friends, will not permit themselves to be regulated by any paper ordinance whatever. Only consider the bitter dramatic irony of the drama in which assuredly many fools figure. The case stands thus: In a certain night the citizens of Lawrence are attacked and murdered, their houses burned down, and every feeling heart in the country is horrified at such an unheard-of deed; but neither Mr. Lincoln nor Mr. Schofield have known anything about the matter. Mr. Lincoln has not even the courage to address a letter of condolence to the deserted widows and orphans of Lawrence. But General Schofield goes to the border as a pacificator, and his first action is an ordinance for the protection of the bushwhackers in Missouri, for he says "The militia of Kansas must not cross the border of Missouri." The blood of every friend of humanity must boil in his veins when he witnesses such cold-blooded cowardice and reads such miserable trash. We maintain that by this absurd ordinance General Schofield has made himself the accomplice and protector of the bushwhackers. The loyal conspiracy develops itself daily more; the men of "law and order" are those who have been from the first the right hand of the reactionaries, the parasites of our party; the fellows who eat from Uncle Sam's pocket while they fight against the interests of the true party of freedom; that half-blooded, mongrel race of men who have no particular creed whatever, and only lean to that side where success seems to beckon and where no danger is to be feared. Such are now our Union men *a la* Gamble and Schofield. Such are the men who want to raise the flag of peace on the blood-drenched border of Kansas, in order to protect the rebels from a just revenge. Every brave heart of the Kansas patriots is filled with grief, and their faith in the existence of liberty must vanish more every day that this disgraceful government continues.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

WHAT DOES IT MEAN.†

A class of journals, in the interest of the provisional State government, has recently assumed to brand certain loyal citizens of Missouri, who have united in a movement for the choice of State officers in the usual manner at the ballot-box, as "conspirators." The parties thus de-

* From the Missouri Republican, September 10, 1863.
† From the Missouri Democrat, September 10, 1863.

Digitized by Google

nounced are men who have an unquestionable right to vote, and have always been true to the Government. They are opposed to the provisional government on the grounds of principle and policy; seek to exchange it for another in a perfectly loyal and constitutional mode, and for this purpose have publicly met and openly organized into a party to accomplish their aim by political action. For this they are charged with conspiracy against the government of which Hamilton R. Gamble is the head. A charge so remarkable would not certainly be made in the face of an intelligent community unless there is something underlying it not patent to the public eye. It is a fact, in the statement of which we think the people of Missouri at large will agree with us, that there are certain movements now on foot under the auspices of the present provisional government which are not understood by the masses. All, perhaps, have a general idea, and yet few, we imagine, fully understand, in its real dimensions, the singular circumstance that our present State government is silently and actively engaged in organizing, equipping, and arming a formidable standing army, and this without giving the public the least intimation of the fact in any public order, and, so far as we are advised, without warrant of law of any kind. Not the least remarkable thing about the movement is the means resorted to in order to secure the material of which this army is being composed. All have heard something about provisional regiments, but few understand exactly what is meant. For the enlightenment of all parties interested, it should be known that the provisional government is forming these regiments all over the State, making a formidable aggregate force, officering, arming, and equipping them as regular soldiers in the State service. The means chiefly resorted to, to collect the men composing them, is conscription. The men wanted as soldiers seem to be selected according to no fixed rule, and, if unwilling to enter the service, are forced into it at the point of the bayonet. Under what law, State or National, this is done we know not, as we have been unable to find any, and the best of lawyers to whom we have applied have been unable to inform us of any. It is proper to add that the men thus conscripted are usually taken from the ranks of the Enrolled Militia, at the pleasure, we believe, of officers in command; are then armed and equipped with munitions furnished by the General Government to supply the Enrolled Militia, and are then officered by such persons as the State government sees fit to place over them. It thus happens that the men have no choice in becoming soldiers, nor in selecting the officers who shall command them after they are soldiers.

Now, a proceeding of so remarkable a character to be going on in our midst may well elicit inquiry. It may be thought, and an impression of that kind has doubtless to some extent prevailed, that this is merely a perfecting of the Enrolled Militia system. Such, however, is not the case. The provisional regiments and the Enrolled Militia differ most essentially. It will be recollected that, under the orders under which the Enrolled Militia was organized, the citizens were assured there was no disposition to interfere with their regular pursuits beyond the service required in the protection of their homes. It was, furthermore, given out that, the enrollment being general, the burden of any service required would come equally upon all. So far from this being the case with the provisional regiments, they are organized with a view to constant, active service, and their members are selected out from among the mass of citizens equally liable, and specially assigned to duty. We never understood that there existed any other authority for the creation of the Enrolled Militia than the dictum of the commanding general, but the

Digitized by Google

fact of its uniform operation prevented it from becoming the subject of serious complaint.

What the legal status of these regiments will be when organized becomes an interesting question. They are not United States troops, and can draw no pay from the General Government, nor do we know of any law which recognizes them as State troops. It is given out, we believe—it is the talk in certain circles—that the Legislature is expected next winter, by an act then to be passed, to legalize the organization of these regiments and the proceedings which have led to their formation. This may, possibly, account for the somewhat singular circumstance that not one of these regiments, so far as we can learn, has been organized without including some member of the present State senate or house of representatives among its officers. It is perfectly safe to say that, unless the Legislature hereafter does something in the premises, such as we have stated, not an officer or man in one of these regiments will ever get one cent of pay for his services, which must, in any event, come out of the treasury, or rather be predicated upon the credit of the State. Now, in view of this extraordinary proceeding, conducted with so much secrecy and cunning, we hold that the people of Missouri have a right to inquire, what does it mean? They have a right to ask under what law, warrant, or authority is this thing being done—what is the object in view—and they should insist upon clear, full, and unequivocal answers being given. We think we know what will be the answer as to the object of these organizations. It will be stated to be the defense of Union men against guerrillas and other rebels. But if our State authorities are so anxious to protect Union men, we ask why they have exerted themselves so actively, as the fact is, to have the regular volunteer troops of the United States, who were sent here for that very purpose, removed from the State, and who were paid by the United States, thus imposing the duty and the danger upon citizens of Missouri, to be performed without pay, or the pay to come out of their own pockets.

As to the law of the case, we understand the statute passed by the Claib. Jackson Legislature, under which such gatherings as Camp Jackson were organized, is understood to be still in force; but this only provides for the organization of a volunteer militia, while it is well known that but few members of the provisional regiments have volunteered. They have generally been detailed or conscripted, and without a resort to this process of enlistment not one of these regiments could have been formed.

Connected with this subject are several things of striking significance to be considered. One is the name of these regiments— Provisional—the same as the distinctive name of the present State government, carrying the idea, by implication, that they belong especially to it; another is the manner in which they are officered. Friends—we might, in many instances, say creatures—of the provisional government are alone put in command. Then, in connection with these facts, showing that this military force is thus being sought to be made utterly subservient to the provisional government, we have the fact, first stated by us, that the organs of this government charge all who seek to oust this government, in the legal and usual mode of the ballot-box, with being "conspirators;" that is, men who are seeking to do a thing which will not be allowed, but will be forcibly resisted. When we consider, further, that the provisional government was not created in the legal and usual mode of the ballot-box; that it was, at least in the form of its origin, usurpatory; that it has already perpetuated itself long beyond the time for

Digitized by Google

which it was at first understood to be created, and is to-day holding power with a grave question hanging over it, whether its existence is not in defiance of the constitution of the State, the things we have suggested are certainly worthy of being considered, not in excitement and passion, but calmly and solemnly.

The committee appointed by the late People's Convention at Jefferson City to visit Washington, in addition to its other duties, should learn of the President whether he has given the provisional government of Missouri any authority or sanction for the creation of the army alluded to. In addition to this, it becomes the solemn duty of every citizen of Missouri at once to inquire, What does it mean?

[Inclosure No. 10.]

JUDGE MILLER'S DECISION.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *September* 10, 1863.

Editors Missouri Democrat:

In your paper of the 9th instant I noticed an editorial headed "The Enrolled Militia," and having reference to a *habeas corpus* case recently tried in this city. Having personally participated in the trial, I respectfully ask permission to correct misapprehensions you seem to be laboring under, and to state concisely the conclusions arrived at by his honor Judge Miller.

The issues raised in the pleading by the applicants for the benefit of the writ of *habeas corpus* were: First, the legality of the Enrolled Militia organizations of the State; second, the legality of the so-called provisional regiments of the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and, third, the legality of General Orders, No. 14, of the commander-in-chief, dated April 23, 1863, which required all persons liable to be detailed for active service, and desiring to obtain exemptions from military service under the act of the last General Assembly by the payment of a commutation tax, to make such payment before they were detailed for service. I desire to say that his honor Judge Miller affirmed each and every one of these propositions, declaring that the Enrolled Missouri Militia organization was legal and constitutional; that the provisional regiments were legal and constitutional, and that General Orders, No. 14, was a legal order, and must be obeyed.

Upon these findings the judge dismissed the petition for the writ, and remanded the prisoners to the military authorities, to be dealt with by the military tribunals.

You will please publish this note, and oblige, yours, &c.,

W. M. SMALLWOOD.

[Inclosure No. 11.]

THE DRAFT IN SAINT LOUIS.*

For a day or two past the work of making soldiers *nolens volens* has been going on quite briskly. Many of our citizens who two days ago scarcely dreamed of war, except as they read the dispatches in the morning papers over their hot coffee and cakes, have suddenly, in the twinkling of an eye, found themselves metamorphosed into warriors. How or for what purpose the change has been accomplished many are utterly unable to divine. No public order was issued, no announcement of a cause for this singular proceeding made. Orders were privately

* From the Missouri Democrat, September 11, 1863.

Digitized by Google

issued by the general commanding the militia of the district to his subordinates to assemble their commands forthwith, that a detail might be made for immediate service, and upon the regiments being assembled the work of detailing began. We have heard no particular complaint on account of the mode of selection. The great inquiry has been what the movement means. About this there is a mystery which those in authority have not seen fit to clear up. The general impression is that the calling out of the militia at this time, and the detailing of two or three provisional regiments for duty, has some connection with the threatened movement of Jim Lane on the border; in other words, that our conservative military chieftains had got a big panic on them, lest the great Kansian and his followers, if permitted to come over the border, might, in cleaning out rebels, not be disposed to make nice distinctions, and clean them (the conservatives) out too. It might, therefore, be considered policy for these parties to surround themselves with radical body-guards, as the masses of the militia are pretty much all radicals, for the purpose of meeting "the invasion." Be this as it may, the Kansas question is generally supposed to have some connection with the draft, and is in consequence freely discussed. We have heard of but one conclusion among the privates, which is, that if there is to be a fight with Jim Lane, and they have to be in it, they will be on Lane's side. Such is the expression of more than nine-tenths of the "conscripts." To any casual observer it is apparent that the most popular man in this corner of the Department of Missouri at the present time is Lane, as the most unpopular is Schofield. As the absurdity of opposing any such element as this draft has collected in any way to Lane and his rebel-killers is so apparent, this movement has been met with better temper than might, perhaps, have been anticipated. Our authorities, however, have committed a great mistake in preserving any mystery about the matter.

[Inclosure No. 12.]

WHAT IT MEANS.*

In the absence of any explanation from responsible sources of the movement by which hundreds of our citizens are being forced away from their homes and business, put into the ranks with muskets in their hands, and marched off into camp, the Missouri Republican undertakes to clear up the mystery. Its account of the matter is, that General Steele is hard pressed in Arkansas, and the movement among the militia here looks to his relief. But, if so, why is it that some time has elapsed since this fact was known to the military authorities, for preparations for calling out the militia were instituted days ago, and the public should have no inkling of the news? Why is it that we are told by the telegraph, through channels which appear to be reliable, that the rebels have already evacuated Little Rock and are in full retreat before Steele and Davidson? How happens it that the enemy were defeated in a very strong position at the Bayou Metaire [Meto], which is understood to command Little Rock, by Davidson alone? In case General Steele is in danger, why is it that re-enforcements are not sent up by Grant from Vicksburg and Helena, which are points much more accessible to Steele than Saint Louis, and where large forces are understood to be lying idle? Why, in that condition of things, is General Schofield, who commands the Enrolled Missouri Militia, and from whom the order for the draft must have come, not down on the Arkansas line looking after

* From the Missouri Democrat, September 12, 1863.

Digitized by Google

the real point of danger and weakness, instead of spending his time to no profit on the Kansas line? Why is all this silence and mystery preserved? If a Union army is really in peril, and our help is needed for its safety, it seems to us the true policy would be to say so, and appeal to the patriotism of Union men to the rescue. There would be no difficulty in that case. The citizens of Saint Louis would then turn out cheerfully and do their duty to a man. The course of concealment and mystification, which our military authorities are pursuing in this matter, is just the thing to prevent that result and breed difficulty.

This story about Steele may be true. It has been given out in an irresponsible way for several days—ever since the draft began. We confess it looks very much like a mere pretext.

Another very singular thing is that the militia are not called out in regiments and companies, as they are already organized and prepared for service, as would be the case were the emergency pressing, but they are called out by draft to form provisional regiments, a force yet to be organized.

These are things to which our State and military authorities cannot expect the people to shut their eyes. There are several things about these provisional regiments which need ventilation, and they will get it.

[Inclosure No. 12.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.*

The Neue Zeit has a long article on the provisional regiments and the Enrolled Militia, in which it says:

It is, indeed, hard to decide what is more to be admired, the shameless impudence with which the provisional State government of Missouri, in absolute defiance of all constitutional enactments and all existing laws, seeks to lead the people by the nose, or the patience and forbearance with which the people submit to such swindles. It is now a considerable time since those citizens of Missouri who do not belong to the volunteer regiments in the service of the United States have been bothered with military services as so-called Enrolled Missouri Militia, after Governor Gamble had succeeded in his incessant endeavors to remove almost all United States troops of volunteer regiments in the service of the United States from Missouri. The people of Missouri, in their exceedingly pure and generous devotion to the cause of the common country, did not take time to reflect about the right or wrong of a measure concocted by the State government, if only its necessity for the general welfare was advanced as the motive. Thus the citizens of Saint Louis have repeatedly, for instance, left their business and their families, and, following the call of the Governor, however hateful he must be to every well-meaning citizen of Missouri, have taken up arms in the good faith that they made a sacrifice to the general welfare of the State. How the citizens of Missouri fulfill, under such circumstances, what they conceive to be their duty has been amply demonstrated at the time of Marmaduke's invasion and on other occasions, and it places them beyond the possibility of suspicion for disloyalty. But if the Government, in scornful despotism, treads upon the rights of the people; if circumstances gain the appearance as if it were intended to create an armed power which might protect, in case of necessity, the self-constituted State government against the expressly declared will of the sovereign people of Missouri, it is not only the right but the duty of every citizen to ask what right that government has to infringe thus upon that personal liberty of the citizen which the republic guarantees. The principle of general military duty is so old and of such universal application that it is not necessary to say a word about it; the difference is only in the execution of that principle, according to the political condition of each State. While in monarchies the will of the prince rules absolutely, in a republic it is the people who regulate their affairs by laws; and the executive power here called the Governor has no right to assume a military power which the law does not confer upon him. How is it in this respect in Missouri? The first law we find in relation to this subject is in Article IV of the State constitution, and reads as follows:

SECTION 1. Field officers and company officers shall be elected by the persons subject to militia duty within their respective commands. Brigadier-generals shall be elected by the field officers of

* From the Missouri Republican, September 13, 1863.

Digitized by Google

their respective brigades, and major-generals by the brigadiers and field officers of their respective divisions, until otherwise directed by law.

SEC. 2. General and field officers shall appoint their officers of the staff.

SEC. 3. The Governor shall appoint an adjutant-general and all other militia officers whose appointments are not otherwise provided for in this constitution.

As far as we know, no amendment to the constitution repealing these provisions has ever been made, and hence they are still in full force. Besides this, there are only two other laws on the subject, a law of December 31, 1859, as far as its terms do not conflict with an ordinance of the convention, dated October 17, 1861, and this ordinance of October, 1861. These two laws agree in the most important point under discussion, the organization of the militia.

Paragraph 2 of Article II of the law of 1859 says:

The military forces of this State shall be raised and kept up by voluntary enlistment.

The ordinance of October, 1861, says:

1. All able-bodied free white male inhabitants of this State between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years shall be liable to military duty under this ordinance, and, when enrolled, shall constitute and be known and designated as the "Missouri State Militia."

2. When the Missouri State Militia shall be called into the actual service of their State, the officers and men shall be subject to the same rules and regulations and articles of war that govern the armies of the United States.

ORGANIZATION.

3. The commander-in-chief shall have power to call troops into actual service by volunteer enlistments, according to such regulations as he may prescribe.

How the State militia can be called into active service under these provisions, in the manner in which is now being attempted, we cannot conceive. Neither of the above laws mentioned one word of compulsion, under penalty of a certain fine, for instance, much less of compulsion by brutal force of arms; and the only lawful means by which the Governor can call the militia into active service is by voluntary enlistments. The total disregard of the constitutional provision regarding the election of officers by the militia does not take away from the character of unlawfulness which colors the whole proceedings. Now, as far as the provisional regiments are concerned, we cannot hesitate to express our conviction that not a shadow of a legal pretext can be discovered which orders or merely permits the formation of such military organizations. Our limited space does not allow us to treat this important question as thoroughly as it should be treated, nor do we claim infallibility. We have merely taken pains to submit the legal question to the public, leaving the decision to our judicial authorities, who will, doubtless, conscious of their position as protectors of civil liberty, do their full duty whenever they are applied to.

[Inclosure No. 14.]

FROM JEFFERSON CITY—HIGHLY IMPORTANT DECISION OF JUDGE R. W. WELLS, OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT—THE ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA AND THE PROVISIONAL REGIMENTS AMENABLE TO THE UNITED STATES AUTHORITIES—HOW THE "LEADING LOYAL CITIZENS" OF JEFFERSON TALK.

JEFFERSON CITY, *September* 14, 1863.

The United States district court has been in session the past week. The grand jury, having probably certain transactions in view, propounded the following question to the court, Hon. R. W. Wells:

"Is the Enrolled Missouri Militia amenable to the United States authorities?"

The court having taken the question under advisement, and consulted the General Orders bearing on the subject, decided substantially as follows:

The Enrolled Missouri Militia and the Provisional Army are in the actual service of the United States to all intents and purposes; they are under the command of the department commander, who is a United States officer, who has been, and still is, issuing his orders to them; the United States clothe, feed, arm, and equip them, though they are paid

Digitized by Google

at present and preliminarily by the State, on account of no appropriation for them having been made by Congress. They are, individually and collectively, amenable to the United States authorities.

I shall send you a copy of the decision as soon as obtainable. The results of it will be of immense importance. One of them will be that the United States court, being the highest appellate tribunal in the State, will exercise jurisdiction over the Enrolled Missouri Militia, of which until now there existed a doubt, and in our present state of troubles such protection from a power above the Gamble dynasty will be a very great relief for the oppressed people.

[Inclosure No. 15.*]

In the State of Missouri an army, consisting not of a few companies, but of many thousands of men, enough in the absence of the United States forces to conquer and hold the State, is being organized by our State authorities. According to the best evidence we can get of the programme intended to be pursued, this force will not be less than 20,000 or 25,000 men. Although, in some nominal sense, subject to United States authority, so completely is it under State control that not an officer will it have who is not selected and appointed by the Governor of Missouri. Not long ago the commander of this department desired to select a gentleman of superior qualifications to fill the office of provost-marshal-general of the State, and, although he claims to command this force, he was unable to appoint him to the position, because the Governor of Missouri refused to commission him to a place in the State army. So completely is this great aggregation of soldiers subject to the control of our State officials, in consequence of the power being lodged in them alone to officer it, that the Governor might place every regiment and company of it in the hands of enemies to the Federal Government. Not only do the State authorities furnish all the commanders of this army, but they have given it their own distinctive name. The present government of Missouri is called the Provisional Government, and these troops are called the Provisional Army. Everything would seem to be done in its organization to give it a local cast, and to exclude from it as far as possible all idea of nationality.

If the movement of Governor Seymour, in raising an army for the State of New York, is worthy of the General Government's attention, how much more should the organization of eighteen or twenty provisional regiments in Missouri, to be officered exclusively by appointees of Governor Gamble's relations, deserve its consideration! The elements in Missouri are certainly no more loyal and orderly than in New York, and Governor Gamble is not a whit more reliable in his attachment to the Union than Governor Seymour, if as much so. Governor Seymour has always been a semi-States' rights man, which has always meant a semi-traitor, while Governor Gamble was at the commencement of the rebellion a "conditional Union" man, and made his first appearance in our present troubles at a meeting of secessionists in this city, where he was the principal speaker, at which a resolution was adopted that, if the Federal Government did not yield to the leaders of the South their demands upon the subject of slavery, Missouri "should share the common duties and the common dangers of the South."

The whole doctrine of "States' rights," as professed and practiced by Democrats and pro-slavery men, is dangerous and disloyal. It should

* From the Missouri Democrat, September 16, 1863.

Digitized by Google

not be countenanced. No State has any business in raising armies of its own. No troops are too good nor too poor to serve the United States. The idea of nationality should ever be foremost in the soldier's mind. No other allegiance should be held superior. No greater folly can be permitted in times like these than for the General Government to permit States, particularly States having as many disloyal elements in them as Missouri, to be marshaling armies into the service which look to the State governments for all the offices, all the honors, and the chief source of power.

If the authorities at Washington are wise, they will watch not only such a movement as has been started in New York City under Seymour's auspices, but they will look to Missouri, where the same thing is being attempted on a much larger scale. They will find, in doing so, many things which well deserve their attention.

[Inclosure No. 16.]

APPLICATIONS FOR HABEAS CORPUS WRIT.*

Before Judge Clover, in the criminal court, yesterday morning, Mr. Gustave Von Deutsch presented the petition of John Falck, complaining that he is unlawfully restrained of his liberty, stating that some time ago he was enrolled in the Eighth Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia; that on the 8th instant he was ordered to report at a place called Camp Gray, and has there since been detained against his will, and contrary to law, as he believes, by Lieut. Col. H. H. Catherwood. He therefore asks that writ of *habeas corpus* may be issued in his behalf, for the reason that there can be found, and there exists, no law authorizing the organization of the so-called provisional regiments of Enrolled Missouri Militia in the mode in which the organization is now attempted.

Judge Clover responded that he would take the matter into consideration, and if by the morrow he had not concluded to grant the writ, would listen to argument in behalf of the petition.

In the afternoon a like petition was presented to Judge Clover by Charles P. Johnson, esq., in behalf of H. J. Bockrath, of Captain Cleveland's company, Ninth Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia. This application took the same course with the former.

The provisional regiments, when called into the field, are under the orders of General Schofield, and in the service of the United States, and therefore the President's late suspension of the *habeas corpus* writ will doubtless be held as applicable to the above petitions. The writ is suspended "in all cases" whereby, under the authority of the President of the United States, military, naval, or civil officers of the United States, or any of them, hold persons under their command or in their custody either as prisoners of war, spies, or aiders or abettors of the enemy, or officers, soldiers, or seamen enrolled, drafted, mustered, or enlisted in or belonging to the land or naval forces of the United States.

[Inclosure No. 17.]

SPIRIT OF THE GERMAN PRESS.†

The Neue Zeit says of General Schofield's recent order:

If anything could and must have created an excitement it is the unhappy General Orders, No. 96; but this is not the time to allow oneself to be excited. Only the enemies

* From the Missouri Democrat, September 17, 1863.
† From the Missouri Republican, September 20, 1863.

Digitized by Google

of freedom and the friends of the rebellion can now desire trouble or disturbances of the peace. Every excess at the present moment would be a misfortune and a crime; but especially every mutiny in the regiments must be decidedly condemned. If the chief of this department makes himself guilty of the most unpardonable acts and orders, we will have to make a political settlement with the President about him, and this will be done soon enough. Only patience! We shall have it also under all circumstances!

And again:

DOES IT TOUCH ME OR DOES IT TOUCH THEE?

Very rarely a public act has produced more surprise than Lincoln's proclamation suspending the *habeas corpus* act, and its immediate application by the commander of the Missouri Department to our Enrolled Militia. The conscription in the Eastern States is now pretty well completed, and has produced no further serious disturbances. In the Western States, however, it seems postponed for the present; and if any resistance was threatened in these States, it was resistance by force of arms, and not by judicial interference. And hence, if this proclamation was nevertheless issued just now, when our arms have been everywhere successful, the surprise attending it was still more increased by the course of action adopted by our department commander on the basis of that proclamation.

Under Orders, No. 96, we have no right (*i. e.*, no permission) any more to discuss the application of the President's proclamation to the Enrolled Militia, at the risk of immediate suppression; but we have a duty to perform which even General Schofield cannot prohibit or restrain us from by threatening suppression and other punishments, and this duty is to give our citizens some opinions on their present authorities.

"By their fruits ye shall know them." But what sort of fruit is this General Orders, No. 96? That in it which surprises us as the most unheard-of thing of all is this, that the commanding general, whose removal is denounced by tens of thousands of voices in Kansas and Missouri, should use the proclamation of the President to suppress the liberty of the press—an evident abuse, since the proclamation itself says nothing of the suspension of the liberty of the press, nor can it say anything about it, since the Constitution permits neither the President nor Congress discretionary power in this respect.

But is the liberty of the press suppressed? The military commander says so, and the military authorities will pronounce judgment accordingly, while their decision again is only submitted to the commander-in-chief. Hence law, judgment, and execution are in the hands of Schofield, as far as the press is concerned. But it needs no proof that this gentleman is at present in very bad humor against the press, particularly the radical press, and that this bad humor will communicate itself more or less to his subordinates.

And how are such clauses as these to be interpreted: "Words calculated to excite insurrection or lawless acts among the people," or "misrepresentations of facts calculated to embarrass or weaken the military authorities?" We say, for instance, that the commander of the department has exceeded his authority, and has made himself guilty of an unheard-of usurpation of power, especially against the loyal or radical press, and that he, therefore, deserves to be again removed. Perhaps this is also "embarrassing or weakening the military authorities," or who knows but it may be "exciting insurrection and dissatisfaction?" If this meaning is laid at the bottom of our words, we can't help it. And we should not even know how to defend ourselves strongly against such an accusation, as we would consider it the lowest degree of debasement to submit without resistance to the tyranny and pleasure of a rabid man, who recognizes only the limit of his power as his measure; but that this bold, nay, impudent, stroke is directed against the radical press is apparent from the harmonious shouts of triumph in the reactionary camp. And the question will now arise, to be answered by the President, whether he will permit the Union press to suffer from Schofield what he did not permit General Burnside to carry out against the secession and traitor press. Schofield plays *va-banque;* will the President do so also? Or shall we tell the President more of the conclusions which might be drawn from this order of Schofield in connection with his proclamation? Whoever is in difficulty to explain the cause of the issue of the President's proclamation, and then compares it with General Orders, No. 96, must necessarily come to the conviction that the proclamation was especially intended for Missouri, *i. e.*, that it was to be a tool in the hands of Gamble to suppress the radicals, unless, indeed, the President shall disavow that general order. Could it be otherwise possible? Or where is the necessity for this despotical act? But the great deputation from Missouri and Kansas will go next week to Washington, and perhaps the burning of Lawrence seems an insufficient subject for their conversation with Mr. Lincoln. Hence this most horrible of all proconsular decrees had to be given them to take along—this decree which, as if in especial irony, is dated on the anniversary of the adoption of the United States Constitution, the 17th of September.

Digitized by Google

A year ago B. Gratz Brown spoke his "We are the Revolution." This year the reply comes in a threat of brutal force. The day is more than historical. But what next?

The Westliche Post says, in relation to this order:

The Republican interprets this severe, double-edged, and in many respects equivocal order as if it were especially directed against the radical Union press. This interpretation seems to us absurd, because it is impossible that a journal of the Republican's tendency should be considered the standard of a loyal and patriotic paper. In fact, we are not yet sure as to what has been the cause of this order, and we must await its application before we can express our views concerning it.

In the last proclamation of the President, suspending the *habeas corpus* act, there is evidently nothing which could have provoked the issue of this general order. It is only justified if it has been necessary to suppress the rebellion, which finds such continued, direct or indirect, support in the Missouri slaveholding aristocracy. In granting the extensive powers to the President at the last session, Congress had surely no other object than this. As far as the liberty of the press is concerned particularly, the President has always, even in the case of disloyal papers, evinced such respect for the free utterance of opinions that an interpretation of Orders, No. 96, as the Republican and the Union give it, must surely be repudiated.

In commenting on a Jefferson City correspondence, denying the right to draft the Enrolled Militia, the Post says:

As the so-called provisional regiments have been called into service by State authority, and not by an order of the commander of this department, General Orders, No. 96, cannot apply to them. The commander of the department has, indeed, expressed the wish that 1,000 men of the Enrolled Militia might be enlisted, but he presupposes, as a matter of course, that the enlistment will be carried out according to the existing State law. Hence the question always returns to this: Can the Enrolled Militia be compelled to active service, or must the enlistments be voluntary? If Judge Clover's writ of *habeas corpus* of Thursday would come up for argument, we should have a judicial decision on this question.

HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., CAV. DIV., DEPT. OF THE MISSOURI,
Brownsville, Ark., September 20, 1863.

Lieutenant MONTGOMERY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with the order of the general commanding the division, I moved, with the Eighth Missouri and Merrill's Horse, to this point from Little Rock. The general directed me to post the three battalions of one of my regiments—one at each of the railroad bridges and one at Austin. I found that three railroad bridges across Bayou Meto were all included within a space of less than 3 miles, and that the troops could be better disposed, with the object in view, by dividing a regiment equally between the bridges and Austin. I accordingly left Lieutenant-Colonel Lisenby, Eighth Missouri, with six squadrons, camped on good ground near the middle bridge, instructing him to post a guard of one squadron at each of the other bridges, and sent Colonel Geiger, commanding the other six squadrons of the Eighth, to Austin. By this means I accomplished the object in view, and avoided the necessity of dividing a regiment into small fragments, lessening the tendency to laxity of discipline from the scattering of the regiment. Merrill's Horse, under Major Harker, I have established at Brownsville, where I have also established my own headquarters.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
LEWIS MERRILL,
Colonel, Commanding First Brigade, Cavalry Division.

Digitized by Google

KANSAS CITY, MO., *September* 21, 1863.

C. W. BLUNT,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

A small scouting party from Trading Post followed a body of 150 rebels, going south from the mouth of the Little Osage, 5 or 6 miles. Two squadrons of the Third Wisconsin, at Little Osage Post-Office, in General Blunt's district, were apprised of the presence and movements of rebels. Rumor of large rebel force coming north, through Carthage and Lamar, of which I telegraphed you, proves entirely groundless, as the commanding officer at Fort Smith informs me. In the last few days camps of guerrillas in Jackson, La Fayette, and Johnson Counties have been broken up; 10 guerrillas killed and considerable capture of horses made. Their numbers are not perceptibly decreasing, but I think it probable they will, in small squads, work their way south out of the district, and not attempt another raid.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 21, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel HAYES,
Commanding Hickman Mills, Mo.:

COLONEL: You will guard thoroughly, with your infantry, all the crossings of the Blue south of the mouth of Indian as far as you can, commencing before day to-morrow morning and continuing until you see fit to stop. You will take all your available cavalry, and scout the country thoroughly from Indian Creek to Aubrey, calling on commander at Aubrey for all available spare troops to aid you. I have sent an order to Captain [Jerome] Kunkel for that purpose. If you cannot go out with your troops, or think it best to remain, Captain Coleman will go with them. He is very familiar with the country, and knows the habits of the animal better than any one not experienced. This movement will be made with the utmost secrecy. You will have all your troops under cover, so as to be unobserved, by daylight to-morrow morning. Major [L. K.] Thacher will commence, at the same time, to scout the country north of Indian Creek, guarding the fords of the Blue and patrolling the road from Westport to Olathe.

Very respectfully, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 21, 1863.

Col. E. LYNDE,
Ninth Regiment Kansas Volunteers, Kansas City, Mo.:

COLONEL: You will take command of the troops on the border stationed in the counties of Miami and Linn, Kansas, and also of those at Little Santa Fé, Mo. You will patrol the line thoroughly from Little Santa Fé to the southern boundary of the district, making such new stations along it, either in Kansas or Missouri, as you find expedient, causing reports to be sent here from each station daily. You will be expected to scout thoroughly Bates County, Missouri, and that part of

Digitized by Google

Vernon north of Little Osage, to break up and destroy any force men acing Kansas from that quarter, and to intercept rebel forces going north or south through that part of the district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

(Copy furnished commanding officer, Paola, Kans., December 18, 1863.)

LEAVENWORTH, KANS.,
September 22, 1863—7.25 p. m.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

Please make no changes in Kansas military affairs until I arrive in Washington. Will be there soon.

THOMAS CARNEY,
Governor.

HEADQUARTERS SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., September 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit a brief review and statement of the condition of affairs in the District of Southeastern Missouri. During the two months in which I have been in command of the district, I have kept the troops at my disposal constantly on the move through the most disturbed portions of my territory. Four expeditions from this point have been made to the southwest, and as far as the Arkansas line, and three similar expeditions to the southeast have been sent from Cape Girardeau and Bloomfield. Smaller parties, day and night, have traversed the swamps and mountain fastnesses in pursuit of guerrillas, murderers, and horse-thieves. More than 100 of these brigands have in the mean time been killed outright, and among them some of the most desperate characters in the State. More than 50 have been captured and sent to Gratiot street prison, to await their trial on charges which have been properly made and filed with the provost-marshal-general of the department. The notorious Jeff. Thompson and his staff, with many other captured rebel prisoners, have been forwarded.

We have nearly completed at Pilot Knob one of the finest forts in the department. It mounts four 32-pounder siege guns and two 24-pounder howitzers; has a capacious and well-protected magazine store-room and well. Much of the labor used in the construction of the fort has been performed by the contrabands. I have no men who have been drilled in the tactics of heavy artillery, and have none whom I can spare from other duties for that purpose. If the artillery detachments you intended to send here when the First Nebraska Infantry were ordered away can now be forwarded, I would recommend that it be promptly done. The battalion of Third Colorado is barely sufficient for the bridge guards and post duty.

The district is and has been comparatively quiet. Thieves in small bands are still infesting the country; they steal horses from citizens of all shades of color and sympathy. Southeastern Missouri suffered much from the presence of these characters before the troubles, and the war

Digitized by Google

has not reformed them. I have exhorted, encouraged, and ordered that every man and woman who has the welfare of the country at heart should aid the military authorities in the extermination of guerrillas and the restoration of quietness. Fredericktown has not been captured nor Saint Francis Bridge attacked except in the Saint Louis papers.

I have encouraged the people to re-establish their schools, reopen their churches, and cultivate fraternal and social feeling among themselves, instead of running to me with complaints and rehearsals of neighborhood quarrels. Two seminary buildings have been converted from stables and barracks into flourishing schools. More than thirty common schools have been opened, and are being conducted without molestation. Industrial pursuits are being resumed, and an improved condition of affairs generally is manifest.

If we had sufficient force to permit the establishment of a post at Pocahontas, Ark., I believe that a strong Union feeling would be speedily developed in that region, and many would repent and be baptized. I am now in correspondence with certain parties along the border who are desirous of redemption from the evils of rebellion.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 22, 1863.

General FISK:

Have just received dispatch from Major Poole, saying that he had attacked the guerrillas who lately robbed Charles [Saint Charles ?], killing 5 of them and wounding a number. Poole had 4 men wounded. Captured 10 horses and a number of arms.

H. M. HILLER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., September 22, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel BURRIS,
Commanding Pleasant Hill, Mo.:

COLONEL: I hope you will keep your forces moving as energetically as possible. We have but about one month's hard work this season yet, and you may better overwork your command than underwork it.

One hundred and fifty crossed the Osage at the mouth of the Little Osage on the 19th instant, going south. They must cross your beat to get south from the Blue and Sni, and I strongly believe you will halt them.

If a man comes to you with "I. W. T." in India ink on his left forearm, and a Masonic sign in the same print and place, you may count pretty confidently on his information being correct. Keep him dark.

Yours, truly,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Plumb, with H and B, Eleventh Kansas, and the two companies of the Eleventh Missouri from Bledson's, near Chapel Hill, will operate hereafter from Independence.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., September 22, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant, inclosing copies of papers from the Department of the Interior, in relation to a military force which it is desired be stationed at the new reservation of the Winnebago and Sioux Indians on the Upper Missouri. In relation to the force asked for, I will instruct General Sully, who will have troops to spare for the purpose as soon as he returns from his expedition. He was at last dates 250 miles above the reservation, and just gained a decided victory over the hostile Sioux, killing over 100, and taking many prisoners, and capturing and destroying the camps, supplies, &c., of the enemy. Until his return I shall not have any force for the purpose indicated by the letter of the Secretary of the Interior, nor is it believed that such a force will be needed whilst General Sully is interposed between this Indian reservation and the hostile Sioux, to protect reserve Indians against hostilities of other tribes. That such a force will be necessary, however, at this reservation for other reasons, is plain enough from the official report of General Sully, a copy of which is herewith transmitted.* If the War Department desires it, I will direct General Sully, when he returns from his campaign, to post the force at the reservation asked for by the Secretary of the Interior.

The ordnance and ordnance stores desired are not in the department, nor at my command. The difficulty of supplying the force asked to be posted at this agency is fully set forth in the letter of the Secretary of the Interior in relation to supplying the Indians at the same place, and this difficulty will be greatly increased if cavalry be stationed there. I will, however, endeavor to post the troops and supply them, as requested by the Interior Department, if the War Department desire it.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., September 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief, Washington:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit, inclosed, a letter from General Sibley, dated Saint Paul, September 16, in which he reports the application for peace, unconditionally, of nearly the whole of the Sioux bands north and east of the Missouri River. I have directed him to send Hatch's battalion forthwith to Pembina, and open the communications with these Indians which he suggests, and in the manner in which he proposes. Such understandings with them will probably be made as will preclude all apprehension from them hereafter, and in the spring such treaties as may be deemed judicious can be made by the proper officers of the Government. I would only suggest in this view, and I do so with all urgency, that no purchase of lands be hereafter made, and no money annuities, under any circumstances, be accorded. Such conditions only exhibit (in the eyes of the Indians) weakness on the part of the Government, and lead necessarily to the very hostilities they are intended to prevent. They stimulate the cupidity of unscrupulous men, both traders and others, and finally lead to that system of

* See Part I, p. 555.

Digitized by Google

swindling and wrong to the Indians in which have originated nearly all of our Indian difficulties. Cease to pay money to the Indians, and the temptation of the whites to go amongst them and cheat them is nearly altogether taken away. I cannot too strongly set forth this view, and I urgently request that the Government will hereafter positively prohibit the authorized agents from introducing any article into treaties providing for money or any other annuities. The Indians now desire only peace, and let that alone be their inducement to keep peaceful. They now ask no more, and it will be altogether unwise to give more to a barbarous people, who are ruled alone by their fears. In this department I look upon the adoption of these views as vitally essential to our peaceful relations with the Sioux. No Indians of the Sioux Nation are now believed to be within 250 miles of any settlement in Minnesota, except the half-breed settlement at Pembina, and General Sibley is instructed, in his communications with them, to fix this limit to their approach, on penalty of at once renewing hostilities against them.

General Sully's success on the Upper Missouri, pushed vigorously, as he has orders to do, will lead to the same results in that quarter; and I think it may safely be assumed that Indian hostilities, on any considerable scale hereafter, are transferred to the south side of the Missouri River. It is probable that it will be necessary, or at least advisable, that a strong cavalry force take the field next spring, and make a campaign against the Teton Sioux south of the Missouri River, by way of the Black Hills and Fort Benton.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., September 23, 1863.

Judge PRICE, *Mount Vernon:*

JUDGE: I have the honor to inform you that, in pursuance of previous understanding, I have sent a mounted force of 150 men to Neosho, Newton County, to remain there during the sitting of your court. The officer is directed to aid the sheriff you appoint in the serving of process, and to give protection to all good citizens attending court. The same orders are given to Captain McAfee, stationed at Newtonia. With this force I am inclined to think your court can be held and the majesty of the law properly asserted.

Hoping that the mild and beneficent reign of law under your command may take the place of military rule under mine, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 260. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 23, 1863.

* * * * * * * *

IV. La Fayette, Johnson, and Henry Counties, and the portion of Saint Clair County, Missouri, now belonging to the District of the Border, are hereby transferred to the District of Central Missouri.

Commanding officers will report accordingly to Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown,

Digitized by Google

headquarters at Jefferson City. As soon as practicable, the Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry will all be transferred to General Brown's district, and the Eleventh Missouri Volunteer Cavalry to that of General Ewing.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

[C. W. MARSH,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 24, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

Battery B, First Wisconsin Heavy Artillery, will report for temporary duty at Louisville, Ky. It will be ordered here as soon as circumstances will permit. The infantry regiments from your department ordered to Saint Louis should be sent forward as rapidly as possible.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 24, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: Your communication in regard to the declaration of martial law in Missouri has been received and submitted to the President for his action.

Your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., September 24, 1863.

I. The Union men of Perry County, Arkansas, are hereby authorized to form themselves into a company or companies, for the purposes of home defense and the protection of their families and property from the depredations of guerrillas, rebels, and all unauthorized persons whatsoever.

II. The Union men of Conway County, Arkansas, are hereby authorized to form themselves into a company or companies, for the purpose of home protection and the defense of their families and property from the depredations of guerrillas, rebels, and all unauthorized persons.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. F. Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieut. Second Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Lyon, Colo., September 24, 1863.

SIR: I have the honor to report to headquarters of the district my return from a trip down the Arkansas River. Have been as far as Fort Larned. Visited the Kiowa, Comanche, Apache, Caddo, and Arapaho Indians. The head chiefs of all these tribes requested, as soon as they

Digitized by Google

learned that a command of troops was on the road, that they might have a talk with the officer in command. I have talked with them all, through the United States interpreter, J. S. Smith. They all express the utmost friendship for the whites; say they have been offered the war-pipe by the Sioux of the Platte, and all refused to smoke, except the Northern Cheyennes. They say they are aware that some of their young men have committed depredations upon the road, and, in order to prevent a repetition of these offenses, the Kiowas and Comanches will all leave the main traveled road; that they know they cannot live long while at war with the whites; that they must depend upon the Government and the friendship of the whites in a great measure for their support, especially the coming winter, as the buffalo have all left their accustomed ranges, owing to the unprecedented drought upon the Arkansas, the river being perfectly dry for 400 miles. They have promised to hunt up the authors of the depredations which have been committed, and to see that they are not repeated.

The Kiowa band, under La-tan-ka, one of the chiefs of the Kiowas, has done more damage than all the others, but he had left the road before I came up. The Comanches, and particularly the Apaches, appear very loyal; they offered all their warriors to aid me at the time they supposed the Texans were coming up, and went out as scouts to reconnoiter. They also went with me through their herds to look for white men's stock; we recovered ten head of Government mules and three Government horses, which have been turned over to assistant quartermaster at this post. I saw a good many head of Confederate States stock among the Comanche and Apache tribes; they had stolen it from the borders of Texas. This accounts for their "great scare" when they supposed the Texans were coming up from Red River.

The Arapahoes, to the number of 2,000, are moving up this way, under Little Raven, Left Hand, and Neeva. They expect to receive their annuities at this post next week. The band of Arapahoes who committed the depredations at Maxwell's and in vicinity of Colonel Boone's belong to the North Platte, and are now on the Smoky Hill. They are very destitute, and, from all reports, are suffering terribly from disease and hunger. With the force now here and at Fort Larned, I do not think any trouble need be feared from any band on the Arkansas. They were badly frightened when we went down. I could have wiped them all out with my force, and probably should have commenced upon the Kiowas, after their robbery of the wagon-master of Honore's train, had it not been for the interpreter, who explained the matter better than I could have understood it without his aid.

The Caddo Indians, numbering about 500, will arrive here in about ten days, and will go into a permanent settlement about 20 miles above the post. They suffered terribly from the hands of the rebels in Texas last winter. They have adopted many of the customs of the whites, and are well behaved.

Lieutenant [John A.] Edington, with his command, will reach here by the 30th instant, leaving the road almost clear of Indians except the Arapahoes in the immediate vicinity of the post and the Caddoes above.

The Indians are all very destitute this season, and the Government will be compelled to subsist them to a great extent, or allow them to starve to death, which would probably be much the easiest way of disposing of them.

I am, sir, with much respect, your obedient servant,

SCOTT J. ANTHONY,
Major, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 25, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Yours of September 18 is just received. While General Grant's operations were confined to the Mississippi River and its vicinity, it was necessary that he should have the direct control of all troops which could be employed in these operations, without regard to department lines. This has been done in many other cases, and is unavoidable; but it may soon be possible to restore more definitively the lines of respective commands. In regard to General Steele's operations, it was supposed that he would be mainly left to work out the problem for himself, Generals Grant and Hurlbut giving all necessary assistance. What he will now do must depend upon contingencies and operations elsewhere, as it may be necessary to withdraw some of his forces. The policy, military and civil, to be adopted in that State must also depend upon the circumstances as they are developed. Should the rebels withdraw their forces to Texas and south of Red River, we must occupy the latter in force as a line of defense, instead of the Arkansas, and a smaller force on the latter will be sufficient. We cannot scatter troops over the whole country, as was done in Missouri. Fort Smith, Little Rock, Arkansas Post, a point on White River, Helena, and, perhaps, Napoleon, will probably be as many as we can occupy. A considerable movable force will always be required. Your views on this matter are solicited. All points occupied should be fortified.

You are authorized to raise as many volunteers in your department as you can in accordance with existing regulations and orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

NEW MADRID, *September* 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department, &c., Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: The four companies which I sent to Osceola, under command of Capt. Joseph Schmitz, Company B, Twenty-fifth Missouri Volunteers, have returned. They were transported both ways by the Davenport, costing the Government nothing in addition to the permanent contract with that boat. Captain Schmitz reports that the inhabitants were glad to see our forces and sorry to have them leave. They profess to be willing to arm and mount themselves if they can have support, and to act as pickets, guides, &c. The country is rich in forage and subsistence. The people were all Union until the Legislature of Arkansas passed their secession ordinance, and then they became rebels, but are anxious to return to their allegiance. They gave our men forage for the animals and plenty of fresh meat and vegetables. I think the post is better worth holding than this, where the inhabitants expect me, with infantry, to protect them from guerrillas, while they will not even give me correct information as to where the bandits are, much less will they raise a hand in their own defense.

Captain Schmitz captured two citizens (smugglers), one a doctor, who had several ounces of quinine, some pounds of opium, and other medicines in his carpet-sack. The opium is said to be worth $350, and I propose to send it to the medical purveyor at Saint Louis. The other medicines we needed, and I have directed the surgeon to take them up

Digitized by Google

on his returns and use them. The other man had several boxes of common chewing tobacco. Captain Schmitz distributed this among the men.

The cavalry (Major Poole's battalion Second Missouri Cavalry) met my detachment at Osceola, and will return in a few days. On their way down they had a skirmish, and killed Captain Mott and 6 men (bushwhackers), wounding others. Their report will go to General Fisk, of course.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *September* 25, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

At Chester, Ill., yesterday, I saw powder landed. The amount sold into Missouri from that place is enormous. A very reliable Union man there told me that powder was sold there to go as low down as opposite Memphis. I am fully convinced that it is sold to our swamp guerrillas by the keg. One Jew named Black has sold large quantities to come to this side. I propose that Capt. C. C. Williams, late in the service, now owner of the ferry-boat at that place, be appointed to regulate the trade in contraband of war with Missouri at that place. He is a reliable Union man. He will attend to it for $50 per month. Failing to get him appointed, I shall be compelled to send troops opposite there, and close the trade. The attention of the authorities at Saint Louis has frequently been called to this with no effect. It has been made a regular depot of supplies for guerrillas.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

BAILEY'S, *September* 25, 1863.

General FISK:

Lieutenant Sutton returned an hour ago; reports rebels recruiting and organizing in Ripley and Butler Counties. Tim Reves, at Pocahontas, expects to take command of the whole and come into Missouri. Notorious Wash. Neighbors ran on his pickets at 3 o'clock this morning, fired on him, and captured a stolen horse he had, but failed to get him.

F. LAYTON,
Major, Commanding Post.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 26, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: I inclose herewith the President's written approval* of your General Orders, No. 96. I would advise the exercise of great caution and discretion in the execution of this order, especially toward the newspaper press. Anything that has the appearance of persecution or oppression will incite public sympathy in favor of the individual culprit and against you.

Neither faction in Missouri is really friendly to the President and administration, but each one is striving to destroy the other, regardless of

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

all other considerations. In their mutual hatred they seem to have lost all sense of the perils of the country and all sentiments of national patriotism. Every possible effort should be made to allay this bitter party strife in that State.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HDQRS. SECOND DIV., SEVENTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Helena, Ark., September 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MCPHERSON,
Commanding Seventeenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: I arrived here, with a portion of my command, on the evening of the 14th instant. Finding no instructions, and believing the whole command would arrive during the night of the 14th instant, I intended to march on the morning of the 15th instant. A portion of the command, however, did not arrive until 12 m. of the 15th. I at once relieved my transportation, and sent Lieutenant White, of my staff, to report to General Steele, and issued orders to march at 4 a. m. of the 16th instant. Captain [Martin K.] Cook, of General Hurlbut's staff, arrived on the night of the 15th instant, and ordered me into camp at this place. After making my men as comfortable as possible, by taking the camp equipage belonging to General Steele's command, I proceeded to Memphis, with the view of conferring with General Hurlbut, whom I found absent. I awaited his return last Thursday, 24th instant, when I received an order to return to Vicksburg. Upon my return last evening, I found General Grant's order. There were then but two transports here by which I could transport three regiments and two batteries. I have already embarked on board the steamer Julia, and will report to Major-General Hurlbut for further instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN E. SMITH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Glasgow, Mo., September 26, 1863.

Colonel DOUGLASS, *Mexico:*

I returned from a two days' scout below here last night. We ousted Bill Jackson and his gang of thieves, mortally wounded one of them, and, from signs, others, captured 3 horses, 1 Sharps' rifle, 1 double-barreled shot-gun, 1 Navy revolver, blankets, ammunition, &c. There are three distinct bands in this county, below here, and if I had a few more men I could soon run them out.

JOHN TILLMAN,
Captain, Commanding Post.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
No. 233. } *Memphis, Tenn., September 27, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

II. Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon, U. S. Volunteers, will proceed with-

Digitized by Google

out delay to Little Rock, Ark., reporting in person to Major-General Frederick Steele for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By order of Maj. Gen. S. A. Hurlbut:

HENRY BINMORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have received your report of operations ending with the capture of Little Rock, and forwarded it to the General-in-Chief. I am much gratified at your success, and congratulate you most heartily. I have written to General Halleck relative to future operations in Arkansas, and expect his reply in a few days.

Whatever we may do hereafter, I think Little Rock, or some point near it, should be well fortified, so that we may hold it in any event. I desire, as soon as possible, to occupy the whole country sufficiently to put down the guerrillas and restore the authority of the Government.

I am told that a large proportion of the people about Little Rock are loyal, and, doubtless, many of them will enter the service. You are authorized to muster in as infantry all that desire to enlist. Select the officers with care, and forward their names to me for the approval of the War Department.

It will be necessary very soon, probably by the 1st of November, to draw supplies from Little Rock for the troops at Fort Smith. If the river does not rise in time, a train will be sent from Fort Smith. I have ordered supplies to be sent from here to meet that demand.

I will write you more fully as soon as I hear from Washington. The demand for troops elsewhere may contract our operations in Arkansas, but I hope not.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

INDEPENDENCE, MO., *September* 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

Bushwhackers have been openly in town to-night, and around it in slight force. Have only burned a barn and arrested some citizens. I believe their movement is intended to mislead me. I will not regard it, but proceed with my plan. We are now fairly started. Have an eye upon the safety of this point. The company at the ford of the Blue seems to be asleep.

WM. WEER,
Colonel, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 28, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee:*

GENERAL: Yours of the 22d, to the Secretary of War, is just received. By forwarding to you papers from the Department of the Interior it is not intended that you should necessarily carry out the views con-

Digitized by Google

tained in such papers. They are sent for your information, and it is left to your discretion to adopt the suggestions or not, as you may deem best. From your immediate connection with the Indian country, it is presumed that you will have the proper information to form a correct judgment, keeping in mind that almost every Indian agency is continually calling for additional troops, whether they are really needed or not. Were all such calls answered, a large portion of our army would soon be stationed in the Indian country, for the benefit of contractors and speculators.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 101. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., September* 28, 1863.

The right of the people to peaceably assemble for all lawful purposes, and the right to freely express their will at the polls according to law, are essential to civil liberty. No interference with these rights, either by violence, threats, intimidation, or otherwise, will be tolerated.

Any commissioned officer who shall incite or encourage any interference with any lawful assemblage of the people, or who shall fail to do his utmost to prevent such interference, shall be dismissed the service; and any officer, soldier, or civilian who shall, by violence, threats, or otherwise, actually interfere with any such lawful assemblage of the people shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise, at the discretion of a court-martial or military commission.

Any officer, soldier, or civilian who shall attempt to intimidate any qualified voter in the exercise of his right to vote, or who shall attempt to prevent any qualified voter from going to the polls or voting, shall be punished by imprisonment or otherwise, at the discretion of a court-martial or military commission.

Special attention is called to the Fifth Article of War, which will be applied to commissioned officers of Missouri militia not in active service as well as to officers and soldiers in actual service.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 102. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., September* 28, 1863.

I. The following order from the Governor of Missouri is published for general information:

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. } HEADQUARTERS STATE OF MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, September* 26, 1863.

The militia of the State, whether in active service or not, are hereby placed under the command of Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield until further orders.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief:

JOHN B. GRAY,
Adjutant-General.

II. All reports and returns of militia not in active service will be made, as heretofore, to the adjutant-general of the State; and all reports and returns of militia in active service will be made to the assistant adjutant-general at these headquarters, through the proper

Digitized by Google

subordinate commanders, in the same manner as those of United States troops.

Militia in active service are placed on the same footing as United States troops, so far as regards their duties and subordination to the district or subordinate commanders under whom they may be serving; but no militia officer will be placed under command of a United States officer of a lower grade.

The militia not in active service are positively prohibited from exercising any military authority, making arrests, or doing any other act which troops alone may lawfully do.

The following regiments of Enrolled Missouri Militia are now in active service, viz: First Provisional Regiment, Col. J. B. Douglass commanding; Second Provisional Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel [William R.] Harrison commanding; Third Provisional Regiment, Col. Bennett Pike commanding; Fourth Provisional Regiment, Col. J. B. Hale commanding; Fifth Provisional Regiment, Col. Henry Neill commanding; Sixth Provisional Regiment, Col. Henry Sheppard commanding; Seventh Provisional Regiment, Col. J. D. Allen commanding; Eighth Provisional Regiment, Col. William H. McLane commanding; Ninth Provisional Regiment, Col. Thomas L. Crawford commanding; Twenty-sixth Enrolled Regiment, one company, Captain [Morgan] Kelly commanding.

In case of emergency, which will not admit of delay, United States district commanders are authorized to call into active service, for the time being, such additional forces from the Enrolled Militia of their districts as they may deem necessary, and in such case will assign competent and reliable militia or other officers to their temporary commands.

Except in the case mentioned above, no additional militia will be called into active service except by the orders of the major-general commanding.

All organizations of a military character, except such as are authorized by law and ordered by competent authority, are strictly prohibited.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

MEMORANDA.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, September 28, 1863.

Generals BANKS, GRANT, and STEELE:

The rebel Secretary of War directs General Kirby Smith to break up all plantations within 8 or 10 miles of the Mississippi River on west side, remove the negroes, and remove or destroy the cotton. He is also directed to organize batteries of artillery to operate on that shore and fire upon river boats. One object in breaking up the plantations is to prevent our receiving any information of rebel movements.

All persons in the Trans-Mississippi District who manifest any desire for reconstruction of the Union are to be severely punished.

Funds are to be sent via Havana and Matamoras, and thence to Arkansas, under military escort furnished by General Magruder. A million of dollars have been sent to Shreveport, La., and more will be forwarded across the Mississippi as opportunities may occur.

The Postmaster-General establishes Shreveport and Camden as general mail depots west of the Mississippi, to and from which points the mails are to be sent across the river as opportunities occur.

Digitized by Google

There are extensive powder-mills at Arkadelphia, Ark. Niter beds and iron mines are to be extensively worked in Texas. Niter is scarce, but no complaints about sulphur. Iron for railroads and machinery scarce. All iron and iron mines and works to be hired, purchased, or impressed for the Government. Arms scarce in Arkansas.

It is said that the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson has been favorable to the rebel cause by the reaction of public feeling and a determination to avenge the loss. The rebel ranks are filling up much more rapidly than before.

The foregoing memoranda are taken from intercepted official rebel dispatches, dated from August 1 to 18, 1863.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, September 29, 1863—4 p. m.

General ROBERT ALLEN,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Six hundred wagons will be immediately sent to General Banks from Philadelphia. Send him all the animals you can spare after supplying General Rosecrans. Cannot General Grant spare some from his command till you can give him more?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I inclose you an abstract from a letter just received from General Halleck,* in reply to the one of which I wrote you yesterday.

I am not sufficiently informed of Price's movements, since he was driven from Little Rock, to say what your course should now be. If, however, he has not retreated beyond Red River, it is my opinion he should be forced beyond it, if you are strong enough for the purpose.

If the Arkansas River is to be your line of defense, the points named by General Halleck, and, I think, some point about midway between Little Rock and Fort Smith, should be occupied. Devall's Bluff will, I presume, be the point on White River. A regiment of cavalry at Jacksonport would also be of great benefit to that portion of Arkansas, and also to Missouri, by breaking up the guerrillas. A large cavalry force should also be thrown as an advance post toward Arkadelphia.

I give these views merely as suggestions. Please give me your views on this subject, and as to the number of troops that will be required at the various points to be occupied.

If any considerable number of troops can be raised about Little Rock, it will probably be well for you to assign a competent officer to the duty of superintending their organization. A volunteer officer may be selected as mustering officer, if you have no regular officer available, and his name forwarded for the approval of the appointment.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

If you are able to occupy Red River as a line of defense, I think the points to be occupied in Arkansas will be about the same, but the force required much less.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., September 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I had the honor of addressing you, under date of 22d instant, with a statement of the condition of affairs in this district, and suggested that, if practicable, a post should be established at Pocahontas. I am in receipt of such intelligence from Northern Arkansas as leads me to renew the suggestion, and earnestly recommend the early occupancy by troops of some point on or near White River—either Pocahontas, Batesville, or Jacksonport. There is a great breadth of country between this point and the Arkansas and White Rivers in which there is no Federal post. Hundreds of deserters from Price's army are coming back into this region. Reves, Crandall, Freeman, Reed, and Wood, with their clans, either refused to accompany Marmaduke as he moved southward to join Price, or have deserted him since, and are returning to resume their guerrilla warfare along the border, I believe there are loyal men enough in that region to rally and drive out the rascals, if they could be encouraged by the presence of Federal troops at one of the before-mentioned points, and at the same time it would do much toward giving permanent tranquillity to Southern Missouri. One regiment of cavalry would probably be sufficient. Such force, it seems to me, might be well spared from Helena, and, under the command of a discreet and efficient officer, would do much to convince the people of the earnestness of the Government in the redemption of Northern Arkansas from the thraldom of rebels.

I have now two strong detachments of cavalry on missions of bushwhacking extermination in Oregon, Ripley, Wayne, and Butler Counties. They will remain along the border for twenty days, unless the enemy become too strong for them.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 103. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 29, 1863.

Col. J. V. Du Bois, additional aide-de-camp, is assigned to duty as chief of cavalry on the staff of the major-general commanding.

The commander of each corps, division, or detached brigade in the field, and each district commander, will select, subject to the approval of the commander of the department, a competent cavalry officer to act as chief of cavalry on his staff.

The names of the officers selected will be forwarded without delay to department headquarters, for the approval of the commanding general.

The chiefs of cavalry will report by letter to Colonel Du Bois for instructions, which will be their guide in the discharge of their duties.

Digitized by Google

Capt. George W. Schofield, Company A, First Missouri Artillery, is announced as aide-de-camp on the staff of the major-general commanding.

Maj. O. D. Greene, assistant adjutant-general, U. S. Army, having reported to these headquarters, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 382, War Department, Adjutant-General's Office, dated August 26, 1863, is assigned to duty as assistant adjutant-general in charge of the adjutant-general's office at department headquarters.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, September 30, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of September 26, inclosing the President's approval of my General Orders, No. 96. I shall follow your advice relative to its execution. I have not yet applied it in any case to the newspaper press, and may not be compelled to do it at all. The dismissal of several militia officers and arrest of other persons engaged in riotous proceedings has produced a wholesome effect. I hope to get along without further serious trouble.

I inclose you a copy of the Leavenworth Conservative of September 24, for the purpose of asking your opinion whether it is a proper subject for the application of martial law. It is so filled with low personal abuse that I do not feel confidence in my own judgment of what my duty is in connection with it. I am willing to submit to anything which duty may require, and believe I am as indifferent to such attacks as any man with proper sensibilities can be; but I cannot convince myself that a tame submission to such personal abuse and contempt of my authority, and that of the President, can be consistent with my duty to myself or to the Government. How is any officer in command to maintain either his self-respect or the respect of others if he tolerates such open contempt of his authority? Such things have not been tolerated in this department under any previous commander, nor do I believe they ought to be now, but I am willing to act in accordance with your advice in the matter. I do not ask it for the purpose of relieving myself from responsibility, but simply to avoid error. I am quite willing to be held responsible for the consequences of whatever I may do or recommend to be done.

I feel compelled to say that I believe you are not altogether right in your information about the factions in Missouri. If the so-called "claybank" factions are not altogether friendly to the President and administration, I have not been able to discover it. The men who now sustain me are the same who rallied round Lyon and sustained the Government in the dark days of 1861, while the leaders of the present "charcoal" faction stood back until the danger was past.

I believe I have carried out my instructions as literally as possible, yet I have received a reasonable support from one faction and the most violent opposition from the other. I am willing to pledge my official position that those who support me now will support me in the execution of any policy the President may order. They are the real friends

Digitized by Google

of the Government. It is impossible for me to be blind to this fact, notwithstanding the existence to some extent of the factional feeling to which you allude.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.*]

Ninety-six. That is very different from '76. Seventy-six was in the interest of freedom. Ninety-six is given below. It came by telegraph yesterday. It is Schofield's last blow at the Republicans of Missouri and Kansas. Quantrill, with the blood of 227 Kansas loyalists reeking from his fingers, will give a hideous and joyous shriek as he reads this order:

ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 96. } *Saint Louis, September 17.*

The proclamation of the President, dated Washington, September 15, suspending the privilege of the writ of *habeas corpus* in the cases of persons belonging to the land and naval forces of the United States, and other persons therein described, will be held to apply to all Missouri militia called into service under the orders of the department commander.

Hereafter martial law will be rigidly enforced throughout this department against all persons who may in any manner encourage mutiny, insubordination, or disloyal conduct, and endeavor to create dissatisfaction among the troops, and against all persons who shall publish, or utter publicly, words calculated to incite insurrection or lawless acts among the people, or who shall publish falsehoods or misrepresentations of facts calculated to embarrass or weaken the military authorities, or in any manner to interfere with them in the discharge of their duties.

Any person guilty of the offenses above mentioned shall be punished by fine and imprisonment, at the discretion of the military commission; and any newspaper which shall contain publications in violation of this order will be suppressed.

Special mention is called to paragraph 220 of the Revised Army Regulations, which will hereafter be strictly enforced.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

That order is aimed at Union men, and not at rebels; it is aimed at Union men, and not at bushwhackers; at the Saint Louis Democrat, and not at the Saint Louis Republican. And that is just the trouble with Schofield. However good his intentions, his acts always help the other side.

This matter is a very serious one. Not that Schofield is of any importance, but the tone, tendency, and spirit of the administration at Washington is all-important. Schofield is the agent of the Commander-in-Chief, the author of the proclamation of emancipation—the President who revoked Burnside's order suppressing the rebel Chicago Times. It is a very grave matter if Schofield is sustained in suppressing loyal papers, and Burnside is overruled in suppressing the organs of Jeff. Davis.

Order 96 is an edict to fine and imprison men and newspapers who "weaken or embarrass the military authorities," and the great military authority of this department is J. M. Schofield. Quantrill is not touched. Nobody will be interfered with but Republicans, loyalists, Union men. We want every man arrested, and every newspaper stopped, that works against the Union cause. Let everything in the way of loyalty be removed. Treat radicals no more leniently than you do Chicago Times rebels. Put out of the way all men opposed to the subjugation of Jeff. Davis and Quantrill, even the major-generals. The freedom of

* From the Weekly Conservative, Thursday, September 24, 1863.

Digitized by Google

the country is more important than the freedom of the press. If the Union is lost, men and papers will go with it. This ought to be the key-note of the national policy, but it is not. The New York World and Chicago Times are still published.

The President allows Copperheads to condemn him. Schofield threatens to fine and imprison the loyal men who object to his weak and inefficient policy. Schofield is an inefficient commander. We say of him what the New York Herald said of Frémont and Sigel, and was not suppressed for so doing. His orders to Blunt have proved to the country the fatal effect of his military commands. Blunt was too wise a general to obey Schofield's orders; therefore he has succeeded. The retreating policy was not pursued, and because it was not, Western Arkansas and the Indian country are now in our possession. Had the desire of General Schofield been followed, we should not have taken possession of Western Arkansas in 1862, or of Fort Smith in 1863. In the same year of 1863, and under Schofield as commander, we have suffered this barbarous Lawrence massacre. In other words, the incompetency and imbecility of Schofield are so deplorable as to need no discussion. His whole rule has been a failure. He tries now to stop discussion of his course by despotic orders. He attempts to maintain his position by tyrannically shutting the mouth of every man opposed to him. Who is this Schofield, that he cannot be talked about? Is he more loyal and true than we are? Has he done more for his country? He may be a lunatic, but his order prevents us from asking a question in regard to the matter. If he was a rebel, we should have no remedy against Star Chamber order. But he will not stop free thought or free speech. When he does it in his own department, it will break out elsewhere. You can bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades, but you cannot bind free thought. It cannot be done by Schofield or Quantrill. The free people of Kansas will not be restrained or repressed by any tyrannical edicts of any commander, no matter how high his station or how mean his principles.

We have said, and we still say, that Schofield is the worst major-general in command; worst for Union men, best for rebels. He is not fit for the position. Silencing edicts will not help him. Despotic orders will not help him. Arbitrary arrests will not help him. He must be removed.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

SCHOFIELD'S LAST GRUNT.*

General Schofield has just issued an order declaring that martial law will be enforced against all persons who shall utter or publish any facts or misrepresentation of facts calculated to create insubordination or distrust among the soldiers or people, or weaken the military authority. Persons found guilty are to be fined and imprisoned, and newspapers offending are to be suppressed. Is this aimed at Copperheads and rebels who, while enjoying protection from the military, are engaged in plotting and executing treason, robbery, and butchery? "Nary!" It is a warning to Jacobins and Radicals, and, translated into English, means that any person or newspaper that has the hardihood to oppose Schofield, Gamble & Co. will have the "clamps put to them" for it. As Kansas is in Schofield's department, we cusses out here, who have been used to talking pretty much as we pleased, will have to "down breaks" or be fined, imprisoned, and suppressed. We wonder if the "great rejected" supposes he can deter an independent people from saying just what they think of him, and holding up his acts in their true light before the public.

* From the White Cloud Chief.

Digitized by Google

The same dispatch that informs us of Schofield's order says the Missouri and Kansas committees to demand his removal are anxiously expected in Washington, and speaks hopefully of his removal, and of the appointment of General Butler in his place. It will hardly be that the President will disregard the voice of the people of these two States, by retaining in command an officer whose nomination to a major-generalship the Senate rejected.

Schofield is anxious to die hard, and to make a big stink as he goes. There is danger that he may kick his own entrails out.

[Inclosure No. 2.*]

The alarm among the Saint Louis Copperheads has not entirely subsided yet. Why don't you raise a subscription for your "poor refugees," who have been scared out of the border, and almost out of their wits, by the Paola meeting? They need aid, and just such papers as the Republican and just such men as Schofield ought to head the list. Their names would shed a "halo of glory" over a list of subscriptions for the relief of rebels. Besides, these "poor" men have all got votes.

A NAME.

The Saint Louis Republican calls the bushwhackers the "border citizens of Missouri;" so does schofield. The Saint Louis Republican is a Copperhead; so is schofield. That paper is getting unpopular because it is in favor of rebels; so is schofield. Quantrill is a rascal; so is schofield.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 30, 1863.
(Received September 30—9.15 p. m.)

President LINCOLN:

Dispatch from Leavenworth published to-day about my arming rebels is utterly false, and is intended to prejudice your action. Truth by mail.

H. R. GAMBLE,
Governor of Missouri.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *September* 30, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The expedition sent to Osceola has returned, having scouted thoroughly 40 miles below that point. No regularly organized rebel force was found. A Confederate captain, who had called together a band of guerrillas to resist our force, was, with his lieutenant and 11 men, killed; 30 prisoners were captured and turned over at New Madrid; among them are several rebel officers.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *September* 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

Ascertain and inform me as soon as possible whether there is any truth in the report that Colonel [James H.] Moss is driving Union men from Platte and Clay Counties. It is very important for me to know the truth at once.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* From the Weekly Conservative.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, U. S. Army, commanding, for September, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Department staff	17	.....	17	17	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. William K. Strong	77	1,232	2,055	2,583	...	4
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies	48	1,263	1,619	2,380	6	14
District of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk.	77	2,061	2,704	3,092	14	16
Cavalry Division*	235	5,054	6,154	7,719	.....	16
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown.	62	1,375	1,714	2,338	.....	4
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. J. McNeil.	156	3,994	4,796	6,195	.....	14
District of Northern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar	37	593	823	996	.....	.....
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr	116	2,896	3,539	4,626	.....	1
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt	182	5,226	6,515	9,095	.....	.....
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean	36	505	641	723	.....	3
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington	41	1,004	1,308	1,850	.....	14
Post of Alton, Ill., Col. George W. Kincaid	32	457	681	740	.....	.....
Post of New Madrid, Mo., Col. Chester Harding, jr	17	378	501	575	.....	.....
Total	1,133	26,038	33,067	42,929	20	87

Abstract from return of the Army of Arkansas, Maj. Gen. Frederick Steele commanding, for September, 1863; headquarters Little Rock, Ark.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of heavy artillery.
	Officers.	Men.			
First Cavalry Division, Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson	188	3,904	5,967	8,040	12
Second Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Nathan Kimball	207	3,887	5,899	9,564	.....
Third Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Samuel A. Rice	111	1,751	2,469	3,973	.....
Cavalry Brigade, Col. Powell Clayton	26	429	784	1,194	6
Artillery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden	13	489	590	769	26
Cavalry escort, Lieut. J. K. McLean	2	63	88	123	.....
Total	547	10,523	15,297	23,663	43

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, D. C., October 1, 1863. (Received October 19.†)

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

There is no organized military force in avowed opposition to the General Government now in Missouri, and if any such should reappear, your duty in regard to it will be too plain to require any special instructions. Still, the condition of things both there and elsewhere is such as to render it indispensable to maintain for a time the United States military establishment in that State, as well as to rely upon it for a fair contribution of support to that establishment generally. Your immediate duty in regard to Missouri now is to advance the efficiency of that establishment, and to so use it, as far as practicable, to compel the

* But see this division as reported below in the Army of Arkansas.
† See Schofield to Sanborn, October 19, p. 666.

Digitized by Google

excited people there to leave one another alone. Under your recent orders, which I have approved, you will arrest only individuals and suppress assemblies or newspapers when they may be working palpable injury to the military in your charge, and in no other case will you interfere with the expression of opinion in any form or allow it to be interfered with violently by others. In this you have a discretion to exercise, with great caution, calmness, and forbearance. With the matters of removing the inhabitants of certain counties *en masse*, and of removing certain individuals from time to time, who are supposed to be mischievous, I am not now interfering, but am leaving to your own discretion. Nor am I interfering with what may still seem to you to be necessary restriction upon trade and intercourse. I think proper, however, to enjoin upon you the following: Allow no part of the military under your command to be engaged in either returning fugitive slaves or in forcing or enticing slaves from their homes, and, so far as practicable, enforce the same forbearance upon the people.

Report to me your opinion upon the availability for good of the Enrolled Militia of the State.

Allow no one to enlist colored troops except upon orders from you or from here, through you.

Allow no one to assume the functions of confiscating property under the law of Congress, or otherwise, except upon orders from here.

At elections see that those, and only those, are allowed to vote who are entitled to do so by the laws of Missouri, including, as of those laws, the restriction laid by the Missouri Convention upon those who may have participated in the rebellion.

So far as practicable, you will, by means of your military force, expel guerrillas, marauders, and murderers, and all who are known to harbor, aid, or abet them. But in like manner you will repress assumptions of unauthorized individuals to perform the same service because, under pretense of doing this, they become marauders and murderers themselves.

To now restore peace, let the military obey orders, and those not of the military leave each other alone, thus not breaking the peace themselves.

In giving the above directions, it is not intended to restrain you in other expedient and necessary matters not falling within this range.

Your obedient servant,

A. LINCOLN.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 1, 1863—3 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I am compelled to relieve Major-General Blunt from his command. I would send Brigadier-General McNeil to take his place, but have no competent officer to relieve General McNeil. Can you send me an efficient officer to command either of these districts?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 1, 1863.

Capt. L. D. JOY, *Leavenworth City:*

Ascertain and telegraph me as to the truth of the report as to the Union men being driven from Platte County. Send reliable men to

Digitized by Google

Weston, and Platte City, and Farley—men who will ascertain the facts correctly. Answer by telegraph what you can ascertain this afternoon, and send reports brought from over the river by telegraph or special messenger as soon as possible. It is of great concern for me to know the exact truth quickly.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Captain Joy telegraphs from Leavenworth, saying:

It is true that Union men have been driven out of Platte County by Moss' men, and dare not go back. Captain Fitzgerald's company has been disbanded, and their arms given to returned rebels. The true Union men have left, or were leaving, so there are none at Platte City or Farley to send to. Evidence is being taken here all the time, which I will send each day.

L. D. JOY.

I think Captain Joy has got an exaggerated statement, but suspect there is considerable foundation for the complaints. I will have to-morrow reliable information from all the points mentioned in last dispatch.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Moss has in his regiment a large proportion of present or quondam rebels, including some once in rebel army. Some of the Union League at Farley hung two rebels, or rebel sympathizers. A few days ago anonymous letters were served on four or five of the Union League to quit the county next night, which means were attributed to Colonel Moss, his officers, or men. They left for Leavenworth, one of them alleging that he was pursued by the militia, causing considerable excitement in Leavenworth. A meeting was held last night, addressed by Price, Burnes, and Clough, at which the circumstances were detailed and colored highly. I telegraphed statement to General Guitar. I have ordered Captain Joy to prevent armed rebels crossing from Leavenworth, and have since ordered him to send intelligent men to Weston, Platte City, and Farley to ascertain the true state of things. I have sent (6 p. m.) parties to Parkville and Liberty. Before noon to-morrow I can telegraph you an accurate and reliable statement.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

MACON, MO., *October* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have advices from Saint Joseph up to last night, and no word in relation to the report mentioned in your dispatch. I have no hesitation in pronouncing the whole thing an infamous falsehood, gotten up to aid the radical delegation at Washington in their revolutionary scheme.

O GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT JOSEPH, MO., *October* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The telegraphic dispatch in the Republican of the 30th, from Leavenworth, stating that the "Moss men" are driving Union men out of Missouri, &c., is totally and maliciously false.

JNO. F. WILLIAMS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fayetteville, Ark., October 1, 1863—1.50 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have just received advices that the force said to be Shelby's, of which I telegraphed General McNeil yesterday, camped last night near Huntsville. Women who are loyal say they counted 1,260 as they passed; that they marched four deep; that about 900 were armed, and that they had three pieces of artillery, one supposed to be a 12-pounder, the others smaller; that two guns were brass and one iron. They took the road toward Bentonville this morning, and reported themselves going into Missouri; that they were to be joined by 1,200 more on the way; that Cabell and others were crossing their men to the north side of the Arkansas River in small squads near Roseville and Ozark. I had expected an attack here, but think now they intend to cut me off and attack Cassville. Look out for them. The women report a large number of them in Federal uniform.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 268. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, October* 1, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IX. The Eighth Provisional Regiment of Enrolled Missouri Militia will be assembled at Pilot Knob, Mo., turn over their arms and other public property to the proper officers, be paid off, and mustered out of service, without unnecessary delay.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 2, 1863—9 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have just seen your dispatch to Halleck about Major-General Blunt. If possible, you better allow me to get through with a certain matter here before adding to the difficulties of it. Meantime supply me the particulars of Major-General Blunt's case.

A. LINCOLN.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
October 1 [2], 1863—1 p. m.

His Excellency ABRAHAM LINCOLN,
President of the United States:

I will send the papers in General Blunt's case, and defer action until I know your pleasure regarding it. I desire, if possible, to diminish and not to increase your difficulty. This was one reason why I informed General Halleck what I thought it necessary to do.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Is it not possible to send me a regiment of Kentucky [regular?] cavalry, to occupy the Kansas border? I can spare two good volunteer regiments in its place.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Brig. Gen. J. B. Sanborn has been ordered from Vicksburg to report to you for duty.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Officer sent to Parkville returned; says a company of Moss' men, under Capron, were there. One-third of them a year or two ago were in the rebel army; three-fourths under bonds. Capron and first lieutenant have character for loyalty. Three Union men have left Parkville through fear, and two talking of leaving; reports there of one Union man being driven off a few days ago by them. No great alarm there, but uneasiness and anger at arming rebels. This is reliable. Nothing yet from other points.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. MARSH,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

When will four remaining companies of the Eleventh Missouri reach here? The Kansas militia cannot be got and kept together, so as to relieve any volunteers from garrison towns in Kansas. With the large escort gone to New Mexico, I cannot well spare the five companies of the Fourth Missouri until they can be relieved by the remaining companies of the Eleventh. What shall I do? I think, as the guerrilla warfare will be active for about a month and then subside, it will be

Digitized by Google

well for the companies of the Eleventh to remain with General Brown until next month. The companies of the Fourth with me are widely scattered.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHERN MISSOURI,
Macon, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Your last two dispatches were not received until this morning. I interrogated Colonel [John F.] Williams especially in regard to reports concerning Moss. He advised me that they are wholly without foundation. I have the same advice from other sources. I can assure you, general, that there is no shadow of truth in these reports, no matter what all Kansas may say on the subject. This is but part of the preconcerted scheme to carry the day at Washington. The lie told, of course will be persisted in. If Lane, Jennison, Ray, and company are to determine who are loyal men in Missouri, you and I, of course, would be driven from the ranks. It strikes me this is a strange censorship the people of Kansas propose to exercise over Missouri; especially so when it is done under the leadership and advice of Jim Burnes, who has been a consistent and unfaltering rebel, with the oath of loyalty undigested in his craw, up to six weeks since, and Price, whom I know received several thousand dollars in the way of bribes for releasing rebel prisoners while in command at Weston.

I received a dispatch from General Ewing last evening. He expresses no confidence in the reports, but says that these scoundrels, Burnes and Price, made speeches in Leavenworth the night before, counseling the Kansas people that it might become necessary to invade Missouri. The same men, I understand, actually invaded Kansas in 1856 from Missouri.

My officers are most of them out. My adjutant is absent, but he will be up to-day. I will go up to-morrow, and you may rest assured that no rebel has or will be armed, and no law-abiding, peaceable citizen will be driven out; but men who burn houses over the heads of helpless women and children and outrage the persons of innocent and unprotected girls will be exterminated, if found, though they die shouting for the Union.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHERN MISSOURI,
Macon, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Kansas City, Mo.:

The statement that Colonel Moss is arming rebels and driving out Union men from Missouri is a base and damnable fabrication, concocted in aid of the designs of the conspirators in Missouri and Kansas. Can it be possible that the truly loyal and patriotic men of Kansas will take counsel at the hands of such men as Burnes and Price? The former an original and oath-bound traitor; the latter having been charged while in command at Weston with releasing rebels from prison for bribes, and at least one of whom, I understand, invaded Kansas from Missouri in 1856. Can it be possible that the peace and good neighborhood of these two

Digitized by Google

great States is to be made dependent upon the evil machinations of such men as Lane and Jennison, Burnes and Price? God forbid it. You can assure the truly patriotic and loyal men of Kansas that no wrong shall come to them from Northern Missouri, and that no armed rebel or outlaw shall be permitted to pollute her soil by his tread if the loyal men of Northern Missouri can prevent it, which I know they can and will. You can equally admonish the people of Kansas that Burnes, Price, Anthony, and Jennison will not be permitted to determine the question who is and who is not loyal in Northern Missouri. Such a censorship will not be admitted or tolerated for a moment. I shall look to it scrupulously that no cause of grievance shall arise upon the border, and, if necessary, will do so in person. You are at liberty to use this dispatch as you may deem proper.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

LEXINGTON, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Troops under command of Colonel Weer and Major Plumb are in the western portion of this district robbing the country. Will you please order General Ewing to have them immediately withdrawn, and prohibited from entering it in future?

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

LEXINGTON, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Cannot spare any troops at present. Guerrillas plenty, and keep all our force moving to keep them quiet. Lieutenant-Colonel Crittenden is ordered to furnish you facts relative to shooting Dr. Zimmerman.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

The PRESIDENT:

I find, upon full inquiry, that the report from Leavenworth, to the effect that Union families have been driven out of Missouri, is a gross misrepresentation and exaggeration. A few men who claim to be loyal, but who have been engaged in murder, robbery, and arson, have been driven out. Their leader is Joseph Barnes [Jim Burnes?], whom you pardoned at the request of Governor Gamble, and who is now trying to overthrow the State government. This Barnes [Burnes?] and others of like character manufactured the excitement in Leavenworth and the false report sent to you. It is a base attempt of my enemies to influence your action.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Little Rock, via Cairo:

The rebels are crossing the Arkansas River in some force between Little Rock and Fort Smith, and coming north; 1,200 passed Hunts-

ville this morning. Can you send some cavalry up the Arkansas Valley, to intercept them as they are driven back, and prevent others from crossing?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General HOLLAND,
Comdg. Enrolled Mo. Militia, Fourth Mil. Dist., Springfield, Mo.:

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you order all the Enrolled Militia stationed at Marshfield, Ozark, and Galena to march, with all their camp and garrison equipage, to Cassville, by the way of John J. Smith's, on the Springfield and Cassville road. These troops must move without delay, as a large force of the enemy is threatening Cassville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. LAURANT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General HOLLAND,
Comdg. Enrolled Mo. Militia, Fourth Mil. Dist., Springfield, Mo.:

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you order the Enrolled Militia at Greenfield, Bolivar, and Buffalo to march to this place without delay, taking their camp and garrison equipage. The orders for the movements of these troops must be sent as soon as practicable, by special messenger.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[C. G. LAURANT,]
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Maj. A. A. KING, JR.,
Commanding in the Field:

SIR: I am instructed by the district commander to inform you that the troops of Carthage and Newtonia (five companies) have been ordered to report to you in the field, and that, if you require more troops, you will order the two remaining companies of the Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry at Neosho to join you. A force of about 400 rebels is now threatening Cassville. The main body of the rebel force had not, at last accounts, crossed the Wire road. Re-enforcements are being sent to Cassville, where it is hoped they will arrive in time to seize the place. You are directed to make frequent reports to these headquarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. LAURANT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Comdg. Officer Detachment 2d Ark. Cav., en route for Carroll Co.:

SIR: The colonel commanding the district directs that, instead of moving into Carroll County, as ordered, you will march to Cassville without delay, and report to Major Eno. A large force of the enemy is threatening that post. You must keep a vigilant lookout on the way.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. LAURANT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 2, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Mount Vernon:

SIR: The colonel commanding directs that you march to Cassville with the Enrolled Militia under your command. A large force of the enemy is threatening that place. You will move without delay, taking your camp and garrison equipage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. G. LAURANT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Dispatches received to-day from Major Eno, at Cassville, confirm the reports of Colonel Harrison relative to the strength and movements of the enemy. I have ordered the concentration of troops at Cassville.

Very respectfully,

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 2, 1863.

Col. J. EDWARDS, *Springfield:*

Colonel Harrison reports a force of 1,200 rebels camped last night near Huntsville. They are said to be going into Missouri. It may be necessary to concentrate your forces to meet them. Communicate with Colonel Harrison and get full information. Concentrate your forces in time; meet and attack the rebels as soon as practicable. Keep me advised of everything.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 269. } *Saint Louis, October 2, 1863.*

* * * * * * *

IX. Col. John F. Williams is hereby authorized to reorganize the Enrolled Missouri Militia for Buchanan and Andrew Counties, Missouri, but will not increase the force now in service.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, *Kansas City, Mo., October* 2, 1863.

I. It is the special duty of commanders of stations in and adjacent to the border counties of Missouri to protect loyal persons, now or recently residents of those counties, from needless sacrifice of their property. They will give escort and assistance whenever practicable to all such persons in removing their stock and other personal property to such stations or out of those counties. They will assist and protect such persons in guarding their farms from prairie fires, and allow them to go there carrying public arms for self-defense as often as may be necessary, subject to such conditions as may be prescribed by such commanders.

II. Beyond such travel as may be necessary for the purposes named in the foregoing paragraph, all civilians are prohibited until further orders traveling without written permit from a station commander in this district or from the general commanding the District of Central Missouri, in that part of those counties outside of station limits, and east of the Big Blue, and south of the road from Westport to Independence. Permits will be given only by commanders of stations in Missouri or on the line, and to persons of good character, who shall be named in such permits, and who are going on legitimate business. Soldiers serving in Kansas will not go into Missouri unless accompanied, or in writing ordered, by a commissioned officer. All persons found in those counties in violation of this order will be arrested and summarily punished.

III. All forage, and all cattle, hogs, and sheep fit for butchering, and all horses fit for service, taken up as abandoned or captured from the enemy, will be taken possession of by commanders of stations, who will deliver the same to the acting quartermaster or acting commissary (as may be proper) at such station, giving duplicate invoices, and taking duplicate receipts for said property as captured; one copy of which receipts will be retained by such station commander, and one sent to these headquarters. Such cattle, hogs, and sheep will be slaughtered by the acting commissaries at such stations and issued to the troops; and the forage will be issued by the acting quartermasters. The horses fit for service will be appraised by a board of officers appointed by the commanding officer of such station, and will be branded with the letters "U. S." by such acting quartermaster, who will issue them as public animals, stating in his invoices the appraised value of each. All such property so appropriated to public use will be duly accounted for on the returns of such officers as captured property. All stock taken up as abandoned or captured which shall be found unfit for such use or service will be sent by commanders of stations to the district provost marshal at these headquarters. Commanders of stations in Missouri and on the border will send, on the 1st and 15th days of each month, to these headquarters a statement of the number of horses, cattle, sheep, and hogs, and the amount of forage turned over by them at such stations, with one copy of the receipt given to them therefor, and with names of owners if practicable; and also a statement of the amount of stock sent to the district provost-marshal, with names of owners. Care will be taken to dispose of no stock in the manner herein directed, except that of persons of known disloyalty. While all practicable aid will be given to known loyalists in selling or taking care of their stock and other property, no restrictions will be placed on *bona fide* sales or removals of property of other persons late residents of those counties. Farming utensils, furniture, and other abandoned personal property (except forage and stock) must be left untouched by the soldiery. It is the duty of the civil, not of the military, authorities to confiscate such property.

Digitized by Google

IV To prevent the abuses to which such dealings would inevitably lead, officers and soldiers are prohibited dealing, directly or indirectly, in stock or other personal property in or adjacent to the border counties of Missouri included in this district. All such property bought or sold in violation of this order will be taken and disposed of as if captured from the enemy. This prohibition does not apply to the purchase of horses necessary for use in the service.

The general commanding thanks the officers and men on the border for the good conduct, zeal, energy, and daring displayed in the toilsome and hazardous service in which they are engaged. He appeals to them to abstain from all wanton destruction, in the depopulated district, of property which should be preserved for loyal occupants, and also from all attempts to appropriate to themselves any of the claimed or unclaimed stock in the country. He hardly need remind them that there are in Kansas and Missouri influential men and newspapers whose special occupation is to exaggerate every bad act, distort every good one, blazon every failure, and hide every success of the officers and soldiers serving on the border—denouncing them as cowardly and inefficient and as the instruments of rapine and murder. You should be moved by this tirade of foul abuse only to a more faithful and energetic discharge of duties, by which you will best refute the short-lived slanders of the reckless newspapers and titled demagogues by whom you are assailed, and retain that public approbation you have nobly earned.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS,
October 3, 1863.

The PRESIDENT:

I have just read the address presented to you by the radical delegation from Missouri. So far as it refers to me, it is not only untrue in spirit, but most of it is literally false. If an answer or explanation from me is on any account desirable, I shall be glad to make it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

There is no Kentucky cavalry regiment available. The three regiments from Saint Paul should soon report to you.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 3, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I inclose herewith, for the information of the General-in-Chief, copies of reports of a special inspection of the District of the Border and the District of the Frontier,* made by Col. J. V. Du Bois,

* Omitted as of no present importance.

Digitized by Google

additional aide-de-camp, Capt. S. C. Benham, commissary of subsistence, and Capt. R. A. Howard, U. S. Volunteer Cavalry.

This special inspection was ordered because of reports continually received from various sources, both official and unofficial, of the existence of gross frauds and corruption in the administration of the staff departments in those districts, and of general demoralization among the troops. My attention was first officially called to these "irregularities" and abuses through the Headquarters of the Army, soon after my assignment to this command. I endeavored to correct them by placing restrictions upon the staff officers serving in those districts, assigning competent and reliable officers to the general control of the quartermaster's and commissary departments in all that portion of this department which is supplied from Fort Leavenworth, and ordering that no contracts be made except with the approval of the chief quartermaster and commissary of the department. I have every reason to believe that these measures have been as successful as could have been expected; but it is manifest that the gross abuses which are shown to exist in the field in the District of the Frontier, as well as the general demoralization and lack of efficiency shown by this inspection to exist among the troops, can only be remedied by the commanding officer present with the troops in the field. I deem it useless to attempt any further reform in that district, and impossible for me to restore that command to a state of efficiency, and to protect the interests of the Government while the district remains under its present commander, Major-General Blunt. I have, therefore, determined to relieve General Blunt from his command, and also to relieve from duty some of his staff officers, who appear to have been implicated in frauds upon the Government, or who have failed to protect the Government interests intrusted to them. I have informed the General-in-Chief by telegraph of my intention to relieve General Blunt, and asked him to send me a general officer to take his place or that of General McNeil, whom I have thought of as General Blunt's successor. In reply, the General-in-Chief has informed me that a general officer has been ordered to report to me for duty. It is proper for me to state that my decision to relieve General Blunt is not based upon any knowledge of his direct complicity in the frauds upon the Government which have been perpetrated in the district under his command. I have not the means of ascertaining the truth or falsity of the reports concerning this matter. My aim is to reclaim the troops of that command from the disgraceful condition in which they now are, to bring them to a proper state of efficiency, and to protect the interests of the Government in future. This manifestly cannot be done so long as the troops remain under the commander who has brought them, or permitted them to be brought while under his immediate command, into their present condition, and under whose immediate eye the interests of the Government have been so shamefully sacrificed. I will, as soon as practicable, make to the General-in-Chief such recommendations relative to the Indian brigade and other matters referred to in the inclosed inspection reports as upon full consideration shall seem to be for the good of the service. The inspection reports also show serious irregularities and misconduct among the officers and men in the District of the Border, under the command of Brigadier-General Ewing. It is due to this officer, however, to state that he has been in command of that district but a comparatively short time, and has labored under peculiar difficulties, resulting in a great measure from the bad condition existing in the district, and the demoralized condition of a portion of his troops at the time he was placed in command. I have confidence in General Ewing's

Digitized by Google

desire and ability to correct the existing evils, so far as can be done with the troops under his command. I shall, as soon as possible, replace the Kansas and Missouri troops which now occupy the border with troops from other States, who will be free from the local prejudices which have caused so much trouble; but it is nearly impossible to find volunteer troops that can be relied upon to perform the delicate duties required on the border of Missouri and Kansas. I believe there is no part of the country in which a regiment of regular cavalry could render so valuable service to the Government, and I respectfully request that a regiment may be sent me for that service, if possible.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, Commanding Department.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 3, 1863.

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: In connection with the report of Colonel Du Bois, aide-de-camp, herewith forwarded for the consideration of the War Department, I have the honor to request that, for the benefit of the service in my command, authority may be vested in me to dismiss from the service, subject to the approval of the President, such commissioned officers in this department as are well known to be worthless or incompetent, and, generally, such delinquents as would in my judgment be infallibly dismissed if brought before a court-martial.

In a command necessarily scattered over so large an extent of country as the department I have the honor to command, there must be, and there are, some district commanders and many other subordinate commanders with whom, either through ignorance or neglect or failure to appreciate the due importance thereof, the reins of discipline are loosely held, or even in some instances utterly neglected. In consequence, officers are absent from their appropriate duties without due authority, upon frivolous pretexts or without pretexts; drunkenness, disregard of duty, and demoralization ensue in the ranks. If courts-martial be ordered to try each case of delinquency deserving or requiring dismissal, a large proportion of the good, reliable officers would be on such duty away from their commands. The application of this correction would, in my opinion, aggravate the evil. I cannot but think the effect upon the discipline and *morale* of a command constituted as mine is, of granting to its commander the power of summary dismissal for aggravated offenses, would be extremely beneficial, if exercised with sound judgment and discretion.

If other instances of the like power being granted to department commanders have not proved unsatisfactory to the War Department, I most respectfully urge the application upon the consideration of the honorable Secretary of War. In conclusion, I should state, that should the desired authority be granted, I should only propose to exercise it in ordinary cases of well-established delinquencies, where the culprits are manifestly unworthy of the consideration of a court-martial, and where the benefit arising from the effect of an example to be obtained through a court might not be expected.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Reports from Liberty, by Van Horn, who saw Colonel Moss, and brought letter from him, saying he has issued one hundred arms in Clay and two hundred and fifty in Platte, and that no men have been ordered off, or driven off, or killed or threatened by his men. Van Horn could learn nothing there of acts of violence, but is convinced that Moss is arming rebels and sympathizers, and thereby arousing the passions of Union men, who will not go into the organization. From Leavenworth extravagant reports, given by Summers and Steele, of Parkville, Hallett and Baker, of Farley, who say they fled from fear, and assert that one hundred and fifty families fled from Parkville; in fact, I think but three or four have gone. Fitzgerald's provisional company say they were disbanded for refusing to obey Moss, and many of them have gone to Leavenworth and entered the Fifteenth, and they are responsible for much of the exaggeration. I think Moss, by receiving disloyal men, has driven all the radicals out of the organization, and the affair is assuming a party complexion, and that's what's the matter! I have sent Moss copies of my two former telegrams and Captain Joy's report. Will telegraph reports from Farley, Weston, and Platte City. No excitement at Leavenworth now.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Reports from Platte City, Weston, and Farley. Forty or fifty families [have left] from fear of being forced into militia organization, or of personal violence, or from disgust. Notices to quit shown in Leavenworth, alleged to come from Moss' men. No proof. A general belief among loyal men that a majority in the organization not only have been, but still are, rebels. The feeling is so violent among Union men in Platte against the policy of arming men of rebel reputation, and is so strongly and universally sympathized with in Kansas, that I fear serious evil will result.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville, Mo., October 3, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Pleasant Hill:

SIR: I have information that Quantrill, with 500 or 600 men, came into Rose Hill yesterday, and plundered, tore up, and burned everything obnoxious to him; also that 100 of his men took dinner with Coleman, a farmer living on Big Creek. About the same number with Gates. They were having a big, high burning in that vicinity. As to the number, I think it is exaggerated, but I believe he was there, and that some of his men were seen on Big Creek to-day by my informant. Quantrill reports himself as on his road south. I have scouts out south and southwest. A party of Ladds, from this station, who were out foraging, were fired

Digitized by Google

on by bushwhackers 4 miles out. The Ladds rallied and chased them 6 miles down Grand River. Any information received hereafter will be forwarded immediately.

Respectfully,

C. S. CLARK,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

P. S.—Please forward the contents of this to General Ewing and Colonel Weer.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 3, 1863.

General E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri:

GENERAL: As to your order dated October [September?] 24, 1863, I went to Warsaw and vicinity, and I find there that Port Thornton, John Bunch, and William Bunch were shot by a scout, on the 9th and 10th of August, commanded by Lieut. Gustavus Westhoff. The men were not recognized, but belong to the Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia.

I find that John B. Wright was taken out of his wagon and shot by a man by the name of West. There were two men who did the murder. They left their command and followed Mr. Wright. I was unable to get the officer's name that was in command. There was a man by the name of John Palston, who was the guide for the scout, and this murder was committed near Palston's house. I could not see him at all. My opinion is that Palston had something to do with the murder of Wright on the 10th of August, 1863. I find that these men belong to the Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia Cavalry, and are said to belong to Captain Foster's company.

William Carpenter and James Scuggs were shot, while at their farms near Ducroc, by Major Allen's command, but I cannot find who did the murder. Allen was in command himself.

I find that Albert Stemmert and a man by the name of Mitchel, with four others, did, in September, set fire to a vacant house, the property of Mrs. Hoods, of Benton County, and burned it down. When they were setting fire to it, William Hughes, a justice of the peace of Benton County, went to them, and wanted to put the fire out. They told him that if he put the fire out, they would shoot him. This is the same lot of men that are accused of murdering Austin Blankinship, John Nelson, and William Holland, at Cole Camp. I could not get the names of these men, but they are the men of the Eighth Missouri State Militia that were on furlough, only Stemmert and Mitchel. I think that Captain Freund, of Cole Camp, is in possession of all the facts, and, if he is put on his oath, he will perhaps tell.

I find, at or near Cole Camp, that Captain [Henry] McCabe, of the Eighth Regiment Missouri State Militia Cavalry, did take a horse from James Nickels, and did abuse him, calling him a rebel, and was going to shoot him. Nickels is one of the best Union men of Benton County. McCabe was drunk, and the most of his men.

I find, near Cole Camp Creek, that Jasper Ferdner, Samuel Williams, and a negro man of Tirey's were robbed; also Samuel Morris. From the best information I can get, it was Lieutenant [William] Logan, Company B, Sixth Regiment Missouri State Militia, that committed the robberies of money, mules, horses, and one gun. He gave his name as Tom Jobe.

Digitized by Google

I find that Captain Stall was present when one of his men took a horse from E. S. Drake, near Warsaw, when on the march from Warsaw to Cole Camp. This horse had been left by the rebels, and one of Drake's horses taken. This man took the horse out of the yard and led it off to Warsaw, or in that direction. Captain Stall asked him where he was going, and his answer was, "Going to town to send my pony home," and he did go. The command was then on the march to Cole Camp. When the command returned to Warsaw, Mr. Drake had two mules stolen out of his barn.

General, you are faulted, or rather censured, for all this bad conduct of the officers and soldiers, for not being harsh enough. I find that your General Order on the whisky gives satisfaction to all good citizens.

I remain, your obedient servant,

GEORGE GRAHAM.

DONIPHAN, *via* PATTERSON, *October* 3 [?], 1863.
(Received October 5.)

General FISK:

I am at this place. We have 6 rebel soldiers prisoners, and have killed 7 more. We are all right, and leave for Pocahontas this morning. You need fear nothing from me. Send Captain Powers to me with supplies, with about 25 men, or all his company when I need them. I have captured a large mail coming up from Arkansas.

W. T. LEEPER,
Commanding Expedition.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 3, 1863.

General FISK, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

I am just now in receipt of message from Captain Leeper, of September 30. Was on Black River, where the road from Greenville to Doniphan crosses it. He was unwell, but kept moving, and designed to reach Doniphan on the 2d instant, where Tim. Reves is reported with 600 men. Leeper has not seen a rebel since he left, and intimates that he does not expect to find any at Doniphan. Says his men have behaved admirably; not even a distressed chicken has been heard to squall.

G. A. HOLLOWAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 270. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Hereafter all issues of subsistence stores to suffering and destitute refugees, &c., will be confined strictly to loyal persons, and such only as can prove, by reliable witnesses, that they are, and have been, loyal to the Government of the United States since the breaking out of the present rebellion, and that they are, at the time the issue is made, in actual want and in danger of starvation if not temporarily relieved. In all cases when, "after careful examination," it shall be deemed advisable to issue subsistence to indigent loyal refugees, the issue will never exceed half rations of meat, bread, beans, and hominy. No other parts of the rations will be issued. It is not intended that these issues shall be continued permanently to any person or persons, but tempo-

Digitized by Google

rarily, and for such a length of time only as to enable the parties so relieved to find occupation and maintenance through their own exertions. The commanding officers of districts, posts, and where these issues are authorized, will be held responsible that this charity of the Government is not abused. The chaplain, where there is one at posts where these issues are authorized, will be held accountable that none but really indigent persons in danger of starvation shall receive the allowances of subsistence stores indicated, and this only for such a length of time as to enable them to procure food by their own exertions. When there is no chaplain at the posts where these issues are authorized, the officer commanding the district in which said posts are situated will detail a discreet, energetic, and reliable officer to examine into the merits of applicants for subsistence under this order, and such officer will be governed in his actions as herein indicated. The chaplain or other officer detailed for the duties herein mentioned will keep a list of all persons to whom subsistence is issued under this order, and will make out provision returns for the approval of the commanding officer of the post, as in the case of other issues. At the end of each month a report will be made out by the chaplain or other officer having charge of these duties, and forwarded, through the proper channel, to these headquarters, which report shall give the names of each and every person to whom issues are made, and the whole length of time during which subsistence has been issued to each. The officers indicated above will, in all cases, give such assistance as within their power to procure work for the persons to whom subsistence may be issued, so that, by their own exertions, the loyal refugees may be enabled to maintain themselves. If, after being temporarily relieved, refugees make no efforts to sustain themselves or fail to avail themselves of favorable opportunities to procure work, they will no longer be allowed subsistence from the Government.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 3, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee:*

Report where the regiments sent to Saint Louis now are; also their progress from time to time.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 4, 1863.—11 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

I think you will not have just cause to complain of my action.

A. LINCOLN.

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Warrensburg, Mo., October 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have the honor to report my return to this post to-day. I found the troops concentrated too much for effective operations against

Digitized by Google

guerrillas, and have distributed them on the line of the border, as I wrote you from Lexington. I do not think there will be much difficulty in restoring quiet to the country. The greatest difficulty will be harmonizing the troubles with the Union men, but I do not despair of doing this. The continuance of the railroad to this post would have a good effect, and the change would be immediate. I have written to the superintendent of the railroad company inquiring into the situation, and suggested to him that, if labor was necessary, the idle negroes that are about the camps could be pressed into that service as a military measure. The active operations against guerrillas have been attended with good effect; a large number have been so much harassed that they have moved south. Fifty-four horses have been captured in the past week and several guerrillas killed. I go to Clinton to-morrow.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 4, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Eight hundred rebels, under Brown, Ingraham, and Coffee, were encamped 6 miles east of Cross Hollows, the 2d instant, with one 12-pounder field howitzer and one rifled piece. No communication between Cassville and Fayetteville for three days past. I will have a train of quartermaster's and commissary and ordnance supplies of 80 wagons at Cassville in three days. I expect to go down myself, and open communication with Fayetteville, and expel the enemy from the country The troops withdrawn from this post will be fully supplied to-day by other troops from northern and eastern parts, of the Missouri State Militia and Enrolled Missouri Militia. Captain Hopkins came through two days ago from Fort Smith. Reports Colonel Harrison had a brush with a force of rebels 7 miles from Fayetteville last Sunday; found them too strong, and returned to Fayetteville.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 4, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis:

Major Eno's scouts brought in to-day 3 prisoners, captured from Shelby's command. They report Coffee will attack Newtonia to-night or to-morrow. I have ordered Major Eno to march to-night to Newtonia. He will have 350 cavalry. There are three companies at Carthage I ordered several days ago to join these at Newtonia. I have ordered Colonel Harrison to move rapidly with his command after Shelby, leaving 200 men and one section of Stark's battery to garrison post of Fayetteville. One battalion Eighteenth Iowa and one section of Rabb's battery will reach Cassville to-morrow at 11 a. m.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding District.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 4, 1863.

Maj. E. B. ENO, *Cassville:*

The Eighteenth Iowa Infantry left here yesterday, and will be at Cassville to-morrow. You will leave 50 men at Cassville and move forthwith by forced marches in the direction of Newtonia. There are three companies at Newtonia, two at Neosho, two at Carthage, and Major King is between Newtonia and Pineville, with four companies. Try to make a connection with him. The companies at Newtonia and Carthage have been ordered to join Major King. You will order the two companies at Neosho to report to you.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 4, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Neosho:

SIR: Positive information has been received this day that a rebel force 1,000 strong, with three pieces of artillery, crossed the Wire road near Sugar Creek, marching toward Bentonville, with the intention of joining Coffee, near Pineville, and to attack Newtonia. The troops at Carthage and Newtonia have been ordered to join Major King in the field. You will also join him on the receipt of the inclosed orders, and communicate this intelligence to him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

A considerable rebel force is reported at Pineville, Mo., to-day, moving north. It may design to attack Fort Scott, or, perhaps, come farther north. Inform General Blunt, and re-enforce Fort Scott, if necessary You may have to concentrate some of your troops to meet the rebels They are reported as high as 1,800 strong.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville, Mo., October 4, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I received information yesterday that Quantrill was in Rose Hill Friday last, with 500 or 600 men, which I communicated to the commanding officer of Pleasant Hill, requesting him to forward to you and Colonel Weer. I had good reasons to believe that Quantrill could have but two objects in concentrating at Rose Hill, one to move directly south, the other to make a raid in Kansas, by marching across to Grand River by or near Austin, and enter Kansas south of Cold Water Grove.

I sent a scout of 20 men, under Lieutenant [Jesse E.] Parsons, with instructions to go as far as Mormon Fork, 16 miles south of this station. The scout started this morning at 8 o'clock, and returned at 9 o'clock

Digitized by Google

to-night, without discovering any trail. I learned from Captain Duncan, of the Fifth Missouri Provisional Militia, who was escorting a circuit judge from Warrensburg to this place, and passed through Rose Hill to-day, that he learned at Rose Hill that Quantrill passed through that place Friday last with 500 or 600; and that he also learned from a man just in from Germantown, that Quantrill crossed the Osage near that place with some 300 men Saturday morning. I have made every effort to get information as to Quantrill's whereabouts since I have been at this station, and I believe the above to be correct, except that of his crossing the Osage, though I think he could have crossed in the time. It looks to me as though he would try and get the bushwhackers on Grand River, above Austin, before going south, unless he places more confidence in their meeting him on the Osage than I possibly could, for my men have been chasing them yesterday and to-day. I have no other reasons to doubt the correctness of the information given above.

Captain Duncan arrived at 6 o'clock this evening. My men are much worn, and horses jaded, but I will find where Quantrill has gone, to-morrow or rather to-day. It is now past 1 o'clock.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. CLARK,
Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, D. C., October 5, 1863.

Hon. CHARLES D. DRAKE and others, *Committee:*

GENTLEMEN: Your original address, presented on the 30th ultimo, and the four supplementary ones, presented on the 3d instant, have been carefully considered. I hope you will regard the other duties claiming my attention, together with the great length and importance of the documents, as constituting a sufficient apology for my not having responded sooner.

These papers, framed for a common object, consist of the things demanded and the reasons for demanding them. The things demanded are: First, that General Schofield shall be relieved, and General Butler be appointed as commander of the Military Department of the Missouri; second, that the system of Enrolled Militia in Missouri may be broken up, and national forces be substituted for it; and, third, that at elections persons may not be allowed to vote who are not entitled by law to do so. Among the reasons given, enough of suffering and wrong to Union men is certainly and, I suppose, truly stated, yet the whole case as presented fails to convince me that General Schofield or the Enrolled Militia is responsible for that suffering and wrong. The whole can be explained on a more charitable and, as I think, a more rational hypothesis.

We are in civil war. In such cases there always is a main question; but in this case that question is a perplexing compound, Union and slavery. It thus becomes a question, not of two sides merely, but at least four sides, even among those who are for the Union, saying nothing of those who are against it. Thus, those who are for the Union with, but not without, slavery; those for it without, but not with; those for it with or without, but prefer it with; and those for it with or without, but prefer it without. Among these, again, is a subdivision of those who are for gradual, but not for immediate, and those who are for immediate, but not for gradual, extinction of slavery. It is easy to conceive that all these shades of opinion, and even more, may be sin-

Digitized by Google

cerely entertained by honest and truthful men, yet all being for the Union, by reason of these differences each will prefer a different way of sustaining the Union. At once sincerity is questioned and motives are assailed. Actual war coming, blood grows hot and blood is spilled; thought is forced from old channels into confusion; deception breeds and thrives, confidence dies, and universal suspicion reigns. Each man feels an impulse to kill his neighbor, lest he be first killed by him; revenge and retaliation follow, and all this, as before said, may be among honest men only. But this is not all. Every foul bird comes abroad and every dirty reptile rises up. These add crime to confusion. Strong measures, deemed indispensable, but harsh at best, such men make worse by maladministration. Murders for old grudges and murders for pelf proceed under any cloak that will best cover for the occasion.

These causes amply account for what has occurred in Missouri, without ascribing it to the weakness or wickedness of any general. The newspaper files, those chronicles of current events, will show that the evils now complained of were quite as prevalent under Frémont, Hunter, Halleck, and Curtis as under Schofield. If the former had greater force opposed to them, they also had greater forces with which to meet it. When the organized rebel army left the State, the main Federal force had to go also, leaving the department commander at home relatively no stronger than before. Without disparaging any, I affirm with confidence that no commander of that department has, in proportion to his means, done better than General Schofield.

The first specific charge against General Schofield is that the Enrolled Militia was placed under his command, when it had not been placed under the command of General Curtis. This, I believe, is true; but you do not point out, nor can I conceive, how that did or could injure loyal men or the Union cause.

You charge that, upon General Curtis being superseded by General Schofield, Franklin A. Dick was superseded by James O. Broadhead as provost-marshal-general. No very specified showing is made as to how this did or could injure the Union cause. It recalls, however, the condition of things, as presented to me, which led to a change of commanders for the department.

To restrain contraband intelligence and trade, a system of searches, seizures, permits, and passes had been introduced by General Frémont. When General Halleck came, he found and continued the system, and added an order, applicable to some parts of the State, to levy and collect contributions from noted rebels to compensate losses and relieve destitution caused by the rebellion. The action of General Frémont and General Halleck, as stated, constituted a sort of system, which General Curtis found in full operation when he took command of the department. That there was a necessity for something of the sort was clear, but that it could only be justified by stern necessity, and that it was liable to great abuse in administration, was equally clear. Agents to execute it, contrary to the great prayer, were led into temptation. Some might, while others would not, resist that temptation. It was not possible to hold any to a very strict accountability, and those yielding to the temptation would sell permits and passes to those who would pay most and most readily for them, and would seize property and collect levies in the aptest way to fill their own pockets. Money being the object, the man having money, whether loyal or disloyal, would be a victim. This practice doubtless existed to some extent, and it was a real additional evil that it could be and was plausibly charged to exist in greater extent than it did.

When General Curtis took command of the department, Mr. Dick,

Google

against whom I never knew anything to be alleged, had general charge of this system. A controversy in regard to it rapidly grew into almost unmanageable proportions. One side ignored the necessity and magnified the evils of the system, while the other ignored the evils and magnified the necessity, and each bitterly assailed the motives of the other. I could not fail to see that the controversy enlarged in the same proportion as the professed Union men there distinctly took sides in the opposing political parties. I exhausted my wits, and very nearly my patience also, in efforts to convince both that the evils they charged on each other were inherent in the case, and could not be cured by giving either party a victory over the other.

Plainly the initiatory system was not to be perpetual, and it was plausibly urged that it could be modified at once with advantage. The case could hardly be worse, and whether it could be made better could only be determined by a trial. In this view, and not to ban or brand General Curtis, or to give a victory to any party, I made the change of commander for the department.

I now learn that soon after this change Mr. Dick was removed, and that Mr. Broadhead, a gentleman of no less good character, was put in the place. The mere fact of this change is more distinctly complained of than is any conduct of the new officer or other consequence of the change. I gave the new commander his instructions as to the administration of the system mentioned, beyond what is contained in the private letter, afterward surreptitiously published, in which I directed him to act solely for the public good and independently of both parties Neither anything you have presented me nor anything I have otherwise learned has convinced me that he has been unfaithful to this charge.

Imbecility is urged as one cause of removing General Schofield, and the late massacre at Lawrence, Kans., is preferred as evidence of that imbecility. To my mind that fact scarcely tends to prove the proposition. That massacre is only an example of what Grierson, John [H.] Morgan, and many others might have repeatedly done in their respective raids, had they chosen to incur the personal hazard and possessed the fiendish hearts to do it.

The charge is made that General Schofield, on purpose to protect the Lawrence murderers, would not allow them to be pursued in Missouri. While no punishment could be too sudden or too severe for those murderers, I am well satisfied that the preventing of the threatened remedied raid into Missouri was the only safe way to avoid all indiscriminate massacre, thus including probably more innocent than guilty. Instead of condemning, I therefore approve what I understand General Schofield did in that latter respect.

The charges that General Schofield has purposely withheld protection from loyal people, and purposely facilitated the objects of the disloyal, are altogether beyond my power of belief. I do not arraign the veracity of gentlemen as to the facts complained of, but I do more than question the judgment which would infer that those facts occurred in accordance with the purposes of General Schofield.

With my present views, I must decline to remove General Schofield. In this I decide nothing against General Butler. I sincerely wish it was convenient to assign him a suitable command. In order to meet some existing evils, I have addressed a letter of instructions to General Schofield, a copy of which I inclose to you.*

As to the Enrolled Militia, I shall endeavor to ascertain better than I now know what is its exact value. Let me say now, however, that

* See p. 585.

Digitized by Google

your proposal to substitute national force for the Enrolled Militia implies that, in your judgment, the latter is doing something which needs to be done, and, if so, the proposition to throw that force away, and to supply the place by bringing other forces from the field, where they are equally needed, seems to be very extraordinary. Whence shall they come? Shall they be withdrawn from Banks or Grant or Steele or Rosecrans? Few things have been so grateful to my anxious feelings as when, in June last, the local force in Missouri aided General Schofield to so promptly send so large a general force to the relief of General Grant, then investing Vicksburg and menaced from without by General Johnston. Was this all wrong? Should the Enrolled Militia then have been broken up and General Herron detached from Grant to police Missouri? So far from finding cause to object, I confess to a sympathy for whatever relieves our general force in Missouri and allows it to serve elsewhere. I, therefore, as at present advised, cannot attempt the destruction of the Enrolled Militia of Missouri. I may add that the force being under the national military control, it is also within the proclamation in regard to the *habeas corpus*.

I concur in the propriety of your request in regard to elections, and have, as you see, directed General Schofield accordingly. I do not feel justified to enter upon the broad field you present in regard to the political defenses between radicals and conservatives. From time to time I have done and said what appeared to me proper to do and say. The public knows it all. It obliges nobody to follow me, and I trust it obliges me to follow nobody. The radicals and conservatives each agree with me in some things and disagree in others. I could wish both to agree with me in all things, for then they would agree with each other, and would be too strong for any foe from any quarter. They, however, choose to do otherwise, and I do not question their right. I, too, shall do what seems to be my duty. I hold whoever commands in Missouri or elsewhere responsible to me, and not to either radicals or conservatives. It is my duty to hear all, but at last I must within my sphere judge what to do and what to forbear.

Your obedient servant,

A. LINCOLN.

OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Saint Louis, October 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: The continued destruction of steamboats, by fire, on these waters is assuming a very alarming feature. Unquestionably there is an organized band of incendiaries, members of which are stationed at every landing. It is a current report here that the Confederate Government has secretly offered a large reward for the destruction of our steamers. Already some fourteen first-class boats have been burned, and this is equivalent to 10 per cent. of the whole river transportation. Increase of watchmen and extra vigilance do not seem to arrest this insidious enemy. The incendiary, when it serves his purpose, becomes one of the crew, and thus secures himself from detection. I apprehend that there are disloyal men in disguise in the employ of every steamer, and it will be difficult to eliminate them. General Schofield is alive to the importance of some extra official action. What would you advise?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBT. ALLEN,
Chief Quartermaster

Digitized by Google

WARRENSBURG, MO., *October* 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear has been in hot pursuit of the guerrillas for the past ten days, and has driven them out of this portion of the district. Four hundred passed Rose Hill, on their way south, on Friday. I have ordered the pursuit continued. General McNeil's troops may, possibly, intercept them.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., October 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY,
Commanding Military Expedition:

GENERAL: Your several letters and reports concerning your campaign and the battle with the Indians near White Stone Hill, have been received and transmitted to the Headquarters of the Army. The results are entirely satisfactory, and I doubt not that the effect upon the Northwestern Indians will be, as you report, of the highest consequence. Whilst I regret that difficulties and obstacles of a serious character prevented your co-operation with General Sibley at the time hoped, I bear willing testimony to the distinguished conduct of yourself and your command, and to the important service you have rendered to the Government. It gives me the greatest pleasure to perform the agreeable duty of presenting to the Government the names of the officers and men who were particularly distinguished in your campaign. To yourself and your command, general, I tender my thanks and congratulations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

About 1,000 rebel Missourians, who refused to cross the Arkansas with Price, have passed west of Springfield, going north, and have been joined by all the guerrillas in that part of Missouri. I have all my available troops in pursuit, and hope to capture or destroy the rebel force.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

A rebel force, from 1,000 to 2,000 strong, passed Greenfield this morning, going northeast; they may try to return somewhere east of Springfield. Send all the cavalry you can spare as far west as Lebanon, to help to intercept them if they come that way. Report what you can do.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Lieutenant Phelps, just arrived at Cassville, reports that Brooks has 400 men at Huntsville, and that several guerrilla bands are concentrating there from Carrollton and other places, and conscripting all that they can lay hands upon.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The enemy were in Greenfield this morning, 2,000 strong, going northeast. I am after them.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Col. J. EDWARDS, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Concentrate all your movable force and attack Shelby's force wherever you can find them, but keep south of him, and keep your men and horses in good condition, so as to prevent his escape into Arkansas. Send me whatever information you may have, frequently, so that I may direct the movements of troops from the north.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., October 6, 1863—11 a. m.

Colonel HARRISON:

I have just received your dispatch of the 5th in relation to your moving up toward Pineville. The enemy, if he does not divide, will be 2,000 strong; now at Carthage, and trying to go into Jackson County, but will be driven back, and will try to get out again into Arkansas. That we must prevent. Follow up rapidly in his rear and give him battle whenever you can. I will leave to-day, via Greenfield, with three pieces of artillery and a column. Colonel Campbell is at Cassville, and had Captain Stark's ammunition. I shall order him to try and get across, with a portion of it for Captain Stark, to go to Newtonia. You will send a detachment from Neosho and receive it at Newtonia. I will go from Greenfield, in the direction of Lamar, and hope to form a junction with you. Keep me advised of your movements.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Lexington, Mo.:

I have received the following telegram from General Schofield, which please send by special messenger to General Brown, if he is not at Lexington:

Brigadier-General EWING:

Shelby, with from 1,000 to 1,500 men, passed Carthage yesterday, going north. He

Digitized by Google

is said to be making for Jackson County. Be sure to concentrate force enough to meet and destroy him, if possible. General Brown will co-operate with you. Communicate with him.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

I will concentrate troops near Butler. I wish you would also concentrate within supporting distance, and advise me.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I will get 500 men, half cavalry and half infantry, together at Pleasant Hill, instead of Lone Jack, to-morrow, Thursday forenoon. I will leave here to-morrow night. Have General Brown communicate with me there. I will have infantry in wagons, and will have six howitzers.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Brigadier-General HOLLAND,
Enrolled Missouri Militia, Springfield, Mo.:

Call out all the militia of your district which you can make available in the pursuit of Shelby. Prevent his escape into Arkansas if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., October 6, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER, *Commanding Troops in the Field:*

COLONEL: I send copies of three dispatches from General Schofield, one reporting Shelby passing through Carthage yesterday,* another reporting his passing through Greenfield† this morning; also a telegram as to depredations, as to which be careful, for there is a good deal of feeling against me already among Missourians, which will not be lessened by plundering. Don't let the troops take stock except from guerrillas. Make them let Brown's people alone. You know the second tier of counties is in Brown's district now. If your advices do not differ from the second dispatch of General Schofield, you will move in the direction of Clinton, where General Brown is, as General Schofield telegraphs me, and open communication with him, and, if necessary, report to him.

I will leave here to-morrow afternoon, with about 500 men and six howitzers, via Pleasant Hill, at which point I wish you to communicate with me, and let me know all you have heard and where you are. I cannot believe Shelby will venture up as high even as Sedalia with but 2,000 men, and am inclined to think his force will break up into several bodies for a few raids and then disperse.

Very respectfully, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

---

* See Ewing to commanding officer at Lexington, October 6, 1863, p. 609.
† See Schofield to Davies, October 6, 1863, p. 608.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, October 6, 1863.

Col. WILLIAM WEER,
Commanding, &c.:

COLONEL: Inclosed are copies of telegrams from General Schofield to me, and telegram from me to General Schofield,* and copies of General Orders, No. 16.†

Colonel Lynde is out from Trading Post, down the Osage, with 117 men. I will concentrate available troops about Westport or Trading Post. I think you had better move somewhat westward and in that direction, so as not to let Shelby get between you and Kansas. Keep me thoroughly advised as to your movements, and send your messengers by some other than the ordinary route. I shall send this to Harrisonville via Aubrey. Open communication with Fort Scott at once. Perhaps you had better march toward the line nearly in the direction of Fort Scott, bearing but little west, so that, if it is threatened, you may be in time for its relief. I leave the matter largely to your discretion, suggesting that it is possible the guerrillas you are after are drawing you off from Shelby's point of attack.

Yours, respectfully,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October 6, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I forwarded copy of your dispatch of the 4th instant to Colonel Weer, with instructions, under which he marched at daylight this morning, with 420 cavalry and 80 infantry, from Austin, via Butler, toward Fort Scott. He is south of Osage River to-night. I send messenger at once to him to countermarch toward Clinton, reporting to General Brown there. I will collect and march to-morrow afternoon, via Lone Jack, from 200 to 300 cavalry, with four howitzers.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *October 6, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

What force is at Fort Scott? I sent, on the 4th instant, to General Blunt, tendering re-enforcements, but hear nothing from him. He is at Fort Scott. Colonel Weer, with 400 to 500, is at or about Rose Hill, where 500 guerrillas were reported on the 4th instant. I will concentrate down the line toward West Point. The troops down there are instructed to respond to General Blunt's calls for re-enforcements. The guerrillas have nearly all left my district. I think Shelby will not come north of Fort Scott, or, if he comes, will scatter his troops to make a few raids, and then disperse for the winter.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

---

* Not found; but see Schofield to Ewing, October 4, p. 603; October 6, p. 609; and Ewing to Schofield, October 6, p. 609.
† Not found.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING,
Kansas City, Mo.:

From last accounts which I sent you, I infer that Shelby is not going to Fort Scott, and that the guerrillas from your district and General Brown's have joined him. He is evidently concentrating all the force he can raise for a blow somewhere. We must concentrate force enough to beat him, and attack him as soon as possible. When he scatters, we will have to do the same. I think you should concentrate at least 1,000 men in the southern part of your district, and move upon Shelby, if he comes within reach. If your force can join General Brown's, so much the better. He was at Clinton, in Henry County, to-day. According to last returns, Fort Scott is strong to resist any attack Shelby can make.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., October 6, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: Dispatches from General Sully, dated September 19, have been received. He reports that he is about to hold a council with the largest of the bands of the hostile Sioux north and east of the Missouri River, who earnestly desire to make peace. The Blackfeet also have sued to him for peace. It is very easy now to make peace with all the hostile Indians, but, in my judgment, hardly judicious, until they have been further punished and humiliated by an active cavalry campaign next season, from the Upper Missouri. As such a campaign will be conducted wholly on the south side of the Missouri River, it should properly be directed from Saint Louis. Indian hostilities and military operations against hostile Indians have been transferred by this summer's campaign so far to the northwest that neither Saint Paul nor Milwaukee is a proper point from which to direct them. Saint Louis is the place from which supplies of every description must be drawn, and as it has direct and constant communication with the Upper Missouri and with the regions south of that river, it is the proper point for the headquarters of a military department conducting such operations.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., October* 6, 1863.

Capt. M. J. Asch, aide-de-camp, is assigned to duty as chief of cavalry on the staff of the major-general commanding.

The commander of each district will select, subject to the approval of the commander of the department, a competent officer to act as chief of cavalry on his staff.

The names of officers so selected will be forwarded without delay to department headquarters, for the approval of the commanding general.

Digitized by Google

Each district chief of cavalry will report by letter to Captain Asch for instructions.

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 6, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

It is reported to the Secretary of War that the Second Colorado Infantry is ordered from Fort Smith to Springfield. Is it possible that more troops are required in Missouri while we hold the line of the Arkansas River? It would seem that, instead of moving troops north from that line, it should be strengthened by sending more troops south.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 6, 1863—9 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Your dispatch relative to the Second Colorado is received. I have sent two regiments south, from Springfield and vicinity, since the capture of Fort Smith, and was about to send another when I received information of Shelby's raid, of which I informed you to-day. I am trying to distribute my troops with reference to their fitness for peculiar service, and at the same time re-enforce the line of the Arkansas River. Moreover, the Second Colorado is an incomplete regiment, which I wish to consolidate with the Third, and am bringing them together for that purpose. When I dispose of Shelby, I propose to send a still larger force south. Surely I have shown no disposition to withhold troops from the front.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 7, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The dispatch sent to the War Department, in regard to the Second Colorado Regiment, was intended to injure you, and I wished your explanation.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS,
Clinton, Mo., October 7, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Coffee, with 2,000 men and three pieces of artillery, occupied Stockton yesterday, at 3 p. m. The militia retired to Osceola, and brought the report. I have sent expresses to hurry up the re-enforcements, and expect to meet him by the time he can cross the Osage. Four hundred guerrillas passed 40 miles southwest of here Saturday, going south.

Digitized by Google

They have formed a junction with Coffee by this time. I have sent a dispatch to General Ewing, and advised his command in the border of the movements of the enemy.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS IN THE FIELD,
Clinton, Mo., October 7, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

Coffee and Shelby, with 2,000 men and three pieces of artillery, passed Stockton, coming north, at 3 p. m., yesterday. By to-morrow, I shall be able to concentrate sufficient force to prevent their advance on this line, and hope you will be able to prevent a movement through Cass. Please direct commanding officers of troops on the border to co-operate with me.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

CLINTON, MO., *October 7*, 1863—7.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General EWING:

My force will be concentrated to move on the enemy by to-morrow morning if he makes his appearance, and will co-operate with your command. Nothing is heard from the enemy. Your troops in Bates County have been informed by me of the movements from the south.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October 7*, 1863.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *Sedalia, Mo.:*

General Ewing will be at Pleasant Hill to-night with 500 men and five howitzers. Colonel Weer is in Butler or Vernon County, near the Osage, with 500 men. He is ordered to move toward Clinton and report to you.

Communicate with Weer and Ewing, and direct their movements according to your information of those of the enemy. Keep me advised of everything.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTH SUB-DISTRICT,
Warrensburg, October 7, 1863.

General BROWN,
Commanding Central District, Clinton, Mo.:

GENERAL: I will leave here at daylight in the morning. Two companies have come in. I think the Lexington (three) companies will be in to-night.

Very respectfully,

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieut. Col. First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., October 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Central Missouri, in the Field:

GENERAL: A party of about 80 guerrillas crossed the river on the night of the 4th, 5 miles this side of Arrow Rock, going south. They hailed the Fannie Ogden, and, on her refusing to land, fired some forty or fifty shots at her. No one hurt, and she succeeded in making her escape; went on up to Arrow Rock and reported to commanding officer, who dispatched Colonel Hall immediately on receipt of the information. I dispatched Colonel Philips, directing him to send a force to co-operate with Colonel Hall, and suggested that they would probably make for the Blackwater country. Have not heard from them since. Mrs. Brown arrived yesterday; she is well. Blodgett is here. I inclose copy of order issued,* as directed by you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. H. STEGER,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October 7, 1863.*

Commanding Officer, Lebanon, Mo.:

I have sent down infantry in wagons, a section of artillery, and some cavalry, from Rolla, to re-enforce you. Shelby may turn east and south, passing near Lebanon. If possible, I will make you strong enough to intercept him, or at least to hold your position. Keep scouts out to the west and northwest, and get early information of Shelby's movements, and keep me informed.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October 7, 1863.*

Brigadier-General DAVIES, *Rolla, Mo.:*

Send as much infantry as you can spare, and one section of artillery, to Lebanon, to report to the commanding officer there. Send the infantry in wagons, and let them move rapidly. I will send a battalion of cavalry from Saint Louis to join them. Send also the cavalry which is between Rolla and Lebanon. Let the mail stop for a few days.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

PLEASANT HILL, *October 7, 1863—11.30 p. m.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

No news from Colonel Weer or General Brown, or other sources. Will march to-morrow toward Rose Hill, unless information received induces me to take different course. By day after to-morrow my force will exceed the statement in my last dispatch by 200 men and two pieces of artillery; it now equals it. Will receive messenger sent to Rose Hill

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

by Friday morning, via Warrensburg, or via Kansas City. I will from there communicate with General Brown. Have already sent messenger to Warrensburg for information.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., October 7, 1863.

Col. E. LYNDE,
Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Commanding Troops on the Border:

COLONEL: The general commanding has left, with about 400 men, going south, via Pleasant Hill and Harrisonville, with a view to co-operate with General Brown, and, if possible, to meet Shelby's force, said to be advancing into General Brown's district from the southwest, and has directed me to instruct you to devote the troops under your command to reconnoitering and to guarding the line, keeping him advised daily, by messengers, via Harrisonville, in addition to the daily station reports at these headquarters.

The general also directs that if you have a larger force at Trading Post than you deem necessary for the above purpose, that you send a part to other stations and points along the line so as best to guard it; and that you instruct the commanders of stations on the line, under your command, in case of an invasion of Kansas, to send messengers in every direction instantly to convey information to the citizens and the stations of militia and the regular volunteer troops, instructing them to kill the horses they ride, if necessary to make time, and to follow the invading force with every man at their respective stations, if necessary, but at all events to follow at once without waiting for other troops from other stations.

Shelby passed through Greenfield yesterday morning with a force of 2,000, said to be bearing northeast. General Brown was at Clinton day before yesterday at 12 m., and must have some force there or in that vicinity.

The general will have about 1,000 men, of infantry and cavalry, and two sections of artillery, including Colonel Weer's command.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. HADLEY,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

WHITE ROCK PRAIRIE, NEAR PINEVILLE, MO.,
October 7, 1863—7 a. m.

Col. J. EDWARDS,
Commanding Springfield, Mo.:

Before I left Fayetteville, Brooks was understood to be east of Huntsville, with 600 men; Brown at Rhea's Mills, with 200; Coffee near Cane Hill, with 250; Hunter somewhere west of me, with 300; Tuck Smith, on Upper White River, with 200, and Ingraham near Cross Hollows, with 75. None of these bands were to be feared at Fayetteville, unless they concentrate, and your order was so peremptory that I could not make use of my own discretion and knowledge of rebels in the neighborhood to insure the safety of the place. The facts above were telegraphed to General McNeil, and I supposed had been received. Since

Digitized by Google

leaving, I have obtained the following information, which I think is reliable: Shelby was joined on Sunday, near Pineville, by Hunter and Coffee, making his force over 1,500 men. He left a piece of artillery with Brooks, at Huntsville. Brooks has 600 men. He has moved to Black's Mills, 20 miles north of Fayetteville. Brown joined him there on Sunday, and Tuck Smith and Ingraham have probably done the same. Fayetteville is in great danger and must be re-enforced. I had to send the paymaster south with a very small escort, in order to obey your orders. Were I at liberty, I would march by way of Cassville and Berryville and attack Brooks. Some one should do it at once.

I leave for Newtonia this morning. I marched 41 miles yesterday with Stark's battery.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

MELVILLE, DADE COUNTY, MISSOURI,
October 7, 1863—7 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The enemy are leaving Greenfield. Reported he was going by Stockton, but I have since learned from scouts that he will leave Stockton on the right, and cross the Osage at Hoffman's Ferry, 8 miles above Osceola. Prisoners taken report Shelby's strength at 2,600 and three pieces of artillery. Captain Morris, of the Seventh Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia had 4 prisoners taken, about 25 horses, 2 mule-teams, and 25 rifles and muskets. The men made their escape. I shall make forced marches, and follow the enemy as long as there is a prospect of overtaking them. Major Eno, with 300 of the Eighth Missouri State Militia, has just joined me. General Holland, with about 300 men, will probably join me early to-morrow morning. All the information I have been able to obtain leads me to believe that Sedalia is the point for which the enemy is striking.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, October 7, 1863.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON,
Commanding Post, Pine Bluff:

COLONEL: By direction of the major-general commanding, you are authorized to permit the enrollment of companies of loyal citizens for defense of themselves and their families. You will, in giving such authority, particularly provide that the members of such organizations shall be subject to all the rules and regulations for the United States Army. You will further prescribe the particular locality in which each company shall operate, unless otherwise ordered by competent military authority.

You are further authorized to issue to such organizations arms and ammunition, and, when on duty and needful for the service, a limited amount of subsistence. It is, however, desired that these organizations shall subsist upon the enemies of the Government as far as practicable.

In issuing arms, either those captured or other United States arms in your custody, for which your own troops have no use, you will be

Digitized by Google

particular to take receipts of the most responsible parties you can get to become bondsmen for a proper account therefor.

All organizations under this direction you will at once, after formation, report to these headquarters.

I am, respectfully, colonel, your obedient servant,

[F. H. MANTER,]
Colonel and Chief of Staff.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 8, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Application has been made to mount the Third Colorado Infantry. Is it deemed necessary or advisable to mount that regiment? Please report.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ROBERT ALLEN,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: The burning of steamers on the Mississippi River is really a very serious matter. I have but few suggestions to make at this moment, but will keep it in my mind and write again. I think every boat should have one or more good detectives on board. When it arrives at the levee, guards should be placed on and around it, to keep off all persons except those who have passes. The Secretary of War will offer a reward of $10,000 for every man detected and convicted. He will also send a circular letter to the boards of trade at Cincinnati and other Western river cities to make suggestions and to assist in detecting the incendiaries. They may also furnish the names of good steamboat detectives. If any of these incendiaries are caught they should be tried by a military commission, and, if found guilty, immediately hung. In such a case we cannot wait for the slow operations of a civil court.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

The rebels were at Warsaw this morning; they will probably be driven back toward Lebanon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Jefferson City, Mo.:

My latest information is that the rebels under Shelby moved from Warsaw toward Jefferson City this morning. Obtain and forward accurate information as soon as possible. Make all preparations for defense. I will send re-enforcements from Saint Louis.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Maj. JAMES H. STEGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jefferson City, Mo.:

What force have you at Jefferson City? The rebels may march on Jefferson City via Versailles. Do not run any risk of losing that place by moving up to Tipton or Syracuse. Better call in all the troops from that direction to Jefferson City, and let Colonel Hall try to join General Brown if he is compelled to leave Sedalia; at all events concentrate your troops, and on no account allow yourself to be cut off from Jefferson City. I am sending you re-enforcements. The rebel force is probably about 2,000 strong.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Lebanon, Mo.:

The rebels reached Warsaw this morning, and are reported still going north. They will probably be driven back near Lebanon. Re-enforcements will reach you to-day, and more to-morrow. Do all in your power to intercept the rebels. Colonel Edwards is in pursuit from Springfield. Send this information to him by several messengers. Answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Colonel GRAVELY, *Lebanon, Mo.:*

The rebels have gone north of the Osage, at Warsaw, and must return somewhere east of that place. They are probably 2,000 strong. As soon as you can raise force enough to fight them and detain them, even for a few hours, move in a northwesterly direction, and try to open communication with Colonel Edwards, so as to prevent the rebels from escaping between you and him, until General Brown can come down upon them. Advise me every few hours of your movements and your information.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Col. GEORGE H. HALL, *Sedalia, Mo.:*

Send information of the rebels' movements to General Ewing, at Rose Hill, and inform him he should move eastward and join General Brown, if he has no other instruction from the general. Answer.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Colonel EDWARDS, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Your dispatch of yesterday is received. The enemy was at Warsaw this morning, probably making for Sedalia. He cannot well escape to the west, but will probably be driven back toward Lebanon. If you

Digitized by Google

can get up so as to intercept him as he tries to recross the Osage, do so. I am concentrating a force at Lebanon to co-operate with you. Send numerous scouts to keep you informed of the rebels' movements.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General GUITAR,
Macon City, Mo.:

Shelby, with about 2,000 rebels, has made his way north as far as Warsaw. He cannot, probably, get much farther, but may possibly strike for Jefferson City. Send to that place whatever force you can spare, and can reach there within twenty-four hours.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Warsaw, October 8, 1863—5.30 a. m.

General E. B. BROWN:

I have been here an hour. I have positive information that the enemy's whole force moved out on the road to Sedalia 6 miles yesterday evening, October 7, an hour by sun. They were moving on north the last heard from them. It seems pretty generally believed that the forces number 1,500 well-armed men, with two pieces of artillery. Coffee and Shelby are both along; don't know which in command. They robbed the place clean. There are conflicting reports about Captain [Abraham] Darst. Some say he was captured; others say not. I will move from here at 9 o'clock, on the Sedalia road, and will keep you posted. My men and horses very much worn out. The rebels said here they intended to take Sedalia and Jefferson City.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

EMORY S. FOSTER,
Major Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

P. S.—Fifty of these whelps go in advance with a Federal flag and Federal clothing. I go on the Sedalia road, and will gather information. The companies of the Fifth Provisional are so worn out that they can be of no further service on a scout. I send them on the road to Clinton. They will wait for orders at Leesville.

HEADQUARTERS,
Sedalia, Mo., October 8, 1863—9 o'clock.

General E. B. BROWN:

Our scouts that went out last night have all returned. They bring no news of either the enemy or yourself. General Schofield wishes to communicate with you. I sent an order yesterday evening from General Schofield to General Ewing, ordering him to bear in an eastwardly direction. Colonel Hall is here with his force from Saline County. I have ordered out, and organized and armed, all the citizens of this place. We are determined to defend it at all hazards. Anxious to hear from you; heard nothing from you or the enemy since yesterday morning.

Yours. with respect,

WM. GENTRY,
Major, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

HARRISONVILLE, Mo., *October* 8, 1863—6 p. m.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Nothing yet from Colonel Weer, but expect advices at Austin by morning from him and General Brown direct. Telegrams from General Brown, received to-day, that he would be strong enough to check enemy at Clinton by to-night, induced me to turn southwest toward Austin, instead of going through Rose Hill.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 275. } *Saint Louis, October* 8, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. Paragraph I, General Orders, No. 110, current series, from these headquarters, is hereby declared inoperative and of no effect in the city of Saint Louis.

* * * * * * *

IX. Brig. Gen. James Totten will proceed at once to Jefferson City, Mo., and assume command of all troops in that vicinity. * * * Maj. Lucien J. Barnes, assistant adjutant-general, will report to Brig. Gen. James Totten for duty.

X. The Seventh Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia are hereby called into active service. Col. George E. Leighton, commanding, will report for orders to Colonel Livingston, First Nebraska Infantry, commanding post of Saint Louis.

XI. Colonel Livingston will send all his available infantry and one section of artillery, without delay, to Jefferson City. Upon their arrival at Jefferson City the commanding officer will report to the commanding officer of that post.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
No. 30. } *Little Rock, October* 8, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. S. A. Rice is hereby relieved from the command of the Third Division, and will assume command of the Second Brigade, Third Division of the Army of Arkansas.

II. Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon is hereby assigned to the command of the Third Division of the Army of Arkansas.

By order of Major-General Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieut. Second Cavalry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, Mo., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

The Third Colorado Infantry has only six companies. In my opinion, it ought not to be mustered by itself. The Second and Third Colorado

Digitized by Google

together would make nearly a full regiment of cavalry. I believe it would be wise to make this consolidation, and mount this regiment and the First Nebraska. I will then be able to dispense with nearly all the Enrolled Missouri Militia, which is very important. Please see my letter to the Adjutant-General, dated September 26.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 9, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Blunt was surprised by Quantrill, south of Fort Scott, on the 7th [6th]. Lost 54 of his staff and escort, killed and prisoners, and all his baggage. Shelby's force, of which I telegraphed you on the 6th, has reached Syracuse. My troops have not yet been able to strike, but I hope will bring him to fight soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October 9, 1863.*

Colonel GRAVELY, *Lebanon, Mo.:*

From the best information I can get, Shelby did not go beyond Warsaw. He is probably attempting to return in a southeasterly direction. Tell Colonel Morton to keep a sharp lookout, and intercept him, if possible. If he can detain him a short time, General Brown will destroy him.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October 9, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of Saint Louis:

Arrived at 3 o'clock this afternoon. Colonel Hall telegraphs from Sedalia as follows:

At 12 m. enemy moving out of Cole Camp on the Syracuse road. Advance guard 80 strong. Large number of men.

No news here of General Brown; am afraid he has moved in the direction of Osceola. I am afraid for the La Mine Bridge to-night.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October 9, 1863.*

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I have ordered Hall to join Brown if he has to leave Sedalia. I take it for granted Brown is after Shelby.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Had I not better let Sedalia run the risk, and, by concentrating Colonel Hall's force with the troops which came up to-day, including Colonel Baumer's battalion of the First Nebraska, try and save the La Mine Bridge? The stores have been brought here from Sedalia. The bridge is of more consequence than Sedalia, and I do not think the rebels will venture as far west as Sedalia anyhow.

The troops (four companies) sent up by this morning's train will not exceed 300, and Colonel Baumer's 150; and evidently Hall is too weak to meet the rebels himself, and, if they burn La Mine Bridge, Hall will fall into their hands next, unless Brown comes up in time.

Colonel Hall telegraphs that Major Foster, of the Seventh, just in, reports General Brown advised of rebel movements at 7 p. m. yesterday, at Osceola. The troops leaving Saint Louis this a. m. have arrived. Colonel Baumer's command came on the train with me.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, October 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The La Mine Bridge is more important than Sedalia. If you can concentrate force enough there to save it, do so, and let other points on the road go. Brown's movements will probably cover Sedalia. Anyhow, the only danger I see is that Hall, by moving down to La Mine, will only expose himself to capture; but of this you can judge, knowing what force you can get to La Mine. I can reach Sedalia, via Saint Joseph.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

I have ordered Guitar to concentrate his available force at Boonville. Inform the commanding officer there of the rebel movements, and direct him to prepare for defense. That place must be held, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

I will send up 500 more men to-night. It is important to save the La Mine Bridge, if possible; but do not leave small commands to be captured. Have the troops who went up this morning arrived at Jefferson? Brown was at Osceola last evening, and ignorant of the true condition. He must know the facts by this time.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

If Shelby left Cole Camp at 12 o'clock to-day, as reported, he must be on the railroad by this time; hence it is probably too late to save the La Mine Bridge. You might run up to Tipton, if you can leave force enough at Jefferson. The 500 men have started. If you do not go up to Tipton, Crittenden must, of course, fall back; it is of no use to stay and be captured.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Crittenden telegraphs from Tipton as follows:

Captain Wear, commanding Boonville garrison, was ordered to Sedalia last night. Rebels coming. No force here of consequence.

Guitar must take care of Boonville. We have nothing there now.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The distance of Tipton from this place is but 37 miles. The rebels being mounted, can make that distance by a forced march in one day. If they should intend attacking this city, their threatening Tipton is only a feint to draw troops from this point, while they by a flank movement might be moving in this direction. I do not think it wise to reduce our force here until more is known of the enemy's movements, nor until we can move a force strong enough to hold the enemy in check until Brown comes up. I shall move Crittenden in this direction; he has but 40 men under his command.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Captain WEER, *Commanding Post, Boonville:*

General Guitar will concentrate at your post his available force. The rebels under Shelby left Cole Camp, moving toward Syracuse, at noon to-day. Prepare your post for defense, and hold it, if attacked, to the last.

By order of Brigadier-General Totten:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Lieut. Col. T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Commanding Tipton:

It would be well for you to get all engines and cars to this point, if the enemy is certainly moving on you, as you have reported. It will not

Digitized by Google

do to fail in that. I should like you to watch the enemy as long as you possibly can without endangering your small command. Send cars, &c., and, keeping a locomotive, watch the rebel movements, and keep me informed. Brown must soon be in the rear of the enemy.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

It is too late to do anything beyond Tipton now. If Crittenden is correct in his report with regard to the rebels' advance on Tipton, I cannot do anything for Boonville either, and, unless Guitar reaches that place, I fear for the result if the rebels should attack it. The only hope is that Brown will move rapidly and overtake the rebels. He certainly must be following them.

I have not over 600 effective men to defend Jefferson. It evidently will not do to reduce this force under existing circumstances. I hope to-morrow will bring the 500 additional men you promised me. Would it not be well to send me [J. M.] Cockefair? I have but one section of artillery here, as you are aware, and that, I presume, is not extra. I expect some considerable force of militia to report to-morrow, who have been called out by General Crawford. I shall hasten this matter up.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have not force enough to send to La Mine, now that the enemy is on the railroad. My whole force here as yet would not be strong enough to meet the rebels along the road, and would more than likely be cut off in their effort to join Hall. Can Ewing not send some troops to Hall's assistance? You can reach Hall now better than I can. Please instruct him in any matter of importance to the interests of his command. Please direct Hall to keep Brown well informed of the movements of the enemy by frequent expresses.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *in the Field:*

By going to Osceola you have missed the enemy entirely. You should move northeasterly and strike him as soon as possible. Colonel Edwards must be near you; if you can bring him within co-operating distance, do so.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Quincy, Mo., October 9, 1863—9.30 a. m.

Brigadier-General BROWN:

GENERAL: In order to keep to the south of the enemy, I shall go into camp here, and General Holland, with his command, amounting to

Digitized by Google

over 600 men, will move immediately on to Osceola, and remain there until he receives advices of the movements of the enemy. I have sent out a small force to Warsaw (80 men). Will you keep me advised of the movements of the enemy as far as you are able? We will probably remain here to-night, unless advised of new movements.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

The enemy in force has passed east of General Brown, and is moving north; is near Syracuse this evening. You should move to or beyond Warrensburg, so as to co-operate with General Brown, and interrupt the rebels if they turn west, unless your presence is required in the southern portion of your district, of which I have no knowledge.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SIX MILES SOUTHEAST OF AUSTIN, MO.,
October 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Advices of taking Warsaw yesterday morning just reach me from Clinton. I turn toward Rose Hill and Warrensburg, as Colonel Lazear suggests, and expect to join Weer near Rose Hill. General Brown started toward Osceola yesterday. One or the other of us will pretty surely strike Shelby. With Weer's command, I will be strong enough, I think.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, October 9, 1863—10 p. m.

Brigadier-General EWING, *in the Field:*

Your dispatch of 6 a. m. to-day is read. Shelby is near Syracuse to-night. General Brown must be not far from Sedalia or Cole Camp. I think you should move toward Warrensburg, as I telegraphed you this morning. Perhaps Colonel Weer should remain in the vicinity of Fort Scott. Of this you can judge.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

NINE MILES SOUTHEAST OF AUSTIN, MO.,
October 9, 1863—1.30 p. m.

Lieutenant HADLEY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

Inclosed is copy of a dispatch from Colonel Lazear,* in conformity with which I turn toward Rose Hill and Warrensburg, and expect to join Weer above Rose Hill. Have sent to Colonel Lynde to join me, if Quantrill is out of the way; otherwise not.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

Use your cavalry to cover Independence, and, at the same time Pleasant Hill. I don't think they will go so far northwest.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

My command are nearly all in the lower counties. I will send 200 cavalry to Rolla to-night, and will dispatch a messenger from Centreville to Alton, in Oregon County, where I have 200 men, and order them to move to Rolla forthwith.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

CIRCULAR.] JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 9, 1863.

In obedience to Paragraph IX of Special Orders, No. 275, dated Headquarters Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo., October 8, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes temporarily the command of all troops in this vicinity, in the absence of Brigadier-General Brown in the field.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 276. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, October* 9, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. In the absence of Brigadier-General Strong, commanding District of Saint Louis, Col. R. R. Livingston, First Nebraska Infantry, will assume command thereof, excepting Benton Barracks.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 10, 1863—10.25 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

You are authorized to consolidate the Second and Third Colorado Regiments and mount them; and also to mount the First Nebraska Regiment.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

TIPTON, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

Just in on locomotive. Discovered 100 rebels 3 miles from town, on railroad. Drove them back; killed 1. All around us. We have fallen back with locomotive.

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
October 10, 1863—9.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Cole, with his command, arrived at 6 o'clock this morning. This command gives me about 1,100 men at this point. I hope additional militia in to-day, and then if I can leave Jefferson City out of danger, I will propose a movement up the road. Crittenden, who remains up the road, telegraphs as follows from California:

Just in on locomotive. Discovered 100 rebels 3 miles west of Tipton, on railroad. Drove them back; killed 1. All around Tipton. We have fallen back with locomotive.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, October 10, 1863—2.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

Let Crittenden go to Boonville. No troops yet from Pope.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CALIFORNIA, *October* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

There have men come in since my arrival, stating the numbers of the rebels at Tipton to be from 300 to 800. Colonel [F. J.] Hickox has only 15 mounted men here. Lieutenant-Colonel Brutsche reports his command without rations and have had no supper, and one company with five, one with ten, and another with fifteen rounds to the man. I cannot raise 175 mounted men here, and they are without ammunition or rations. Shall I start?

N. COLE,
Colonel Second Missouri Artillery.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., [*October*] 10, [1863.]

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

Cole now reports the enemy from 300 to 800 strong at Tipton, and says Colonel Hickox's men are not mounted. I will direct Cole to reconnoiter the enemy, and report result to-morrow morning.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

CALIFORNIA, *October* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I now have 251 cavalry, 320 infantry, and 16 artillery; total, 587 men. Part of them have some rations and others none. Please send rations for all, and 5,000 rounds of ammunition, caliber .58. Colonel Hickox has about 300 men, most of them not mounted; those that are have gone out scouting. No more news from Tipton yet.

N. COLE,
Colonel Second Missouri Artillery.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Lieut. Col. N. COLE,
Commanding California, Mo.:

Take all your available cavalry and the piece of artillery, and strike the rebels and pursue them. Look out carefully that you do not come in contact with either Kelly or Lazear, mentioned in last dispatch. Communicate and act in concert with them, if you possibly can. Leave a reliable officer in charge of the foot troops in your command, and direct him to communicate in your absence with me. I may bring them back. Let me hear from you often.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., [*October*] 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I have just heard from Brown. He is at Sedalia. Lazear passed Cole Camp last evening in pursuit, and Major Kelly started down the road from Sedalia this morning. Brown says the rebels are breaking up into small bands. Let all your effective cavalry join in the pursuit. Your infantry will be ample for Jefferson City. I can send you more to-morrow, if necessary.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

CALIFORNIA, *October* 10, 1863.

Major BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

There are about 500 rebels come in to Tipton at 11 o'clock to-day; burned the road and section house. I can't tell where they are going. I will start back in a few minutes with about 100 men.

TURLEY,
Captain.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department, Saint Louis:

I am sending Cole with all the men he brought with him, excepting the First Nebraska detachment, about 300 men and one piece of artillery, by railroad, and six companies Enrolled Missouri Militia Cavalry, 200 strong, by road, to march on Cole's flank. Colonel Crittenden has arrived. The enemy has occupied Tipton. Colonel Crittenden volunteers to go with one company, by river, to Boonville, on Isabella, now here. With your approbation, I will send him. Answer quick. Have your troops arrived from Pope? Can't you send me a regiment?

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
October 10, 1863—8.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have no more cavalry to send. Cole has with him to-night at California 250 men, he took from this place. I expect Colonel Hickox, of

Digitized by Google

the militia, to have as many more in addition on Cole's arrival. Cole has also one piece of artillery with him, the detachment of the Second Missouri Artillery, and the convalescents sent from Saint Louis. I will, with your approbation, direct this force of cavalry and the piece of artillery, under Cole, to pursue the rebels. The convalescents, and other footmen with Cole, are unfit for such service.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Lieut. Col. N. COLE,
Second Missouri Artillery, Comdg. Troops, Lookout Station:

The cavalry should be certainly by this hour at Lookout. I prefer that you move with caution. Your command is too important to allow of any risks, and there is a great deal if you run your train at night, where it is possible the enemy may be watching for you. Let your cavalry flank your movement, and keep your troops carefully on the watch. Let me hear from you when you get to California.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
October 10, 1863—7 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

McKissock, general superintendent of the railroad, reached California from Sedalia on horseback; reports he saw La Mine Bridge and station-house there burned last night. Rebels are in possession of Tipton. Cole will be in California to-night, and his force, when joined by militia there, will number nearly 800 men. I sent with him all I could spare. I will give you the earliest information I can get regarding movements of rebels. Crittenden leaves at 10 o'clock to-night with 75 men.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863—10 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

If Cole finds the enemy scattered, so that he can act effectively with his small force of cavalry and artillery, let him join in the pursuit. Some of them will doubtless attempt to escape across the Osage, below Linn Creek; perhaps at Tuscumbia. Cole might act with effect after such parties.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 10, 1863—2 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City:*

If the rebels retreat and cross the Osage, advise me quickly, and as near as possible where they cross, so that I may order movements from below.

J. M SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

I think it would be well to call in your troops from Houston and Salem, and watch the passes of the Gasconade between Rolla and Lebanon. The rebel force that has gone north of the Osage may try to escape between Rolla and Lebanon. General Fisk started 200 cavalry for Rolla last night, and will send more as soon as he can call them in from the south.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

ROLLA, MO., *October* 10, 1863—1.45 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I had thought such might be the case, and the Houston troops will be in to-day, and the artillery from Salem came in yesterday. Sitton's company from Cuba came in here yesterday, by my orders. I shall not take the two companies from Salem till the last moment, and then to replace troops from here in case of a movement. I will do as you direct, but would wish to be kept advised as to the position of the rebels.

THOS. A. DAVIES,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

If possible, send forward force enough to open communication with Lebanon; it is important for me to get orders to troops beyond that. General McNeil will be at Rolla this p. m., and will want an escort to Lebanon. If the rebels cross the Gasconade, it will probably be at mouth of Little Piney or Waynesville; by keeping scouts on opposite side, you can get timely information.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

Rebels in possession of railroad from California to Syracuse and above. Nothing new.

CLOWRY.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863—6 p. m.

Brigadier-General BROWN, *Sedalia, Mo.:*

Glad to hear from you.* Colonel Morton has moved up from Lebanon. He and Colonel Edwards are ordered to watch the rebels from Warsaw to Tuscumbia. Ewing is moving northeast, via Warrensburg. Totten is at Jefferson City with 1,200 or 1,500 men, mostly infantry. The enemy was on the railroad near Tipton this morning. Try to corner him, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

*See report of October 10, 1863, 3 p. m., Part I, p. 622.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS CENTRAL DISTRICT OF MISSOURI,
Sedalia, Mo., October 10, 1863—4 p. m.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN:

Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear is following the enemy. He was 10 miles south of Otterville at 9 a. m. to-day, moving northeast. Major Kelly, with 300 men, is on the line of the Pacific Railroad, between here and Tipton. I have ample force to defend this place. General Ewing is moving toward Warrensburg, and Colonel Weer is at Clinton.

I am, truly, yours,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 10, 1863.

Colonel ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau:*

Direct your forces at Bloomfield to keep well advised of any movements of the enemy below them. I am somewhat fearful that the rascals are concentrating at some point to make a dash on one or more of our outposts. How many fighting men have you at Bloomfield? Have the guns been removed? Matters are getting worse on the western border, and the success of the villains in that direction will encourage the demons on our border to greater efforts at outrage and murder. We can't be too vigilant. Be definite in your orders to Major Montgomery, and direct him to keep you thoroughly posted on every symptom of danger.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 10, 1863.

Captain RICE, *Fredericktown:*

You will keep well on the alert for any rascals that may be moving up from the lower counties. Keep constantly advised of the movements of the enemy. I am somewhat suspicious the rascals may be concentrating for a raid on some of our outposts. Give them fits if you get a chance at them. Grant them furloughs for all time. Keep me constantly posted.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 10, 1863.

Captain ELMER, *Mineral Point:*

Instruct all your guards at bridges, and patrols everywhere, to be more vigilant than ever. Look well to Potosi and the region west of there. Keep the Eighth Provisional detachment with you until further orders. We may look out for trouble; let us be prepared for it. Knock in the head every guerrilla or whisky barrel you meet. Keep me advised of every symptom of danger at any point. Do not allow any of your men to scatter and straggle.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 10, 1863—7 p. m.

Colonel EDWARDS, *Lebanon, Mo.:*

The indications are that the rebels are breaking up into small bands, and will try to escape by various routes. Look out for them at all points, and still keep your commands near enough together to concentrate and strike them if they appear anywhere in force.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

(Same to Colonel Gravely.)

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS VOLUNTEERS,
In the Field, Dade County, Missouri, October 10, 1863.

Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Southwestern Missouri:

I am ordered by Colonel Edwards to occupy Bowers' Mill, about 12 miles west of Greenfield, in order to intercept Shelby, if he comes that way.

The following articles must be had at once, to make my command efficient.*

Send all of the above articles to me by way of Greenfield, if possible, in the morning (11th instant); also send me, on or before the 15th instant, 2,250 rations each of hard bread, coffee, sugar, salt, and candles, and 900 rations of bacon.

I have made the following marches since leaving Fayetteville, in obedience to Colonel Edwards' orders: Tuesday, 6th instant, Fayetteville to White Rock Prairie, 40 miles; Wednesday, to 2 miles east of Newtonia, 35 miles; Thursday, to Carthage, 27 miles; Friday, to north of Lamar, 29 miles; Saturday, to this point, 30 miles. Our horses and men are much worn, and I must rest, shoe horses, and issue rations during a portion of the day to-morrow. Do not fail to hurry up these things at once. I cannot march the artillery more than one day more without horses.

General Holland is at Osceola and Colonel Edwards at Quincy. It is supposed Shelby attacked Sedalia yesterday.

I remain, your obedient servant,

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding Arkansas Volunteers.

[P. S.]—If any of my men are at Springfield, please order them to me at once. I need more men very much. Send the mail for my command, and a few late papers.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 10, 1863.

Major-General POPE, *Milwaukee, Wis.:*

If General Sully can make a treaty of peace this fall with the Indians, I think it had better be done. If we want war in the spring, a few traders can get one up on the shortest notice.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

* Requisition in detail for 20,000 rounds of small-arm ammunition, &c., omitted

Digitized by Google

MACON CITY, MO.,
October 11, 1863—7.40 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Following dispatch just received:

CAMP NEAR BOONVILLE, *Sunday*, 11th.

General GUITAR:

I have just arrived here. I crossed the river and narrowly escaped capture. I crossed with 40 men, all the boat would carry, and found the town occupied by rebels, with two pieces of artillery. I never left the boat, but have landed. I shall watch them here. They shall not cross, and I cannot cross with one boat. Let me hear from you. One of my horses was killed by a bomb-shell.

Respectfully,

R. LEONARD,
Major Ninth Missouri State Militia.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

GLASGOW, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

General GUITAR:

Steamer Annie Jacobs just up. D. G. Leonard came up on her. The rebels destroyed the depot and water-tank at Tipton, and injured the road. Ought the Jacobs to be permitted to go on up? I think she will be captured if she does. All the disposable force of this post is out on a scout below here.

JOHN TILLMAN,
Captain.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The rebels were at Boonville in force, with artillery, this morning.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Maj. R. H. BROWN, *Commanding California, Mo.:*

Be certain to direct the officer commanding the cavalry you were just ordered to send to Boonville to be careful and not come in conflict with friends. Direct him also to join and report to Colonel Cole if he comes near him, and, if he does not, to report to the first other ranking officer he may come near in the pursuit.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

BUFFALO, MO., *October* 11, 1863—8 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

In reply to your message of yesterday, 5.30 o'clock, I have the honor to report. I have now as a base of my operations a chain of posts between Osceola and the Gasconade, with scouts out at the fords and passes which cross and lead from the Osage River south.

JNO. EDWARDS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Major BROWN, *Commanding California:*

Prepare every mounted man for pursuit of enemy. Have five days' rations in haversacks, and an ample supply of ammunition, both in train of this morning which has reached you. Send word to Cole he must follow the enemy immediately. Have cavalry ready to obey his orders when you get them.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, [1863.]

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Colonel Lazear expresses from Tipton as follows: The last information of the enemy he was turned west, 4 miles north of this place. He is 1,600 strong, and two pieces of artillery. Our force is 1,100.

Having gone west as above reported, Brown and Ewing should be on the alert to watch well that direction. Rebels may double on our pursuing forces, and try to slip through the different columns and cross the Osage, possibly between Linn Creek and Warsaw. I have no cavalry with which to watch that direction.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

CALIFORNIA, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Colonel Cole has 85 mounted men, one piece of artillery, and a squad of 25 infantry. The following just received [from Tipton]:

The last information of the enemy he was turned west, 4 miles north of this place. He is 1,600 strong, and two pieces of artillery.

Move up here, and I will keep you advised by message. Our force is 1,100.

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieutenant-Colonel First Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, [1863.]

Maj. R. H. BROWN, *California:*

Send Lazear's dispatch up the road to Cole with all haste. Send the rest of cavalry, with ammunition and subsistence to Cole for his command, and send him again my orders of this morning to pursue the enemy in concert with Lazear. Be quick.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Col. N. COLE, *Commanding:*

You must pursue the enemy with all your cavalry and artillery. Do not let them escape now. I have directed any of your cavalry left at California by you this morning to be prepared with five days' rations

Digitized by Google

and ample ammunition. Those you have with you should be supplied in the same way. Take meat and bread only. Hasten up your movement or the enemy will escape without a scratch.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Col. N. COLE, *California:*

Colonel Lazear has doubtless followed on the track of the enemy. He may turn south and cross the railroad at or near Syracuse. You had, therefore, better keep near the railroad to Syracuse, and try and get further information at that point. Major Kelly must be in that vicinity. Report by messenger from Syracuse.

By order of Brigadier-General Totten:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CALIFORNIA, MO., *October* 11, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Have just received your dispatch. Will put my artillery on cars and go to Tipton. Cavalry have already gone. Will pursue the enemy from that place.

N. COLE,
Colonel Second Missouri Artillery.

WASHINGTON, *October* 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE:

The General-in-Chief directs that you will at once put *en route* for the Headquarters Department of the Cumberland the Eighth Iowa Cavalry, to report to Major-General Rosecrans for duty.

By command of General Halleck:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: Your letter to Colonel Townsend of the 3d instant, asking authority to summarily dismiss officers of your command, subject to the approval of the President, has been submitted to the Secretary of War, who is of opinion that, in the present position of political parties in Missouri, the exercise of such authority by you would be injurious to you, by making you new enemies.

The law requires that dismissals be made by the President, and it is better that it be strictly followed when it can be. Your recommendations for dismissal will be almost invariably carried out.

In case of necessity for prompt action, telegraph the name of officer and nature of offense, and the President's action will be telegraphed back. In ordinary cases, the recommendation can be sent by mail, with

Digitized by Google

fuller statement of offenses, to be filed for further reference. The object of having these statements is to meet applications of friends of the parties for reinstatement.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

CAMP OPPOSITE BOONVILLE, MO.,
October 12, 1863—7 a. m.

[Brigadier-General GUITAR:]

The rebels still occupy Boonville. Jo. Shelby was in command. The steamer Isabella, with 75 men (Company F, First Provisional Regiment), got here yesterday, under Lieutenant-Colonel Crittenden. Two rebels were killed yesterday. Shelby reported 1,400 of his men gone to Arrow Rock. Boonville was plundered.

R. LEONARD,
Major Ninth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

[P. S.]—Rebel force in Boonville reported 2,000 strong, but believed here to be 900 strong.

MACON, MO., *October* 12, 1863—8.30 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have just received the following dispatch from Major Leonard. I have ordered him to cross at once and join the pursuit:

CAMP OPPOSITE BOONVILLE, *October* 12—8.30 a. m.

The rebels evacuated Boonville about an hour ago. About 800 Federals, under General Brown, in hot pursuit. Skirmishing between advance and rear guard. We shall cross immediately.

R. LEONARD.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863—10 p. m.

Brigadier-General GUITAR, *Macon City, Mo.:*

General Brown dispatches from Boonville for supplies, but did not tell where to send them. I suppose he is still in pursuit, but I do not know in what direction. If you can find where he is, send him supplies from Glasgow by the Annie Jacobs, or by wagons, if on the river or within reach of it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863—5.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Lebanon, Mo.:*

A large force of rebels, with artillery, said to be under Coffee's command, was attacked by Brown near Boonville this morning. At last accounts the rebels were running and Brown in pursuit. It is my opinion that the rebel force was divided near Tipton yesterday or the day before, a part under Shelby going west; but I have heard nothing from it since. Doubtless a few have escaped south, singly or in small

Digitized by Google

parties. This will probably be the tactics of the rest. I think there are troops enough north of the Osage, and that your force will do best to remain some distance south of the river, with scouts or advance parties at all the crossings, to give timely information. Look out well to the west. I suspect Shelby will try to escape that way. Advise me often of your movements, so that I may send you information. I have not yet learned in what direction Coffee was running.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

EIGHT MILES NORTH OF BOONVILLE,
October 12, 1863—7 a. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

If the enemy has crossed the river, send a steamboat to Boonville immediately. I am out of subsistence. If the enemy turns south, send fifteen thousand rations on road as far west as possible.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Maj. R. H. BROWN, *California, Mo.:*

The rebels started in retreat from Boonville at 7.30 o'clock this morning. General Brown in hot pursuit. Send out and ascertain, if possible, the direction of their movement. Send this also to commander on train or at Tipton. Keep your command well in hand, and hold them in check if they pass near you until the pursuing force can come up. How many troops have you?

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *October* 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Morton reports from Linn Creek, dated yesterday. Command 800, independent of local garrison (two companies of militia). He has sent four companies to Tuscumbia. This was unnecessary, as I have there a battalion of the First Nebraska. I propose, with your approbation, to send Morton up the Osage; his infantry, 150 strong, to Duroc, a favorite ford of rebels, about 72 miles below Warsaw; two companies of his cavalry to Warsaw; Morton, with four companies, at Osceola; the rest of his cavalry west of him, watching the fords of the Osage. I await your orders. The two companies of militia at Linn Creek can take care of the fords at that place and Mining Post.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, *October* 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Cole did not get off from Tipton until 8 o'clock this morning. Railroad all right to Syracuse, and reported so to La Mine River, at Tipton. Says Brown is fighting, at Boonville, rebels under Coffee.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863—1 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The Minnesota regiments have arrived. I can send you one if you need it or can make good use of it. I do not want to send them away unless it be necessary, for fear they may be required in other parts of the State. If the rebels succeed in crossing the river, infantry will be much needed there.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 12, 1863—1.15 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Dispatch just received from Guitar informs me that the rebels were retreating from Boonville at 7.30 this morning. Brown was in hot pursuit, skirmishing with rebel rear guard. Major Leonard was crossing to join in the pursuit. The direction of the rebel retreat is not stated. Have you heard anything of Lieut. Col Quin Morton? He moved on the 9th from Lebanon, and is sure to have crossed the Osage. Find where he is, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 12, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Ascertain and inform me as soon as possible what direction the rebels took from Boonville.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863—3 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I think it would be well to send the force to Tuscumbia.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I have heard nothing of Brown since this morning. Probably you had better send rations on the railroad toward the La Mine, where Brown's troops and others can get them. I will send up some more infantry in the morning.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

General Ewing left Sedalia this evening toward Boonville, to try to co-operate with Brown. If you learn where Brown is, or where the rebels are going to, inform Ewing by express from Tipton.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 12, [1863.]

Col. N. COLE,
Commanding troops near Boonville,
Via Tipton and California:

Continue vigorously in the pursuit. Send me word the direction the enemy have gone in. Keep me posted.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Commanding Officer at Tipton:

General Ewing left Sedalia this evening to co-operate with General Brown. If you can learn where Brown and Ewing are, send word to both, that they may know where they mutually are and in what direction moving, and in what direction the rebels are going. These instructions must be attended to all the time, and are of the greatest importance. Send expresses to both generals whenever you learn anything reliable. Keep your expresses and scouts moving.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department, Saint Louis, Mo.:

A disorderly soldier of the First Nebraska, hurrahing for Jim Lane in the streets, was arrested this morning. Several others of the regiment came to telegraph office, where I was with the prisoner, and objected to his arrest. I arrested them also, and ordered all others to their quarters. I sent Major Barnes for Colonel Pound and Colonel Baumer, and going up he met officers and men of that regiment to the number of 200, and repeated to them my order for enlisted men to go to their quarters. The men resisted, and rescued one whom Major Barnes had arrested, officers and non-commissioned officers looking on without affording assistance to the officer resisted. A number of officers of the regiment in this state of things had the audacity to ask me to release their men, thereby upholding this mutinous spirit. The troops I have with me are unreliable. If you possibly can, send me a good regiment.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Lieutenant [H.] HANNAHS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

Got here this forenoon, and Weer this afternoon. Leave to-night for Boonville, on rumors of fighting there. No messages from General Brown since yesterday, and I must grope my way after him. Suppose guerrillas cut off messengers sent me. I will open communication to-night with him. Telegraph me, if necessary, by Sedalia.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

SEDALIA, *October* 12, 1863—7 p. m.

[Lieutenant HANNAHS,] *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

I got here at 11 a. m., and Weer at 3. Been waiting to hear from General Brown, from whom no word comes. He was 7 miles from Boonville, in camp last night, and the rebels at Boonville at noon. No further news, except many reports of fighting at Boonville, which are so numerous and probable that I go direct toward there to-night. It is storming violently; bad for marching. My fears are that the rebels will go up the river toward Lexington, but I cannot act on that fear by failing to march to Boonville. The failure to hear from Brown is distressing. I suppose guerrillas cut off messengers. I sent a strong party to Brown as messengers.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, *October* 12, 1863—10 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Four dispatches from you, including one of 10 p. m. to-day. Dispatch from Guitar, dated to-day, says they will retreat south. Weer's command (balance) 8 miles toward Boonville, where I now order them stopped. I will surely know their route from my scouts by daylight. I am nearly alone here in the opinion that he will go west and southwest.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

Lieut. Col. QUIN MORTON, *Commanding Troops north of Osage:*

COLONEL: You are reported to have crossed the Osage, having left Lebanon on the 9th. Rebels commenced retreat from Boonville at 7.30 this morning. The direction is not known. General Brown in hot pursuit; skirmishing with rear guard. If they come near you, hold them in check until pursuing forces can come up with them. Report your locality by messengers, and keep General Schofield also advised of your movements by expresses to Rolla or Lebanon. General Schofield directs me to ascertain your position and direction of march. Please, therefore, report as soon as possible. The line of the rebel retreat is not yet known. It may be through Lookout Station, 15 miles west of here, or Tipton, or Syracuse. Watch the avenues of escape. Send Edwards word of this, if you can reach him.

By order of Brigadier-General Totten:

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

FOURTEEN MILES FROM BOONVILLE,
October 12, 1863—11.30 a. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Will be in Boonville by 3 o'clock. The rebels were there yesterday. I think they will either cross the river at that point or strike west in the direction of Lexington. General Brown must be west of them.

N. COLE,
Colonel Second Missouri Artillery.

Digitized by Google

CALIFORNIA, MO., *October* 12, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

I have 250 men here, and about 120 at Tipton. The rebels will probably cross at Lookout Station.

R. H. BROWN,
Major, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., October 12, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Washington, D. C.:*

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit inclosed, for the information of the General-in-Chief, a list of the Indian prisoners captured by General Sully in his late battle at White Stone Hills.* By an examination of this list it will be seen that most of the bands of Dakota or Sioux Indians were represented in this fight; even the Blackfeet of the mountains. General Sully is probably now holding a council with the Yanktonnais, the largest and most powerful band of Sioux east of the mountains, and which constitutes the bulk of the forces he encountered. It is likely he will make such arrangements as will secure peace on the part of that tribe for as long a time as may be expedient for them. I do not at all doubt the soundness of my opinions, hitherto expressed, that a vigorous campaign against the Sioux from the Upper Missouri will be necessary and judicious in the spring. The great drought and very uncommon lowness of the Missouri River this summer have prevented the complete results anticipated from these expeditions, though they have entirely relieved Minnesota and the greater part of Dakota from danger of Indian hostilities. I respectfully request to know what disposition the Government proposes to make of the prisoners now in the hands of General Sully.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief:*

General Brown has beaten the rebels, under Shelby, three times, and is still in close pursuit. Their escape is hardly possible. Two expeditions sent into Northeastern Arkansas have captured and sent to Pilot Knob over 100 prisoners.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 13, 1863—10.30 a. m.

General TOTTEN:

I have started the Ninth Minnesota Infantry, 550 strong, for Jefferson City this morning. This will enable you to send a force to La Mine with supplies. I think Morton and Edwards should remain south of the Osage, to prevent the escape of the rebels. If Brown and Ewing cannot manage them north of the Osage, Morton can send his cavalry to help. I will wait for further information.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have just learned from a person I consider reliable that Jackman has a favorite crossing of the Missouri River just below the mouth of La Mine. The banks of the Missouri have been cut down for wagons, and the river at present is fordable there. If hard pressed, the rebels might attempt to cross into Northern Missouri. Choteau Springs is 7 miles from mouth of La Mine, near Rocky Ford.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Commanding officer at Tipton reports return of some scouts sent out from that place. The most reliable information is: Rebels, closely pursued by Federals, crossed late last night the Salt Fork of the La Mine at Dug Ford, just above the mouth of the Blackwater, going toward Lexington. General Brown was across La Mine, and was in rear of the enemy. Our advance and rebel rear guard skirmishing for 20 miles from Boonville. Two regiments of General Guitar's command, say the scouts, passed through Boonville last night. Colonel Cole is about 20 miles from Boonville, moving after the enemy. General Ewing left Sedalia at 3 o'clock this morning. I have sent him information you conveyed this afternoon.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 13, 1863—11 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Have the telegraph line repaired to Sedalia as soon as possible. I will send you an operator and an instrument for the La Mine crossing.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
October 13, 1863—12.15 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

A Union prisoner arrived at Glasgow last night; says he escaped from the rebels near La Mine Bridge at 9 o'clock yesterday. They are on the Georgetown road, but said they were going to Marshall, and expected to join another force at Lexington. If this report is true, the force at Boonville must have been only a part of that which crossed the Osage. It is strange we cannot get definite information if there was a force at La Mine yesterday.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 13, 1863—8.10 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Advices received from General Guitar, from Glasgow, leave no doubt that the enemy went west from Boonville. Brown had a fight with

Digitized by Google

them last night, and another this morning. Last accounts the rebels were going toward Lexington; our troops in pursuit. Send this information to General Ewing, via Sedalia.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

(Sent to Ewing via Tipton and La Mine.)

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 13, 1863—10.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

At 3 o'clock this morning General Brown was 8 miles east of Marshall. Reported the enemy moving rapidly west. Since then has had a fight. Cannonading heard at Sedalia about noon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, October 13, 1863—11 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

It is of no use for Cole to be following Brown's trail. Brown has plenty of troops. Cole should move to Sedalia, or some point where he can get information readily, and fall upon the enemy with fresh troops at a favorable opportunity.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 13, [1863.]

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

The Isabella left Boonville about 3 p. m. yesterday. The captain reports the rebels went westward to Arrow Rock, skirmishing at the time the boat left. Reported that rebels intended taking road to Choteau Springs. I shall send 20,000 rations on Isabella up the river, and endeavor to relieve our people. Our forces must all be up with rebels; I mean Brown, Lazear, Kelly, Cole, Crittenden, and Leonard.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

An engine with guard were at La Mine Bridge yesterday. Reported road all right, but heard nothing of rebels. Gentleman who was in Tipton while rebels were there, reports their officers said they would be joined by another force which had gone another route. He supposed they meant the party who attacked General Blunt. They also told him Quantrill and Jackman would join them, and they would go through to Iowa. Can you furnish Major Brown, at La Mine, a company of cavalry from Sedalia? He should have some for scouting, &c.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

JEFFERSON CITY, MO.,
October 13, [1863.]

Commanding Officer, Tipton:

Dispatch messengers to Colonel Weer, near Sedalia, and General Ewing, that rebels left Boonville, on the Arrow Rock road, yesterday. Our forces were close upon them, and fighting their rear guard at 3 p. m., when the Isabella left Boonville for this place. General Brown, Colonel Lazear, Lieutenant-Colonel Crittenden, and Lieutenant-Colonel Cole, from here, and Major Kelly and Major Leonard, from Northern Missouri, were close upon the rebels.

By order of Brigadier-General Totten:

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Linn Creek, Missouri, October 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Central District Missouri:

GENERAL: I understand that I am in your district, and therefore report to you for orders. I have 800 men, of which 180 are infantry. I am holding the river from here to Tuscumbia, having sent a battalion of four companies to that place awaiting your orders.

General, I remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

QUIN MORTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

LEBANON, MO.,
October 13, 1863.

General [SCHOFIELD:]

I arrived here last night, and shall leave at 8 a. m. to-day for Buffalo.

Finding that Colonel Morton had moved to Linn Creek, and taken Eno with him, I ordered Eno back to this place. I considered that Morton had force enough at the creek, and that this was a better point to have Eno at for use in any direction.

I shall try to make such disposition as will guard all the points, and at the same time give me the greatest facility for concentration, should the enemy return in force. A party of 80, with led stock, crossed the road, going south, at Sand Spring on the day before yesterday; other parties are reported as going in the same direction.

If you can possibly supply the force, the guards at the Piney and Gasconade and the garrison at Waynesville should be replaced; without this, they have a good outlet by the valley of the Gasconade, and already small guerrilla parties are robbing trains and raiding the country.

The officer in command at Waynesville should be a man of energy, and should have force enough to scour that whole country.

I will write you from Buffalo, and hope on my arrival there to get better informed of the movements of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SEDALIA, MO., *October* 13, 1863—5 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

From rumor last night, I suppose there was fighting on Buffalo Prairie, east of La Mine, and 15 miles southwest of Boonville. Weer's command is just starting toward Marshall; the balance I halted last night 13 miles toward Boonville. Future movements are wholly dependent on information. My scouts toward Marshall and Boonville bring signally [singularly] no word from General Brown's command for two days. Telegraph me here.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

SEDALIA, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

General Brown, at 3 a. m. to-day, from 8 miles east of Marshall, reports the enemy moving rapidly west. Since then he had an engagement. Cannonading ceased about noon in same direction.

GEORGE H. HALL,
Colonel.

MACON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Just received the following:

GLASGOW, *October* 13, [1863.]

General O. GUITAR:

A citizen from Cambridge reports having seen one of Shelby's men in that vicinity this a. m. There were others scattered in that vicinity. The rebels stated that Shelby's men intended taking Marshall last night. He states that they were to form a junction with Marmaduke; place not named. A messenger from Tillman's company is just in. He did not overtake them. He has been 12 miles beyond Boonville. He reports the rebels at 1,200, and the Federals at 2,000 or 2,500. They were pursuing, and had killed 12 rebels; had lost 4 men. The rebels took the Lexington road.

A. F. DENNY,
Lieutenant-Colonel, &c.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

BOONVILLE, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Maj. LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

Just returned. With my men I formed a junction with Colonel Cole. We went beyond Blackwater, and could not overtake the enemy or General Brown, fifteen hours in advance. Learned that 300 of the enemy had broken off from the enemy. Moved toward Arrow Rock and Boonville. Showed Colonel Cole my order from you; in consideration of that and the move of the 300, Colonel Cole advised me to move here. Have Major Leonard's command await your orders. Citizens are very much alarmed; rumors of enemy moving again upon them. Have no rations. I know nothing of General Guitar yet.

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

TIPTON, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

I have just arrived at this point; all right. General Ewing left Sedalia at 3 a. m. to-day, toward Arrow Rock.

R. H. BROWN,
Major, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Maj. R. H. BROWN, *Tipton:*

Send the following by messengers from Tipton and from La Mine to General Ewing. General Schofield telegraphs this evening as follows:

Advices received from General Guitar from Glasgow leave no doubt that the enemy went west from Boonville. Brown had a fight with them last night, and another this morning. Last accounts the rebels were going toward Lexington; our troops in pursuit.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
Seven miles from Longwood, October 13, 1863—2 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Dispatches from my scouts received at 1 a. m., showing that the enemy crossed La Mine just about mouth of the Blackwater yesterday afternoon, and then turned north, crossing Blackwater, on the Marshall road. I started men at daylight from Sedalia toward Marshall, and am taking another command from Boonville road near La Mine, crossing northwest to Longwood, from which I will move as information shall there reach me. I fear General Brown trusts too small messenger parties, who are scared off or picked up. I still hear nothing from him. Cannon heard this morning in the direction of Arrow Rock. I will reach Longwood at 4 p. m. Very bad road.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

LE ROY, KANS., *October* 13, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

Yesterday morning at 2 o'clock I received a dispatch from Neosho Falls, written by Colonel Coffin, Indian superintendent, informing me that the guerrillas had taken Osage Mission the day previous, and were marching up the valley with a force of 500 men. I started Lieutenant [George W.] Simons at once down the valley with 20 men, with orders to proceed by way of Humboldt, and obtain information, and followed at daylight with my own company and four companies of Kansas State Militia. I reached Humboldt at 9 o'clock a. m., and there learned that only a small rebel force had been at the Mission, and had left. I sent two companies of Kansas State Militia back to Le Roy, and at 4 o'clock p. m. Lieutenant Simons returned, having been at the Mission. He informed me that 20 guerrillas had entered the Mission the day previous at daylight, took about 40 horses and all the powder and lead they could find, also 4 prisoners, and left, going south. Eight miles below the Mission they released two of the prisoners, who were citizens, and

Digitized by Google

took the others on. The two taken on were furloughed soldiers of the Ninth Kansas.

A few moments after Lieutenant Simons returned, I received a dispatch from General Scott's [?] adjutant, informing me that 500 guerrillas had moved up the Verdigris, and were then near Belmont. I moved at once to this place, arriving with the advance at 11 p. m., and found about 300 of the Kansas State Militia collected. When I left Humboldt, I sent a scout out toward Belmont, with orders to report to me at Le Roy if they could discover any rebel force. When I reached this place, I sent several scouting parties over toward the Verdigris, and awaited their reports at this point. Up to this writing (4 p. m.) two of the scouting parties have arrived from the Verdigris, and report the country clear of rebels, and say that they can get no trace of any guerrillas, and they are fully of the opinion that no force of rebels have passed up that way. The reports that gave rise to this excitement came from Indians, through Colonel Coffin and Mr. Carruth, the Indian agent. The excitement has been very great, and the Kansas State Militia are out in full force. General Scott [?] has sent six companies home, and will send off the others in the morning. I am fully of the opinion that, with the exception of those who came to the Osage Mission, no rebels have been in the valley. I did not believe at any time that there was any real danger; hence my delay in reporting to you. General Blunt has taken all the troops at Humboldt and Belmont to Fort Scott.

If the militia will turn out when there is a real raid half as well as they have this time, with the little assistance I can render, we can whip any 500 of the enemy that may choose to come up this way.

I am, very respectfully,

J. G. LINDSAY,
First Lieut., Comdg. Company F, Eleventh Kansas Vol. Cavalry.

MACON CITY, MO., *October* 13, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have just received the following dispatch from Glasgow:

GLASGOW, MO., *October* 13, [1863.]

General O. GUITAR:

Colonel Wilson, of Marshall, reached here last night, and reports that a Union prisoner escaped the rebels yesterday at 9 o'clock near La Mine Bridge. The rebels were then on the Georgetown road, but from their conversation he understood they were going to Marshall, and from there to Lexington, where they would form a junction with Marmaduke. This man reports them between 2,000 and 3,000 strong, with two pieces of artillery. I reached here last night at 10 o'clock. Captain Tillman's company joined Major Leonard at Boonville yesterday morning at 7 o'clock; do not know whether they continued with him.

A. F. DENNY,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

You will observe from this it would be utterly impracticable to reach General Brown with supplies from the north side of the river. There are no supplies at Glasgow. To reach General Brown from here, supplies would have to be wagoned 35 miles on this side, and at least as far on south side of river, besides transportation by rail from this place to Benick, and by boat from Glasgow. My decided opinion is, notwithstanding dispatch, that the rebels have gone in the direction of Georgetown. But whether in that direction or toward Marshall, I respectfully suggest that supplies should be forwarded to Tipton or Sedalia, if break in road has been repaired, and, if necessary to wagon them beyond,

Digitized by Google

press teams if no Government transportation can be had. My opinion is that the rebel force is greatly exaggerated, and that the whole thing will not reach 1,800 men. The men I ordered to Jefferson City and Boonville, about 600, have joined General Brown.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 13, 1863—4 p. m.

Brigadier-General GUITAR, *Macon City:*

There are strong indications that the rebels intend to cross the Missouri River, if possible. I am told there is a place near the north of the La Mine where the river is fordable at this time. Doubtless there may be other places. All such should be guarded; also all ferry boats.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GLASGOW, MO., *October* 13, 1863—4.30 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The messenger who brought in Major Leonard's dispatch reports the rebels divided, 8 miles southwest of Arrow Rock, this morning about 7 o'clock. He reports a fight at dark last night on Blackwater; also a skirmish this a. m. below Arrow Rock. He reports about 100 rebels passed through Arrow Rock last night, and came within 2 miles of Saline City, where they turned in direction of Marshall, except 15 or 20, who came on up the river and scattered.

A. F. DENNY,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1863—3.30 p. m.

Major-General HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Brown brought the rebels under Shelby to a decisive engagement yesterday. The fight was obstinate, and lasted five hours. The rebels were finally completely routed and scattered in all directions, with loss of all their artillery and baggage, and a large number of small-arms and prisoners. The enemy's loss in killed and wounded is very great. Ours is also large. Our troops are still pursuing the flying rebels.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GLASGOW, MO., *October* 14, [1863]—9.15 a. m.

General GUITAR, *Macon City:*

Lieutenant [Alexander K.] Cropp, of Company C, has returned with his company. He left Major Leonard yesterday at noon, below Arrow Rock. He reports about the same facts telegraphed you last night. He states that the impression is that Shelby is going toward Lexington. The lieutenant reports a scattered force of 75 to 100 west of this, on the other side of the river. A small lot of rebels came up to his camp last

Digitized by Google

night. He routed them and captured one horse and one Enfield rifle. Is it necessary to detain the steamboat Annie Jacobs at this post any longer?

A. F. DENNY,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

MACON, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Cannonading was heard at 10 a. m. yesterday in the vicinity of Marshall. The main body of the rebels are certainly moving in the direction of Lexington.

O. GUITAR,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1863—3.15 p. m.

Brigadier-General GUITAR:

General Brown beat the rebels splendidly yesterday. Captured all their artillery, baggage, a large number of small-arms, and many prisoners. The rebels were scattered in all directions. Look out for the flying rebels if any of them attempt to cross the river.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

KNOBNOSTER, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Commanding Officer, Harrisonville:

A force of 400 rebels reported at a point 16 miles north of Warrensburg this evening; said to be going southwest. Send to other stations, and call on acting assistant adjutant-general, District of the Border, at Kansas City, to re-enforce Pleasant Hill, Harrisonville, and Hickman Mills.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 14, 1863—3 p. m.

Colonel GRAVELY:

The rebels were badly beaten yesterday near Marshall, in Saline County, and scattered in all directions, with loss of all their artillery and baggage. Inform General McNeil, and tell him to look out for the flying rebels.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

TIPTON, *October* 14, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

SIR: Your last dispatch just received. No additional news. Scout on the way from Boonville. General, unless I can mount the men at this post, I cannot send the dispatches which you order. All the mounted men are out.

J. F. HUME,
Major, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

CALIFORNIA, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN:

There were about 20 thieves commenced stealing horses near the river north of this last night at dark. Crossed the railroad east of this, and hid in the brush at daylight. After traveling all day, found their camp at 3 o'clock; sent scout after them, and I have posted men to catch them.

F. W. HICKOX,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS,
Sedalia, Mo., October 14, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

I have just received the following, the substance of a dispatch from Brigadier-General Brown, which, if you can advise General Totten, may be of service:

We have had a glorious victory, capturing the enemy's artillery, a large number of small-arms, part of his train, and a long list of killed, wounded, &c.

This dispatch was dated at Marshall, October 13, 1863, 3 p. m., and stated that the battle lasted five hours, and that General Brown's forces were pursuing the enemy in all directions. Our casualties heavy; the enemy's more so.

GEORGE H. HALL,
Colonel Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

TIPTON, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

A messenger just arrived, saying enemy, in force, retreating toward, and are close to, Syracuse, Mo.

S. M. CURRAN,
Captain First Nebraska.

GLASGOW, *October* 14, [1863]—5 p. m.

General O. GUITAR, *Macon:*

A citizen has just arrived from Marshall, who reports that Colonel Hall headed Shelby yesterday morning at 7 o'clock, and engaged him; that General Brown came upon his rear soon afterward, and the fight lasted four hours. The loss in killed and wounded was small on both sides. General Brown captured one gun and Shelby's entire baggage train. The rebels divided, part going in the direction of Miami and part returning in the direction of Jonesborough.

Another citizen, just in from La Fayette County, reports that at 3 p. m. yesterday an engagement took place at Fairview, midway between Marshall and Miami; that the Federals camped at Fairview last night, and were scouring the country this morning, hunting the guns that Shelby is supposed to have hid.

A. F. DENNY,
Lieutenant-Colonel.

Digitized by Google

PATTERSON, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

General FISK:

Dr. Pollok has just arrived at our camp. He is wounded in the right hip and left arm; not dangerous. Sergeant Gillespie is a prisoner. The doctor thinks they will not kill him.

P. L. POWERS.

MARSHALL, MO., *October* 14, 1863—8 a. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The scattered force of the enemy have moved to the west, and I learn that they will concentrate with Quantrill and Jackman, near the head-waters of the Sni. I have thrown a force into Lexington, and my main force is following them. Weer moved west this morning.

I am, very respectfully,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

LA MINE BRIDGE, MO.,
October 14, 1863—2.30 p. m.

General TOTTEN:

A force of rebels are reported to be at Otterville, robbing that town. I have scouts in every direction. There is a rumor that General Price is at Warsaw with 3,000 men, and will be in Syracuse or Lebanon to-day or to-morrow. This is only a rumor. The lieutenant commanding at Otterville reports the rebels approaching that town.

R. H. BROWN,
Major, Commanding.

LA MINE BRIDGE, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

General TOTTEN:

About 250 of the rebels crossed about 2 miles from this place, going south. They were reported 1,000 strong at Lebanon. They have divided their forces, part going west of this place and part east of it. I have 45 wagons here loaded with supplies for the forces of Generals Brown and Ewing. I shall keep them here for the present. Some of my scouts are taken by the rebels, I fear, as they have not returned.

R. H. BROWN,
Major, Commanding.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Lieut. Col. WILLIAM BAUMER,
First Nebraska Volunteer Infantry, Tuscumbia:

Parties of rebels are crossing the Pacific Railroad this p. m., going south, in the retreat from the regions of Boonville, Marshall, &c., where they have been badly beaten, and lost their artillery. They will reach the Osage by to-morrow some time, probably. The extermination of the rebels, or their capture, is the all-important thing, now they are broken and flying from our victorious troops. A party of rebels, numbering 20, passed south, 2 miles east of California; another much larger force

Digitized by Google

passed near Syracuse, and another party, of 250, passed near and west of La Mine Bridge. Place parties of infantry at the fords within 10 miles of Tuscumbia, if possible, up and down the Osage, and prepare the necessary ambuscade for the reception of rebel squads.

Send the inclosed dispatch forward with all haste, under a strong escort of cavalry, if you have it, to Colonel Morton at Linn Creek, and hold the balance of the cavalry subject to Colonel Morton's orders. The forces at the fords should get quickly into their positions, and then keep quiet for the rebels to come up.

By direction of Brigadier-General Totten:

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Col. QUIN MORTON,
Commanding Linn Creek, Missouri:

Parties of rebels are crossing the Pacific Railroad, going south, in retreat from the regions of Boonville, of Marshall, &c., where they have been badly beaten. They will reach the Osage by to-morrow some time, I expect. Keep your cavalry on the lookout, but not too much scattered as to prevent your concentrating there at short notice, if General Schofield should so command. The extermination of the rebels, or their capture, is the all-important thing, now that they are broken and flying from our victorious troops. A party of 20 rebels passed south, 2 miles east of California; another much larger party passed near Syracuse; a third, of 250 men, passed near La Mine Bridge. It is of the utmost importance that Colonel Edwards, at Warsaw, should know these facts, and I beg you will send a strong escort with messenger to him to convey the news, and to all United States troops along the Osage to Warsaw. Haste is of the greatest importance. The rebels are, doubtless, much demoralized and broken down, and, consequently, the hope is they will rest for some hours to-night, and give us time to get information through to the various points on the Osage. Be sure to use the utmost exertions to forward the news. There is an important and favorite crossing to the rebels 12 miles east of Warsaw, toward which they now appear to be moving from La Mine Bridge. Colonel Edwards should be informed of this. The messenger I send you cannot go on; fresh men and horses should be sent. I send to Tuscumbia, and they send from that place to you.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

[P. S.]—The column of rebels under Colonel Hunter, 500 stong and one piece artillery, finally escaped over Duroc Ford.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of Saint Louis:

Morton reports from Linn Creek, dated yesterday. Command 800 strong, independent of local garrison (two companies of militia). He has

Digitized by Google

sent four companies to Tuscumbia unnecessarily, as I have there battalion First Nebraska. I propose, with your approbation, to send Morton up the Osage; his infantry, 150 strong, to Duroc, a favorite ford of rebels, about 12 miles below Warsaw, and two companies of his cavalry west of him, watching the fords of the Osage. I await your orders. The two companies of militia at Linn Creek can take care of the fords at that place and Mining Post.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Lieut. Col. QUIN MORTON,
Linn Creek, Missouri:

Your report of arrival at Linn Creek has been received by General Totten, temporarily in command in this vicinity. By direction of Major-General Schofield, this moment received by telegraph, you will concentrate your command at Linn Creek, and near there, and be prepared to move at a moment's notice upon receipt of further orders. Colonel Edwards has 1,500 men watching the fords about Warsaw and Osceola. The latest information from the enemy is as follows: Monday night was moving on road from Boonville to Marshall; General Brown on his rear. Skirmished with him at crossing of La Mine; killed 15 rebels, and lost none. Had another skirmish yesterday morning, and about noon cannonading was heard at Sedalia. At 3 a. m. yesterday General Brown was 8 miles east of Marshall, moving westward rapidly. Your command is to be held in hand, ready to strike them if they double and return eastward or scatter and fly in your direction.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1863—11 a. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Colonel Edwards has 1,500 men watching the fords about Warsaw and Osceola. I think Morton should keep his troops pretty well concentrated near Linn Creek, and keep them fresh, ready to strike the rebels if they double and come east again. If the rebels continue west, Morton should move as far west as Warsaw, while Edwards goes still farther. I hope to get information soon.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Crittenden reports his return to Boonville. Followed enemy across Blackwater, and thence pursued 300 rebels reported as having gone toward Arrow Rock and Boonville. Has Major Leonard's command with him. People in Boonville much alarmed, fearing rebels will return in that direction, as rumored. He reports himself as without rations, and awaits orders. I sent Isabella up yesterday with 20,000 rations, to relieve troops along the river as far as Lexington. I think

Digitized by Google

Crittenden, with Leonard's command, should remain at Boonville, watching broken squads of the enemy along the La Mine. Instructions asked. Sent your orders to Morton. Don't forget ford across Osage at Duroc.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1863—3 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Let Crittenden remain at Boonville with his present force and scour the country, especially along the river, and pick up the scattered rebels who may come that way.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Lieut. Col. T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Commanding Boonville, via Tipton:

General Schofield directs that you scour the country, especially along the river, and pick up the scattered rebels who may come that way. News of General Brown's victory yesterday received. Watch the La Mine country.

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, [1863.]

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

A messenger from Syracuse to Tipton says rebels are retreating in force via former place. Major Brown, at La Mine, says the lieutenant commanding at Otterville reports rebels approaching latter place. Rumors at La Mine report Price coming north, and already at Warsaw. Edwards' forces have caused the rumors, doubtless. I have sent your instructions to Crittenden.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 14, [1863.]

Col. N. COLE, *via Tipton:*

By direction of Major-General Schofield, you will move with your command to Sedalia, or some point where you can fall upon the enemy if he attempts to escape southward. General Schofield says General Brown has plenty of troops to deal with the rebels, and the great object now is to intercept their broken columns. If you are with General Brown, show him this. If you are away from him and acting under his orders in an important movement, you must then exercise your discretion; otherwise obey General Schofield's, as above indicated.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

BOONVILLE, MO., *October* 14, 1863—11 a. m.

LUCIEN J. BARNES, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

Dispatches just in from General Guitar to Major Leonard, ordering him to await orders from you; informs him that he learns a band of several hundred would undertake to cross the river about the mouth of La Mine. Number exaggerated, it is supposed. I have forwarded in haste your telegram to General Brown. Know not where he is. Have sent to Marshall, Saline County. Isabella not arrived yet.

T. T. CRITTENDEN,
Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 14, 1863.

Captain HANNAHS, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

The rebels under Shelby passed Marshall, in Saline County, going west, before noon yesterday. General Brown and Colonel Weer were close upon them, and had a fight about noon. General Ewing was farther east. Possibly the rebels may reach the Kansas line. Keep a sharp lookout for them, and, if they approach the Kansas line, try to head them off, and detain them until the troops in pursuit can come up.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., October 14, 1863.

Commanding Officers of Stations on the Border:

The rebel Colonel Shelby passed through Marshall, Saline County, yesterday about noon, where our forces, under General Brown and Colonel Weer, engaged him, and routed him, with a loss of 100, his artillery, and train. Loss on our side slight. General Ewing is co-operating with General Brown. It is not impossible that Shelby may attempt to escape through Kansas south, which must be resisted with all the efforts in our power. You will keep up thorough patrol night and day, and send out daily into Missouri as large scouting parties as the strength of your commands will allow. If any signs of an enemy in force are seen, spare not horse-flesh in conveying the news to adjoining stations and to the border towns in Kansas.

The latest news from our forces is full of encouragement, and gives a promise that the rebels will be severely punished, if not captured and destroyed. Let renewed and ceaseless vigilance be exercised by every officer and soldier along the entire border.

Commanding officers of stations will read and forward to the lowest station in this district.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

J. M. HADLEY,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] TWO MILES SOUTHWEST OF LONGWOOD, MO.,
October 14, 1863—4 a. m.

Commanding Officer, Warrensburg, Mo.:

The enemy at noon yesterday was fighting with General Brown's forces, near Marshall, and retreating rapidly west or southwest. Colo-

Digitized by Google

nel Weer, with his cavalry command, has gone north, and must be close on the enemy's rear. Send me all information by Warrensburg and Knobnoster.

As the enemy approaches, it will be your duty to cover the country north of the Harrisonville, Warrensburg, and Sedalia road with scouting parties of citizen militia or soldiers, to give information which will enable us to head him. It is thought he will strike southwest from Marshall, but nothing is certainly known, as the troops which have caught up with the enemy have so far given no information to the cooperating forces under my command.

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

(Same to commanding officers at Harrisonville, Pleasant Hill, Hickman Mills, Kansas City, Westport, &c.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 15, 1863.

Major-General STEELE, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Several officers and men belonging to Marmaduke's command have recently been captured in Missouri and the northern part of Arkansas. Deserters from Marmaduke's division report that a large proportion of that division are returning across the Arkansas River, either as deserters or for the purpose of making raids into Missouri. It is reported that one Colonel Shaver is now at Jacksonport collecting and organizing these men. It is important that this operation be broken up, if possible. It gives endless trouble in Missouri. Shelby left Price near Arkadelphia in the latter part of September, crossed the Arkansas near Ozark, and succeeded in reaching the Missouri River before force enough could be concentrated to stop him. He has been beaten and his force scattered. Most of it will probably be captured, but not until they have done great damage. His force was from 1,000 to 1,500 men, with two pieces of artillery. If possible, the line of the Arkansas should be occupied so as to prevent organized bodies like Shelby's from crossing, and the country north of the river should be so occupied as to prevent stragglers who may come across from concentrating and organizing for raids into Missouri. If you can send a regiment of cavalry to Jacksonport, and one in the Arkansas Valley, about midway between Little Rock and Ozark, I can probably do the rest by the use of troops in Missouri and Western Arkansas. The troops thus detached would have to subsist mainly upon the country, which I presume could be done with but little difficulty.

Please inform me what you can do in this matter, and also what progress you are making in raising new troops in Arkansas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 15, 1863—11.10 a. m.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL:

General Brown informs me that after the fight on the 13th most of the scattered rebel forces moved west from Marshall. He thinks they

Digitized by Google

will concentrate on the headwaters of the Snibar. Brown's forces and Weer's are in pursuit. Look out for them at Osceola and west of that place. Order Colonel Morton to guard the Osage as far up as Warsaw.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., October 15, 1863—11.15 a. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

General Brown informs me that most of the rebel force went west after the fight at Marshall. He thinks they will concentrate on the headwaters of the Snibar. McNeil is moving west from Buffalo to cut off their retreat south. Dispatch Morton to guard the Osage as far west as Warsaw.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Forces in the Field, via Tipton:

As many as four squads of rebels, numbering from 20 to 250, have crossed the railroad at different points between La Mine and California. We are deficient in cavalry in this direction, and we hear of none of yours in pursuit of these bands. As many as 400, in four equal detachments, should be sent at once in the direction of Warsaw, La Mine, Versailles, and California. Please send these detachments at once, if possible, so that, if driven back northward, something may meet them.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 15, 1863.

Lieut. Col. QUIN MORTON,
Linn Creek, Missouri:

By direction of General Schofield, just received by telegraph, you will with your force guard the line of the Osage as far west as and including Warsaw. The bulk of the rebel force went west after the fight, and General Brown thinks will concentrate on the headwaters of the Snibar. Squads of them, however, crossed the railroad, going south, as dispatched you by last evening's messenger. Watch for all such squads, and exterminate the thieves. Let your troops occupy the Osage as quickly as possible to Warsaw. General McNeil is moving west from Buffalo. The general also suggests that it would be well for you to watch the ford at or near Mining Post.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *October* 15, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Deserters from Price's army report that nearly all of Marmaduke's division have deserted, and are coming into Missouri, many to go home, if

Digitized by Google

they can; otherwise to make raids after the manner of Shelby. Colonel Shaver is now at Jacksonport, endeavoring to rally them for organization, and a march upon Missouri. We have captured 3 of Shaver's officers, and, from their reports, I conclude Rolla to be the point aimed for. I have ordered a party in the direction of Alton, to obtain information.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *October* 15, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I am satisfied that the rebel gang in Southeastern Missouri and Northern Arkansas are obtaining their munitions of war from points on both sides of the Mississippi River, between Saint Louis and Cape Girardeau. Since the occupation of Little Rock by our forces, the rebels north of the Arkansas have no depot from which to obtain munitions, and their friends in Saint Louis are doubtless furnishing them as best they can. I have a party now in pursuit of seven kegs of powder *en route* from Saint Genevieve to the swamps below. I wish you would attach all the river counties below Saint Louis and on the Iron Mountain Railroad to my district, and fix my headquarters at Saint Louis, where I can reach the whole district with greater facility than from this point, and can do other good service at the same time.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

JEFFERSON CITY, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

Major Brown, at La Mine, says Major Houts, Seventh Regiment Missouri State Militia, has just returned from pursuit of the enemy, and reports 100 encamped night before last 16 miles south of La Mine, near Florence, and were making for the Osage, between Cole Camp and Versailles. They had one piece of artillery.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863—1 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Your dispatch informs me that Major Houts, Seventh Missouri State Militia, has just returned from the pursuit, apparently leaving the enemy to go off at his leisure at any time, when a vigorous pursuit should be most effective. This matter requires full investigation.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SEDALIA, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN:

The rebels, pursued by Colonel Hall, passed Cole Camp yesterday, not to-day.

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863—7.30 p. m.

Lieutenant-Colonel BISHOP, *Springfield, Mo.:*

Shelby's force, about 500 strong, passed Rose Hill last night. Inform General McNeil.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Colonel GRAVELY, *Lebanon, Mo.:*

Four hundred or 500 rebels, with one piece of artillery, camped near Florence, 16 miles south of the railroad, night before last. They were making for the Osage, between Cole Camp and Versailles, at last accounts. A number of the rebel force, about 600, under Shelby, passed near Clinton night before last, going south. It is understood that Quantrill and others are somewhere in the border counties, and will try to join Shelby south of the Osage. Inform General McNeil and Colonel Morton.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEBANON, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel BISHOP, *Commanding:*

Captain [W. W.] Owens left Lebanon very early this morning with escort of 40 men. This evening General Schofield telegraphs me that 500 rebels were moving this way, encamping near Florence night before last. I had but few men, and did not receive your dispatch until after Owens left. I thought all right. Please send out some men to meet him to-morrow night, as he will be in a dangerous place.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

LEXINGTON, MO., *October* 16, 1863—6 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Shelby is retreating southward precipitately. He is on Blackwater to-night, closely pursued. He will pass west of Warrensburg. I captured, 5 miles below Waverly, this morning, all his transportation and two ambulances; also two wagons loaded with ammunition. His forces are scattered. He has now about 500 men with him; one-half cut off yesterday in fight in Marshall.

JNO. F. PHILIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Bolivar, Mo., October 16, 1863—11 p. m.

Col. A. W. BISHOP, *Commanding Post, Springfield, Mo.:*

COLONEL: I leave immediately in pursuit of the enemy, who, 1,000 strong, passed Humansville at sundown this evening. Send all the available cavalry force, with utmost speed, to Mount Vernon, to intercept them. Communicate with me. I shall go by way of Greenfield.

Yours, &c.,

C. B. HOLLAND,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Enrolled Mo Militia, 4th Mil. Dist of Missouri.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 16, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

Surgeon Pollok, Third Colorado Infantry, who was wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy at the recent fight at Pitman's Ferry, has been released and sent to our lines. The doctor concludes from what he learned while in captivity that the enemy will concentrate on Crowley's Ridge, abandon their project of a raid into Missouri, and give special attention to bushwhacking our transports on the Mississippi River. I am fitting out an expedition that will go and see about it.

I have deserters direct from Price's army, who state that the old fertilizer was at Arkadelphia, where he would remain until he could learn the result of the election in Ohio. A captured rebel mail, in which are letters from Missouri rebel officers, gives the same information. Gov. Tom C. Reynolds had made an address to the Missourians, stating that England and France had recognized the Southern Confederacy; that the ports of Boston and New York were already blockaded, and the election of Vallandigham in Ohio would end the war and restore Missouri's scarred veterans to their homes. Shelby had been sent to the Missouri River, where 2,500 men would join him, repossess the State capital, and expel the Gamble dynasty.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., October 16, 1863—12.30 a. m.

Col. E. LYNDE,
Ninth Kansas Cavalry, Trading Post, Kans.:

COLONEL: Inclosed you will find dispatches from General Ewing. Send all available forces below Cold Water Grove at once to Little Osage, with instructions to move, in the absence of orders, from that place southeast, until they strike the trail of the enemy going out; or, if they should find that he has gone south of Little Osage before they arrive there, they will push on, by the nearest route, for his trail. I will send you 40 men from Aubrey, to replace those you send out, and 40 from Westport, or this place, and, if more are needed, call on militia.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

J. M. HADLEY,
First Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CALIFORNIA, MO., *October* 16, 1863—12.30 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

The rebels took horses from loyal men and left broken-down horses in their place Shall I take the horses and leave them without any? Answer.

F. W. HICKOX,
Colonel Enrolled Missouri Militia.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I have telegraphed Brown relative to Houts. The cavalry at Boonville might be ordered down below the railroad, and some infantry sent to Boonville, if necessary.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863—9 p. m.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

I would like to have you return to Saint Louis as soon as you can turn over matters to General Brown in proper shape.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN, *Jefferson City, Mo.:*

The following dispatch appeared in the Saint Louis Union yesterday:

JEFFERSON CITY, *October* 14, 1863—2 p. m.

The enemy have taken up winter quarters in Saline County. General Brown has their artillery and train; fought five hours yesterday. The enemy are flying in all directions. Brown and other loyal soldiers, who love their duty more than politics, are in hot pursuit. Glorious victory for the Schofield dynasty. Conservatives do their duty.

LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Please ascertain and inform me without delay whether Major Barnes sent the above dispatch, and to whom it was sent.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 283. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, October* 16, 1863.

* * * * * * *

IV. The Seventh Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia will be relieved from active service this evening.

The commanding general tenders to the officers and soldiers of this regiment his thanks for their prompt response to the call for their services and for the soldierly manner in which they have performed their duties. The city of Saint Louis may well be proud of such a regiment.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, *October* 16, 1863.

Major-General POPE:

The military authorities must take care of their Indian prisoners, unless the agents of the Interior Department are authorized to receive them.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 17, 1863—10 a. m.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States:*

The papers in General Blunt's case were forwarded to the Adjutant-General on the 3d instant. May I ask to know your pleasure concerning the proposed change?

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 17, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

If any troops can be spared from General Steele's command, send them to Memphis. If any can be spared from Missouri, send them to Louisville, Ky.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS,
Linn Creek, Missouri, October 17, 1863.

[LUCIEN J. BARNES,
Assistant Adjutant-General:]

GENERAL: Your orders, by messenger, reached me yesterday evening. The troops are in motion to obey them. Major Fischer, of Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, moves to Warsaw and fords between this post and Warsaw, with seven companies of cavalry; his headquarters will be at Warsaw. We will hold the following fords: Tuscumbia, Brockman's, Little Grave, Mining Post, Auglaize, Burnett's, Salt Shoal, Big Kinchelo, Foley's, Linn Creek, Dotson's, Whitten's, Williams', Carrol's, Cable's, Raney Creek, Deer Creek, Little Buffalo, Wigwam, Duroc, Hackberry, and Warsaw. Several of these fords are held by infantry. My headquarters will still be at this place.

General, you will much oblige me by sending late papers, as I have not seen one for the last ten days, and am in profound ignorance of what is going on.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

QUIN MORTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

WILMINGTON, KANS., *October* 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

SIR: I started on the 11th three trains to Council Grove, with orders to scout the country north of the road. The escort has returned, but found that the rumors about rebels being in that part of the country were without foundation.

On the 16th I started five more, and this morning, the 17th, have got one more started. There has been some excitement here, caused by a report that Quantrill was coming into the valley of the Neosho; but the excitement is again going down. I have kept scouts out, but have failed so far to find them, or of getting any information of the rebels. There is nothing of further importance to communicate. Recruiting is progressing rather slowly; I have recruited but two yet.

Your humble servant,

JOHN M. ALLEN,
Captain Company K, Eleventh Kansas Volunteer Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
October 18, 1863—11.30 a. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

I have directed General Steele to send to Memphis all the troops he can spare, retaining only enough for the defense of the line of the Arkansas River. I will send one regiment and a battery from Saint Louis, and probably more in a short time. I have nearly made an end of Shelby's raiders.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, *October* 18, 1863—11 a. m.

Major-General STEELE, *Little Rock:*

The General-in-Chief directs that if any troops can be spared from your command they be sent to Memphis. Please send all you can spare, retaining only enough for defense of the line of the Arkansas River. We must suspend aggressive operations until Rosecrans gains his point.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

LEBANON, MO., *October* 18, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: I have just received reliable information that the rebels, 400 or 500 strong, marched into Buffalo this morning at daylight, and took possession of the town. At 9 o'clock this morning about 200 rebels crossed the Springfield road 20 miles west of this place, from the direction of Hartville, and have doubtless joined those at Buffalo. I think it likely that they will attack this place. There are 80 effective men of my regiment and about 50 Enrolled Militia here. May I burn the Government property in case I am overpowered? It consists of valuable clothing, quartermaster's stores of every kind, and a large amount of commissary stores. The trains of the post, with Colonel Morton, are on the road. General McNeil and Colonel Morton have all my regiment with them except the 80 men. Morton divided his forces at Linn Creek the 17th, and moved west with cavalry and east with the infantry.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 18, 1863—7.30 p. m.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel, Commanding Lebanon:

I do not think it can possibly be necessary to destroy the stores at Lebanon. By making an obstinate fight you can hold out until reenforcements reach you, and do the rebels far more damage than they can you. Morton is probably now after them, though I have heard nothing from him. Send messengers to him at once, with orders to pursue the rebels; also inform General McNeil, if possible. I will try and send a force from Rolla.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

LEBANON, MO., *October* 18, 1863—9.10 p. m.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have every preparation made for a fight. I did not think of destroying any property only as a last resort. We have a stockade around a large brick building, and unless the enemy have artillery they cannot whip us with a thousand men. I have dispatched Colonel Morton. General McNeil was directly west of the enemy. Re-enforcements could not reach us in time from Rolla. Unless we are attacked by noon to-morrow, we will not be at all by the force at Buffalo.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 18, 1863—10 p. m.

Colonel GRAVELY, *Lebanon:*

All right. If they come, fight them to the last extremity. Do not destroy any property unless compelled to, but at all events do not let the rebels get it.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 19, 1863.

Captain [HIRAM A.] RICE, *Fredericktown, Mo.:*

What news from the guerrillas? I notice a shameful communication in to-day's Republican, dated at Fredericktown and signed "Madison." The article sets forth to all Southeastern Missouri just what your strength is, and represents that yourself and Provost-Marshal [Hugh M.] Bradley are in constant fear of being gobbled up, and the town in expectation of robbery and pillage; that you can't get more force, and, when you send out a scout, nothing is accomplished.

All this is wrong, and I shall ascertain who the correspondent is, if you can't, and put him through. You have never asked for re-enforcements, I believe, and we certainly have not force enough to station a company at every dry-goods store in the district.

Do you hear anything more from Hildebrandt? I will give any of your boys 80 acres of land that will bring in his head either on or off his shoulders.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 19, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel BISHOP:

I have just come in here from Gadfly, having sent my column along by Keytesville. Shelby crossed the Wire road to-day, about 600 strong. We have his trail, and I shall force a night march. What have you from General Holland? My commissary train not come up; I shall require it here, and launch into Arkansas. Telegraph me the news. I have heard scarcely anything since the day I left Saint Louis.

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

CASSVILLE, MO., *October* 19, 1863.

Colonel BISHOP:

I have just returned from a reconnaissance from this post through by Gadfly and Keytesville. Shelby has crossed the Wire road, where he came on below Keytesville, at Cross Hollows, about 10 a. m., going in the direction of Huntsville, with about 800 men. Coffee was with him.

JOHN E. PHELPS,
Commanding Post.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 118. } *Saint Louis, October* 19, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. J. B. Sanborn having reported at these headquarters, in compliance with orders from the General-in-Chief, will repair, without delay, to Springfield, Mo., and relieve Brig. Gen. John McNeil, in command of the District of Southwestern Missouri.

On being relieved, Brigadier-General McNeil will repair to Fort Smith, Ark., and relieve Maj. Gen. James G. Blunt in command of the District of the Frontier.

On being relieved, Major-General Blunt will repair to Leavenworth City, Kans., and, on his arrival at that place, will report by letter to these headquarters for further orders.

II. The District of the Border is hereby extended so as to embrace the entire State of Kansas. Commanding officers at Fort Scott and other places in the southern portion of Kansas will report accordingly to Brigadier-General Ewing.

By order of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. SANBORN:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith an order assigning you to the command of the District of Southwestern Missouri; also a copy of letter of instructions received to-day from the President.*

I cannot do more or better than to commend these instructions to your careful consideration, as setting forth the principles by which you are to be guided in the discharge of the most delicate duties which will devolve upon you. General McNeil, whom you will relieve, will be able to give you full information relative to the condition of the district.

I shall be glad to hear from you often and fully regarding all matters connected with your command, and you may rely upon all the aid and support in my power to give.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 20, 1863.

The PRESIDENT, *Washington, D. C.:*

Mr. PRESIDENT: In compliance with so much of your instructions, dated October 1, as directs me to report my opinion upon the availability

* See General Orders, No. 118, above, and President's letter of October 1, p. 585.

Digitized by Google

for good of the Enrolled Militia of Missouri, I have the honor to submit the following:

The services of the Enrolled Militia have been of great value, not only during the summer of 1862, when they were first organized, but also during the present year. The ten provisional regiments which the Governor organized for continuous service, and placed under my command, enabled me to relieve an equal force of United States troops, and send them to General Grant. On several occasions I have called out from one to four additional regiments for temporary service, to meet emergencies as they have arisen. With a few exceptions, they have responded with promptness and alacrity, and have done good service. As an example illustrating the value of this organization, on the 18th instant I called out the Seventh Regiment of Saint Louis, to relieve troops in the city which I wished to send after Shelby. Within six hours after the order was made, the whole city was under the guard of this regiment and a few colored recruits, and the old troops were on their way to Jefferson City. The regiment was just as valuable to me during the short time that its services were required as a regiment of regular troops would have been.

There are some points of objection to the Enrolled Militia organization, arising from defects in the State laws. Militia-men are exempted from active service for one year upon payment of the small sum of $30. The consequence of this is that, as a rule, only the most worthless class of men are found in its ranks. The company officers are elected by the men, and share their social and political prejudices, in addition to being generally incompetent, and in some instances disloyal, or at best of doubted loyalty. To remedy these defects the provisional regiments were formed by details of both officers and men from all the regiments, eighty in number, of Enrolled Militia. In this manner ten regiments were formed for continuous active service, of as good material as could be expected in a militia organization. They are troops of about an average quality, varying, however, greatly, some being very good and others very bad. From their intimate knowledge of the country and people, they have been able to render quite as valuable service, in most cases, as United States troops could have done. In some cases they have been a positive injury, in consequence of their participation in the unfortunate partisan feeling which has sprung up in the State. This fact is the most serious objection to retaining them in service. There are also other objections which I will enumerate. This detail, by which the active regiments are formed, is an arbitrary conscription, at least in many cases, and hence is more odious to the men than a regular draft. While these troops are supplied by the United States with quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance stores, they must look to the State for pay. The resources of the State, available for this purpose, are now nearly exhausted, and hence if these troops serve much longer they must do so without pay. It will be impossible to preserve among them the discipline and good feeling necessary to their efficiency for any considerable time after their pay is stopped.

For these reasons I have proposed to myself to gradually dispense with the services of these troops as fast as their places can be virtually supplied by new troops raised in Missouri for the general service, by volunteering or draft, and as fast as my success in Arkansas, and consequent increased security to Missouri, shall diminish the force necessary to be kept in service here. I have every reason to hope that in two or three months from this time these ten regiments can all be discharged; while, so far from having to recall troops from the main armies to take their place, additional re-enforcements can be sent from Missouri to those armies.

Digitized by Google

My original design in organizing the militia of Missouri was to prepare the entire military force of the State so that it could be quickly called into active service in any emergency, such, for example, as a raid from Arkansas; thus diminishing greatly the United States force necessary to be kept in Missouri. I still propose to carry out this plan, preserving and perfecting the organization of the militia regiments so that they will be available whenever they may be required.

For the reasons I have stated, I would not recommend that these troops be kept in continuous service longer than necessary to prevent an actual withdrawal of troops from more important service. But I would not, for any reasons which now exist, or which I can now foresee, recommend that they be discharged until they can be spared without any diminution of the main armies.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

WAYNESVILLE, MO., *October* 20, 1863.

General DAVIES:

A party of rebels, 30 strong, were seen on Rolla road, at 2 o'clock yesterday, 5 miles out. Last night were 9 miles out, at Hutchinson's place. I have no men to send out after them. Some of them in Federal uniform. They have taken some horses and other things.

CHAS. B. MAUS,
Captain, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Cassville, Mo., October 20, 1863.

Colonel BISHOP:

General McNeil is encamped to-night on Sugar Creek, south of Elkhorn, on road to Huntsville. Forces of the enemy stronger than anticipated. He makes inquiries of Holland's and Ewing's forces, and urges the importance of an early junction.

JOHN E. PHELPS,
Commanding Post.

LEBANON, MO., *October* 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

GENERAL: Captain Whybark reported to me with his command at 3 p. m. General Schofield has ordered Colonel Morton, with Twenty-third Missouri, to Rolla. General Schofield directs me to use all the cavalry at this post to drive out a number of rebels which were at Buffalo on the 18th. They are moving slowly southeast, in the direction of Hartville, and I would be glad if you will allow me to take Captain Whybark with me.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel Eighth Cavalry.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 120. } *Saint Louis, October* 20, 1863.

Judges of elections of the various precincts in Missouri are notified that they will be held responsible that, at the election on the 3d of November next, those persons, and only those, be permitted to vote who are entitled to do so by the laws of the State; and especially that

Digitized by Google

the ordinance of the State Convention adopted June 10, 1862, and published herewith, be enforced in every case.

It is the duty of the judges of election at each precinct in the State to see that every person qualified by the constitution and laws of the State shall be permitted to exercise the elective franchise without let or hinderance, and it is equally their duty to see that those who are not qualified under the constitution and laws, or who refuse to qualify according to the terms of the annexed ordinance, shall not be allowed to vote; and any action on their part excluding qualified voters from the polls, or admitting those who are not qualified as stated, will be punished as a military offense.

Any person who has borne arms against the Government of the United States, or voluntarily given aid and comfort to its enemies during the present rebellion, and who shall presume to act as judge or clerk at said election, and any county judge who shall knowingly appoint any such person as above described to act as judge at said election, will be deemed guilty of violation of military orders, and, upon conviction thereof, will be punished accordingly.

In those parts of the State where there is danger of interference by guerrilla bands, or by combinations of persons intended to overawe or intimidate legal voters, district commanders will so dispose their troops as will most certainly prevent such interference.

Where no such protection may be deemed necessary, all troops will absent themselves from the polls entirely, and in all cases when ordered by their district commander to be present, their action will be strictly confined to the suppression of violence and removing the interference above named, to the end that the laws may be enforced and the purity of the ballot-box maintained. Under the pretext of guarding against violence at the polls, no officer or soldier will be permitted to interfere with the peaceful and legal expression of public sentiment, and no officer will be excused for a willful failure to remove any interference intended to prevent such expression.

District commanders will designate, on the day previous to the election, those counties in their respective districts in which such protection may be deemed necessary, and cause their troops to be disposed accordingly.

Any willful violation of this order will be promptly punished as a military offense.

Missouri troops will vote at the company polls opened for that purpose, at the headquarters of their posts, camps, or detachments, in accordance with the ordinance of the State Convention, passed June 12, 1862, and at no other place.

Special attention is directed to General Orders, No. 101, from these headquarters, dated September 28, 1863, and its observance strictly enjoined upon all in Missouri.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AN ORDINANCE DEFINING THE QUALIFICATIONS OF VOTERS AND CIVIL OFFICERS IN THIS STATE.

Be it ordained by the People of the State of Missouri in Convention assembled as follows:

SECTION 1. No person shall vote at any election to be hereafter held in this State, under or in pursuance of the constitution and laws thereof,

Digitized by Google

whether State, county, township, or municipal, who shall not, in addition to possessing the qualifications already prescribed for electors, previously take an oath in form as follows, namely:

I, ——— ———, do solemnly swear (or affirm, as the case may be) that I will support, protect, and defend the Constitution of the United States and the constitution of the State of Missouri against all enemies and opposers, whether domestic or foreign; that I will bear true faith, loyalty, and allegiance to the United States, and will not, directly or indirectly, give aid and comfort, or countenance, to the enemies or opposers thereof, or of the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri, any ordinance, law, or resolution of any State Convention or Legislature, or of any order or organization, secret or otherwise, to the contrary notwithstanding; and that I do this with a full and honest determination, pledge, and purpose faithfully to keep and perform the same, without any mental reservation or evasion whatever. And I do further solemnly swear (or affirm) that I have not, since the 17th day of December, A. D. 1861, willfully taken up arms, or levied war, against the United States, or against the Provisional Government of the State of Missouri. So help me God.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., October 21, 1863.

Major-General STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: The dispatch accompanying this,* from Major-General Schofield, directs, as you will perceive, that you send to this point such troops as you can spare. I have already requested one brigade to be sent here—True's.

General Sherman expects me to hold the line from Memphis to Tuscumbia, as he now writes. To do this I must have a reserve movable force at Corinth, La Grange, and Memphis, with which to keep the enemy's cavalry and light column busy 50 miles below the railroad. At present I have not a spare regiment of infantry. In addition, the General-in-Chief requires the restoration of the road from Columbus to Corinth, and the establishment of telegraphic intercourse. This I conceive impossible to maintain, but I propose to try it. Sherman has two divisions at or near Tuscumbia. Every available man on the whole line from Mobile to Okolona has been sent to Bragg, and Wheeler is massing all the cavalry of the left of Bragg's army north of the Tennessee near Florence. Grant has been sent to Louisville, and, I think, will go to Nashville and assume general command.

No special news here, except that the enemy keep about 4,000 men along the Tallahatchie.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *October* 21, 1863.

General MCNEIL, *Fayetteville:*

Brigadier-General Sanborn is ordered to relieve you in command of the District of Southwestern Missouri, and you to relieve Major-General Blunt in command of the District of the Frontier, headquarters at Fort Smith. It is important that you assume your new command as soon as practicable; yet do not let the change interfere with your present operations. General Sanborn started for Springfield yesterday.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

---

* See Schofield to Steele, p. 664

Digitized by Google

JERICHO, MO., *October* 21, 1863—6 a. m.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL:

I am in pursuit of the rebels (300 strong); am 24 miles behind them. I have 400 men and two howitzers.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

CAMP ON GROVE CREEK,
Five miles south of Carthage, Mo., October 21, 1863—4 p. m.

General MCNEIL:

I am in receipt, within the last hour, of your several dispatches of yesterday. On being advised by you on the 19th that you were strong enough without me, I sent a scouting party to the line south of Pineville, and waited here. It reports Shelby's main force as having passed west of Pineville Sunday night, going due south.

I am sending back unserviceable cavalry, and will go on at once with the rest of my command, direct through Neosho toward Huntsville. I have sent to Springfield to have rations and horseshoes and some artillery ammunition sent me. I must have rations after to-morrow. If they are at Cassville, the commanding officer there, on reading this, will send all he can spare to me, on the direct road from Neosho toward Huntsville, a day's march from Neosho, say 25 miles, invoiced to Capt. Theodore S. Case, acting commissary of subsistence and assistant quartermaster.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., October 21, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

COLONEL: I have the honor to transmit, inclosed, copy of a letter from General Sully,* and to invite the attention of the General-in-Chief to several very important matters contained therein. It will be noticed that General Sully confirms the report hitherto made from these headquarters of the termination of Indian hostilities east of the Missouri, except the danger arising from small roving parties of three or four Indians, who may penetrate into the settlements this winter, to steal. Any operations against hostile Indians in the spring will be confined to the region south of the Missouri, and to the extreme headwaters of that river. I desire particularly to invite the attention of the General-in-Chief to General Sully's report of the deplorable condition of the Sioux and Winnebago Reservation, lately established on the Missouri River, 75 miles above Fort Randall. My object in asking the attention of the General-in-Chief to this matter will be apparent when I state that Indian Superintendent Thompson, of Minnesota, who removed these Indians from that State, and who now has charge of them, has applied to me for an escort for a train to haul supplies for these Indians from Minnesota. Why it is arranged to buy in Minnesota, and haul provisions over the uninhabited regions south and west of the Minnesota River to the Upper Missouri, rather than from Sioux City, on the Missouri itself, so much nearer to the reservation, I will not undertake to

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

say, but I much doubt whether, at this season of the year, it will be possible to make such a journey with troops and a large train without great suffering to the men and the loss of most of the animals and wagons. I have, however, directed General Sibley to furnish the necessary escort, provided he considers it possible to make the journey, having ox teams to haul the soldiers' rations, as mules could not possibly survive such a trip over a country nearly destitute of grass. The cost to the War Department of furnishing this escort will be large, and the troops composing it will not be able to return this winter; but I have thought it best to comply with the application of the Indian Bureau, as I do not wish the failure of these Indian reservation operations on the Upper Missouri to be attributed to the military authorities. From General Sully's account (herewith inclosed) of the deplorable condition of affairs at that reservation, I have little expectation that the Indian Department will be able to maintain the Indians there through the winter. If the General-in-Chief thinks that the expense of this escort ought not to be incurred, please telegraph me at once on the subject. All mules and wagons not absolutely needed in Minnesota for the winter I have directed to be sent to General Allen, Saint Louis, to be distributed to the army.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., October 23, 1863.

Capt. T. H. HARRIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I have the honor to report that, on the 13th instant, the S. B. Progress arrived here with E. E. Clark, W. M. King, and J. W. Marshall, with custom-house permits to land at Friar's Point and Island No. 63 a large amount of goods, say from $5,000 to $10,000, and that the parties had also General Hurlbut's permit to load at Friar's Point 400 bales of cotton; and the papers indicated the obtaining 400 more at points below. Mr. J. H. Terrill, of Paducah, Ky., was of the party, and evidently interested in the cotton. I communicated to you the circumstances under which I permitted them to land at Friar's Point, where they took on board 407 bales of cotton.

On the 17th instant, the Progress went below, under the convoy of the gunboat Queen City, Captain Brown.

On the 19th, Captain Brown wrote me he was ordered to the mouth of White River, and would leave the Progress to come back.

The Progress reported here to-day, and E. E. Clark and others exhibited me bills of lading dated Friar's Point, October 22, as follows, to ship to Memphis:

	Bales.
Shipped by J. W. Marshall	300
Shipped by E. E. Clark	301
Shipped by W. M. King	54
Total	655

I asked all the parties if they had landed at Friar's Point on returning, and the answer was "no." I was left to infer it was got below, as permitted, under the protection of the gunboat.

The Progress was delayed here to get wood. While writing you this

Digitized by Google

dispatch, it occurred to me to inquire what has the Progress been doing from the 19th to the 23d—four days? She has been but 30 miles below this place. I again sent for the captain, J. H. Young, and learn that the boat has been anchored 123 yards from Friar's Point for three days; that they floated into the river and took on board at that place, on the 21st and 22d, 130 bales of cotton, and that the whole amount taken at that place was 537 bales, and at Island No. 63, 118 bales; total, 655 bales.

I am also informed by G. H. Norfleet that Clark, Terrill, Marshall, and company were ashore, and that Captain McMahan, the rebel conscripting officer of that county, was there at the same time.

Herewith I inclose you Col. M. Montgomery's report, by which you will see that 46 persons were the original owners of 225 bales, which were stored all over the village, and taken when he was there.

It appears to me that all the parties have been engaged in speculating in cotton below Helena, and violating General Grant's Orders, No. 57; and that if they had not, directly or indirectly, an understanding with the enemy, the boat would have been burned, as was the Mist on the 21st.

The guerrillas were seen in force above Friar's Point yesterday.

As the boat and cargo will be in Memphis when this paper reaches you, the matter will be in General Hurlbut's hands. I send you also the report of Capt. H. N. Payne, who commanded the fatigue party, and who is an intelligent officer.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 23, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

I have another consignment of 22 guerrillas of desperate [character], from Oregon County. Deserters from Price's army are thronging to my lines. I am at a loss what to do with the increasing multitude. Batesville is undoubtedly occupied by troops from General Steele's command.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE TENNESSEE,
Iuka, Miss., October 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Little Rock:

DEAR GENERAL: I have this moment a letter from General Grant, at Louisville, *en route* to Chattanooga, giving me many orders and instructions, among which is the following:

> Communicate with General Steele, and urge the necessity of his sending you [me] the division of Kimball, of the Sixteenth Army Corps. The fact is, an immense concentration of the enemy in front of Chattanooga forces the Government to counteract the danger by abandoning all minor matters and stripping all points not absolutely necessary to cover this great center of the war.

I know my mere enunciation of the proposition in General Grant's language, which I have quoted above, is as strong as I can put the case. I am utterly ignorant of the state of facts, and of the condition of things

Digitized by Google

with you, and therefore make the request that you send Kimball's division to Memphis by land, using the railroad to Devall's Bluff as auxiliary, so that these troops may reach the river at as early a day as practicable, for I may be compelled to strip this country too much on the faith that this division is to rejoin its proper corps.

I have watched your progress with great interest, and really congratulate you on the marked success. I have no doubt you have made more progress in Arkansas toward a reconstruction of Government than we have in any part of the country east of the Mississippi. General Blair is with me, but at this moment is toward Tuscumbia.

As ever, your friend,

W. T. SHERMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., October 24, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis, Tenn.:

GENERAL: It is not practicable to send True's brigade to you at once, as one regiment, the Fiftieth Indiana, is stationed at Lewisburg, about 50 miles up the Arkansas. This is at present an important station, being on one of the principal routes that lead through the mountain passes, and at one of the best fords on the river. There are many loyal people in that part of the State, and they are now raising a regiment, which they could not do without protection. General Schofield has sent me a copy of a letter from the General-in-Chief, showing that he regards this command as belonging to the Department of the Missouri, and indicating a disposition of troops which could not be made with a less force than that which I have now. You responded so promptly to my requisitions that it will afford me great pleasure to comply with any request that you may make, but under existing instructions it is my opinion that I would not be justifiable in sending troops to you without authority from General Schofield or the Commander-in-Chief. This is a state of affairs which I never desired, but to which I must submit. I hope you will submit this matter to General Halleck or to Grant, and write me as soon as you get an answer.

Schofield writes to me in regard to occupying and fortifying a line of posts, and both he and Halleck speak of my driving the enemy beyond Red River, &c. My cavalry has been kept busy breaking up rebel recruiting stations and pursuing marauding bands of Marmaduke's men and guerrillas.

Some of our expeditions have been very successful. One under Colonel [John F.] Ritter drove Marmaduke to within a few miles of Arkadelphia; one under Colonel Clayton surprised [A. S.] Dobbin at Tulip, and captured all his camp and garrison equipage and transportation, and took a number of prisoners and horses. This affair created great consternation at Arkadelphia. Price had fallen back to Little Missouri, but Holmes was there, and ordered guns to be spiked, and kept Marmaduke's cavalry in line of battle for twenty-four hours. I intended making a demonstration on Arkadelphia with all the cavalry that could be spared for the purpose, and sending a regiment of infantry to occupy Benton in the mean time. This expedition has been deferred until the horses could be shod, as the country to be passed over is very rocky.

General Schofield wishes me to send cavalry to intercept Shelby on his retreat south. The best way to do that, perhaps, will be to drive

Digitized by Google

Marmaduke away from Arkadelphia and then turn to meet Shelby, as he will undoubtedly endeavor to join the former. It is impossible to divine where he will cross the Arkansas, and if an attempt should be made to intercept him on the river, he would most probably escape.

True's brigade has constructed excellent huts for winter quarters, and so have most of my troops.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Harrisonville Station, Mo., October 24, 1863.

Lieut. H. HANNAHS,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of the Border:

LIEUTENANT: Yesterday morning while our messengers were returning from Pleasant Hill with the mail they were fired on by a party of bushwhackers. One of them was taken prisoner; the other escaped with the mail and got to station at 10 a. m. About 4 p. m. the one who was taken prisoner also came in, bringing a note from Lieutenant Wedington, of bushwhacking notoriety. The note I send you just as I received it. About 8 p. m. last night two men of Company M, Sixth Kansas Volunteers, came in and reported that they were taken prisoners by Wedington's band on the 20th. They are the men referred to in the note. They were permitted to bring their horses in with them; their great-coats, boots, arms, and money were taken from them. Two of Wedington's men escorted them to within 2 miles of this station, and then sent them in.

Very respectfully,

W. DOUDNA,
Major, Commanding Station.

[Inclosure.]

NEAR HARRISONVILLE, *October* 20, 1863.

Colonel CLARK,
Commanding Ninth Kansas:

SIR: I this morning have captured two of your soldiers, and, in accordance with the custom heretofore, they would be executed, but I release them from two considerations: One is that they are boys, and again, whereas Colonel Quantrill, commanding the Confederate guerrillas, is absent, the command is given to me during his absence. I heartily regret the inhuman treatment of prisoners here on the border; but I, by this act, propose carrying it on in entirely a different way. I have released your men, and am willing to do it hereafter. Now, let us conduct the war in a way in which we will not be ashamed of in after years.

Yours, &c.,

WEDINGTON,
Lieutenant, Confederate Guerrillas.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 24, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau:*

I am quite satisfied that many of the horses stolen in Southeastern Missouri find their way into Illinois at Chester. Can you, by any means,

Digitized by Google

determine that fact for me? We shot five of those unselfish and patriotic gentlemen who go about caring for other people's property last week. I wish you could get ten of them.

FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 24, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau:*

You will, on Tuesday morning next, 27th instant, move 300 well-appointed troops, under discreet and energetic officers, with light rations for twenty days, and dispose of them as follows: Seventy-five of them will make their headquarters at Poplar Bluff, 100 at Doniphan, and 50 will go flying into Dunklin County. The remaining 75 will be a moving scouting force, with headquarters at Doniphan. I want to hold an election in every county in my district, if possible, and General Orders, No. 120, must be rigidly enforced. Each of your detachments can be bearer of tickets for all parties. Will there be any need of a little force in Bollinger County? Your troops are to kill every rascal they find bushwhacking or jayhawking, and at the same time encourage every man who will "turn with hearty repentance and true faith" to Father Abraham.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

PATTERSON, MO., *October* 24, 1863.

General FISK:

My scouts are in. I will be after Tucker in the morning if you do not want him. I thought I would kill all jayhawkers, and Tucker is one of the very worst. My notion was to leave him. If you want the man, I will bring him up, if I can get him; if not, I will leave him. I hear that Reves' men are very much scattered, and he cannot get them together. Now would be a fine time to be after him. The leaves are gone, and they will have to find their holes. One hundred men would do the work. They should have no incumbrance whatever.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 24, 1863.

Capt. W. T. LEEPER, *Patterson:*

If you are sure that Tucker is a jayhawker, this would be a poor place for him. I want him to tell where Mrs. Byrne's horse is; also the mules he stole from Copeland. If he tries to escape he ought to be shot. I don't want him. You will move early in the coming week. Have everything on a war footing. I shall hold elections in every county in the district, if possible.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, October 25, 1863.

The PRESIDENT, *Washington, D. C.:*

Mr. PRESIDENT: I take the liberty of sending you a letter which I have this day received from Hon. Willard P. Hall, Lieutenant-Governor of Missouri. It may be of interest to you as showing the good effect of the stringent measures which I felt compelled to adopt in some portions of Missouri, and of the firm support you have given me. The immediate effect, as might have been expected, was a terrible storm, but it has passed away, I hope never to return. The State is now in far better condition than it has been at any time during the war.

I have issued an election order, in compliance with your instructions, with which all parties express themselves satisfied. It seems I have at last succeeded in doing one thing which nobody can find fault with.

Shelby's raid has terminated with a loss of about one-half of the men with which he entered the State, and he received no recruits, except the robbers under Quantrill and Jackman. These left the State with him. This fact is gratifying as showing that the rebel power in Missouri is completely broken. Whatever may be the secret feelings of the former secessionists of Missouri, their influence now, so far as it is exerted at all, is for peace and submission to the national authority. All that is now necessary to secure peace to Missouri, with the possible exception of occasional raids from Arkansas, is union among the loyal people. I shall spare no efforts to reconcile their differences as far as possible, or to at least restrain their quarrel within peaceable limits. The additional strength your support has given me will enable me to do this far better than before. My radical friends now exhibit some disposition to stop their war upon me, and I shall not certainly give them any good reason for continuing it. The honest enthusiasts on the subject of liberty, who compose the respectable portion of this party, are already well disgusted with their lawless brethren, who have brought such odium upon them, and now begin to realize the necessity of sustaining me in enforcing the laws.

Whatever may be the result of the pending election, I believe the most serious danger is already past. I shall not fail to exercise great forbearance in enforcing restrictions upon speech and press. I have enforced my order in only one case, and that so clear that the offender freely confessed and asked pardon on any terms. It will not, probably, be necessary for me to exercise any control over their press hereafter.

Your accurate application of the real difficulty here, and the strong and generous manner in which you have sustained me, will do more good in Missouri than to have doubled the troops under my command. This I hope soon to show you by sending additional forces to the front.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

SAINT JOSEPH, MO., *October* 21, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

GENERAL: It is with very great pleasure that I can inform you of the satisfactory condition of things in this section of Missouri. There is more security for men and property in Northwestern Missouri than there has been since the rebellion began. There is not a spark of rebellious feeling left here, and all citizens seem to be, and I believe are,

Digitized by Google

ready to discharge all the duties of loyal men. The people are truly grateful to you for your efforts to protect them, and you may rest assured will never fail you in any emergency.

Yours, truly,

WILLARD P. HALL.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 25, 1863.

Capt. W. T. LEEPER, *Patterson:*

I am surprised to learn that your horses are not shod. You ought not to go one day unprepared for duty.

On Tuesday evening, the 27th instant, 150 well-appointed troops will arrive at Greenville from Cape Girardeau. They will march for Doniphan on Wednesday morning, at which point they will make their headquarters until after election. You will join them with all the men you can spare from post duty, and, during their stay in that region, give old Tim. and his rascally gang such a hunt and extermination as they never yet had.

You will summon the wives of all the bushwhackers you can reach to come to Doniphan, and give them plainly to understand that either their husbands must come in and surrender themselves voluntarily and stop their villainous conduct, or their houses, stock, &c., will be given to the flames, and the families all sent down the Mississippi River, to be imprisoned at Napoleon, Ark.; and I will carry out this order as certain as jayhawking and murdering is not immediately ended. Be firm, but discreet. I shall have a force at Poplar Bluff at the same time, and Major Wilson will remain at Alton until after elections are held. I shall look for some good work in the lower counties during the next twenty days.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

MEMPHIS, TENN., *October 26, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

Brigadier-General [D.] McRae, C. S. Army, has his headquarters at Jacksonport, and is conscripting strongly. From that point and Harrisonburg they will soon be upon the river.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

LEBANON, MO., *October 26, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: On the 20th of October I marched from Lebanon with a detachment of the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry, two mountain howitzers, and three companies of the Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, in pursuit of a band of rebels that burned Buffalo, and fled south via Huntsville. I followed them 75 miles in two days, and, deeming farther pursuit useless, I returned to this post, ordering the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry to Rolla from Huntsville on the 23d, and one company of the Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry to Warden's Station, 18 miles west of Lebanon. I sent Captain [Henry D.] Moore south, through Dunklin County, with 100 men, in pursuit of them, scattering rebels, and returned to Lebanon with one company of the Eighth Missouri State Militia and the two howitzers, arriving at this post on the evening of the 24th

Digitized by Google

instant. All troops sent into this district from the Rolla district have been ordered back. The rebels burned the court-houses at Buffalo and Huntsville, and robbed all Union men on their route of home and everything portable in their houses. They killed 2 men in Wright County. They were too far gone before I could obtain force enough to follow them. They were under command of Major [Lee] Crandall, and were variously estimated by citizens on their route at from 400 to 700.

J. J. GRAVELY,
Colonel Eighth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *October* 26, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

Imagine the worst you can about the Chester traitors, and you will fall far short of the truth. We have written to Saint Louis often, but still the shipment of contraband and other wrongs exist. They sell powder by the keg into Missouri, and unlimited quantities of salt and whisky. I cannot reach them, as it is out of my district, and I am worked nearly to death to keep things right here and below. No law; everything, from stealing a chicken to murder, comes to me. I have given security to property here, and will not spare any effort to extend the influence. I think the Chester rascals ought to be attended to from Saint Louis or Cairo. My means and power are too limited.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

FREDERICKTOWN, MO., *October* 26, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK:

My scouts just in from below. Captain Leeper had started the gang from about Hog-Eye, from whence they made for the swamp. My boys pursued and found they had divided, six with Hildebrandt and seven with neighbors, but could not get up in time to head them off.

H. A. RICE,
Captain, Commanding.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 293. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, October* 26, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. The Eighth Provisional Regiment Enrolled Missouri Militia, now at Camp Glover, near Rolla, Mo., will return, as soon as practicable, to Pilot Knob, Mo., preparatory to being discharged from active service.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WASHINGTON, *October* 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE:

Send Wisconsin battery of heavy artillery to Chattanooga, to report to Maj. Gen. George H. Thomas.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

Digitized by Google

PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.] EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, October 28, 1863.

General JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

There have recently reached the War Department, and thence been laid before me, from Missouri, three communications, all similar in import and identical in object. One of them addressed to nobody, and without place or date, but having the signature of (apparently) the writer, is a letter of eight closely written foolscap pages. The other two are written by a different person, at Saint Joseph, Mo., and of the dates, respectively, October 12 and 13, 1863, and each inclosing a large number of affidavits. The general statements of the whole are that the Federal and State authorities are arming the disloyal and disarming the loyal, and that the latter will all be killed or driven out of the State unless there shall be a change. In particular, no loyal man who has been disarmed is named, but the affidavits show by name 42 persons as disloyal who have been armed. They are as follows:*

A majority of these are shown to have been in the rebel service. I believe it could be shown that the Government here has deliberately armed more than ten times as many captured at Gettysburg, to say nothing of similar operations in East Tennessee. These papers contain altogether thirty-one manuscript pages, and one newspaper *in extenso*, and yet I do not find it anywhere charged in them that any loyal man has been harmed by reason of being disarmed, or that any disloyal one has harmed anybody by reason of being armed by the Federal or State Government. Of course, I have not had time to carefully examine all; but I have had most of them examined and briefed by others, and the result is as stated. The remarkable fact that the actual evil is yet only anticipated—inferred—induces me to suppose I understand the case; but I do not state my impression, because I might be mistaken, and because your duty and mine is plain in any event. The locality of nearly all this seems to be Saint Joseph and Buchanan County. I wish you to give special attention to this region, particularly on election day. Prevent violence from whatever quarter, and see that the soldiers themselves do no wrong.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., October 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps, Memphis, Tenn.:

GENERAL: Your letter dated 21st instant† is just received. I have not found any one yet who can decipher the dispatch from Schofield, but you intimate the purport of it. To have True's brigade taken from me before the Arkansas troops can be organized will not only cripple my operations, but in all probability place me on the defensive, and compel me to concentrate my forces. It has frequently been reported to me that the rebels contemplated an attack upon this place. On the 24th instant (Sunday), Marmaduke attacked the post of Pine Bluff with about 2,000 men, and bombarded the town about four hours. He was, however, repulsed with considerable loss, having burned part of the city and destroyed considerable public and private property. The place was defended by the Fifth Kansas and First Indiana Cavalry, not over 700

* Names omitted from copy received at War Records Publication Office. † See p. 670.

Digitized by Google

men in all, under Colonel Clayton, Fifth Kansas. All my available cavalry are now in pursuit of Marmaduke, who, it is supposed, is falling back toward Arkadelphia. Two brigades of infantry and two batteries are marching on that place direct from here, and are at Rockport to-night.

The reports in regard to Price are conflicting, but his headquarters are probably at Magnolia. My troops have orders to break up the post of Arkadelphia, if anything remains there. I have been told by Union men that Cabell's command and part of [J. G.] Walker's division, from Shreveport, were with Marmaduke, and that a detachment was sent across the Arkansas for the purpose of destroying our depot at Devall's Bluff. Precautions have been taken to prevent anything of the kind, suspicion having been aroused by preparations at Des Arc, Batesville, and on the opposite side of White River from Devall's Bluff. If I could be let alone here for a few weeks, I think Arkansas could be reclaimed; but if the troops begin to leave, people will imagine that the country is to be abandoned again, and they will have no confidence in our promises of protection. I will write you again by the first mail. One of my staff officers will go to Memphis on business connected with the Arkansas troops. He can give you any information in regard to the position of things which you may desire. I hope that the requisitions for arms and ammunition for the Arkansas troops can be filled at Memphis.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *October* 28, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Captain Laurant, assistant adjutant-general, has arrived. He left Huntsville on Saturday last. He reports that Brooks' and Shelby's forces had made a junction, and had together about 3,000 men. General McNeil was in Huntsville with 900 effective men and four pieces of artillery, and was advancing on the enemy daily, and the enemy was constantly falling back. It was General McNeil's intention, when the captain left, to drive the enemy across the Arkansas River, and cross himself, and pursue beyond. A large portion of my command is south of here, with General McNeil, and will remain until he closes his campaign or pursuit. Then I will establish a garrison at Cross Hollows and Elkhorn, and try to get the troops as well in hand as possible. It is reported that General Ewing has returned to Kansas City. I hear of but few guerrillas, and a very little disturbance in the district. Fayetteville is the farthest point south that I shall garrison at present, unless otherwise ordered by you. This point should be held strongly.

I am in great need of some infantry for duty at posts, but can do better when the Eighteenth Iowa returns from the field to Fayetteville.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Scott, Kans., October 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of General Orders, No. 118, Department of the Missouri, October 19 (received on the 24th), and am somewhat in

Digitized by Google

doubt in comprehending whether it was contemplated in making the order that I should be relieved here or at Fort Smith, although the literal reading of the order makes it imperative that I should be relieved at the latter place. I would have much preferred that General McNeil should have come this way and obviated the necessity, on my part, of making a journey of 400 miles at this season, and under embarrassing circumstances. Whatever may have been contemplated by the order, the condition of affairs in the district will not justify me in abandoning the command until I am properly relieved.

Late intelligence from the Arkansas River reports that the command at Fort Gibson is threatened by a superior force of the enemy, concentrated on the North Fork of the Canadian. I am importuned by the officer now in command at Fort Gibson to reach there with re-enforcements with as little delay as possible. I leave here to-day with about 1,200 troops and 300 wagons, loaded with subsistence and quartermaster's stores, for Fort Gibson and Fort Smith; and were I to do otherwise, until I know something of the whereabouts of General McNeil, I could not shun the responsibility that would attach from any disaster that might occur before I meet General McNeil and turn the command over to him.

When I am properly relieved, I shall proceed, without delay, to Leavenworth City, and report by letter.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., October 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: Your dispatch in cipher is just received. I have not yet found any one who could decipher it, but General Hurlbut informs me that the purport of it is that I am to send him such troops as I can spare.

At present I can spare none. The rebels are endeavoring to press me at all points. On the 25th instant Marmaduke attacked the post of Pine Bluff with about 2,000 men, and bombarded the town for four hours, destroying considerable public and private property. He was finally repulsed, with a loss of 130. Our loss was 11 killed and 45 wounded. The place was defended by the First Indiana and Fifth Kansas Cavalry, under Colonel [P.] Clayton, Fifth Kansas Cavalry.* All my disposable cavalry is pursuing Marmaduke toward Arkadelphia. Two brigades of infantry and two six-gun batteries, under General S. A. Rice, are marching directly on Arkadelphia, and were to be at Rockport to-night. It is reported that part of Marmaduke's command crossed the Arkansas below Pine Bluff, to co-operate with four companies from the other side of White River, 400 from Independence County, and a company from Des Arc, in an attack upon our depot at Devall's Bluff. Arrangements have been made to repel any such attack, and to break up the post of Arkadelphia, if anything remains there. If allowed to retain all the troops at present under my command until the Arkansas regiments can be organized and armed, I have a fair prospect of being able to reclaim this State in a few months, but if I am to be crippled

* See Part I, pp. 722-739.

Digitized by Google

before the people are sure of a permanent success, there is no probability of their joining our standard in any considerable numbers. I send Captain [Abraham H.] Ryan to Saint Louis on business for the Arkansas troops. He will be able to give you information in regard to matters here.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., October 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

GENERAL: I have the honor to communicate that the letters calling your attention to the disturbed state of affairs in Saint François and Washington Counties, one written by John Evans and the other by his honor Samuel L. Breckenridge, and referred to me from department headquarters, have received due consideration. I trust that neither of those gentlemen is under the impression that I was not well advised of the unhappy state of affairs in many portions of Southeastern Missouri. I have been after the Hildebrandts unceasingly; have killed one of them and four others of the same gang. I have not force enough to garrison all the points named in their requests. Washington County is not all in my district. I would again recommend that all the territory between this and Saint Louis be put into this district.

There is much of iniquity in Saint Genevieve County that ought to be corrected, but I have no jurisdiction over that locality. Saint Genevieve is doing a large contraband trade with my swamp devils. I would be glad to see some one take hold of that matter with vigor, and stop it.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, October 30, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Any troops you can spare will be sent to General Sherman, at Eastport or Florence, on the Tennessee River.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., October 30, 1863.

Col. J. C. KELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following question in relation to the position of the invalid corps in this military department. It has been, and is still, necessary to keep some troops in this department, both to furnish military aid to the enrolling and drafting officers

Digitized by Google

and to guard depots of supplies and provisions. In several instances detachments of the invalid corps, and officers with small parties recruiting for that corps, have been stationed, by orders from the provost-marshal-general, at military posts occupied by troops on duty in this department.

The question is, how far such detachments are under the control of the military commanders of those posts. They should undoubtedly be subject to the general police and post regulations; otherwise it will occasion great confusion and difficulty. Officers and soldiers of the invalid corps, unless subject to the general authority of the post commander, can go in and out of the post at all hours of the day and night, can omit or decline to police their quarters, or submit to any needful regulations for the good order of the post. It is unnecessary to point out to the General-in-Chief the confusion and disorder which must necessarily arise from any such point or complicated jurisdiction.

This state of things is especially troublesome at Fort Snelling, in Minnesota, and Camp McClellan, at Davenport, Iowa. The first is a depot of supplies for posts in Minnesota, and is commanded by a colonel of Minnesota volunteers. It is also the station for troops who furnish the necessary protection for officers of the provost-marshal's department. Camp McClellan is a military post in the military district of Iowa, at which are confined, under guard, 300 Sioux warriors, captured last autumn. Neither of these two posts can be spared from the necessities of this department.

I have the honor, therefore, to ask a decision on this subject, and to recommend, whenever it is found necessary to station detachments of the invalid corps at posts garrisoned by the military forces of this department, such detachments for necessary purposes of police, &c., shall be subject to the general authority of the post commander, and to the necessary regulations made by him for the good order and military police of the post, the post commander being limited in his authority to this purpose, and prohibited from exercising any sort of control over officers and soldiers of the invalid corps in the discharge of the special duties assigned them.

I assume, without any knowledge of the subject or any official instructions in the matter, that the invalid corps is commanded by the officers of the provost-marshal's department. I do not desire to exercise any authority over them further than the necessary control expressed in this letter, when detachments of them are sent to military posts occupied by troops on duty in this department.

I have the honor to ask a decision of the question at the earliest convenience of the General-in-Chief, as some trouble already exists on the subject.

I am, colonel, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, October 31, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: I learn, by telegram from Benton this evening, that our cavalry have been at Arkadelphia, and captured some prisoners and 8 wagons. Marmaduke retreated by way of Camden. Union men report

Digitized by Google

that all the machinery, &c., has been removed from Arkadelphia to Marshall, Tex. Recruiting is going on quite briskly. A company (94 strong) came in to-day from Perry County.

We hear nothing from Banks yet.

There was a Union meeting here to-day. Some of the most prominent citizens have committed themselves to our cause.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *October* 31, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

I have the honor to announce my arrival here last night. Seven companies of the Eighteenth Iowa Infantry and a section of Rabb's battery will arrive to-day. I sent Catherwood, with 500 cavalry, back from Ozark, via Fayetteville. I will assume command to-day, and proceed to make a more effective disposition of the force in this district by concentration. I will advise you, at an early date, of the effective strength of this force. I am satisfied it falls far short of the returns. We need a mustering officer and a strict and able inspector at once.

Fisher and Fuller, mail contractors, at Springfield, desire to establish a mail line from Springfield. Will you bring the subject before the Post-Office Department?

Cooper, with 5,000 men and sixteen guns, is reported advancing, and within 20 miles. I will take care of him; if he is not in a hurry, I will attack first. I think it is a feint to get Brooks' and other small commands across the river. Catherwood has instructions to attend to Brooks, and a detachment of the Third Wisconsin are also in pursuit of him.

Although we did not overtake Shelby, we kept him from extended pillage, punishing him severely, and drove him across the river at a point near Clarksville. We took about 75 prisoners, killed 20 or 30 of his men, including 1 captain, and captured a number of horses.

We have to mourn the death of Lieutenant [James G.] Robertson, of the First Arkansas Cavalry, who fell, mortally wounded, on the 26th, while bravely leading a charge against the rear guard of the enemy on Little Piney Creek. No further loss was sustained on our side.

I desire to express my thanks for the hearty and zealous co-operation of the officers and men of my command, and for the cheerfulness with which they endured the toils and privations of a long and arduous march.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *October* 31, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

The district provost-marshal of the Thirteenth District of Illinois wants 25 men at once. The Copperheads are rioting and burning property over there. I will send them if you approve of doing so. Answer immediately.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for October, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	14	.....	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Col. Robert R. Livingston:						
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	12	.....	13	13	.....	.....
Post of Saint Louis, Col. James H. Baker	69	881	1,883	2,859	.....	.....
Franklin, Mo., Capt. John F. W. Dette	4	118	128	148	.....	.....
Deck Bridge, Iron Mountain Railroad, Capt. Patrick F. Lonergan	3	125	138	146	.....	.....
Benton Barracks*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	88	1,124	2,160	3,166	.....	.....
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:						
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	.....	.....
Troops at Rolla	38	972	1,338	1,519	2	8
Troops at other points	13	407	590	744	.....	2
Total District of Rolla	57	1,379	1,934	2,269	2	10
District of Southeastern Missouri, Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk:						
Staff (Pilot Knob, Mo.)	2	.....	2	3	.....	.....
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Col. John B. Rogers	27	606	886	1,397	10	2
Pilot Knob, Mo., Col. Richard G. Woodson	25	796	1,465	1,624	4	9
Total District of Southeastern Missouri	54	1,404	2,353	3,024	14	11
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John B. Sanborn:						
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	5	.....	5	5	.....	.....
Springfield, Mo., Lieut. Col. Albert W. Bishop	2	3	14	148	.....	6
Fayetteville, Ark., Col. M. La Rue Harrison	34	779	955	1,234	.....	8
Cassville, Mo., Lieut. Col. John E. Phelps	3	287	378	511	.....	.....
In the field, Col. John Edwards	11	284	407	501	.....	.....
Missouri State Militia, (at various points)	36	1,813	1,594	2,123	.....	.....
Enrolled Missouri Militia, Brig. Gen. Colly B. Holland.†	73	1,569	1,703	2,004	.....	.....
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	164	4,235	5,056	6,526	.....	14
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:						
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	5	.....	5	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	98	2,484	2,964	3,278	.....	2
Total District of Central Missouri	103	2,484	2,969	3,284	....	2
District of Northern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:						
Staff (Macon, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	24	595	857	928	.....	.....
Total District of Northern Missouri	30	595	863	934	.....	.....
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.:						
Staff (Kansas City, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	.....	.....
Troops in district	109	3,046	3,587	5,107	.....	6
Total District of the Border	115	3,046	3,593	5,113	.....	6
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. James G. Blunt:						
Staff (near Fort Scott, Kans.)	4	1	5	8	....	.....
First Brigade, Col. John Ritchie (in the field, C. N.)	40	1,389	1,602	2,329	2	6
Second Brigade, Col. William F. Cloud (Fort Smith, Ark.)	54	1,829	2,446	3,161	.....	6
Third Brigade, Col. Thomas M. Bowen (Van Buren, Ark.)	20	521	875	1,295	1	5
Fort Blunt, Lieut. Col. Fred. W. Schaurte	9	402	487	884	.....	.....
Fort Scott, Lieut. Col. Charles W. Blair*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* Dropped. Post not now in this command.

† In the field. Not reported on department return.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. J. G. Blunt—Cont'd.						
North Fork, C. N., Capt. Elijah R. Harvey	21	677	838	1,018	.....	.....
Near Fort Scott, Col. Samuel J. Crawford	45	1,090	1,308	1,543	.....	.....
Total District of the Frontier	198	5,918	7,561	9,878	3	17
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:						
Staff (Omaha City, Nebr.)	9	1	10	10	.....	.....
Omaha City, Col. Samuel W. Summers	8	105	142	166	.....	.....
Fort Kearny, Maj. John S. Wood	9	180	240	283	.....	3
Cottonwood Springs, Maj. George M. O'Brien	4	121	160	172	.....	1
Dakota, Capt. John Wilcox	3	32	49	99	.....	.....
Total District of Nebraska	33	449	601	721	.....	4
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver City, Colo.).	41	1,001	1,195	1,597	.....	14
Army of Arkansas, Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele (Little Rock, Ark.):						
First Cavalry Division, Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson (Little Rock, Ark.).	154	3,121	5,184	7,733	.....	8
Second Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Nathan Kimball (Little Rock, Ark.).	199	3,761	5,107	9,812	.....	16
Third Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon (Little Rock, Ark.).	149	2,857	3,761	4,962	.....	10
Cavalry Brigade, Col. Powell Clayton (Little Rock, Ark.).	31	515	797	1,206	.....	9
Artillery, Capt. Mortimer M. Hayden*	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cavalry escort, Capt. Thomas J. Beebe (Little Rock, Ark.).	3	60	91	128	.....	.....
Total Army of Arkansas	536	10,314	14,940	23,836	.....	43
Alton, Ill., Col. George W. Kincaid	31	480	700	733	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo., Col. Chester Harding, jr.	16	353	522	578	.....	.....
District of Eastern Arkansas, Brig. Gen. Napoleon B. Buford:						
Staff (Helena, Ark.)	5	.....	5	5	.....	.....
Troops in district†	104	1,661	2,814	3,625	.....	.....
Total District of Eastern Arkansas	109	1,661	2,819	3,630	.....	.....

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff	14	.....	14	14	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	88	1,124	2,160	3,166	.....	.....
District of Rolla	57	1,379	1,934	2,269	2	10
District of Southeastern Missouri	54	1,404	2,353	3,024	14	11
District of Southwestern Missouri	164	4,235	5,056	6,526	.....	14
District of Central Missouri	103	2,484	2,989	3,284	.....	2
District of Northern Missouri	30	505	863	934	.....	.....
District of the Border	115	3,046	3,593	5,113	.....	6
District of the Frontier	193	5,918	7,561	9,878	3	17
District of Nebraska	33	449	601	721	.....	4
District of Colorado	41	1,001	1,195	1,597	.....	14
Army of Arkansas	536	10,314	14,940	23,836	.....	43
Alton, Ill	31	480	700	733	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo	16	353	522	578	.....	.....
District of Eastern Arkansas	109	1,661	2,819	3,630	.....	.....
Total	1,584	34,443	47,280	65,303	19	121

* Artillery included in division returns.

† Not included in department return for October.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 1, 1863.

Brigadier-General GUITAR,
Macon City, Mo.:

I wish you to give special attention to Buchanan County and other portions of Northwestern Missouri on the day of the election. If possible, let there be no semblance even of interference or intimidation by the militia, and at all hazards prevent violence from whatever quarter. This is important everywhere, but especially so in that part of the State. It is all-important to have a perfectly free and quiet election in that part of the State. This is my reason for calling your special attention to it, and not because I have more reason to apprehend disturbance there than elsewhere.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 1, 1863.

JAMES L. THOMAS, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

In reply to your letter of October 30,* I will state that in some important particulars you entirely misapprehend my remarks made during our conversation on the 29th. I spoke of the lawless acts committed in some portions of Missouri by men claiming to be radicals, and acting in the name of radicalism, and asserted that the leading men and papers of the party had failed to do their duty by disowning and frowning down this lawlessness; that in this course they had been guilty of great folly, and had brought odium upon their party in Missouri and throughout the country; that they had injured rather than advanced the cause of emancipation. I made no remarks relative to the radical party nor to the radicals as a party or class of citizens. I spoke of those men and papers who, by tolerating and encouraging lawlessness in the name of radicalism, had done so much toward producing trouble in the State. It is, perhaps, natural that any honest man should feel as you propose, to disown a party in which abuses are tolerated, but I cannot see the propriety of so doing. Would it not be much wiser and more patriotic to endeavor to purify the party, to bring it back to the high principles upon which it was founded, and to rid it of the elements which have disgraced those principles?

Our conversation on the 29th was regarded by me as confidential, and I still desire it to be so regarded by you, and also this letter. No possible good can result from a public discussion by me of such matters. You are aware that as department commander I have nothing to do with parties nor with offenders as members of any party. I shall unquestionably, upon proper proof, punish all who have been, or may hereafter be, guilty of the crimes you mention, without regard to the party they may belong to. But I do not propose to condemn any party or class of men because of the guilt of one or any number of its members. When I find men acting wrongfully or unwisely, to the prejudice of the Union cause, I endeavor, within my proper sphere, to correct or restrain them by appropriate means, according to the circumstances. Whether my influence thus exerted insures the benefit of one party or another is a question which I cannot take into consideration. My dealings are with individuals, not with parties. Officially I know nothing of radicals or conservatives. The question with me is simply what individuals obey the laws and what violate them; who are for the Government and who

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

against it. The measures of the President are my measures; his orders my rule of action. Whether a particular party gains strength or loses it by my action must depend upon the party and not upon me.

Yours, truly,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Army of Arkansas, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have received your letter of October 19;* also the reports of subordinate commanders and your supplementary report of your operations in Arkansas. I inclose a copy of a dispatch† which I sent you on the 18th of October, in compliance with orders from General Halleck. I presume you have not been able to send a large force to Memphis, but hope you have found it practicable to send a few regiments. I am not definitely informed what operations are going on in Louisiana and Texas, but I presume nothing which will enable you to advance. Everything in the West seems now suspended upon the grand operations of the combined armies under General Grant. We will have to act on the defensive at least for the present. I did hope that you would be able to change your base to Red River as soon as that should be high enough for navigation. Possibly you may yet be able to do so some time this winter.

I am informed that Shelby, with a remnant of his force, has got back across the Arkansas, and that all the guerrillas, under Quantrill, Jackman, and others, left Missouri with him. I expect no more trouble from them this winter. This will enable me to gradually diminish the force in Missouri, and send re-enforcements to you and McNeil, who relieves General Blunt. The troops to be sent south are nearly all cavalry. I have very little infantry in Missouri and Kansas.

The dispositions you have made, as stated in your letter of October 19, with the addition of some cavalry along the White River, to prevent the organization of guerrillas, will, I believe, be the best we can do until operations elsewhere will allow you to advance. I am somewhat anxious about supplies for Fort Smith during the winter. The Upper Arkansas is perfectly dry for about 200 miles, and I fear the river will not rise so as to be navigable from Little Rock to Fort Smith before spring. It will hardly be possible to supply the troops at Fort Smith from Springfield or Fort Scott, on account of the want of forage on the route. Will it be practicable to haul supplies by wagons from Little Rock to Fort Smith?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

KANSAS CITY, MO., *November* 2, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

Just arrived via Fort Scott. Blunt has gone to Fort Smith with a large Government train, 200 wagons, loaded with contraband of war.

---

* See Schofield to Halleck, November 9, p. 698.
† See Schofield to Steele, October 18, p. 664.

Digitized by Google

He is partner. He openly defies you and the Government. Lane has encouraged him. The goods are to be sold to rebels. Allow me to suggest the stoppage of the train, and its search, via Cassville. The report at Fort Scott is that a large amount of buried treasure is at Fort Smith and Van Buren. I make this statement upon my honor as an officer. I believe a treasonable design is on foot. If mistaken, no harm can result from an examination of the train. McNeil should be warned, as I believe there is a design to overawe him.

WM. WEER,
Colonel Tenth Kansas Volunteers.

SAINT LOUIS, *November* 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL:

It is officially reported to me that Major-General Blunt has started from Fort Scott for Fort Smith with a large train loaded with goods contraband of war, of which he is part owner; that he openly defies me and the Government. You will at once search the train, and ascertain the truth of this matter. If you find the report true, you will arrest General Blunt in my name, and send him to Saint Louis. If he refuses to obey the order of arrest, or refuses to turn over the command to you and return to Leavenworth, you will arrest him by force and send him to Saint Louis under guard.*

You will seize all contraband goods and arrest all persons engaged in contraband trade.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Smith, November 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have this day assumed command of this district, by virtue of your telegraphic order, received in the field, directing me to relieve General Blunt. I find the troops distributed as follows, by verbal report of Colonel Cloud, left in charge by General Blunt. As there is no record of returns here, the figures are of course somewhat conjectural:

Fort Scott, Twelfth Kansas Infantry, 600 men; Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry, 900 men, and Second [Kansas] Colored, 800 men; total, 2,300 men. Baxter Springs, part of the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, number not known. Fort Gibson, Sixth Kansas Cavalry, 750 men; three Indian regiments, say 1,500 men, and Smith's Second Kansas Battery, six guns; total, 2,250 men and six guns. Van Buren, Third Wisconsin Cavalry (not reported); Thirteenth Kansas Infantry, and Hopkins' battery, say, in all, 1,000 men. Fort Smith, First Arkansas Infantry, First Kansas Colored, Second Colorado, Second Kansas Cavalry; Rabb's battery, seven companies, and Eighteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, 300 men; estimated at 2,800 men and six guns.

Besides these, we have 750 infantry and cavalry recruits, with as many more cut off from us in the mountains. These are for the most part not uniformed, and unarmed, and, until they are so, will be a nuisance about

* See McNeil to Schofield, December 1, p. 727.

Digitized by Google

the posts. This will show an aggregate of over 8,000 troops, but I fear that a strict inspection would not find half that number for duty, exclusive of the Indians.

I find Steele and Cooper directly in our front, and driving in our pickets within 12 miles of this post. Their force is variously estimated at from 4,000 to 6,000 combatants. They are moving over to occupy the country about Waldron, where there are abundant crops of wheat and corn. I am compelled to drive them out, and must do it with infantry, as I have scarcely a squadron of cavalry to move from this place. The Second Kansas Cavalry are scattered on all duties, until there is scarcely the shadow of a regiment at headquarters. I am told that the Third Wisconsin Cavalry, at Van Buren, can scarcely put 200 men in the field, and these are needed for collecting forage and subsistence for the post to which they are attached. I shall, however, order them here, and direct the use of infantry for that purpose. The subsistence of the troops in this district has been drawn entirely from the country since the day of occupation, and in order to keep the wheat and corn near us, for our own use, I am moving a strong party under Colonel Cloud, to-day, to drive off the enemy under Steele and Cooper. We have salt and sugar, but are entirely out of hard bread, coffee, candles, and soap. The service also requires all kinds of quartermaster's and ordnance stores, including arms for the new regiments and ammunition for all arms. Many of the recruits of the old regiments are without clothing. I have immediate and urgent need of the following assistance, and hope it will be furnished me: An assistant quartermaster-general of district, an assistant commissary-general of district, an inspector and a mustering officer, and an engineer of fortifications and topography. I also hope that Captain Laurant may be at once relieved from the Southwestern District of Missouri, and directed to report to me. I know it is his wish, and regard his services as indispensable to the introduction of order here, where order is so much needed.

In prospect of open communication with Little Rock, and to protect our bread supplies, I deem it important to at once seize and hold Waldron, about 40 miles south of this place. I have directed Colonel Cloud, when he has driven Steele and Cooper, to occupy that place. It will take much time and labor to put the troops—if they are all like those of this post—in a state for effective service; but it can be done with the proper help, and I shall work diligently to that end. These irregularities are in no way chargeable to Colonel Cloud, who has acted in a most energetic manner, and with a strict regard to the public interest. He has taken grave responsibilities, but he was compelled to do so or allow public interests to suffer. His position has been really embarrassing; with officers refusing to recognize either his rank or authority, he has been constantly trammeled in duty, and the wonder is that he has done so well. You, general, understand this matter, and if his status can be fixed beyond cavil, I shall regard it as a service due a deserving officer.

I have to state that, on leaving Southeastern Missouri, when wounded, last spring, I left my cipher in the hands of my acting assistant adjutant-general, who claims to have handed it to another gentleman serving with me; at any rate, I have neither cipher nor key. Will you cause each to be sent me? The officer in charge of raising the Second Arkansas Infantry reports 350 recruits at this post, and as many more at other points, some of which are in rear of the enemy. Colonel Cloud authorized Lieutenant-Colonel [E. J.] Searle to raise a Third Arkansas Cavalry, and they have 400 recruits here, and more reported in the

Digitized by Google

mountains. I shall subsist these men as recruits, subject to disposition by your orders.

On Saturday I reviewed the First Arkansas Infantry Volunteers, First Colored Infantry Kansas Volunteers, and Rabb's battery. The negro regiment is a triumph of drill and discipline, and reflects great honor on Colonel Williams, in command. Few volunteer regiments that I have seen make a better appearance. I regard them as first-rate infantry. I shall order at once all of the Twelfth Kansas Cavalry [Infantry] that can be spared from Fort Scott, and if I find no substantial reason for the continuance of the force at Baxter Springs, call them in. The force at Gibson I may be compelled to precipitate on the Choctaw Nation, who remain contumacious. I am sending them messengers, offering to treat with them if they will leave Cooper, and threatening to drive them from their country if they do not. They are terribly afraid of the Pin Indians, and may succumb. If they do not, I shall keep my word with them, as the only mode of impressing these Indians with proper respect for the power of the Government.

I shall start a semi-weekly mail for Fayetteville.

Washington County, Arkansas, being in this district, as described in orders, I have to ask that you will direct the troops stationed there to report to me. Arkansas, north of Boston Mountains, might be made a sub-district, to report either here or at Springfield. In case the First Arkansas Cavalry is not directed to report to me, I have to request that Capt. D. C. Hopkins, with his company, may be detached and directed to report to me as scouts. I have everywhere in this State found our information of the enemy's movements defective, and military scouts the most reliable. Captain Hopkins and his company are peculiarly fitted for this service.

I have but the copy of your telegram ordering me to relieve Major-General Blunt; no other orders.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., November 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department, &c., Saint Louis:

GENERAL: The dispatch of Colonel Weer to you of this date relates to a matter of which you will doubtless think I should have been informed, and should advise you.

I am reliably informed that two hundred wagon-loads of sutlers' stores are being sent to Fort Smith with the train which left Fort Scott Tuesday last. Alexander McDonald, of Fort Scott, a well-known merchant and Government contractor there, sends the goods, and himself claims appointment as sutler at Fort Smith, from General Blunt. It seems to be admitted the appointment is not regular, but it is expected that General Blunt will make it regular when he gets there. There is said to be $100,000 worth of the goods. I heard nothing as to the character of the goods, nor as to their being carried in Government wagons. It may be that all that Colonel Weer says on the subject is true, as I made no special inquiry on the subject. It is, however, commonly un-

Digitized by Google

derstood that General Blunt is interested in the prospective profits, if not in the investment. This is doubtless so.

I have been so crowded with delayed business since my return, that I have not been able to write you as to final disposition of the troops of my district for the winter; besides, I wished to see Colonel Weer before writing you, and he has just got in. I, however, recommend that the Sixth Kansas, which is in a bad condition at Fort Smith, as Colonel Du Bois has doubtless reported to you, be ordered to me, and the Fifteenth, which is now ready for the field, be ordered to relieve it at Fort Smith. The latter regiment should be kept together for drill and discipline. It has the best, but most outbreaking, material of the State. I cannot keep it together here. I ask to have the Sixth sent here, at the earnest solicitation of its field officers.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I thank you for the extension of my district. It is a public mark of approval, which gratifies and strengthens me.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 3, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

General McNeil arrived at Fort Smith on the 31st instant [ultimo]. The cavalry he had has returned to Cassville. I have not learned where the infantry and artillery are. The line between here is down. Brooks, with his force, is reported at Yellville, re-enforced by about 800 men, making about 1,600 in all, and contemplating an advance into this State by Marshfield, &c. I am sending out scouts in that direction, and will get his movements soon. Has the detachment of the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry, at Kansas City, left for this place; if so, when did it leave? I have appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Bishop chief of cavalry, and he will report by letter.

[JOHN B. SANBORN,]
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: Now that the border counties of Missouri are free from guerrillas, and are likely to remain so during the winter at least, it appears to me that the loyal people of those counties might be permitted with safety to return to their homes. If they return now they will be able to gather their corn and some other crops, and make themselves comfortable for the winter. If this policy be adopted, I think the test of loyalty should be rather liberal than severe, the object being to permit those, and only those, to return who will hereafter be faithful to the Government. Under the reign of terror which has so long existed on the border, active loyalty could not be expected. All who return should be enrolled, and their names registered at the nearest military

Digitized by Google

post. Those who are able to bear arms, of whatever age, should be organized into companies and armed. They should be required to give the most active and unqualified support to the Government. Nobody, especially in those counties, can now be permitted to occupy any neutral or equivocal position. Please inform me what you think of this proposition. If you decide to adopt it, the order would probably best come from you. If, however, for any reason you prefer that I issue it, I have no objection whatever to doing so. If you think it unwise to do this now, please give me your reasons fully. It will be a matter of no little difficulty to satisfy the people of Missouri, and I think also the authorities in Washington, that it ought not to be done this fall.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 39. HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS, *Little Rock, November* 3, 1863.

Colonel Bussey, Third Iowa Cavalry, having reported at these headquarters for duty, is hereby assigned to command First Division, Army of Arkansas.

By order of Major-General Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,
First Lieut. Second Cav., Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, November 4, 1863.

Maj. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: When in the field I had the honor to receive a communication from the major-general commanding relative to wrongs committed by the soldiers of this command in Benton County, and the allegation that was made by reliable citizens that no attempt to correct them had been made by the military authorities. In the condition of the district at that time and soon after, I was unable to do more than indorse the action on the communication that had been taken and return it. I will now explain fully the situation of affairs in the country. The commanding general will please recollect the Cole Camp massacre in 1861 as the cause of the present outrages. The Union men who escaped from that horrid affair are now in our army or resident citizens of the county, and are the friends and relations of the murdered men and the 62 children made orphans on that day. Many of the rebels who incited or engaged in the attack have remained in the country, or have since returned and taken the oath. Prompted by feelings of revenge in the soldiers, and by the counselings of the citizens, who do not fail to use whisky if necessary to make soldiers more reckless, the most heartless murders have been committed.

In August, the Seventh Missouri State Militia was moved into this district. Some members of this had been in the Cole Camp affair, and thus committed great wrongs upon the people. As soon as it was reported to me, I ordered the command changed, and sent Lieutenant-Colonel Switzler to Warsaw, to ascertain, if possible, who the guilty parties were. He spent several days in the fruitless effort, and, as reward for his services, he had valuable property destroyed by fire and

Digitized by Google

his sister grossly insulted. In September, 6 furloughed soldiers, from the Eighth Missouri State Militia, were at Cole Camp, and murdered 3 citizens. Col. J. F. Philips and Major Houts visited the place, but were unable to obtain any reliable information as to who were the guilty parties. Since my return from the raid, I have had secret agents in that country in search of information, but with little better success. The people will not give information—one party unwilling and the other afraid to do so. A board of commissioned officers has been ordered to meet at Warsaw on the 9th instant, to examine formally the complaints of these and other outrages by troops and citizens. The parties who complain to the major-general commanding may be able to furnish the information required, and I hope they will do so to the board of officers.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, November 4, 1863.

Col. T. L. CRAWFORD:

COLONEL: On the 19th ultimo a party of soldiers and citizens were engaged in plundering in Miller County, at Hickory Hill, and other points in the vicinity. Among the citizens robbed and whose property was outraged was William Wilson. John McKenzie, James McKenzie, John Henley, John Henley, jr., Bird Bass, William Music, and a butcher (name not known) were said to be with them. The butcher returned, leaving the scout, reporting that these (the scout) were not after bushwhackers, but were "after stealings." The witnesses, so far as I can learn, are William Bond (old man), Miss Harriet Jenkins, Mrs. and Miss Crisp. The last two recognized two men, Chick Wilson and John Pleasant McCubbin, in the party. These live near Tuscumbia. The scout is said to have been from Linn Creek. These will be proper subjects of inquiry for the board of officers, as there are reports that the soldiers in the party were from the First Nebraska Infantry Volunteers.

I am, very truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *November 4, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

Colonel Cloud has just come in from pursuit of Cooper, and reports that he marched to attack the rebel army (4,000) under Steele and Cooper. Reached their camp and found it deserted, they having retreated the evening previous. He pursued, and captured a lieutenant and 7 men of Bankhead's command; also a small train and drove of cattle; also dispersed a guerrilla band off from the road. Found the rebel army gone toward Doaksville, giving out the report that they were going to Red River, making the last rebel army to leave this valley. This will enable us to garrison Dardanelle with the recruits of the Second Arkansas Infantry, and to move a regiment to Waldron.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 5, 1863—2 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Will you please inform me whether the War Department will issue any orders or regulations relative to the recruiting of colored troops in the border States? If not, I propose to establish such regulations for Missouri.*

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., November 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I am reduced to 6,000 infantry on the line of Memphis and Charleston Railroad. Two attacks have been made on the road; one has been handsomely repulsed; the other, at 3 this morning, burned a trestle, and how much more I do not know, at Saulsbury. If any portion of your infantry is coming, it is wanted now. I suppose you have received the orders to forward here all your disposable force. Since our troops have left, under Sherman, Mississippi is filling again with rebels.

I have sent with Sherman across the Tennessee 10,000 of my best men. I have no hesitation in saying to you that, as things are, there is serious danger to our depot of supplies here at Memphis.

Grant has ordered to Chattanooga Tuttle's division, from Vicksburg, and McPherson thinks himself too weak to threaten Canton and Jackson. This leaves their infantry (Loring's division and State levies) in condition to be moved, and the proper place for them to attack is undoubtedly Memphis.

Everything is tending to Chattanooga, where there will be no battle. As soon as our forces are concentrated there, they will hold them in the gap with a small comparative force and swing off to the right and left.

Your obedient servant,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
No. 130. } *Saint Louis, November* 5, 1863.

I. Col. William Myers, aide-de-camp and acting quartermaster, U. S. Army, is hereby announced as chief quartermaster of this department. During the absence of Brigadier-General Allen, U. S. Volunteers, and quartermaster, U. S. Army, from this department, Colonel Myers will have chief charge of the quartermaster's business in Saint Louis.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Further correspondence, orders, &c., on this subject will appear in Series III.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS, *Little Rock, Ark., November* 6, 1863.

The artillery of this command is hereby assigned as follows:

First Division.—Twenty-fifth Ohio Battery, Lieut. E. B. Hubbard commanding; Batteries K and M, Second Missouri Light Artillery, Lieut. C. W. Howard commanding.

Second Division.—Battery A, Third Illinois Light Artillery, Lieut. E. B. Stillings commanding; Eleventh Ohio Battery, Capt. F. C. Sands commanding, and Fifth Ohio Battery, Lieut. J. D. Burner commanding.

Third Division.—Third Iowa Battery, Lieut. M. C. Wright commanding, and Battery K, First Missouri Light Artillery, Capt. S. O. Fish commanding.

And will make all reports to division headquarters.

By order of Major-General Steele:

[GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,]
First Lieut. Second Cav., and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *November* 7, 1863.

General DAVIES:

My information is that there is quite a rebel force at Salem, Fulton County, Arkansas, and increasing daily. I have a good force in the southeast portion of my district. Would it not do well for you to send a force, if you can spare it, into the southwestern portion of your district, and together drive out this force? My force is daily advancing, and they may leave, anyway.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI, *Springfield, Mo., November* 7, 1863.

Colonel HARRISON,
Commanding Fayetteville, Ark.:

You will send about one-half of your command, under a competent and energetic officer, to Huntsville, with the view of permanently occupying that place, with instructions to the officers sent in command to use all reasonable efforts to clear that section of country from armed rebels, and protect, to the fullest extent, peaceable citizens. The command will supply itself with forage from that section of the country, and such other supplies as the country affords. I think three pieces of artillery will be sufficient to send.

If, in your opinion, there are objections to this movement at present, you will so inform me before executing the order, stating what the objections are, and wait for an answer from me.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, November* 9, 1863.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President:*

Mr. PRESIDENT: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your confidential letter, dated October 28, and containing the names of men

Digitized by Google

enlisted in the militia of Northwestern Missouri who are said to have been disloyal.

On my visit to Kansas and Northwestern Missouri, during the troubles there in September last, I examined personally into the difficulties in Platte, Buchanan, and other western counties, and learned fully their nature and origin. I at once ordered the reorganization of the militia, which created so much commotion for a time, but which has restored that portion of the State to a condition of profound peace.

I have watched the progress of affairs there closely, and have kept myself fully advised of all the facts. It is true that about twice as many former rebels as were named by your informants are in the militia organization, amounting to from 5 to 10 per cent. of the whole. It is also true that a very much larger number of returned Missouri rebels have enlisted in the Kansas volunteers, and, so far as I know, are faithful, good soldiers.

The rule I established for the militia organization in Northwestern Missouri was that the officers should be of undoubted loyalty—original Union men—and that both officers and privates, as far as possible, should be men of wealth and respectability, whose all depended upon the preservation of peace.

The former sufferings of these men, from the lawlessness which has so long existed on the border, made them willing to do military duty to save from destruction or loss property they had left. I have yet to hear the first report of a murder, robbery, or arson in that whole region since this new organization was made. The late election was conducted in perfect peace and good order. There is not the slightest pretense from any source of any interference or other misconduct on the part of any of the troops. I have not deemed it necessary to be very particular about the antecedents of troops that are producing such good results. If I can make a repentant rebel of more service to the Government than a man who never had any political sins to repent of, I see no reason for not doing so. Indeed, I take no little satisfaction in making these men guard the property of their more loyal neighbors, and in holding their own property responsible for their fidelity.

I have the satisfaction of reporting to you that the late election in all parts of the State passed off in perfect quiet and good order. I have heard of no disturbance of any kind anywhere. The aggregate vote, I think, shows that the purity of the ballot-box was preserved in a remarkable degree. If the loyal people all voted, few or no rebels did.

The prospects of future peace in the State are highly encouraging.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I inclose a copy of a letter from General Steele, giving his views relative to the distribution of his troops for the defense of the line of the Arkansas. The number of points to be occupied seems large, yet I think not too large. I believe there is very little danger of attack by the enemy in force, and, if the enemy advance in force, Steele can concentrate in time to meet them. It will be necessary to occupy the Arkansas Valley between Little Rock and Fort Smith in pretty strong

Digitized by Google

force, for the reason that supplies must be drawn from Little Rock for the troops in Western Arkansas and the Indian country. This will, however, lead to economy of force rather than the reverse, since it will secure Missouri and Northern Arkansas against raids, and thus diminish the force necessary to be kept north of the river.

Missouri is now entirely free from guerrillas, and I am gradually diminishing the force in the State by moving troops into Arkansas. The only guerrillas in Arkansas north of the river are 400 or 500 about Yellville and a few east of Batesville. I can dispose of these in a short time, and organize home guards in Northern Arkansas sufficient to prevent the formation of guerrilla bands by the deserters from Price's army. I hope to get along in Missouri and Kansas with not more than half the force I have had in these States during the summer.

I have not yet learned what force General Steele has sent to Memphis. I asked him to send all he could spare, even temporarily, and I would gradually re-enforce him from Missouri. So long as General Banks is operating toward Texas, Steele will have but little to do. If, however, Banks' forces be withdrawn, the enemy may turn upon Steele. My last reports from Fort Smith, November 4, indicate the last of the rebel forces going beyond Red River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., October 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Your communications and the extract from General Halleck's letter were received about a week ago. Since that time there has been no mail either way until to-night. General Davidson will start for Saint Louis to-morrow morning. He will be able to give you any information you may require in regard to matters here. We have had many conflicting reports in regard to the position and movements of the enemy during the last ten days. Price is probably at Little Missouri [River], 20 miles this side of Washington. It is said that he is moving his stores to Red River, below Jonesport. Marmaduke's headquarters were at Arkadelphia a few days since. His cavalry is operating in our front, and hanging Union men in obscure places. Our scouting parties have been very successful in capturing prisoners and transportation from them. Our cavalry has made incursions into Independence, Conway, and Van Buren Counties, and broken up bands of guerrillas and recruiting parties, destroying arms and taking prisoners. A majority of the prisoners whom we captured have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States, and some have enlisted in our service, all of their own accord.

It is my opinion that the following-named posts should be occupied as a line of defense of the Arkansas: Napoleon, Pine Bluff, Little Rock, Lewisburg, Dardanelle, and Fort Smith; Benton in advance, Brownsville for the protection of the railroad, with an outpost at Austin, Jacksonport, and Devall's Bluff. Napoleon and Jacksonport are the only places named which are not occupied by our troops now. I have no doubt but that with our present force we could drive the rebels beyond Red River, but the question is, are we now prepared to hold the line of Red River? I cannot see that we are. There may be some military

Digitized by Google

operations going on which I know not of, and there may be some base of supplies besides White or Arkansas Rivers which an army on Red River could depend upon. If we should disperse the rebels on Red River they would soon make their appearance behind us, as they are trying to do already.

The Arkansas troops all wish to be cavalry, but I presume we shall be able to raise a regiment or two of infantry.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock, Ark., November 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: Sherman writes me, at the suggestion of General Grant, to send him Kimball's division, of the Sixteenth Army Corps. This would take all my infantry, except Salomon's division. Kimball reports a total of 4,478 for duty. Salomon's total for duty is 3,364. My best artillery belongs to Kimball's division. I have declined acceding to Sherman's request, for reasons the same as those given for not sending True's brigade, on Hurlbut's application.

Holmes contemplated an attack on this place, but was restrained by Kirby Smith. If Marmaduke had succeeded in taking Pine Bluff, they would no doubt have attacked us here before this time. Price moved to Camden, to be in supporting distance of Marmaduke. Their combined force is reported to be now at Ten Springs, near Camden, on the road to Washington. The latter place is evacuated, as well as Arkadelphia. I have sent a section of 3-inch guns and a regiment of infantry to re-enforce Pine Bluff, and directed Colonel Clayton to strengthen his defenses. This is an important post, and, in my opinion, the only one necessary between here and Napoleon. With infantry to hold the place, and cavalry to scout 25 miles out, the rich valley of the Arkansas can be kept free from rebels. They cannot go in toward Napoleon without getting into a pocket. Large amounts of corn, cotton, &c., are reported to be there now. I have sent an infantry regiment to the outpost at Benton, and an engineer officer to construct some defenses there. I thought these precautions necessary to guard against raids from the rebel army at Camden.

Shelby crossed the Arkansas at Roseville on the 28th ultimo, and, when last heard from, was at Waldron. I have ordered out about 600 cavalry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Caldwell, Third Iowa, for the double purpose of heading him off and bringing out some 500 Union men, who wish to enlist in our service.

I sent two full companies of Arkansas troops to Dardanelle several days ago. It is a recruiting station, and most of the inhabitants are loyal. The Fiftieth Indiana Infantry are building winter quarters at Lewisburg. This is also an important recruiting station. General Hurlbut authorized me to muster in cavalry as well as infantry. When your order requiring infantry only was received, several companies that were ready to be mustered in as cavalry disbanded, and many of them have enlisted in the old cavalry regiments. As these mounted men can be made very useful, I have received some of them as cavalry, conditionally, provided the War Department will receive them as cavalry; otherwise they are to be infantry.

Digitized by Google

I designated the Third Missouri Cavalry to take station at Jacksonport, and have been waiting for them to be paid. Baxter and Padgett, two fugitives from Independence County, are going with them, and each expects to raise a regiment for the United States service.

Fishback appears to be getting along very well with his regiment. I have heard of Brigadier-General McRae and [Colonel] Shaver at Jacksonport and on Crowley's Ridge. Their force has been estimated as high as 800. I do not believe they have half that number. One of our spies (Holland) reports six companies between Clarendon and Helena, mostly guerrillas. I have ordered out our cavalry at Devall's Bluff in pursuit of them, with orders to inform the inhabitants that their country will be devastated if they allow these guerrillas to operate in it. Captain [J. B.] Wheeler, engineer, has laid out and commenced a square redoubt, which will command the city and the principal approaches. This, with batteries on the opposite side of the river, would render it untenable by an enemy. To defend the city by a chain of fortifications would require extensive works and a large force. As soon as the water rises, the line of the Arkansas can be defended by a smaller force than that which I am now employing. Saline River will be a barrier to the rebels on the south, and the "tin-clads" can keep the Lower Arkansas clear.

Am I in two departments?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO.,
November 10, 1863—1 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

Letter from General Steele, dated October 28, says the enemy was then pressing him at all points, and he could send no troops to Memphis. Another, dated October 31, says Marmaduke had been repulsed, and Steele's troops were pursuing. They had taken Arkadelphia. On the 7th instant I again urged General Steele to hurry forward troops to General Hurlbut, if possible.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 10, 1863.

The PRESIDENT, *Washington, D. C.:*

The Legislature meets at Jefferson City to-day. The recent election was not for members of the Legislature, except, perhaps, to fill a few vacancies. I have no authority to grant leaves of absence to officers, except in case of sickness. The orders of the War Department expressly forbid it. I have informed members of the Legislature, who are in the military service, that I will accept their resignations to enable them to attend the session of the Legislature. There are but few of them, and they are about equally divided between radicals and conservatives. If authorized to do so, I would grant them leaves of absence long enough to elect Senators; but I would not think it proper for them to be absent all winter, and still retain their commissions in the army.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 10, 1863.

Colonel Catherwood, commanding Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, will move three companies of his command, to consist of not less than 100 men, under competent officers, on a scout through Ozark or Taney Counties into Arkansas, and through Marion or Carroll Counties, as far as Yellville, if practicable, and as much farther south, not beyond the Boston Mountains, as the commanding officer shall deem it advantageous to go.

The object of this movement is to afford a feeling of greater security to the Union citizens; to arrest or drive off any bands of guerrillas in that section of the country; to ascertain the enemy's strength and intentions, as far as possible; to destroy any supplies he may have in that region, capture his horses and transportation, and to drive all rebels south of the Boston Mountains, if possible. General Holland will be in the vicinity with quite a force. Ten days' rations will be taken. No transportation will be taken below Forsyth.

If, while advancing, the commanding officer ascertains that any considerable force of the enemy are passing to his rear, he will immediately follow them, or move so as to strike their flanks or front.

It is desirable that this force should make the scout in ten or twelve days. The force now at Ozark may go as far as Forsyth, and escort back the teams taken there with rations. A small force should be left at Forsyth and Ozark, through which to communicate to headquarters, if necessary. Fifty rounds of ammunition will be taken.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., November 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 3d instant was received on the evening of the 6th. I have been nearly unfit for business from an attack of chills and fever, or I would have at once acknowledged its receipt, and indicated my opinion on the question you propose. I have felt great solicitude on the subject, and, immediately on my return from the pursuit of Shelby, addressed letters to the commanders of stations in the border counties, to elicit their information and opinion on the question.

I find among refugees of doubtful loyalty a desire to go back to their farms, however remote from the stations; while among those of pronounced loyalty there is a determination to stay at or near the stations. At Hickman Mills, Harrisonville, and Pleasant Hill from one-sixth to one-eighth of the men want to go to their homes, and nearly all the women; while at Independence, where the refugees are nearly all of very doubtful loyalty, almost all wish to return. The refugees at Westport are chiefly from west of the Big Blue, and those I have let go back some days ago.

I would suggest the following conditions:

First. None to return to homes in the timber except where near to stations.

Digitized by Google

Second. None to return except on permits signed by post commander nearest place of residence, specifying names and ages of household, exact place of residence, conditioned on specified loyal acts to be done and disloyal acts refrained from, and breach of condition by any member of family, the whole of them to be ousted and the property destroyed, on finding had after a hearing before a post commission; the permits to have annexed a safeguard for person and property, which I can compel my soldiers to respect without difficulty.

Third. In the district watered by the Snibar and Fire Prairie Creek, in Jackson County, there were no loyal, semi-loyal, or neutral inhabitants. There has been the great lair of the bushwhackers. I would let no person return there. In fact, no refugees from there attempted to prove loyalty, I think.

Fourth. With perfect respect, I would suggest that it would be unsafe to allow proof of loyalty to be made in Saint Louis, or out of the district. I have had the loyalty of men caught in the most flagrant acts of guerrilla disloyalty proved by the solemn attestations of perfectly loyal men in La Fayette County. To that county many of the worst families fled from Jackson and Cass, and I venture the assertion that not one family would fail in substantiating their loyalty in like manner. Loyalty in La Fayette County is not loyalty on the border. Outside of Freedom Township and Lexington, I think there are no loyal men in that county. I get my opinion from Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear and other conservative officers. I specially urge this point, because there will be great pressure made in behalf of those who shunned the stations where their disloyalty was known and passed into the second tier of counties, and because I believe unless, at least, past neutrality is required, all the evil population driven out, except such as went south, will be back, and with them the guerrillas.

Fifth. I have no confidence in our side being helped as much by those returning refugees as the bushwhackers will be. But if leave be only given to loyal, neutral, or semi-loyal families, as those persons are understood among the loyal people in the border counties, and if those who come in without leave are rigidly expelled, it may not be inexpedient to make the experiment. If the guerrillas renew the struggle for their old haunts next year, this renewed population will be rapidly driven out. If they do not renew it in force, it will form the nucleus of an early and peaceful resettlement.

Sixth. One prime condition of the success of this effort will be that the population in the western part of La Fayette County will be forced in some way from active support and encouragement of the guerrilla bands, some of which will probably unite there. I believe my order should have been applied to that district. Perhaps some threats of a similar order may awaken them, as the order itself awakens the people of Clay and Platte, to active efforts against the bushwhackers, though I believe that population incurable.

I think it best I should issue the order. Shall I send it to you before issue? I would be glad to have any instructions or advice on the subject, and beg you to excuse the very discursive and hurried manner in which I have responded to your inquiry.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

BLOOMFIELD, MO., *November* 10, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS,
Commanding Post, Cape Girardeau:

I arrived at this post with my command, having found no enemy in Dunklin County. The county is full of horse-thieves. We shot one and captured horses belonging to others. I will move to Charleston to-day. The Bolands must be in that part of the county. I would have crossed the Plank road, but it was impassable.

H. C. GENTRY,
Captain, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 11, 1863.

Major KING,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition:

MAJOR: Since you left, I received a dispatch from Colonel Harrison to the effect that he met Brooks' force, on the 9th instant, 11 miles east of Huntsville, and had a skirmish with them, and that Brooks was falling back. I think, therefore, that the rebel force is farther west than I supposed it was when you left here, and you should not go so far east as was at first designed, but cross the river at or near Forsyth, and then bear toward Carrollton, unless you get information that induces you to take some other course.

You should communicate to General Holland, if possible, the course and route you have taken. You can send the same orderlies or escort that carry this through to find him if you see fit. They will not follow him, however, below the State line.

Use all diligence to prevent any considerable force of the enemy from passing to your rear.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, *November* 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK:

The telegraph line is completed to Fort Smith. All matters are progressing favorably in that district. General McNeil reports favorable progress of negotiations with hostile Indians, and suggests that full powers be given to settle the terms of their submission. I have instructed General McNeil to offer no terms for the present but unconditional surrender. I write you on the subject to-day.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: As I informed you by telegraph this morning, the hostile Indians in Southwestern Arkansas and the Indian country are manifesting a strong disposition to treat with the Government, and General

Digitized by Google

McNeil suggests that full power should be given to some person to settle with them the terms of peace. There are some important facts connected with this matter which should not be lost sight of. The wealthy Indian land-holders nearly all joined the rebels, and are now among those suing for peace. The feeling of hostility on the part of the loyal Indians toward these rebels is very intense. I believe the feud between them is of longer standing than the present rebellion. It will, I believe, be practically impossible for the disloyal Indians to return and occupy their lands. They would all be murdered by the loyal or poor Indians. It is an important question whether the lands owned by the disloyal Indians should not all be declared forfeited to the Government; also, if forfeited, whether they should be given to the loyal Indians or be held by the Government, with a view to the ultimate extinction of the Indian title to a portion of territory which must, before many years, be required for the use of white men.

I presume the question of forfeiture is the only one which need be decided soon. My present information leads me to believe that the lands owned by hostile Indians should be declared forfeited, and that they should not be permitted to return among the loyal. Their future peace seems to require that they be kept separate. This will, of course, embarrass very much any negotiations for peace, yet I see no way of securing peace among the Indians on any other terms.

My personal knowledge of these matters is too limited to justify the expression of a very decided opinion as to what policy should be adopted. I desire simply to call your attention to what seems to be the important questions to be decided, and to ask for instructions. I believe there is no civil officer of the Government now in that Territory empowered to treat with the Indians.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: I have now been here a little more than two weeks, and have endeavored to make myself familiar with the military necessities of the district. The chief end to be accomplished by the Government in this district now seems to be to restore confidence on the part of the loyal citizens in its power, ability, and determination to protect them in their persons and property from the raids of portions of the rebel armies and the lawless bands who infest almost every neighborhood. To secure this end fully, the following forces will be required, probably for a year to come, to be stationed and used at or near the following points, viz: Fayetteville, four companies of cavalry and one section of artillery; Huntsville, three companies of cavalry and one section of artillery; Carrollton, three companies of cavalry; Jasper, three companies of cavalry; Yellville, four companies of cavalry; Buffalo Landing, four companies of cavalry and one section of artillery; Lebanon, four companies of cavalry; Gainesville, one company of cavalry; Forsyth, one company of cavalry; Saline, one company of cavalry; Cassville, four companies of cavalry; Pineville, three companies of cavalry; Neosho, one company of cavalry; Mount Vernon, one company of cav

Digitized by Google

alry; Carthage, two companies of cavalry; Greenfield, one company of cavalry; Lamar, two companies of cavalry; Stockton, two companies of cavalry; Bolivar, one company of cavalry; Buffalo, one company of cavalry; Lebanon, four companies of cavalry; Gasconade, one company of cavalry; Worden's Station, one company of cavalry; Huntsville, two companies of cavalry; Marshfield, one company of cavalry; Vera Cruz, one company of cavalry; Ozark, one company of cavalry, and Springfield, sixteen companies of cavalry, for operating in the field and garrisoning two or three minor posts on the telegraph line.

The above force, properly organized and mounted, should and would maintain the authority of the Government fully in this district, and, thus disposed, would be supplied very largely from the country. I am not advised whether the southern line could now be supplied with such articles as the country would not afford by river transportation to Buffalo Landing, on the White River. This certainly could be done in high water.

This disposition of troops is absolutely necessary to induce a feeling of security on the part of the people to such an extent as to cause them to remain at home and engage in the ordinary peaceable pursuits. The effect of withdrawing, even temporarily, the small garrisons at the several county seats is very injurious to the country about. Many of the old settlers and Union men at once leave the section of country, and are slow to return.

The present force nominally in this district is as follows, viz: First Arkansas Cavalry, twelve companies; Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, twelve companies; Eighth Missouri State Militia, twelve companies; Second Arkansas Cavalry, eight companies; Sixth Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, ten companies; Seventh Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, twelve companies; Eleventh Missouri Volunteers, four companies; First Arkansas Battery, six guns, and two sections of artillery in charge of Sixth Missouri State Militia, four guns.

Hence it appears that the force in the district is nominally nearly sufficient, and, with the Second Arkansas fully organized, fully sufficient to fill my estimate of forces required. But the troops are for some reason in a broken-up and bad condition. Nearly one whole battalion of the Sixth Missouri State Militia are not mounted, and will have to go home to get horses. A small portion of the Second Arkansas is mounted and armed.

The State troops are very deficient in saddles, bridles, &c. Colonel Harrison has made a requisition for 545 horses to supply his command, &c. The Eleventh Missouri Volunteers report for duty 144 men and 96 horses only. Hence it will be seen that while the force in the district is nominally sufficient to garrison and protect the country upon my estimate of force, it is in fact very inadequate for that purpose. Still, there is the material to make the force out of, and I think by energetic effort that this whole force may be made efficient at an early day. It seems to me now that we must have nearly 1,000 more horses than are yet ordered to accomplish this end. The artillery force is sufficient when properly drilled and equipped. I am making, and shall continue to make, every effort to hold all the territory of the district from rebels by scouts, &c., until the forces are in shape and assigned to posts. There is but little disturbance in that portion of the district lying in Missouri, but quite large bodies of rebels north of the Boston Mountains, in Arkansas, roam about the country little disturbed. I have issued most stringent orders, and am trying to enforce them, in regard to drill and discipline and the better care of the animals in the public employ.

Digitized by Google

I respectfully submit the foregoing facts for the advice and consideration of the commander of the department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 12, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department of Missouri:

A flag of truce arrived at our lines this day with dispatches dated Batesville, Ark., November 5, and signed by Col. R. G. Shaver, C. S. Army, commanding District of Northeastern Arkansas. The ostensible object of the flag is to remonstrate against the detention of one Halliburton, recently captured by our scout at Evening Shade, as a guerrilla, and claiming for him the rights and privileges of a prisoner of war.

The Federal force which was at Batesville has retired to Little Rock, leaving all the country between my lines and Devall's Bluff open to the enemy.

Shaver is at Batesville with about 700 rebel cavalry. General McRae arrived at Jacksonport on the 5th instant, with orders from Price to take command of Northern Arkansas, gather up the deserters, enforce the conscription, and organize as best he could against the Federals.

I regard it as very necessary for the prevention of rebel organizations in Arkansas, the protection of navigation on the Mississippi, and the security and quiet of Southeast Missouri, that a regiment of cavalry, under the command of a vigorous and discreet officer, should be stationed at Batesville or Jacksonport without delay.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Comdg. District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

GENERAL: I approve the conditions you name relative to the return of the people to their homes in the border counties, at least for the present. If found unnecessarily strict, they can be modified hereafter without injury, while, if made too liberal at the beginning, they cannot be changed without much trouble. Your suggestion that proof of loyalty should be made in your district exclusively is perfectly correct, and is approved. It will be difficult to cure the evil in La Fayette County by any means short of that adopted for the border. But it is too late for that now. The most we can now do is to banish known friends of the guerrillas. I regard the return of the border people as only an experiment, yet one I feel bound to make. They may have to leave their homes next summer. At all events, they will be able to winter there in comparative comfort and security. In this connection I deem it important that all who return be armed and taught to rely upon themselves as far as possible. I will suggest one modification in your propositions, viz, that the punishment for violation of obligation by any member of a family be banishment of the family, rather than destruction of property.

Digitized by Google

It is not worth the while to send your order to me before publication.

I regret very much your sickness; it is not surprising since your severe compaign.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., November 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STEPHEN A. HURLBUT,
Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps:

GENERAL: Your letter was received last night. I have ordered two regiments of True's brigade to proceed to Memphis at once by rail and steam. I have been ordered from headquarters Department of the Missouri to hold the line of the Arkansas, to send a regiment of cavalry to Jacksonport, and to send you such troops as I could spare. I am not willing to spare any more and stay here myself under present circumstances. General Davidson informs me that he met re-enforcements from Vicksburg going to Memphis, after your letter was written; and that he presumes they will supersede the necessity of re-enforcements from here. I could not send the whole of True's brigade, because it was scattered. One regiment is retained as guard to the railroad depot, on the north side of the river, and one is at Lewisburg. I have five infantry posts besides this, with a regiment or more at each. General, I regret that I cannot do as well by you as you have by me; but "time sets all things even."

Very truly, yours,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 311. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XIV. The commanders of the Districts of Northern and Central Missouri will cause the provisional regiments on duty in their districts to be relieved from duty as soon as they can do so without leaving exposed points or districts of country unprotected. The regiments when relieved will be concentrated at convenient points, and will turn over all public property in their possession to the proper staff officers designated by the district commanders to receive them, after which they will be mustered out of service.

The organization of these regiments will be preserved, and their arms and equipments will be kept in store at convenient central points, where the regiments may most readily be concentrated whenever their services may be required.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 506. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. Stephen Miller, U. S. Volunteers, is hereby assigned

Digitized by Google

to the command of Fort Snelling, Minn., and will report to Major-General Pope, commanding the Department of the Northwest, accordingly.

* * * * * * *

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., November 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

GENERAL: I am quietly waiting for such portion of infantry as you can consistently spare from your command. Meanwhile I hold Tuttle's division (about 3,300) on this line of railroad. I daily expect to hear that either you or I have been translated to Missouri, as Colonel Holt has very properly decided that Schofield has not rank enough to command either yourself or Blunt. I take the liberty of recommending that you send a pretty strong cavalry force into Southern Arkansas, through the heavy planting counties, sweeping down to some of our posts on the river. These counties have been undisturbed, and are the headquarters of rebeldom. Forage, supplies, cotton, mules, and negroes can be obtained there, and the secession element of Arkansas thoroughly broken. I send Carr to you, by the order of General Grant. Assign him to some proper command. I learn that Kimball has been ordered to Indiana, but have not the order. The rebels are rather impertinent here, and I shall probably have a brush.

Your obedient servant and friend,

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

WASHINGTON, *November* 16, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

GENERAL: I have delayed answering yours of the 9th, in hopes that I might learn something more definitely about General Steele's movements. General Hurlbut's dispatches indicate that Steele does not intend to send any re-enforcements to Memphis, but to keep all his troops in Arkansas. It is to be regretted that he did not carry out his instructions at the time, as it is now probably too late for him to give Hurlbut much assistance.

I think he proposes to occupy too many points in Arkansas. To garrison so many places will completely paralyze his army, and render it useless for future operations. The main force of the enemy has, in all probability, gone south, to form a junction with the rebel army in Texas. Only guerrilla bands will be left in Arkansas. Steele's army should not be parceled out merely to protect the country from these robbers. It is wanted to operate against the main forces of the enemy. A very few points on the river will be sufficient to hold it as his new base of operations, and these should be mainly held by recruits and the forces which you can now send him from Missouri.

General Banks' main force, when last heard from, was at Opelousas, moving up the Red River. Whether he will go to Alexandria and Shreveport, or turn off from Opelousas, I do not know. His plans have been so frequently changed that it is not certain what course he may pursue.

Digitized by Google

If the enemy should fall back from Arkansas into Texas, and Hurlbut should no longer require re-enforcements, I see no reason why Steele cannot advance to Red River and form a junction with Banks, or at least hold that river, while Banks operates in Texas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 137. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., November* 17, 1863.

I. The attention of provost-marshals in this department is called to the following extract from the Appendix to Revised Army Regulations, Paragraph 13, page 511:

* * * * * * *

All property captured by the army, or seized by any provost-marshal, or taken up astray, or taken from soldiers marching in the enemy's country, will be turned over to the chiefs of the staff departments to which such property would appertain, on duty with the troops, and will be accounted for by them as captured property, and used for the public service, unless claimed by owners, and ordered by the commanding officer to be returned. In such case, the receipts of the owners, to whom the property is delivered, will be taken therefor. Provost-marshals will make returns to the adjutant-general of all such property, and of the disposition made of it, accounting on separate returns for ordnance, quartermasters', subsistence, medical stores, &c., furnishing and procuring the usual invoices and receipts, and charging the officers to whom the property has been delivered with the same on the returns.

* * * * * * *

This includes all contraband property whatsoever.

When any doubt exists as to the property being contraband, it will be retained in the possession of the provost-marshal until an investigation is had, and the proceedings forwarded to the provost-marshal-general of the department for his action in the case.

The expenses of the district provost-marshal's offices will be paid upon vouchers, properly made out, and approved by the provost-marshal-general of the department. These vouchers will be paid, as far as possible, from the proceeds of contraband property by the district quartermaster.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 19, 1863.

Maj. Gen. N. P. BANKS,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: The General-in-Chief informs me that your main force, when last heard from, was at Opelousas, moving up the Red River. He was not informed whether your force would go up to Alexandria and Shreveport, or turn off from Opelousas.

General Steele's command is now at and near Little Rock, and seems quite strong enough to drive Price beyond Red River. He is only waiting for the time to arrive when he can be supplied, via Red River, which, I believe, depends only upon the navigability of that stream and upon your operations.

The General-in-Chief suggests that General Steele might now advance to Red River and form a junction with you, or at least hold that river

Digitized by Google

while you operate in Texas. I am anxious to advance his force to Red River as soon as practicable. This will no doubt strengthen you and aid you to carry out your plans.

I respectfully request, general, that you will communicate with General Steele, and inform him of your operations and plans for the future so far as will enable him to co-operate with you. I will direct General Steele to communicate with you and to act in concert with you as far as practicable.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Camp Bryan, November 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. SANBORN,
Commanding Southwestern District, Springfield, Mo.:

GENERAL: In my last communication I stated that I would proceed by way of White River, having sent my advance by way of Talbot's Mill. I learned that Colonels Freeman and Crandall, with their ——— and other rebel forces, had been sent to assist Colonel Love, whom we had routed. Their force is at least 800, and perhaps 1,000; they purpose a raid into Missouri by way of Hartville. I sent a scout near their camp yesterday, and learned they expected me to attack them at a place of their own selection, which I decline to do. I am moving on their flank, hoping to draw them out. Almost half of our horses are pretty well used up. I am compelled to abandon the pursuit of the enemy. I have only 330 serviceable horses in my command able to pursue. Encumbered with wagons, I will have to move slowly. Will advise you of their movements. Suggest that Marshfield and Lebanon be made sufficiently strong, as they may move very rapidly.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. B. HOLLAND,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Enrolled Missouri Militia.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., November 19, 1863.

Col. C. A. Morgan, aide-de-camp, is assigned to duty as inspector-general of this department. An assistant inspector will be appointed for each military district.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 20, 1863.

General STEPHEN A. HURLBUT, *Memphis, Tenn.:*

GENERAL: The General-in-Chief intimates that General Steele having failed to send you re-enforcements when first called for, they cannot now probably reach you in time to do any good. He also directs General Steele to advance to Red River and co-operate with General

Digitized by Google

Banks, if it is no longer necessary to send re-enforcements to you. I desire very much to have General Steele carry out these directions, and have written him to this effect. Whether he can do so, will depend upon your necessities. Will you please inform General Steele whether it is still necessary for him to send you troops, that he may determine, as soon as possible, whether he can advance into Texas or not.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 20, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE:

GENERAL: I inclose you a copy of a letter received yesterday from General Halleck,* and a copy of one I have sent to General Banks.†

I think it important for you to open direct communication with General Banks, so as, if possible, to co-operate with him. If his movements are such as indicated by General Halleck, and if he can send you supplies up Red River, when you have advanced that far, I see nothing to prevent your occupying that river with your present force. I have heard nothing from General Hurlbut recently, and hope his necessity for re-enforcements is past. I will write him on the subject, and ask him to inform you. I intend in a short time to send a regiment or two of cavalry into the northern part of Arkansas to clear out the guerrillas and enable the loyal people to organize. When this is accomplished they can move forward and join you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 20, 1863—8.45 p. m.

Colonel LIVINGSTON, *Commanding District, Saint Louis:*

COLONEL: You will please send 150 infantry by rail to Springfield, Ill., as soon as possible. The officer in command will report to Brigadier-General Ammen, commanding District of Illinois.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

P. S.—Inform General Ammen, by telegraph, when the troops start. Also inform me, as soon as you get a train and make other arrangements, at what time the troops will be able to start.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *November* 20, 1863.

General FISK, *Commanding:*

I forgot to report that my men killed a notorious bushwhacker named Lacy, in Dunklin, while out on their last scout, besides taking Grisson, Walters, and others.

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

---

* See p. 709.

† See p. 710.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, *Kansas City, Mo., November* 20, 1863.

I. Loyal persons, formerly resident in that part of the district from which the inhabitants were required to remove by General Orders, No. 11, may obtain permits to return and safeguards for persons and property in the manner and on the terms herein prescribed. Applications for such permits and safeguards will be made to the officer commanding at one of the following stations nearest the applicant's place of residence, to wit, Westport, Independence, Hickman Mills, Pleasant Hill, Harrisonville, Trading Post, and must be accompanied with satisfactory proof of the uniform loyal conduct and reputation of the applicants. When the applicant is the head of a family, the permit or safeguard will name the applicant and the non-adult children of the family. Each adult of a family will make separate proofs and receive a separate permit and safeguard. The commanding officer of each of the stations named will keep a record of the names, ages, and places of residence of persons to whom such permits and safeguards are issued by him, and of the persons by whom their loyalty is shown, and also in like manner a record of persons to whom he refuses to issue such permits and safeguards. Transcripts of the record will be sent to these headquarters, from time to time, with the tri-monthly reports. Such permits and safeguards will be in the form hereinafter prescribed. When proof is made in any case to the satisfaction of the station commander, he will fill up carefully the blanks in such form, and sign the permit and safeguard, and forward the same to these headquarters for the approval of the general commanding. No such permit and safeguard will be valid without such approval indorsed upon it. Save in exceptional instances, such permits will not be given at present to persons owning no lands or crops or having no sufficient means of support in the district named, nor to persons living in the timber more than 3 miles distant from any station, nor to persons having near relatives or connections in the rebel service. Where in their judgment such exceptions should be made, commanders of stations will send to these headquarters, in writing, the reasons for such exception.

II. If any person in the military service of the United States shall knowingly and willfully commit any act of injury to the person or property of any resident holding such safeguard, he shall be arrested and sent here for trial by court-martial for the offense of forcing a safeguard, which is one of the gravest in the Articles of War. If any person not in the military service of the United States shall knowingly and willfully commit such act of injury, he shall be arrested and sent here for trial by military commission. When any person holding such safeguard or permit shall willfully violate any one of the conditions on which it is given, such person shall be arrested and sent here by the nearest station commander for trial and punishment. In case the person so offending is a woman and the head of a family, she shall be ordered out of the district by such commander, and, failing to go, will be sent here with her family for removal.

III. If any person or persons shall settle in the district named without such permission in writing being first regularly obtained, such person or persons will be notified by the nearest station commander to leave the district, and, on failure to do so, will be arrested and sent here for removal.

IV. The requisite authority having been obtained, commanders of stations named above will cause all the men who are allowed to return to be organized, as far as practicable, in companies in the several neigh-

Digitized by Google

borhoods. Each company will consist of not less than 30 men, living within convenient distances of the place of rendezvous, and arms, clothing, and rations will be issued to them. They will be received by the proper authorities as militia of the State in active service. The general commanding attempts this early settlement of the depopulated district at the urgent solicitation of many loyal men, who are now willing to try to live again at their homes. He will aid them to the utmost with the troops under his command, and assure them that no rebel families will be allowed to return to entice back and support the guerrillas. But, after all, the question whether the guerrillas can come back to resume their ravages depends much upon the action of the loyal inhabitants themselves. They must return to their farms, not as non-combatants, but thoroughly armed and organized in each neighborhood. It is chiefly by such neighborhood organization that they can hope to save themselves and their property, keep out the guerrillas, and insure a permanent and prosperous resettlement of the border.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

The conditions on which the foregoing permit and safeguard is granted, are—

1. That the said ——— ——— (and each and every member of his family) will at all times give every possible aid and information to persons in the service of the Government of the United States, to enable them to find and destroy rebels and guerrillas, and to detect all persons engaged in disloyal acts or practices.

2. That the said ——— ——— (and each and every member of his family) will at all times withhold aid and assistance of every kind from rebels, guerrillas, or other enemies of the Government of the United States.

Signed at ———, this —— day of ———, 186—.

———— ————,
Commanding Station.

———

CAMP NEAR FORT SMITH, ARK.,
November 24, 1863.

General SCHOFIELD,
Commanding District of the Missouri:

SIR: This evening a train left this post for Fort Scott. The teams were used in bringing sutlers' goods to this place; they are now loaded with cotton. Yesterday 50 Government teams brought into Fort Smith 150 bales, escorted by a portion of the Twelfth Kansas Volunteers. The train now on transit to Fort Scott consists of about 100 two and four horse and mule teams, and mostly loaded with cotton. From what I can learn, a portion of the same has been purchased at a very small price, and the balance captured; and, from all appearances, I should think some one high in military rank was engaged in the operation.

I am, general, yours, most respectfully,

W. T. CAMPBELL,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Comdg. Sixth Regt. Kansas Vol. Cavalry.

General EWING:

DEAR SIR: You can forward this, if you think necessary.

W. T. CAMPBELL.

Digitized by Google

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 24, 1863.

[General FISK:]

GENERAL: Sergeant Gillespie, the same man who was captured with Pollok, has made his escape from Reves, and is now in camp. He reports that Reves is in Cherokee Bay with 80 men; that they have now about 400 men, perhaps 500 in all, and are making preparations to attack this place; that they are determined to have me. I am not going to run. You have the thing as I have it. I think I had better have another company of men. I now have 30 men out, who will not be here for two days more. I do not want too many, for fear they will not come, but want enough to whip them when they come. I heard the same thing from a citizen of Arkansas to-day, who had been down there. Colonel Shaver is in command of the rebels.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK, *Pilot Knob, Mo.:*

Reports from the southwest also indicate the movement of a considerable rebel force from there in a northeasterly direction, apparently with the intention of joining McRae. I am about to send the First Nebraska into Northern Arkansas. I am in doubt whether to send it via Pilot Knob or Rolla. If you are strong enough to meet McRae, I prefer to send it to Rolla. Inform me what force you will be able to concentrate.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 25, 1863.

Captain RICE:

Hildebrandt, with 20 men, plundered Farmington this afternoon, and left with their pillage on the Jackson road at about 4 o'clock. I think you can certainly catch him. Strike swiftly. Keep [George W.] Hummel. Get horses for his men, if possible, and don't stop until you kill these rascals. Go at once. Kill them as you find them.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 25, 1863.

Captain RICE, *Fredericktown:*

Hildebrandt must have passed very near your post, as he moved up to Farmington. The people must have known he was in the country. Press every man, horse, and gun you can find, and let the hunt, pursuit, and extermination be sure and swift. A portion of his gang are in Federal uniform.

CLINTON B FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK:

Captain Johns has sent in a dispatch stating that the enemy, under General McRae, are at Doniphan, 1,200 strong; that they staid at Doniphan the night of the 23d. I do not think there are that many, but I think there are 500 of them. McRae is in command. Johns thinks I will be attacked this morning. Johns will be in to-day. All quiet so far. I will be on hand, no odds how many come. My men are all awake.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 322. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., November* 25, 1863.

I. Col. George H. Hall, Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, is temporarily assigned to the command of the Central District of Missouri, during the illness of Brig. Gen. E. B. Brown.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 26, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau, Mo.:*

Last evening General Fisk reported re-enforcements arrived at Patterson, and no attack from the enemy; thinks he may have gone to Bloomfield. Look out for him in that direction.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Saint Louis, Mo., November 26, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK:

Colonel Rogers telegraphs that the enemy is reported approaching Bloomfield. I have directed him to turn the force he had started for Greenville toward Bloomfield. If this interferes with your plans, inform me.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

I am now in communication with Cape Girardeau and Bloomfield. No attack at any point as yet. I hope the disposition of our troops has been such as to convince McRae that we are ready, and enough for him.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 26, 1863.

Capt. V. PREUITT, *Bloomfield:*

McRae was reported at Doniphan, with a few hundred rebels, on Monday last, and was contemplating a raid either on Bloomfield or Patterson. He may move on you. If he does, he will only give the gallant First Missouri boys one more opportunity of demonstrating that they can't be whipped. We shall re-enforce you from Cape Girardeau and Greenville, if you need. Keep me constantly advised, and, if you get in trouble, press every man, horse, and gun within reach, and give the rascals such a Thanksgiving welcome as the survivors will be apt to remember.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

BLOOMFIELD, MO., *November 26, 1863.*

General FISK:

We have been threatened for some two or three days by what is reported to be about 300 men, concentrated by all the guerrilla chiefs in the country. I have been unable to ascertain who is in command of them. A party of them came in sight of our pickets within the last hour, I suppose for the purpose of reconnoitering. I am ready for them.

VALENTINE PREUITT,
Captain.

PATTERSON, MO., *November 26, 1863.*

General FISK:

I can hear nothing from below. There has not been any person up the road to-day. All travel is at once stopped. You can judge of the cause. I think they are stopped below. We are patrolling the country, but can hear nothing.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

HEADQUARTERS POST,
Jacksonport, Ark., November 26, 1863.

Lieut. GEORGE O. SOKALSKI,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

LIEUTENANT: Since my arrival here, as is usual, many conflicting rumors have found their way to camp; but, from the best information I can obtain from my scouts and otherwise, General McRae is attempting to concentrate his forces at some point on Crowley's Ridge, in the neighborhood of Pineville or Wittsburg. He has now 1,500 men in his squads, with a roll of 1,500 more that are scattered through the country, dodging him. There are a great many squads of armed men through the country, numbering from 20 to 50 per squad. McRae brought back with him a few of his most desperate men, who are commanding his deserters and conscripts. They annoy my pickets almost every night. I send out a scout every day, but find it very difficult to catch them, as they have the entire country picketed, and there are so many hiding places. About the only chance to capture them would be to send force enough to make a regular "wolf-drive." McRae tells his men that when

Digitized by Google

they are concentrated they will attack the forces at Jacksonport, and then make a raid into Missouri. His men are very much averse to going south, and may force him to remain north of the Arkansas River; yet I believe that he will attempt to take them south by way of Arkansas Post. I have since learned that he had 250 men with him at the time I met him below Searcy. He had crossed at this place on Monday morning, the day I left the Rock, with the intention of making a night attack upon Austin.

I find Mr. Baxter a worthy, intelligent gentleman, but the squad of recruits a most complete nuisance, destitute of the faintest conception of correct principles, and if this is the class of men to be enlisted in Arkansas, I think that the sooner recruiting can be stopped the better, as they will injure the Government more than they can possibly benefit it. The only way to make soldiers of them, in my opinion, would be to scatter them through other commands of disciplined troops. The company that Captain Berry reported as being organized above Batesville for the Union army was for McRae, and is now with him, and as yet but 8 additional men have joined Berry's company. The idea of the Union men of this section being able to sustain themselves may at once be abandoned. Many citizens are coming in to exhibit their papers. There seems to have been great profligacy in taking the oath at Memphis. Union men and rebels are alike abundantly supplied with goods from Memphis. McRae procures ammunition from some quarter, I have not yet learned where. I am satisfied that there is a great deal of smuggling, and a general system of double-dealing among the citizens.

Corn is plenty; wheat scarce; cattle plenty. A boat is very much needed here, and cannot long be dispensed with, as the forage is mostly on the south side of the river, and the crossing difficult. I shall do all that can be done with the number of men of my command; yet two more regiments could be profitably employed here for a short time. You will please send me, as soon as possible, 50,000 rounds Sharps' cavalry carbines, caliber .52; 50,000 rounds Colt's cavalry revolvers, caliber .38, and 20,000 rounds Colt's cavalry revolvers, caliber .44.

I have no intelligence from forces coming from Missouri or of a boat from down the river.

Very respectfully, &c.,

T. G. BLACK,
Lieut. Col. Third Mo. Vol. Cav., Comdg. Post, Jacksonport, Ark.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, November 27, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

The question in regard to resignations cannot be decided till the Secretary of War returns. General Hurlbut thinks that Smith, at Columbus, Ky., needs re-enforcements. Can you not help him temporarily?

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., November 27, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Commanding Department:*

The force, under Love and Freeman, that came into the State in Oregon County, have retired and gone south of the White River, from

Digitized by Google

best information. All guerrilla bands that I hear of have been moving rapidly south for the last few days; 28 guerrillas are officially reported to have been killed by the force here since my last report.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 27, 1863.

General FISK:

Two men here from Arkansas, Lawrence County, near Smithville. They report that they crossed Current River below Black Skull, and that they saw or heard of no enemy. They further report when they left Smithville that they were looking for troops up from Batesville under Colonel Baxter (Federal troops); that their impression was that we had troops at Jacksonport and Batesville also. I think these are not bad men. You can take the report for what it is worth. I have about come to the conclusion that there is not much truth in any of the reports we hear

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis:*

Conflicting reports reach me relative to the movements of rebels on the border; one party reports that McRae is now moving toward the Mississippi River, in the direction of Osceola, and that Jo. Shelby is at Batesville, preparing for a big raid in Missouri; another party, from Lawrence County, Arkansas, reports McRae as stationary near Pocahontas, and that his information was that a Federal scout from Little Rock, under one Colonel Baxter, was in the neighborhood of Batesville, six days ago. My troops are moving in two detachments from Greenville, one in the direction of Doniphan and the other toward Bloomfield. I hope for definite information soon. Have you a Colonel Baxter in Arkansas?

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *November* 27, 1863

General FISK:

I have positive information that McRae's force has not moved at all. Patterson had moved to make junction with McRae below Jacksonport. Williams, with a guerrilla force of 100 men, moved up toward Doniphan. I had planned a campaign, and was to start Monday; had your permission. I had him located to a dot and would have given him "Hail Columbia."

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, November 27, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau:*

I have ordered Major Robbins to move to-morrow morning from Greenville, in the direction of Bloomfield; but upon receiving information that would lead him to the conclusion that there was no rebel force of account at Doniphan, or threatening Bloomfield, then to change direction for Cape Girardeau, and report to you at the earliest practicable hour. Rumors from the border are very conflicting. I have sent Major Montgomery direct to Doniphan in search of the enemy.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *November 27, 1863.*

General FISK:

What is the right course to take with these rebels who are coming in to surrender? Some who were in the old State Guard, but have never taken the oath as required; others just returned. What rule do you adopt?

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, Mo., November 27, 1863.

Col. J. B. ROGERS, *Cape Girardeau, Mo.:*

When the returning rebels voluntarily surrender themselves, and give me good evidence that, "with hearty repentance and true faith," they mean henceforth to be loyal, I allow them to take the oath of allegiance, and give good bonds for their future fidelity to their Government. I get all their neighbors on the bond that I can. All who have been in arms at all should be required to take the oath. Some of these repentant rebels may reside in sections where it is difficult for them to remain at home without doing some rebellious act, and then they are liable to be pressed into a rebel raid. Such persons should be required to reside in another State, for a probationary period, or confined to limits of certain towns or counties. Go in for the sure and swift extermination of all who are found robbing, burning, or bushwhacking; encourage every man to do right who gives you evidence that he is honest in his declared intentions.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

PATTERSON, MO., *November 27, 1863.*

Brigadier-General FISK:

I would like to go toward Doniphan, leaving one company here, and personally see whether the Confederacy is coming up or not. I can go without wagons, with cooked rations, and find out all there is to be found out. Shall I go?

SAML. MONTGOMERY,
Major.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHEASTERN MISSOURI,
Pilot Knob, November 27, 1863.

Major MONTGOMERY:

Go in search of the Confederacy; proceed rapidly but cautiously, looking out for your flanks. Advise me at the earliest moment of the real position and strength of the rascals.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 27, 1863.

General FISK:

I will have everything on a war basis. I can hear nothing of any enemy advancing, nor any nearer than Doniphan. It is probably the conclusion not to come, as they must by this time be aware that we are ready for them. Will my men who were on picket yesterday join me?

SAML. MONTGOMERY,
Major.

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 27, 1863.

General FISK:

Major Montgomery has marched with 200 men. Major Robbins has arrived at Greenville with 400 men and two pieces of artillery. He states there is no force near him, and hears of none anywhere. He will remain at Greenville to-night, and will march for Bloomfield in the morning, unless ordered differently. His men are here now awaiting your orders. Shall he move to Bloomfield or toward Doniphan? They await your orders.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

CAPE GIRARDEAU, MO., *November* 27, 1863.

General FISK:

There is a constant stream of contraband of war from Chester to rebeldom. I propose to make a raid on that line, commencing on the south end, and follow it up to Chester, taking possession of each team and man transporting contraband, and bring them to this post. This will result in large captures, will raise a howl, and petition after petition will follow, but one such raid will close the line. Shall I do it? Can we stand the press?

J. B. ROGERS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 28, 1863.

Col. CHESTER HARDING, Jr., *New Madrid, via Cairo:*

Send all the force you can spare to Columbus, Ky., for temporary service. I will send a company of heavy artillery to New Madrid in a few days. I have authority to consolidate your regiment with the engineer regiment. Come to Saint Louis as soon as you can, to attend to the consolidation. Report what force you can send to Columbus.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 28, 1863.

Brigadier-General SMITH,
Columbus, Ky., via Cairo:

I have ordered Colonel Harding at New Madrid to send you reenforcements. He may require your aid in procuring transportation.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *November* 28, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

I have ordered about 400 men to be sent from New Madrid to Columbus, Ky.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, November 28, 1863.

Maj. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis:

MAJOR: I have the honor to represent, for the information of the major-general commanding, that on or about the 13th instant a detachment of troops, supposed to belong to the Sixth Kansas, commanded by a Captain (or Lieutenant) [John W.] Duff, entered Johnson and Henry Counties, and robbed and plundered indiscriminately almost every citizen in their line of march. Lieutenant-Colonel Lazear, First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, commanding the Central District, of which Johnson and Henry Counties are a part, has been directed to ascertain and forward definite information with regard to names of commanding officers and of all irregularities committed by them, which will be forwarded to department headquarters as soon as received.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. HALL,
Colonel Fourth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Commanding.

HUMBOLDT, KANS., *November* 28, 1863.

General THOMAS EWING, Jr.,
Commanding District of the Border, Kansas City, Mo.:

DEAR SIR: Information has reached this place, which we deem to be of the most reliable character, that Stand Watie is contemplating and making active arrangements for a raid up the Neosho Valley between now and Christmas. This information comes from a Mr. Van Greenway, a deserter from the rebel lines, and a gentleman well known to a number of our citizens as a man of veracity. Greenway states that Stand Watie at the time he left (the first part of November) was encamped on the North Fork of the Canadian, about 45 miles in a southwesterly direction from Fort Gibson. His force consisted of about 3,000 men, and Greenway reports that forage is plenty with them, and that, encouraged by the success of Quantrill's raid, they are fitting up and organizing a force of from 500 to 1,000 men, and intend to strike the Neosho Valley somewhere near the Catholic Mission (25 miles below here), and thence proceed up the river probably as far as Emporia, then, turning

Digitized by Google

back in a southwesterly direction, be able to reach their starting point without meeting with any serious opposition. The above seems to be further confirmed by a contraband, who escaped from the rebel camp and arrived here a few days since. He reports that they are fitting up their best horses preparatory to a raid into Kansas. A Dr. Lyle, who had lately moved up from the southern border of Kansas, states that Cy. Gordon, while taking dinner at his house a few weeks since, stated in his hearing that he, in the disguise of a Federal captain, had been through the whole country, and that he intended to make it a visit before long.

The above information, taken together, seems to warrant the belief and induce the fear among the people that we are about to be invaded. But at the same time the people feel and say that if they can only have a little notice from the military authorities, that they are ready to turn out and aid them in repelling the invader. But what they most fear is a surprise. If the enemy make a raid, as anticipated, they will probably strike the Arkansas River some distance above the mouth of the Verdigris, thence across to a point on the Verdigris about the mouth of Fall River, thence across the divide to some point on the Neosho between the Missouri and Humboldt. They do, probably, intend to make it before the Osages return from their hunt, which is usually about the 1st of January.

The foregoing information we have given to Captain [Jay] Thompson, in command at this place, and who politely transmits this communication by his messenger.

Hoping that the above and foregoing information may be beneficial to the public service, I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

JONATHAN C. BURNETT,
Register United States Land Office, Humboldt, Kans.

HUMBOLDT, KANS., *November* 28, 1863.

Col. C. W. BLAIR:

DEAR SIR: A messenger from the Mission arrived here yesterday (Friday) at 4 a. m., with the cheerful information to the effect that Stand Watie was in vicinity of the Mission with 150 men, and that 9 or 10 of his scouts had entered the Mission and captured 1 of the sergeant's men. This man, however, was subsequently recaptured, and during the *mêlée* they heard one rebel exclaim, "O, my God, I am shot; I am shot." At the same time he dropped his gun and hat. Immediately upon receiving the dispatch, I sent Lieutenant [John G.] Lindsay with his company to the Mission, with instructions to go with all possible speed, which he did, arriving there by 12 m., finding everything quiet. Lieutenant Lindsay reports that he sent out scouting parties, with Indians for guides, but found nothing of the reported force; hence I think this was simply a scout under one of the Mathews, in search of plunder, &c.

A man by the name of Jackson came in to-night from Ohio Centre, who has seen Stand Watie's adjutant at Ohio Centre. This adjutant deserted the rebels and reported to Colonel [John] Ritchie, and then came north with an Indian train, which arrived here last Sunday. He (adjutant) says Stand Watie is fitting an expedition to come up and strike the Mission first, and make the Neosho Valley desolate as far as Le Roy, and then go down the Verdigris River. As for the truth of this, I cannot vouch, of course, but the citizens here say Jackson is reliable, and this adjutant (his name I have forgotten) is a cousin of Bill Morrell. Colonel Thurston says you know him (Morrell); also a relation of Scott, of Scott's Mill notoriety.

Digitized by Google

I have built a good corral, and have instructed my sergeant to draw 70 horses, as I must have my men here mounted. Can easily take care of the balance till my company comes. Also have written to Captain Insley, inclosing a receipt for three of his teams. Cannot begin to do the work with one team, as all the forage consumed at the Mission from this out will have to be hauled from here. Also, if I remain here, want to get my forage in camp before the roads get bad. Captain Insley told Colonel Thurston that he would give me two or three teams; hence I keep my worn-out mules here, and expect my rations to come up with those wagons of Captain Insley.

Those Indians at the Mission are very indifferent as to whether they fight or not. I think it advisable to have them organized, and as soon as possible, as they think the authorities are going to turn cold shoulder on them. A half-breed told me yesterday that the whole tribe was on the Verdigris, *en route* home; but would remain until their ponies recruited up before coming any farther, so we shall not have them for a month yet.

My health improves daily. Apologies for such long letter.

Yours, very respectfully,

JAY THOMPSON.

P. S.—If practicable, please send Lieutenant Kizer, with his company, and relieve Lindsay, and you will oblige many soldiers and citizens.

PATTERSON, MO., *November* 29, 1863.

General FISK:

I am informed by a reliable man from Doniphan that a detachment of 300 rebels was attacked by Arkansas Home Guards and deserters. The rebels were defeated, with a loss of 150 killed, wounded, and prisoners. The commanding officer of the rebels defeated sent to Reves for re-enforcements. Reves, in his effort to do so, was attacked by the Arkansas militia and deserters, and was routed, with a loss of 18 killed and several wounded. If this report be true, it was the trail of the Arkansas militia and deserters that Captain Johns discovered, and which he supposed to be the enemy.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, CAVALRY DIVISION,
Benton, Ark., November 29, 1863.

Brigadier-General DAVIDSON,
Commanding Cavalry Division, Little Rock:

Dr. Rice, a refugee in our lines for two months, who lives at Rockport, left here yesterday and went to Rockport. He returned this morning, and reports 400 rebels, under Parsons, in camp 4 miles beyond Rockport—the same force that was at Princeton a few days since. He also reports Marmaduke, Cabell, and Shelby, with all their forces, at Arkadelphia, where they arrived within a day or two. He also reports Price at Camden, mounting all the men he can get horses or mules for. The people at Rockport think the enemy will move north. I sent out a forage train this morning on the Hot Springs road with 250 men as escort. The above statement is corroborated by other parties.

CYRUS BUSSEY,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

NEW MADRID, MO., *November* 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Commanding Department:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 28th instant, ordering me to send what troops I could spare to Columbus, was received at noon to-day.

Major Nichols, with 275 men, transportation, baggage, &c., will leave in a few minutes, and report to General Smith early in the morning. I retain the mounted men (50) for pickets, and two companies, which I shall put in the fort, besides some 44 sick. I will proceed to Saint Louis, as directed, as soon as I can turn over my post and other Government property.*

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
CHESTER HARDING, JR.,
Colonel.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, November 30, 1863.

Col. R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Commanding First Nebraska Cavalry, Saint Louis, Mo.:

COLONEL: The order inclosed herewith assigns you to the command of the District of Northeastern Arkansas, with headquarters at Batesville, and designates the troops which are placed at your disposal. In the discharge of the duties upon which you are about to enter, you will be guided by the following general instructions:

The chief object to be accomplished by your command is to destroy, drive out, or capture the guerrilla bands which now infest the district of country lying between that occupied by General Steele's army and the southern line of Missouri, and to organize as many troops as can be obtained for the general service. It is believed that you will very soon be able to do this so effectually as to enable me to reduce very much the force which it is necessary to keep in the southern part of Missouri, while you will gain considerable re-enforcements from the loyal people of Arkansas. In all your operations you will regard these objects as paramount.

You will endeavor to cultivate and encourage the loyal sentiment among the loyal people of your district as far as possible; show them that the Government will, as far as in its power, protect the loyal and punish the disloyal. In your treatment of the latter class of persons, give due weight to the fact that their country has heretofore been exclusively under rebel sway. As a general rule, let their future rather than their past conduct determine the treatment they are to receive. Above all, maintain perfect discipline among your troops. Allow no depredations upon property by either officers or men. Whatever measures of severity against rebels it may be necessary or expedient to adopt, let them be adopted by you and executed under your specific order, and not by irresponsible officers and men. Burning of houses or other destruction of property, except in case of absolute military necessity, is strictly prohibited.

You will, as far as practicable, subsist your troops upon the country, taking care, however, not to reduce any of the inhabitants to want. Funds will be furnished your quartermaster and commissary with which to pay for supplies taken from loyal people. All property purchased, captured, or appropriated for the use of the troops must be duly accounted for, whether paid for or not, and vouchers given when pay is not, such vouchers to be settled hereafter as the Government may direct.

* Some matters of detail omitted.

Digitized by Google

Necessary supplies which cannot be obtained in the country will be drawn from Devall's Bluff or other more convenient depot. If it be found impracticable to draw supplies from any depot, the rations will be reduced to such as can be obtained in the country.

You will communicate with Major-General Steele, or other officer who may be in command at Little Rock, so as to keep him advised of everything of public interest and receive his co-operation in case of necessity.

You will make frequent detailed reports of all your operations to these headquarters.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 327. } HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI, *Saint Louis, Mo., November* 30, 1863.

I. The District of Southeastern Missouri is united to and will hereafter form part of the District of Saint Louis. Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk will relieve Col. R. R. Livingston, First Nebraska Cavalry, in command of the District of Saint Louis.

II. Col. R. R. Livingston is assigned to the command of the District of Northeastern Arkansas, with headquarters at Batesville. The limits of this district will for the present be left undefined. It will embrace all of Northeastern Arkansas not occupied by the troops under command of Major-General Steele.

The First Nebraska Cavalry, the battalion of the Eleventh Missouri Cavalry now at Rolla, and one section of Battery D, Second Missouri Artillery, are assigned to Colonel Livingston's command. With these troops, Colonel Livingston will march from Rolla as soon as practicable, and proceed to carry out instructions furnished him herewith.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 47. } HDQRS. DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS, *Saint Louis, Mo., November* 30, 1863.

The undersigned, having been ordered to assume a command in the field, relinquishes the district to Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk.

In parting from my comrades, I deem it my duty to state that, during my ministration of affairs in this district, the officers and men of the command performed their respective duties in a most energetic and praiseworthy manner, and I tender them my warmest thanks for their hearty co-operation.

To the staff officers of the district I am indebted for the zeal, ability, and fidelity with which they discharged the duties of their respective departments.

For the faithful discharge of every duty assigned them, and the soldierly conduct of the Enrolled Militia of the district, who were called out upon an emergency, and who responded promptly, though at a sacrifice of great personal interests, the officers and men thereof have my heartiest thanks.

R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Colonel First Nebraska Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for November, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate last return.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.				Heavy.	Field.
Department staff	19	.....	19	19	14	.....	.....
Benton Barracks	40	1,127	1,479	1,590	420	.....	.....
Schofield Barracks	8	199	238	238	271	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	136	2,888	4,415	5,981	6,759	15	19
District of Rolla	66	1,409	1,863	2,378	2,269	.....	8
District of Southwestern Missouri	160	4,213	5,230	7,015	6,526	.....	14
District of Central Missouri	86	2,589	3,112	3,669	3,284	.....	8
District of Northern Missouri	38	606	862	949	994	.....	.....
District of the Border	134	3,261	3,986	5,167	5,113	13	7
District of the Frontier	212	5,628	7,220	9,260	9,184	.....	18
District of Nebraska	34	645	795	908	721	.....	4
District of Colorado	57	1,072	1,445	1,870	1,597	.....	18
Army of Arkansas	523	10,149	14,017	21,329	23,845	.....	51
Military prison at Alton	31	480	700	788	733	.....	.....
Total	1,599	34,358	45,351	61,096	61,670	28	147

CAMP FIFTEEN MILES EAST OF DONIPHAN,
December 1, 1863.

General FISK:

I arrived here last evening, and find, from reliable information, that there is no force at Doniphan, nor has there been. I have reliable information, however, of a squad of rebels, numbering 90, supposed to be in command of Reves and Sickles. They had a dismounted howitzer with them, carrying it in an ambulance. They were seen 30 miles west of Poplar Bluff, making for Ash Hill Wednesday night, to concentrate, day before yesterday, at about 10 a. m. I shall start for the Ash Hill in a few minutes, and shall reach there to-night.

SAML. MONTGOMERY,
Major.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *December* 1, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

The train General Blunt brought through from Fort Scott is here—248 [wagons], by this morning's report. All not repairing are in use collecting wheat and corn for grinding, carrying stores to troops in the field, or collecting forage. The post quartermaster has 60 more wagons in forage and feed business. I have sent no train to Little Rock, because I have neither been able to get wagons from the quartermaster nor supply mounted guard. There is a train within 80 miles, on the Line road, which, when it arrives, I expect to have transportation so that I can draw on Little Rock for supplies. The Fourteenth Kansas Cavalry are with it. The train to Little Rock should start each month, and be 200 wagons, each with a strong guard. We make no requisition on Fort Scott, but have on Springfield. I did not report on McDonald stock, as the provost-marshal found it only an ordinary stock of merchandise. My personal observations confirm this report. The ostensible parties are McDonald and Brooks. General Blunt has not returned to Fort Leavenworth. He is acting under authority of the War Department

Digitized by Google

as commissioner to raise the Eleventh Regiment Colored Troops. He asked my aid in that capacity. Desirous to facilitate the service, and with respect to his rank, I have assigned him an office and such assistance as his duty requires. By General Blunt's train we received 100,000 rations, without flour and little hard bread. By the coming train we will have as much more, with 20,000 rations of hard bread. The supply by each train is badly wanted.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *December* 2, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Milwaukee:*

By direction of the Secretary of War, Brig. Gen. B. S. Roberts is relieved from all command in the Department of the Northwest.

H. W. HALLECK,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General SANBORN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

General McNeil telegraphs that the enemy, in force, are apparently approaching Fort Smith. McNeil needs re-enforcements, especially artillery. If you can possibly spare any troops, move them in that direction, with orders to communicate with General McNeil, and to join him if he requires them. He also needs ammunition for small-arms. See if you can supply him from Springfield.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 2, 1863.

Colonel CATHERWOOD,
Sixth Missouri State Militia, Comdg. Arkansas Expedition:

COLONEL: I desire to send some forces to or toward Fort Smith at once. You will, therefore, return to this point with as little delay as possible, unless you have a prospect of accomplishing a good deal in a very short time by remaining out. You will communicate by the bearer where you are and what information you have, and when and by what route I may expect you into Springfield. Nothing of importance here.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 2, 1863.

Colonel HARRISON,
Commanding at Fayetteville:

COLONEL: General McNeil telegraphs that the enemy, in force, is apparently approaching Fort Smith, and that he needs re-enforcements.

Digitized by Google

You will report to him two sections of your artillery and one-half of your effective cavalry force, ready to move to his support at a moment's notice, and upon orders from him direct to you. I will send through an ammunition train to-day with a large escort, which will be ordered to remain at Fayetteville until orders from you, until your force returns, if it should be ordered away by General McNeil (viz, the force ordered to be held in readiness to march). If there is immediate need of strengthening Fayetteville, you will communicate it, and I will order force from Cassville at once.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 3, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK:

All is quiet below. I can hear of no force whatever, except what was at Bloomfield. I have heard of a small bunch or two of guerrillas. My men are after them. I will keep them hot. Nothing from Montgomery.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

WASHINGTON, *December* 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE, *Milwaukee:*

Please report whether the site for a military post on Red River has been determined on, and whether any steps have been taken for its construction.

H. W. HALLECK.

MILWAUKEE, *December* 3, 1863.

Major-General HALLECK:

It has been determined to establish the post at Devil's Lake, but it cannot be done till spring. Hatch's battalion of cavalry winters near Pembina. Abercrombie will be moved northwest to James River in spring. Appropriations for posts on that frontier unnecessary; troops can build for themselves temporary barracks. Full details by mail.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST,
Milwaukee, Wis., December 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.:

GENERAL: I sent a telegram yesterday in reply to yours of same date asking if a site for the military post on the Red River of the North, for which an appropriation has been made, had been selected, and if any steps had been taken for its construction. That you may understand my purposes fully, I submit respectfully the following statement:

The campaign of this summer has pushed the Sioux Indians far beyond the Red River Valley, and all of the tribes north and east of the Missouri River, after their severe punishment, are suing for peace. It is my purpose early in the spring to establish a post on Devil's Lake,

Digitized by Google

which will be occupied by the four mounted companies of Hatch's battalion and two or three companies of infantry, and to push Fort Abercrombie due west, or nearly so, to the James River, on the Upper Cheyenne. These two posts, with one on the Missouri River (Fort Pierre), will form a chain of posts from Devil's Lake to the Missouri River, to the northwest of which the Sioux tribes east and north of the Missouri will be pushed. This line of posts completely covers the whole valley of the Red River from the Sioux Indians, and at a great distance from settlements. The posts will be supplied by way of the Missouri River, with much shorter land transportation than is now necessary to Fort Abercrombie, and they will to a great extent be separated from connection with Minnesota.

On the east side of Red River there are only Chippewa Indians, who have always been peaceful, and, thus separated from other Indian tribes, are likely to remain so always. Their number is not large, and very recently a treaty has been made with them by Governor Ramsey, of Minnesota, which yields up to the United States the whole valley of the Lower Red River for many miles on each side of the river.

For the winter, Fort Abercrombie, on the Red River, with a very sufficient garrison, will be kept up, and Hatch's battalion will winter at Pembina. There is not the slightest possibility of any danger from Indians this winter in the valley of the Red River; but, even if there were danger, the forces designated are fully sufficient.

I do not consider it at all advisable to expend a large sum of money to build a post on the Red River. It is not needed, nor likely to be. Neither do I consider it advisable anywhere on this frontier to make appropriations or to expend any considerable amounts for building posts. In the nature of things, such posts are temporary stations of troops, constantly changed and pushed farther to the west, either by the advance of white settlements or the withdrawal of the Indians as the game grows scarce by the establishment of posts. The troops can in all cases build such temporary barracks as they need, and can be, as they have been, made entirely comfortable. The length of time these posts are occupied is so short that it would be a waste of money to put up buildings of an expensive and permanent character. If I find it necessary, I will use a part of the sum appropriated for the post on Red River in the construction of the post of Devil's Lake, which will much better cover and protect the valley and navigation of the river than any post on the river itself. If the Chippewas on the east side of the river become troublesome (they are not the least likely to go to war), I can very readily send troops to occupy a temporary post at a proper point on the river, or, better still, among the Indians in their own country.

Unless, therefore, there are reasons not connected with Indian affairs, and of which I know nothing, I would respectfully advise that the money for the post on Red River be not at present expended.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 45. HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., December* 4, 1863.

I. All general orders from these headquarters, constituting the military districts of Iowa and Dakota, are hereby revoked.

II. The District of Iowa is hereby constituted to include the State of

Digitized by Google

Iowa and the Territory of Dakota, under the command of Brig. Gen. Alfred Sully, with headquarters, for the winter, at Davenport, Iowa.

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 5, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: The people of Arkansas, especially in the western portion of the State, are manifesting a very general disposition to return to their allegiance. Indeed, as you are aware, many of them have always maintained their fidelity as far as it has been in their power to do so. They now seem anxious to organize a loyal State government and elect members to Congress. Application has recently been made to me for an order calling an election for Representative in the Van Buren district. I have not encouraged the proposition to hold an election at this time for two reasons: First, because I do not think the State is yet in a fit condition to hold an election, and, second, because I am in doubt as to what policy the Government desires to be pursued, if, indeed, any general rule can be adopted for States which must differ widely in the temper and spirit of the people, even after armed rebellion within their limits is subdued. Whatever is to be done hereafter, and in other States, I have thought it advisable for the present simply to organize the loyal people of Arkansas in a military way, so as to give them strength, develop their numbers, cause them to pledge themselves to each other and to the Government, and enable them to maintain their fidelity, and to protect themselves after they have avowed their allegiance. This can be accomplished by the organization of Union clubs throughout the State, with a central club at Little Rock, to which all shall report, and through which I can learn the strength of the loyal sentiment in all parts of the State. This organization can only be effected so fast as military protection can be given. I propose to give this protection as fast as practicable, without interfering with the operations against the enemy's main force, by the organization of Arkansas volunteers and by arming the loyal men who remain at home and organizing them as Home Guards. This latter organization can at present be effected with safety only north of the Arkansas River. The country south of that river is yet too much exposed to guerrilla raids to justify the arming of the people. So far as I can judge from the evidence heretofore received, the feeling of the people, especially in Western Arkansas, is very generally in favor of freedom as a fundamental principle in the reorganization of their State government. I believe at the proper time, and that not very distant, there will be no difficulty in securing an amendment to their State constitution prohibiting slavery forever. This feeling is rapidly increasing, and, in my opinion, no harm, or, at least, more good than harm, will result in permitting it to grow under the potent influence of a purely military government for some time to come. If I may be permitted to volunteer a suggestion in such matters, I would not recommend any attempt at the organization of a State government or representation in Congress until, by the method I have suggested, or some other, the strength of the loyal sentiment be ascertained and also

Digitized by Google

the temper of the people on the question of slavery. At the risk of anticipating the development of the policy of the administration on this subject, I will venture the opinion that the State of Arkansas should be permitted to return to the enjoyment of her full rights and privileges as a State in the Union when she is prepared to do so as a free State, and not sooner. I express this opinion simply with reference to Arkansas, not presuming to judge of other States not in my department.

I would be glad, Mr. Secretary, to receive any instructions you may be pleased to give me on this subject. If intrusted with the execution of the policy of the Government in this matter, I will devote my utmost efforts to secure the desired results.

The greatly improved condition of Missouri and Kansas will soon enable me to leave them to the care of subordinate commanders, while the proposed advance of Major-General Steele's column to the Red River, or, perhaps, into Texas, will leave Arkansas in a fit condition for the gradual, but I believe speedy, development of a loyal civil government.

If you approve my suggestions, or give me other instructions, I propose to visit Little Rock and other places in Arkansas during the present winter, for the purpose of carrying out the policy which may be adopted.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TROOPS ON THE BORDER,
Trading Post, Kans., December 5, 1863.

J. M. HADLEY,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of the Border:

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have just returned from a scout in Bates County, Missouri, having been absent seven days. I find a small gang of bushwhackers on the Osage River, below Tappensville [Papinsville?], in number about 28. They are the old gang of Marchbanks' company. It is their intention to winter in Bates County, if possible. They scatter when approached, but I think they can be trapped. I start another scout after them to-morrow.

I find quite a number of families living in Bates, on the eastern line, who have returned from Henry County on written and verbal permits from the militia of Henry County. I have ordered them all out of the district again, but think some of them will have to be hauled out before they go. In regard to the resettlement of Bates and Vernon Counties, I think two settlements can be made on the eastern side, one on Deep Waters and one on Panther Creek. I have some doubts, however, about 30 men at each place being able to prove their loyalty and comply with General Orders, No. 20. I find also several men gathering up hogs in the eastern part of Bates County, who have passes from the commanding officer at Clinton, by authority of the general commanding District of the Border.

The country is very much devastated by prairie fires, many good farms being destroyed, and the loss seems to have fallen heavier on the loyal than disloyal.

I saw and conversed with some of the best and most reliable Union men (now in Henry County), formerly of Bates, who intend to avail themselves of the privileges of Orders, No. 20, as soon as they find that enough will attempt it to make it safe.

Digitized by Google

There have been no applications here for permits to settle on the western side of Bates or Vernon Counties. About 100 negroes arrived here last night from Missouri; the most of the men will enlist.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. LYNDE,
Colonel Ninth Kansas Volunteer Cavalry, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 6, 1863.

Col. R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Comdg. District of Northeastern Arkansas, Rolla, Mo.:

My information from your district locates McRae at Smithville, Ark., with about 1,800 Confederate rascals. You will probably demoralize him somewhat within a few days. The carnage at Bloomfield has ceased; dead are buried, and wounded properly cared for.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 7, 1863.

General FRED. STEELE:

GENERAL: General McNeil informs me that it will be difficult for him to furnish escort for his trains from Fort Smith to Little Rock without leaving his force too weak for defense. Perhaps you may be able to assist him by furnishing escort for his trains a part of the way—say, from Little Rock to Dardanelle, thus leaving the force sent out by him near enough to be called in in case of danger. Please do so, if you can. Also, if you have transportation not otherwise employed, I would be glad if you would send a train of commissary stores to Fort Smith. McNeil's transportation is hardly sufficient. When the river rises, I want to send up supplies enough to last several months. I will start a boat from here as soon as I learn that the river is high enough. If you can send one from Little Rock, do so on the first rise of the river. I have heard nothing further of Banks' movements, except newspaper reports, which indicate that Franklin has returned down the river. If this is true, it will, of course, force you to remain on the Arkansas.

In one of your late letters you ask if there is any authority to conscript negroes. I am not aware of any such authority, except the general law of military necessity. Whether such necessity exists in Arkansas, you alone are the judge. The administration desires to enlist all the negro troops that can be obtained, but, as I understand, by voluntary enlistment only. You ask also, "Am I in two departments?" This I can't answer. The authority given to General Grant a year ago "to assume command of any troops in Arkansas within reach of his orders" still exists. So I suppose he may at any time send you an order, if he chooses to do so. Some time ago I wrote to General Halleck asking for a more definite division of departments. He said it was not practicable at that time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. SEVENTH SUB-DIST., CENTRAL DIST. OF MISSOURI,
Clinton, Mo., December 9, 1863.

Capt. JAMES H. STEGER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Central Missouri:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with Special Orders, No. 237, dated Headquarters District of Central Missouri, December 4, 1863, I arrived at this place yesterday, and have assumed command of all troops serving in the sub-district. I have ordered all troops from Kansas found in the district, unless with undoubted authority, to be arrested and sent to these headquarters for investigation as to their authority for being here. I will, as early as possible, report all the facts connected with the depredations committed by Kansas troops.

Very respectfully,

B. F. LAZEAR,
Lieut. Col. First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Commanding.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 9, 1863.

Brigadier-General FISK:

Nothing new. My men have got in again; they killed a very bad jayhawker and a deserter from the United States Army. This is three in the last two days, and we are still after them, and will get more of them to-day or to-morrow, I think.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 9, 1863.

General FISK:

I have information, I think reliable, that Reves' old company have returned from Price. This gives him about 56 more. He sent up two of his men yesterday to ascertain my strength. I have sent after them. This will give Reves and Cunningham about 150 men, and Crandall 400, making in all about 550. I have for duty, when all together, about 150 men. I can whip them if they come, unless I have too many of my men south.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK,
Commanding Saint Louis District:

SIR: Since I have been down here, a gang of guerrillas have been most of the time on Big Creek, some 15 miles above here. We killed one shortly after we came here. I have had men after them now for several days. On yesterday they came up with three of them, on Black River, in the lower part of Reynolds County. They killed two of them and wounded the third one, but the wounded man got away from them. I had six men out. There are only two of the gang left. I have men after them, and I think they will get them also. I have then a few more to gobble up. The late expedition below did not amount to much. I do not see why; we will never have a better chance at them than we

Digitized by Google

then had. I cannot see why the rebels were allowed to stay twelve or fourteen hours within 3 miles of them, and then move off, and cross the Saint Francis River unmolested. I cannot see why this was done. Everything went on right: the moves were rapid, and the connection fine until Bloomfield was reached; then the thing appeared to move badly. I cannot see why the commanding officer should stay at Bloomfield and his command go to Chalk Bluff, 45 miles distant. General, you have tried hard to get these rascals, but somehow the thing stops when activity should begin. I cannot tell why. It all may be strategy, but such strategy will never destroy the rebels in Southeastern Missouri. General, you have tried harder to put down marauders in Southeastern Missouri than has ever been done by any commander with the means you had at command, but your plans have not been pushed forward by others with the energy and promptness they should have been. This is what I think about matters, and you know we always talk plainly about these matters. I will be off in a few days; I am determined to destroy the powder-mills on Eleven Point River, and I think I will get several jayhawkers in my rounds. I am not strong enough here to go to Pocahontas now. We have heard that Colonel Livingston is to pass through here with a brigade of United States soldiers of African descent. I would be very glad to see this. I want to make a flank movement with him, if he should come. I would be greatly pleased to see the Southern chivalry subjugated by the African. We are drilling every day. We have our quarters well fixed up, and stables for nearly all of our horses. We are doing finely now, and will do so, if you and the rebels will allow us to stay here.

Your obedient servant,

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *December* 9, 1863.

Hon. E. M. STANTON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: A sense of justice to myself, as well as duty to the Government, prompts me to address you directly in reference to my present position. About the last of October, when upon the eve of leaving Fort Scott for this place, I received General Orders, No. 118, Department of the Missouri, copy of which I inclose.* This order made it imperative that I should be relieved at Fort Smith, and, having no means of communication with General McNeil, I therefore moved immediately to this place, with a large supply train and all the available troops at Fort Scott, continuing to exercise the command of the District of the Frontier until I should be relieved by my successor at the place designated in this order. On my arrival here, I found that General McNeil had assumed command seven days previous to my arrival, and while I have acquiesced in this action, yet I have never formally relinquished the command. There is no difficulty or misunderstanding, however, between myself and General McNeil. On the contrary, there being much dissatisfaction manifested throughout the Army of the Frontier at the action of the department commander, I have availed myself of every opportunity to inspire it with confidence in my successor and strengthen his hands for usefulness.

Upon my arrival here I received your letter of the 30th of October, authorizing me to organize the Eleventh Regiment United States Col-

*See order of October 19, 1863, p. 666.

Digitized by Google

ored Troops, and that regiment being so far advanced in its organization that my presence here is no longer necessary for that purpose, I await the orders of the War Department to assign me to other duties. It is my wish to have a field for active service, if the Government has any use for me; if not, I desire to resign my position in the army, one which I have never sought or asked for. I deem it my duty to say that I shall not report to General Schofield by letter from Leavenworth City, as directed in his Orders, No. 118, or hold any further intercourse or communication with him, except to prefer charges against him for incompetency and cowardice in connection with his military operations in the Southwest a year ago. In determining upon this course of action, I disclaim any intention to manifest a spirit of insubordination toward my superiors; I cannot acknowledge General Schofield as my superior officer until he is a major-general. I think the President simply made a mistake when, under the act of Congress authorizing him to "assign officers of the same grade to command in the same field or department without regard to seniority of rank," he assigned a brigadier-general to command major-generals. I have never been disposed to be factious upon a simple question of rank, affecting myself, when the interest of the country, which should always be paramount to all personal consideration, required an acquiescence in what might appear unjust in itself. Had the President seen proper to assign to the command of the Department of the Missouri a man with the rank of colonel, who was a true soldier and a gentleman in his official intercourse, I should not have demurred, but would have cheerfully obeyed his orders and co-operated with him in advancing the interest of the Government. But my own sense of manhood and self-respect, as well as a just regard for the reputation of the soldiers who have been under my command, will not longer permit me to submit to the outrages of a man not my superior, who, when the truth of history shall be vindicated, will be proven unworthy the trust the Government has committed to him.

It was not sufficient for him (Schofield) to abandon his command in the face of the enemy in the fall of 1862, but, after I had labored under every disadvantage to save their reputation, and had succeeded in making a successful campaign, successively defeating and destroying a rebel force three times my number, he returned to the field only to commence an unjustifiable and wanton crusade against me, personally, for no other reason that I can conceive than because I punished traitors; and, furthermore, when, through some strange influence, difficult to be understood by the true friends of the Government and administration, he is placed in command of the Department of the Missouri, he continues to pursue his malignity by endeavoring to have the small command under me upon the Arkansas River destroyed and cut to pieces while struggling with an enemy three times their number, and for no other reason than to justify his personal hatred toward me, while at the same time he sends his smelling committees into my camp as spies upon my actions, while with all the available force of my command I was in pursuit of the enemy, although prostrated by sickness as well as being in the face of the enemy, and at the risk of my life from disease, prosecuting the only active military operations in his department. A majority of these smelling gentlemen were drunken vagabonds, while at least two of the number are known to have received bribes while in the discharge of their official duties. Their slanders upon the Army of the Frontier, gotten up in pursuance of the preconcerted programme at Saint Louis, receive, as they merit, the just contempt of every soldier composing it.

My time has been hitherto too much occupied with the armed enemies

Digitized by Google

of the Government in front of me to give any attention to personal enemies and traducers in my rear, who, having never been themselves in hearing of the enemy's guns, devote their energies to secret plottings against me to distract public attention from their own shortcomings. Among this class General Schofield has been the most conspicuous; and being now, for the first time since I entered the service, temporarily relieved from duty, I intend that the country shall have the benefit of his true military record, with which I claim to be quite familiar since he came out into Southwestern Missouri, in the fall of 1862, to take command of the Army of the Frontier, and I shall be content to leave to impartial judges whether he is a hero or something else.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. G. BLUNT,
Major-General.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 10, 1863—2.30 p. m.

Maj. Gen. H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief:

General Steele informs me that Price is again advancing toward Little Rock. Some of the Texas troops, lately at Shreveport, are with him. Is it true that General Banks' force has retired down Red River? If so, Steele will be much exposed.

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Smith, Ark., December 10, 1863.

Maj. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: By direction of the general commanding, I have the honor to transmit herewith copy of letter received by flag of truce from General Steele, commanding Confederate forces Indian Territory, and General McNeil's reply to the same.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

T. J. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosures.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Near Doaksville, December 8, 1863.

SIR: I send in charge of Dr. Duval, and under the protection of flag of truce, Mrs. Waterman, wife of Surgeon [William B.] Waterman, U. S. Army; also Mrs. Rogers, whose friends reside in Fort Smith, and Miss Kennedy. This party will protect from robbery any families who may be permitted to return with them. The prisoners of war in my hands having been reported to the commander of the Trans-Mississippi Department, are subject to his orders. The list of prisoners confined at Fort Smith, sent by the last flag, contains the names of some who are known as not belonging to the Confederate Army, and others who are unknown.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,
Fort Smith, Ark., December 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE,
Near Doaksville, Ind. T.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note under date of the 3d instant, by flag of truce. Considering that it may be among the possibilities that you have sent this flag and detail under some arrangement with local authority, made previous to my assuming command, I have extended to them the usual courtesies due by belligerents to flags of truce from the enemy. But I have entirely ignored their official character; have placed them under guard, and ordered them to commence at 9 a. m. to-morrow their return beyond the Federal lines.

I have the further honor to suggest to you that matters of family, personal, and individual interest only are not proper subjects of intercourse by a flag of truce between hostile armies. Important and necessary business communications, and such only as may be requisite under the laws of civilized warfare, and for the interests of our common humanity, can from hereafter be the subjects of our correspondence by flags of truce. Any further detail sent by you or any other Confederate authority under a flag of truce, under any pretext similar to that one on which the flag of truce arrived to-day, will be detained and considered a hostile force irregularly within our lines.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

PRIVATE.] FORT SMITH, ARK., *December 10, 1863.*

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

GENERAL: Everything seems to be moving along regularly in this district. General Blunt is still here, and his immediate friends are urging every effort to promote his interests and advancement. Still, all their efforts are of a subdued nature. We have no more of that noisy insolence so much in vogue when General Blunt was first relieved.

The opinion generally prevails that Blunt is hand-in-glove with some of the army speculators hereabouts, but General McNeil tells me that he has failed to find evidence sufficient to warrant action. Of course, Blunt and his friends still claim that he is not under your orders nor subject to your authority; neither do they fail to assault you in every conceivable manner, but this circle is rapidly narrowing down, numerically speaking. The "Blunt circle" may be select; it certainly is not numerous.

General McNeil is warmly your friend, and is working faithfully and energetically. I believe his administration will be a complete success.

General Blunt announces that he is going to Kansas in "the course of time." He holds that he had to come here to turn over the command to General McNeil, and also to attend to his recruiting business. General McNeil does not think either cause justified him in coming here; neither does any other sensible person.

I will endeavor to let nothing of importance to you escape my observation along the line of my route, and on my return will give you the benefit of my observation and experience. I hope to be through here the first of next week, and shall return by the way of Fort Scott.

Digitized by Google

If I can be of any service to you in other ways than I am at present, I hope you will advise me.

While General McNeil treats General Blunt with studied courtesy, I think he knows him thoroughly, and is watching him closely. Many subordinate matters I can talk to you about on my return. I must congratulate you on the kindness and cordiality I have invariably heard you spoken of, and the earnest wishes expressed for your final triumph over the "embattled hosts of darkness," to all of which do I most heartily cry, "Amen."

Most truly, yours,

CHAMPION VAUGHAN.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, December 11, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD, *Saint Louis, Mo.:*

General Banks, when last heard from, proposed to operate from New Orleans toward Red River. Should he do so, it will assist General Steele; but, as his plans have been so often changed, it is not safe to rely upon them. You will, therefore, give General Steele all the assistance in your power. I will also telegraph to General Grant to do the same.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, December 11, 1863.

Major-General GRANT, *Chattanooga, Tenn.:*

General Steele reports that the rebel forces, under Price, and from Texas, are advancing upon Little Rock. It is also reported that they are seriously threatening West Tennessee and the Mississippi River. Admiral Porter reports that Port Hudson is also threatened. Would it not be well, under these circumstances, to send back some troops to Hurlbut, so that the troops detached from Steele and Schofield to West Tennessee may be returned, and also to instruct General McPherson to assist, if necessary, General Banks' forces on the Lower Mississippi? Rebel papers received here indicate that an effort will be made to reclose the Mississippi River during the absence of your army and that of General Banks. The movement of the latter on the Rio Grande was unexpected, and contrary to the advice of the Government.

H. W. HALLECK,
General-in-Chief.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, December 11, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 3d was received yesterday. I telegraphed General Halleck its substance, and asked him if Banks' force had retired down the Red River, as reported in the news dispatches. He replies:

Banks, when last heard from, proposed to operate from New Orleans toward Red River. Should he do so, it will assist General Steele; but, as his plans have been so often changed, it is not safe to rely upon them.

Digitized by Google

He also directs me to give you all the assistance I can, and says he will telegraph Grant to do the same. I am not able to send you much force at present. Livingston started from Rolla yesterday. I have directed him to move down and join you, if you call upon him. I have also sent a colored regiment to Helena, and will probably be able to send several more before long. I will have about two more cavalry regiments to spare in a short time, and will send them across the country. I will write you more fully soon.

Very respectfully,

J. M. SCHOFIELD,
Major-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *December* 11, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD:

My reconnoitering party south have just reported, as follows: They passed through Mount Ida the 4th, finding nothing there. A small force of rebels had been there the day before. They went via ———, within 6 miles of Murfreesborough. Another party went to Hot Springs. They ascertained that Marmaduke, with a force of 600 cavalry, had passed there a few hours ahead of them, giving out that he intended to attack Benton, where a small force of General Steele's was stationed. Shelby and the rest of Marmaduke's forces were at Okolona, on the Washita River, and estimated at 4,000 men. Their transportation was very poor, and their men deserting very fast. Colonel Dorsey (rebel) is in the mountains between Benton and Hot Springs, and has 400 men. A prisoner from Marmaduke's command reported 8,000 men on the 7th at Okolona. Price is at Woodlawn, in Ouachita County, 20 miles west of Camden, with 6,000 infantry. Price's infantry are supposed to be going into winter quarters, as they are building cabins close to Woodlawn and hauling large quantities of forage. Kirby Smith is at Monroe, La., near Red River. Cabell has gone to Texas. His transportation is in tolerable good order; rations scarce, and men poorly clothed.

JOHN MCNEIL,
Brigadier-General.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK,
Commanding District of Saint Louis, Mo.:

SIR: The citizens of Cedar Creek, Wayne County, Missouri, discovered on the 9th instant 5 armed men, supposed to belong to the Hildebrandt gang. They killed 1, wounded 1, and captured 2. I have the two prisoners. One of them was along when I was bushwhacked. He is a regular guerrilla. I know he will get away, for our men are very careless about prisoners. They took $130 in Confederate money from the man who was killed, which I inclose to you. They report that Reves is in Cherokee Bay, with 150 men; that Crandall had crossed Black River at Pocahontas, going west. This was after he had been at Bloomfield. They also state that we have about 1,000 men at Jacksonport. I have men out now. I think they will be in to-morrow. They will be apt to find somebody. They may say what they please about my company. I have the best scouting company in this district. They can find and kill more guerrillas than any of them (perhaps their knowledge of the country is the cause of it). Guerrillas have a hot time of it here.

Digitized by Google

now. I can send out 5 men, and in one day they can get 15 armed citizens with them. I think the citizens will keep them out from here in a short time. I let you know everything that goes on here. Some days I hear nothing from below, but I will keep posted on all matters of the least importance. I am not the least uneasy about them getting the better of me here, unless they should happen to get in on me unawares, and this I do not think they can do. We take all the precaution to guard against surprise that our force will allow, and three minutes is all the notice I want, unless I should have more men out on scouts than I would wish, but we will try to be ready to meet any emergency.

Respectfully,

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., December 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. JOHN M. SCHOFIELD,
Comdg. Department of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

GENERAL: Your letter in regard to an advance, &c., and the copy of General Halleck's letter on the same subject have been received. It is true that my troops are scattered, but it would be very difficult to protect the interests of the loyal citizens, or to recruit to any considerable extent in Arkansas, if they should be more concentrated. You will recollect that my disposition of the forces is pretty nearly the same as that recommended by yourself and the General-in-Chief. It is very difficult now to prevent the rebels from overrunning the State, and, perhaps, making incursions into Missouri. Our existence depends upon the railroad between here and Devall's Bluff, and, notwithstanding the large force employed to protect it, the rebels succeeded yesterday in tearing up the track, burning a culvert, and throwing the locomotive off the track. Fortunately, no very great damage was done.

If Pine Bluff, Lewisburg, and Dardanelle should be abandoned, it would open to the enemy the richest part of the State for supplies, and give them a chance to burn an immense amount of cotton. If the post now occupied by our troops can be held until the Arkansas rises so as to be navigable, this property can be saved to us, and the shipment from the North of flour, forage, and beef to a considerable extent rendered unnecessary. It will then be impossible to advance across the country to Red River, on account of bad roads, wide bottoms, and impassable streams. If we were to advance now, it would require our whole force to meet the enemy, who would, probably, avoid an engagement, and when we should get far enough from our base, they would fall in behind us, and overrun the whole country, perhaps, into Missouri. They are, probably, prepared for this very contingency. Their infantry is all mounted; they have no foot soldiers. They will be pressed in the rear by Banks. Their supplies are becoming scarce, and they will have no other chance of escape. By the time we could reach Red River, the roads behind us would be impracticable for trains, and what assurance have we that Washita and Red Rivers will not be held by the enemy in Louisiana? It is reported here by people who know the facts that there are fortifications on both rivers. There is no doubt about there being works at Shreveport and Harrisonburg.

Colonel Merrill has just returned from making a reconnaissance in force. He reports the forces under Holmes about 15,000, including con-

Digitized by Google

scripts and paroled prisoners from Vicksburg and Port Hudson. This is exclusive of the troops under Taylor and Walker, in Louisiana, and those under Steele and Cooper, who attacked Waldron a short time since.

The redoubt now being constructed here by Captain Wheeler, Engineers, will be completed in about a week. As soon as the Arkansas becomes navigable, I am credibly informed that the country between here and the Washita will be impracticable for even horsemen, Saline bottom being over 2 miles wide and quicksand. The road between here and Benton is now very bad, and will be entirely impracticable. I therefore recommend that the posts now occupied by our troops be held by the Arkansas troops now raised and being raised and a part of our cavalry, and that an expedition be sent from here, by water, up the Washita, to co-operate with Banks' troops sent up the Red. It appears to me that by this plan we shall be able to drive from Arkansas all organized bodies of rebels.

Last year the people of Arkansas were induced to commit themselves to the cause of the Union, and were afterward abandoned to the mercy of the rebels. I hope that no plan may be adopted which will give these people (the majority of whom are loyal to the United States) good reason to complain that they have been twice deceived by the promises of Federal commanders.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

PRIVATE.] FORT SMITH, ARK., *December* 12, 1863.

[Major-General SCHOFIELD:]

GENERAL: Yesterday morning General Blunt sought me out at General McNeil's headquarters, and, in the presence of the latter officer, Mr. Hutchison, Lieutenant [Joseph T.] Tatum, and some other gentlemen, told me that he knew I was here as your representative, with the design of attending to him (Blunt). I replied that his offensive manner compelled me to decline any conversation with him. He then said he would like to facilitate my business, and in order to do this would read me a copy of a letter he had lately written and forwarded to Hon. Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War. This letter he then read in the presence of the gentlemen I have named. The letter denounces you as a liar, an imbecile, and a coward. He declines obeying your orders, and distinctly affirms that he will not report to you. The letter is most shockingly indecent and offensive, and the Secretary of War is not the man I take him for if he does not hurl it back into the teeth of its author. After reading the letter, he publicly denounced you in the same strain; boasted of having once beat your confirmation, and of being able to beat you again; asserted his intention of writing your "record," &c. To all of this I replied determinedly and defiantly. Without losing my temper, I sought to give him "a Roland for his Oliver," and to sustain you as an officer, a gentleman, and the commander of this department. I told General Blunt his letter was an outrage on all decency; that he had much better obey your orders; that he never had beat your confirmation and never could. General McNeil told me last night that he was as much shocked at General Blunt's conduct as man could be, and that it was difficult for him to refrain from expressing his indignation. The idea of selecting headquarters for such a vulgar display he also regarded as almost per-

Digitized by Google

sonally insulting. He was also kind enough to compliment me on the manner and matter with which I sustained myself and those persons General Blunt saw fit to assail.

One thing only remains, in my opinion, to be done, and that seems to be demanded by every consideration; it is the placing of General Blunt where he belongs. Having sown the wind, let him reap the whirlwind. The time has passed for temporizing with the defiers of regulations, law, and common decency. A stern example should be sternly made. I shall remain here till this letter has time to reach you. If you desire any action, and wish my services, a telegram will notify me, and I will do my duty.

Having about finished my business for the State, I now proffer my services to you. If proper, I should like to have you place me upon your staff on the receipt of this, and I will remain with you at least till we see the end of this Blunt business.

If you think it wise to abstain from any action at present, I will assent; but my voice now is distinctly and emphatically for war to the knife.

Believe me, general, most respectfully and truly, yours,

CHAMPION VAUGHAN.

HEADQUARTERS,
Lexington, December 12, 1863.

General E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have this moment received a letter from Colonel McFerran, at Warrensburg, inclosing yours of the 7th instant, in regard to arming the citizens of this district. I have been much interested on this subject, and when last in Saint Louis brought the matter to the notice of the Governor, who authorized me to place arms in the hands of all who would organize for the protection of their neighborhoods against the thieving bands which are disturbing the peace of the country. I have exerted myself to effect this object, but have thus far had no success.

The people, more particularly of the western portion of this and the other counties of the district, are afraid to do anything which will bring them into additional peril, and all that they seem to desire is to be permitted to live. Their spirit is broken, and they appear bereft of every manly feeling. Nor is this to be wondered at. They have been oppressed and plundered until they are utterly discouraged in doing anything. The truth is, that the larger part of the population really have no property to protect, and they very reasonably (I think) conclude that their having arms would subject them to additional danger,—not only from bushwhackers and guerrillas, but from the troops from Kansas and the border counties, who make almost daily incursions into this and other counties, and against whom they could offer no effectual opposition. The outrages committed by these troops upon the people of this county, even since La Fayette has been disconnected from General Ewing's command, are absolutely horrible to relate; and so long as this plundering of the country is to be sanctioned by the officers in command, as has been the case, there can be no peace or quiet to the country, and separated as the people are, it is impossible for them to resist large and organized bodies of troops. Why this is permitted by General Schofield I cannot imagine, unless he has arrived at the conclusion, which seems to prevail extensively elsewhere, that there are no loyal people in Missouri, and that their lives and property are not worth pro-

Digitized by Google

tecting. Strange that a people who, from the beginning, were willing to incur greater dangers and make greater sacrifices for the Government than any others in the Union—who were willing to meet banishment and death itself rather than surrender their government—should be left thus to be plundered by a lawless soldiery, their country desolated, and their wives and their children turned out of doors, houseless beggars, only because they happen to be interested in the institution of slavery, which has become unpopular, and men think that by oppressing those who are friendly to the institution they are making big licks toward their own political and military promotion. I shall not cease, general, to urge with all my might the organization you recommend, assured that it is the only thing to save our section from absolute destruction.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your friend and obedient servant,

RICH'D C. VAUGHAN.

[P. S.]—There are a large number of guns here. Please instruct me as to the propriety of distributing them among the people (those who can be trusted), or will it be necessary before doing so that they organize into companies? I shall be glad to hear from you at your earliest convenience.

HDQRS. SIXTH MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Springfield, Mo., December 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. SANBORN,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

GENERAL: I would respectfully report that, on Friday, the 11th instant, as Sergeant [Henry C.] Crooks with 3 men were returning from Newtonia, they were attacked by a band of guerrillas in Federal uniform. The deception was so great that the men had no chance to defend themselves. All, however, escaped but one (Private [Jefferson] Severns, of Company H, Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry), who was captured and hung. He was one of the paroled prisoners at Neosho, and, as you are aware, was returned to duty without exchange. I sent Captain Stall, with his company, in pursuit. He has just returned, and reports before he got up a company of Enrolled Missouri Militia came upon them, killing one of the guerrillas. Captain Stall scouted the country thoroughly, and left his lieutenant, with 20 men, to continue the search and bring in the body of Severns.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CATHERWOOD,
Colonel, Commanding Sixth Missouri State Militia Cavalry.

HDQRS. DETACHMENT FIFTH MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAV.,
Houston, Mo., December 14, 1863.

J. LOVELL,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following as my report for the week ending December 13, 1863:

On Tuesday, December 9, 1863, while 3 men of my command, belonging to Company D, Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, were out as escort to a wagon sent out for lumber, they were suddenly set upon by 9 guerrillas and compelled to surrender. They were taken to the brush

Digitized by Google

and kept all night, when, after being sworn, they were released. I sent a scout in pursuit, but they returned the following day without having had any success.

The escort sent with the paymaster to Waynesville, upon its return march, divided into two squads, one of which came up Roubideaux and the other up Big Piney River. The two squads returned, one on the 10th and the other on the 12th, without seeing or hearing of any guerrillas on the route.

December 10, Lieutenant [W. C.] Bangs, Company D, Fifth Missouri State Militia Cavalry, with 15 men, started to Rolla as escort to train; also Lieutenant [W. L.] Boyd, with a force of 20 men, started on a scout in the direction of Mountain Store; has not yet returned.

December 11, Lieut. S. A. Franklin, in obedience to orders, took up the march with his company (D) for Rolla.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD MURPHY,
Captain, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 48. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, Wis., December* 15, 1863.

Capt. J. McC. Bell, assistant adjutant-general of volunteers, having reported to the major-general commanding, in pursuance of Special Orders, No. 143, is assigned to duty as assistant adjutant-general at these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Pope:

J. F. MELINE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 19, 1863.

General FISK:

My scouts came in to-night from toward Doniphan. They report that Reves has got a colonel's commission, and is conscripting every man between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, and has ordered all to report to him for duty, and when they all get together he will have 1,000 men. Can this old scoundrel not be taken in or run out of the country? He is said to be about Doniphan.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain, Commanding Post.

PRIVATE.] EXECUTIVE MANSION, *Washington, December* 21, 1863.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

MY DEAR SIR:† * * * In regard to the Western matter, I believe the programme will have to stand substantially as I first put it. Henderson, and especially Brown, believe that the social influence of Saint Louis would inevitably tell injuriously upon General Pope in the particular difficulty existing there, and I think there is some force in that view. As to retaining General S. [Schofield] temporarily, if this should

† Portion omitted relates to operations on the coast of South Carolina, June 12 to December 31, 1863, and will appear in Series I, Vol. XXVIII.

Digitized by Google

be done, I believe I should scarcely be able to get his nomination through the Senate. Send me over his nomination, which, however, I am not yet quite ready to send to the Senate.

Yours, as ever,

A. LINCOLN.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to the General-in-Chief.

EDWIN M. STANTON,
Secretary of War.

FAYETTEVILLE, ARK., *December* 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Chief of Staff:*

Stand Watie was below Cane Hill with about 300 men. Major Foreman and Indians are between me and him with a force. Major Foreman sent me word to-day that he had had a skirmish yesterday, and lost 1 lieutenant and 2 men, but repulsed the enemy. Major Foreman is watching his movements, but cannot bring him to an engagement. He has orders to fall back on me, if necessary. I have so many large scouts and detachments out, that I cannot do the post duty nor send him reenforcements at present, but I have no fears of the enemy. This movement I regard as unimportant. If anything further transpires, I will telegraph you, but I believe Stand Watie's force has been greatly exaggerated.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. FIRST MISSOURI STATE MILITIA CAVALRY,
Warrensburg, Mo., December 21, 1863.

General E. B. BROWN,
Commanding Central District of Missouri:

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that I have suspended the passwords, as suggested; that, as far as my information extends, this subdistrict has been nearly quiet for the last ten days. The exceptions are a small stampede of negroes from the vicinity of Lexington, carrying away two horses, which have not been recovered at last accounts. Soldiers of the Seventh Missouri State Militia Cavalry, at their homes, on furlough, in this country, about 15 miles west of this place, report that they killed a bushwhacker in a fight with four; the other three escaped. From all that I can ascertain, I am inclined to believe that the man killed was Hardenbrook, a notorious thief and outlaw that escaped from prison at Lexington last spring.

The military commission ordered in last month, to sit at these headquarters, I find, upon inquiry, did not organize, in consequence of the sickness of Captain Peery and Lieutenant Mullins, and since their recovery they have been sitting on court-martial, which is still in session. I have directed them to organize the commission and devote a part of the time to cases before it in the future, which, I think, they can do to advantage, as they can only hold court-martial during certain hours of the day, and, besides, the judge-advocate can take more time in making up the records. No news of local interest.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McFERRAN,
Colonel First Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Comdg. Regt.

Digitized by Google

DEVALL'S BLUFF, ARK., *December* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Army of Arkansas, Little Rock:

Your dispatch has been received. There is no other gunboat here but mine. It is practicable as far as I am concerned, but it remains for you to say whether it is safe for me to leave the Bluff, or safe for the steamer Rose Hambleton to go to Jacksonport without convoy, as my orders are to assist in the protection of this post, never leaving it unless to cooperate with some movement of the army and by your request, and not to permit any vessels to ply on the river without convoy. Please answer.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. M. FARRELL,
Acting Master, Commanding U. S. Steamship Linden.

PATTERSON, MO., *December* 22, 1863.

General FISK:

I have heard nothing from Colonel Livingston. I will go after Reves at any time when I can get force enough. I can take only about 80 men from here at any time. Send me down one more good company, and I will be after them at once. My scouts that came in this morning learn that Reves is on his way here. Let him come.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 23, 1863.

Capt. OZIAS RUARK,
Commanding at Neosho, Mo.:

General McNeil has telegraphed that a force of 200 or 300 men have come north in the direction of Maysville, and that they intended to come into Missouri. This is supposed to be Quantrill's force. I have ordered three squadrons to your support. Attack them if you can find them, and hold Neosho, if possible. Communicate all information you obtain to these headquarters.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

General SANBORN, *Springfield, Mo.:*

General McNeil telegraphs information that Quantrill, with 250 men, has passed up into Missouri, and possibly may intend a raid into Kansas also. It will be necessary for you to warn all your different commands of this movement, and hold them in readiness to pursue the enemy wherever he may appear. You are also directed to keep these headquarters informed of all you learn of the movements of the enemy, so that if he

Digitized by Google

appears northward in Missouri combined movements of the troops may be directed against him. Stand Watie is also north of the Arkansas.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

(Same to Brown and Ewing.)

PILOT KNOB, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK:

I had men out within 7 miles of Centreville yesterday morning, but they heard nothing of an enemy in that direction. Colonel Woodson telegraphed me this morning that Centreville had been captured. Nothing new from below.

W. T. LEEPER,
Captain.

SPRINGFIELD, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

Brigadier-General TOTTEN:

Colonel Harrison telegraphs this morning that Major Foreman fought the reported force near Cane Hill day before yesterday, and that the force fell back rapidly toward their crossing, below Fort Gibson. I ordered three squadrons to Neosho last night, to support the two near there, and also ordered reconnaissance from Fayetteville and Cassville west of the State line. I do not now propose to make any more movements till I have more knowledge.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., December 23, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. BLAIR, *Commanding Fort Scott:*

COLONEL: Inclosed are dispatches as to Quantrill's return to Missouri.* They give all the information I have. I have ordered the line of messengers to be extended from Trading Post to Fort Scott, and will communicate to you by it (or by special messenger) all the information I get, and wish from you all you get. The companies of infantry at Fort Scott will remain for the present, or, if started, will be ordered back. You will, if necessary, bring in the company property from the several stations, so as to put as good a cavalry force as practicable in the field. You will, by scouts and scouting parties, get as early and accurate information as practicable as to the enemy's force and movements. I think the intention is to strike the Neosho Valley towns, and go as high up as Emporia, or possibly Topeka. Major Plumb has companies C, K, and F, of the Eleventh Kansas, M, of the Third Wisconsin, and two mountain howitzers, 12-pounders. One company is at Mission, a small detachment at Le Roy, and the balance at Humboldt. Total for duty: Cavalry, 228; battery, 27. I send him to-day, from here, Company E, Fifteenth Kansas, 51 men, for duty.

Respectfully, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

---

* See Sanborn to Ruark, and Totten to Sanborn, p. 747.

Digitized by Google

PILOT KNOB, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

General FISK:

GENERAL: It is reported to me to-day that Centreville was attacked and captured yesterday by Reves, 200 strong, and that he immediately retreated south. I have a battalion on his trail to-day.

R. G. WOODSON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

Col. R. G. WOODSON:

I cannot see how Reves could get at Centreville without the knowledge of Captain Leeper. I can't credit the report. You will at once organize an expedition that will go in search of Reves, and follow him. It seems to me that with proper vigor he might be exterminated or driven out of Southeastern Missouri. You have sufficient force to enable you to keep after him until he will trouble us no more.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

NOTE.—The expedition is already on the road.

R. G. WOODSON,
Colonel, Commanding.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *December* 23, 1863.

Lieut. W. T. CLARKE,
Aide-de-Camp:

In answer to yours of this date, I have to state that at present I am unable to give many particulars. My information of the catastrophe at Centreville comes from a citizen living near. He states that Reves (estimated at from 200 to 400) came into Centreville yesterday about 2 o'clock, completely surprising the garrison, taking them all prisoners, and again immediately moved out to the south.

R. G. WOODSON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI,
Jefferson City, Mo., December 24, 1863.

Maj. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Saint Louis:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with the order received yesterday by telegraph, I have concentrated the troops in this district at Otterville, Sedalia, and Warrensburg, with a battalion at Warsaw and five companies at Clinton, leaving small guards at Lexington, Marshall, and Tipton (this does not include the troops at this post, two companies of infantry and three of cavalry); also leaving one company of cavalry at Linn Creek. Scouts have been ordered south of the Osage, as far as Stockton and Lamar, and military expresses, with relays of horses every 15 miles, between the Osage River and three different telegraph offices at the west, established. If the enemy "means business," we will be ready for him, but the reported return of Quantrill

Digitized by Google

and his cut-throats imports that a renewal of the plundering system is to be adopted, and we shall have them in small bands in the country.

I am, truly, your obedient servant,

E. B. BROWN,
Brigadier-General of Volunteers, Commanding.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *December* 24, 1863.

General FISK:

Major Wilson, with all the effective force of the Third, is after Reves, about 200. My instructions are to follow him to hell, and get the prisoners back, at least. A few of them have come in. It is even so; Company C is captured, excepting a few men. I hardly believed it when I telegraphed you yesterday. They were surprised, building stables. No fight, a few scattering shots, and a few wounded; none killed. A boy, just reported, says he was shot at; returned the fire with small shot, wounding a rebel; he escaped on foot. I have sent a reconnoitering party to Centreville to report the state of affairs there. I will know this evening. Had not I better go this evening?

R. G. WOODSON,
Colonel, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 24, 1863.

Col. R. G. WOODSON, *Pilot Knob:*

I am greatly mortified with the Centreville affair. Where were Captain [S. A. C.] Bartlett's pickets? I fear that the most criminal neglect has allowed this disaster to come upon us. I trust that there will be no failure in wiping out the apparent disgrace. Take hold of the pursuit and extermination yourself.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN ARKANSAS,
Batesville, Ark., December 25, 1863.

Col. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dept. of the Missouri, Saint Louis, Mo.:

I arrived here with my command at 10 o'clock a. m. to-day; had several skirmishes with guerrillas on my way; killed 15 and captured 17. Lost 1 man only. Will drive the freebooters out of Northern Arkansas without delay.

[R. R. LIVINGSTON,]
Colonel First Regiment Nebraska Cavalry, Comdg. District.

PILOT KNOB, MO., *December* 25, 1863.

G. A. HOLLOWAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General, District Headquarters:

Man just in from below reports that Major Wilson came in contact with Reves on the 25th instant, at Centreville, and captured his whole command. Our loss 8 wounded and killed. Colonel Woodson, with 40 men, left yesterday morning to join Wilson.

BLISS.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have just received the following dispatch from Colonel Harrison, at Fayetteville:

Mr. West, a very reliable citizen of Cincinnati, left that place, 22 miles west of Fayetteville, on the evening of the 23d instant. Col. Stand Watie passed his house Sunday evening, going north, with about 300 men, well mounted, clothed, and armed. From two rebel deserters he learns that Col. William Penn Adair went up Grand River, in the Nation, about the same time with 1,000 men, among whom were Quantrill and 280 men. This is the first intimation I have had of anything, except the 300 men of Stand Watie. Mr. West says that 300 men were to concentrate at Stand Watie's Mill, west of Maysville, and were coming back in a few days to burn Rhea's Mills and other Union property west of this. My scout from Maysville has not yet been heard from. A party of bushwhackers have again appeared near Cross Hollow within five days, and have robbed sutlers, citizens, &c. Nearly all my force is out. The rebels report that this expedition is principally for the purpose of moving out their families.

M. LA RUE HARRISON,
Colonel, Commanding.

Upon this information, I have ordered Colonel Phelps to take care of Cross Hollow and the vicinity, and shall order two more squadrons of cavalry to proceed to Neosho at once. The roads are so bad and the weather so uncertain that I have not deemed it advisable to send artillery. The present force at Neosho is 380 effective men. If the re-enforcements have arrived, I will increase this force to 500 men, at least.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE MISSOURI,
Saint Louis, Mo., December 25, 1863.

Telegraphic instructions have just been received at these headquarters which authorize the re-enlistment of the Missouri State Militia as veterans, with the understanding that they shall be reorganized on the footing of volunteers in the United States service, to be used wherever the Government may have need of their services. As the time for payment of the veteran bounty is limited by law to the 5th proximo, regimental commanders must appoint their recruiting officers for veterans in accordance with General Orders, No. 150, current series, from these headquarters, at once.

All men of the Missouri State Militia re-enlisting as veterans will be retained in their present regimental and company organizations until the original term of service expires, when the veterans will be consolidated under officers selected for their efficiency from the corps.

By command of Major-General Schofield:

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: The scouts sent out from Neosho returned yesterday, and report that Stand Watie and Colonel Adair were on Grand River yesterday morning, and were to start back across the Arkansas yesterday,

Digitized by Google

with families, &c. Coming up, this force crossed the Arkansas River 3 miles below Fort Gibson, had a fight and fell back, and came up the Illinois River within 6 miles of Cane Hill, and then turned back through the Nation. Stand Watie's permanent headquarters and camp are on the Canadian River. He has, when all his force is together, 1,000 men at his camp, so it appears from present indications that this force is to return at once. If it comes north, my impression now is that it will move down west of Fort Smith, and come down the Little Osage River into the State, but it is difficult to tell what direction so small a force will take.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAMES TOTTEN, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: Lieutenant [J. S.] Bainum, in command of two squadrons of the Eleventh Missouri Volunteers, returned to Cross Hollow yesterday from a scout to Spavinaw, on line of the Indian Territory, near Maysville, and reports that Stand Watie had passed through Maysville, going south, with about 300 men, and had left a few troops in the Nation to move out rebel families. He heard of no other body of rebels. He killed on the scout 3 bushwhackers and took 4 prisoners.

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 27, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL,
Fort Smith, Ark.:

Nothing positive is yet known at these headquarters of the movements or whereabouts of the rebels under Stand Watie and Colonel Adair. Some say that they are reported north of the Arkansas River, and possibly in the Nation. Have you any reliable information concerning their movements? If north of the Arkansas, would it not be well to move upon them with a strong command from your district? General Sanborn, from Neosho, and Colonel Harrison, from Fayetteville, with all their available force, might intercept them, if they attempt a movement north and east, and General Ewing is prepared for them if they move across the southern line into Kansas. Let me know what you are able to do in this matter, and I will communicate with the other district commanders and have them co-operate.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., December 28, 1863.

Col. J. B. FRY,
Provost-Marshal-General of the United States, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: An effort will be made to have the counties of Jackson and Cass, in this State, exempted from the operations of the draft, and to have

Digitized by Google

the quota of the State reduced by the amount of the quota of these counties; and I am called on to address you on the subject. The inhabitants remaining in these counties on the 26th of August last, outside of certain towns and military stations, were required to remove to these towns and stations, on making proof of loyalty, or to remove out of those counties. Under orders from General Schofield, all the able-bodied men in those counties, south of the road from Independence to Westport (in other words, all not living in Westport, Independence, Kansas City, or their suburbs), have been mustered into the service as Missouri Militia, and have been armed and put on duty in their several neighborhoods by me. The aggregate number of them is 240. Of the men who left those counties, under my orders, about half went south, and the others to adjacent counties of Missouri. The loyal population in those counties, and especially in Jackson, outside of the towns, has always been small. Kansas City, at the outbreak of the rebellion, had a population of about 6,000. Its laboring classes were almost all loyal, and entered the service early. They were recruited chiefly into Kansas regiments, at Wyandotte and other points on the border in Kansas. I have no means of estimating, with any pretensions to accuracy, the number who went into Kansas regiments from these counties, but would think 1,000 a very low estimate.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER,
Kansas City, Mo., December 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. C. W. BLAIR,
Commanding Fort Scott, Kans:

COLONEL: I inclose you a copy of a dispatch, dated 24th instant, just received from General Totten. Taken in connection with his dispatch of the 23d, it appears quite probable an attack on Fort Smith, or a raid up the Neosho, is in progress, and that the force will be large. If you have not already done so, send out a scouting party down the border, with instructions to go as far as Pineville, if necessary, to ascertain the purpose and present whereabouts and force of this rebel gathering. I have ordered companies and detachments to Fort Scott, enough to double your present strength, regarding that as the best point to move from on the enemy, in whichever direction he may present himself. Send a small party eastward, as far as Stockton, to see if the enemy may not be going up that tier of counties. Have all your effective cavalry shod at once, and your battery horses.

Send all information up the line by the messengers; if I go down, it will be along that route.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

THOMAS EWING, JR.,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

SAINT LOUIS, *December 24, 1863.*

Brigadier-General DAVIES:

Information from the various district commanders in West and Northwest Arkansas, and in Southwest and Southeast Missouri, indicates a movement northward among the rebel guerrillas, and increased vigi-

Digitized by Google

lance becomes absolutely necessary on part of all concerned. You are required to give information of anticipated movement to all the various officers commanding posts, &c., in your district, and warn them to be on the alert, and act with vigor against the enemy if he makes his appearance in their localities. Hold your troops in readiness to act in conjunction, and report to these headquarters all information you may learn.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General.

FORT GIBSON, C. N., *December* 29, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCNEIL, *Fort Smith:*

By my scout, just in from Maysville, I learn that the enemy have broken up, and those still in the Nation are in small squads, trying to make their escape. It is reported that part of Quantrill's men went back across the Arkansas River, and that part of them are on Cowskin Creek, near the Butler Hills, on the Missouri and Arkansas line.

WM. A. PHILLIPS,
Colonel, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 29, 1863.

Brigadier-General EWING:

The last reliable news from General Sanborn indicates that the rebels under Stand Watie had passed through Maysville, going south, only leaving a few of his men behind to move out rebel families. Sanborn's scout heard of no other bodies of rebels. I will give you any additional information which may reach me on its receipt.

JAS. TOTTEN,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS SAINT LOUIS DISTRICT,
Saint Louis, December 29, 1863.

Col. R. G. WOODSON, *Pilot Knob, Mo.:*

Exercise the greatest care in guarding the Reves captives. Will send a train for them when you get them ready for shipment.

CLINTON B. FISK,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS SIXTEENTH ARMY CORPS,
Memphis, Tenn., December 29, 1863.

Maj. Gen. FRED. STEELE,
Commanding Arkansas Expedition, Little Rock, Ark.:

Kirby Smith and all his officers not included in the President's amnesty have made their arrangements to sell the Confederate States cotton and run away to Mexico. They will not attack you, I feel sure. I know that an agent from Washington is on his way to Red River, accepting above proposition, and that in thirty days you will have the rank and file pouring in upon you. Notwithstanding, traitors are to be watched; you have force enough to whip them to death, and if they move, it will be for a demonstration merely.

S. A. HURLBUT,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI,
Springfield, Mo., December 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. C. B. HOLLAND,
Enrolled Missouri Militia, Commanding Fourth District:

GENERAL: I desire the officers in command of troops at Neosho and on that line [to be informed] upon the following general ideas and instructions, viz:

The object to be accomplished is to prevent the rebel force from making a raid into the State. This must be done by meeting him and fighting him on the borders of the State, as soon as possible after he enters. Officers, therefore, without regard to holding particular points, unless for the purpose of preventing a farther advance into the State, will use every exertion to meet the same body of the enemy with sufficient force to fight him successfully, and, whenever he is so met, no effort will be spared to defeat and destroy him.

You will please communicate this to the officers commanding detachments of your command in the field.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN B. SANBORN,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *December* 31, 1863.

Major-General SCHOFIELD,
West Point, N. Y.:

The following dispatches just received. The Ninth Iowa Cavalry and Second Colorado Cavalry can be ready for the field in two or three days:

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *December* 24, 1863.

I have just received the following dispatch:

PINE BLUFF, *December* 24, 1863—8 p. m.

I have the following information from Tulip, which I think reliable:

Kirby Smith, Price, and Chalmers met in consultation at Camden, about three days ago. They have united their forces, amounting to about 22,000 men in all. The intention is to make an advance when the roads and streams will permit. Marmaduke has been relieved by Chalmers. Pegram's headquarters are at Camden. About 800 cavalry are near Princeton. A force is reported at Arkadelphia. It is reported that some 1,700 of the Vicksburg and Port Hudson prisoners have reported to Price for duty. Pegram advanced as far as the Saline, with a view of attacking this post on the 13th of this month, but was diverted from his intention by the expedition under Colonel Merrill. They are conscripting everybody who is able to bear arms, and are pressing all the horses and mules in the country. The Saline is full to its banks.

POWELL CLAYTON,
Colonel, Commanding.

FRED'K STEELE,
Major-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *December* 13, 1863.

I ordered the remainder of my cavalry at this post (two battalions of the Fourteenth Kansas) to move up on the Canadian and attack Stand Watie, but find the enemy are making strong demonstrations on my Waldron outposts, and, to keep in hand sufficient force to attend to them, I have to countermand the order. General Gano left Lanesport about seventeen days ago, with an infantry force of 1,200 men and one six-gun battery. Brooks was to co-operate, with 800 cavalry. Gano has been taken sick, and returned. I will send more infantry to Waldron to make that point safe. If I had more effective cavalry, I could trap the infantry part of that expedition.

JOHN McNEIL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN ARKANSAS,
Batesville, Ark., December 31, 1863.

Lieut. Col. OLIVER D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Missouri:

COLONEL: I have the honor to state that Captain Akard, Eighth Regiment Missouri State Militia Cavalry, in command of 96 men of his regiment, arrived here on the 29th instant, bearing dispatch from Brigadier-General Sanborn, of Springfield, Mo., inclosing and forwarding telegraphic communication from the major-general commanding the department, stating the time at which the increased bounties ceased to be paid, and urging the re-enlistment of volunteers in old regiments. I have also to acknowledge receipt of telegram, while on the road, notifying me that Major-General Steele's orders should be obeyed. I have here ready for shipment 125 bales of cotton, the property of loyal citizens, which has been secreted for two years. Forage and subsistence, with exception of fresh beef, are exceedingly scarce, and I make the attempt to-morrow to procure additional supplies from Devall's Bluff. My present supply will carry me to end of January at two-thirds ration. I have sent an expedition against Colonel Freeman's command of Confederates and freebooters. I will notify you of the results as soon as known. There are now in prison at this point 19 guerrillas and Confederate soldiers and 2 lieutenants of the Confederate army, the latter properly cared for according to rank. Col. E. Baxter, of this place, has authority from Major-General Steele to raise a regiment of mounted infantry for twelve months or during the war, and has now 131 men. He expects many more, but he has been recruiting since October, and they do not rally around the flag with much enthusiasm.

I have prohibited the organization of Home Guards in this locality, for several reasons, among which are, that such service having great attractions, would obtain recruits more readily than the general service, while at the same time the country is so fearfully lawless, and murders are so common, that I considered it imprudent to involve a needless loss of life by such organizations, as I feel certain that many of the members could be murdered by guerrillas, and their arms taken from them. When a man commits himself to the Union now, he must stay with the Federal troops for safety, and dare not go home.

I hope soon to change the complexion of matters here. A general expression of satisfaction with my proclamation is manifested by the citizens of Batesville. They fear guerrillas more than they do either army. I ordered Captain Kauffman, Eleventh Missouri Cavalry, with three squadrons of his regiment, to relieve Colonel Black, Third Missouri Cavalry, at Jacksonport, the latter having been instructed by Major-General Steele to fall back on Searcy. Jacksonport is an important point, but difficult to hold should the enemy concentrate a force sufficient to drive Kauffman, as Black River lies between it and this post, with very defective means of crossing, through a single flat-boat. Should the Eleventh be attacked, I can do but little to help him, and he must repulse the enemy or swim the river.

I find a great many safeguards here, nearly always with men who have large lots of corn and grain. I have, of course, respected them, but it is very awkward sometimes. I would respectfully suggest that Capt. Lee P. Gillette be appointed mustering officer for this district, as the recruits we obtain should be mustered in to draw pay. His duties as inspector and chief of cavalry are not of a character to prevent the full and faithful discharge of the appointment I ask.

Digitized by Google

I ought to have another battalion of cavalry to do effective work with the guerrillas, but will do all that can be done with what I have.

I am, colonel, very respectfully,

R. R. LIVINGSTON,
Colonel First Regiment Nebraska Cavalry. Comdg. District.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., December 31, 1863.

Capt. T. H. HARRIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: I feel it my duty to report to General Hurlbut that, in my opinion, General Grant's Orders, No. 57, in reference to speculations in cotton below Helena, is violated almost daily. A few days ago I sent a cavalry scout, with an infantry guard, on a boat, to Coahoma and Bolivar Counties, Mississippi, which succeeded in capturing 7 prisoners of war. When the boat rounded to at Miffleton's Landing, the S. B. Novelty was there, anchored about 30 yards from the shore, and when my troops were seen, about 20 men, some of them soldiers in the U. S. Army, ran, one of whom was captured. All the persons examined said the boat was trading, and the customers were rebels. One of the lots of goods was for a Mr. Parks, who is known to be a soldier in the U. S. Army. My scouts camped at his house. To-day the S. B. Hudson reports here, with thirty-one lots of goods, permitted at Saint Louis, and all purchased on the credit of J. H. Moore, who is here, and all consigned to Friar's Point. I have examined Mr. Moore, and J. H. Browne, who selected the goods for the thirty-one parties, and it appears to me, from the reluctant testimony, that these goods are sent to Friar's Point on an agreement to ship Moore at this place cotton to pay for them. Is this not in violation of General Grant's Orders, No. 57?

I must either do my whole duty or halt between two opinions. These thirty-one lots of goods are not permitted by any military authority. I advocate free trade in preference to such a licensed trade as this.

Your obedient servant,

N. B. BUFORD,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, December 31, 1863.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR:

SIR: Please fix up the department to which Curtis is to go, without waiting to wind up the Missouri matter. Lane is very anxious to have Fort Smith in it, and I am willing, unless there be decided military reasons to the contrary, in which case, of course, I am not for it. It will oblige me to have the Curtis department fixed at once.

Yours, truly,

A. LINCOLN.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to General-in-Chief, to prepare order and submit for consideration.

EDWIN M. STANTON.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield commanding, for December, 1863; headquarters Saint Louis, Mo.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
Department staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	16	.....	16	19	.....	.....
Benton Barracks, Col. B. L. E. Bonneville:						
Staff	3	.....	3	3	.....	.....
Infantry	32	1,481	1,728	1,737	.....	.....
Cavalry	74	1,731	2,413	2,749	.....	.....
Artillery	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total Benton Barracks	109	3,152	4,144	4,496	.....	.....
Schofield Barracks, Capt. James Clifford:						
Infantry	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Cavalry	5	150	183	193	.....	.....
Total Schofield Barracks	5	150	183	193	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis, Brig. Gen. Clinton B. Fisk:						
Staff (Saint Louis, Mo.)	4	.....	4	4	.....	.....
Franklin, Mo., Capt. John F. W. Dette	4	118	122	148	.....	.....
New Madrid, Mo., Capt. Valentine Pruitt	5	194	223	303	.....	2
Pilot Knob, Mo., Col. Richard G. Woodson	32	816	1,284	1,622	4	10
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Col. John B. Rogers	26	718	897	1,164	10	4
Post of Saint Louis, Col. James H. Baker	43	943	1,473	1,835	.....	.....
Total District of Saint Louis	114	2,729	4,003	5,074	14	16
District of Rolla, Brig. Gen. Thomas A. Davies:						
Staff (Rolla, Mo.)	6	.....	6	6	.....	.....
Troops at Rolla	25	584	772	977	.....	.....
Troops at other points	17	458	579	654	.....	6
Total District of Rolla	48	1,042	1,357	1,637	.....	6
District of Southwestern Missouri, Brig. Gen. John B. Sanborn:						
Staff (Springfield, Mo.)	4	.....	4	4	.....	.....
Springfield, Mo	9	424	505	675	.....	4
Cassville, Mo., Lieut. John E. Phelps	8	419	554	728	.....	.....
Fayetteville, Ark., Col. M. La Rue Harrison	21	797	983	1,201	.....	8
Missouri State Militia (at various points)	34	1,473	1,739	2,147	.....	4
Total District of Southwestern Missouri	76	3,063	3,784	4,765	.....	16
District of Central Missouri, Brig. Gen. Egbert B. Brown:						
Staff (Jefferson City, Mo.)	4	.....	4	4	.....	.....
Jefferson City, Mo., Lieut. Col. Josiah F. Marsh	3	156	220	240	.....	.....
Warrensburg, Mo., Col. James McFerran	24	747	897	1,023	.....	.....
Camp near Otterville, Mo., Col. George H. Hall	27	693	723	923	.....	.....
Sedalia, Mo., Col. John F. Philips	34	745	897	1,047	.....	6
Total District of Central Missouri	97	2,313	2,740	3,234	.....	6
District of Northern Missouri, Col. Odon Guitar:						
Staff (Macon City, Mo.)	5	.....	5	5	.....	.....
Troops in district	25	674	845	948	.....	.....
Total District of Northern Missouri	34	674	850	953	.....	.....
District of the Border, Brig. Gen. Thomas Ewing, jr.:						
Staff (Kansas City, Mo.)	9	.....	9	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	91	2,602	3,252	4,332	6	3
Total District of the Border	100	2,602	3,261	4,341	6	3
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. John McNeil:						
Staff (Fort Smith, Ark.)	9	.....	9	9	.....	.....
Fort Smith, Ark., Col. John Edwards	119	2,843	3,515	4,269	.....	4
Roseville, Ark., Col James M. Williams	21	579	696	720	.....	.....
Van Buren, Ark., Lieut. Henry Goodsell	1	52	76	85	.....	.....
First Brigade, Col. William A. Phillips (Fort Gibson, C. N.).	66	1,771	2,029	2,805	.....	3

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Missouri, &c.—Continued.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
District of the Frontier, Brig. Gen. John McNeil—Cont'd.						
Second Brigade, Col. John Edwards (Fort Smith, Ark.)	37	1,020	1,314	3,063	.....	6
Third Brigade, Col. Thomas M. Bowen (Van Buren, Ark.)	30	530	763	1,164	.....	6
Clarksville, Ark., Lieut. Gideon M. Waugh	.....	286	326	373	.....	.....
Total District of the Frontier	283	7,086	3,768	11,280	.....	19
District of Nebraska, Brig. Gen. Thomas J. McKean:						
Staff (Omaha, Nebr.)	7	1	3	9	.....	.....
Troops in district	22	486	598	709	.....	4
Total District of Nebraska	29	467	601	718	.....	4
District of Colorado, Col. John M. Chivington (Denver, Colo.).	55	1,136	1,552	2,000	.....	18
District of Northeastern Arkansas,* Col. Robert R. Livingston:						
Staff	2	.....	2	2	.....	.....
Cavalry	21	558	623	1,004	.....	.....
Artillery	1	20	27	22	.....	2
Total District of Northeastern Arkansas	24	578	852	1,034	.....	2
Army of Arkansas, Brig. Gen. Frederick Steele (Little Rock, Ark.):						
First Cavalry Division, Brig. Gen. John W. Davidson (Little Rock, Ark.)	169	3,769	5,390	7,763	.....	16
Second Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Eugene A. Carr (Little Rock, Ark.)	211	4,061	5,221	3,273	.....	16
Third Infantry Division, Brig. Gen. Frederick Salomon (Little Rock, Ark.)	118	2,486	3,319	4,334	.....	10
Cavalry Brigade, Col. Powell Clayton (Pine Bluff, Ark.)	36	643	1,016	1,227	.....	9
Total Army of Arkansas	534	10,971	14,946	22,137	.....	32
Military Prison, Col. George W. Kincaid (Alton, Ill.)	31	463	897	765	.....	.....
Enrolled Missouri Militia (Saint Louis, Mo.)	130	2,316	2,651	3,688	.....	.....

RECAPITULATION.

Department staff	16	.....	16	19	.....	.....
Benton Barracks	109	3,152	4,144	4,486	.....	.....
Schofield Barracks	5	150	183	192	.....	.....
District of Saint Louis	114	2,729	4,002	5,074	14	16
District of Rolla	46	1,042	1,357	1,687	.....	6
District of Southwestern Missouri	76	3,063	3,784	4,765	.....	16
District of Central Missouri	97	2,312	2,740	3,334	.....	6
District of Northern Missouri	34	674	850	953	.....	.....
District of the Border	100	2,662	3,261	4,341	6	3
District of the Frontier	283	7,086	8,763	11,280	.....	19
District of Nebraska	29	467	601	718	.....	4
District of Colorado	55	1,136	1,552	2,000	.....	16
District of Northeastern Arkansas	24	578	852	1,034	.....	2
Army of Arkansas	534	10,971	14,946	22,137	.....	32
Military prison at Alton, Ill	31	463	687	703	.....	.....
Enrolled Missouri Militia	130	2,316	2,651	3,688	.....	.....
Total	1,585	38,741	50,374	66,370	29	143

* District organized November 30, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Organization of troops in the Department of the Missouri, commanded by Maj. Gen. John M. Schofield, December 31, 1863.

ARMY OF ARKANSAS.

Maj. Gen. FREDERICK STEELE.

ESCORT.

2d Illinois Cavalry, Company D, Lieut. Jonathan Kersner.
15th Illinois Cavalry, Company H, Capt. Thomas J. Beebe.

FIRST (CAVALRY) DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. JOHN W. DAVIDSON.

First Brigade.

Col. CYRUS BUSSEY.

3d Iowa Cavalry, Maj. George Duffield.
32d Iowa Infantry (mounted), Capt. Charles A. L. Roszell.
1st Missouri Cavalry, Capt. George W. Hanna.
7th Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Milton H. Brawner.

Second Brigade.

Col. LEWIS MERRILL.

2d Missouri Cavalry, Maj. Garrison Harker.
3d Missouri Cavalry, Col. Thomas G. Black.
8th Missouri Cavalry, Col. Washington F. Geiger.

Third Brigade.

Col. DANIEL ANDERSON.

10th Illinois Cavalry, Lieut. Col. James Stuart.
1st Iowa Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Joseph W. Caldwell.

Not brigaded.

24th Missouri (detachment of), Capt. Sampson P. Barris.
13th Illinois Cavalry, Company B, Maj. Albert Erskine.
1st Missouri Cavalry, Company C (escort), Lieut. William White.
2d Missouri Light Artillery, Battery D, Capt. Charles Schaerff.
2d Missouri Light Artillery, Battery E, Capt. Gustave Stange.
25th Ohio Battery, Lieut. Edward B. Hubbard.

SECOND DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. EUGENE A. CARR.

Second Brigade.

Col. ADOLPH ENGELMANN.

43d Illinois, Lieut. Col. Adolph Dengler.
126th Illinois, Capt. Alfred N. Smyser.
40th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Samuel F. Cooper.
22d Ohio, Lieut. Col. Homer Thrall.
27th Wisconsin, Col. Conrad Krez.
11th Ohio Battery, Lieut. Fletcher E. Armstrong.

Third Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM H. GRAVES.

18th Illinois, Lieut. Col. Samuel B. Marks.
54th Illinois, Lieut. Col. Augustus H. Chapman.
61st Illinois, Maj. Daniel Grass.
106th Illinois, Col. Robert B. Latham.
12th Michigan, Capt. Darius Brown.
3d Minnesota, Maj. Everett W. Foster.
5th Ohio Battery, Lieut. Anthony B. Burton.

Not brigaded.

69d Illinois, Lieut. Col. Stephen M. Meeker.
50th Indiana, Lieut. Col. Samuel T. Wells.
Vaughn's (Illinois) battery, Lieut. Edward B. Stillings.
13th Illinois Cavalry, Company C, Capt. G. Allen May.

Digitized by Google

THIRD DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. FREDERICK SALOMON.

First Brigade.

Col. WILLIAM E. MCLEAN.

43d Indiana, Lieut. Col. John C. Major.
36th Iowa, Col. Charles W. Kittredge.
77th Ohio, Col. William B. Mason.

Second Brigade.

Col. JAMES M. LEWIS.

29th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Robt. F. Patterson.
33d Iowa, Lieut. Col. Cyrus H. Mackey.
9th Wisconsin, Col. Charles E. Salomon.
29th Wisconsin, Lieut. Col. Edmund B. Gray.

Artillery.

3d Iowa Battery, Lieut. Melvil C. Wright.
1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery K, Capt. Stillman O. Fish.

Independent Cavalry Brigade.

Col. POWELL CLAYTON.

1st Indiana (eight companies), Lieut. Col. Thomas N. Pace.
5th Kansas (ten companies), Lieut. Col. Wilton A. Jenkins.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK.*

2d Arkansas, Colored (two companies), Maj. George W. Burchard.
3d Arkansas Cavalry (detachment), Lieut. Col. Irving W. Fuller.
4th Arkansas Cavalry (nine companies), Capt. William A. Martin.

DISTRICT OF THE BORDER.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS EWING, Jr.

Ballitown, Mo.

3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Robert Carpenter.

Camp Insley, Mo.

3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company F, Capt. David S. Vittum.

Delaware Agency, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Asaph Allen.

Dry Wood, Mo.:

3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies C and D, Lieut. Fernando C. Kizer.

Emporia, Kans.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Company M, Capt. Edward Metz.

Fort Leavenworth, Kans.

Col. CHARLES R. JENNISON.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Companies A, B, G, and H, Maj. John M. Laing.
Invalid Corps (one company), Capt. John Vanderhorck.

Fort Larned, Kans.

Capt. HORATIO N. F. READ.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company I.
12th Kansas Infantry, Company H, Capt. James W. Parmetar.
9th Wisconsin Battery (left section), Lieut. Watson D. Crocker.

Fort Lyon, Colo.†

2d Colorado Cavalry, Companies F, G, and K, Maj. Jesse L. Pritchard.

Fort Riley, Kans.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company G, Capt. Nathaniel A. Adams.

Fort Scott, Kans.

Lieut. Col. CHARLES W. BLAIR.

2d Kansas Battery (right section), Lieut. Daniel C. Knowles.
9th Kansas Cavalry, Company L, Capt. John I. Delashmutt.
10th Kansas Infantry, Companies H and K.

* These troops are not accounted for on the department return.
† Garrison *en route* to Kansas City.

Digitized by Google

Harrisonville, Mo.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Companies E and G, Lieut. Col. Charles S. Clark.

*Humboldt, Kans.**

Maj. PRESTON B. PLUMB.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Companies C, F, and K.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company M, Capt. Jay Thompson.

Independence, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company B, Capt. Jacob G. Rees.

Kansas City, Mo.

Maj. HENRY H. WILLIAMS.

2d Colorado Cavalry, Company F, Capt. George West.
15th Kansas Cavalry, Companies I and L, Capt. Samuel W. Greer.

Lawrence, Kans.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company E, Capt. Edmund G. Ross.

Olathe, Kans.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Company K, Capt. Joseph B. Swain.

Pleasant Hill, Mo.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Companies D and K, Capt. Charles F. Coleman.

Sibley, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Lieut. John W. Ridgway.

Topeka, Kans.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Company F, Capt. Orren A. Curtis.

Westport, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Henry E. Palmer.

Escort to New Mexico.

Maj. JAMES A. PHILLIPS.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Daniel Rice.
11th Missouri Cavalry, Company A, Lieut. Peter F. Clark.

TROOPS ON THE BORDER.†

Col. EDWARD LYNDE.

Aubrey, Kans.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Jerome Kunkel.

Barnesville, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company H, Lieut. John M. Singer.

Coldwater Grove, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Company F, Lieut. Henry H. Opdyke.

Hickman Mills, Mo.

11th Kansas Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Lewis D. Joy.

Paola, Kans.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Company C, Capt. Benjamin F. Simpson.

Trading Post, Kans.

9th Kansas Cavalry, Companies A, C, and M, Capt. George F. Earl.

West Point, Mo.

15th Kansas Cavalry, Company D, Capt. Tyrus I. Hurd.

DISTRICT OF SOUTHWESTERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. SANBORN.

Cassville, Mo.

2d Arkansas Cavalry (nine companies), Lieut. Col. John E. Phelps.

Gasconade Crossing, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company D, Capt. John T. Wilson.

* Company E, Fifteenth Kansas Cavalry, Capt. Curtis Johnson, reported en route to this post.

† Headquarters at Trading Post, Kans.

Digitized by Google

Fayetteville, Ark.

Col. M LA RUE HARRISON.

1st Arkansas Cavalry, Maj. Ezra Fitch.
1st Arkansas Battery, Capt. Denton D. Stark.

Lebanon, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies E, F, G, and H, Col. Joseph J. Gravely.

Mount Vernon, Mo.

7th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. John D. Allen.

Neosho, Mo.

6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies G and H, Maj. William Plumb.
8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies L and M, Capt. Ozias Ruark.

Ozark, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, B, C, and I, Lieut. Lycurgus Lindsay.

Springfield, Mo.

Col. EDWIN C. CATHERWOOD.

2d Arkansas Cavalry, Company K, Capt. Samuel P. Dickinson.
6th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Capt. George W. Murphy.
11th Missouri Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Lewis C. Pace.
1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery L, Lieut. Charles Stierlin.
2d Missouri Light Artillery (recruits), Capt. John W. Rabb.
6th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, Col. Fedelio S. Jones.

Warden's Station, Mo.

8th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company K, Lieut. Henry Gratheer.

DISTRICT OF THE FRONTIER,

Brig. Gen. JOHN MCNEIL.

Clarksville, Ark.

2d Arkansas, Companies A, B, C, D, and E, Lieut. Gideon M. Waugh.

Fort Smith, Ark.

Col. JOHN EDWARDS.

18th Iowa, Lieut. Col. Hugh J. Campbell.
2d Kansas (colored), Col. Samuel J. Crawford.
12th Kansas (nine companies), Col. Charles W. Adams.
6th Kansas Cavalry, Lieut. Col. William T. Campbell.
14th Kansas Cavalry (eight companies), Lieut. Col. Thomas Moonlight.
2d Kansas Battery, Capt. Edward A. Smith.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company I, Lieut. Josiah G. Cavert.

Roseville, Ark.

1st Kansas (colored), Col. James M. Williams.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry, Company G, Lieut. Henry Goodsell.

First Brigade (at Fort Gibson, C. N.).

Col. WILLIAM A. PHILLIPS.

1st Indian Home Guards, Col. Stephen H. Wattles.
2d Indian Home Guards, Maj. Moses B. C. Wright.
3d Indian Home Guards, Maj. John A. Foreman.
14th Kansas Cavalry (four companies), Maj. Charles Willetts.

Second Brigade (at Fort Smith, Ark.).

Col. JOHN EDWARDS.

1st Arkansas, Col. James M. Johnson.
2d Kansas Cavalry, Maj. Julius G. Fisk.
2d Indiana Battery, Lieut. Hugh Espey.

Third Brigade (at Van Buren, Ark.).

Col. THOMAS M. BOWEN.

13th Kansas, Lieut. Col. John B. Wheeler.
3d Wisconsin Cavalry (five companies), Maj. John C. Schroeling.
Hopkins' (Kansas) battery, Lieut. John F Aduddell.

DISTRICT OF NORTHEASTERN ARKANSAS.*

Col. ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

1st Nebraska Cavalry (ten companies), Lieut. Col. William Baumer.
11th Missouri Cavalry (five companies), Capt. Albert B. Kauffman.
2d Missouri Light Artillery, section Battery D, Lieut. Frederick W. von Bodungen.

* Troops en route to Batesville, Ark.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF CENTRAL MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. EGBERT B. BROWN.

Camp near Otterville, Mo.

4th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. George H. Hall.

Jefferson City, Mo.

9th Minnesota, Companies C, D, F, and K, Lieut. Col. Josiah F. Marsh.

Sedalia, Mo.

7th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. John F. Philips.
1st Battery Missouri State Militia, Capt. Charles H. Thurber.

Warrensburg, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Col. James McFerran.

DISTRICT OF NORTHERN MISSOURI.

Brig. Gen. ODON GUITAR.

Columbia, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company F, Lieut. Marshall H. Harris.

Fayette, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company A, Lieut. Joseph M. Street.

Savannah, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company M, Capt. Samuel A. Hunter.

Macon, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. Daniel M. Draper.

Saint Joseph, Mo.

9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B and K, Maj. Samuel A. Garth.

DISTRICT OF COLORADO.

Col. JOHN M. CHIVINGTON.

Camp Collins, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company B, Lieut. George W. Hawkins.

Camp Curtis, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company C, Lieut. Clark Dunn.

Camp Fillmore, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company L, Lieut. George L. Shoup.

Camp Weld, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Companies D, G, and H, Maj. Edward W. Wynkoop.
Independent battery, Colorado Artillery, Lieut. Chancy M. Cossitt.

Fort Hallock, Idaho.

11th Ohio Cavalry, Companies C and F, Maj. Thomas L. Mackey.

Fort Garland, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Companies A and E, Lieut. Col. Samuel F. Tappan.
1st Colorado Battery (right section), Lieut. William B. Moore.

Fort Laramie, Nebr.

11th Ohio Cavalry (six companies), Lieut. Col. William O. Collins.

Fort Lyon, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Companies F, K, and M, Capt. Samuel H. Cook.
9th Wisconsin Battery, Lieut. John A. Edington.

Guadaloupe, Colo.

1st Colorado Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Charles Kerber.

Digitized by Google

DISTRICT OF NEBRASKA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS J. MCKEAN.

Cottonwood Springs, Nebr.

7th Iowa Cavalry, Companies F and G, Maj. George M. O'Brien.

Dakota, Nebr.

7th Iowa Cavalry, Company B (detachment), Capt. John Wilcox.

Fort Kearny, Nebr.

7th Iowa Cavalry, Companies A, D, and K, Maj. John S. Wood.

Omaha, Nebr.

7th Iowa Cavalry, Companies C and E, Col. Samuel W. Summers.

DISTRICT OF ROLLA.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS A. DAVIES.

Big Piney, Little Piney, and Rolla, Mo.

2d Wisconsin Cavalry, Companies A, D, G, and K, Capt. William Woods.

Camp Davis, Rolla, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies D, F, K, and L, Lieut. Col. Joseph A. Eppstein.

Camp Rolla, Mo.

1st Missouri Light Artillery, Battery L, Capt. Junius W. MacMurray.

Fort Wyman, Rolla, Mo.

9th Minnesota, Companies A, B, E, and I, Capt. Horace B. Strait.

Houston, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies B and G, Capt. Richard Murphy.

6th Provisional Enrolled Missouri Militia, Company I, Capt. A. McKinney.

Salem, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies C and M, Capt. Levi E. Whybark.

Waynesville, Mo.

5th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A, E, and H, Maj. Waldemar Fischer.

DISTRICT OF SAINT LOUIS.

Brig. Gen. CLINTON B. FISK.

Cape Girardeau, Mo.

2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry (nine companies), Col. John B. Rogers.

2d Missouri Light Artillery, Batteries A and C, Capt. John E. Strodtman.

Charleston, Mo.

2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company I (detachment), Lieut. James A. Ewing.

New Madrid, Mo.

1st Missouri Cavalry, Companies H, I, and L, Capt. Valentine Preuitt.

2d Missouri Light Artillery, Battery B (heavy), Capt. John J. Sutter.

Outpost, Bloomfield, Mo.

2d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and M, Lieut. Col. Hiram M. Hiller.

Outpost, Centreville, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company C, Capt. Solon A. C. Bartlett.

Outpost, Farmington, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia, Company B, Capt. Henry B. Milks.

Outpost, Fredericktown, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Hiram A. Rice.

Pilot Knob, Mo.

Col. RICHARD G. WOODSON.

1st Missouri State Militia Infantry, Companies C, D, F, and I, Lieut. Col. John N. Herder.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry (eight companies), Maj. James Wilson.

6th Missouri Cavalry, Companies A, D, E, and L, Maj. Samuel Montgomery.

Digitized by Google

Outpost, Patterson, Mo.

3d Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Companies A and L, Capt. William T. Leeper.

Pacific, Mo.

1st Missouri State Militia Infantry, Companies E and H, Capt. John F. W. Dette.

POST OF SAINT LOUIS, MO.

Col JAMES H. BAKER.

7th Minnesota, Maj. George Bradley.
9th Minnesota, Companies G and H, Maj. William Markham.
10th Minnesota, Lieut. Col. Samuel P. Jennison.
2d Missouri Light Artillery, Battery G, Lieut. Col. Nelson Cole.

MISCELLANEOUS POSTS.

Benton Barracks, Mo.

Col. BENJAMIN L. E. BONNEVILLE.

1st Missouri State Militia Infantry, Companies A and K, Capt. John Rupp.
1st Missouri Infantry (African descent), Col. Thomas H. Barrett.
2d Missouri Infantry (African descent), Companies A and B, Capt. Thomas Sharp
2d Colorado Cavalry, Lieut. Col. Theodore H. Dodd.
9th Iowa Cavalry, Col. Matthew M. Trumbull.
9th Missouri State Militia Cavalry, Company C, Capt. John D. McFarland.
11th Missouri Cavalry, Company M, Capt. George W. Weber.
12th Missouri Cavalry (five companies and detachment), Maj. Richard H. Brown.
Post hospital, Surg. Ira Russell.

Schofield Barracks, Mo.

1st Missouri Cavalry, Company F, Capt. James Clifford.

Military prison at Alton, Ill.

37th Iowa, Col. George W. Kincaid.

ENROLLED MISSOURI MILITIA.*

Brig. Gen. THOMAS L. CRAWFORD, commanding Second District.
Brig. Gen. JAMES R. MCCORMICK, commanding Third District.
Brig. Gen. COLLY B. HOLLAND, commanding Fourth District.
Brig. Gen. JOSEPH B. DOUGLASS, commanding Eighth and Ninth Districts.

1st Provisional Enrolled Militia (four companies), Maj. Lewis P. Miller.
2d Provisional Enrolled Militia (one company), Maj. Asbury C. Marsh.
3d Provisional Enrolled Militia (one company).
4th Provisional Enrolled Militia (four companies), Lieut. Col. Andrew J. Swain.
6th Provisional Enrolled Militia (eleven companies), Col. Fedelio S. Jones.
7th Provisional Enrolled Militia (twelve companies), Col. John D. Allen.
9th Provisional Enrolled Militia (mustered out).
31st Enrolled Militia (two companies), Col. Manlove Cranor.
42d Enrolled Militia (one company).
66th Enrolled Militia (one company), Capt. Johnson W. Jewett.
67th Enrolled Militia (one company), Lieut. A. Kempinsky.
74th Enrolled Militia (one company), Lieut. John V. Hoover.
75th Enrolled Militia (one company), Capt. Jacob Huffman.
80th Enrolled Militia (four companies), Col. L. J. Rankin.
81st Enrolled Militia (four companies), Col. John Scott.
82d Enrolled Militia (five companies), Col. James H. Moss.

* At Albany, Bailey's, Bethany, Big River Bridge, Carrollton, Chillicothe, Fulton, Glasgow, Hannibal, Huntsville, Jefferson City, Kinswick, Liberty, Marysville, Melan, Mexico, Oregon, Richmond, Saint Joseph, Sand Springs, Springfield, Victoria, and Wellsville, and in Cedar, Christian, Dade, Dallas, Douglas, Greene, Lawrence, Newton, Polk, Stone, and Webster Counties.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Department of the Northwest, Maj. Gen. John Pope commanding, for December, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty. Officers.	Present for duty. Men.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery. Heavy.	Pieces of artillery. Field.
Department staff (Milwaukee, Wis.)	15	5	20	20	.....	.....
District of Wisconsin, Brig. Gen. Thomas C. H. Smith:						
Staff (Milwaukee, Wis.)	3	3	6	7	.....	.....
Infantry	17	481	616	765	.....	.....
Total District of Wisconsin	20	484	622	772	.....	.....
District of Minnesota, Brig. Gen. Henry H. Sibley:						
Staff (Saint Paul, Minn.)	24	.....	24	24	.....	.....
Infantry	66	1,243	1,726	1,731	.....	1
Cavalry	21	879	1,061	1,075	.....	2
Artillery	6	116	129	131	.....	15
Total District of Minnesota	116	2,238	2,943	3,011	.....	24
District of Iowa, Brig. Gen. Alfred Sully:						
Staff (Davenport, Iowa)	12	.....	12	12	5	7
Infantry	8	198	286	284	.....	.....
Cavalry	97	778	1,819	1,571	.....	.....
Total District of Iowa	97	976	1,564	1,868	5	7
Grand total	208	3,703	5,148	5,671	5	31

Organization of troops in the Department of the Northwest, commanded by Maj. Gen. John Pope, December 31, 1863.

DISTRICT OF WISCONSIN.

Brig. Gen. THOMAS C. H. SMITH.

30th Wisconsin (detachment), Col. Daniel J. Dill.

DISTRICT OF MINNESOTA.

Brig. Gen. HENRY H. SIBLEY.

6th Minnesota, Col. William Crooks.
8th Minnesota, Col. Minor T. Thomas.
6th and 10th Minnesota (detachments), Col. Minor T. Thomas.
2d Minnesota Cavalry, Maj. Robert N. McLaren.
Hatch's Battalion Minnesota Cavalry, Maj. Edwin A. C. Hatch.
3d Minnesota Battery, convalescents, invalid corps, sick in hospital, &c., Maj. Robert N. McLaren.

DISTRICT OF IOWA.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED SULLY.

30th Wisconsin (detachment), Companies D and F, Lieut. Col. Edward M. Bartlett.
Dakota Cavalry, Company A, Capt. Nelson Miner.
Dakota Cavalry, Company B, Capt. William Tripp.
6th Iowa Cavalry, Col. David S. Wilson.
7th Iowa Cavalry, Company I, Capt. Andrew J. Millard.
7th Iowa Cavalry (detachments), Companies K, L, and M, Capt. Bradley Mahana.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJT. GEN.'S OFFICE, *Washington, January* 1, 1864.

By direction of the President of the United States, Maj. Gen. Samuel R. Curtis, U. S. Volunteers, is assigned to the command of the Department of Kansas, which will consist of the State of Kansas, the Territories of Nebraska and Colorado, and the Indian Territory, including the military post of Fort Smith; headquarters at Fort Leavenworth.

By order of the Secretary of War:

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DIST. OF MINNESOTA, DEPT. OF THE NORTHWEST, *Saint Paul, Minn., January* 3, 1864.

Maj. Gen. JOHN POPE,
Comdg. Department of the Northwest, Milwaukee, Wis.:

GENERAL: I have received dispatches from Major Hatch, dated Pembina, 21st ultimo. A synopsis of the information contained therein is as follows, viz:

The bands of Little Crow and Little Six are still near Fort Garry, on British soil, and so annoying has their conduct become that the settlers have resolved upon their forcible expulsion. Major Hatch has been written to, at the request of these murdering refugees, that they have 9 criminals only, including Little Six himself, whom they are willing to surrender to our military authorities as the price of peace. A detachment had been sent out to a point 5 miles beyond Saint Joseph, to fall upon and destroy three lodges encamped there. The service was performed, and 6 Sioux killed.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. H. SIBLEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE NORTHWEST, *Milwaukee, January* 8, 1864.

Respectfully transmitted for the information of the General-in-Chief.

JNO. POPE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS POST, *Cassville, Mo., January* 4, 1864.

Brig. Gen. JOHN B. SANBORN,
Commanding District of Southwestern Missouri:

I forward reports of two scouts, one under command of Lieutenant [Albert A.] Irwin, the other in charge of Lieut. A. J. Garner, Second Arkansas Cavalry.

On the 24th ultimo, I gave orders to Lieutenant Garner to proceed in the direction of and beyond Pineville, and reconnoiter, with 50 men, and ascertain, if possible, the movements of Stand Watie, who was said to be in that neighborhood with 500 or 600 men. Lieutenant Garner arrived on Cowskin Creek; found that Stand Watie had been there, but left the day before. He followed his trail to the line; but the enemy being too far ahead, the pursuit was fruitless, and abandoned. At the headwaters of Butler's Creek, where he had turned off, Lieutenant Garner found and took possession of a cave with a blacksmith's shop and about 100

Digitized by Google

bushels of corn in it. He destroyed all. Ten miles below, on the same stream, in another cave, of 3 guerrillas found there, 1 was killed and 1 wounded; the other escaped. In this cave Lieutenant Garner found a small parcel of dry goods, about 2 pounds of gunpowder, 1 bushel of salt, 1 shot-gun and 1 rifle. These (but the dry-goods) he ordered destroyed. From a point 12 miles farther down stream, he scouted in various directions, and found himself in a section of country swarming with guerrillas. He burned four houses on Butler's Creek and seized three yoke of oxen and as many wagons. On his return, the 29th ultimo, he turned the captured property over to the quartermaster at this post. He had marched, while reconnoitering and scouting, about 150 miles. In the mean time information was received that one of my men, under Lieutenant [Joseph] Brown, had been wounded by the guerrillas near Cross Hollow. I dispatched Lieutenant Irwin to that vicinity with 26 men; there he joined Brown.

With his party augmented by 4 of Lieutenant Brown's men, the balance of whom were ordered to return to Cassville to escort the wounded man, Lieutenant Irwin, hearing of the noted guerrilla Glover of that neighborhood, proceeded to his house and set fire to it. Glover was not there. From that place he advanced in a northeast direction, and at the distance of about 1 mile from the burning house made out 3 bushwhackers lurking in his front. He gave chase for about 2 miles, in vain. The guerrillas had taken refuge in the bush. At night, December 27, 1863, Lieutenant Irwin camped at Block's Mill. Next morning his pickets were fired into, but the enemy fled on the approach of Irwin's party from Block's Mill. Lieutenant Irwin descended in a southeast direction. On the White River, at the ford, saw, but failed to capture or kill, a mounted guerrilla; crossed over to the northeast, among the hills bordering the river, and in a ravine, at the residence of Coon Baker, the most notorious guerrilla of that region, surprised John Roller, another bandit; in attempting to escape, this Roller was shot dead, and his horse, arms, and accouterments captured. They were turned over to the quartermaster at post. Lieutenant Irwin thence proceeded northwest toward Indian Creek; here another guerrilla and robber was shot. The hills known as Roller Ridge were next searched; they are a well-known rendezvous for banditti, murderers, and highwaymen. Nothing was found, and Lieutenant Irwin, after four days of meandering march through a very rugged country, his horses tired, almost exhausted, returned to this post without injury or loss. He marched about 125 miles.

I am, &c.,

JOHN E. PHELPS,

Lieut. Third U. S. Cav., Recruiting Comr. Second Ark., Comdg. Post.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., January 6, 1863.*

All deserters belonging to the Army of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and still absent from their commands, who will return to their respective commands before the 1st of February, 1863, will be restored to duty without trial.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: Having been appointed by the general in command of the Trans-Mississippi Department to the command of the forces in the Indian Territory, I have to request that you will report to these headquarters as early as practicable, showing the numbers, condition, and all other facts necessary to be known in regard to the forces now under your command in the Indian Territory. You will also cause to be communicated to these headquarters, at the earliest practicable moment, such information as may be obtainable in reference to the quantity, condition, &c., of the commissary and quartermaster's stores in the possession of the officers of these departments, respectively, in the Indian Territory. It is desirable that a personal interview should be had with you at an early moment, if the same can be had without prejudice to your command.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, *January* 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN, *Commanding First Corps:*

GENERAL: I avail of Mr. Grimes' visit to headquarters to say that letters were received yesterday from Col. Chilly McIntosh and Colonel Watie. The former gives intelligence of a hostile force on Deep Fork, Creek Nation. The latter is encamped on Canadian, in the Cherokee country, near Stans' place, known as Briartown. Federals and Pins decamped from Gibson's, after burning Canton and Davis, on the night of 28th December, and marched, without halting, to Musgrove's (45 to 50 miles), near Cincinnati. Col. D. [N.] McIntosh sends a copy of letter received by him from Colonel Phillips, making overtures to the Creeks. Only about 8 or 10 Creeks went over to the enemy, and these not of the army. Some of Colonel Watie's men and other Southern Cherokees have gone over. All complain of destitution and the inadequacy of the Confederate protection. My opinion is, unless a large white force, well appointed and furnished for service, be sent into the Indian Territory soon, that upon the advent of the Federals next spring the people will be prepared to submit for the sake of saving land and other property. There is a strong under-current drifting them that way now.

Truly, yours, &c.,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Brigadier-General.

[P. S.]—I will send copies of the letters referred to. I am concentrating what force I can at the Canadian Depot (Johnson's place), but we are not in condition for service. The mules will scarcely draw empty wagons. The fact is, we cut such a figure that our forces are becoming an object of derision among the Indians.

HDQRS. FIRST DIV., FIRST CORPS, TRANS-MISS. DEPT.,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 13, 1863.

JOHN R. BAYLOR, *Governor of Arizona, &c.:*

GOVERNOR: Your communication addressed to Brigadier-General Pike, in reference to the defense of Texas frontier and the Indian Ter

Digitized by Google

ritory, has been referred by Major-General Hindman, commanding this corps of the Trans-Mississippi Army, to the undersigned, as commandant of the Indian Territory and *ex officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Permit me to return my acknowledgments for your offer to co operate in all matters tending to the protection of the frontier of Texas and the department to which I have been assigned the command.

There is now on the march to the Indian Territory a brigade of infantry, consisting of four regiments, under the command of Colonel Speight; also one battery of artillery. There is now in the Indian Territory a brigade of cavalry, under the command of Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper. My recent assignment to this command, and the absence of a prior knowledge of the country over which it is to be exercised, render it impossible to suggest any fixed or decided plan of co-operation with you. So far, however, as circumstances may hereafter offer, I shall feel it both a duty to the Government as well as a personal pleasure to render a co-operation of our respective forces both harmonious and effective. Should occasion offer suggestive of practical and successful results, I shall communicate with you without delay.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., January 13, 1863.

Major-General HINDMAN,
Commanding First Corps, &c.:

GENERAL: I have been directed by Lieutenant-General Holmes to say to you that the command of Brigadier-General Steele will be considered an independent one, and that in future he will make his reports direct to department headquarters.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., January 14, 1863.

General T. H. HOLMES,
Comdg. Trans-Mississippi Department, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I transmit to you herewith Special Orders, No. 11, assigning Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith to the command of the Southwestern Army, embracing within its limits the Departments of West Louisiana and Texas, and separating the same from the Trans-Mississippi Department, under your command. This arrangement and assignment has become necessary on account of the very extended geographical limits of your former command, which precluded the possibility of your giving attention, amongst your other multifarious duties, to the great extent of country lying south and southwest of Arkansas, and which has recently become of vast importance for defensive purposes against the approaches of the enemy. In order to a mutual co-operation by the troops of these two separate commands in cases of emergency or necessity, there should be a constant intercommunication between their respective commands, and this is especially urged upon both commands, by direction of the President.

Digitized by Google

The want of a sufficient force for active and efficient operation in the command of Lieutenant-General Smith makes not only desirable, but necessary, a draft upon the troops at present under your immediate orders in Arkansas. At least four brigades of Texas troops will be required for the Southwestern Army, and, looking at the composition of your forces, as rendered in your synoptical list of recent date, it is thought that the division of General McCulloch, comprising the brigades under Colonels Young, Randal, and Flournoy, all Texas infantry, with a brigade of Texas cavalry, under Brigadier-General Hawes, would, by their withdrawal from your command, least derange your organization, as represented in that list. General Smith will send a staff officer to your headquarters to confer with you on this subject, and it is hoped you will give such facilities on this point as will contribute in carrying into effect the wishes and views of the President.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c., your obedient servant,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 11. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., January* 14, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVIII. Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith is assigned to the command of the Southwestern Army, embracing the Departments of West Louisiana and Texas. The geographical limits of this command will hereafter be separate and distinct from the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, named in previous orders.

Lieutenant-General Smith will proceed, with his staff, to Alexandria, La., and assume this command.

* * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST CORPS, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY, *Fort Smith, Ark., January* 14, 1863.

Col. R. C. NEWTON, *Chief of Staff:*

COLONEL: Colonel Speight reports this morning the capture of 20 men of his rear guard last evening, some 15 miles from here, on the Louisiana Railroad, by a company of the enemy, some 30 strong, said to be under the command of a Capt. Martin D. Hart, a renegade Texan. Steps will be taken to pursue and punish this party, if possible. This bold step, and the fact of there being many sympathizers scattered through the country, must necessarily endanger, if not cut off, communication with your headquarters. The general commanding respectfully suggests that, if possible, a vigilant and constant patrol should be kept up along this line of communication.

By direction of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—The absence of any forage at this post renders the cavalry here of little service.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 15, 1863.

Colonel [J. C.] MONROE, *Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: You will take up your line of march with your own available force and those under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel [R. P.] Crump, who will report to you at as early a moment as practicable. You will proceed to the localities between this point and Dardanelle, at which numerous outrages have been committed since the retirement of the main body of the army, and use your best energies to find and destroy any party or parties of outlaws who have been engaged in the perpetration of these outrages. All persons whom you may have just reason of suspecting as accomplices, will be arrested by you and reported at the headquarters of the First Corps of this army. In all matters of detail in this connection you are to exercise your own sound judgment and discretion. You will lose no opportunity of informing yourself as to the extent, &c., of any disaffection existing in the country in which you are to operate.

By command of Brig. Gen. William Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 15, 1863.

Col. R. C. NEWTON,
Chief of Staff, First Corps, Trans-Mississippi Army:

COLONEL: Colonel Speight has arrived in this vicinity with his command, but, owing to an unfortunate combination of circumstances, it is utterly out of the question for him to move on with his command. The ground is covered with snow from 8 to 12 inches in depth. The intermediate streams between this point and Johnson's Depot are swollen to such an extent as to render them impassable in the absence of boats and bridges. His animals are completely broken down, and there is not a particle of forage to be had in this vicinity. In order to prepare breadstuffs for Colonel Monroe's and Lieutenant-Colonel Crump's commands (whom there has been an imperative necessity of sending in pursuit of lawless bands who have been murdering and laying waste the country in this vicinity), a draft has necessarily been made upon the corn in the commissary store for hospital use. Colonel Speight may find it impossible to move in several days, certainly so unless there is a very great improvement in the condition of the roads. It is needless to say that there is an utter impossibility of procuring supplies of any description in this part of the country. The information received from Johnson's Depot indicates the arrival of a very limited quantity of supplies at that point, as yet. Under the circumstances it is urgently requested that a supply of corn, &c., be sent up the river, if possible, or by such other mode of conveyance as may be deemed best and most speedy under existing circumstances. If forwarded by boat, it is respectfully suggested that a cavalry scout be sent up on either side of the river as a protection against surprise and attack by the guerrilla bands of the enemy. Colonel Speight will be ordered to send back, under a strong guard, as many of the wagons and teams belonging to his command as may be practicable, for the purpose of bringing up immediately such supply of corn as can be obtained down the river. The rise in the river at this place will,

Digitized by Google

it is supposed, render navigation practicable. The animals at this post have been without forage for several days past, and, unless corn is forwarded immediately, stock of every description must die of starvation.

Respectfully,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—In order to save time, a copy of the foregoing has been sent to Col. S. S. Anderson, assistant adjutant-general, &c.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST CORPS, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 18, 1863.

JOHN R. BAYLOR,
Governor of Arizona, Comdg. Troops, Frontier of Texas:

GOVERNOR: A communication has already been written to you several days ago, and has been lying on my table awaiting some certain and safe mode of transmission. Since writing, circumstances have occurred in this vicinity which I deem necessary to inform you of, at least in part. Subsequent to the retirement of General Hindman with his army from this section, a guerrilla force of the enemy has made its way to the south side of the Arkansas River, and, I am fearful, have succeeded in cutting off my communication with headquarters. This, so far as I am concerned, is unavoidable, as I have no cavalry force, and nothing to subsist it with if I had one. This force of the enemy, I have no doubt, is being rapidly augmented from the Unionists of this section and the deserters from General Hindman's army. There were many arms scattered through the country during the late retreat, and, I take it for granted, are in the possession of this band and their adherents, as but few stand have been recovered, after diligent search. The topography of the country where these parties operate is of such a character as to render pursuit useless, unless the men are well mounted, and the pursuit is kept up without relaxation. The chief object of this, however, is to inform you that this lawless band is under the command of one Martin D. Hart, formerly a member of the Texas senate, from Hunt County, and who now represents himself as a captain in the First Texas Regiment (Federal). I am satisfied that communication is being kept up between Hart and Abolition sympathizers in Northern Texas, and it is possible that, should he conceive himself strong enough, he may attempt to push his raid into that section. I have sent all the cavalry in my command, say 220 men, in pursuit; but, from the exhausted condition of the horses, I have no special hope of success. I would respectfully suggest a maintainment of a vigilant and close watch along the various channels of communication with this section of the country, with the object of intercepting all communication between Hart and his Texas friends and sympathizers. I shall soon move my headquarters nearer my supplies, on Red River, to what particular point I cannot now determine, and I shall then be able to hold more convenient correspondence with you in reference to the material operations of our respective commands.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding, &c.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 18, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Since the retirement of General Hindman from this vicinity, the intermediate country between this and Dardanelle, and the south of this in the direction of Waldron, has been infested with lawless bands of robbers and murderers. These bands are composed chiefly of Union men and deserters from General Hindman's army. From such information as I am enabled to obtain, they are under the leadership of one Martin D. Hart, a renegade Texan, and who now claims to be acting under a commission as captain in the First Regiment Texas (Federal) Volunteers. Several of the most respectable citizens of the valley of the Arkansas have been murdered, and numerous robberies committed by these outlaws. Having received no intelligence from headquarters for some time, I am induced to believe that my communication in that direction has been cut off. I have sent in pursuit all the cavalry at my command. The horses are, however, in such low condition as to promise no very successful result. These men seem to be well armed and mounted, and are evidently divided into several parties, having, no doubt, a common rendezvous. Last night there was a party within 4 miles of this place, killing and robbing, and on yesterday there was a party of some 50 men, with a couple of wagons and several negroes, depredating some 20 miles south of this, in the direction of Waldron. This last-mentioned party is said to have taken the Doaksville road. It is desirable that you should keep a close watch upon all the channels of communication leading to Texas, as this man Hart has declared his intention of making a raid into that State. There is also said to be a party of 80 or 90 in the vicinity of Sugar Loaf Mountain. You must have all trains passing well guarded, and keep up through the country south of this as active a system of scouting as possible. Be specially careful in permitting no persons with negroes or otherwise to pass your lines. Many negroes have, no doubt, been stolen, and it will doubtless be attempted to send them to Texas under false pretenses. Colonel Speight is near here with a brigade of infantry, reported to me for service in the Indian country. They have been stopped on their march for the present; they will go forward as soon as the weather changes. Please use every exertion to hurry up supplies from below. I would suggest that you move the greater portion of your cavalry to some point or points to the southward, where forage may be obtained and the objects herein suggested attained. Of course, you will leave strong and sufficient guards at such points as supplies are being accumulated. I shall go forward into the Indian Territory as soon as affairs can be put in some shape here. In regard to the movements of your troops as indicated, of course much is left to your direction, as you may be surrounded by circumstances in regard to which I may be ignorant.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. 1ST DIV., 1ST CORPS, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 19, 1863.

Lieut. Col. R. P. CRUMP,
Commanding Lane's [Texas Regiment]:

COLONEL: You will report to Colonel Monroe, commanding Carroll's brigade, Arkansas cavalry, for special duty, in regard to which orders

Digitized by Google

have been given. After proceeding with Colonel Monroe as far in the direction of General Hindman's headquarters as may be deemed necessary, you will proceed with your command to such point within the limits of the Indian Territory, near Red River, as will enable you most conveniently to refit and equip the regiment which you command. You will use every exertion to cause a return to duty on the part of the misguided men who have deserted your ranks, and in this connection you will freely circulate the general order from department headquarters, tendering a full pardon to such as shall return to duty within a prescribed time.

The general commanding feels confident in the hope that you will soon have in the field a regiment ready for active service, and if constituted of such material as your present command has proven itself to be made of, it will surely add fresh honor to the arms of the Confederate States and to the gallant State from which you hail, as well as afford pride and satisfaction to the general who commands it. You will report the progress you make under this letter of instructions to these headquarters as often as convenient. The general commanding would be pleased to give an extended period of rest to the troops under your command, fully appreciating the arduous and laborious service through which they have passed, but, with the enemy in our very midst, energetically engaged in their accustomed work of ruin and devastation, it behooves us to lose not a moment in bringing into the field every man possessed of the spirit or the ability to defend all that is worth fighting for. It is, therefore, hoped that the duty devolving upon you will be consummated as early as possible. You will leave at this post 15 good effective men, as well mounted as possible, under the command of a commissioned officer, this detachment being required as a special escort to the commanding general.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 27, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Little Rock:

COLONEL: I am receiving reports from the commands in the Indian country, and find them in an exceedingly destitute condition. General Cooper, at Johnson's Depot, has less than 500 pounds of flour, and very little of anything else. He has commenced moving toward Red River. The snow-storm, high water, and want of forage has prevented the trains from going to their destination with supplies. Speight's brigade I have ordered to diverge to the vicinity of Doaksville. I fear they will suffer for breadstuffs before they reach that place; the teams were in wretched condition when they left here. The recent appearance of a party of the enemy at Van Buren will, I suppose, deter the boats with supplies from coming up. The force was only 140 men, with one small cannon. Had the party from Dardanelle gone up, this force could have been punished, and the supplies, which are necessary to prevent suffering amongst the men and starvation amongst the animals, &c., have come through. I hope the attempt will be renewed with better success. The present state of the road, with impassable water courses, renders it morally certain that no supplies can come here from Texas. There being no corn here to supply the return trains is also an obstacle; in fact I know noth-

Digitized by Google

ing that will relieve so many troubles as a steamboat-load of corn. I trust it will be sent up, if possible. On the south side of the river the scouting parties need not be so strong as on the north, 50 men being sufficient for any probable emergency.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—If a piece of artillery and ammunition can be sent for use at this post, it is desirable that it should be done.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., January 27, 1863.

[General D. H. COOPER:]

GENERAL: Your communication of 22d instant, together with inclosures, was received last night at 10 o'clock. It is a source of much regret to know that there has been such gross mismanagement and neglect on the part of commissary agents in failing to forward to such points as have been indicated in orders the necessary supply of breadstuffs, &c. From the tenor of General Hindman's verbal instructions, as well as from the report of Mr. Grimes (who is partner of Mr. C. B. Johnson), it was confidently believed that there had already been a considerable accumulation of supplies at Johnson's Depot. The exhausted condition of the commissariat at this post and the impossibility of getting up supplies from below, has rendered it imperative to order south the brigade under command of Colonel Speight. He (Colonel Speight) has been ordered to fix his camp somewhere in the vicinity of Doaksville, under the belief that supplies of breadstuffs had been brought to Johnson's Depot. Colonel S. was originally ordered via this point; being informed, however, of the scarcity of the article at the above point, the order was countermanded, and Colonel S. instructed to take a different route.

Your intention to fall back with your command so as to be more convenient to your supplies, is approved of, as there seems to be no other alternative. As regards your horses and transportation animals, the difficulties represented had been foreseen, and orders have been heretofore forwarded to your headquarters on this subject. The general commanding had fully determined, on learning the condition of his department, to move the main body of the troops to the vicinity of Red River, where supplies can be readily furnished, the men re-equipped and recruited, and placed as far as may be on a footing for active operations as soon as the weather and other circumstances may admit of movements in the field.

The general commanding is in receipt of verbal instructions from Lieutenant-General Holmes with regard to feeding indigent Indians, and will be pleased to receive any suggestions from you as regards the most feasible and practicable method of accomplishing this. Much advantage is hoped to be derived from your personal knowledge of the Indian chiefs and your large experience in connection with the administration of their affairs. Care will be taken to devise a plan by means of which the desired end may be attained, and any chance of fraud upon the Government excluded. Although the duties of Superintendent of Indian Affairs have devolved upon the general in command, he has as yet not

Digitized by Google

been furnished with information on the subject. Information has been thus far ineffectually sought touching the whereabouts of the archives pertaining to the superintendency, the number and locality of the several agents on duty, contracts for clothing, commissary stores, &c. General Pike had arrived in Little Rock prior to the departure of General S. [Steele], but, from the urgent tenor of Lieutenant-General Holmes' order, there was no time allowed for an interview with him. The general commanding hopes to receive much valuable information from you touching these things, and with this view will proceed in the direction of your headquarters as soon as the garrison at this point can be put in a defensible and living condition. Information has been received from department headquarters that corn has been sent up the river; but as a cavalry force of the enemy has lately made its appearance in Van Buren, it is possible that this may not reach him for some days. Colonel Speight's command left this place with inadequate transportation and supplies. His route will be to Blackburn's, and thence to Doaksville. Any supplies you may be able to put on his route will be advancing the public interests; in fine, it is the wish of the general in command that all subordinate officers in the department should harmoniously work together for the general good.

The command in the Territory, conditioned as now is, cannot be rendered available; it is, therefore, necessary to use every energy to put this command speedily in such condition as to render it effective and capable of advancing when the proper time shall arrive. To do this properly it is necessary to drill and discipline, prepare transportation, ammunition, &c., save up and accumulate supplies at points as far advanced as circumstances may determine, so as that we shall be in a condition to make a campaign which will result not only in clearing the Nations of the enemy, but in "carrying the war into Africa" itself.

Your dispatch of the 23d instant, together with accompanying documents, has been received whilst writing, and I extend my congratulations on your good fortune in the relief afforded your commissary by means of late arrival of flour train. As the general in command is unable to determine at what time he may have it in his power to visit the Indian Territory, he is glad to know that you will visit him at his present headquarters. Since his assignment to this command he has constantly experienced the necessity of having a personal interview with yourself at the earliest practicable moment. It has been impossible to leave this portion of the country up to the present time without abandoning all this country to our enemies, or rather that which would prove more destructive than an organized enemy—bands of traitors who abound in this vicinity. As long as a cavalry force could be detained here, efforts to ferret out and destroy these bands, on the south side of the river, were attended with considerable success; the necessity, however, of sending the cavalry to some point accessible to forage, has rendered the general in command powerless in this respect. Matters have been properly represented to department headquarters, and a cavalry scout on both sides of the river suggested.

Reports were received on yesterday that some 30 traitors were attempting to make their way across the Arkansas River, at Threlkeld's, to join the enemy at Fayetteville; these were from Scott County. You must exercise, general, the utmost vigilance in having properly guarded your supply trains. Should these bands arrive at sufficient strength, they will no doubt attempt to interfere with our lines of communication, &c.

Instructions have been forwarded to Captain Cabell, assistant quar-

Digitized by Google

termaster at Bonham, Tex., to purchase a sufficient quantity of corn on Red River to supply for the present the demands of the force to be stationed in that vicinity. This has been directed to be done quietly, so as to give no occasion for undue speculation. Instructions have also gone to Mr. C. B. Johnson, urging the utmost energy in the discharge of his duties. His partner, Mr. Grimes, reports the purchase of a million and a half pounds of wheat and flour, and that Mr. Johnson would succeed in getting from one thousand to two thousand pork hogs.

Please find inclosed applications for furlough and discharges, with orders indorsed thereon; also printed copies of General Orders, Nos. 4 and 5.*

By direction of Brigadier-General Steele:

Very respectfully,

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, January 28, 1863.

Col. JOHN [W.] SPEIGHT:

COLONEL: Your three letters on the subject of supplies, orders, and the movements of the battery have this moment been received. It appears that you did not receive the order countermanding the order to send the battery, which was dispatched to you a few hours after the order to return was given. As it is, it is very well, as the battery was not wanted, but it appears to me that prompt action would have enabled the battery to return, as my courier met no obstacle in his return. Had the enemy crossed the river as was anticipated, he having captured a steamboat, the want of the cannon might have been fatal to us.

As to subsistence, when you were ordered to Johnson's, I was informed that supplies were furnished you sufficient to carry you to your destination, which not proving to be the case, every assistance was given that was possible.

I have received no supplies at this point since my repeated conversations with you; it is a question of starvation with the troops and sick. I had every reason to believe that there was flour on the road, and have even at this moment received a note from General Cooper that trains have passed in this direction, but that they had probably turned off toward Waldron, a movement which, thinking it might be made, I had sent orders to prevent. You are in an extremely difficult position, I admit, but how I can render you any assistance I cannot see. No time was given before you were ordered to my command for the slightest preparation. Orders have been forwarded to you to go to the vicinity of Doaksville. Orders have been expressed to the commissary agents to send supplies to that point. I have been informed from various sources that there is flour at Johnson's, on Brushy. I think you need be under no apprehension of anything like starvation, though you may be on short rations a few days.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Send ahead to Riddle, and, if the flour trains have passed, send for them if they are not so far that you can sooner get supplies from Johnson's, on Brushy.

---

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

RICHMOND, VA., *January* 29, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,

Care of Sherrald, messenger at Vicksburg, Miss.:

Your dispatch of the 22d received. The President suspends the writ of *habeas corpus* in Arkansas and the adjacent Indian country. You will establish the necessary regulations to protect persons and property, and to maintain order, but will abstain from any further control over the rights of persons and property than is necessary for defensive purposes and military discipline.

By order of the President:

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 25. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, January* 30, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XVII. Brigadier-General Hindman is relieved from further duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department. He will repair to Vicksburg, Miss., and there await further orders.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *January* 31, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

DEAR SIR: I will call at 1 p. m. to-day (Saturday) on Mr. Joynes, to learn, through him, from you, when it will be convenient for you to see me. I inclose for your perusal the documents* which produced the change of opinion mentioned in my last note. The very decided (and it seems to me injudicious) language used by General Price in the closing paragraph of his Special Orders, No. 82, would indicate that to send him with only a portion of his troops to Arkansas would but increase the imbroglio, and one of the main objects in making any disposition of the subject now is to content him and his men. Since the date of my last note, General Price has telegraphed to Senator Clark that he is on his way here. Major Cabell thinks that the special order above alluded to was not intended to go as far as its language really does, and that the order suggested by me will fully satisfy General Price and his men. If so, I still think it the best solution of the question. On his arrival, something may be determined on to give us the advantage of his presence in Arkansas to recruit our forces without detriment to the military operations in Mississippi. After settling this difficulty, arising out of misapprehended promises, the best plan will be to manage the Missouri troops on the simple military principle that they should cheerfully go wherever ordered, and so remain until ordered away.

I remain, dear sir, very truly, yours,

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,
Governor of Missouri.

---

* NOTE ON ORIGINAL.—Inclosures withdrawn by Mr. Shepherd, February 23, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from consolidated report of Hindman's division, Trans-Mississippi Army, Maj. Gen. Thomas C. Hindman commanding, for January 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent last report.
	Officers.	Men.			
General staff of division	12	.....	12	12	.....
Frost's brigade	80	960	1,432	2,443	2,452
Fagan's brigade	65	600	984	2,120	2,127
McRae's brigade	126	1,029	1,615	2,210	.....
Parsons' brigade	136	1,715	2,458	4,454	4,570
Shaver's brigade	69	746	1,169	2,509	.....
Coarser's company unattached cavalry	3	61	81	87	.....
Total	486	5,111	7,751	13,845	13,149

Composition of Hindman's division, January 31, 1863.*

Frost's Brigade.

Clark's regiment.
Mitchell's regiment.
Musser's battalion.
Ruffner's battery.

McRae's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Gause's regiment.
Glenn's regiment.
McNeill's regiment.
Morgan's regiment.
Marshall's battery.

Shaver's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Grinsted's regiment.
Shaler's regiment.
Shaver's regiment.
Etter's battery.

Fagan's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Brooks' regiment.
Hawthorn's regiment.
King's regiment.
Pleasants' regiment.
Blocher's battery.

Parsons' (Missouri) Brigade.

Caldwell's regiment.
Hunter's regiment.
Pickett's regiment.
Pindall's battalion.
White's regiment.
Roberts' cavalry company.
Tilden's battery.

Unattached.

Coarser's cavalry company.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 3, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *Jackson, Miss.:*

Arrange, if you can, with General Pemberton for the exchange of General Price and his command for troops under your command to the west of the Mississippi. It is desired that General Price and his command should be transferred as soon as may be, consistently with the safety of General Pemberton's command.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 5, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *General Commanding, &c.:*

SIR: I telegraphed you yesterday† to Jackson, Miss., requesting you to endeavor to arrange with General Pemberton for exchange of troops

* Actual commanders not indicated on the original return. † Dispatch dated 3d.

Digitized by Google

from your command on the west of the river for the command of General Price, whom it is the desire of the Department to transfer as soon as existing necessities will allow. I hope that telegram reached you; but, both to guard against mischance and to possess you more fully of the wishes of the Department on this subject, I address you by letter likewise. It has long been contemplated and desired by the Department to transfer General Price, with at least his Missouri troops, across the Mississippi, but unfortunately the exigencies of the service have constantly presented obstacles to the removal. The consequence has been much dissatisfaction and some distrust among the Missouri troops, and it is feared that General Price himself has conceived the idea of injustice done him. It has, too, been a constant subject of complaint and misrepresentation on both sides of the river among all disaffected toward the Government. All this it is important, as soon as possible, to extinguish by the transfer. In addition to these motives, it is believed, as you will readily understand, that General Price's influence and reputation can be made most available for the service of the Government in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and that, besides gathering additional forces at once from Missouri, when the time arrives, as I trust it soon may, for an onward advance toward the north, he, more speedily and effectually than any one else, might arouse the Missouri people to a united and energetic movement to relieve themselves from the thraldom of their present tyrants.

In view of all these considerations, I trust you will exert yourself to concert with General Pemberton for the exchange contemplated, or, failing in that, for the transfer, at the earliest practicable period at all consistent with the safety of his command, of General Price and his Missouri troops to the Trans-Mississippi Department. If important to effect this, you might engage to send at an early period an equivalent force to General Pemberton. Should Vicksburg be successfully defended, as I have strong confidence it will be, then, at least, it is hoped the arrangement can be easily effected.

With high esteem, most truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

RICHMOND, VA., *February* 5, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

DEAR SIR: Your draught of a letter to General E. K. Smith (herewith returned) I communicated to General Price, and he expresses himself satisfied with it, on the supposition that, of course, instructions equally strong and explicit will be sent to General Pemberton, who will naturally be very anxious to retain troops so valuable as General Price's veterans, unless the wish of the Department is distinctly intimated directly to him. General Price has no wish to leave Vicksburg on the eve of an attack, but he thinks (as I do) that the best mode of weakening that attack would be to send him to make a diversion in Arkansas. It is possible General Pemberton may be able to spare General Price's command at once. Permit me, therefore, to suggest a change in the sentence before the last in your letter, so that it may read thus, "To effect this at once, you might engage to send afterward, at an early period, an equivalent force to General Pemberton." I am glad this imbroglio can be thus arranged, but candor compels me to add that it cannot fail to come up again unless the two lieutenant-generals, to whom it is referred, succeed in effecting

Digitized by Google

the transfer of General Price in time to anticipate any further advance of the enemy in Arkansas. Argue as we will, the people believe he can prevent that advance.

I remain, dear sir, with high esteem, very truly, yours,

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,
Governor of Missouri.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, February 5, 1863.

Col. C. A. CARROLL,
Commanding Cavalry Brigade, Norristown, Ark.:

COLONEL: The general commanding this department is in receipt of a communication from the adjutant-general, Trans-Mississippi Department, informing him that your command had been placed under his orders, so far as keeping up a vigilant scout, &c., along the banks of the Arkansas River was concerned. The commanding general directs me to express his satisfaction on the receipt of this intelligence, and hopes, by the exercise of energy and activity, as well as earnest co-operation, that much good to our common cause may be effected, and the line of the river kept free during the winter of the enemy's depredations. I am further directed to say that circumstances having required the removal of the cavalry force properly belonging to this department out of present reach, the general is pleased to have the assistance of your command in keeping the Arkansas free for navigation. It is desirable that there may be free and frequent intercourse between yourself and these headquarters. Please forward, as far as may be convenient, intelligence of any scouts sent by you, and, when your scouts reach as far as Van Buren or this point, please instruct the officers in command to report on their arrival here in person and from Van Buren by courier. I shall keep you constantly advised of any intelligence from the enemy calculated to affect your movements. From information deemed trustworthy, the enemy are some 600 or 800 strong at Fayetteville. I would suggest, therefore, that in sending up scouts to protect boats coming up, the main body of the scout should be sent on the north side of the river.

The commanding general instructs me to inform you further that he entertains the hope of being prepared within a few days for crossing over to the south side of the river any scout of yours that may find it necessary to fall back on this point for support. The ferry-boat, for safety, will be kept at this place.

By direction of General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 6, 1863.

General J. C. PEMBERTON,
General, Commanding, &c.:

SIR: A day or two since I telegraphed, and have since written, General E. Kirby Smith, on his passage through your department, to endeavor to arrange with you for the exchange of troops from his department for General Price's command, or, at least, General Price and his Missouri troops. It has long been contemplated and desired by the Department, as soon as the safety of your command would allow, to

Digitized by Google

transfer General Price, with his Missouri troops, to the Trans-Mississippi Department. Late events increase the wish, and if the matter can be arranged so as not to weaken your army materially, it would be very gratifying to the Department to have it accomplished without further delay. Should you be unable to arrange this exchange, then, as soon as you can spare General Price and his Missouri troops without seriously endangering your command, you are requested to order him and them to the Trans-Mississippi Department, to report to General Smith. Great confidence is felt by the Department that, under your skillful leadership, the attack now being made against Vicksburg will be triumphantly repelled, and it is hoped that then it will be in your power to make safely the desired transfer.

With high esteem, most respectfully, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS HINDMAN'S DIVISION,
Little Rock, February 7, 1863.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have the honor to request that I, with such of my staff officers as may desire to accompany me, be relieved of duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department, allowed twenty days in which to close unsettled business in said department, and ordered then to report to General Braxton Bragg, east of the Mississippi River. This request would have been preferred earlier but for the fact or anticipation of being near the enemy. I am not now aware of any such obstacle, and earnestly hope the application will be granted without delay.

Respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, February 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:

GENERAL: Your letter to the assistant adjutant-general, asking to be ordered to report to General Bragg, has been referred to me. I regret the application, because it pains me to refuse any request of yours, but your services are necessary here, and cannot be dispensed with. I have no one with whom to supply your place, and I sincerely hope you will not persist in your application or ask its reference to higher authority.

I am, general, very respectfully and faithfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

CLARKSVILLE, ARK., *February 7, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:

GENERAL: We landed at Spadra yesterday morning. Colonel Brooks had 200 bushels of corn put off at that point; the balance of the corn (2,100 bushels) to be unloaded at Roseville, by order of Colonel Carroll. I find but very little here for troops to subsist on; not breadstuff enough

Digitized by Google

in the country to supply the wants of the people, and if there is any force left in this section of the country, corn must be shipped up the river. Meat can be procured here, I think, if we had salt. A small party of Federals made a raid into Ozark on last Monday; they numbered about 100. Captain Dorsey was near Ozark; had some 30 men with him. He had a skirmish with them; he got 3 men wounded and several horses killed. The citizens report 4 Federals killed and 17 wounded. The Federals left that evening; went up toward the head of Mulberry. The citizens here are very anxious for a force to be left in this section sufficient to insure peace to the country against jayhawkers and what few Federals are left on the border.

From the best information we can get, there are but few Federals at Fayetteville; do not number over 1,000 men. If you can, have supplies sent up the river sufficient to supply the troops. Place Colonel Brooks in command of the cavalry. Do not cramp him by placing men over him that are not disposed to go very far north. All that is necessary to be done is to have an energetic man to go to work; one that will collect the forces together and then lead them on. This country can be freed and those vandals driven from the State. Farmers are wanting to go to work, but there will be but litle done in regard to farming unless those thieving jayhawking villains are hunted down and hanged. Now is the time for a small force to do some good.

The Federals are enrolling the militia at Fayetteville and also in Madison County. Let this be broken up, and we would have no trouble in collecting up the men that have left their commands and enrolling those that are subject to military duty. Send corn up the river; have means furnished to buy supplies that can be obtained here, and, in my opinion, you will very soon hear of the farmers going to work as far north as Fayetteville. Colonel Brooks will start on Monday morning with a scout for Van Buren. He will no doubt be able to learn more than he now knows in regard to the Federals.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN CRAWFORD.

HEADQUARTERS HINDMAN'S DIVISION,
Little Rock, February 8, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have received your note of yesterday, stating that my services cannot be dispensed with, and hoping I will not persist in my application to be relieved of duty in this department and ordered to report to General Bragg. In justice to myself, the application should have been made when I was superseded. At all events, it ought to have been made and insisted on when the late Secretary of War, in a letter to the House of Representatives, ignored facts which had been officially communicated to him, and made the impression that I had assumed command here without any rightful authority, thereby offering my reputation and influence as a sacrifice to the malcontents and demagogues of this country, though, at the same time, availing himself of and transferring to my successor the troops which I had raised, and with which I had, so far, successfully resisted three Federal armies. There were, if possible, still stronger grounds for my applying to go east of the Mississippi, when I afterward asked, through you, to make a report, to be laid before the House of Representatives, showing how I

Digitized by Google

came to assume command here and how that command was exercised, and not only received no permission to make the report but no answer of any description. The application was not made at either of the times referred to because of the reasons stated in that of yesterday's date. Now, however, I feel it to be my right and imperative duty to make it and adhere to it. I know my own capacity far better than any one else can. As the positive result of that knowledge, I am convinced that I cannot be useful in your command. Believing this, I think the services I have rendered the Confederacy entitle me to be transferred to a command where I can be useful, and not forced to quit the army altogether. Should you finally disapprove my application, I request that the same be forwarded to Richmond with this letter as a direct appeal to the President from me.

Respectfully,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, February 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding, &c., near Batesville:

GENERAL: Yours of the 6th instant has just been received and laid before the lieutenant-general commanding, who directs me to say, in reply thereto, he wishes you to keep a sufficient force on the north side of White River to resist any raid that may be made by the enemy, but that you must not risk your whole command. He advises, if it can be done, that you construct a bridge of boats to facilitate the crossing of the White River. In the event of your having to fall back, you will, in the absence of special instructions from department headquarters, dispose of your forces as your judgment may dictate and the emergency of the case may require.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—A telegram from Monroe, La., received last night, states that a Federal ram had passed our batteries and gone down the river; that the Federals had fallen back from Fredericksburg, and that we had gained a victory at Charleston, S. C.

Fitz John Porter has been dismissed from "Old Abe's" service, and forbidden forever hereafter to hold any office of honor, trust, or profit under the Government of the (so-called) United States.

RICHMOND, *February* 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Care of General Pemberton, Jackson, Miss.:

Your command of Southwestern Army has been enlarged so as to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department. Lieutenant-General Holmes will still remain in that department, and it is suggested for your consideration to visit his headquarters before proceeding to West Louisiana.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 33. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, February* 9, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XXVII. The command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith is extended so as to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., February 10, 1863.

Col. J. C. MONROE:

COLONEL: It is reported that 500 of the enemy were in camp yesterday 8 miles from Van Buren, on Frog Bayou. Numerous reports have reached here of their being on this side of the river. You must, however, ere this have learned if such be the case. What they may have done at Threlkeld's Ferry you are no doubt aware. It is found that a boat may come up without a sufficient protection against so large a number of the enemy. Please endeavor to ascertain everything you can in this connection, and inform me without delay.

Colonel (or Major) Brooks is reported to be on his way up the river, on the opposite side, with a squadron. If by any means a junction of yours and Brooks' commands [could be effected], the joint commands would be perhaps sufficiently strong to attack the Federal force. The Federals are reported to have with them a number of wagons, and are loading cotton.

It is desirable that you send an express to Colonel Carroll, informing him of all such facts as you deem necessary, and especially all such information as may tend to the security of steamers on the river. If the boat at Threlkeld's has been destroyed, as reported, inform Colonel Carroll of the fact, and consequently the impossibility of your crossing to the opposite side of the river at that point.

Please communicate freely and frequently.

I am directed by the commanding general to express his confidence in your energy and vigilance, and he confides in the continued exercise of these high soldierly qualities on your part in the important duty of guarding the avenue of approach to our lines, and affording security to the navigation of the river, so important, and indeed indispensable, to the supply of the command at this post.

In case it does not interfere with operations decided on, it is the wish of the general that you send a scout in the direction of Grand Prairie and Chariton, in order to ascertain the meaning of the reports of an enemy in that quarter. In your operations you will be untrammeled with orders in detail. Much must necessarily be left to your discretion and judgment. It is hoped, however, that you will not find it necessary to get too far away with your command, as under present circumstances it is deemed necessary to hold your command at a convenient proximity to this point.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., February 16, 1863.

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON, *C. S. Senate:*

SIR: I have just received your note.* I owe an apology to you and the other members of Congress from Arkansas for not having sooner answered the letter to the President, which he has referred to me for reply. My engagements of each day have really been so pressing that I have not been able yet to give it a deliberate and full response. Meantime I take pleasure in assuring you that General E. K. Smith has been assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and by this time, I hope, is there, and that General Hindman has been withdrawn from command in Arkansas, having been assigned to a court of inquiry sitting out of the State.

Orders have been given by which I think General Price will certainly, and soon, go with his Missouri troops across the river. It will be just as soon as the safety of Vicksburg and the command there will allow.

Most truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, Ark., February 16, 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding, Batesville:

DEAR GENERAL: Thanks for your letter. Is it possible to raise your present organization to the required strength? Your plan is a bold one, though I think you miscalculated the status of the Missouri people. I fear and believe they are thoroughly cowed, and now occupy that unenviable position that nothing short of an overwhelming force would induce them to raise a hand against their oppressors. However, work as hard as you can, and strengthen yourself as much as possible, with a certainty that you pour your spirit of enterprise into willing ears, and that I will, if it be within the range of possibility, carry out your plans.

Please inform me where Blunt's and Schofield's and the other Federal forces are.

Yours, very truly,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., February 17, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 15th instant* has been considered by the commanding general. I am directed to say, in answer, that Lane's regiment is so scattered and depleted in numbers that it is not deemed advisable to take any steps in the matter suggested at this time. It can best be determined what may be best done when it is known whether the ranks of the regiment are again filled or not. You are at liberty to organize the companies of Scanland, Marshall, and Gillett into a battalion, and, if practicable, organize a regiment of the Reserve Indians. In taking into service the Reserve Indians, you will be careful to make no pledges the fulfillment of which may be involved in any

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

doubt. Give them distinctly to understand the nature of the service expected of them; that is to say, operations upon the enemy's frontier, crippling his transportation, cutting off his communication, &c. Do not promise them pay at any definite periods. Try and impress them with the idea that they are expected as soon as the grass rises to sustain themselves as far as may be possible; and say to them that all the stock they may be able to capture from the enemy, over and above what is required for their own use, will be purchased by the Government at fair prices.

Every energy will be used to procure a sufficient supply of arms for the troops of the department, for fear, however, from other quarters a supply may not be received. All guns out of repair should be repaired and put in useful condition as soon as practicable.

By direction of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock, Ark., February 17, 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding, Batesville:

GENERAL: General Steele fears an attack on Fort Smith from Fayetteville. My information is that the enemy are not more than two regiments, both very small, say 800 in all, at Fayetteville. If they take Fort Smith, the Indian country is gone.

Could you not take a part of your command, march rapidly to Clarksville, take Carroll's command up, and attack them, or, if they have made a move south, cut off their retreat by sending a courier in advance? Carroll would be ready. If you can effect this, it will be a brilliant operation, and one that will be of greater service to us than any that could occur. I leave the matter at your discretion, and do not wish you to attempt it if your judgment condemns.

Yours, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

[Indorsement.]

FEBRUARY 19, 1863.

My judgment is that I cannot make the move.

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, HINDMAN'S DIVISION,
White Bluff, February 18, 1863.

Col. R. C. NEWTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

SIR: On the 13th instant, in obedience to orders from division and department headquarters, I had the honor to forward a report (accompanied by a diagram)* upon the merits of Day's Bluff as a position from which to resist the advance of an enemy up the valley of the Arkansas. In that report I recommended an immediate change from this to that point, and requested orders to that effect, stating that I expected

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

laborers to arrive from the neighboring plantations, and desiring, before I commenced erecting works, to have the point to be fortified definitely determined upon. Some fifty-odd laborers are now here, lying idle, whilst I am awaiting instructions. I have not thought it advisable to commence work here, feeling assured that when the commanding general came to compare the merits of this point with those of Day's Bluff, he would at once give the preference to the latter place. This place can be turned by a march of 2 or 3 miles, whilst that would require a march of probably 15, with a difficult bayou to cross in order to attain its rear. The rear can there be easily strengthened, whilst here it would be impossible without great labor; in a word, there can be no just comparison made between the two points. This would be a slight impediment, that a serious obstacle, to an enemy's advance. If the large guns can be obtained from the Arkansas Post, they should be at once sent to Day's Bluff. With them, a force of 10,000 ought to stop 30,000 at that point. I trust that this subject will receive the attention of the general commanding at his earliest convenience.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding First Brigade.

— —

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *February* 27, 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have considered your proposition relative to Missouri very carefully, and with an earnest desire to foster the plan. If Blunt or Herron is still at Forsyth, anything like a successful or permanent occupation of Missouri would require an infantry force to sustain you. If you go alone, and are forced to return, you would leave our friends there to a merciless foe, who would not hesitate to destroy every man, woman, or child that showed you sympathy. If the Federals have left Northwestern Arkansas, I should have no difficulty in raising your command to 6,000, but it would not do to leave them there, as all that part of the State is so perfectly demoralized that we should lose its allegiance in a short time, and, what is of still more importance, the Indians would desert us, and we should have an active enemy in our midst. If you could, after your men and horses are recruited, make a trial expedition, and take Fayetteville in reverse, if you cannot make a direct march, you would do us an infinite service. But please remember that you are intrusted with the entire defense of the northern frontier, and any disaster to you would be ruinous to us. In regard to our friends in Missouri, I think you overestimate their zeal, or rather you underestimate the effect of the iron and diabolical rule of the enemy over there. It is expecting too much of weak human nature to suppose that they will sacrifice all, unless we can give them at least a reasonable show of permanent protection. Without this, though they would sympathize with us in their hearts, they would raise no hand to help us, *vide* Maryland, Kentucky, and Tennessee. Consider this, and tell me what you think.

What will you do for a commander for [J. C.] Porter's brigade? Tell me what you wish, and also if a brigadier from another State would answer your purpose; if not, who from Missouri shall I recommend?

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., February 27, 1863.

Col. J. C. MONROE, *Commanding First Arkansas Cavalry:*

COLONEL: You will proceed with force and scout in such direction on the north side of the Arkansas River as circumstances and your discretion may suggest. Should you make any captures of the militia understood to have been called into service of the United States, the prisoners being persons (citizens of the Confederate States) within the conscript age, or deserters from the army, you will, if practicable, bring them with you. In all cases of soldiers regularly enlisted in the service of the United States, and of persons over the conscript age, you will cause them to subscribe the accompanying oath,* affixing to their name the date and place of capture, and giving to the prisoners thus paroled a memorandum of the act. All citizens who have exhibited an active opposition to the Government of the Confederate States, and have been instrumental in causing persons to desert the C. S. Army and to join the Federal forces, will, if practicable, be brought to this place. Should you capture any officers of the U. S. Army, they will be held in accordance with the proclamation of the President of the Confederate States. All further matters of detail will be left to your discretion.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 58. } HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISS. AND EAST LA.,
Jackson, Miss., February 27, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. At his own request, sanctioned by the War Department at Richmond, Va., Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is relieved from duty in this department, and will report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, for duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

VI. In compliance with the desire of the Secretary of War, as expressed by letter, as soon as the troops now composing Major-General Price's division can be replaced by a corresponding number from the Trans-Mississippi Department, they will be ordered to report to General Price for duty. Should, however, the troops referred to from the Trans-Mississippi Department not be able to replace those of Major-General Price's division, the Missouri troops, forming a part of said division, will be sent to join General Price in the Trans-Mississippi Department as soon as the exigencies of the service will admit of it.

VII. Maj. Gen. Sterling Price will take with him as an escort Captain Collins' company, Missouri cavalry, now acting as body guard.

* * * * * * *

By order of Lieutenant-General Pemberton:

J. R. WADDY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CRITTENDEN COUNTY, *February 28, 1863.*

Maj. Gen. T. C. HINDMAN:

DEAR SIR: Since we came to this county we have succeeded in sinking six coal barges, which we boarded with skiffs, worth, at least, to

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

the enemy $50,000, and captured the steamer Belle Memphis; but on account of Lieutenant Thom being mortally wounded, and 6 of the 12 men selected to board her not having courage and incentive enough to board her at the same time with the others, she regained the use of her engines, and pulled up the tree to which she was tied, and made her escape before we could get to their relief with the balance of the command, to assist the 5 brave and daring men who sustained Lieutenant Thom in boarding the boat. The boat was loaded with cotton, some 15 Federal officers, and 150 passengers, as we learned from the 7 men we captured with the pilot. Captain McGehee's men have captured one large steam tow-boat and seven large coal barges, and burned them immediately, at Hopefield, under the guns of Memphis, and the gunboat which caused them to burn Hopefield, which will have to be paid for by their Government, as all of the citizens had taken the Federal oath, and since then have gone to Memphis [*sic*]. Now, in all of our operations on the river, I find we lack one grand thing in order to enable us to destroy the entire fleet of transports upon the river, and, if we have that, we can procure men and money to break up the passing with steamboats on the river, unless they have a gunboat to accompany them, which will take all their gunboats to supply their army with food and ammunition. The thing we lack is incentive and motive to induce men to risk their lives and their all to accomplish the end, and the way to secure that end is to have procured for my company and Captain McGehee's letters of marque and reprisal, and I will guarantee to you and the Government that we can organize two companies, of 200 men each, who will break up the navigation of the river, except with gunboats, and, if they are not watchful, we will get some of them. Now, the point I want your action on is this, as I know your inventive and fruitful mind will not and cannot fail to see it in its full force and all of its bearings at once: To give us such letters of recommendations as will secure to each of us letters of marque and reprisal. I want, or would suggest, that you appoint Col. Asa Hodges, of this county, to go immediately to Richmond and have them procured for us. He is a man, if you want any business done there, I would suggest, as he is capable, reliable, and honest, and truly loyal, and is an executive man in every sense of the word. Now, general, this, I conceive, is no small matter, and requires the promptest action to enable us to help our brave army at Vicksburg in the death struggle. Please have Colonel Hodges appointed, and send him, by Captain McGehee, such letters and transportations there and back as will enable him to procure the letters at once and return, without difficulty, to operate on the Mississippi River, with 200 men in each company. General, give this your prompt and immediate attention, as you will see the Government, in a pecuniary view, will make $10,000 by this where she does not make $1 now. You know, as for myself and Captain McGehee, that such incentives are not entirely necessary to induce us to display our whole strength and courage, but with all these men it is entirely necessary to secure their aid and prompt action. You see, in boarding the Belle Memphis, if all the men had got on her, we would have gotten $10,000 worth of cotton, together with a million of money, besides the fastest transport they had on the river, and her crew, and by their cowardice we lost the whole.

Captain McGehee's men, before I came here, made some other captures of steamboats, which did not come under my observation, far more daring and desperate than anything since I have been here. His company cannot be too highly praised and extolled, as I doubt whether

Digitized by Google

they have an equal in the Government or not. Captain McGehee, though, will give you all the particulars of his former operations while making such desperate captures. Speed this matter, and let him return.

Believe me, your friend, truly,

JOS. F. BARTON,
Captain Company D.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 57. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, February* 28, 1863.

I. Brig. Gen. J. C. Tappan, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will report to Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman for assignment to the command of the brigade now commanded by Col. J. R. Shaler.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from consolidated report of Hindman's division, Trans-Mississippi Army, Maj. Gen. Thomas C. Hindman commanding, for February 28, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Aggregate present and absent last report.
	Officers.	Men.			
Division staff	11	.....	11	18	12
Frost's brigade	96	980	1,339	2,256	2,373
Fagan's brigade	91	1,025	1,431	2,785	3,814
McRae's brigade	128	1,227	1,753	3,105	3,566
Parsons' brigade	130	1,703	2,443	3,692	3,744
Shaler's brigade	70	683	1,115	2,307	2,394
Artillery of division	16	224	306	414	.....
Coarser's company	4	58	77	85	87
Total	546	5,900	8,475	16,757	16,990

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Little Rock, March 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry Division, near Batesville, Ark.:

GENERAL: Your communications of the 24th of February, asking authority to impress negroes and horses, have been received and laid before the lieutenant-general commanding. He directs me to say that you are authorized to make the impressments you desire. He further directs me to say that, if possible, you will impress an additional number of negroes (say 200 or 300), and send them to Little Rock for employment in the department at this place.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 58. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., March* 2, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VII. Maj. Gen. T. C. Hindman, having been relieved from duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department, by Special Orders, No. 25, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, dated January 30, 1863, and ordered to Vicksburg, Miss., will be relieved in the command of his division by Brig. Gen. D. M. Frost. Brigadier-General Frost will at once turn over the command of his brigade to the senior colonel therein, and repair to Little Rock.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock, Ark., March 5, 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE:

GENERAL: Your plans have been referred to me, and are certainly very tempting. I have sent General Cabell up the country, and hope he will be [able] to quiet and put things up there on a good basis. If he succeeds, our way is plain enough. If he fails, you will have to do the work after the grass grows. If the enemy in Missouri are not in any way threatening your front, and you can leave your command in perfectly safe hands, I wish you would come down for a few days, in order that we may have a full conference. Hindman is relieved from duty, and ordered to await further orders at Vicksburg.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 5, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., Trans-Mississippi Dept., Little Rock, Ark.:

COLONEL: I desire to call the attention of General Holmes to the condition of affairs in Western Arkansas and the Indian country, each being to a considerable extent dependent on the other. The season for active operations is nearly upon us, and we are far from being in a condition to take the field. When I took command, in January, the troops, though presenting quite an array of regiments, battalions, &c., on paper, in fact presented a very small effective force of irregular troops, badly armed, a large number without any, and no artillery. Soon after my arrival, an infantry brigade was sent me, consisting of five regiments, under Colonel Speight. This brigade had present less than 2,000 men, and four of the regiments were so demoralized that it had been found necessary to distribute the men among other troops. These troops were, of course, worthless while in such a condition. The state of navigation on the Arkansas River rendered it impossible to supply more than a few of these troops with corn meal (the only breadstuff to be had). There was none to be had in this section of the country, nor could it be hauled from Texas, without much more transportation than could be commanded. Such limited transportation as could be had could not be

Digitized by Google

used, owing to the entire absence of either forage or grass between this and Red River.

Under these circumstances, Speight's brigade was ordered to Red River, where it was supposed sufficient supplies could be obtained and the disorganized skeleton regiments recruited. One of the regiments, having a force of about 200 men, was detained as a guard to the hospitals at this place. A greater force was not sent, for the reason assigned. With even this small force, our supply of breadstuffs has several times been at a very low ebb. After a short time, when a rise in the river secured to us a better supply of provisions, and becoming more thoroughly aware of the importance of Fort Smith as a point necessary to the preservation of that portion of the Indian Territory south of the Arkansas, I brought up the eight companies of Colonel Monroe's regiment of Arkansas cavalry, which had been placed under my control, for the purpose of keeping open the navigation of the river. I also brought to this vicinity the greater part of the two Cherokee regiments, they being the most available force at hand.

The troops under my command have been, and still are, widely scattered, owing to the necessity of frontier protection from incursions of hostile prairie Indians, as well as those of the Nation directly in the service of the enemy. Communications being necessarily conducted by means of couriers, has rendered it difficult to obtain a knowledge of the true conditions of the various commands in the Territory. The officers are very generally ignorant of military forms and usages, are without stationery of any description, and their requisitions, &c., when made, are usually defective. I have not yet been able to make requisitions, based upon the proper data, for funds, supplies of ordnance, &c., and if, at this late date, I am held by the formal and circumlocutory system of obtaining funds, arms, and ammunition, the Indian country will be lost before the lapse of one-half the time usually required to obtain anything for which requisitions are made. I forwarded not long since a requisition for funds to carry on a work-shop for the repair of guns, &c., at Fort McCulloch, and received in reply notice that it was necessary to forward it to Richmond. This system will not answer at the present momentous juncture. Much preparation is necessary yet to be made, and in order to make these preparations money is necessary; certified vouchers will not do. The country is already flooded with them. The money brought by Major Quesenbury is reported to be far short of the amount necessary to the extinguishment of Government liabilities.

I had designed before this to have gone over the Indian country, and endeavor to obtain from personal inspection a knowledge of the condition of affairs, but as yet have found no time when I could leave this point with safety. The frequent raids of the enemy from Fayetteville, in connection with the repeated murders and robberies committed by bands of outlaws who infest both sides of the river, and the absence of any officer of experience to intrust with the command, has debarred me from an exercise of my wishes in this respect. Much of the time which I should otherwise have devoted to organizing and preparing for a spring campaign has been occupied in the details of local affairs. I write these things in order to place clearly before the commanding general the true state of affairs in this branch of his department, and as it will become necessary, should there be an advance of the enemy, to meet him with other forces than those under my command at this time, which force I believe only to have been designed for the present protection of the people of the Indian Nation, though, as I have before stated, the relations between Western Arkansas and the Indian Territory are closely

Digitized by Google

identified, a very large amount of transportation will be necessary in this department, as the bulk of the supplies necessary for the subsistence of the troops must come from Texas. In view of this necessity, I have instructed Captain Cabell, assistant quartermaster, to spare no time or energy in supplying this almost totally exhausted desideratum, advising the purchase of ox-teams for general use in transporting to depots I fear, however, that the absence of funds in the quartermaster's department will greatly embarrass if it does not render the efforts of Captain Cabell wholly nugatory. It appears to my mind that the better plan for providing the necessary funds for this department would be through a general estimate, rendered by the proper disbursing officer of my staff. This, of course, would be, in a great measure, a mere matter of guesswork, owing, as before stated, to the impossibility of procuring the usual estimates from the various commands in the department.

I am earnestly and anxiously looking forward to the rising of grass, that I may have it in my power to move forward my available force. I hold the Indians firm in their allegiance. A decided and strenuous struggle must be made to relieve them of the cruel and relentless oppression to which they are now subjected. There is scarcely a day that I am not in receipt of some sad tale of murder and outrage. This, in connection with their starving condition, has been quite sufficient to drive them to the enemy. I wonder at their firmness and loyalty under circumstances so truly discouraging. I am of the opinion that the enemy will concentrate his forces, and collect his supplies at Forts Scott and Leavenworth, and other points bordering the Indian country, preparatory to a move southward when the season shall justify it. To offer a successful resistance to this advance, I have much to do, and shall stand in need of every assistance that can be afforded me. Isolated as this country comparatively is, together with our weakness in a military point of view (patent to every one), seems to dispirit the troops and depress the minds of the people. I do not, however, by any means despair of ultimate success if I am aided, as I hope and believe I shall be.

The commanding general is, no doubt, already aware that the department at this time affords supplies of no kind except a little beef and salt. Supplies of other kinds must come from elsewhere. Ordnance stores particularly should be sent me. They can probably be more readily and certainly drawn from Texas than any other section, that branch of the department having had greater facilities for procuring and having less demand made for them than any other portion of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

I regret the necessity of communicating at so great a length. The vital importance of the subject, and a proper understanding of my position in any future contingency that may arise, has impelled me to it.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *March* 6, 1863.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

MY DEAR SIR: The situation of affairs here renders it necessary that I should ask your advice. I think it very doubtful whether I shall be able to subsist my command until another crop is made on the Arkansas River. I would move to Missouri, except that there is the same desolation there that exists in Arkansas, unless I went far into the interior, say, within 100 miles of the Missouri River. General Steele,

Digitized by Google

commanding in the Indian country, has sent his troops back to Red River for something to eat, and the enemy have retired into Missouri, leaving but a single regiment in Northwestern Arkansas, both flying in opposite directions to look for food. What is to become of the people I do not see. I am making every exertion to feed the Indians from Texas, and hope to succeed, though it will be at an enormous expense, for the roads are so nearly impassable that it takes half that a team can haul to feed it on the road. The corn on this river will not last ninety days, and, if the roads do not improve, I must move somewhere, for I cannot draw my supplies from Texas. The question is, where to go. If Vicksburg is not reduced, there is no danger of an invasion of Arkansas from the east, and, if they come from the north, they can only remain until they consume the supplies they bring with them.

It is reported that General Price is anxious to come over here. He is very much beloved, and I would like very much to have him with me if I go to Missouri, which, however, is only possible on the supposition that the roads improve to such an extent that I can bring my flour from the depot at Paraclifta. His popularity would probably secure for us more supplies in Missouri than could be otherwise had.

The retreat from Northwestern Arkansas was a most disastrous affair. Out of 12,000, not more than 6,000 effectives arrived here. The remainder, in about equal parts, deserted, or were left sick or disabled. I issued an order of pardon to the deserters coming in voluntarily, and have raised several companies of Partisan Rangers in the localities from whence they came, and many of the deserters are coming or being brought in. The *morale* of the division is entirely restored, and, if I could replace the arms that were lost, it would be in excellent condition for service. I am much gratified at our success in putting down disaffection, and I hope no further resort to force will be necessary. There would never have been any trouble on this account if it had not been that all the arms were taken from or given by the loyal people to the army.

I thank you, my dear sir, for sending General Smith to Louisiana and Texas. I was unable to do anything there.

My sick report, thank God, is decreasing, though it is still very large, and great numbers have died. All the medical officers agree that it was owing to the diet and exposure, poor beef and corn-bread being the only diet, and very many of them passed the winter without tents and scarcely with clothing to cover their nakedness.

I am, my dear sir, most gratefully and faithfully,

TH. H. HOLMES.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 6, 1863.

Surg. W. B. WELCH, *In Charge Cane Hill Hospital:*

SIR: Your communication of date of 5th instant* was received today. The order received by you from the officer in command of the United States forces is astonishing in its character; it is contrary to every principle and usage of civilized warfare, and in contravention of the agreement entered into between the generals lately commanding the respective forces of the Governments of the United States and Confederate States in Western Arkansas. An order has been issued some time since by the medical director of the Trans-Mississippi Department

* Not found; but see Steele to Anderson, March 8. p. 798.

Digitized by Google

for the removal of the hospital at Cane Hill. In obedience to this order, the sick have been removed as rapidly as their condition would admit. It is the object and earnest desire of the general in command to remove the inmates of the Cane Hill Hospital as fast as he is notified that their condition will justify their removal. According to your report, received at headquarters yesterday, many of the patients under your charge cannot be removed without resulting in all probability fatally to the patient. As the hospital in question was established under a specific convention between Generals Hindman and Blunt, and as your report shows that it would be inhuman to undertake the removal of the sick and wounded at this time (and especially with so limited a notice), the general commanding, regarding the principles of humanity and justice, cannot consent to a compliance on your part with the cruel, unjust, and inhuman order which the commander of the United States forces has seen proper to issue. The commanding general is unaware of the existence of any just cause of blame or complaint to which the Cane Hill Hospital is amenable. He cannot believe for a moment that either the officer in charge or the inmates have been, directly or indirectly, guilty of any violation of good faith, and of the rules and usages of war. Certainly no such accusation has been made at these headquarters. Should the commander of the United States forces persist in the execution of his unprecedented order, the general commanding directs that you will assume no responsibility in connection therewith, other than rendering any assistance in your power in mitigation of the suffering which it is believed must necessarily ensue therefrom.

By order of Brig. Gen. William Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Alexandria, La., March 7, 1863.*

I. In conformity with instructions from the War Department at Richmond, Va., dated February 9, 1863, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Confederate forces west of the Mississippi.

II. Until further orders the department headquarters are established at Alexandria, La.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 8, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON, *Adjutant-General, Little Rock, Ark.:*

COLONEL: I received, day before yesterday, a letter from the surgeon in charge of the Cane Hill Hospital, informing me that he had received an order purporting to come from Colonel Phillips, a Federal commander, to remove the sick, attendants, and medical stores pertaining to his hospital, within the period of seven days, to the south side of the Arkansas River. Copies of the correspondence upon the subject I inclose herewith.* This Colonel Phillips I understand to be in command of a brigade of Indians, and now stationed at Maysville.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

---

* See pp. 138, 139, 154.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Alexandria, La., March* 10, 1863.

I. The following officers are announced upon the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding, viz:

Personal staff.—Capt. J. G. Meem, jr., aide-de-camp; First Lieut. E. Cunningham, aide-de-camp, and First Lieut. E. Walworth, volunteer aide-de-camp.

Department staff.—Brig. Gen. W. R. Boggs, chief of staff; Capt. J. F. Belton, assistant adjutant-general; Capt. H. P. Pratt, assistant adjutant-general; Col. B. Allston, inspector-general; Maj. J. F. Minter, chief quartermaster; Maj. W. H. Thomas, chief of subsistence; Lieut. Col. John A. Brown, chief of ordnance and artillery, and Surg. S. A. Smith, medical director.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 11, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON, *Adjutant-General:*

I inclose herewith several letters from persons in Texas in relation to frontier protection. Colonel [D. H.] Cooper has already ordered Colonel De Morse, who is not far from the scene, to proceed to Cooke County to afford the desired protection. I hope he will obey the order (which I shall reiterate), though his past conduct gives but little reason to expect it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

GAINESVILLE, COOKE COUNTY, TEXAS, *March* 3, 1863.

General WILLIAM STEELE:

GENERAL: At the request of many persons, I write to inform you that unless we get troops at once on our frontier, it will be entirely broken up. The frontier now at Montague will very soon. At Sherman the Indians are plenty all along the line of the frontier, killing and stealing; have already killed some 7 or 8 persons but a little way west, and stolen all the horses on the frontier. Col. James Bourland has just returned from Austin. He says our Governor assured him that he would send him authority to raise a regiment for our immediate frontier, but they will be insufficient unless they have other troops with which to co-operate. The grass is now getting good on the bayous, on the frontier of the Nation, so that horses could live; and, if they could do nothing more, they could stand between the frontier settlers and the enemy until grass gets good, and troops could be fitted up to pursue them. We understand that their main encampment is in the Big Bend of the Arkansas River, where they doubtless have a great many horses. Can you help us at once, or not? Please let us know by the return of the bearer.

WM. C. TWITTY.

P. S.—In the absence of General Hudson, at the request of the people a short time since, I wrote Col. Charles De Morse to send us up some help. He stated that he was not authorized to do so, without an order from you, and that he could not come, for want of forage, &c.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 2.]

GAINESVILLE, TEX., *March* 3, 1863.

General STEELE:

DEAR SIR: I have been requested by a number of citizens, in connection with others, to address you upon the subject of our frontier difficulties. I have just returned from a trip to see and confer with Major-General Magruder, at Houston, Tex., having accompanied Col. James Bourland, who was trying to secure permanent and sure protection. Colonel Bourland was asking the privilege of raising a troop, to be permanently located on the frontier, which the general did not have power to give him, and remarked that our defenses on the north were with yourself, and that he doubted not but you would, for the present at least, have men to put to our defense. We could at that time but assure him of our apprehensions as to trouble and invasion by the rising of the grass; but upon our return we found our country invaded by the Indians, jayhawkers, &c., and our people almost ready to flee their homes, and sacrifice to the foe their large possessions of cattle and horses, as well as promising fields of grain; in fact, these things cannot longer remain in *statu quo*. Support must be forthcoming, and at once. Our people, old and young, are now trying to keep them off their property; but they are without organization or discipline, and soon, one by one, from exhaustion, indifference, &c., they will break up, and the whole frontier for miles and counties will give way. The troops on the frontier directly west, under State control, are unable to aid us in this defense. The stealing and murdering parties come into our county and Montague from the north, that is, out of the Indian Territory, and in their transit north pass near Fort Arbuckle, that is, some 20 miles west. I am not unmindful of the great difficulty troops would have at present in foraging or supplying themselves on our extreme frontier, but, nevertheless, it can be done; that is, commissary [stores] can be obtained, and at once, and the grazing will be sufficient for horses, on light scouting, by the time they could be got there.

My dear sir, I do not like to be tiresome, and will close by assuring you that a large portion of the people for whom we are asking this protection are the wives and sisters and mothers of as gallant and self-sacrificing soldiers as represent any section in the army of our country.

Yours, truly,

JAS. J. DIAMOND.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

RED RIVER, COOKE COUNTY, TEXAS, *March* 4, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER:

DEAR SIR: An expressman leaves here this morning *en route* for General Steele's headquarters, who left Gainesville yesterday. You will find from the dispatches he bears, which you can read, our troubles on this frontier. If you can render the bearer any assistance I wish you to do so, and, if possible, save him the trip to General Steele's headquarters, as we have no time now to run about with dispatches, for the enemy is now among us. I learn your mare is down at Mr. Curtis'. As soon as I build my picket fence to pen my horses, I will bring her up and feed her for you. We are in danger of having all our horses stolen any night.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

JAMES BOURLAND.

[P. S.]—There is no dependence in De Morse, as he has been called on

Digitized by Google

for assistance when the Indians are killing our women and children. All he intends to do is to hold his position at Clarksville, Tex. He has evaded all orders given him.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, March 11, 1863.

Capt. P. H. WHEAT,
Commanding the First Arkansas Cavalry:

CAPTAIN: You will move your command, together with your train, unserviceable animals, &c., belonging to your regiment, to Roseville, and there await orders from Brigadier-General Cabell, to whose command your regiment has been assigned. The general commanding directs that you detach a force of about 200 men, and cross them over the river and station them in the immediate vicinity of Van Buren until further orders from General Cabell. These movements will be conducted with as much speed as practicable. Let the force that is to cross the river move at the earliest moment.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 12, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL,
Roseville, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have already anticipated your wishes. Monroe's regiment, except about 200 men, move for Roseville in the morning. The 200 I have ordered to go to Van Buren, and remain there, subject to your orders. I expected to supply them with corn, though in all probability I shall be obliged to send to you at Roseville for enough to keep us going, if a boat does not come up soon. I hope you will move on Fayetteville. My information is that there are only about a thousand men there, and no cannon. The Indian brigade from Maysville is beginning to give me some trouble, and will, I fear, give me more after the mounted men are withdrawn. Colonel Phillips, of the Indian brigade, is in command of two districts, West Arkansas and the Indian Territory, so a lieutenant told me who came down with a flag.

I shall send up a flag myself in a day or two. If I learn anything more I shall communicate it to you. I have been looking for you up here. I wish to take a trip toward Red River after I see you. I have received the order for Monroe's regiment to report to you. Monroe himself has gone down on business. Please give orders, so that if I am obliged to send wagons to Roseville, they can get corn without delay; my supply is getting low. I have a large number of destitute Indians to feed, besides troops and the necessary animals. Make some arrangement to connect with the daily express, which must have a station somewhere near Roseville.

Yours, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[P. S.]—I send a copy of charges against one of Monroe's captains. You can do as you see fit about it. He goes down under arrest.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 12, 1863.

Col. CHARLES DE MORSE,
Commanding Regiment, Texas Cavalry:

COLONEL: I am directed by Brigadier-General Steele to state that he confidently expects you to hasten with your regiment to the protection of the northern frontier of Texas, in accordance with orders received by you from Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper. From the reports received from that section at these headquarters, there is an urgent necessity of immediate aid. You will, therefore, move with all dispatch to the point indicated in the orders of General Cooper.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., March 18, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I avail myself of the opportunity of a gentleman's proceeding directly to your vicinity to make a few suggestions, which very possibly your superior knowledge of the circumstances surrounding you may have led you to anticipate or may cause you to modify. When we conferred here, previous to your departure, we coincided in thinking that the most important operations in your department for some time would be directed to aiding in the defense of the Lower Mississippi, and keeping that great artery of the West effectually closed to Northern occupation or trade. It was not, therefore, expected that, until the great object of repelling the Federal attacks threatened against Vicksburg and Port Hudson had been accomplished, you would be required to give much of your time and personal attention to the affairs of the upper portion of your department. I still retain my full conviction of the primary importance of maintaining our command of the Lower Mississippi, and repelling the formidable armaments of our enemies in that direction; but, unfortunately, I fear an even more pressing necessity requires your personal presence and influence at an early day in the State of Arkansas.

From a variety of sources, many of which I cannot doubt, the most deplorable accounts reach the department of the disorder, confusion, and demoralization everywhere prevalent, both with the armies and people of that State. The commanding general seems, while esteemed for his virtues, to have lost the confidence and attachment of all; and his next in command, General Hindman, who is admitted to have shown energy and ability, has rendered himself, by alleged acts of violence and tyranny, perfectly odious. The consequences, as depicted, are fearful. The army is stated to have dwindled, by desertion, sickness, and death, from 40,000 or 50,000 men to some 15,000 or 18,000, who are disaffected and hopeless, and are threatened with positive starvation from deficiency of mere necessaries. The people are represented as in a state of consternation, multitudes suffering for means of subsistence, and yet exposed, from gangs of lawless marauders and deserters, to being plundered of the little they have. I trust the picture has been over-colored by the fears or passions of those who have submitted such representations, and I can by no means credit the adverse judgments which are pronounced against the experienced and able generals we

Digitized by Google

have had in the department. Still, it must be admitted that there is much to justify serious anxiety and apprehension, and I am forced to the conviction that you should at once visit that portion of your command, and use your known ability and influence to restore order and confidence and to reorganize and recruit the scattered forces.

Before leaving the Lower Mississippi, you will, however, I hope, have been enabled to plan and direct operations which will protect the valuable districts lying on the smaller rivers and bayous back from the Mississippi. Great anxiety, I find from various representations received by me, prevails among the people on those back streams that they will be reached and despoiled by the enemy. The more important object of the enemy of passing around our various batteries on the Mississippi might, too, be accomplished, if they were really successful in reaching with their boats any one of those navigable bayous. I incline to think that they will fail to accomplish by the cut at Lake Providence a passage into the Tensas; but there is a point at Ashton, near the Bayou Maçon, where, from my knowledge of the localities, I believe a canal of 1½ to 2 miles would give an easy pass into Bayou Maçon. This point is also worthy of attention, as constituting, in a lower stage of the water, the best point I know on the west bank from which some light batteries might act against transports with destructive effect, and yet have an easy and defensible retreat to the hills. I recommend your attention to it whenever the opportunity of observation can be embraced. Meantime I would advise that, as far as practicable, obstructions should be made, as from the character of the bayous and the growths around might easily be effected on the Tensas, Maçon, Bœuf, and Washita, and that a corps of sharpshooters should, with a few light guns, be organized to meet and repel all advances of the enemy along these narrow but deep bayous. From the nature of the country and the few narrow routes that exist, as well as the little breadth of the streams, I am satisfied that the whole country is among the most defensible in the world, and that comparatively few resolute, experienced men could repel hosts of invaders.

With cordial good wishes for your success, most truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Little Rock, Ark., March* 18, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes is hereby relieved from the command of this department and assigned to the command of the District of Arkansas, including the Indian Territory and the State of Missouri.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *Little Rock, Ark., March* 18, 1863.

In obedience to General Orders, No. 23, Headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the District of Arkansas, as defined in that order. Until further orders, the headquarters will be at Little Rock.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 19, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: I have been waiting for a time, with anxiety, when I could leave this place for the purpose of urging forward preparations for the opening spring campaign. The great difficulty now in my way is the want of an officer to take charge of this vitally important point during my absence. I wish you, therefore, general, to move your headquarters to this point, or near it, as soon as you can practically do so. Our condition is anything but flattering. We are reduced to a very low ebb in the way of corn, and a poor prospect of getting more. I am afraid that we shall have to depend upon Texas for the necessary transportation to bring forward the supplies we now have there.

There is nothing yet indicating positively whether the enemy intends advancing in force on this line. If you can see the means of bringing subsistence from below, I wish all your available force brought forward at the earliest moment to the Arkansas River. Colonel Speight's brigade I intend to move forward as rapidly as it can be supplied.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *March* 20, 1863.

General B. HUGER,
Care of General Beauregard, Charleston, S. C.:

GENERAL: You will proceed, with as little delay as possible, to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and make a thorough inspection of the artillery and ordnance stores in that department; also of the means and facilities for the manufacture of ordnance and ordnance stores in that department, giving such advice and assistance as your enlarged experience may enable you to suggest. For the purpose of carrying out this order, you will report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, at Alexandria, La.

You will report the result of your inspection, from time to time, through the Ordnance Bureau.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
March 20, 1863.

Colonel [A. M.] ALEXANDER,
Commanding Second Brigade:

COLONEL: I have written to Captain Cabell, chief quartermaster, to strain every nerve to forward the brigade under your command to the vicinity of the Arkansas River. I wish you to send forward as soon as possible Speight's regiment and West's battery, to be followed by other regiments. The enemy is beginning to move down, and the river is fordable at many points. They outnumber us largely, and the only reasons they have not forced us from this point have been the condition of their stock and their ignorance of the exact condition and posi-

Digitized by Google

tion of our forces. These difficulties are being overcome, and they are even now gradually approaching our lines. How long they may delay a move for this place it is impossible to state. This point I regard, in a military point of view, as the key to all the intervening country between this and the Texas frontier. It must be held, if we are to hold in check an invasion of Northern Texas. Do, colonel, push on the battery and the first regiment with all the energy you possess, and try to impress upon officers and men the imperious necessity of activity, spirit, and energy.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER:

GENERAL: I send my adjutant-general, Captain Crosby, to see you in reference to affairs in the Indian country and Northern Texas. I have no military authority to call on you for anything, but to convince you of my necessities, to obtain at your hands all the assistance you may be able to render me, acting, as I am sure you will do, upon your judgment as to what is necessary for the common good.

The regiments and battalions under my command would, I think, be sufficient to at least hold the enemy at bay in this section were they what they should be. Unfortunately such is not the case. All the Texas regiments under my command, with but one exception (Speight's), when turned over to me were utterly demoralized, and their ranks so much reduced by desertion that five regiments (including Speight's) report but an aggregate of 1,432 present. This force, with an inferior four-gun battery, constitutes the chief body of my army. I have, besides, some companies of partisan Indians, and one artillery company without guns. I am almost destitute of ammunition of every description, and really don't know where to get any, unless supplied by or through you. The enemy is already feeling his way in this direction, and, if I am driven from the line of the Arkansas, there is presented no intermediate line proper for defense until Red River is reached. To say nothing of the loss of the Indian country and some thousands of warriors, who would, in all probability, be turned against us, it would put in imminent jeopardy the grain-growing region of Texas. The importance of holding the enemy as far away from that section as possible is no doubt fully apparent to you. There is also in the northern region of Texas a very unsound element, which will develop itself the moment a Federal force approaches it. For these and many other important reasons which will strike you, it is vitally important to hold every foot of territory on this line.

After this somewhat brief exposition of the state of affairs in this part of the country, I will state, as succinctly as possible, my wants, leaving much of the detail to Captain Crosby, who is fully aware of my views and wants. I wish every assistance that can be given in forcing absentees who are in your district back to their commands. I have written also to Governor Lubbock on this subject. I am greatly in want of a speedy supply of ammunition. If you can possibly spare them, I wish to have sent me a few pieces of artillery of the heaviest caliber that can be used in the field; even two pieces will be of great service. The field batteries of the enemy are very superior to the one

Digitized by Google

I have, and it is desirable to counterbalance this advantage with heavier metal, even if I am compelled to haul them with oxen. Of course, I should prefer modern improved guns, but have no idea you will have it in your power to spare me anything of that kind. General Holmes gives me to understand that I can look to Arkansas for nothing.

The Indian country is utterly exhausted. My supplies of breadstuffs are all purchased in Texas, and, as in regard to everything else, I found this department sadly deficient in transportation. I therefore wish you to do me the kindness to give such orders as will facilitate my chief quartermaster (whom I have stationed for the present at Bonham) in forwarding these supplies to me. Your sagacity will have discovered that the interests and defense of this territory and Northern Texas are most intimately interwoven. I therefore feel every confidence in making this appeal to you. I am also fully aware that in doing so I am disregarding the rules prescribed for my government, especially in regard to ordnance and ordnance stores; but I do this to avoid losing the country before the usual forms of "red tapeism" can be gone through. I do not think this is a time to stand upon form. As for making a requisition according to the prescribed routine, and giving it its time to travel to Richmond and back, the thing is utterly absurd. If you can spare a supply of ammunition, please have such assistance given Captain Crosby as will further its speedy transportation to me. I am also sadly deficient in small-arms. The majority of my Indian troops are entirely without, and the long-range weapons in the hands of the enemy's Indian allies have the effect of intimidating them to a great extent. I shall notify General Smith (who I have just learned is in command of Trans-Mississippi District) of having sent an agent to you, and also forward to him a copy of this letter. Learning that the Indians and whites together were driving the whites from their homes in Northern Texas, I immediately assumed the responsibility of ordering Colonel De Morse's cavalry regiment into Cooke County, for the protection of the people of that section. I hope the force sent has been sufficient to relieve any anxiety you may have in regard to that quarter. I fear, however, that I shall be unable to keep the regiment at that point any considerable length of time, it being one of my best equipped regiments, and being quite sure, from present appearances, that I shall need all the troops I can command on this line.

It is reported to me unofficially that many of the deserters from the Texas regiments under my command have joined partisan corps in Texas. Should such prove to be the fact, I would respectfully ask you to apply the proper remedy.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,

Brigadier-General, Commanding Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,

Fort Smith, Ark., March 23, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER,

Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: In obedience to instructions from General Holmes, you will report to him at his headquarters, Little Rock, without delay.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,

Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, March 28, 1863.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Little Rock:

COLONEL: I wrote you a few days since that I contemplated calling out the Choctaws. I am informed that their treaty obligations are to furnish men in the same proportion as the States. (I have not yet been able to obtain a copy of the treaty.) Under this, and with the consciousness that they are to be fed under any circumstances, I purposed calling the entire population within the conscript age, but in doing so a difficulty is encountered which does not exist in the States, where a sufficient number of regiments are already organized to absorb all the new levies. It will be necessary to appoint field officers and put them on duty at once, or as soon as the regiments are raised. The Choctaws are the most reliable of all the Indians.

The present condition of the Indian country is that there is a necessity of feeding an indefinite number, say 40,000, and having out of all an army of not more than 7,000 fighting men, and many of these very irregular troops. I submit this for your consideration. If authority can be given to organize these troops, I think it should be done. To await the return of appointments from the other side of the Mississippi River is to involve the Indian country in confusion.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *March* 30, 1863.

Colonel JONES [JOSEPH C. IVES],
Aide-de-Camp to the President,
(Care of General Pemberton, Jackson, Miss.:)

COLONEL: I am particularly in want of full and exact returns of the troops in General Holmes' command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, which I have endeavored to obtain for some time past, but have failed to accomplish. In mentioning the subject to the President, he suggested that I should write to you, as you are now on a tour of inspection in that region of country. I have, therefore, concluded to apply to you for assistance in giving the relief to my necessities, by requesting you to adopt some means while in the Trans-Mississippi Department to cause me to be furnished, as early as practicable, with the returns so much needed, and which, by a resolution of the Senate, I am called upon to make. What I want, and what the rules of the service require, is a tabular return of the strength of the army under General Holmes, to which should be added a statement showing the organization of brigades and divisions constituting his command, the name, number, and from what State, of the regiments composing each brigade, with the name of each regimental commander, and the name and rank of each brigade commander, and also the rank and name of the division commander, into which divisions the several brigades are organized. Can you, by any possibility, obtain this information for me?

The President has intimated to me that Maj. G. M. Bryan, supposed to be now serving with Maj. Gen. Richard Taylor, in Western Louisiana, might be useful in collecting this information, under your instructions. Could you not make arrangements to send for him and put him on this duty, with directions to bring me the returns I require to this city, with

Digitized by Google

the least delay possible? Your order, in the name of the President, to this effect will be sufficient to insure compliance.

I find that the assistant adjutant-general of General Holmes' command (Colonel Anderson) has given a statement to the Governor of Arkansas, exhibiting the number of regiments from that State serving in the Trans-Mississippi Department; and yet, strange to say, my office is kept in ignorance of this very fact from the want of returns from that department.

I ask your attention to this subject, and will be gratified to receive information in relation thereto, through any means you may be enabled to adopt. If you should see General Holmes, please show him this letter.

Very respectfully, &c.,

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Camp Emmet MacDonald, March 30, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Batesville, Ark.:

MAJOR: Your dispatches of to-day were received at 5 p. m. I am in receipt of a dispatch from Captain Reves to the effect that 200 of the enemy were at Doniphan, and that he saw them. I have written him to ascertain the position and movements of the main body. You will bear in mind that I am but 24 miles nearer to the enemy than when at Batesville, and that changes of an important character may occur before information could be sent from scouts at or near Pilot Knob and Rolla, which are 180 and 160 miles distant.

Your order concerning vaccination will be executed as far as practicable. I would beg respectfully to remind you that there are now absent on detached service from my command 633 men, under Captain Randall, Captain Bryant, and Lieutenant-Colonel Preston, who would not have the benefit of vaccination. I would also respectfully report that there are only 409 effective arms, of all descriptions, present in my command. With this state of facts, I shall endeavor to make the best appearance possible when the general reviews my troops. The bearer of this is detailed as a courier, to remain at Batesville.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
No. 11. } *Little Rock, March 30, 1863.*

I. Maj. Gen. Sterling Price will relieve Brigadier-General Frost from the command of the division now commanded by the latter. On being relieved by General Price, Brigadier-General Frost will proceed to Day's Bluff, and resume command of his own brigade.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., March 31, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Little Rock:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 28th instant was received too late last night to be answered by the mail of that date. My impression is that Blunt does contemplate a movement in this direction, and that he is accumulating stores at Newtonia for this purpose. Whether I have anything to fear from him depends upon the strength with which he moves. His forces are, as yet, scattered, for convenience of supplies. My information is not as accurate as I could wish. I hope to have more definite intelligence, of which I shall advise you.

The question of supplying troops from Texas is only one of time, whether I can get together the necessary number of wagons. Captain Cabell has notified me of contracts for 400 yoke of oxen, to be delivered between the 1st and 15th of April. I had ordered a movement of Speight's brigade, by regiments, as fast as they could be put in order, and had hoped to have had all moving north by the 15th proximo. This order I have countermanded by express this morning. The regiments of that brigade, you are aware, are in a very demoralized condition, with the exception of Speight's, and that, I think, has not improved from association. The move to the other side of the Mississippi River, placing them with large armies, will subject them to a discipline that cannot be enforced while they are so convenient to their homes. As far as that brigade is concerned, the move will be beneficial both to itself and to the service; but if it is taken, another must be sent in its place, unless you move in such a manner as to make an advance in this direction too hazardous until the grass rises sufficiently to enable me to threaten the enemy's communications, by crossing at Fort Gibson, and moving up the emigrant road from Missouri to Texas.

I do not like to have the enemy get control of any part of this river, for the instant that their passage backward and forward is secure, their bands of robbers and traitors will be operating in the northern part of Texas, where, in connection with the unsound element (which is not small) in that section, they would create an alarm which might seriously affect our supply of breadstuffs from that quarter. If your movements are such as to secure the line of the river, a brigade of infantry would not be, perhaps, necessary. An active cavalry force, with artillery, would probably be sufficient to clear the Indian country and cause them some apprehension in Kansas.

In moving Speight's brigade do you include West's battery? That, I think, should be left, as well as all arms not in the hands of men. The regiment now here should go by all means. They could be sent to Arkadelphia and Camden, and join the brigade farther down. General Cooper has been ordered to Little Rock, as directed. I have considered his services too valuable to part with so long as it was left discretionary with me. General Cooper has a knowledge of the Indians that is possessed by few. His services have been very important. My intercourse with him has left an impression more favorable than I entertained before. His troops are widely scattered for the protection of the frontier and of depots. I am drawing all that can be spared on to the Arkansas as fast as they can be fed. The Choctaws are all, I believe, loyal; also the Cherokees who are now refugees; in fact, the war was between the different parts of the Cherokee Nation, and will amount to the extermination of one side or the other. They could not live together. The Creeks

Digitized by Google

still profess to be loyal to the South. They are so far from me that I have had little intercourse with them; the same of the Seminoles and others than those mentioned. I shall be very glad to see a superintendent, to whom I can turn over the whole subject of feeding the destitute. This matter has become interwoven with the supplies for troops in a manner that embarrasses any calculations that can be made. The disposition to drain all that can be gotten from the public crib exists with the Indian as well as with the white man. A few days since I discovered in a list of "indigents" a man with 20 negroes.

If you order Speight's brigade to move toward Vicksburg, I should like to have a regiment sent to this place to relieve the one on duty here, and one with a colonel or field officer of some character, who can be trusted for a short time whenever it may be necessary for me to move about in my district.

I have written the above with freedom, giving my own ideas; but should your views differ from mine, I shall, nevertheless, endeavor to carry out to the utmost of my power any line you may suggest.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Abstract from return of the District of Arkansas, commanded by Lieut. Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes, for March, 1863; headquarters Little Rock, Ark.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Price's division	532	6,634	8,543	13,096
Walker's division	484	6,202	8,444	12,577
Steele's division	193	2,449	3,206	7,613
Marmaduke's division	203	2,358	3,209	5,163
Cabell's brigade	96	1,483	1,830	2,703
Dobbin's regiment*	.....	.....	.....	.....
Denson's company	1	52	81	153
Total	1,509	13,178	25,313	41,305

RICHMOND, *April* 1, 1863.

Authority is hereby granted to Col. Stand Watie, chief of the Cherokee Nation, to raise a brigade for the Provisional Army, to consist of such force as is already in service from the Cherokee Nation, and such additional force as may be obtained from the contiguous States, without interfering with the operations of the conscript law, on such conditions as to the privilege of residence or incorporation into the Cherokee Nation of ——— County, and the ownership or occupation of deserted lands and homesteads, as may be prescribed by the grand council or other legislative authority of the said Nation.

By command of the Secretary of War:

SAML. W. MELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* No report.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Little Rock, Ark., April* 1, 1863.

I. In compliance with orders from district headquarters, the undersigned assumes command of the division lately commanded by Brigadier-General Frost. The occasion affords him an opportunity, of which he gladly avails himself, to express the gratification with which he returns to this department, and the proud satisfaction with which he places himself at the head of troops the excellency of whose drill and discipline he has himself witnessed, and whose courage, constancy, and endurance have become historical.

II. The following-named officers are announced as constituting the division staff: Maj. Thomas L. Snead and Maj. Lauchlan A. Maclean, assistant adjutant-generals; Maj. Henry M. Clark, assistant inspector-general; Maj. Isaac Brinker, quartermaster; Maj. John Reid, commissary of subsistence; Maj. Edward C. Cabell, paymaster; Maj. William E. Woodruff, jr., acting chief of artillery; Lieut. John Mhoon, engineer and acting ordnance officer; Surg. Thomas D. Wooten, chief surgeon; Surg. William M. McPheeters, medical inspector; Lieut. Robert C. Wood and Lieut. Richard T. Morrison, aides-de-camp, and Maj. John Tyler, jr., Maj. Celsus Price, Maj. Charles T. Perrie, and Maj. D. C. Cage, volunteer aides-de-camp.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding Division.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Little Rock, Ark., April* 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General FAGAN:

GENERAL: Major-General Price directs me to say that the several brigades of this division will, in compliance with instructions from district headquarters, be prepared to move from their present position to the vicinity of Cunningham's Lake, about 6 miles distant from Little Rock, in a westerly direction.

You will, in concert with the commanding officers of the other brigades, please select and prepare an encampment at the designated point, and hold your brigade in readiness to move.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Same to Brigadier-Generals McRae, Parsons, and Tappan.)

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY, *Camp Emmet MacDonald, April* 2, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The inclosed communication* will explain the condition of Captain Dye's company. I have written to the officer in command all that is necessary concerning the small-pox and the threatened mutiny. The company is not under my command; I have, therefore, offered force

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

to suppress the mutiny, and have not used it. From what I can learn, it is my opinion that the company will be content to be attached to an Arkansas regiment, and that it is believed by them that they are ordered to Colonel Young. The officer, no doubt, has exaggerated the facts.

The enemy have all left Doniphan and Pitman's Ferry. A small party crossed the river and burned McElrath's, on Fourche de Mas, 15 miles north of Pocahontas. A party went down to burn Bollinger's Mills (6 miles north of Pocahontas), but were frightened off. Captain Reves did not succeed in cutting off either detachment. As suggested in mine of the 28th ultimo, this force consisted of a part of McNeil's command.

All of my men have been vaccinated. We are doing well, and have subsistence and forage bought to enable me to remain here four days longer. My agents are making the necessary arrangements on Eleven Points.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Camp Emmet MacDonald, April 2, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have sent scouts to ascertain the position, number, &c., of the enemy in Southeastern Missouri, from Ironton to Bloomfield, and between the Mississippi and Current Rivers. I will send another small party in the morning. I shall start a party to ascertain the whereabouts of Totten's command, which marched eastward, leaving Rolla to the left. Though this force is thought to have gone to Southeastern Missouri, the reports from that country do not confirm it. The same scout will be instructed to carefully notice the capacity of the country east of Houston, and on the line of Eleven Points and Jack's Fork, northward, to support a heavy cavalry force.

Captain Reves has, by my orders, reliable men on the trail of McNeil's men. Colonel Shaver has called upon me for a company for duty under Captain Wells. I ordered that officer to take Dye's company, whereby I shall be relieved of any infection in it, and shall, at the same time, take the men from the immediate control of officers who do not suppress the insubordination said to exist in it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Camp Emmet MacDonald, April 3, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Batesville, Ark.:

MAJOR: Referring to my dispatch of yesterday, concerning Captain Dye's company, I would respectfully state that Captain Wells returned

Digitized by Google

this morning, and states that the company had marched to Hoopman. It is his opinion that the existing difficulty is caused by the bad management of the officers who have encouraged the insubordination. I would again state that I have never received orders directing this company to report to me, and consequently have not attempted to exercise direct command of it.

The case will be reported in full by Captain Wells to Colonel Shaver, who sent that officer here.

Colonel Shaver, in an order, directed me to furnish Captain Wells a force (strength not stated); but as I do not recognize the authority of that or any other officer to order me, except through the general, I refused to furnish the detail. I, however, as stated yesterday, indorsed the order instructing Captain Wells to take Dye's command for the purposes heretofore named.

Constant communication is carried on between the enemy's lines in Southeastern Missouri and ours, which I regard as highly injurious to our interest. I have, therefore, ordered Captain Reves to stop it; to permit no one to pass either way except by your authority or that of a brigade commander.

I further instructed him to allow citizens to pass living in the immediate neighborhood of Current, and who are known to him to be loyal, and traveling on important private business.

If energetic measures are taken, the enemy can be kept in ignorance of your force and movements.

Very resdectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

CAMP EMMET MACDONALD,
April 4, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Captain [Timothy] Reves reported this morning that he had information of 200 cavalry on the march to burn Bollinger's Mills and destroy the records of Doniphan. He asked for re-enforcements. I wrote him that his force was sufficient to defend the mill, and ordered him to do it.

This mill has capacity for grinding for 5,000 men, and is the only one between Eleven Points and Current, south of Doniphan. Fifty men ought to defend it against 150. I know the situation.

Scouts report the enemy to have retired from Ripley and Butler Counties.

There are at Patterson 500 cavalry, without artillery; at Bloomfield 1,100 troops.

I have not gotten further particulars, but hope soon to have a report of all of the enemy's forces in Southeastern Missouri.

"Roughness" holds out here longer than I expected. I have four days' rations of fodder and oats, purchased on Spring River, and shall get more. My horses are doing finely. They will be in fair condition in ten days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Alexandria, La., April 5, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, on his way from Little Rock, was informed that an expedition was being fitted out for Arizona, under your direction. I am instructed to say that, great as is his desire to aid the patriotic people of that district, the exigencies of the service will not permit the withdrawal of any part of our forces from points more exposed to the approach of the enemy, West Louisiana and Arkansas being now threatened, and your own district likely to be subjected to invasion at any moment should its army be weakened. The general commanding, therefore, hopes that if a movement into Arizona should have been contemplated you will promptly check it, as it cannot, under existing circumstances, be authorized.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

NEAR SYLAMORE, *April 6, 1863.*

General MARMADUKE:

SIR: From the best information I can get, there are three regiments of the enemy foraging in and about Berryville, carrying with them four pieces of artillery. They surprised my command, under Colonel Woodson, on the night of the 2d, recapturing a number of wagons and mules which had been captured three days before.

My command is now encamped on Buffalo, about 50 miles from this point. I will dispatch to you again as soon as I reach my command, giving you all the particulars as to the numbers and object of the enemy.

Respectfully,

J. T. CEARNAL,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
On the March, April 8, 1863.

Maj. E. G. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Powhatan:

MAJOR: I reported last night that I had halted at a point where the old military road crosses Spring River. I have not yet found a desirable place to camp permanently. It is now raining. I shall move as soon as it ceases, and ground and water are found. I will report when the change is made.

Captain Reves is on a scout in the direction of Doniphan. I have sent a courier with orders for him to report. I would request that he be ordered to report to me for instructions, for the reason that late movements of his are, in my opinion, calculated to conflict with the movements of this army. His train and a part of his men are now camped 2 miles east of old Jackson (5 miles from me), to which place they were ordered by Captain Reves in a dispatch, stating that the enemy had again crossed Current, and were coming to Eleven Points. The officer who brought me the information expressed the opinion that it was a

Digitized by Google

party on a mill-burning expedition. I doubt the whole thing. This command seems to be infected with a mill-burning scare.

If the rain continues, and is heavy, Spring River and Eleven Points will not be fordable. These streams rise rapidly, but fall again in three or four days.

I regret to be compelled to report that the Texas troops have taken 800 bushels of corn and 2,000 bundles of fodder brought for my command. This practice must be stopped, or it will result in bad feelings and conflict between the troops. I have taken no notice of this offense, believing that Colonel Carter was ignorant of the matter, and would not tolerate the practice. My agents report corn in large quantities on Eleven Points; "roughness" scarce.

Lieutenant Clark has returned from the scout to Ironton. His information will be reported to Captain Moore.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 9, 1863.

Col. A. M. ALEXANDER,
Commanding Second Brigade:

COLONEL: It is important that the troops under your command should be moved forward as rapidly as possible. The enemy is concentrating his force within 40 miles of this place. Time is of the utmost importance.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 9, 1863.

Colonel [JAMES E.] HARRISON,
Commanding Speight's Regiment:

COLONEL: I am in hopes this will meet you on the road. I fear we shall want you here before you can possibly arrive. The enemy has a force within 50 miles of this place; he is, I believe, only awaiting the return of his teams, which have gone for supplies, to make a move in this direction. Come forward as fast as you can with propriety.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

ORDNANCE BUREAU,
Richmond, April 9, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I extract from letter of March 23, from Lieut. Col. J. A. Brown, chief of ordnance Trans-Mississippi Department:

Captain Pierce, my assistant, informs me that Major-General Gardner seized and issued some Enfield rifles to his command that were distinctly marked for Lieut. Gen.

Digitized by Google

E. Kirby Smith. These were most likely the 500 Richmond rifles mentioned in your list of ordnance and ordnance stores sent to me. I respectfully ask your interference in any one causing stores intended for this department being diverted whilst in transitu, and request that General Gardner be directed to report the facts attending the seizure, if made.

Very respectfully,

J. GORGAS,
Colonel and Chief of Ordnance.

[Indorsement.]

PORT HUDSON, *May* 17, 1863.

Respectfully returned. I have a large amount of ordnance stores at this post belonging to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and they cannot be forwarded. I ordered arms to be issued of these stores to the sharpshooters of Maxey's brigade, who were without any, and the presence of the enemy requiring me to make the best use of means within my reach. I have also ordered the issue of cavalry equipments from the same stores, which are absolutely needed at this time.

FRANK GARDNER,
Major-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 10, 1863.

Colonel [S. S.] ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: Since writing on the state of affairs in this region, Phillips' forces have moved westward, and to-day I have received two expresses from the upper river, giving information that bodies of the enemy were at Fort Gibson and Webber's Falls, and that about 1,500 had crossed the Arkansas River, and were moving down.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 89. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Richmond, Va., April 11, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XIII. The Missourians lately returned from imprisonment in the United States, now at Petersburg, Va., will be allowed to organize themselves into a company of infantry of the Provisional Army. After their organization, and the approval of their muster-rolls, the company will proceed to Alexandria, La., and report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, for service in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
April 12, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I inclose a dispatch from Captain Reves.* I am using every exertion to put the command in marching condition. I am somewhat delayed by want of iron, the necessity of accumulating forage, &c., and transporting stores from Powhatan. I inquired how many days' cooked rations will be taken on the march. I want this information, because it will require much time to prepare them after the cooking utensils are sent off.

There are only two sets of harness to the battery. I shall rig up wagon harness for the leaders. I shall have trouble to get suitable battery horses.

You will inform me when I may look for Colonel Young, and where he is now camped. I wish to communicate with him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HDQRS DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: I disapprove entirely of the expedition proposed by Colonel De Morse, for the reason that all the troops belonging to the Indian district will be required in another direction. When that regiment was sent on the duty in which it is now engaged, I only looked upon it as a temporary measure of relief to the inhabitants of Cooke and the contiguous counties. I do not feel that I have forces to spare from the more important duty of keeping back the enemy (who is even now menacing our line of defense), and, if possible, of driving him back beyond the limits of the Indian country. Neither do I think it well to send out an expedition at this time to subdue the wild tribes; it is not to be accomplished by one expedition, but would be required to be followed up vigorously. We have enough upon our hands at this time without seeking more. These incursions of wild Indians have been of yearly occurrence, and should have been put down with a strong hand long since but for the present war. We cannot spare troops to do more than give protection to the frontier settlements.

The remarks on the subject of discharges are entirely unnecessary. If a man is physically unable to perform his duties, a medical officer who is fit for his position can make such a statement of his case as will insure the concurrence of the medical director. Many of the medical staff that I have encountered are extremely ignorant, and sometimes (I have known one case) will take pay for a certificate; consequently, as all the officers cannot be known to the commander, it is necessary to work by rule, and submit every certificate to competent authority, and let it stand upon its own merits. I desire that you should concentrate as soon as possible all of your brigade, except a few Texas companies.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

to act as a nucleus for the Indian commands that will be required to protect the people from the incursions of wild tribes.

The protection of Northern Texas properly belongs to General Magruder.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI ARMY,
Camp Marmaduke, April 14, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I neglected to report yesterday that Captain [James] Surridge, in command of scout on Current, was informed that the Federal detachment lately at Doniphan had intelligence of your advance, and believed your force to be 7,000 cavalry. They immediately decamped on getting the information. They are now sending a small party to discover the truth of the report received. Captain Reves will give you late information from Ironton, &c.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

CAMP NEAR MCELROY'S, ON ELEVEN POINTS,
April 14, 1863.

Major [HENRY] EWING, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Marmaduke's Division:*

MAJOR: Here we are, after a hard day's travel yesterday. To-day we have traveled but a short distance. I shall to-night camp in Missouri, where I will await further orders.

You will find this a very poor country. Its resources are not what the general thinks they are. I find that these Texans have bought or engaged everything in this country. However, when their contracts are such as to interfere with my necessities, I will not regard them. I can subsist my command on as little as any one, but at the same time we require some little.

You will hear from me to-morrow night. I shall commence scouting pretty heavily day after to-morrow. From what I can learn, I believe I can find the enemy in 30 miles of here. My pickets are in Missouri to-night. As soon as I reach the line, I shall use every exertion to mount my men.

There is no important force at Ironton. It is said that McNeil is at Poplar Bluff; if he is, I will find him. We can't stay here long; I mean anywhere in this section. Plenty of water. I have had to raise all my ammunition every time I have crossed these "Points."

As I have mentioned, you will hear from me to-morrow.

Respectfully,

JO. O. SHELBY,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

[APRIL 14, 1863.—For E. Kirby Smith to Theophilus H. Holmes, ordering Walker's division to Camden, there to be in readiness to march to Monroe, see Series I, Vol. XV, p. 1041.]

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPT. OF MISSISSIPPI AND EASTERN LOUISIANA,
Jackson, April 15, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock:

GENERAL: By authority from the Secretary of War, Brig. Gen. A. Buford is retained in this department, and Brig. Gen. A. Rust is ordered to report to Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, Trans-Mississippi Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

CAMP BRECKINRIDGE, GREENE COUNTY, ARKANSAS,
April 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE:

I am directed by Lieut. Col. Solomon G. Kitchen, commanding battalion C. S. Army, to inform you of a raid now being made by the Federal troops into this portion of Arkansas. The Federals are now encamped, to the number of 260, 2 miles south of Oak Bluff (or Scatterville), Greene County, Arkansas. We have not information sufficient to tell whether there is a force supporting them farther up the ridge. We have only eighty-six guns in camp, but will remain here unless driven by the enemy, or ordered by you. Colonel Kitchen begs leave to report to you for duty, and holds himself and command subject to your orders.

I am, general, very respectfully, &c.,

R. KAY,
Adjutant of Battalion, C. S. Army.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *April* 15, 1863.

General LOUIS T. WIGFALL:

GENERAL: When I saw you in Richmond you were kind enough to invite a free correspondence, a favor of which I have often contemplated availing myself, but have deferred from time to time under the press of business. The receipt to-day of the inclosed letter, startling in its revelations of the feelings of our Cherokee allies, and the bearing of the present state of affairs upon the welfare of Northern Texas, offers the occasion to commence the correspondence.

You will recollect that in our last conversation I preferred a new field to taking position under those who had hitherto been my juniors, owing to which preference I did not avail myself of your kind offers to place me in a position in the Virginia army. Following this idea, I reported, as ordered, to General Holmes, and by him was assigned to the command of the Indian country, which, while giving me on paper a major-general's command, and more responsibility and labor than would devolve upon the commander of a division, places me in reality in command of a smaller effective force than should constitute a brigade.

The Indians must be addressed through the medium of their present wants; hence the necessity of feeding and clothing them to keep them firm in their allegiance. In this course the Northern Government has an immense advantage, and the action of our own officers has given them

Digitized by Google

greater advantages than they should legitimately have had. The Indian country is destitute of everything essential to an army, or to the supply of its inhabitants, the crops last year having been a complete failure; hence the task of not only furnishing the troops with rations, but the indigent loyal Indians with bread, brought from a distance, thus throwing upon the commissariat the necessity of supplying with inadequate means 30,000 or 40,000 natives. This command when I assumed it was destitute of nearly everything, and would have been without even ammunition sufficient for one round but for the provident care of General Cooper, who was then holding a subordinate command under General Pike. The flour of Texas was not available, for the want of wagons to haul it; consequently the troops and destitute citizens of the Nation were dependent upon the uncertain navigation of the Arkansas, and the insufficient number of steamboats navigating it, for the bread they have eaten during the past winter. This route failing to yield a sufficient supply, a large number of the troops were sent to the Red River district for food. "If the mountain would not come to Mohammed, Mohammed must go to the mountain."

The spring has opened and the enemy is in motion, and at the present moment the game is mostly in his hands, but whether or not he knows his advantages and will avail himself of them remains to be seen. In a short time I shall have the troops sent to Red River back again on the line of the Arkansas River, and I shall at least be able to hold my own, unless there should be a very considerable defection amongst our Indian troops. The Indian country is of great importance to us; but it is of more importance to keep the enemy at a distance from the granaries of Texas. Were he to get a foothold in Northern Texas, the dependence of our whole Trans-Mississippi Department for breadstuff would be taken away. You are probably aware that in Northern Texas, as well as in Western Arkansas, there are not a few who would welcome the Northern rule. In both places the best men have been the first to volunteer, and [there remain] either lukewarm friends or concealed enemies or speculators, who care only for the profits.

The letter I send you is from the adjutant of one of the Cherokee regiments to his colonel, and he is, as you see, a member of the National Council. These people feel themselves neglected. They cannot see and understand how small a portion of the field they occupy, and if every part of the treaty is not carried out, it gives occasion for discontent. It is quite likely that their welfare has not received the attention that it deserves. There is no superintendent here. I have been acting as such *ex officio*, but without instructions, without the records of the superintendents, and without money. My communications to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs remain unanswered. Under these circumstances it is worse than having none. I am frequently asked for something which the Indians think they have a treaty right to, and of which I know nothing. I have heard that a superintendent has been appointed; if so, he should be sent to his post at once, and furnished with instructions and money without waiting for the usual routine of a time of peace, which would be too slow, even if the communications with the seat of Government were uninterrupted. This want of communication, or of some one to represent the War Department on this side of the river, causes much trouble and embarrassment. The bonds of disbursing officers are forwarded and never heard from; at least, such is the case with many that were sent forward last year. This places them in a position which makes them frequently useless in their proper capacity. Officers holding funds are unwilling to turn over to those whose

Digitized by Google

bonds have not been accepted. Another difficulty that we labor under is that some of the orders issued at Richmond appear to be intended exclusively for use of the troops on the east side of the Mississippi River, and are not applicable to this side. Of that class is the order forbidding the arrest of a disbursing officer until his case is referred to the War Department. Such a course will be equivalent to giving them license to do as they please. Such is the state of affairs here. If the Southern Cherokees, who are to hold a council in a few days, take any steps to make their peace with the Northern Government, it will have its effect upon the other Indians, and may result in transferring the men to a point much nearer Texas, if not within her borders; in which case the whole Confederacy would lose the beef and this department its supply of flour. The depreciation of the currency is enormous here; perhaps not larger than with you; but unless something is done to arrest the downward tendency of our currency, it will soon be worth nothing. It appears to me that heavy taxation would be a remedy. Take $10 out of every $100, and what is left would buy more than the hundred.

Excuse the liberty in giving my views on subjects which, no doubt, you have given much more consideration than I have.

I remain, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

WEBBER'S FALLS, C. N., *April* 12, 1863.

[Col. W. P. ADAIR:]

COLONEL: I arrived to-day at this place, and found that the excitement growing out of the approach of the enemy had somewhat subsided. Captains Foreman's and Holt's companies are encamped on the river at the Falls, and Captains Brown and Vann on the prairie, within 2 miles. The river is picketed up to the mouth of Grand River at all times; but the smallness of the forces under Captain Foreman does not give the protection that our people should have, and it is greatly to be feared that the enemy will return, especially if they know (as, doubtless, they do) of the meeting of the convention. Captain Foreman, who is, as you are aware, president of the convention, desired me this evening to suggest to you the sending up of at least 200 more men (if General Steele will not order the whole of the Cherokee force up), and of that number we ought to have, at least, 50 cavalry. General Phillips is at Tahlequah beyond a doubt. Report says he has 3,000 men. Jack Cookston, a prisoner captured by Captain Holt at White Oak Springs, near Tahlequah, says that they (the Pins) intend issuing a circular inviting us back again. From his account, it was already prepared and being printed, and it will not surprise me if it does not cause considerable disaffection in our forces, not to say desertions, when the alternative of remaining in peace at home, well clothed, well fed, and with their families, or of nakedness, starvation, and, from what they or I can see, the unpleasant prospect of walking to Red River, is presented to them. The simple truth is, we have been very badly treated by the officers of the Confederate States in withholding our pay as soldiers, our clothing, and in flooding the country with thousands of dollars of duplicate accounts that to-day are not worth fifty cents on the dollar, even in Confederate money, to say nothing of the utter failure of the Confederate States to give the protection promised in the treaty, and that at a time when their military pantomime, General Pike, had force enough to defend us. We have been reduced from opulence to penury,

Digitized by Google

driven from our homes, endured cold and hunger, and had our friends murdered by an inhuman and inexorable foe. All this we have borne with patient fortitude, without once, as soldiers, exhibiting the least mutinous spirit; and unless we wish to convince the people of the States that we are really a race of tame cowards, we ought not longer to endure such treatment in silence, while our women are stripped of their very clothing, and whipped, knocked down, and shamefully maltreated, by our implacable and savage enemies.

Our troops are forced to defend Fort Smith, a filthy sink of corruption and iniquity, inhabited chiefly by a foul, speculating horde, our enemies at heart, who sell the comforts of life to Confederate soldiers at ten prices. It is, doubtless, a point of inestimable military value, especially to Arkansas and Texas. Let Arkansians and Texans defend it.

I would not have you suppose that I attach censure to Generals Steele and Cooper. I am satisfied that nothing short of the most absolute military necessity would have forced either of them to send our men there. I believe General Steele, since he assumed command of the department, with the troops disaffected and disbanded, without transportation and without supplies, has done everything that he could. We can, I am satisfied, rely upon him for justice, as far as he has it in his power to give it us, and I know he would have appreciated, as a soldier (and his antecedents bespeak him one in the highest acceptation of the term), the cheerfulness and alacrity with which our ill-fed, ragged, and barefooted boys responded to his call a few nights ago when he ordered us to Fort Smith.

There is no one better acquainted with Indian affairs, our nature and wants, and no one more willing to protect us than General Cooper. A kinder, a more humane man, or a better officer we could not wish. But we have no guarantee that these officers are to continue with us long; and I am in favor of laying a fair statement of our previous treatment, from their predecessors and superiors, before the authorities at Richmond, in order to prevent, as far as in us lies, the recurrence of such ill-usage. I am none the less a Southerner, nor is my faith lessened in the least degree in the final success of our cause, neither do I less abhor the negro-fraternizing spirit of abolitionism of the North, but we must confess that Federals treat their perfidious allies better than the Confederate Government, through its officers, has treated its most devoted and loyal Indians. I will not enter the convention with that cordial feeling toward the South that I had two years ago. *Quid pro quo* is human nature. Use me well, I love you; abuse me, and I don't.

With much respect, I remain, your friend,

J. A. SCALES.

[Indorsement.]

The letter of which the above is a copy was written to the colonel of the Second Cherokee Regiment, who remarks, "The letter needs no comment. So far as I have learned, it breathes the sentiments of the great majority of our people."

CAMP MARMADUKE, *April* 16, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Captain Surridge, who was lately at Doniphan, informs me that it will require a half day to cross the ford at that place, and that he thinks it unsafe to cross the ammunition. He suggests that the am-

Digitized by Google

munition and artillery be crossed at Pitman's Ferry, which would throw them on the east side of Current, 10 miles from Doniphan. If I find this to be the case, will it be objectionable to cross the ammunition at the ferry? I know the ford at Doniphan; it is bad, deep, and rapid.

Captain S. also reports that there is no forage on the stubble-field road; thinks the troops which have just passed over have consumed it. I can cross below Black's Ferry and make the necessary arrangements. Captain S. is further of the opinion that it will take me two days to put my command at Doniphan (crossing included).

Young has just notified me that he will be here during the day. Nothing from [W. J.] Preston. All of Jeffers' men (armed) are with him.

In ordering me to report to a given point, you will please bear in mind that it will take me two days, or nearly two, to be at Doniphan.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN DEPARTMENT,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 16, 1863.

Colonel [A. M.] ALEXANDER,
Commanding Second Brigade, Camp Kianushi:

COLONEL: The receipt of letters from your command of the 11th shows no sign of movement, much to my surprise. I had supposed that the transportation of the brigade would have sufficed to move the battery and one regiment. The enemy has marched and countermarched, moving his troops over more country than would have brought you to Fort Smith. Everything hangs by a thread. We may be attacked any day without a prospect for successful resistance. If Speight's regiment has not moved when you get this, I wish it moved at once, ready or not ready, to a point on or near the Muddy Boggy, a few miles this side of Boggy Depot. If it has moved, and is on the Boggy Depot road, stop it at the point indicated, and use all the transportation that can be obtained to move the remainder of the brigade to that point. In case Speight's regiment has moved, and is on the direct road to this place, move the remaining regiments to the point already indicated; that is, to a point near the forks of the road leading from Boggy to Gibson and to this place. The brigade at that point will be but little, if any, farther from Bonham than it now is, and will be in a much more favorable position, in a military point of view. I feel that every day lost may be fatal to our interests. Movements are now on foot which will be likely to produce a collision within the next three days at a point not far distant.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *April* 17, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

SIR: I left Dardanelle, Ark., on the 5th instant, and returned on yesterday, the 16th, having gone as far into the enemy's country as Cassville, Barry County, Missouri, in the southwestern part of said State. I have to report to you the following facts in reference to the enemy:

At Fayetteville, Ark., they have a post of 1,500 Arkansas militia, and

Digitized by Google

are fortifying the place. At Newtonia, Mo., in 5 miles of the Granby lead mines, they yet have a post of 400 Missouri militia, with dirt and stone fortifications, covering about four or five acres. At Cassville, Mo., on the main road leading from Fayetteville, Ark., to Springfield, Mo., and just half way between the latter and former places, they have a post varying from 50 to 100 militia. The distance from Fayetteville to Springfield is 110 miles. Since my former scout to that country, all the regular Federals have been removed from the southwest border of Missouri, along the borders of Missouri and Arkansas, in an easterly direction, and are distributed as follows: At Carrollton, Ark., about 65 miles east of Fayetteville, on the 9th instant, I saw a body of Federal cavalry, part of Totten's brigade, and I put this number at about 1,000. They have murdered every Southern man that could be found, old age and extreme youth sharing at their hands the same merciless fate. Old Samuel Cox and his son (fourteen years old), Saul Gatewood, Heal Parker, and Captain Duvall, of Missouri, were a part of those they murdered in Carroll. I will call to mind other names and report them to you. They burned on Osage, in Carroll County, fifteen Southern houses and all of the outhouses, none of those thus made homeless being permitted to take with them any clothing or subsistence. They seem to have hoisted the black flag, for no Southern man, however old and infirm, or however little he may have assisted our cause, is permitted to escape them alive.

General, I have not the language to describe in truthful colors the ravages these Hessians are committing in the northwest of this State. Their guide and principal leader up there is an Arkansian, formerly a Baptist preacher in Carroll County, of the name of Crysop.

The infantry and a battery of five guns, numbering about 1,000 men, left the cavalry at Carrollton, they moving in a northeast direction and toward Forsyth, Mo., on White River, and 43 miles from Springfield, Mo., on the river road from the latter place to Yellville, Ark.

No troops at Huntsville, Berryville, or Bentonville, Ark. The Pin Indians have moved out to the Nation. An occasional scout visits these places, murdering and stealing.

General Schofield is at Rolla.

General Herron is at Springfield, very sick and not expected to live. But few troops are at Springfield.

The main Federal force is now concentrating at Hartville, in Wright County, Missouri, and will be under command of Blunt. They report 10,000 men, and I do not believe they miss it far. They are thus concentrating to check Marmaduke, whom they fear as honest men do the devil. On the border, both in Arkansas and Missouri, they are murdering every Southern man going north or coming south. West of Cassville, in Barry County, a first lieutenant (Robert H. Christian) of the Missouri militia committed one of the most diabolical, cold-blooded murders that I heard of during my trip. Four old citizens of that county had gone to the brush, fearing that by remaining at home they would be murdered. Their names were Asa Chilcutt (who was recruiting for the C. S. Army), Elias Price, Thomas Dilworth, and Lee Chilcutt. Asa Chilcutt was taken very sick, and sent for Dr. Harris, a Southern man. The doctor came as requested, and, while there, this man Christian and 17 other militia came suddenly upon their camp. Lee Chilcutt made his escape. The others were captured, and disposed of as follows: Asa Chilcutt, the sick man, was shot to death while lying on his pallet unable to move. He was shot some six or seven times by this leading murderer, Christian. They marched the others 150 yards to a ridge, and not

Digitized by Google

heeding their age or prayers for mercy, which were heard by the citizens living near by, they shot and killed the doctor and the others, all of them being shot two or three times through the head and as many more times through the body. They (the Federals) then left them, and, passing a house near by, told the lady that they "had killed four old bucks out there, and if they had any friends they had better bury them." This man Christian also tried to hire two ladies, with sugar, coffee, &c., to poison Southern men lying in the brush. Christian proposed furnishing the poison and also the subsistence, and would pay them well if they accepted his proposition. The names of the ladies are Rhoda Laton and Mrs. Simms, and every word of all the above can be proven in every particular.

I have given you the above narrative of Christian's acts at the request of the public living in that section. They look to you as the avenger of their wrongs.

I have the honor to be, general, your most obedient servant,

JOSEPH G. PEEVY,
Capt. Co. B, Hunter's Regt. Mo. Infty., on Detached Service.

[Indorsement.]

Captain Peevy is a perfectly reliable man; very cool and intelligent, and was sent by me to obtain information.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. DISTRICT OF EASTERN ARKANSAS,
Helena, Ark., April 8, 1863.

The general commanding is credibly informed that there are citizens living within this district who have, at various times, by words of encouragement to traitors and by gifts and presents to rebel prisoners of war, and in various other ways, openly evinced their sympathy with treason and rebellion. It is known, moreover, that there are at this post, and within the lines of this army, a number of Union refugees—men, women, and children—who have been ruthlessly driven from home by the rebels. The general commanding considers these suffering refugees quite as deserving sympathy and charity as are traitors and those who aid and abet treason, but he is unable to learn, after diligent inquiry, that any citizens of the class above referred to have at any time contributed to their relief. The provost-marshal of the District of Eastern Arkansas is therefore instructed to levy assessments upon such citizens, and collect and disburse the same, for the use and benefit of loyal refugees within our lines.

By order of Maj. Gen. B. M. Prentiss:

JAMES O. PIERCE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST-MARSHAL,
Helena, Ark., April 7 [8?], 1863.

Miss S. ALEXANDER: I am instructed by the commanding general of this district to say that, inasmuch as you have furnished clothing and comforts for rebel prisoners at this post, you must also contribute

Digitized by Google

for the benefit of refugees from your State. It is therefore ordered that you appear at this office on Thursday, at 3 o'clock p. m., and pay the sum or $25 for the aforesaid purpose.

J. O. PULLEN,
Captain and Provost-Marshal, District of Eastern Arkansas.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

THE SPEECH.

Speaker introduced by General Prentiss. [Three cheers.]

"OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS: I am come to proclaim to you the late order of the President of the United States, with full power to enforce it to the letter.

"The Government, in its last throes for an existence, has resolved to arm all able-bodied negroes for the service of the United States Army, as the last, but certain, means of crushing out this rebellion.

"The President has been pained to hear that in many instances negroes have been repulsed by our pickets, and badly treated, too, by our soldiers in camp.

"I am authorized to take any man's commission from him, from a major-general down to a lieutenant, who does not co-operate in this order in faith and practice, or dares to oppose it. I am also authorized to give commissions to officers of negro brigades. [Great applause.]

"We take them as property of rebels—thereby depriving them of every means of subsistence—to man our heavy guns, do our heavy work, and to hold our forts. It has been clearly demonstrated that they will make good soldiers. You will spare no means to urge them to come within our lines. You are required to spare no means to reduce the enemy to suffering, as the only means left us to put down this rebellion." [Great applause].

General Prentiss called for. [Three cheers.]

"OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS: I feel good all over. [Applause.] I indorse the President's order all the way through. Sorry it did not come sooner. I will take every negro by force—men, women, and children—within the reach of my scouts, destroying all property as I go. When I was a prisoner, I longed to see the day when I could take vengeance on my enemies. Thank Heaven, that day has come, and I can do as I please, and my pleasure is to destroy as I go."

General Washburn called.

"I indorse the foregoing speeches in full. I am no Abolitionist. I do not believe in negro equality. If extermination be necessary to quell this rebellion, I am ready for that." [Great applause.]

General Hovey called.

"I indorse all the speeches made on the occasion, with amendments. I am a Jeff. Davis man. I want all the cotton burned north and south, all trade stopped, all commerce closed. I want all the women and children, especially of rebels, reduced to starvation and want. This will bring their friends home who are fighting us." [Strange applause.]

General McGinnis said:

"I indorse all the speeches, confiscating negroes as mules and horses," &c.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

SECRETARY OF WAR:

This gives additional proof of the increasing barbarity of the enemy. Some of the facts might be published with good effect at home and abroad. The guilty parties should be marked by the troops on that line, and, if opportunity offer, should have summary punishment.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 18, 1863.

Col. W. P. LANE, *Jefferson, Tex.:*

COLONEL: I received your letter of the 9th to-day. I had heard a rumor that your regiment was moving, and am much disappointed that such is not the case. If the troops belonging to my command were here now, the Indian country could be cleared in three weeks. The portion of your regiment that left here, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Crump, was permitted to go to Red River under the assurance that it would be ready in six weeks to take the field. Their services have been and still are very much wanted here. How long it will be before I am forced to leave this place and abandon the line of the Arkansas River depends, at the present time, upon the enemy, for he has, in a body, more than four times my force. The same difficulty exists with all the troops that have been sent to Texas. No difficulty is experienced in getting there, but when it is the question to come this way, a thousand obstacles are presented.

If the Federals depredate upon the frontier of Texas, it will be due to the supineness of the Texas troops who have gone home. I have no doubt, colonel, that you have used every exertion in getting your regiment in a proper condition for efficiency. I can easily imagine the difficulties you have had to contend with. I hope, however, that, by the time you receive this, you will have surmounted them sufficiently to enable you to move. You must not wait longer for stragglers, but come with what you have. If you have no transportation here to take you to Bonham, where my chief quartermaster will be found, buy, paya-ble at that place. Captain Cabell has lately received money, and will probably be able to supply your necessities. If there is any large number of men still absent, leave a detail to bring them up. Write to Capt. A. S. Cabell, at Bonham, to ascertain what he can furnish you pertaining to the quartermaster's department.

Phillips, the Federal commander, is moving about the country north of the river, with about 2,000 troops of all kinds, doing as much damage in unsettling the faith of the Indians in our ability to protect them. Unless I have the power to do something soon, many of them will go over to them, while I, with two brigades on paper, am kept uneasy for the safety of our depots. You will see the necessity of moving at the earliest practicable moment. Write frequently, in order that I may know exactly what to count upon.

I have sent my assistant adjutant-general, J. F. Crosby, into Texas, for the purpose of getting arms, &c. Write to him at Austin, and let him know your condition with regard to arms. He may be able to do something for your regiment.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—The only rule that can be adopted in the case of the contested election in your regiment is the condition of the company when it was

mustered into service. The officer who was regularly received into the regiment, under proper authority, will retain his position. As there is nothing in the documents before me which would enable me to determine upon this point, I am at a loss how to render a decision until the necessary information is obtained.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Alexandria, La., April 19, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

General Stevenson telegraphs from Vicksburg that eight gunboats passed the bend; two apparently disabled, one burned and sunk, and five passed on down. The enemy have one division on Bayou Vidal and one on Bayou Roundaway. Please hasten Walker's movements. When [J. G.] Walker starts, telegraph to Monroe and Camden for all the boats in the river to be at Camden to transport him. If the enemy advance toward Monroe, send a portion of your force to occupy Camden, to prevent the destruction of that depot. Taylor is fighting in Lower Louisiana, and needs field ammunition. Major [Thomas G.] Rhett has been written to for as much as can be spared.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Alexandria, La., April 20, 1863.

The following officers are announced upon the staff of the commanding general: Col. Duncan Cage and First Lieut. J. Compton French, volunteer aides-de-camp; Surg. John M. Haden, medical director, and Surg. S. A. Smith, medical director of department hospitals.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

J. F. BELTON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHWESTERN ARKANSAS,
Ozark, April 21, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inform you that, being entirely out of forage for my horses and bread for my men, I will be compelled to join General Steele. My horses have had but one feed of corn since the morning of the 17th, and that one-half ration, and have been subsisting on wheat on a field purchased of a farmer here, and the remainder of the fields belonged to men in the Federal service. I shall leave three companies of [J. F.] Hill's battalion at Clarksville for the present; two companies of the same battalion and [Caleb] Dorsey's squadron at this place for the present. The remainder of my command, which will be [J. C.] Monroe's and [C. A.] Carroll's regiments, Brown's and Palmer's independent companies, I will take, and join General Steele at once. I have heard nothing from Colonel [William A.] Crawford. Colonel

Digitized by Google

[S. M.] Noble, with Wier's squadron and [W. J.] Coggins' company, will be at Dardanelle. I regret the necessity of this course, but you know that troops cannot, nor can horses, live without food. I shall withdraw the troops at Clarksville and at this place as soon as I hear that the boats which are expected from below pass up, and also when I hear from you. I am firmly of the opinion that it is the proper policy for me to join General Steele, and force them to fight on the prairie instead of fighting within the limits of the State. There is nothing north of the mountains to subsist either men or horses; nothing growing and nothing remaining of their last year's crop; so we can expect nothing from that direction.

In your letter of the 16th, you labor under an error in supposing that I continued to send out small scouts. I had put a stop to that for the reason that there was no necessity for it, as I had driven all the jayhawkers and Federals that were in small parties out of the country south of the mountains and a considerable distance toward Fayetteville. But, sir, no man can concentrate mounted troops and keep them together when there is no forage, no horseshoes, nothing to make them efficient. I had all my troops together the day I left for Fayetteville, except three companies not more than half armed, which I left at Clarksville, and one company at Van Buren, to protect the citizens from the jayhawkers and Pin Indians. I did not have the day I left half forage for my command, and was compelled to move somewhere. I considered it necessary to find out by going myself to see if I could find any subsistence north of the mountains, as ordered to go there in one of your previous letters to me. My other reason was fully explained in my report sent you yesterday of the raid made on Fayetteville. I did not take the place, and if I had had with me every man I have on paper, armed as they are, I could have done no more. I made an honest effort to take the place, and have given them a severe blow, and one that will prove to be a good one in the end, as it will curb their utter lawlessness and will put a stop to [William A.] Phillips' farther progress in the Indian country, at least for the present. As soon as General Steele and myself unite, we can be more effective. What I have done since I came here will prove whether I have acted wisely or not; time will tell. When I assumed command, I had only 480 men for duty, and nearly one-fourth of them unarmed. Besides, I have had men taken from companies here, that were counted in my aggregate here, and sent to other regiments; saying nothing in the mean time of my being compelled to get all my meat from the country infested by the enemy and with a scanty supply of corn and breadstuffs. I hope that you will consider these things—the appeals made to me for assistance by males and females, brothers, wives, and sisters of men in our service, to prevent the small marauding parties from murdering their husbands, fathers, and brothers; also your orders to me when I left to put an end to this in the counties near Clarksville first—and you will agree with me that I have done right, and that I am willing to fight them whenever and wherever they may be found. I will write you when I do leave.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. CABELL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Northwestern Arkansas.

[APRIL 22, 1863.—For Pemberton to E. Kirby Smith, see Series I, Vol. XV, p. 1049.]

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 22, 1863.

Col. W. P. LANE,
Comdg. Regiment Texas Partisan Rangers, Jefferson, Tex:

COLONEL: I cannot urge you too strongly to come forward at once with what men you can bring, leaving, if necessary, parties for the purpose of collecting stragglers. There is a prospect for a move north from Little Rock very soon, and I wish to move in the direction of Kansas at the same time. The force nominally under my command, if they were near the Arkansas River, would be sufficient to go to Kansas, but I fear that the disposition manifested by so many of our Texas troops to await the arrival of the enemy in Texas will interfere with any movement in contemplation. I cannot understand why men of sense cannot see that an enemy in Northern Texas would soon starve out the Trans-Mississippi Department. I know of no place where he could do us more damage; yet such is the supineness of our men that the enemy now in Northwestern Arkansas and the Indian Nation could go to Texas almost without opposition. Please impress these matters upon your men, and upon the people of Northern Texas, that they may act upon the stragglers and force them into the service. You must use every exertion to arm, as far as possible, your men, impressing, if necessary, in which case receipts will be given for the property impressed.

Hoping to see you soon, I am, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., April 24, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER, *First Brigade:*

GENERAL: I think it would be well to move up in the direction of Webber's Falls, or to a point nearer the present scene of operations, without waiting longer for Colonel Adair. You can take all the Cherokee troops, which, when concentrated with Martin's men and De Morse's, will give a force sufficient to hold Phillips in check until other troops can be brought forward.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Alexandria, La., April 24, 1863.

Until further orders, the headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department are removed to Shreveport, La. Commanders of districts will make their returns accordingly.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
April 26, 1863.

Lieut. Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Little Rock:

COLONEL: I send you some reports from about Webber's Falls, which show more activity on the part of the Federals than I like to see at this time. My troops are still widely scattered, badly armed, many without

Digitized by Google

arms, and short of ammunition. Speight's brigade is in motion, that is, the armed and effective part, numbering about 1,000. Speight's regiment and West's battery, moving in advance of the others, should be here in a week. Major Rhett writes me that he cannot fill a requisition sent for that brigade until he receives a supply of arms and ammunition from the other side of the Mississippi. I learn from people that there is plenty of powder and lead in Texas. These should, with the facilities of importing from Mexico, and with the powder factory at San Antonio, be plenty. Some effort must be made to get some of it, or the force under my command cannot pretend to offer battle under any circumstances. The Red River is now the proper base for my operations, or a depot intermediate between it and the Arkansas. Ammunition and other important supplies cannot much longer be sent by the river unless there is a change of circumstances, resulting from operations of the troops now at Little Rock. Requisitions have been made upon Major [S.] Hart, who controls the cotton operations in Texas, but nothing can be expected from that source until July or August. I hardly know how to act in this case, but think it best to bring up and concentrate my forces, make as much display of them as possible, and thus prevent a forward move of the enemy until I have the means to make one myself. I have been acting upon this plan.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Little Rock, Ark., April 28, 1863.

General McRAE:

GENERAL: General Price directs me to say that General Holmes has revoked the order directing the troops not to move across the Arkansas. You will, therefore, move your brigade as ordered by circular of the 23d instant.

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Same to Generals Tappan and Fagan.)

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., April 29, 1863.

Maj. W. H. Thomas, C. S. Army, is announced as chief quartermaster of the Department of the Trans-Mississippi until the arrival of Maj. J. F. Minter at department headquarters.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., April 30, 1863.

All officers west of the Mississippi River, whose commands are not in this department, will report, without delay, either in person or by letter to these headquarters.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., April* 30, 1863.

The following officers are announced upon the staff of the commanding general: Maj. George Williamson, assistant inspector-general, and Maj. T. G. Rhett, chief of artillery.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from return of the District of Arkansas, commanded by Lieut. Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes, for April, 1863; *headquarters Little Rock, Ark.*

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Headquarters.
	Officers.	Men.			
Price's division	320	6,656	8,439	12,961	Little Rock, Ark.
Steele's division	317	4,092	4,884	7,826	Fort Smith, Ark.
Marmaduke's division*	252	4,018	5,064	8,055	Near Jacksonport, Ark.
Frost's division†	158	2,107	2,714	4,096	Pine Bluff, Ark.
Dobbin's regiment	38	605	659	914	Between White and Mississippi Rivers.
Hill's artillery battalion	17	251	338	422	Little Rock, Ark.
Cleburne's cavalry (unattached)	1	52	81	158	Little Rock, Ark.
Total	1,407	17,771	22,249	34,431	

Organization of Price's division, Maj. Gen. Sterling Price, C. S. Army, commanding, April* 30, 1863; *headquarters Little Rock, Ark.

Fagan's Brigade.

Bell's (Arkansas) regiment.
Brooks' (Arkansas) regiment.
Hawthorn's (Arkansas) regiment.
King's (Arkansas) regiment.

McRae's Brigade.

Gause's [39d] (Arkansas) regiment.
Glenn's (Arkansas) regiment.
Hart's (Arkansas) regiment.
Morgan's (Arkansas) regiment.

Parsons' Brigade.

7th Missouri, Col. J. H. Caldwell.
8th Missouri, Col. De Witt C. Hunter.
9th Missouri, Col. W. M. Ponder.
10th Missouri, Col. A. C. Pickett.
Missouri Battalion, Maj. L. A. Pindall.

Tappan's Brigade.

Grinsted's [33d] (Arkansas) regiment.
Shaler's (Arkansas) regiment.
Shaver's (Arkansas) regiment.

***Troops in Steele's division, April* 30, 1863.‡**

Cooper's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER.

1st Cherokee, Col. Stand Watie.
2d Cherokee, Col. W. P. Adair.
1st Choctaw and Chickasaw, Col. Tandy Walker.
1st Creek, Col. D. N. McIntosh.
2d Creek, Col. Chilly McIntosh.

---

* Composed of Burbridge's, Carter's, Greene's, and Shelby's brigades, and Kitchen's battalion.

† Composition not shown.

‡ The brigade organization is uncertain; not clearly indicated in original return.

Digitized by Google

Cooper's Brigade—Continued.

1st Chickasaw Battalion, Lieut. Col. L. M. Reynolds.
Osage Battalion, Maj. Broke Arm.
Seminole Battalion, Lieut. Col. John Jumper.
5th Texas Partisan Rangers, Col. L. M. Martin.
29th Texas Cavalry, Col. Charles De Morse.
Gillett's cavalry company, Capt. L. E. Gillett.
Scanland's squadron, Capt. John Scanland.
Howell's (Texas) battery, Capt. Sylvanus Howell.
Lee's light battery, Capt. R. W. Lee.

Cabell's Brigade.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL.

Carroll's (Arkansas) cavalry, Lieut. Col. L. L. Thomson.
Dorsey's squadron, Col. John Scott.
Hill's battalion, Lieut. Col. J. F. Hill.
Monroe's (Arkansas) cavalry, Col. J. C. Monroe.
Bass' (Texas) cavalry, Lieut. Col. T. D. Taliaferro.
18th Texas Cavalry, Company H, Capt. W. J. Coggins.
Hughey's battery, Lieut. W. M. Hughey.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., May 1, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith does not think it necessary for you to move your whole force to Camden. The object in throwing a portion of your force to Camden is to prevent a raid by a small force of the enemy should they succeed in reaching Monroe. You can be kept advised from Monroe of the movements of the enemy in sufficient time to throw your whole force there should you think it necessary.

I am, general, very respectfully,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

VICKSBURG, MISS., *May* 1, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Alexandria:*

The enemy have crossed in large force from Hard Times to Bruinsburg, below Bayou Pierre, and have pressed Bowen very hard all day. Cannot you do something to operate against them on your side of the river?

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 1, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I have this morning received intelligence that Speight's brigade is *en route* for Alexandria, under orders sent direct from Gen-

Digitized by Google

eral Smith's headquarters. A portion of this brigade was already in advance of Boggy Depot, but have countermarched. This move, without notice, may produce the most disastrous consequences. I had been urging these troops up as rapidly as possible, fearing that Phillips, who is at or near Tahlequah, might push down and interrupt my communication with Northern Texas, and destroy my depot of subsistence at Boggy Depot. The withdrawal of these troops will have a bad effect upon our Indian troops, who are so badly armed and have so little ammunition that they do not count for much. I have sent an order for West's battery to come on. It is the only one I have, and probably was not contemplated in General Smith's order. I had calculated that I would have been able to occupy the whole Indian country by the 1st of July. The importance of keeping the enemy at a distance from the wheat region of Texas at the present time does not appear to be sufficiently appreciated. Lane's regiment is, I believe, still in Texas, and I have heard that Colonel Lane is trying to get ordered in another direction. This regiment is out of the Indian Territory without authority, having been ordered only to Red River to refit and get back the absentees.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *May* 8, 1863.

Lieut.-Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: The departure of the Hon. R. W. Johnson affords a safe opportunity for writing to you, of which I avail myself. The communication with the Trans-Mississippi Department has been so irregular that I am but little informed of your present condition.

So far as we have learned here, the enemy seem to confine their operations to the country below Lake Providence, and would appear to be endeavoring to carry out the avowed purpose of preventing the cultivation of the crops in all that fertile region known as the bayou country of Louisiana. Against such small detachments as are reported to be sent on these plundering expeditions our hunters, if properly led, would, I think, be effective. In the mean time, and seemingly connected with the effort to get possession of the Mississippi River, Banks' army is reported to be on the Atchafalaya, and moving toward Red River. The fall of the Mississippi must soon close the navigation of Red River and all the bayous to their larger gunboats, but in the mean time great devastation must result from the presence of the enemy in Southern and Western Louisiana. You have, of course, contemplated your power to restrain marauding parties and your ability to march against Banks, and it needs no assurance to convince me that if you have not done both, it was because you had not the means.

You are doubtless aware of General Pemberton's position, and of the presence of the enemy's fleet between Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and therefore cannot look, until there is a change of circumstances, for anything from the east side of the river. The guns and ammunition which have been sent out for you cannot now be transported, and it therefore becomes of increased importance to push forward the work on the foundry near Shreveport, as well for the casting of guns as shot and shell. Powder, I hope, you will be able to bring in requisite quantities from the Rio Grande.

Digitized by Google

If Pemberton is able to repulse the enemy in his land attack, and to maintain possession of both Vicksburg and Port Hudson, the enemy's fleet cannot long remain in the river between those points, from their inability to get coal and other necessary supplies, so that we may look forward to the re-establishment of communication with the Trans-Mississippi by the water route heretofore used, unless the enemy can occupy the lower part of Red River. With the decline of the water and the advent of summer, the chances in your favor must increase, and I can, therefore, readily anticipate many reasons for delay in those operations, which I know you desire to undertake. We have had flattering accounts of the improvement of the army in Arkansas, and some, which, I fear, are exaggerated, in relation to the effective force in Texas, but of all these I expect to be informed whenever you have the power to communicate with us. Senator Johnson will be able to give you details in relation to events here, and I commend him to your special consideration.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., May 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

GENERAL: You must act according to your own judgment. At this distance I can give no positive orders. Attack the enemy, should an opportunity offer for doing so with hope of success. You can expect no assistance from this quarter. The enemy occupy Alexandria, and General Banks, with 28,000, is in possession of Red River and Lower Louisiana. Should the enemy advance on you in overwhelming numbers, it may be necessary to abandon the Arkansas Valley and concentrate here for operations against Banks.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

CAMP NEAR BATESVILLE, ARK.,
May 9, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your respected favor of the 8th instant, requesting statement of my command, &c., which, agreeably thereto, I present annexed.

Since here, I have had, and continue to have, scouts out, north, northeast, and northwest, ranging from 40 to 50 miles, and so far have no information of the movements of the enemy that would bid me believe their moving on this place. You will observe from the annexed statement of the strength of my command that it is impossible for me to keep out pickets.

On account of your move to Jacksonport, I have deemed it proper to move to the south side of the river, and hence have to ask that you will be pleased to send me two companies of cavalry, that I may picket the country.

I am, major, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

R. C. WOOD,
Commanding Light Artillery and Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure.]

CAMP NEAR BATESVILLE, ARK.,
May 9, 1863.

Light artillery and cavalry at Batesville, Ark.: Two officers, 24 men fit for duty, four Williams' breech-loading guns, caliber, 1-pounder; 1,000 rounds of ammunition, and solid shot and canister. The men well equipped with cavalry-arms—sabers and holster pistols.

R. C. WOOD,
Commanding.

CAMP NEAR CROSS-ROADS, *May* 10, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport, Ark.:

MAJOR: I will send Major Scott to-morrow to Little Rock, via Jacksonport, under guard of a sergeant and 2 men. Scott was a private in my old regiment in the Missouri State Guard. I do not think he is a spy, but I think he is one of those visionary men who are hardly responsible for what they say. It is all humbug about his having recruited nine companies, but I have no doubt that Scott thinks he has raised them. I have ordered the sergeant to report to you for further orders. I believe that Scott will report to General Holmes at Little Rock without a guard if General Marmaduke will order him.

It will be impossible for me to subsist this brigade for any length of time between this point and Jacksonport. I can stay 8 or 10 miles from here eight or nine days by moving camp every day or two to the forage. From all the information I can get, I am inclined to think that Cherokee Bay is the only place where I can establish a permanent encampment. If the general thinks it would not be safe for me to cross Black River, I could camp on this side of the river, and have my forage brought across the river at Russell's Ferry. I will be able to get forage for ten or twelve days this side of Black River, at or near Russell's Ferry.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

CAMP AT JUDGE HINTON'S, WEST OF CROWLEY'S RIDGE,
Sixteen miles south of Harrisburg, May 10, 1863.

Major [HENRY] EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Marmaduke's Division:

MAJOR: Lieutenant Walton reports that the enemy are only 4,000 in Helena, including two negro regiments. This was perfectly reliable three days ago. No fortifications except the fort, save some rifle-pits hastily made some days ago, in view of a threatened attack from Price. There is a scout of the enemy, 1,600 strong, now at Switzer's, some 20 miles from Cotton Plant, moving toward Cotton Plant, to destroy some 40,000 pounds of bacon there belonging to us.

Dobbin, with 700 men, is 10 miles above Marianna, on the west side of L'Anguille River, and 40 miles from this point. The enemy are 20 miles west of him, and either are moving toward Cotton Plant or else propose to come from Switzer's, via Military road, to Taylor's Creek, crossing L'Anguille River at Seaburn's Bridge, so as to flank Dobbin. Walton is at present with Dobbin. Received dispatch from Dobbin

Digitized by Google

last night, requiring me to re-enforce him. Have sent a select scout toward Wittsburg, so as to protect my left flank, and have moved the effective men of my brigade by Seaburn's Bridge toward Marianna, sending a scout before me. Dobbin will post me of the enemy's movements. I will join him to-morrow morning. Greene will send with me 600 men and his guns. Greene and myself have secured shops, iron, and forge, and have our details at work in the shops making shoes and nails. We also have horses and men who cannot travel with trains at this point. I hope to surprise and capture the enemy. If successful, I shall return immediately and carry out my original orders. I have taken every precaution to prevent surprise, and to have the work of repair and recuperation proceed without delay. Greene's force, Dobbin's, and my own, will amount to 2,000 men and six guns. I have furnished Colonel Greene with a map, and he will copy it and forward to you. I have couriers on the route. The scout of 1,600 is included in the estimate of the 4,000 at Helena. The enemy at present does not know of my presence here. I have acted with the best lights before me, and hope my action will meet the general's approval.

No news from Memphis. The enemy cannot re-enforce in that direction.

I have forage engaged for three weeks.

I am, major, very respectfully,

G. W. CARTER,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, May 11, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs me to say that when he left Little Rock he was under the impression that you intended sending Speight's brigade down here for the purpose of transferring them for General Price's command. Under this impression he inferred there was no urgent necessity for them on Red River.

Your dispatch was not received until Speight's brigade had nearly reached Jefferson, and boats had been ordered to meet them. The exigencies under which they were ordered were great. Under the circumstances, you must take steps to supply their place from your command. Colonel Lane's regiment was at Jefferson, unarmed; it is now at Natchitoches. If you can arm them, they will be sent at once to Boggy Depot.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 11. } *Shreveport, La., May* 11, 1863.

I. Capt. C. S. West, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty as assistant inspector-general upon the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding.

II. Until further orders, rations will be issued in accordance with the table published by the chief of subsistence of this department.

III. All soldiers belonging to commands east of the Mississippi River who are now in this department, absent without authority, or whose

Digitized by Google

leaves of absence or furloughs have expired, will immediately report in person at one of the following depots, viz: In the District of Arkansas, at Camden, Ark.; in the District of West Louisiana and Texas, at Shreveport, La.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 13, 1863.

General D. H. COOPER,
First Brigade, Indian Department, near North Fork:

GENERAL: All the information I get from Northwestern Arkansas and Southwestern Missouri is that Phillips is retiring north. If you cannot learn positively whether this is so or not, make a strong demonstration, if you can cross the river, to bring out his force. I have to-day information from two sources that Phillips has gone north. One says he crossed Cowskin at Covey's Ferry a few days since, and went into Newton County, and on in the direction of Fort Scott.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., May 14, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
General Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: This will be handed you by Colonel [T. C.] Bass, who has been commanding on the Indian frontier. From his representations, made to the President as well as to myself, it appears that discontents have arisen among the Indians from several causes, which it would be well, as far as you may find practicable, to remove.

The President, after his conference, sent to me a memorandum covering the points deemed by him to require special attention, and I inclose you a copy,* that they may more specially claim consideration and remedy from you. In addition, Colonel Bass represents that much stress is laid by the Indians on the presence and control, with superior rank, among them of General Cooper, who has long been known to them as Superintendent of Indian Affairs. Some representations have reached us imputing occasional intemperance to this officer, and hence hesitation has been felt in appointing or retaining him in that position. Should your opportunities allow, it is desirable you should ascertain the fact, both as to such alleged habits and to the degree of importance attached by the Indians to his continued superintendence among them.

Colonel Bass is commended to your consideration, and you may find him useful in giving a proper appreciation of the true state of affairs among these tribes. The Commissioner of Indian Affairs will visit the Territory in the course of a few weeks, and he will be instructed to confer with you fully on the subject of the Confederate relations with them.

With high esteem, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS,
Chief of Staff, Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith a letter from Colonel Harrison and Colonel Speight. This letter is in answer to one I sent to Colonel Harrison, who was in command of a detachment of Speight's brigade, and having as a part of his command West's battery. The order was to send the battery back, as it was important to me, being the only one I had, and as I did not think it included in the order sent direct to the brigade commander to move to Shreveport. Colonel Speight chooses to disobey this order, for which disobedience I wish him arrested and brought to trial. I have been treated with indignity in having troops taken away from me which were essential to the plans in progress of development, by an order direct to an inferior, without the slightest notice to me on the subject. In addition, my orders are treated with contempt. I certainly cannot submit in silence to have my rank entirely ignored.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS SPEIGHT'S BRIGADE,
Camp, en route to Alexandria, May 6, 1863.

Lieut. B. G. DUVAL,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

Your communication of date of 1st instant, per courier, did not reach me until this afternoon about 6 o'clock. Previous to this I had rejoined the brigade, with my regiment and West's battery, and had reported to Col. J. W. Speight, near Clarksville, Tex. The matter in reference to the detachment of West's battery I therefore referred to him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAMES E. HARRISON,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Speight's Brigade.

N. B.—The order from Lieutenant-General Smith, for the brigade to move, includes, as I conceive, the whole brigade. I am now on the march, and I much regret that my construction of the order of General Smith prevents me from complying with General Steele's wishes in regard to the battery.

J. W. SPEIGHT,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, May 16, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Colonel Speight's brigade arrived here yesterday. He brings less than 1,400 men for duty, of which 460 are unarmed. The absentees are at their homes; they have no intention of joining their commands, and Colonel Speight reports that they can only be collected by an armed force. With the exception of Colonel Speight's regiment, and probably one other battalion, the command is an undisciplined mob; the

Digitized by Google

officers as worthless as the men, and without material in the ranks for supplying their places. Colonel Speight reports them worthless, unreliable, and to some extent disloyal. With the exception of Speight's regiment, they could have been of no service in the defense of the Indian country, and it is probably well they are removed. I have disbanded the officers, placing them in the ranks, where within the conscript ages, and ordered the men to be distributed through the regiments of General Walker's command.

General Banks' advance has as yet only reached Monette's Ferry, 40 miles below Natchitoches. Walker delayed most unjustifiably at Monroe, and has probably defeated the possibility of a junction with Taylor at Natchitoches. He has been ordered to move directly to this point, on which Taylor retreats in the event of being forced to evacuate Natchitoches. The length of the march, and the danger to his communication, may check the enemy's farther advance, and give us time to prepare for him. Should we be compelled to evacuate this place, it will be with an immense loss of material, and with no base to fall back on. You were instructed, under date of April 24, that the evacuation of Alexandria was inevitable, and that the defense of the Upper Washita and Black Rivers was intrusted to you. Place yourself in communication with General Hébert, at Monroe, and should the defense of the valley of the Washita [Ouachita] require, give the necessary instructions for transporting by boats to Monroe the brigade ordered from your command to Camden. The officer in command should report to General Hébert. The advance of General Banks, with a large force, up the valley of Red River would be one of the most desirable events of the campaign. The decisive battle of the West must soon be fought near Vicksburg. The fate of the Trans-Mississippi Department in a great measure depends on it, and Banks, by operating here, is thrown out of the campaign on the Mississippi.

I do not like to give up the valley of the Arkansas and the hope of entering Missouri when the events of the war justify, nor will it be ordered except in extreme necessity. You will, however, so make your dispositions that, should the necessity arise, you can move to my assistance with as little delay as practicable.

Very respectfully,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS,
Pocahontas, Ark., May 16, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD:

DEAR SIR: The bearer, Captain Parker, is on business for my command. Any assistance you can render him will be much appreciated by me. It is impossible for us to make a forward move without arms and ammunition. There may be some objections raised because my command is not organized. There are several parts of companies which will soon be complete. It would please me better if you could furnish the necessary articles without the assistance of General Holmes, as I am anxious not to have anything to do with him.

I feel confident that we can raise a brigade of cavalry and artillery in three months, if no one interferes with me. There are plenty of men in Missouri sworn into the service, who are not organized, to form a brigade. I am making efforts to have them consolidated.

Digitized by Google

We have no trouble in sending officers to Missouri, recruiting, and there is nothing to hinder my moving into Missouri, if we had arms and ammunition, and as soon as it arrives we shall move forward. My officers are succeeding well in recruiting in Missouri. I suppose you have heard the particulars about the last grand raid to Missouri. If General Marmaduke carried out the orders of General Holmes, they were very strange, and I should not be pleased to act under such orders. As the command approached Patterson, Captain Reves' company acted well in capturing all the pickets. The column moved forward, met the relief coming out to relieve the pickets which had been captured, and, instead of ordering a regiment to charge the town and take the enemy by surprise, there was some artillery ordered up and opened, to notify the enemy if they did not leave soon General Marmaduke's command would take them in. They left; a few stragglers were captured. Then Colonel Carter, with one division, moved in the direction of Bloomfield, and Colonel Shelby moved in the direction of Fredericktown. As Colonel Carter's command approached Bloomfield, McNeil got the news, and left for Cape Girardeau. Colonel Carter followed him. In the mean time Colonel Shelby's division made a most daring charge into Fredericktown, and captured all of the citizens. We found plenty of good whisky, and the stores filled with goods of various kinds. We cleaned the town out completely, and moved on the road to Old Jackson, and camped, leaving one company in town and a few pickets on the road to Ironton.

During the next day a soldier was seen riding through town, saying the Yankees were in town. Such a stampede I never witnessed before. The whole division was called to arms, and the scare proved to be 10 Federals, who approached within 1 mile of the town and fired at our pickets.

We then took up the march, and halted at Patton long enough to let McNeil pass through Old Jackson without molesting him. Then we made a forced march all night, and attacked Cape Girardeau the next morning about 10 o'clock; fought about three hours; retreated to Old Jackson; camped about 10 p. m. The Federals came within our lines with artillery and cavalry, and took Colonel Burbridge's brigade by surprise; captured most of the men and horses of one company and left. In the morning we retreated in the direction of Bloomfield, the Federals following close in our rear. We continued the retreat across the Saint Francis River, at Chalk Bluff. I left the command perfectly satisfied, and am not anxious to make another trip under like circumstances. It is not necessary to speak of the horses, mules, &c., which were taken on the trip. I saw young mules and colts running in their pastures where the mares had been taken out; it was a common occurrence to take the last horse from the plow in the field, and many other things which if I should write you would be astonished. As I said before, if General Marmaduke carried out his orders, he did perfectly right, as all inferiors are bound to obey their superiors. The raid injured our cause in Missouri, and a few more such, and saltpeter will not save the State. I am adopting a different course entirely. Every man sworn into my command is informed that we kill for stealing and deserting, and it will be carried out, if possible. We intend to visit Missouri on a friendly mission, and hope the citizens will welcome us, and not hide their horses in the bushes and lock their doors, for fear we shall rob them. Missouri is flooded with deserters, and they are committing all kinds of depredations on friends and foes. It must be stopped; citizens are not safe in the country. I have given my officers orders to arrest all soldiers found without proper papers

Digitized by Google

Please do not show this letter to any one, for "the truth should not be spoken at all times."

Please send me some papers, and write me all the news.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

LEE CRANDALL.

HEADQUARTERS BRIGADE,
May 16, 1863.

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY:

We will be compelled to move camp to-morrow evening, or next day morning at farthest, on account of forage. If we are to remain on this side of Cache River any length of time, I propose to move the brigade to the forage which has been procured on White River. But if we are not to remain on this side of Cache more than two or three days, I think we had better move to forage in direction of the other camp east.

Let me hear from you to-morrow, and oblige,

G. W. THOMPSON,
Commanding Brigade.

BATESVILLE, ARK., *May* 16, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Asst. Adjt. Gen., General Marmaduke's Div., Jacksonport:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge your respected favor of the 14th instant, desiring my co-operation with the force sent by you under Major [D.] Shanks to move toward Salem or vicinity in quest of the enemy reported there. From information obtained of my own scouts, and other reliable sources, must deem the report untrue. I had an interview with Major [Benjamin] Elliott and Major Shanks relative thereto, the result of which was, we deemed it unnecessary that my command should accompany. Had there been any reliability or confirmation of the report, I should have most cheerfully accompanied your force, and would assure you of my disposition to co-operate with you at any time, most willingly, when necessity may arise.

I am, major, your most obedient,

R. C. WOOD,
Commanding Light Artillery and Cavalry

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, May 18, 1863.

D. H. COOPER, *Brigadier-General:*

GENERAL: Your letter inclosing Stand Watie's report was received last night. I shall wait anxiously for further information. If Phillips goes up and crosses the Arkansas above you, I am afraid we shall have to fight him before we are ready to do so. Avoid an engagement, if such should be the case, as long as possible, to get time for the troops from this place to join you.

Your directions will have been answered by last courier, directing you to send to Bonham for ammunition. The powder brought from San Antonio is all tested before being used; it will be well to have the cartridges you have filled with that powder. The musket caps would have been sent tc you, or most of them. I have directed some lead

Digitized by Google

which was forwarded to me from Bonham to be stopped at Scullyville and sent to you; there is about 1,100 pounds. West's battery has gone on with Speight. All the artillery now amounts to the three iron guns in Cabell's brigade and the battery with you. Are there not a few shot and shell at McCulloch which can be fixed? The cartridges with the howitzers are entirely too small, and the powder is not good. Have it looked to.

I have five companies in Washington and Benton Counties. I have moved Carroll's regiment (all that are not detached) to the prairie beyond Scullyville, and have ordered a company of infantry to Riddle's, to protect the flour which has accumulated there. I wish, as far as possible, that you would draw flour from that place, as there has been much more sent there than I think advisable.

Direct your quartermaster to establish some express stations on the route to this place, for more rapid communication in case of necessity. In addition to having written for yourself on the subject of arms, I made a requisition for twenty-five hundred stand not long since. I fear that we have all that can be obtained from Little Rock. Captain [J. F.] Crosby may possibly get a few arms, but I doubt it. We must do the best we can with the means now in our hands, if, indeed, these are not taken away. I learn, unofficially, that Lane's regiment has gone to Louisiana. General Cabell, who is familiar with the country, says the place mentioned in your letter to fortify is as good a one as can be found.

I know nothing of [T. J.] Mackey's assistants. Defenses against such artillery as Phillips has are not difficult to make; rifle-pits and sufficient barricades to prevent a sudden rush are the first things to be attended to. I have no engineers with me. Colonel Long can give you some assistance in selecting your ground; also Captain [R. W.] Lee.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 19, 1863.

General S. COOPER, C. S. Army,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

GENERAL: I regret much to make the treatment I have received as commander of this department a subject of complaint, but I cannot, in justice to myself, rest quiet under the official indignities I have lately received.

When I reported to General Holmes, in December last, I was assigned to a command in the Indian country after it had been offered to other brigadiers and declined. The country was destitute of nearly everything, and its resources exhausted. The troops given me were so much demoralized that they had, most of them, been distributed among other troops to keep down their insubordination. I have been allowed by Lieutenant-General Holmes great latitude in my operations (perhaps greater than my rank would justify), and, in consequence, I had been enabled to get a portion of my troops in a position where they could be used to advantage. When, in accordance with the plans I had determined upon, I ordered Speight's infantry brigade to move from the points on Red River where I had been obliged to send it to procure supplies, and when all the armed men were *en route* almost half way to this

Digitized by Google

place, it was diverted from its destination by orders sent direct to the brigade commander. The only battery I had in my whole command was thus taken from me, it having been attached to the infantry brigade. Since that time I have learned that Lane's cavalry regiment, which some months ago had been ordered to Red River to collect its stragglers and refit (having lost everything in the operations of General Hindman last winter), has also gone to Louisiana, under orders direct to the colonel of the regiment. Of these orders, though given in the first instance a month since, I have had no notice whatever from the authority whence they emanated.

The propriety of diverting these troops it is not my province to criticise. I can only say that it prevented a movement which I had contemplated, and which Lieutenant-General Holmes coincidently recommended, and which, I believe, would have relieved the Indian country of the enemy's presence. But it is not of that I complain.

I have been treated with indignity in having troops withdrawn from my command during the operations of a campaign, by orders to my subordinates, without a copy or even a note of explanation.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

CAMP GRAHAM, NEAR GAINESVILLE, ARK.,
Wednesday, May 20, 1863—5 p. m.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Provisional Army of the Confederate States, Little Rock, Ark.:

DEAR GENERAL: I have just returned from a ten days' scout through Southeastern Missouri. I wrote to you from Clarketon several days ago, and sent the letter to this camp to be forwarded by the courier, but upon my return I learn that the letter was never received here, and therefore I will mention the subject of the letter again, although it may still reach you.

You have seen the call for the convention to meet on the 15th of June. Mr. Bartlett and Judge Hough are in our reach, and will either go to or remain from the convention as you may desire. I saw Mr. Bartlett, and can correspond with Judge Hough, and probably you would like to correspond with them upon the subject. Elections have been ordered to fill vacancies, and Mosely is a candidate in the Madrid district.

I made a speech in Bloomfield, on the 12th, to the citizens of Stoddard County, and assured them that the actions of the men on the Marmaduke raid would not be approved by you, and that we had conversed about the matter, and I knew your sentiments, and that you would not war upon old men and women and children. I am sure that I did some good, at least I hope so. I send you the papers as late as the 13th instant. It seems that Van Dorn has been killed.

The report at Madrid was that Grant had been driven back. I went within a few miles of New Madrid and remained there two days. I was disappointed in not getting recruits, but many promised to come as soon as the corn is laid by. I will go over to Jacksonport in a few days, that I may hear from Mrs. Thompson, and I may go on down to Little Rock, if I cannot have her brought up. Respects to the staff.

Yours, most respectfully,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS CARTER'S COMMAND,
May 20, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: Indorsed herewith is a communication from Colonel Dobbin.* I ordered him to report, in person, to-day, and, if I can get him under my authority, will have him encamped in this neighborhood, and his small pox cases placed in a pest-house. I believe that the account of small-pox in his regiment has been exaggerated; it is certainly of a very mild type.

Colonel Chrisman, contrary to my orders, escorted a Federal flag of truce 14 miles through our lines, in defiance of my pickets, and intended to bring it here, but was prevented by Lieutenant Killingsworth, commander of pickets. Major Scudder, of the Fifth Kansas, bearing the flag, has a communication to General Marmaduke. As soon as it reaches my headquarters, it will be forwarded.

A good deal of dissatisfaction, verging on mutiny, has manifested itself in the brigade, which I will investigate at once, and report fully after so doing. From what I can learn, it is avowedly caused by my personal interferences with the men and companies, a written statement to that effect having been handed to Major Hill, inspector-general. I believe other causes are operating, but will not state them till better informed.

The pickets and scouts report no movement of the enemy from Memphis or Helena.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
G. W. CARTER.

Abstract from field return of Marmaduke's cavalry division, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke, May 20, 1863; headquarters Jacksonport, Ark.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Shelby's brigade	96	1,262	1,482	2,471
Carter's brigade	79	866	1,174	1,703
Greene's brigade	84	718	941	1,289
Burbridge's brigade	78	963	1,215	1,585
Kitchen's battalion	22	222	313	799
Total	359	4,021	5,125	7,959

Organization of Marmaduke's command, May 20, 1863.

Carter's Brigade.

Col. GEORGE W. CARTER.

Burford's regiment, Col. N. M. Burford.
Carter's regiment, Lieut. Col. D. C. Giddings.
Morgan's squadron, Maj. C. L. Morgan.
Reves' partisan company.
Pratt's battery, Capt. J. H. Pratt.

Burbridge's Brigade.

Col. JOHN Q. BURBRIDGE.

Burbridge's regiment, Lieut. Col. W. J. Preston.
Newton's regiment, Col. R. C. Newton.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

Shelby's Brigade.

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY.

Jeans' regiment, Col. Beal G. Jeans.
Shelby's regiment, Lieut. Col. B. F. Gordon.
Thompson's regiment, Col. G. W. Thompson.
Elliott's battalion, Maj. Benjamin Elliott.
Shanks' battalion, Maj. David Shanks.
Collins' battery, Capt. Richard A. Collins.

Greene's Brigade.

Col. COLTON GREENE.

Greene's regiment, Lieut. Col. Leonidas C. Campbell.
Jeffers' regiment, Col. W. L. Jeffers.
Young's battalion, Col. M. L. Young.
Brown's battery,* Capt. L. T. Brown.
Hamilton's battery, Lieut. James L. Hamilton.

Unattached.

Kitchen's battalion, Lieut. Col. S. G. Kitchen.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., May 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. R. TAYLOR,
Commanding District of Western Louisiana:

GENERAL: The following dispatch was received this morning, viz.:

McCulloch can command the infantry division well. I have great, the greatest, need of J. G. Walker, to command the division of cavalry now under Marmaduke, who is not equal to it. I earnestly request that you order him to come at once.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

General Smith directs that you will consult General Walker as to his wishes, and, if he desires it, order him at once to General Holmes.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., May 23, 1863.

The following officers are announced upon the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding: Col. William H. Trader, volunteer aide-de-camp, and Maj. G. M. Bryan, assistant adjutant-general.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, May 23, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: I inclose an order for Brig. Gen. E. Greer to report in person at these headquarters; also an order directing Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker to report to you for duty.

Lieutenant-General Smith thinks that Brigadier-General Walker may be able to do good service east of the White River, and directs that a portion of the cavalry now under General Marmaduke be assigned to him.

---

* Ordered to Little Rock.

Digitized by Google

Your dispatch for Maj. Gen. J. G. Walker has been received. If General Walker is willing to relinquish his present command, he will be sent to you.

If General Rust has been assigned to duty in this department, he should certainly have reported at these headquarters. If his orders are not from the War Department at Richmond, you are directed to order him back to the headquarters from which his orders emanated, unless you have need for his services, in which case you can assign him to duty.

By command of Lieutenant-General Smith:

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 24, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Arkansas:

MAJOR: I am in receipt of reliable information to the effect that a force, consisting of two regiments Pike's Peak and one regiment Kansas troops, left Springfield about the 17th instant, to re-enforce Phillips; also that Cloud was at Bentonville a few days since, where he made prisoners of Lieutenant [J. V.] Lee, of Carroll's regiment, and 5 men. Cloud's command consisted of 350 men, with two howitzers and two rifled guns. The want of artillery will be a great disadvantage to us, the enemy being greatly superior in number and size of pieces.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *May 24, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: I am just in the receipt of reliable information that two regiments Pike's Peak troops started from Springfield on the 17th, and one regiment Kansas, to re-enforce Phillips. Cloud was at Bentonville with 350 Kansas troops, two howitzers, and two rifled guns. He took a lieutenant and 5 men prisoners, and left, going toward Camp Walker or Pineville. He is probably bound for Phillips with the remainder of the Sixth Kansas. I think it will be well for you to send a large well-mounted scout up the west side of Grand River. Probably the burning which Lieutenant Dismukes speaks of at Gibson was the destruction of buildings outside, which might afford protection to riflemen. Captain Cabell, writing on the 20th, says the wagons (ammunition) will start early in the morning to General Cooper.

It is useless to apply for cannon. I have exhausted every means in my power to that end without success, unless Captain Crosby succeeds, as I see that General Magruder was expected back from the Rio Grande on the 13th. I soon shall know if he succeeds or not. Pack-saddles were ordered sent to Boggy; if they have arrived, you can get what you want. Three hundred were ordered to be made.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, May 25, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: I have carefully considered the propositions of Col. Stand Watie. A week or ten days since, had we possessed the information we now have, it would have done well. Now nearly all the men are away from this place. Colonel Monroe has gone in the direction of Maysville and Grand River, with all the available men of his regiment, and a portion of Carroll's regiment is in Washington County; the remainder, little over 200 men, near Scullyville. Eight skeleton companies of infantry, numbering 150 men for duty, is the garrison of Fort Smith. From this you will see what small assistance can be given, at this time, to carry out the scheme proposed.

General Cabell's brigade, having been assigned to my command, would convey the idea of a respectable force, which is an erroneous idea. Monroe's and Carroll's regiments, both weak, are all that have ever been here. The balance consists of companies and battalions scattered through the country, some of which are only known by name, and, having been raised as partisans, with a view to local defense, it is a matter of doubt if any great number of them can be brought together. General Cabell has three iron guns, for which he has received no ammunition since his attack upon Fayetteville; consequently he has a very small supply. I have no shot, no shell, and should have had neither powder, lead, nor caps had I awaited to get these articles through the regular channels.

I have urged General Holmes to let me have some of Marmaduke's cavalry, to assist in capturing Phillips and his re-enforcements. I doubt if I shall get them. General Cabell requires three hundred and fifty guns to arm the men of his two regiments. I regret this state of affairs.

Please show this letter to Col. Stand Watie.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., May 26, [1863.]

Brigadier-General COOPER:

GENERAL: I have ordered Captain Folsom, with all the Choctaws, to join the regiment. I will order Hardin back by the first opportunity I have to communicate with him. A gentleman, through direct from Missouri, tells me that it was stated in the Leavenworth Herald that three regiments were ordered from Springfield to Fort Scott. He further states that three regiments had left Springfield and gone one day's march toward Vernon, on the way to Fort Scott. This may have caused the report that these troops were *en route* to re-enforce Phillips. Colonel Monroe's operations near Maysville and toward Grand River will interfere with the enemy's communications. The gentleman from Missouri says that the negro regiment had gone from Fort Scott to Baxter Spring, on the neutral land.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., May 27, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Division, &c., Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding the District of Arkansas, directs that you take Parsons' and McRae's brigades, and with them proceed to a point in the vicinity of Jacksonport, at which you will establish your headquarters. On arriving there you will assume command of the troops of the Confederate States in that neighborhood and toward the borders of Missouri. You will make a careful and critical examination into the condition of the troops now there, and report to these headquarters any changes in their organization you may desire to recommend. You will take the most active measures to ascertain the localities, strength, and movements of the enemy in your front, especially in Missouri, and promptly advise these headquarters of any occurrence of consequence. You are charged with the duty of superintending the recruiting service in Northern Arkansas and Missouri, and will require all officers having permits to raise troops in Missouri, or from among Missourians, to report to you, and will give such instructions regulating their actions as shall, in your discretion, seem best for the interests of the service.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP NEAR DIAMOND GROVE, MO.,
May 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Confederate States Army:*

GENERAL: Please find inclosed two letters, or true copies, the originals being retained, from General Blunt and Colonel Williams.* You will see from these letters the deplorable situation of our friends in Southwestern Missouri. We have but a small force in this part of the State. Colonel Coffee has joined me with a small force of unorganized troops, and will co-operate with me, but our combined forces are yet too small to prevent the threatened destruction of our country. A negro regiment is stationed at Baxter Springs, near the mouth of Shoal Creek, who have all the hellish passions belonging to their race. About 600 militia, under Colonel Crittenden, are stationed at Newtonia, and about 100 at Neosho, which constitute the entire Federal forces that are stationed in this vicinity. Can you, and will you, use your influence in sending a sufficient force to relieve the sufferings of the people of your own State, who are being subjected to outrages unparalleled in this, and unprecedented in any other, war? We make this appeal to you who can appreciate our sufferings and can plead our cause, being one of us. Col. Warner Lewis is also here, who has just escaped from the Indians, and consequently without a force. He will make a report of the unfortunate disaster he escaped. It is currently reported here that Colonel Coffee will soon be restored to the command of his regiment; if such should be the case, we hope that he will be allowed to operate in this section of the country. His knowledge of this country, and the unbounded confidence of the people in him, demand that this should be the field of his operations. The forces at Fort Scott and Lincoln will not exceed 300.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

I supply myself with arms and ammunition from the enemy without much difficulty. I herewith send you a report of operations since leaving the Arkansas River.

I remain, yours, &c.,

T. R. LIVINGSTON,
Major, Commanding Confederate Forces.

HEADQUARTERS CARTER'S COMMAND, *May* 30, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: Inclosed find letter from Colonel Kitchen,* reporting the movements of the enemy above. I have written to him, directing him to picket Chalk Bluff, placing his command at an intermediate point, accessible to forage and water, between Chalk Bluff and Brown's Ferry; then to picket Brown's Ferry. Have informed him that I should report to division headquarters for instructions relative to re-enforcements, &c. If Kitchen's statement is reliable in every particular, relative to the force of the enemy and forage, and if the enemy should move to Brown's Ferry, there is but one of two courses to pursue, to wit, re-enforce him, so as to enable him to keep his forage and subsistence, or else remove the major portion of the command to this point, leaving for picket duty on Upper Saint Francis only such number as may be able to find forage and subsistence. With my present light, the latter course seems to me to be most judicious. Before doing either, however, I recommend that more certain and later news of the enemy's force and movements be obtained.

I respectfully ask for instructions in the premises. It is about 110 miles from this point to Chalk Bluff. You will find in an open envelope a communication addressed to Major [W. B.] Blair.* Please submit the papers to General Marmaduke, and request him to give them such indorsement as he may deem proper, before forwarding them to Little Rock. No news additional of the enemy's movements, either from Memphis or Helena. Men and horses recuperating. No news from Vicksburg in addition to that already given. Greene's men and horses also rapidly improving.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. CARTER,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

[MAY 30, 1863.—For Smith to Pemberton, in reference to co-operation, see Series I, Vol. XXIV.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., May* 30, 1863.

Col. S. S. Anderson, assistant adjutant-general, having reported for duty, is announced as assistant adjutant-general, Trans-Mississippi Department.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[MAY 31, 1863.—For Johnston to Smith, in reference to succor of Port Hudson, see Series I, Vol. XXVI.]

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from approximate return of the Trans-Mississippi Department, commanded by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, for May, 1863; headquarters Shreveport, La.

Command.	Present for duty.		Pieces of artillery.			Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.	Heavy.	Field.	Mountain.		
District of Arkansas (Holmes)	1,421	17,772	.....	.....	.....	22,264	34,551
District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona (Magruder).*	424	6,430	11	22	1	8,135	11,470
District of West Louisiana (Taylor) †	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total ‡	1,845	24,202	11	22	1	30,399	46,021

Composition of Frost's division (Defenses of Lower Arkansas), May 31, 1863.

First Brigade.

Col. JOHN B. CLARK, JR.

Clark's regiment, Lieut. Col. M. W. Buster.
Mitchell's regiment, Col. Chas. S. Mitchell.
Musser's battalion, Lieut. Col. R. H. Musser.
Ruffner's battery, Capt. S. T. Ruffner.

Not brigaded.

19th Arkansas, Col. C. L. Dawson.
12th Texas Cavalry, Col. W. H. Parsons.
Rector's company, § Capt. W. G. Rector.
Richardson's company, Lieut. J. J. Brooks.
Peoples' company, Lieut. S. J. Peoples.
McKie's (Texas) squadron, Capt. M. M. Boggess.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
No. 71. } *Little Rock, Ark., June 2, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker, having reported for duty, is assigned to the command of a brigade, to be composed of Dobbin's and Newton's regiments Arkansas cavalry. He will proceed without delay to organize this brigade. This Arkansas brigade and Carter's brigade Texas troops will form a division, to be commanded by Brigadier-General Walker, who, with his division, is assigned to the command of the district of country lying between the Lower White River and the Saint Francis and Mississippi Rivers. Brigadier-General Walker will report direct to these headquarters.

Greene's, Burbridge's, and Jeffers' regiments and Kitchen's battalion Missouri troops will form a brigade, to be commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke. This brigade and Shelby's brigade Missouri troops will form a division, to be commanded by Brigadier-General Marmaduke.

The brigadier-generals in command of divisions will also exercise immediate command over their respective brigades.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Five regiments cavalry not included; estimated 3,500.

† No returns received.

‡ NOTE ON ORIGINAL RETURN.—This return cannot be made complete, owing to omissions in brigade returns. The totals and aggregate are believed to be nearly correct.

§ Refugees from Arkansas Post

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 3, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

GENERAL: I inclose to you, for the consideration of the President, the correspondence in regard to the charge that General McNeil had murdered ten citizens of Missouri.*

You will see that I have not recognized the position assumed by General Curtis, that there are no Confederate citizens in Missouri. In consequence of the time that has elapsed since the alleged murder, the effect of retaliation now could not be so salutary as if made at an earlier day.

I have the honor to be, general, your obedient servant,
E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., June 3, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: You will recollect that in the conversation which I had the honor to have with you while here, you concurred with me fully in the importance I attached to having organized detachments, with some artillery, at favorable points on the Mississippi, above Vicksburg, to endanger and destroy the vessels and frail transports of the enemy passing up or down, frequently laden with troops. It really seems to me, if this service were properly organized and under efficient officers, transportation on the river would be most seriously impeded, if not actually arrested. At this time particularly such service would be an inestimable auxiliary to our defense of Vicksburg and command of the Mississippi River. I am induced, in this connection, to invite your attention to a special corps which was employed last winter, before high water, in this kind of service, even without artillery, with signal success.

A gentleman of character and intelligence, Mr. Asa Hodges, of Arkansas, who has a plantation very nearly opposite Memphis, some 12 miles back from the river, informs me that two companies, Captains McGehee's and Barton's, of Major Chrisman's battalion, composed largely of pilots and river-boatmen, were stationed near him, and to his knowledge did much injury on the river, and performed many acts of signal gallantry, taking several boats and many barges, and cutting one or more out from within half a mile of Memphis itself. He is satisfied that these men had an understanding with many pilots and others with friendly feelings, on the boats of the enemy, and says if they only could have been allowed to enjoy the fruits of their captures, they would certainly have done much more mischief and made still more daring captures, and he does not hesitate to avow his confidence that they could and would have well-nigh stopped transportation on the river at that point. He urges this plan with such men earnestly, both as an additional stimulant to them and as affording them the means of bribing and inducing their fellows among the rivermen with the enemy to connive at or aid their operations.

---

* See Holmes to Curtis, December 7, 1862, Part I, p. 616; Curtis to Holmes, December 27, 1862, Part I, p. 679; also Smith to Curtis, June 3, 1863, p. 307.

Digitized by Google

I do not feel willing, without the sanction of your judgment, to direct a mode of proceeding usually adverse to discipline and somewhat calculated to demoralize troops; but my informant, without other than patriotic interest in the matter, and evidently a man of observation and intelligence, urges the course so decidedly that I am induced to think the plan in this case might work well, and to authorize its adoption if not disapproved by your judgment. They might be simply authorized to act as partisans, or not be held to account by the quartermasters or the Government for their captures.

At all events, from the peculiar constitution of these companies, and, perhaps, the whole battalion, I am inclined strongly to believe that they could not be better employed than on this river service, and I recommend that if they have been withdrawn, as is probable during high water, they should be returned, with some light pieces of artillery and artillerists, to that field of operations, and be devoted to that service.

I have requested Mr. Hodges, who bears this letter, if practicable, to see you, and if not, General Holmes, and add by his personal explanations to the force of the suggestions I have made, so that the plan may be secured a fair hearing and due consideration on the part of those on whose judgment full reliance is placed.

With high esteem, very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., June 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding, &c., near Jacksonport, Ark.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding District of Arkansas, to say that he designs Shelby's brigade to be held in readiness for immediate movement. It is the purpose of Lieutenant-General Holmes to employ it west of Arkansas for a special purpose.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 3, 1863.

I. All soldiers escaped from Arkansas Post who have not reported for duty, will do so at once, at the following points, viz: Troops from Arkansas, at Little Rock, and from Texas, at Shreveport. Those who do not comply with this order immediately, and whom it may become necessary to arrest for failure to do so, will be treated as deserters.

II. Brig. Gen. E. Greer, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is assigned to duty as commandant of conscripts for the Trans-Mississippi Department, and will establish his headquarters at Shreveport, La. Commandants of conscripts for the several districts within the department will make their reports and returns to General Greer, and be under and subject to his orders.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS CONSCRIPT BUREAU, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., June 3, 1863.*

By virtue of General Orders, No. 15, the undersigned hereby assumes command of conscripts of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

* * * * * * *

E. GREER,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 4, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Little Rock, Ark.:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 30th ultimo,* inclosing the correspondence between yourself and Major-General Curtis, of the United States Army, relative to the alleged murder of Confederate citizens in Missouri, has been received and laid before the lieutenant-general commanding, who directs me to say he has referred the whole subject to the authorities at Richmond.† In consequence of the time that has elapsed since the alleged murder, he thinks the effect of retaliation now could not be as salutary as if made at an earlier day.

I inclose you a letter from Lieutenant-General Smith to Major-General Curtis, which he wishes you to forward as soon as practicable, under flag of truce.‡

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 4, 1863.

Hon. C. G. MEMMINGER,
Secretary of the Treasury, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: I have the honor to recommend that you make some arrangement to supply this department regularly with the necessary funds, when the present amounts in the hands of disbursing officers are exhausted. All communication between this point and Richmond is now attended with great hazard, and, owing to the superior naval force of the enemy on the Mississippi, it is liable at any time to interruption and, possibly, may be entirely suspended. To provide against the last-named contingency, I respectfully suggest that the notes paid into the hands of receivers, collectors, and depositors be reissued, under proper restrictions, as a part of the monthly issue of $50,000,000 authorized by the last Congress. I make this suggestion because I find no law prohibiting the reissue of the notes, and more especially for the reason that in this way my department may be supplied with a large portion of the requisite funds, without the Government running the risk or incurring the expense of sending them across the Mississippi.

In anticipation of your action on this subject, I have issued a circular to the depositaries in this department, requesting them to retain, with-

* Not found.
† See Smith to Cooper, June 3, p. 852.
‡ See Smith to Curtis, June 3, p. 307.

Digitized by Google

out cancellation, the notes in their hands until further instructions are received from you. Should you adopt the above suggestions or any similar plan, you will recognize, I trust, the great importance of sending to this point an officer of the Treasury of tried integrity and experience, invested with full authority and instructions to regulate the operations of your department on this side of the river.

I feel a special solicitude that the credit of the Government should be sustained in this department, and I believe it highly important to the interest of the Confederate States that it be so.

This is a country of vast resources, heretofore only partially developed, but, with an ample supply of means in the hands of disbursing officers, I am satisfied the arrangement I have made will result in so full a development that it will become self-sustaining in all the material of war.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

SHREVEPORT, LA., *June* 4, 1863.

GOV. THOMAS C. REYNOLDS, *Camden, Ark.:*

MY DEAR SIR: Your communications Nos. 1 and 2 have both been received.* I should have written sooner, but for ten days I have been threatened with a bilious attack. Thanks to quinine, blue-mass, and quiet, I have warded it off, and now feel quite well again. The suggestion in your note from Washington [Ark.] is in accordance with my previous determination. General H. [Holmes] was written to May 16:

> I do not like to give up the valley of the Arkansas, and the hope of entering Missouri when the events of the war justify, nor will it be ordered except in extreme necessity. You will, however, so make your dispositions that, should the necessity arise, you can move to my assistance with as little delay as possible.

As regards the foundry at Camden, it must be the property of private parties. Major Rhett is expected here daily. When he arrives, the matter will be submitted to him. My policy is to develop and concentrate only at safe points the means for making the department self-sustaining.

I have written to the Secretary of the Treasury in regard to our wants west of the Mississippi. The cancelling by depositaries of the notes funded, I find to be a regulation of the Treasury Department. They can, therefore, be reissued instead by orders of the Secretary. I have suggested to him the expediency of having an officer of the Treasury Department at headquarters with extraordinary powers, who shall be at the head of the department west of the Mississippi, and urged the immediate appointing of the necessary officers to carry out the provisions of the tax bill.

General Holmes has been written to by me that "the effects of the partisan and guerrilla warfare now waged in Missouri is only to entail new persecution and misery on our friends there, without advancing the cause one jot or tittle." Both General Price and himself agree with me in this policy.

Our news from the eastern bank of the Mississippi exceeds our most sanguine expectations. General Taylor's position, with Walker's division opposite Vicksburg, cuts off Grant's retreat, and completes the destruction of his command, I hope.

---

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

Immediately on the arrival of Walker, finding him too late for Banks, I ordered him, with General Taylor, by New River and the Tensas, to New Carthage. They embarked on Catahoula Lake the 29th of last month, and should have reached their destination the 1st or 2d instant. General Holmes telegraphed me to know if the operations here would militate against his sending Price to Northeastern Arkansas. I replied "Not if any good were to be gained." Helena is the point looked to; it is the strategic point in that section, and, if a favorable opportunity offers for securing its possession, it should be improved. I hope, however, no attempt will be made by General H. [Holmes] without first obtaining accurate information of the works, the strength, garrison, &c. I have not heard from him since, and presume the ordering of Tappan's brigade to Camden has prevented the execution of his plan.

Let me again thank you for the interest you expressed in my success, and for your co-operation in the work of improvement. I hope you will, without hesitation, make any suggestions or representations which may occur to you. My wife joins with me in kind regards to you, and hopes to have the pleasure of meeting you some time this summer in Little Rock.

Yours, truly and sincerely,

E. KIRBY SMITH.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 4, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Little Rock:

GENERAL: Marmaduke's communication of the 21st ultimo was received at the office a few days since. It has the merit of being bold in its conception, but would require a larger force than could now be disposable for operations on that frontier. I am still of the opinion that it would be impolitic and unwise to make any move on Missouri, except with a force large enough to give reasonable hopes of holding the country. In Marmaduke's letter he speaks of employing guerrilla bands. No good can result from either encouraging or maintaining that system of warfare in Missouri; it only entails additional persecution and distress upon our friends, without advancing our cause in that State.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 4, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to call your attention to the importance of your operating with a cavalry force, at least a brigade, on the Mississippi River, as low down as Lake Providence or lower, and, if the country will admit of it, of sending a battery of field artillery, for the purpose of annoying, and the probability of destroying, the enemy's transports. There are many plantations on the river being cultivated by the negroes for the Federals. All such should

Digitized by Google

be destroyed and the negroes captured. This will involve the troops of your district going into that of another. This, however, will cause no trouble. It is thought forage can be procured on the river.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 5, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 1st instant has just been received, and I have the honor to reply.

Major-General Taylor, with the greater part of his forces, was ordered to advance to a position opposite Vicksburg, with the view of co-operating with Lieutenant-General Pemberton, by breaking the enemy's communication and destroying his depots and magazines west of the Mississippi. I gave Major-General Taylor his orders to move to that position because I considered the great battle for the Trans-Mississippi Department was to be fought with General Grant. The brigade of Brigadier-General Tappan was ordered to be moved from Camden to Monroe, to be used as the necessities of Major-General Taylor might require. There is no intention of incorporating it permanently in his army, and as soon as it has accomplished the object of his orders, I shall direct a return to Camden, or some suitable point in your district.

If the rumors of the defeat and probable capture of General Grant's army, which have come to this point so repeatedly within the last week, are true, you need feel no apprehension about an invasion of Arkansas in force. General Banks is also reported to have been severely repulsed at Port Hudson. If these reports are confirmed, it is probable the enemy will be obliged to mass his forces east of the Mississippi. Should this occur, we may be able to concentrate our forces in sufficient strength to strike an effective blow for the recovery of Missouri.

You will observe that Major-General Taylor's operations are temporary. He has been ordered to return to Alexandria when he has effected all he can, and also to send back to Monroe Brigadier-General Tappan's brigade.

Your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS CARTER'S COMMAND,
June 5, 1863.

[Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:]

MAJOR: It has just been reported by one of Dobbin's men that Bragg, with five days' start, has been re-enforcing Johnston, and Rosecrans re-enforcing Grant; also that Johnston has driven Grant, with great slaughter, before him, refusing him permission to bury his dead, lest he should take advantage of it to retreat. It is very certain that the enemy

Digitized by Google

is sending down re-enforcements from above Memphis, but don't know where they come from.

If General Holmes had allowed me to take my guns over there, I could have operated them without any danger of losing them, and destroyed more Yankees than I will at the present rate in a year.

I have kept this letter open, hoping to receive dispatches direct from Memphis, but the courier has not arrived. The rain of yesterday and to-day has made the roads muddy and delayed the courier.

A large amount of commissary and quartermaster's stores are reported to be on the opposite side of Saint Francis River, in Crittenden and Mississippi Counties. They are not needed by the people there, nor is there a market offered them by the Yankees; but, in view of the trade being with Memphis, the people demand the pay in greenbacks, and, if I secure the supplies, I will have to impress them.

I have sent over two judicious men for the quartermaster's department and two for the commissary department, to inspect the character, amount, and location of the supplies, and to report the same to me. I have also sent over a select scout to examine all the roads between this point and Memphis, and 25 miles above, toward Osceola. That scout will return and report to-morrow.

These observations have been made a preliminary to any future military operations in that direction, and as precautionary against any operations of the enemy. I have scouts within a few miles of Helena, on all the roads leading from it in this direction. Besides, as a precaution, my pickets are thrown 10 miles beyond the L'Anguille, on the roads coming from Helena. I start a scout of 100 men under Lieutenant-Colonel Giddings to-morrow toward Helena. The object of this scout is to watch the enemy, and, if possible, to ambush the Fifth Kansas. Five feet of water in the Saint Francis up to Wittsburg. I do not fear that gunboats or transports will come up, nor do I apprehend any attack from Helena. All the information contained in Lieutenant Walton's report relative to affairs in Helena, sent forward yesterday, has been confirmed by an intelligent lady, who resides in Helena and reached my headquarters to-day. She says that they are exceedingly alarmed, and apprehensive that you and Price will attack them daily. Whether Vicksburg falls or stands, whether we whip or are whipped, we will never have as good an opportunity to operate against Helena and Memphis as now. If we had been operating on the river above Memphis or against Helena, it would have been equal to a re-enforcement of 10,000 men at Vicksburg; but I submit to the superior wisdom of the lieutenant-general commanding in this matter.

Captain Carrington, with flag of truce, took the general's communication toward Helena to-day.

I can subsist and forage my whole command, including both brigades and Kitchen's battalion, three months, if necessary, in this neighborhood. I am saving the wheat crop, and am making arrangements to have unbolted bread for my command. Have ordered down my train from Jacksonport, but with no intention of increasing the size of the train permanently. Major Byrd has not yet made his appearance; I will advise you of his arrival. Have ordered a double line of couriers to be put on the lower road between this point and Jacksonport. The present route (courier) is nearer 75 than 45 miles. I think I can make three or four hours by the change. If the lower line works well, I will relieve the men on the upper route and order them to their respective companies.

If the reports from across the Saint Francis are favorable, I shall send

Digitized by Google

over parties in a few days to collect supplies and bring them on this side the river.

I have received all the general's notes up to the 4th, and have replied to all interrogations addressed to me.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obdient servant,

G. W. CARTER,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 6, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding, &c., Jackson, Miss.:

GENERAL: I have ordered Captain [F.] Ducayet, inspector of field transportation, and Lieut. Edward Cunningham, one of my aides, to proceed to the east of the Mississippi, for the purpose of collecting and forwarding to this point all stores of every description that may be *en route* for this department. As these stores are much needed, may I request that you will give such orders as may be deemed necessary to further these officers in the fulfillment of the duties with which they are charged?

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 6, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. J. C. PEMBERTON,
Commanding Vicksburg, Miss.:

GENERAL: The vital importance of obtaining the ordnance and ordnance stores sent for this department makes it imperative on me to use every effort in having them forwarded across the river. Believing that they may now be crossed at Vicksburg, I have directed Colonel Brown, chief of artillery and ordnance of this department, to send an officer to that point, to use every means to place them over the river. The isolated position of this department, with its communication liable to be interrupted or entirely suspended at any moment, causes me to feel very anxious about the reception of these much-needed stores. A portion of my command is unarmed, including some old regiments, and the ten thousand stand of small-arms and accouterments are especially needed, whilst the rest of the stores are scarcely less so. Therefore, general, if any portion of them have been used or lost during your operations, I must request that you will supply the deficiency either from your own magazines or captured property. I ask this with less hesitation, as you can always be supplied, whilst my communications are so liable to interruption as to allow me no certainty of receiving supplies regularly. I must take advantage of this the only opportunity that has presented itself, and I trust you will effectually aid me in crossing the supplies. The officer sent will have a list of all ordnance and ordnance stores which have been sent from the different arsenals for this department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Jacksonport, June 6, 1863.*

I. The undersigned, in accordance with orders from district headquarters, hereby assumes command of all the troops in this neighborhood and toward the borders of Missouri.

II. The commanding officers of all such troops will make immediate returns to these headquarters of the exact strength and condition of their respective commands, and of their distribution, and of such other facts as may be necessary to give the major-general commanding an accurate and thorough knowledge of their number, condition, efficiency, and wants.

III. All officers are urged to use the utmost diligence in placing the entire command in the most efficient condition for active service, and, to this end, returns will be made to the proper staff officers at these headquarters of the quantity, kind, and distribution of transportation, ordnance stores, and other supplies in each brigade, detached company or regiment, and requisitions will be made upon said officers for whatever may be necessary.

IV. No furlough or leave of absence will be granted until the application for the same shall have been approved at these headquarters.

V. The undersigned, by order of the lieutenant-general commanding, also assumes charge of the recruiting service in Northern Arkansas and Missouri. All officers and others recruiting within these limits will, therefore, make immediate reports to these headquarters of the orders, if any, under which they are acting, the number of men they have enlisted, and the disposition that has been made of them, together with such other facts as may aid him in obtaining a full knowledge of what has been done in this branch of the service within the limits named.

VI. The major-general commanding has heard with the most profound regret that the troops in this vicinity have been guilty of acts of lawlessness, which are calculated not only to bring disgrace upon themselves, but, by disaffecting toward us those who would otherwise be our friends, to entail disaster, if not ruin, upon our cause. He hopes that he has been misinformed, and that the acts of a few thoughtless men have been grossly exaggerated to the prejudice of the many. Be that as it may, he will not permit the troops under his command to pillage and plunder either friend or foe. The property and persons of women and children and other non-combatants shall not be interfered with except by legitimate authority. It is for the commanding general to decide, in the absence of the civil authority, upon the disposition to be made of the persons and property of disloyal and suspected persons. That privilege must not be usurped by individuals. Officers and men will be held to a strict accountability for any violation of this order. The just wants of the troops can and will be supplied without recourse to plundering. The surest and only way to retaliate upon the barbarous foe for the savage wrongs that he has inflicted upon our unoffending and defenseless friends is, by strict obedience to orders, by close attention to your soldierly duties, and by a strict observance of the rules of Christian warfare, to build up a well-organized, well-disciplined, and invincible army, which shall not only drive the enemy from our borders, but pursue him into his own accursed land.

VII. The following changes on the staff are announced: Lieut. Col. H. Clay Taylor, chief of artillery and ordnance; First Lieut. John Mhoon, engineer, and First Lieut. Celsus Price, aide-de-camp, vice Lieutenant Wood, promoted.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, Ark., June 6, 1863.

Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of General Orders, No. 5, Headquarters Price's division, June 6, 1863. I desire to call the attention of the major-general commanding to the following words of Paragraph VI of said orders:

> The major-general commanding has heard with the most profound regret that the troops in this vicinity have been guilty of acts of lawlessness, which are calculated not only to bring disgrace upon themselves, but, by disaffecting toward us those who would otherwise be our friends, to entail disaster, if not ruin, upon our cause. He hopes that he has been misinformed, and that the acts of a few thoughtless men have been grossly exaggerated to the prejudice of the many. Be that as it may, he will not permit the troops under his command to pillage and plunder either friend or foe. The property and persons of women and children and other non-combatants shall not be interfered with except by legitimate authority.

From the fact that no troops save those under my command have been lately encamped in this vicinity, I am justified in supposing that the paragraph was intended to apply exclusively to them, and I cannot consider it as operating otherwise than unjustly to both myself and my troops. It implies directly that charges of a serious character have been preferred against my command, and have been entertained by the major-general commanding, without my having been informed of their existence or nature, thus depriving me of an opportunity of vindicating myself and my command. It further indirectly implies that depredations have been committed by my men, and that I have not taken prompt and active measures to prevent their recurrence or bring the perpetrators to punishment. I am convinced that a very small amount of investigation will show that these charges are entirely general in their character; that specific acts of lawlessness are not alleged; that they are idle tales, growing in proportion to the distance they travel; and that when they have any foundation in fact, and are investigated, they will prove to be the acts of organized bands of deserters and conscripts fleeing from the law, and professional marauders, made up from all the divisions and brigades of the army. I most distinctly assert that but few specific charges of lawlessness have been brought to my notice or the notice of the different brigade commanders of my division, and that in every instance I have exerted myself to right the wrong of the aggrieved party, and do substantial justice to both citizen and soldier. I have not only given my attention to the matters brought immediately before me, but have kept scouting parties out in different directions, with positive orders to arrest and bring to punishment all lawless and suspected persons, whether belonging to my command or not. I do not pretend that my command has done no wrong or perpetrated no outrage, but I do assert that punishment and restitution have always followed where the guilt could be fixed, and I submit that the conduct of my division has not been such as to justify the invidious language of Paragraph VI.

I call the attention of the major-general commanding to these facts more particularly because it has become quite common with many officers to attempt to hold my command responsible for all the lawlessness incident to the border line between the two armies, and to make serious charges reflecting upon myself as a commander and my men as soldiers, without any knowledge whatever of the matter of which they speak.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, June 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS,
Chief of Staff, Shreveport, La.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Lieutenant-General Smith's indorsement upon my letter of complaint against Colonel Speight for disobedience of orders, from which indorsement I infer that my letter has been misunderstood. My complaint is, that Colonel Speight disobeys an order to send back West's battery, upon the ground that he conceives that the previous order from headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department bears a certain construction.

The remarks of the lieutenant-general are solely directed to the concluding portion of my letter, in which I say that "I have been treated with indignity in having troops withdrawn from my command without receiving any notice from the authority giving the order."

I have not misconceived my position either with regard to the channel through which I should receive information of the removal of troops nor have I founded any complaint upon their removal. The officer ordering it was perfectly competent to do so; but that I should remain more than a month without receiving a copy of the order, or any official notification, is, I think, good cause for thinking myself treated with indignity. Since writing my former letter, I learn, unofficially, that Lane's regiment has also been taken from my command in the same manner.

As the lieutenant-general has referred to the necessity that existed for taking Speight's command, I will state, incidentally, the results, as they appear at present upon the Indian country. Colonel Phillips (the Federal commander) has had time to fortify himself at Fort Gibson, a central position with regard to the Indian tribes, from which he can, with the greater resources of the Northern Government, put his well clothed and supplied allies in contrast with the poorly clothed and badly equipped Indians who have remained true to the South. This has been done during the time lost by the removal of the 1,000 effective men of Speight's brigade and West's battery, which force has only been partially replaced during the last few days by one regiment, of 401 men, and two iron 6-pounders, without men or horses. Phillips is now intrenched in a manner which will, I fear, enable him to hold his position against the small guns at my command. This is an outline of the results occasioned here by the removal of those forces; but, in stating it, I disclaim any intention of intimating that a greater necessity did not exist for their presence in Louisiana. The Indian country was placed under my command at a time when it had nearly been stripped of supplies and published to the world as irrevocably lost to the South; the troops given me were mostly disorganized or unarmed; yet, with all these disadvantages, there was a time when complete possession of the Indian country could have been obtained, when General Holmes (under date of May 2) advised me that, if Speight's command had arrived, it would be a good time to strike at Phillips, as all the troops that could re-enforce him had been drawn off to oppose Marmaduke. At this time these troops were withdrawn—the infantry by an authority against which I neither have the right to nor do I complain of, and my only battery by a colonel, in defiance of the military rule to obey the last order, and who justifies himself by saying that he conceives an order which reads "three regiments" to mean "four regiments and a battery." (See Special Orders, No. 10, Trans-Mississippi Department.) It is against this insubordinate assumption of power that I have a right to complain,

Digitized by Google

as I did in my previous letter, and which appears to have been entirely overlooked by the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
June 8, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Commanding, &c., Jacksonport, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Holmes to say that, if the enemy are not threatening you from the north, you will send Col. J. O. Shelby with his brigade to Fayetteville, as soon as it can be made ready. Colonel Shelby will there receive orders from Brigadier-General Steele, regulating his further movements. As soon as the brigade moves, General Holmes wishes to be informed by you of the fact.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

ON THE ROAD, *June* 8, 1863.

General STERLING PRICE, *Commanding Northeastern Arkansas:*

DEAR GENERAL: I started this morning to visit you, but my ambulance broke, and I am obliged to return. My object in coming was to see if we could with propriety attack Helena. Please inform me whether the condition of your troops will justify the attempt.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS, *Jacksonport, June* 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your note written "on the road," dated the 8th of June, and regret that accident prevented your arrival here. In regard to the condition of my troops, I am glad to say that they are now fully rested and in excellent spirits. General Marmaduke also reports his command to be in efficient condition. He reports to me this morning the following number: Total present, Shelby's brigade, 1,561; Greene's brigade, 1,122; Burbridge's brigade, 1,089; Kitchen's battalion, 286. In all 4,058. Of these, many are out on outpost duty. Carter's brigade, now attached to General Walker's command, is reported 1,170 total present. From the most reliable information General Marmaduke can obtain, the enemy have not more than from 4,000 to 5,000 at Helena; and were a movement conducted with celerity and secrecy, by which you could concentrate the commands of Generals Frost and Fagan with this column, I entertain no doubt of your being able to crush the foe at that point.

I have the honor to inclose two communications from Colonel Carter and one from Colonel Coleman, &c.*

[STERLING PRICE.]

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., June 9, 1863.

General STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Northeastern Arkansas:

GENERAL: I have this moment received an order directing me to send at least a brigade of cavalry to the Mississippi River. Please send the inclosed order* to Colonel Carter. This will probably render it necessary for you to stop the movement of Shelby, as ordered yesterday. You will use your discretion, though. If S. [Shelby] can be spared, his aid is greatly needed by Steele. Please inform me by return courier whether you will send him.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., June 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Commanding, &c., Jacksonport, Ark.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding District of Arkansas, to say that, in case Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker shall not have assumed command of the division recently assigned to him, you will order Carter's brigade Texas cavalry, with its battery, to proceed to Pine Bluff, Ark., with the least delay practicable. At Pine Bluff Colonel Carter will receive special instructions.

In case Walker should have assumed command of his division, the lieutenant-general desires you to forward the inclosed communications* (one to Brigadier-General Walker and one to Colonel Carter) by special courier to each, if necessary, and so that they will reach the respective officers to whom they are addressed with the least delay.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[JUNE 10, 1863.—For Smith to Johnston, in reference to succor of Port Hudson, &c., see Series I, Vol. XXVI.]

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
June 10, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt at noon to-day of your communication of June 8 and two of June 9 instant. Your orders to Brig. Gen. L. M. Walker were immediately forwarded by special courier. In view of the fact that you have left the movements of Colonel Shelby's brigade discretionary with me, I have thought it best to delay any disposition of them for a few days, at least until the plans of the enemy should assume a more definite shape. From all information I can obtain, a movement is contemplated by the enemy in my

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

front. The activity at Rolla and Ironton indicates some action on their part, which, however, I believe designed merely as a move down the river.

I have the honor, &c.,

[STERLING PRICE.]

HEADQUARTERS FORT SMITH, ARK.,
June 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have just received your note relative to Stand Watie and [L. M.] Martin. I heard, accidentally, that they were at Beattie's Prairie, near Maysville, a few days since, and I have sent information of the rise in the river to them. Any demonstration I can make now will be too late to do any good. This is the first intimation I have had from you of being on the north side of the river. A more full correspondence is absolutely necessary. Small parties as pickets have been pressed a good way toward Gibson from this place. You do not now advise me of Colonel Watie's force, or his object, or when he left, or when he is expected back.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 13, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Little Rock:

GENERAL: I inclose you a copy of a letter to Col. Waldo P. Johnson, authorizing him to go into the State of Missouri and organize twelve months' volunteers. General Smith directs me to say Colonel Johnson represents to him that there are many bands of guerrillas in Missouri whom he thinks would be willing to join a regular organization for the period of a year, and, as he much prefers such an organization to an irregular one, he hopes thereby to be able to get the services of a considerable force. At any rate, this is the only way in which these men can be obtained. Should the experiment fail, no harm can come of it. Moreover, at the expiration of the twelve months they will all be liable and subject to conscription.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 13, 1863.

Col. WALDO [P.] JOHNSON,
Shreveport, La.:

COLONEL: I am directed by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, to say you are authorized to go into the State of Missouri, and there enlist and organize for twelve months companies (volunteers) for the service of the Confederate States. These companies may be either infantry or cavalry, and when a sufficient number of either arm have been raised to form a regiment, they

Digitized by Google

will be thus organized by the election of the field officers, under your supervision. You will, from time to time, report to Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding District of Arkansas, the progress of your operations. The date of commencement of the twelve months' service of any one company will be from the day of its legal organization and muster into service; from which time it will be entitled to receive supplies from the quartermaster's and subsistence departments.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, June 13, 1863.

General STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Northeastern Arkansas:

MY DEAR GENERAL: On my return from the break-down, I received instructions from General Smith to send at least a brigade of cavalry as low down the Mississippi as Lake Providence; and, wishing to know the condition of affairs below, I immediately went to Pine Bluff, and ordered Colonel Parsons to proceed with his regiment at once, while the remainder of his brigade (Carter's command) will follow as soon as possible, to carry out General Smith's order. I also ordered General Frost to send Clark's regiment and Musser's battalion, with battery, to operate against the enemy's transports going down the Mississippi.

The movement from Rolla I have little doubt was to re-enforce Grant. If there are 4,000 or 5,000 men in Helena, fortified as they are, to take it would cost too much, and I think a better service can be rendered by sending a battery, with a sufficient guard, to some point on the Mississippi below Memphis, to aid in stopping transports. I think Rosecrans is sending troops to Grant, and that both parties are making at Vicksburg the great concentrated effort of the war. If you find your front free from danger, as I think you will, I see no reason why you cannot comply with this suggestion, and also send Shelby to report to Steele at Fayetteville. If possible, I will visit you next week. Reports from the East are favorable, but no certain information.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

CAMP MARTIN,
On Cherokee Bay, June 13, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE:

Since I returned I have heard nothing from above, but expect the scouts in hourly. I expect them to bring reliable information from Patterson and Ironton. There is a rumor here that the Federals sent 5,000 or 6,000 from Ironton in the direction of Mississippi River, as we suppose, for the purpose of re-enforcing at Vicksburg, but cannot say whether it is reliable or not. We are now in the act of moving, and by Monday will have a line of couriers from our camp to Pocahontas.

I wish to say to General Price that there are distilleries on the borders of Arkansas and Missouri that are consuming all the corn through this country (they pay $4 per bushel), taking the forage from our horses, and leaving the soldiers' families in a state of suffering, unless they pay $4 per bushel for corn for their subsistence. They sell their whisky

Digitized by Google

for $20 per gallon, making about $60 out of one bushel of corn. It is the wish of the majority of the people that there be a stop put to it, which we submit to his consideration.

There are several applications by Missourians to become members of my command. My company being full, I cannot take them without permission to raise another company. You will please let me know what I shall do in regard to it.

Yours, respectfully,

T. REVES,
Captain, Commanding Independent Company Missouri Scouts.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S RESERVE DIVISION,
June 15, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Price, for his information and action.

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Crowley's Ridge, June 13, 1863.

Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: General Marmaduke, being quite unwell this morning, indeed confined to his bed, directs me to say that, upon arriving upon the ridge, he found everything quiet and progressing satisfactorily; Greene's brigade showing an effective total of between 1,400 and 1,500 men.

The country is filled with rumors of skirmishing and fighting in and around Vicksburg and Port Gibson, and the general is satisfied that the enemy is re-enforcing as rapidly as possible. Thirty transports, filled with troops, passed down the river two nights ago. There are no movements in the direction of either Memphis or Helena, and late intelligence from Colonel Kitchen says that there are no Federals in Missouri south of Cape Girardeau and that line.

A detachment of 250 men and a section of artillery start this morning to the Mississippi River above Memphis, for the purpose of firing into transports and annoying the enemy generally.

Papers and information are expected from Helena and Memphis this evening, and will be sent down.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. C. MOORE,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
June 14, 1863.

Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have nothing of special importance to communicate. All is quiet here. No movements or indication of same by the Federals inland. A scout from the Mississippi River, 30 miles above Memphis, reports ten transports passed two days ago, going south, loaded with negro troops. I am firmly of the opinion that all troops that can be

Digitized by Google

spared are being sent to re-enforce Grant; that New Madrid, Memphis, and Helena are very weak.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 15, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Alexandria:*

GENERAL: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding, in acknowledging the receipt of the report of your operations opposite Vicksburg, to say that you have decided wisely in retaining Walker in Northern Louisiana, at least for the present. He regrets that you were not better supported in carrying out your plans. He does not understand General Hawes' conduct; it demands an investigation. I inclose an extract of a letter from General Johnston;* he urges a movement for the relief of Port Hudson. The commanding general is confident you will do all in your power to relieve the garrisons at both places, and spare no efforts to throw in supplies when an opportunity offers.

The suggestion of the Secretary of War relates to interrupting the communication on the Mississippi above Vicksburg. Two brigades of cavalry with artillery have been sent by General Holmes below the mouth of the Arkansas River for that purpose.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. PRATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARKANSAS DISTRICT,
Little Rock, Ark., June 15, 1863.

[General PRICE:]

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received information that the enemy in Helena are even less numerous than was indicated to you. Please make no movement to separate your command until you hear further from me, but have everything in readiness to move on Missouri. I will probably be with you on Wednesday night.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, Ark., June 15, 1863.

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY:

COLONEL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to say that you will, without delay, proceed with the cavalry portion of your brigade to Fayetteville, Washington County, Arkansas, and there, or wheresoever he may be, report to General Steele for duty. Collins' company of artillery you will at once order to this point, to report to these headquarters.

I have the honor, &c.,

L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Probably of May 31. See p. 860.

Digitized by Google

OFFICE POST QUARTERMASTER,
Jacksonport, Ark., June 15, 1863.

Major MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, General Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have the honor to forward, for your information, the following copy of a dispatch received from the agent of the express line at Walnut Bend:

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *June* 13—8 p. m.

A pilot, who has been running the river from Memphis to Vicksburg, has succeeded in getting off here, and says that if he can get protection from our side, we can capture from one to fifteen boats at Island No. 63, where Dobbin has been firing on the transports while passing; but the pilots are afraid of being captured and imprisoned, with the balance of the crew, when the boat is captured. He says there are fifteen or twenty pilots in Memphis who will land a boat when fired into, if they will be protected by our forces when captured. He also states that from three to four gunboats are all the time stationed at the mouths of White and Arkansas Rivers, to prevent boats from going up either of those rivers; but at the mouth of Saint Francis the way is always clear. A small force at the mouth of that river could at any time capture one of those boats, and run them 30 miles up the river. You will please call the attention of the proper authorities to this, and I will do what I can to perfect the plan here through him. If an arrangement can be made to have Colonel Dobbin on the bank near the mouth of the Saint Francis, I will notify him at what time one of these boats will be along. Of course, the pilot will have to go back to Memphis to effect the arrangements and give me notice here about the time, and what boats will land. You can see all the minutiæ of the plan, and know what arrangements are necessary for perfecting the plan. * * *

General Burnside's army is passing down. Ten transports passed yesterday, and fifty more reported to be between Cairo and Memphis. His force is estimated at 25,000. On Wednesday thirty transports passed down laden with troops, with three gunboats.

L. L. MOORE,
Agent Express Line.

I am, major, respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain and Acting Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
June 15, 1863.

[Lieutenant-General HOLMES:]

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 13th instant, and to report my action thereon.

As you will see by inclosed extract from Captain Reves' letter,* my front is not menaced; consequently I have ordered Col. J. O. Shelby, with the cavalry portion of his brigade, to report to General Steele, at Fayetteville; but as one battery went from this command with Colonel Carter's brigade, I am compelled, unless otherwise ordered by you, to retain Collins' battery, it being the only one now belonging to the cavalry, except two small pieces or mountain howitzers. Two hundred and fifty men, with these two small pieces, have been sent to a point on the river north of Memphis, and 400 men, with a section of Collins' battery (one piece rifled), have been ordered to a point on the river below Memphis, with instructions to harass and injure, as far as practicable, the enemy's transportation of supplies and troops.

Thirteen companies have reported their company organization, the greater portion of whom have been operating with Colonel Kitchen. Of those, about 500 are wholly unarmed, and General Marmaduke reports to me to-day 1,041 unarmed in his command. Whatever means

* Not found; but see Reves to Marmaduke, June 13, p. 866.

Digitized by Google

you adopt to obtain a supply of arms cannot be too vigorously prosecuted, and I respectfully request attention to the requisitions of my ordnance department.

I inclose a copy of a letter received at this point from Mr. L. L. Moore,* and have given instructions to the commanders of detachments on the river with a view to carrying out the plan introduced in it.

[STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.]

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, June 15, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry, &c.:

GENERAL: I am instructed by the major-general commanding to direct you to order immediately a force to the Mississippi River, at some point below Memphis, for the purpose of interfering with and injuring, as far as practicable, the enemy's transportation of supplies and troops; this force to consist of one regiment, or, at least, 400 men, with one section of Collins' battery, consisting of one rifle gun and one 6-pounder; all heavy baggage to be left behind at some depot to be established by you, and communication to be kept open and frequent with the commanding officer and these headquarters. I have also to state that, under instructions from the lieutenant-general commanding, Colonel Shelby's brigade has this day been ordered to report to General Steele. Collins' battery has been ordered to this point. You will so dispose of the remainder of your brigade as to keep the approaches and roads which Colonel Shelby now guards thoroughly picketed, and require that reports be regularly forwarded from all outposts, with a copy thereof direct to these headquarters, if thereby time can be saved. You will require the necessary requisitions to be made out for ammunition and forwarded to the chief of ordnance without delay.

Be so good as to state what commanding officers and troops have been sent above Memphis, as well as those detailed on this, and let them each be made aware of the other's presence, that they may cooperate.

[L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 15, 1863.

I. The following-named officers are announced upon the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding: Maj. C. E. Carr, assistant quartermaster, chief of pay department; Maj. W. H. Haynes, assistant quartermaster, chief of clothing bureau; and Capt. B. W. Marston, assistant adjutant-general, assistant inspector-general.

II. Maj. J. F. Minter, chief quartermaster, Trans-Mississippi Department, having reported at these headquarters, will enter upon the duties of his office in place of Maj. W. H. Thomas, acting chief quartermaster, relieved.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* See Pritchard to Maclean, June 15, 1863 p. 869.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 16, 1863.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

I have just received your letter of May 8,* and acknowledge its receipt through Colonel [J. C.] Ives, who is passing through this place, *en route* for Richmond. I will write more in detail by special messenger, who leaves in a few days with dispatches for the department.

My letter of the 9th,† to General Cooper, gives the disposition of the troops in the department at that time. Any changes since made can be explained by Colonel Ives, who is also furnished with a return made from the information in the office at the time of his arrival. As mails have miscarried and communication lost, I will refer to matters connected with my early arrival in the department. Crossing the Mississippi early in March, I proceeded, as requested by telegram from the Secretary of War, to Little Rock, where I remained nearly three weeks, before returning to Alexandria. I found there a rapidly improving condition of affairs, and an increasing confidence manifested in General Holmes' administration. Men were returning to their colors, and regiments, reduced to mere skeletons by events consequent to the retreat from Prairie Grove, were rapidly filling up to respectably sized organizations. The removal of General Hindman, and the transfer of General Price to this department, no doubt in part contributed to these results; but I believe, in a great measure, that the wise and energetic measures taken by General Holmes in bringing back absentees, providing for the comfort of his men, and in dispersing the bands of disaffected throughout the District of Arkansas brought about this important change. The strength of the command in Arkansas had been greatly exaggerated. I found two divisions of infantry, each numbering less than 5,000 effective men for duty. This, with Steele's command, which was only a nominal one, the Indians being at their homes, and Marmaduke's cavalry, constituted the force at the disposal of General Holmes in the District of Arkansas, Missouri, and the Indian country. There was a great deficiency of arms and equipments; the losses at Prairie Grove and in the retreat in both these respects were great. Subsequent examination has shown, what I was convinced of at Little Rock, that the defect of General Holmes' administration was that he has [had] been exercising solely the functions of a district commander, has [had] remained at Little Rock, and charged himself alone with the interests of the District of Arkansas and the Indian country. There was no general system, no common head; each district was acting independently. The vast extent of country to be administered to, and the absorbing interest of Missouri affairs, with the prospective hope of advancing into that State, no doubt controlled General Holmes in his policy; but I found really that there was no department commander; that I must begin *de novo* in any attempt at a general systematizing and development of the department resources. I determined upon Shreveport as geographically the position for department headquarters. It is at the head of water navigation on Red River, and is on the direct line of travel from Texas to Richmond. A line of telegraph, which I have just had completed, puts it in communication with Little Rock and Monroe, and will put it in communication with Richmond whenever Vicksburg is open to us. I have taken the initiatory steps for connecting this line with the Texas line of telegraph, and with Alexandria, making Shreveport the center of communication, as well as the geographical center of the department.

* See p. 824. † Relating to operations in Louisiana, and to appear in Vol. XXVI.

Digitized by Google

My chief of ordnance has rented, with the right of purchase within two years by the Government, a tract of land in the suburbs of the town as the site for an arsenal. Machinery has been erected, a foundry established, which will be in operation in a few days, and the necessary steps taken for establishing an arsenal of construction, which can be extended to meet the general wants. Its vicinity to the iron mines, the facilities for transportation, and the inland position of Shreveport make it the most desirable selection within the department for such an establishment.

The chief of the clothing bureau reports that before next spring he will be prepared to supply, permanently, the troops of the department. He has made arrangements for the erection of mills where cloth, hats, &c., can be manufactured.

The crops are unusually abundant, and the chief commissary of the department reports that under the provisions of the tax bill almost a sufficient supply will be obtained for the troops within the department. His report will be forwarded, showing the steps taken for the future supply of the command, as well as for the troops east of the Mississippi. The immediate appointment of assessors by the Treasury Department is a necessity. The assessment by those officers must be made and reported to the quartermaster before the tax can be secured. The machinery for the enforcement of the tax should be put to work without delay. The wheat crop has already been gathered, and delay only adds to the difficulty of its enforcement. I have repeatedly adverted to the vast extent of the department, and the inadequate force for its defense. The fighting population is with the armies east of the Mississippi. The male population remaining are old men, or have furnished substitutes, are lukewarm, or are wrapped up in speculations and money-making. It will be difficult to develop any force from such material. The conscript bureau is defective; has been under no general supervision. I have taken it in hand; have appointed General Greer commandant for the department, and trust that, when systematized, abuses will be corrected and a force brought into the field.

My duties now and for some time must be principally of an administrative character. It is in that field that my usefulness, if I have any, will be felt. The department has to be made self-sustaining, and its resources developed to that end. The force is not sufficient, threatened as the department is at different points, nor are troops prepared in arms and equipments for advance on Missouri. Success in the valley of Mississippi, and a relief from the pressure in Louisiana, may accomplish this desired end, which, both politically and in a military point of view, will be productive of great results. The district commanders are officers of merit and ability, and while they have my confidence I shall not take the field in person within their district commands, unless a large concentration of troops becomes necessary, when I shall certainly place myself where both inclination and duty call me. General Taylor is commanding the troops within his own district, and is in person with the force operating for the relief of Port Hudson. General Walker was left in command of the force in Northern Louisiana, and operating opposite Vicksburg. They both have instructions to spare no efforts in throwing supplies into those places.

All the disposable force of the department has been thrown to the relief of Port Hudson and Vicksburg, and is operating on the Mississippi to that end. General Tappan's brigade, of General Price's division, is with General Walker. In addition, two brigades of General Holmes' command, one of infantry and one of cavalry, have been ordered to the

Digitized by Google

Mississippi above Lake Providence, to break up the Federal system of planting, and to annoy, and, if possible, destroy their transports.

General Holmes telegraphs he can take Helena. He has been ordered to take it.

The report of General Taylor's operations opposite Vicksburg is forwarded.

I am, with sincere respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 16, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. Army, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I send, by Colonel Ives, a return of the troops of this department, omitting those of the District of Louisiana, which have not as yet been received, but which will be forwarded as soon as received. The regimental returns of a portion of Lieutenant-General Holmes' command, and the muster-rolls of a portion of Major-General Taylor's command, are also forwarded. Orders have been sent for muster-rolls of all the regiments, to be forwarded at once. I send also the brigade returns of the troops in the District of Arkansas. The division of Maj. Gen. J. G. Walker (Texas troops) has been transferred to the District of Louisiana, which accounts for its not appearing on the returns from the District of Arkansas. I hope in future to be able to transmit regularly the returns of the troops of my command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[JUNE 16, 1863.—For Smith to Cooper, in relation to negroes taken in arms, see Series II.]

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
June 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:

GENERAL: You will, without a moment's delay, countermand the marching orders given yesterday to Colonel Shelby's brigade. They will remain where they are until further orders.

[By order of Major-General Price:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.]

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, June 16, 1863.

J. S. MARMADUKE, *Brigadier-General, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by the major-general commanding to say that you will meet him, with all your available force, at Cotton Plant, on Friday, June 26, 1863. You will leave the unarmed men, together with 30 armed men of your forces, under charge of a suitable officer, to guard the ferry You will take with you such rations as you can con-

Digitized by Google

vey, not exceeding twenty days'. Only ammunition and supply trains, and such wagons as are necessary to carry cooking utensils, will be allowed. The troops will march without baggage, except one blanket.

[By order of Major-General Price:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding First Brigade:*

GENERAL: I send you copy of instructions given to General Cabell. Should there be any movements of Phillips affecting this command, or should he evacuate, you will send information to me at speed, and endeavor to send to General Cabell by a more direct route. The opinion is prevalent that Cabell's brigade is for duty in Northwestern Arkansas, and nowhere else. This idea I have encouraged, believing that the opinions of the community here are carried to the enemy, hoping thereby to have Phillips' powers of resistance measured by your power of attack, without reference to the troops in Northwestern Arkansas.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 16, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL:

GENERAL: I wish you to assemble all the mounted portion of your brigade in Washington County, except Fitzwilliams' company, with a view to operate upon the line of the enemy's communications with Fort Gibson. Bring together, as soon as you can, all the detached battalions and companies that can be made available, and, by spies or small parties, try to ascertain when a train will be going down; then move upon it, capture it, and destroy it if there is any risk of a recapture. It is believed that Phillips cannot stay a long time at Gibson, unless he receives supplies. As you go up, you will have relays of animals at convenient points for the rapid transmission of intelligence. General Cooper will follow, in case of the evacuation of Gibson, sending speedy information of the fact, in which case you will endeavor to impede the movements of the [enemy] in retreat, until both brigades can bear upon him. You will avail yourself of any carelessness on the part of the enemy to capture any of his small commands that are scattered over the country, whenever it can be done without losing sight of the principal object, viz, to prevent supplies going to Fort Gibson.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., June 17, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Little Rock:

GENERAL: By a report from Major Lee, commissary of Brigadier-General Steele's command, 't appears he is feeding about 9,000 indi-

Digitized by Google

gent Indians. I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to request you will, at the earliest moment, furnish him such information as will enable him to have a correct understanding of the case, such as the reasons making it necessary they should be fed by the Government, under what orders and restrictions they are subsisted, and any other information that will enable him to understand the subject correctly before forwarding to Richmond estimates for funds for the subsistence department.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP RYBURN, *June* 17, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, P. A. C. S.,
Jacksonport:

DEAR GENERAL: I reached camp yesterday, and find the command in good health and spirits. Many are home, cutting wheat. It is generally understood that Colonel Clark will return with an order for the election of colonel, and that the election will come off on next Monday. It has been generally understood that I am to be the colonel, but I find an undercurrent at work which makes the matter not so sure. There are several of the captains who are ambitious, and they think by promoting Lieutenant-Colonel Kitchen that they may stand a chance to fill the vacancy, some trusting to election and others to promotion. (Hence I have written an official letter upon this subject.) The old fable that tells of the mouse releasing a lion might have said that the silk-worm could have spun the fiber that confined him, and I may be defeated by the small axes that others may want to grind. I do not know that Colonel Kitchen will lend himself to this matter, but human nature is mighty strong in him, and he may think that I may not be promoted as rapidly as I expect to be.

The Iowa troops have left New Madrid for Vicksburg, and the place is now garrisoned by 400 of the Fourth Missouri Militia. If I could have Jeffers' regiment next week, the two regiments (about five hundred guns for both) can take Madrid in a few minutes, and we can get their guns and outfit for our command. I will make all the inquiries necessary, and, should you allow us to go next week, I will be ready for the order whether I am in command or not.

I have heard of the Republican of the 11th, but there was nothing interesting from Vicksburg.

We have received rumors of the reorganization of the cavalry, but no orders on the subject have been received here yet. Should I be elected colonel of this regiment, I would prefer not to be brigaded, as I am sure that I can soon recruit it up to a brigade. There are already several new companies forming of Missourians and also of Arkansians, who express a desire to serve under me, and I am sure that I can recruit further for myself than for any other officer that I know of. I am, however, willing to serve under anybody, and always prompt in my obedience. I used to except [C. W.] Phifer and Marmaduke, but I will except none now.

With my best respects to Captain and Mrs. Cole, I remain, your obedient servant,

M. JEFF. THOMPSON.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Wittsburg, June 17, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport:

MAJOR: Colonel Campbell reports that his advance failed to draw out the enemy; whereupon he, with a light detachment, went down to the river, opposite Memphis, and made some demonstration on the levee. A picket-boat steamed up and came toward the shore, but did not land. He will move his force down this morning.

I inclose charges against Graham, a citizen, residing near Memphis. He is reported as a bad and dangerous man. Colonel C. [Campbell] sent him in.

It is estimated that over 40,000 men went down to Vicksburg during the past ten days, consisting of Burnside's troops from Kentucky and Herron's division from Missouri. The troops have all been withdrawn from back of Memphis, except from Corinth. None at Bolivar, Jackson, &c.

I am now satisfied that Grant has not retired from the front of Vicksburg, which is closely besieged. Johnston is at Black River Bridge. Banks still invests Port Hudson, and, notwithstanding corroboratory statements, it is doubtful that Kirby Smith has crossed the river. I can hear nothing of the Milliken Bend affair, and doubt it entirely. I send late papers. We hear heavy firing in the direction of Memphis.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *Fort Smith:*

GENERAL: I have just received your letter of this morning. The length of your stay on the north side of the river will be governed by circumstances which may arise. One object that I hope to obtain is to find out what effective force you have. Hill's and Crawford's battalions, with the two regiments and battery, are, I think, large enough to accomplish the object indicated. Sending an infantry regiment would prevent the rapidity of movement essential to the object in view. The order was given after a careful consideration of the circumstances, and will not be changed unless new ones arise.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

OFFICE POST QUARTERMASTER,
Jacksonport, Ark., June 18, 1863.

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have the honor to copy a letter received from L. L. Moore, agent of the express line, dated Mississippi River, June 16, 1863, 10 p. m.:

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *June* 16, 1863—10 p. m.

Captain PRITCHARD:

I have delayed until now, waiting for Ingram, agent of the Jackson (Miss.) line. Have, up to this hour, heard nothing from him. I have no positive news from

Digitized by Google

Vicksburg. On the river it is reported that we are still safe, and our army confident. Chalmers is at Byhalia, Miss. I have tried to get the Memphis papers of the 14th, but failed. Parties who read them report nothing new, and all quiet. River reports say Rosecrans has gone to Vicksburg. Yesterday five boats passed down with troops (1,500). The boats going up, until this evening, were either hospitals or empty. To-night (10 p. m.) five have passed up; three heavily loaded; could not see what with. I inclose a register, kept each day from daylight till 10 p. m. While writing this, four boats have met and passed in view of this point. There is more activity to-day than usual. No gunboats have passed. On all transports, I am told, are one or two pieces of artillery; very few troops visible. What fine service for a regiment of cavalry, with a battery, or even a section of artillery! We could render our hard-pressed friends at Vicksburg great service. The capture of one transport here (Walnut Bend) or at Council Bend would stop transportation for two days, at least, which might be all-important. The channel of the river here is not over 600 yards from shore, and boats oftener run in 250 yards than beyond that distance. At Council Bend, I am told, it is quite as near, and more room in the rear for retreat, but retreat would not be necessary at all, in case flat-boats can be had on the Saint Francis, to cross artillery, and the horses could swim at a hundred places. There is plenty of corn and bacon to feed a regiment a month here, over and above supplies for the citizens. Most of the families and negroes are gone. There are no gunboats convoying the transports. Two pieces of artillery, 5 miles apart, could stop any transport passing up or down.

This is a list of transports:

UP.

June 13.—City of Memphis, light; Izetta, with 100 prisoners and three hospital boats.

June 14.—Luminary, empty, and Warner, empty.

June 15.—Ike Hammet, barge and cotton; tow-boat Wilson, two barges; Evansville, cotton; ——, light; Sultan, light; City of Alton, light, and Black Hawk, light.

June 16.—Six transports, three loaded (at night).

DOWN.

June 13.—Two tow-boats, with coal, hay, &c.; one large boat (night), and four tow-boats.

June 15.—Five transports with troops.

June 16.—City of Memphis, Luminary, Atlantic, and two transports, with commissary stores.

L. L. MOORE,
Agent Line of Couriers.

This is forwarded for your information.

I am, major, respectfully,

J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain and Acting Quartermaster.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. —. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *Jacksonport, Ark., June* 18, 1863.

I. Price's division will be prepared for an attack upon Helena, and will rendezvous, by the most practicable routes, at Cotton Plant on Friday, June 26, 1863. That portion of the cavalry now on outpost duty will not be embraced in this order, but will continue in the execution of existing orders.

II. Fagan's brigade will be prepared for an attack upon Helena, and will, by the most practicable route, reach Clarendon on Friday, June 26, 1863.

III. Generals Price and Fagan will give the necessary instructions to supply their commands with at least twenty days' rations.

IV. Only ammunition and supply trains and such wagons as are necessary to carry cooking utensils will be allowed. The troops will march without baggage except one blanket.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
June 19, 1863.

Major [HENRY] EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I am informed by Colonel Campbell, whose information is received through a source entitled to serious consideration, that the enemy is concentrating a heavy cavalry force at Ironton, 6,000 to 7,000 strong, with a view to a raid into Arkansas. The force is commanded by General Jeff. C. Davis, and will march the last of this or the first of next week. I consider the information of sufficient importance to send a courier at once.

Our late experience in Missouri would lead to the belief that the enemy holds in hand a large cavalry force in that State, and I noticed a reference to this fact in a late Federal paper. The point was the same as that named above, at which this force was said to be; and their recent successes in Mississippi (Grierson's) and Tennessee might encourage them to undertake this expedition. Large quantities of forage and a great deal of beef-cattle can be obtained east of Saint Francis River, and it is my opinion that that den of smugglers, negro thieves, deserters, and dealers in counterfeit money should be thoroughly scourged. Colonel C. [Campbell] again reports that much damage can be done to the enemy on the river with a battery of 6 and 12 pounder guns, and with safety. What shall I do with the large number of prisoners now under charges of desertion, counterfeiting, &c.? Shall I send all the citizens against whom the charges seem to be well founded to Little Rock; and can a guard be furnished anywhere between here and there?

I should state that the person bringing the information above mentioned is two days from Saint Louis.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, &c.

P. S.—We greatly [need] ammunition of all kinds.

HEADQUARTERS,
Little Rock, Ark., June 21, 1863.

General STERLING PRICE:

GENERAL: I have the sanction of General Smith for our operations, and also a letter from the Secretary of War, advising or suggesting it. I have no further suggestions to make, except that, instead of going to Cotton Plant, you had better go immediately to Switzer's, or, as it is called on the map, Oakland Post-Office, leaving Cotton Plant to your right.

Please say to General Marmaduke that I have his appointment, dated back to November. Use him and his cavalry to stop all intercourse with the enemy. Fagan is ready and in high condition and spirits.

I am, general, very truly, yours,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *June* 21, 1863—4 a. m.

Captain [J. K. P.] PRITCHARD:

I can get no papers. Three tow-boats have passed down since Wednesday, one of them light. Seven passed up light. The steamer Dove

Digitized by Google

went down last night; came up to-day with one piece of artillery, 40 men, and the horses harnessed. Rumors in lieu of news. Three men crossed here this evening. They reported heavy fighting at Vicksburg Thursday, Friday, and Saturday, and firing heard on Monday morning. No particulars had reached Jackson when they left. The Yankees came to Hernando last Thursday, and a party went within 3 miles of Senatobia; also a party of them as far down as Grenada, to burn the railroad bridge. Dobbin and Young within 12 miles of Helena.

Respectfully,

L. L. MOORE,
Agent of Express Line.

[Indorsement.]

[Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:]

MAJOR: This is all of importance that came by this line last night.

J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., June 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding, &c., Jacksonport, Ark.:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to inform you that full authority is granted you to return to duty any person in your command under arrest whom you may so desire.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, Ark., June 22, 1863.

Major-General PRICE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have this moment received a dispatch from Captain Reves, which I inclose. I send this dispatch to-night, as I deem it an important one. You will remember that Col. Colton Greene has twice written me on this subject—the facts about the same as Reves sends; that Greene's informant was (as he says) just from Saint Louis, and a reliable man. I have previously informed you that I thought the Federals would make a cavalry raid. I am now almost convinced of it, and as the preparation is made at Ironton, and not Rolla, I think they propose to march on Batesville or Jacksonport, and perhaps farther south. I have put Burbridge in command of the outposts (Colonels Coleman and Wood excepted, as they are not under my orders), and have informed him of Greene's letter; have also advised him of your forces moving toward Helena. I leave here early to-morrow morning.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure.]

CAMP ON CURRENT RIVER,
Four miles above Doniphan, June 21, 1863.

General MARMADUKE, *Jacksonport:*

GENERAL: Scouts returning from 6 miles of Ironton report 6,000 Federals there, nearly all mounted, and they are trying to mount all; 1,000 at Bailey's, 8 miles from Patterson, on the Ironton road; they are cavalry also; 100 at Centreville, in Reynolds County, all lying still, sending out no scouts. It is rumored there that they are preparing to go northwest. They are expecting us to attack them daily.

T. REVES,
Captain, Commanding Independent Company of Scouts.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI CAVALRY REGIMENT,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, June 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Frontier, at Jacksonport, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have just received a dispatch from Colonel Kitchen, who saw the Saint Louis Republican of the 16th. Lee has invaded Pennsylvania with a force estimated at 90,000. Chambersburg, Pa., and Hagerstown, Md., are in our possession. Lincoln calls for 100,000 militia to repel the invasion. Federals are moving their supplies from Aquia Creek to Alexandria, and have changed their base of operations. A battle is daily expected there. No change in matters at Vicksburg. Rebel privateers are making sad havoc with Federal shipping on the Atlantic. My scouts report but few Federals at Rolla and Ironton. All the regular troops have been sent to Vicksburg. I have given strict orders to all my outposts to allow no one, under any circumstances, to pass north. I will use every precaution to prevent the movement of our army at Jacksonport from being known by the enemy. If an advance is made in this direction, I will harass and impede his progress as much as possible. I have built a good bridge across Black River at this point, and my wagons are now crossing upon it. If I should be ordered to leave this point, I think it should be sent to Jacksonport.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding Outposts.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER, *June 22, 1863.—8 a. m.*

[Capt. J. K. P. PRITCHARD:]

CAPTAIN: I fear the report of the Federals between Panola and Grenada true. I have nothing from Ingram yet. The steamer Dove passed up last evening, and at 11 o'clock last night shelled my friend Clampett's place, in Council Bend. No damage done. I heard thirteen shots here very distinctly. It is 8 miles from here to Clampett's by land and 23 by water. I rode through, beating a boat that passed here the same time I started three-quarters of an hour. Artillery is firing on a boat here. Could go across the point and prepare for action at Clampett's before the boat could reach there. So, if we failed to catch her at one point, we could make another trial at the other. The channel is near shore at both places. A quick and energetic commander could

Digitized by Google

de wonders here. Colonel Campbell is too high up, or we want another body of troops here.

The gunboat that went down as a convoy this morning had very heavy guns, twelve in number. She is new and formidable in appearance. Also a large barge, with six heavy cannon and stocks on it.

I have no reliable news from Vicksburg. Rumors confirm a three days' fight. Grant badly whipped, and asked for an armistice of three days to bury his dead. Johnston replied that he was in command of the boys now, and that they had commenced in earnest.

L. L. MOORE,
Agent [Express] Line.

[Indorsement.]

[Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:]

MAJOR: This is a copy of Moore's dispatch to me:

PASSED DOWN.

June 21.—Gunboat, twelve guns; ordnance boat; Jacob Strader, troops; Prima Donna, troops; White Cloud, ordnance; Liberty, quartermaster's stores, and Orderly, light.

J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI CAVALRY REGIMENT,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, June 23, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, in the Field:

MAJOR: A scout of 100 Federals came to Thomasville, Mo., on last Friday, and destroyed several mills in that vicinity. They evidently were on a robbing expedition, and after a few hours' stay retreated in the direction of Rolla. All quiet in the direction of Ironton. No one will be allowed to pass my lines going north until further orders from General Marmaduke. I am using every effort to induce the enemy to believe that our army at Jacksonport is preparing to move into Missouri; stopping all communication will have that effect. Federals from Ironton are sending no scouts in this direction. That looks a little like they are massing their forces for a forward move, but I will keep a close watch upon them. I think as soon as things develop themselves on the Mississippi River that they will move in this direction. I would like to have authority, in case this happens, to order Colonels Wood and Coleman to join me. Colonel Wood has four small guns that could be used to some advantage. Success attend you.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding Outposts.

HDQRS. GREENE'S BRIGADE, MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Wittsburg, June 23, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport:*

MAJOR: I shall move to-morrow morning at 11 o'clock. From my line above Helena on the river, I learn that Grant made three assaults

Digitized by Google

upon Vicksburg on the 15th instant, and was repulsed with heavy loss—loss greatly exceeding his late disasters. On the 14th and 15th, Johnston marched from Canton and Jackson with a heavy train of ammunition and provisions for Vicksburg. Bowen and Walker command the advance; Breckinridge the rear.

Southern accounts report that A. P. Hill, with the Stonewall Corps, totally defeated Milroy, and drove him across the Potomac with great slaughter.

It was rumored last night that the enemy landed a considerable cavalry force near Memphis, on this side, yesterday. I immediately started two reliable men to ascertain the facts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

MISSISSIPPI RIVER,
June 23, 1863—4 a. m.

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I have just returned from a 12-mile ride and across the river after news. I send you for General Price the Memphis Bulletin of the 20th. No tidings from Ingram yet. Last night a fire was seen directly east of here; to-day we have news of the Federals in 2½ miles of Commerce, burning every house as they pass. Chalmers fired into three boats last Thursday; struck one boat nine times in eighteen shots, once in her boiler. Chalmers had a fight with the enemy between Hernando and Nonconnah; killed 20, wounded 30, and captured 60 prisoners and 100 horses. This I believe reliable, as I heard it from different sources, one direct from Memphis and the other at Austin. Rumors that the Federals last Thursday burned Panola; no particulars. Dr. Dunn's son, from Helena, says it is common talk among the citizens there that Grant has been badly whipped at Vicksburg, and is completely surrounded. The citizens are wishing every day for General Price to come with his forces to the Mississippi River and close in on all below. A large force here could do it, and prevent the destruction of their property on the river, while a small force would only exasperate them and cause them to destroy all the property in reach of them. The country between Saint Francis and Mississippi has never been drawn on for provisions, and is the most plentiful portion of Arkansas I have yet seen, and you know I have had some opportunity of knowing. Most of the planters have moved off, leaving all their corn, and in many cases their bacon. This and Council Bend are good places to fire on boats. I would like to see two heavy pieces of artillery here, with a regiment to support them.

L. L. MOORE,
Agent [*Express Line*].

[Indorsement.]

MAJOR: This is the latest, and copied at midnight. I forward all your mails.

Respectfully,

J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, June 23, 1863.

Captain [W. H.] SHANNON,
Commanding Company near Evansville, Ark.:

CAPTAIN: I am directed by the general commanding to write to you in regard to certain complaints of the conduct of some of your men, which have reached his ears from various quarters, but more particularly from Mr. Ewing, who states that a conspiracy has been entered into between some of your men to murder and rob him. This utter disregard of person and property by men in the Confederate service must and shall be put an end to; and I am instructed by General Steele to say that you will be held personally and strictly accountable for any outrages committed by your men. The question as to whether a man is "Union" or not is not one which should be considered at all, provided he is at home attending to his business, and not violating any of the laws of the country or the Rules and Articles of War. What a man's sentiments or opinions may be is not a sufficient cause for punishment, particularly by irresponsible parties, who, if permitted to judge as to who is or who is not "Union," would rob friend or foe. The general commanding directs that you at once collect all the men belonging to your company, and any stragglers from other companies, and report without delay to your regiment.

Very respectfully,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *June* 24, 1863.

Lieutenant-General SMITH:

GENERAL: I have, after some thought, determined to write you a minute letter, for the purpose of giving you an insight into affairs in this portion of your command—an insight which I have obtained only after months' service. I take the liberty without, perhaps, an acquaintance to justify it, but relying upon the character you, in common with most officers of the old army, have borne. Should it not correspond with your ideas of propriety, send it back; only give me credit for a desire to serve the cause we are engaged in. I have been placed in a command not sought by me, and which had been declined by others to whom it had been offered by General Holmes, as it was thought to be a graveyard for reputations. I came here a stranger, with troops terribly demoralized and without supplies or transportation. I have had many difficulties to surmount, which, when overcome, show nothing except to the close and experienced observer, and not the least of the difficulties I have had to contend with has been the want of competent and reliable officers in the staff department. The country under my command contains a number of stations which are too remote for my personal control, and in many of them I fear there has been great irregularity; if not knowing, every day convinces me more and more that knavery is predominant, and I have lately been confirmed in the opinion that there is an extensive combination to control the purchases in Northern Texas. It is a fact of common notoriety that fortunes have been made during this war, not only by speculators, but by some of the disbursing officers. This fact is not sufficient to ground charges upon, but it is a sufficient cause for distrust and for the desire to have nothing to do with these officers. For these reasons I dislike to have the quartermasters and

Digitized by Google

commissaries, most of them, who have been operating here and on Red River, under former commanders. Major [N. B.] Pearce, chief commissary of Texas, and Major [Thomas] Lanigan, now on duty in Northern Texas, have both of them, according to report, been too intimate with certain speculators from this place, now in Northern Texas. Both of the officers referred to are strangers to me, as well as the speculators referred to. These speculators control large sums of money, and have some political influence. All has been, or will be, brought to bear to bring or keep here such agents of the Government as are useful to them.

The delegate from the Nation brought a scheme, approved by the President, for a separate and permanent command in the Indian country. The exact nature of his instructions I do not know, not having seen them, but it has had the effect to set to work all the machinery that could be brought to bear by each, in force, of the two brigades who are now under my command. Promotion and command for some and money for others will be the mainsprings of action in the changes that may be urged to be made in this country. Major Lee, commissary, is now engaged in following up some of the rascally indications. I shall dislike very much to lose Major Lee's services. I think they are of more importance here now than they ever have been in any new field of operations.

The Indian command is a large one to feed. The indigent loyal Indians have been supported at the expense of the Government supplies. This has been a matter of necessity, and is still, though to a less extent. The Cherokee refugees will refuse assistance much longer than others. Indian troops you are familiar with. Col. Stand Watie is the only one of the command, as far as I know, who is above the ordinary mark.

The Creeks appear to be especially unreliable. With these troops, and without proper artillery, it would be foolish to attempt to take Fort Gibson. I am, therefore, attempting to force the enemy out by cutting off his supplies, with a good prospect of success.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MISSOURI CAVALRY REGIMENT,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, June 25, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, in the Field:

MAJOR: No news from the enemy to-day. A Federal scout of 250 men crossed Little Black at Ponder's Mill on last Sunday. I pursued them with about 300, when they retreated toward Patterson. Colonel Campbell and Captain Reves are certainly mistaken about the number of the enemy at Ironton. They have between 3,000 and 4,000 men. There is no doubt that the enemy have sent a great many men to Vicksburg from the vicinity of Ironton. Three thousand men were shipped at one time. It is absurd to think that the enemy were preparing to move in this direction with their present force. When they hear that our army has left Jacksonport and gone in the direction of Helena, they will move in this direction, and not until then. I will use every effort to prevent them receiving that information.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding Outposts.

Digitized by Google

CAMP JOHNSON, THREE MILES ABOVE DONIPHAN,
ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE RIVER,
June 25, 1863.

[Col. JOHN Q. BURBRIDGE:]

GENERAL: Our scouts, who have just returned from near Ironton, report a heavy concentration of cavalry at that point, estimated at 15,000 or 20,000. They are collecting all their forces from the north and northwest portions of the State to this point. There is a larger cavalry force at Ironton than ever before known to be at that point. They are daily expecting the advance of General Price's army. They are commanded by General Davidson. McNeil's command is also at Ironton. Their picket is stationed at Big Creek Bridge, about 8 miles above Patterson. They are about 300 in number; their scouts all coming as low down as Greenwood Valley. They have also reported the country to be full of rebels. I send you a paper of the 20th.

B. A. JOHNSON,
First. Lieut., Comdg. Reves' Co. of Missouri Scouts, on Outpost Duty.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *June* 25, [1863.]

Brigadier-General CABELL, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I received last night a letter from General Cooper, dated 23d, in which he says:

I will send to-day a force of about 1,000 mounted men up west side of Grand River to intercept and capture the anticipated train, should it come down on that side of the river. Colonel Watie, with 500 men, will proceed as far up as Cabin Creek.

He does not say that he has any positive information in regard to the train. It is reported from unofficial sources that the Osages have reported the train as coming.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE WEST,
Jackson, Miss., June 26, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding, &c., Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: You have probably learned before this reaches you of the critical aspect of affairs at Vicksburg. General Pemberton is closely invested with his garrison, numbering about 18,000 effectives. It is impossible with the force the Government has put at my disposal to raise the siege of the city; the most that I can do is possibly to extricate the army, leaving the place in possession of the enemy. If forced to the alternative, this is what I shall be compelled to do, however reluctantly. Our only hope of saving Vicksburg now depends on the operations of your troops on the other side of the river. General Pemberton says he has provisions for a fortnight; perhaps he has them for a longer time. Now, if you can contrive either to plant artillery on the Mississippi banks, drive beef into Vicksburg, or join the garrison, should it be practicable or expedient, we may be able to save the city. Your troops up to this time have done nothing. Placing the highest confidence in your intelligence, skill, enthusiasm, and appreciation of the mighty stake involved in the great issue now pending, I have earnestly to suggest that you will repair with all possible dispatch in person

Digitized by Google

to the scene of action, and do whatsoever in your judgment you may deem best to accomplish the immense result of saving Vicksburg and our communications with your department.

I am, very truly, yours,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[P. S.]—An intelligent officer, who brought dispatches from General Pemberton, expresses confidence that if your troops could send in abundance of cattle, and themselves (8,000) join the garrison, the place would be saved.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Clarendon, June 26, 1863.

General STERLING PRICE, *Commanding Column:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I deeply regret your misfortune. Please inform me immediately on the receipt of this your exact condition, your ability to proceed, and what are the probable obstacles you will have to contend with, where General Marmaduke is, and where he will join you.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Switzer's, June 26, 1863.

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: Shelby's and Greene's brigades and trains have arrived safely at this point. They will camp to-night some 3 or 4 miles from this point, on road to Helena. No news from Helena, nor of General Holmes. My headquarters will be at this point until to-morrow morning, and orders will reach me here. My troops will remain in their camp of to-night until further orders from General Price. Please send me any letters or papers for me or my division.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MCRAE'S BRIGADE,
Camp Cache River, June 26, [1863]—9 p. m.

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I am under the necessity of informing you that it is utterly impossible to get my train across Cache. None of my commissary or regimental wagons and but two ordnance wagons have arrived. My battery is over all safe, except the battery wagon, which is mired. The way this side of the bridge is entirely impassable for wagons until it is cross-laid, which cannot be done to-night, as my men are worn out. I have had 200 men on fatigue there since 6 o'clock. The mud is so deep on this side of the bridge that mules cannot stand up, and it is so dark in the bottom that men can neither see to work nor drive.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully,

D. MCRAE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
In the Field, Clarendon, June 26, 1863.

I. The movement against Helena will be under the immediate direction of the lieutenant-general commanding the district.

II. Major-General Price, with the forces now under his command, will constitute the first column, and will march from Switzer's, on the direct road to Helena, keeping his cavalry well in advance. He will communicate with headquarters at the close of each day's march. Brigadier-Generals Fagan's and L. M. Walker's brigades will constitute the second column, of which Walker's brigade will be the advance, and will rendezvous at a point hereafter to be designated. Fagan's brigade will march on the lower Little Rock road.

III. On the march the troops will be kept well in hand, and regimental and company commanders are made responsible that no man leaves the ranks without the permission of his company commander. A violation of this will be followed by the immediate arrest of the delinquent officer.

IV. The trains will be so ordered that they cannot interfere with the operation of the troops, who must always be ready to form line of battle at a moment's notice. The chief quartermaster of the first column and the quartermaster of Fagan's brigade will have charge of the trains, except the ordnance wagons, of their respective columns. They will be aided by the brigade and regimental quartermasters, the latter being required to remain at all times with their respective trains.

V. The chief medical officer of the first column, and the senior surgeon of Fagan's brigade, will have the control of the ambulances of their respective columns. The ambulances will be kept with the brigades to which they belong, and will not be used for any other purpose than the transportation of the sick and wounded.

VI. Capt. R. M. Gaines, jr., is announced as chief quartermaster of field transportation on the staff of the lieutenant-general commanding.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Clarendon, June 27, 1863—8 a. m.

General STERLING PRICE, *Commanding Column:*

MY DEAR GENERAL: Fagan moved forward this morning, and will be at Trenton on Monday. I will proceed to Trenton at once, where your answer to this will find me. I sent a courier to you yesterday, who has not returned. Please keep me advised daily of everything connected with your command. Until otherwise advised, you can find me at Trenton.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Bayou de View, Saturday, June 27, 1863—1 p. m.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have already informed you of the unavoidable delay of my command by the extraordinary rains of the last four days. I arrived at and crossed Cache River with my cavalry on Thursday morning, and

Digitized by Google

ordered General Marmaduke to encamp that night at Switzer's. This he did. The infantry was, however, in consequence of the rapid rise of Cache River, unable to finish the crossing of that stream with their trains before 4 o'clock yesterday afternoon, having fasted from daybreak of the previous day. I had meanwhile caused Bayou de View to be bridged, and the bottom on each side of it to be causewayed, as also Caney Creek; but the very heavy rains of yesterday and last night raised both the bayou and the creek so much as to sweep away the bridges, and to render the bottoms utterly impassable. Large working parties, limited only by the number of axes and tools in the command, have been kept constantly employed, and I am using every energy to the repair of the bridges and road. I hope to get over Bayou de View to-night or to-morrow. I shall have then to wait for the fall of Caney Creek, which is swimming, and which I have no means to bridge. The citizens of the vicinity inform me that it generally becomes fordable within twenty-four to forty-eight hours after the rains cease. I shall not depend upon its fall, however, but will do all that my limited means make possible to cross it. I have reduced my transportation to the very least possible amount, and can move rapidly whenever the waters will permit me to move at all. General Marmaduke remains in the neighborhood of Switzer's, with Greene's and Shelby's brigades.

I have, general, the honor to be, with the greatest, &c., your obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,
Camp Cache River, June 27, [1863]—1 p. m.

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that my train is now across Cache, and that General Parsons is crossing, and will soon be over.

I remain, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. MCRAE,
Brigadier-General.

BAYOU DE VIEW, *June 27,* 1863.

Major [THOMAS L.] SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: In consequence of yesterday's and last night's rain, the bayou is rapidly rising, and repairs that would have cost twenty-four hours' labor will now require forty-eight, provided it rains no more. The cavalry and train have all crossed, but it will be a physical impossibility for the infantry train to get over. There is a ferry-boat that can put over four wagons the hour.

Very respectfully,

JOHN MHOON,
Lieutenant, Engineer.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Switzer's, June 27, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: Greene's brigade is camped 5 miles beyond this; Shelby 3 miles beyond Greene; both on the Helena road, via Moro. There is no

Digitized by Google

forage in this country, nor where Shelby and Greene are now camped. I learn that I can get forage, and, perhaps, meal and beef-cattle some 20 miles from here, on the Helena road. I will still be some distance from General Walker's force, which is picketing all approaches to Helena. I desire to move my command to the point where I can get forage and subsistence, and at the same time I can effectually stop all passing to and from Helena.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[P. S.]—Nothing heard from General Holmes, Fagan, or from Helena. Please send any letter for me or my division.

HEADQUARTERS, *June* 27, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: The scout sent to Memphis report no enemy on this side in that direction. They left Marion day before yesterday, and heard heavy firing toward Memphis. It is supposed that Forrest had attacked the place. He captured a force sent out the day before. Citizens at Marion, just from the river, heard the fire of small-arms. Captain Randall informs me that during our demonstration near Memphis, troops were sent from Helena, which returned to that place since he made his last report, and gave rise to the rumor that Helena was re-enforced.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

COLTON GREENE,
Colonel, &c.

MILITARY SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 12. } EXECUTIVE DEPT. OF MISSOURI, *Little Rock, Ark., June* 27, 1863.

I. Col. Waldo P. Johnson, of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States of America, having been authorized by Lieutenant-General Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, to go into the State of Missouri and there enlist for twelve months volunteer companies for the service of the Confederate States, authority is hereby granted to Col. Waldo P. Johnson by himself, or his agent therefor by him appointed in writing, to impress, in the name of the State of Missouri, and on its credit, all supplies which he may deem necessary or useful in his recruiting service.

II. Whenever supplies are impressed under this order, a written certificate shall be given to the person from whom the same are impressed, setting forth the quantity, description, and market value thereof, the person from whom and the place at which they are taken, that the same are impressed under this order, and that compensation will hereafter be made therefor on satisfactory evidence of the loyalty of the owner thereof to the State of Missouri and the Confederate States of America during the present war.

III. A full and accurate account shall be rendered to the quartermaster-general of the State of Missouri of all property impressed under this order, specifying, as far as possible, the supplies used before and those used after the muster into the Confederate service of the company to which the recruits receiving such supplies may belong.

Digitized by Google

IV. Every appointment by Col. Waldo P. Johnson of an agent under this order shall be accompanied by a copy of this order, certified by Col. Waldo P. Johnson, and no such agent shall have any authority to appoint any sub-agent unless expressly thereto authorized in writing by Col. Waldo P. Johnson.

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,
Gov. of Missouri and Commander-in-Chief Missouri State Guard.

[Indorsements.]

JUNE 27, 1863.

Having authorized Col. Edward B. Hull to recruit in the State of Missouri, he is hereby authorized to exercise the following powers, granted in the foregoing order of Thomas C. Reynolds, Governor of the State of Missouri, to wit: When he recruits troops for the Confederate service, he is authorized to impress provisions for his men and forage for their teams, and also the necessary transportation, keeping an accurate account of the amount taken and the disposition made of the same, being careful in all proceedings to conform strictly with the provisions of said order.

WALDO P. JOHNSON,
Lieutenant-Colonel Fourth Missouri Infantry.

Colonel Hull is authorized to empower as many as six persons to impress supplies, in compliance with the foregoing order.

TYLER, TEX., *November* 2, 1863.

Captain Chambers is authorized to exercise the powers granted in the foregoing order for all troops raised under my orders.

E. B. HULL,
Colonel on Recruiting Service.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Trenton, June 28, 1863—3 p. m.

General STERLING PRICE:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just heard from Fagan; he will be here to-night. I sincerely hope you will be able to move soon and rapidly, but always in perfect order, and without haste or disorder. In the mean time keep Marmaduke well in advance toward La Grange, where I am assured there is plenty of forage. This disposition of him will protect your left and front, and enable him to relieve Walker's pickets toward the Saint Francis, so far as pickets are necessary to prevent persons from going into Helena. I have directed General [L. M.] Walker to withdraw all his pickets from that direction. His brigade is 4 miles east of Big Creek, on the Little Rock road; his pickets close to Helena. I wish you to march your infantry and artillery on the Spring Creek road, and we will all assemble at its junction with the Little Rock road and make our final dispositions. Marmaduke will rejoin you from La Grange at that point by a road called "Scrouge-about" road. Please direct him to keep his scouts well out toward the Saint Francis River and Helena. Please be particular to notify Marmaduke, so as to keep him in the advance, and let him precede you.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

P. S.—Please let me hear from you daily.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp five miles east of Switzer's, Monday night, June 29, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: I have delayed writing until I might inform you with some degree of certainty as to my future movements. I succeeded in getting all my trains across Caney to-day, and both Parsons and McRae are now in camp at this place. I shall endeavor to make a move by to-morrow night, though it is possible that I may not be able to do so. I was compelled to make this detour in order to head an impassable creek to the direct road.

You will perceive from the inclosed letter from General Marmaduke, (which is fully confirmed by the report of the officer whom I sent forward to examine the road), that a part of my to-morrow's intended march may be difficult. General Marmaduke's letter will also advise you of his movements and present position. I also inclose the latest intelligence that I have received from Mississippi. The letters are from a very reliable person. I shall detain the courier until daybreak.

I am, general, &c.,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

[Inclosure.]

AT CROSSING OF FLAT CREEK BAYOU,
ON HELENA AND MORO ROADS,
Five miles from Switzer's, June 28, 1863—9 a. m.

Major [THOMAS L.] SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have reached this point this morning, and find this bayou here a quarter of a mile wide, 50 yards of which is swimming water. The citizens say that this route cannot be passed by infantry wagons and artillery under two days, and I do not think it can be bridged. They (the citizens) report that there is a route which can be forded to-day, viz, the left-hand end of the Military road as you enter it at Switzer's. Travel this for 6 miles, to the house of Mr. Moore; just beyond his house a road turns to the right, crosses Flat Fork near its head, and 5 miles beyond it intersects with the Helena and Moro roads. This they report as the only present practicable route. They also report that after crossing Flat Fork there is no creek or stream to obstruct the movement of your troops except one stream that is already bridged well enough to pass wagons and artillery. My troops are already on the march to Moro.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Five miles east of Switzer's, Monday, June 29, 1863—p. m.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: The general directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this date, and to communicate to you the following extracts from General Holmes' dispatch to him, dated yesterday afternoon:

Keep Marmaduke well in advance toward La Grange, where I am assured there is plenty of forage. This disposition of him will protect your left and front, and

Digitized by Google

enable him to relieve [L. M.] Walker's pickets toward the Saint Francis, so far as pickets are necessary to prevent persons from going into Helena. I have directed General Walker to withdraw all his pickets in that direction. His brigade is 4 miles east of Big Creek, on the Little Rock road; his pickets close to Helena. * * *

Marmaduke will rejoin you from La Grange, at the junction of the Spring Creek and Trenton roads, by a road called the "Scrouge-about" road. Please direct him to keep his scout well out toward the Saint Francis River and Helena.

Parsons and McRae are both encamped here, and we will endeavor to get to Moro to-morrow night, though it is possible that we may not get beyond the creek. News from Panola, as late as the 23d, states that Vicksburg and Port Hudson still hold out, the enemy having been repulsed twenty-seven times at the latter place. Ewell gained a complete victory over Milroy at Winchester, taking him prisoner, with 6,000 or 7,000 men.

I am, general, very truly, your friend and servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Moro, Monday, June 29, 1863.

Major-General PRICE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have this moment received a dispatch for you, which I forward herewith. Also a letter to me from General Holmes, saying he has ordered me by way of La Grange to the junction of the Spring Creek and Little Rock roads (which is some 10 miles from Helena). I cannot communicate with you in time to get your orders and then make the march; hence I will move forward on the route indicated.

General Holmes is at Trenton, 15 miles from Helena. Fagan expected there on the night of June 28. My command is now camped 27 miles from Helena, on the Spring Creek road. The La Grange road is to my left. Between here and Helena is Lick Creek (10 miles from Helena), over which, on the Spring Creek road, there is no bridge, it having been burned. My command crossed Big Creek (which is 5 miles northwest of Moro) yesterday. It is a bad crossing; deep water and mud for three-fourths of a mile. The creek is falling rapidly. I hope to hear from you at the earliest moment.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—A citizen has this moment reported to me a better route to cross Big Creek. He says he crossed the creek with a wagon this morning; that it is not much out of your way; the water not near so deep; the road (country) not near so bad at present; but he says a large train will cut up this road. The infantry will certainly find this the best route. To get to the new bridge, take a left-hand road near Mrs. Golightly's (2½ miles from the bridge, on main road), and strike the main road on this side of bridge, near Moro. The citizen who gave me this information promises to meet you and point out the road.

The courier from General Holmes who brought me the dispatches will remain here (Widow Brooks') till your bearer of dispatches returns. I send you dispatches by my orderly.

Digitized by Google

BUTLER COUNTY, MISSOURI,
Twenty-five miles southwest of Greenville, June 29, 1863.

Col. JOHN Q. BURBRIDGE,
Russell's Ferry, Ark.:

COLONEL: There have been no movements of the enemy in force since you last heard from me. Several of my scouts have just returned from Patterson. They bring no news of importance, except that the country is being traversed in various directions by Federal scouting parties. A small scout of some 15 or 20 comes down as far as Reeves' Station, on Black River, about every other day, but do not remain very long at a time. I conversed with a gentleman to-day just from Ironton. He says that, judging from the appearance of the men in review, and from the statements of citizens in and around that place, he having been in Ironton for the last six or eight weeks, that the force of the enemy at that point is between 6,000 and 8,000. He says he saw a great many wagons loaded with pontoon bridges and provisions, evidently designed, and they say as much themselves, for an expedition in force into some part of Southern Missouri or Arkansas; also that there is but one regiment of infantry at that place; the rest of the infantry having gone to Vicksburg, under General Herron, some two or three weeks ago. There was a grand review of the troops in Ironton on last Tuesday, the 23d instant, on the arrival of General Schofield at that place from Saint Louis. Black River is not fordable at present, nor will it be for several days yet. I am very sorry I am not able to send you some late Federal newspapers by the bearer, but will endeavor to do so by the next dispatch.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
LYNCH THOMPSON,
Lieutenant, Commanding Scouts, &c.

P. S.—I am entirely out of funds, and would be much obliged if you would send me such a sum as you may deem sufficient.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOST,
June 30, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

I am inclined to think that General Davidson is preparing to make a forward movement. What shall I do if he advances in force? Shall I harass and annoy him as much as possible, or fall back before him and join our main forces?

[JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, &c.]

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: As soon as you ascertain that Blunt has gone down with re-enforcements to Gibson, you must move to join forces with General Cooper. The road taken must depend upon the points you may be at when you get the information, either by crossing Grand River and forming a junction at the Creek Agency, which will be hazardous, or by coming by this place and going up the south side of the Arkansas River. I do not think as large a force as was stated went down with the train, for the reason that a re-enforcement of 600 was sent out from

Digitized by Google

Gibson, with orders to go until they met the train, which would not have been done had there been with it the large force that is represented.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding First Brigade:

GENERAL: Your mail is just received, with letters of 27th. At the same moment I am in receipt of letters from General Cabell, which I send you. The gun which Captain Carroll speaks of is not here, nor has it been since I have been here.

I do not think that the force coming down with the train is as large as is represented. The fact of sending out a force to meet it is evidence that the escort is not considered by them as of sufficient strength to protect it. If you can cross the Arkansas above, and Grand River is high, you may yet intercept this train. It may be that Blunt will leave the train to come with a small escort, coming himself by another road, cross the river above, and attack your camp while most of the troops are absent. All these chances must be looked to. I have instructed General Cabell that as soon as it is ascertained positively that Blunt has gone to re-enforce Phillips, he must move to join you.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., June 29, 1863.

Brigadier-General CABELL, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by General Steele to say to you that, from information received to-day, he deems it advisable, and you will at once proceed, with all your available force, to the Grand Saline, on Grand River, and, if possible, cross the river there or below, and effect a junction with General Cooper's force in that neighborhood before General Blunt, with his command, can reach there. General Cooper has been ordered to send all the force he can spare to meet you at the above point, or near there, and to communicate with you at once. General Blunt is reported, by [T. R.] Livingston, to be at Baxter Springs, with 2,000 men, including the negro regiment, four pieces of artillery, and a train of 200 wagons, which, the expressman thinks, will not move from that place before to-day.

Very respectfully, &c.,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, June 29, 1863.

General COOPER, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by General Steele to say that you will at once dispatch as large a force as you can possibly spare to watch the

Digitized by Google

movements of the enemy, and, if possible, form a junction with General Cabell at Grand Saline. General Cabell has been ordered to proceed to that point immediately with his whole force. A courier, just in from Livingston, which he left on the 25th instant, reports Blunt at Baxter Springs, with 2,000 men, including the regiment of negroes, and four pieces of artillery. The train was there, consisting of 200 wagons, which, the expressman thinks, owing to the condition of the roads, did not get off before to-day. Bass' regiment will leave here to-morrow or next day, with orders to report to you. I send you the dispatch received from Major Livingston.

Very respectfully,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

CONFIDENTIAL.] RICHMOND, *June* 30, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: From all the information I have been able to get, there is little or no chance for me to obtain active service on this side of the Mississippi River. Even if there was, I am sure I can be more useful in the West, provided the President will give me there a command independent of General Holmes and General Price. The relations between General Holmes and myself have always been perfectly kind and friendly. I have the highest respect for his honesty and purity of character, but his lack of system and a fixed policy would always destroy my usefulness under him. As for General Price, I apprehend that no officer can serve where he is without lending himself to factious schemes and losing sight of discipline, or else becoming involved in endless disputes.

All the troops under General Holmes and General Price, except a single regiment raised by the former, were raised and organized, or drawn from Texas, under my orders and arrangements. They number fifty-six regiments of white troops and the complement of batteries. What I, therefore, apply for is this: To be assigned to a command to be known as the "Western Department," consisting of the Indian Territory and the counties of Benton, Madison, Carroll, Washington, Franklin, Crawford, Sebastian, and Scott, in the State of Arkansas, with a division composed of the Arkansas troops now in the Trans-Mississippi Department. The Indian troops would, of course, be included, but they are useless in the field. I believe their interests and our own would be promoted by keeping them habitually on furlough. It might be best for the protection of citizens on both sides of the line to include also the remaining counties in Arkansas which join the Indian country. As to the disposition and movement of my white troops, except, perhaps, one brigade, which the treaties require to be kept in the Indian country, I prefer the order to specify that I am to be subject to the orders of Lieutenant-General Smith, while in other respects I should report directly to Richmond. The plan is the same as that adopted as to Generals Johnston and Pemberton. With these arrangements, and funds in sufficient amount to pay off the troops for at least two months upon my arrival, and to pay in cash for subsistence, forage, &c., together with the prompt payment of the annuities, I feel confident of my ability to make the Confederacy stronger among the Indians than at any time heretofore. Giving me the Arkansas troops, which amount to four brigades,

Digitized by Google

would still leave to General Price a division of Missouri troops as strong as mine, and to General Holmes a corps composed of Price's and Walker's divisions.

It may not be improper for me to refer to the supposed impression that the clamors against me in Arkansas represented the body of the people. I think I know the people of that State as well as any man living. Still louder denunciations were heaped on me before the war by the same faction, and yet, as the elections invariably proved, more than three-fourths of the people sustained me. I am confident that is the case now. As to the troops, it is certain that my popularity with them was very great, and constantly increasing, after the battle of Prairie Grove. Even since I left them the officers of my old division, from brigade commanders down to subalterns, have unanimously passed resolutions expressive of their attachment toward me and their strong desire yet to serve under me.

I feel that this application presents the only remaining chance for me to be really useful in this war. If it be granted, that indorsement by the Government will fully recompense me for the labors done while commanding the Trans-Mississippi District, and will counteract the injurious impression made against me by the late Secretary of War, in stating to Congress, on September 5, 1862, that I was not rightfully in command west of the Mississippi River. I beg to say further that the kindness of giving me the command applied for will always be gratefully appreciated, and that I shall endeavor faithfully to carry out the President's wishes.

Allow me, general, to express to you the sense of obligation I have toward you for the extreme kindness shown me while here, and to hope that I will not be considered as presuming on that in making this application.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. C. HINDMAN,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp at Moro, Tuesday, June 30, 1863—3 p. m.

General MARMADUKE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: General Price directs me to say that you will move tomorrow morning toward La Grange, conformably to the orders given in the extracts from General Holmes' orders, forwarded to you this morning from this office by your orderly. (Letter No. 1.) Parsons' and McRae's brigades will encamp to-night this side of Big Creek, on the upper road, and to-morrow at your present encampment. You will please cause the roads to be repaired from the vicinity of your present encampment to the point at which your route diverges from this road.

News from Mississippi, to the 25th instant, is to the effect that Grant attempted to storm the works at Vicksburg on the 20th, and was repulsed, with a loss of from 7,000 to 10,000 killed, our loss being about 500 killed; such is the report. General Chalmers sunk two transports below Memphis a few days ago and disabled another. Bowen has been made major-general, to take rank from May 1.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp at Moro, June 30, 1863—9.15 p. m.

J. S. MARMADUKE, *Brigadier-General, &c.:*

GENERAL: The courier by whom the dispatch of last night (No. 1) was sent this morning, ought to have reached your headquarters this forenoon. Another courier was dispatched at 4.30 this p. m., with orders for you to move toward La Grange to-morrow, conformably to General Holmes' orders. The general directs me to say that whilst he does not feel at liberty to change the directions of your march as ordered by General Holmes, you will order Greene's brigade to remain near the intersection of the La Grange road with this until further orders. You will yourself move as ordered, with Shelby's brigade, toward La Grange, in the morning. Parsons and McRae have encountered greater difficulties in passing their trains over Big Creek bottom than were anticipated, and they will hardly get beyond this point to-morrow. Please send the inclosed dispatch to General Holmes to-night, as it relates to your movements in particular. The general will establish his headquarters near Spring Creek to-morrow morning.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp at Moro, Tuesday, June 30, 1863—3 p. m.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: I have ordered Marmaduke to move toward La Grange to-morrow morning, conformably to the orders given in your letter No. 14. Parsons and McRae will encamp this p. m. on this side of Big Creek, and from 4 to 7 miles southeast of this place. I will encamp to-morrow night, with my infantry and artillery, near the point at which the Paradise road, leading to La Grange, leaves this.

Letters from Mississippi, &c.

I am, general, &c.,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp at Moro, June 30, 1863—10 p. m.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I inclose a dispatch, which I have just received from General Marmaduke, and respectfully call your attention to the closing paragraphs. I had already ordered him, conformably to your instructions, to move to-morrow morning toward La Grange, with his entire force; but, in view of the facts stated in his communication, and of the fact that Parsons and McRae have found the roads so difficult to-day that they will not be able to get beyond this point to-morrow, I have just ordered him to let Greene's brigade (1,650 effective total) remain at Spring Creek until I hear from you, whilst he will proceed with Shelby's toward La Grange. I will establish my headquarters near Spring Creek in the morning.

I am, general, &c.,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S CAVALRY,
Camp at bridge over Spring Creek, 27 miles from Helena,
June 30, 1863.

Major [THOMAS L.] SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division, in the Field:

MAJOR: I forwarded a dispatch to you on yesterday, saying that I had received a dispatch from General Holmes, stating that General Price would order my division forward on the La Grange road. Supposing that General Holmes was not aware of the distance my command was in advance of the infantry, I deemed it proper to advise him of this fact, at the same time placing my command under marching orders for this morning. About 11 o'clock last night I received an answer to my dispatch to General Holmes, to await your orders at my present camp. Hence I am not marching to-day. I am picketing all the roads in the surrounding country, permitting neither ingress nor egress to or from Helena.

I have been informed that the bridge over Lick Creek, 15 miles distant (ahead), has been destroyed. I learn that a bridge can easily be built across it in three or four hours, sufficient to cross wagons, artillery, and troops. I have sent an engineer forward to examine and report upon the same. I do not deem it prudent to push a party forward to build the bridge until the army advances.

General Holmes writes that his headquarters, until further advised, will be at Trenton (15 miles from my camp).

Nothing late or reliable from Helena, Memphis, or Vicksburg. One of my officers, who was opposite Memphis five days ago, says he heard artillery and small-arms firing in Memphis. Later I learn (not reliable) that our troops hold Memphis, the Federals retiring to their fort out of town.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

JUNE 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE, C. S. Army:

GENERAL: In obedience to your order of even date herewith, I proceeded down the Helena road to Lick Creek, a distance of about 14 miles, and found that two spans of the bridge had been burned, the balance of the bridge being in bad repair. I would think it advisable to build one about 30 yards below the site of the old bridge, using the flooring of the old bridge to floor the new one, there being plenty of plank there to answer that purpose. There is plenty of timber standing convenient to the banks of the stream from which to obtain sills. With the material which I found there, and with the assistance of 100 men, I could construct a substantial bridge in two hours.

Colonel Dobbin's outpost, consisting of 25 men, is stationed, I am informed, about half a mile east of the stream. There is about 10 feet of water in the stream, but I am told that it will run down to a fordable height in two or three days.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. J. LAWRENCE,
Captain and Acting Engineer.

Digitized by Google

CAMP ON BIG CREEK, ARKANSAS,
June 30, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have just crossed Big Creek with the infantry and artillery. General McRae now crossing. It will be night before our trains are over. The crossing is bad enough, and the route through prairie was very distressing on the teams. I deem it impossible to get nearer Moro Creek this evening. I have, therefore, gone into camp.

Very respectfully,

M. M. PARSONS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 1, 1863.

Lieut. JOHN W. DUNNINGTON, C. S. Navy,
Commanding Gunboat Pontchartrain, Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: In answer to your communication of the 23d ultimo,* in relation to mechanics, &c., for the gunboat Pontchartrain, I am directed by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, to say it has been referred to Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding the District of Arkansas, with the following indorsement:

Respectfully referred to Lieutenant-General Holmes, who will order from his command the detail asked for by Lieutenant Dunnington, and will also offer him such facilities in the other matters requested as the supplies on hand and the exigencies of the service will admit of.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Trenton, July 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

GENERAL: I deeply regret the difficulties that cause the delay in your march. I have used every precaution to prevent a knowledge of our approach reaching the enemy, and have what I believe to be certain information that I had succeeded up to night before last. I fear these terrible delays will thwart all my efforts. Let me beseech you, therefore, to hasten forward as rapidly as possible consistently with the good order and efficiency of your command.

General Marmaduke's suggestions are wise, and he acted well in leaving Greene's brigade. Please advise him that there are two spies (Stuart and Haliman) out from Helena, and it is of the first importance that they should be captured, and also that he should dispose of his scouts and pickets in the best manner to prevent any person going to Helena. Fagan has been here three days, and will not move until to-morrow morning, when he will take a position on Lick Creek, 10 miles from Helena. I am most anxious to see and confer with you, and will leave here early to-morrow morning, to meet you at McGrew's, some 6 or 8 miles this side of Spring Creek, on your road. Please inform me if I

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

can do anything to aid you. I thank you for your good news from Vicksburg, particularly as I have a confirmatory dispatch from Little Rock. I think our prospects are flattering in the East and bright here.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General.

ON THE MARCH,
Two miles from Moro, July 1, 1863—7.20 p. m.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD:

MAJOR: I finished crossing this evening at 5.30. Worked the men in water to their waists last night until 10; again this morning from daylight. Men much wearied; mules more so; they are without forage; not a grain to be had without pressing. Will be at Moro at 9 p. m. When shall I issue ammunition?

Respectfully,

M. M. PARSONS,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE,
Moro, July 1, 1863—4.35 p. m.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report that I have encamped at the school-house on "Hog-tooth." My wagons are coming up rapidly, but my fatigue party and some of the commissary train will be very late getting in, and therefore I deem it proper to remain here to-night, as it will give the men time to put their guns in order, examine ammunition, &c.

I have the honor, major, to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. McRAE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Threlkeld's, on Spring Creek Road, July 1, 1863—11 p. m.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I inclose a dispatch from Colonel Shelby, showing the position of his brigade and the disposition of his pickets. I also inclose copies of my orders to him, dated June 30 and July 1, 10 a. m., each explaining the other; both his present position. Shelby's brigade is about 10 miles from Helena; Greene's brigade about 17. Pickets, covering their entire front, are thrown well forward. Has General Price any orders to give relative to the position of these brigades?

I am, very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camp near Spring Creek Bridge, on Spring Creek and Helena Road,
June 30, 1863.

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY, *Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: The general directs that you march with your brigade to-morrow morning on the La Grange road, and encamp it at some suitable

Digitized by Google

point 5 to 10 miles beyond La Grange, in the direction of Helena. He further directs that on the morning of the 2d of July you march, by way of the "Scrouge-about" road, to the junction of the Spring Creek and Little Rock roads. In the march you will conform to the instructions contained in the extract below from General Holmes' dispatch to General Price:

Keep Marmaduke well in advance toward La Grange, where I am assured there is plenty of forage. This disposition of him will protect your left and front, and enable him to relieve Walker's pickets toward the Saint Francis, so far as pickets are necessary to prevent persons from going into Helena. I have directed General Walker to withdraw all his pickets in that direction. His brigade is 4 miles east of Big Creek, on the Little Rock road, and his pickets close to Helena. Marmaduke will rejoin you from La Grange at the junction of the Spring Creek and Trenton roads, by a road called the "Scrouge-about" road. Please direct him to keep his pickets well out toward the Saint Francis River and Helena.

Other troops will guard on the Spring Creek road and the approaches to that road. You are directed to especially picket in the La Grange direction, and eastward from that road to the Mississippi, guarding against all ingress or egress, and against surprises from the Federal force at Helena. Make junction with the other forces, as above directed, on the 2d July. The general will move on the main Spring Creek road, and he desires you to forward rapidly to him all information of importance.

Very respectfully,

H. EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

HEADQUARTERS SHELBY'S BRIGADE,
Goodin's Plantation, July 1, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: Your dispatch was received 8 miles to the front of La Grange. The command was halted and camped immediately after the reception of the order. I have a chain of pickets from the Spring Creek road to the Saint Francis River, which covers the whole of my front, and my left flank is covered front and rear by my own pickets. I have the river road from Helena to Saint Francis River well guarded. My command is some 8 miles in advance of General Holmes. My pickets on the right connect with the pickets of General Holmes. My pickets on the Sterling road are in 3 miles of Helena. I have an infantry picket covering my front.

Very respectfully,

JO. O. SHELBY,
Colonel, Commanding Cavalry Brigade.

P. S.—We have relieved all of Walker's pickets.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
July 1, 1863—[10 a. m.]

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY,
Commanding Brigade:

COLONEL: The general directs me to say that you will, until further orders, encamp your brigade in the vicinity of La Grange, carrying out other instructions heretofore given. The general's headquarters will,

Digitized by Google

until you be further advised, be at or near Mr. Threlkeld's, 7 miles in advance of this (headquarters on yesterday), on the main Spring Creek road, and he desires you to forward to him there information of where you make your camp to-night, and all other information useful to him. General Price's infantry are some distance behind yet, and most probably will not reach here till to-morrow.

Very respectfully,

H. EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 1, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR:

MAJOR: I have the honor to inform you that Major-General Blunt is on the march from Kansas to Fort Gibson, with a re-enforcement of 2,000 men and four pieces of artillery. I request that this information be sent to Lieutenant-General Smith, and that he be asked to send any unemployed troops that may be in Northern Texas to meet this force. The Indian brigade, under General Cooper, will dissolve in a great measure if forced to fall back. * * *

General Cabell has moved from Northwestern Arkansas, under instructions to form a junction with Col. Stand Watie, who has gone up the west side of Grand River; and, in addition, I have directed General Cooper to re-enforce Stand Watie with every man that can possibly be spared, hoping to gather a force sufficient to stop General Blunt's movements. All the artillery with General Cooper is a mountain battery, and that is almost without ammunition, a requisition made in May not having been filled, as far as I have heard.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Care of General J. E. Johnston, Jackson, Miss.:

I am convinced that the safety of Vicksburg depends on your prompt and efficient co-operation. As far as practicable, I desire you to move your forces to the Mississippi River, and command in person operations for the relief of the besieged city.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, July 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Your letter, returning General Cabell's, and stating what force had been sent to Watie, has been received. I do not apprehend much danger to your depot from Gibson. There is more danger of their moving their whole force to unite with Blunt. Any show of crossing the Arkansas I should deem but a feint to cover the withdrawal to strengthen Blunt. You must watch closely as to such a move.

Respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS, *Fort Smith, Ark., July* 3, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I am in receipt of information that Colonel Watie was exchanging shots with a force of the enemy guarding a supply train for Fort Gibson, over Cabin Creek, which at the time, July 1, was past fording. Enemy's force estimated at 800, with two pieces of artillery. As the train could not advance until the creek fell, and Colonel Watie's force has been swelled to about 1,400, I expect the train to be taken. General Cabell reports that he would be at Grand Saline on the 2d instant, which will also put his force of about 1,400 men and four pieces of artillery between the train and Fort Gibson, if he can cross Grand River, of which there is some doubt.

The re-enforcements under Blunt at Baxter Springs, reported through several different channels, must have delayed at that place, if the report was not erroneous, which I can scarcely believe.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *In the Field, Phillips County, July* 3, 1863.

I. The attack on Helena will be made to-morrow morning at daylight, and as follows:

1st. Major-General Price, in command of McRae's and Parsons' brigades, will proceed by the best route, assume position, assault and take the Graveyard Hill at daylight.

2d. Brigadier-General Walker, with his cavalry brigade, will in like manner proceed to the Sterling road, where he will hold himself in position to resist any troops that may approach Reiter's Hill, and, when the hill is captured, he will enter the town and act against the enemy as circumstances may justify.

3d. Brigadier-General Fagan will proceed by the best route, assume position, assault and take the batteries on Hindman's Hill at daylight.

4th. Brigadier-General Marmaduke will proceed with his command by the best route, assume position, assault and take Reiter's Hill at daylight.

II. The troops will have at least two days' cooked rations in their haversacks.

III. All baggage wagons, except ammunition trains, will be sent to the rear, and parked beyond Lick Creek.

By order of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
July 4, 1863—9 p. m.

General PRICE:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Holmes directs that the baggage trains of this command shall move back on the Spring Creek road at dawn of day to-morrow. The ammunition wagons will move in rear of the baggage train.

Very respectfully,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Monroe, La., July 4, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: On the 29th ultimo I received at Shreveport a letter from General Elgee,* volunteer aide to General Taylor, conveying information from you of the critical condition of the garrison at Vicksburg. I proceeded immediately to this point. On the road I met Lieutenant Cunningham with your dispatch of the 26th June.† I find it impossible to do anything from this side for the relief of Vicksburg. When General Taylor, with all the disposable force of the district, was ordered opposite Vicksburg, I believed that much would have been achieved. General Taylor was instructed to spare no efforts in throwing supplies into Vicksburg. His efforts were vain; nothing toward the main object of the expedition (the relief of Vicksburg) was effected. General Taylor reported it impossible to do anything more, and he returned to Alexandria, proposing to conduct in person the operations opposite Port Hudson. I approved of General Taylor's action, as the troops were not withdrawn from opposite Vicksburg, but were left under the command of Major-General Walker, and as General Taylor's presence was needed below, and a communication had just been received from you announcing the investment of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, stating that you were arranging for the relief of the former place, and could do nothing for Port Hudson, but urged me to do all that I could for the relief of its garrison. At the time of General Taylor's arrival here, the force concentrated at his disposal numbered about 7,000. Their operations in the swamps of the Mississippi have reduced the command, by sickness, to less than 4,000 effective. The enemy have re-enforced, and are prepared and on the lookout. The relief of Vicksburg from this side, which General Taylor, with his force, found impossible, with the means at my command is now absolutely impracticable. I inclose you a copy of a communication from General Walker.‡ I have taken steps for communicating with General Pemberton, and for throwing in a supply of caps, which I hope will prove successful. I shall endeavor to communicate to him that he can expect no aid from this side; that his whole hope is in cutting his way through the enemy's lines; that he must by sending out information determine the day when by a simultaneous attack of both your forces on the same point the garrison can be extricated; that on his information I will, in advance, make a demonstration with the hope of drawing to this side a portion of the investing force. Any escape of the garrison by the river is, I believe, impracticable. It, with the character of the peninsula opposite, is an insurmountable obstacle to success.

Finding nothing is to be done opposite Vicksburg, I have ordered General Walker to occupy a point above Lake Providence, which, whilst his flanks are protected, and his retreat secured, offers advantages for intercepting communication on the river.

Very respectfully, &c.,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, July 4, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Marmaduke's Div., in the Field:*

MAJOR: I have just received very important information from the enemy. My scouts report that the Federals have left Ironton. There

---

* See p. 914. † See p. 885. ‡ Not found.

Digitized by Google

is no doubt that they have fallen back to Ironton. Inclosed I send you dispatch * from Lieutenant Johnson, of Captain Reves' company.

I have sent a scout to ascertain whether the above is true or not. Lieutenant-Colonel Kitchen informs me that two regiments of cavalry have just taken possession of Bloomfield. He thinks that they have only taken possession of the town for the purpose of establishing a post at that point. We are anxious to hear from Helena. Rumor says that you are now in possession of the place. I have not received a single dispatch from you for six days.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

OFFICE DEPOT COMMISSARY, *Jacksonport, Ark., July 4, 1863.*

Major [L. A.] MACLEAN, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Price's Division:*

MAJOR: I am satisfied, from official information received by Captain Pritchard and private information I have from my agents and others just in from Missouri, that General Davidson has a cavalry force of some 9,000, well equipped in arms, horses, pontoons, &c., at Patterson, Mo., and is preparing for a move on this point and Little Rock. This raid, from what I can learn, will be made very rapidly, and with well-matured plans.

I have some 12,000 to 15,000 pounds of bacon, 100 head of beef-cattle, 2,000 to 2,500 bushels of shelled corn here, and 10,000 to 15,000 bushels of corn at Augusta, besides large amount of subsistence funds; also considerable amount on deposit by officers now with you. Our transportation here is limited, and I cannot see how I am to save supplies should this move be made. I would be pleased, major, to receive orders from you as to the policy I should pursue, and, if Lieutenant-General Holmes is with you, would respectfully ask for orders. Not knowing anything of your movements, I fear to take any important steps without first hearing from the major-general or lieutenant-general commanding.

My greatest fears are this move will be made in the course of the next eight or ten days, as at latest advices they were moved from Ironton to Patterson. I shall put all in as good shape as possible.

I have the honor to be, major, your obedient servant,

JOHN T. FISHER,
Captain and Acting Commissary of Subsistence.

HDQRS. DEPT. OF INDIAN T., *Fort Smith, Ark., July 5, 1863.*

Maj. W. B. BLAIR, *Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Arkansas:*

MAJOR: I am to-day in receipt of intelligence of the failure of our troops to take a train which was approaching Fort Gibson. Col. Stand Watie fought them on the evening of the 1st and the morning of the 2d instant. General Cabell had not reached the road, and probably will not, on account of Grand River, which, with all the streams in that region, is very high. Part of the re-enforcements sent to Colonel Watie did not reach him for the same reason. I have not heard directly from General Cabell.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

---

* See p. 885.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 5, 1863—9 a. m.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Your courier, with report from Captain Wells, &c., is just in. The elements are against us this time. The last I have heard from General Cabell he was *en route* for Grand Saline, and reported he would be there July 2. He has been instructed, in case the train succeeded in getting in, to fall back in this direction, with a view to the concentration of all of our forces near Gibson. I have written several times with regard to ammunition for your howitzers; last night received a reply stating that, by first opportunity, "some arms, the artillery ammunition, about 600 cartridge-boxes, and other articles required, would be sent." As soon as they arrive, I will hurry these things up, probably in a steamboat, if the river keeps up.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

JACKSONPORT, ARK., *July 6, 1863—10 a. m.*

Major-General PRICE:

GENERAL: Captain Pritchard has shown me a dispatch from Major Brinker, informing us of the repulse of your army in the attack on Helena on the 4th, but giving no particulars. Your movements after the repulse are entirely conjectural. There are two boats here, and, in absence of instructions, Captain Pritchard has, after consultation, determined to send the Kaskaskia to Clarendon, with 35 or 40 convalescents, to join their commands.

The chief object in sending this boat is to have at the nearest point the means of removing your wounded, and to facilitate the crossing of the command should it be deemed by General Holmes proper to do so.

The regular courier has left for your command, but I have advised him to send a special courier to advise you that the boat will be at Clarendon at about 7 p. m. to-morrow, where she will be instructed to await orders, with steam up.

The information from above induces the belief, amounting almost to conviction, that there is a force, supposed to be 9,000 cavalry, preparing for a raid into Arkansas. They are supplied with pontoon bridges, and will move with pack mules in place of wagons. Your repulse at Helena may precipitate their movements. We shall have timely notice of their approach from Burbridge; but if this place is to be evacuated, the Kaskaskia will be required to get away the quartermaster's and commissary stores. The Suggs, a boat of much larger capacity, will be kept here, and can take off the most valuable stores, should the exigencies of the army demand the retention of the Kaskaskia. Of course, nothing will be moved from this post without your special order, unless we are advised that the enemy is upon us.

It is not certain that Little Red River will be a safer place than this, as it is not improbable that, should the raid be made from Patterson, the move may be by Batesville toward Little Rock. We shall look most anxiously for particulars to-morrow.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CABELL.

Digitized by Google

BIG CREEK, ARK., *July* 6, 1863.

Lieutenant [JOHN] MHOON, *Engineer, &c.:*

DEAR SIR: Our division of cavalry will take the front in the morning. I will repair the roads as far as practicable as we advance. The road across Cache Bayou is said to be almost impassable, but I have never yet seen a place that could not be repaired and crossed. It will require a very considerable force to make the necessary repairs in time, but I am confident that no delay will be caused by the condition of the roads.

Respectfully, &c.,

R. J. LAWRENCE,
Captain and Acting Engineer.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *July* 6, 1863.

Col. J. GORGAS, *Chief of Ordnance:*

COLONEL: I have arrived at this place, and as General E. K. Smith has his headquarters at Shreveport, I have sent him copies of my orders, both to that place and to Monroe, as it is not known where he is at present. I shall await his orders.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,
Major-General, &c.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 7, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Smith to say it is very important to increase the military strength of this department. There are many soldiers detailed as teamsters whose places could be well supplied by negroes. It is, therefore, recommended that an appeal be made to the patriotism of the people to hire negro men for teamsters, and that proper persons be employed to visit the different slave counties with your appeal, and use every effort to induce the owner to hire as many as he can spare from his plantation; and after every effort has been used and the necessary number not obtained, then, with great prudence, a *pro rata* assessment should be made upon the slaveholders, and the number required be impressed, in accordance with the law of impressment; but this should be done with great precaution, so as to wound the sensibilities of the people as little as possible, for it is of the first importance to obtain not only our full strength in the field, but keep those at home loyal and zealous in support of our cause and efforts.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
In the Field, July 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Holmes directs that you order Major Snead and Major Brinker, of your staff, to report to him in person immediately.

Digitized by Google

You will send an order to the steamer Kaskaskia, at Clarendon, to proceed as rapidly as possible to Des Arc. She will bring up with her to that point all the flat-boats she can collect between Clarendon and Des Arc, on White River. The convalescents on board of her will be landed at some point on the west of White River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[JULY 7, 1863.]

General PRICE:

GENERAL: General Holmes wishes you to have the bridge over Caney repaired to-night, so that there shall be no delay in the morning.

He also wishes Major Brinker to assign the brigade quartermasters to duty in such way as to most facilitate the crossing. I shall not cross the bayou again unless obliged to.

Yours, truly and respectfully,

THOS. L. SNEAD.

OFFICE POST QUARTERMASTER,
Jacksonport, July 7, 1863—7 p. m.

[Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD:]

MAJOR: I am just in receipt of yours of 5th, 6 p. m., and hasten to reply.

You can go up Crowley's Ridge to Bolivar; from thence to Jonesborough (leaving Jonesborough 4 miles to the right), and to the intersection of the Gainesville and Jacksonport road, thence to Gorman's Ferry on Cache, and from there to Jacksonport. The distance from Bolivar to the intersection of the Gainesville and Jacksonport road is about 25 miles, and from that point to Gorman's Ferry 30 miles; from Gorman's Ferry to Jacksonport 25 miles. This route heads all the streams except Cache River. At Gorman's Ferry there is only one small boat; the bottoms are about 2 miles wide; low post-oak land, passable for troops, but hardly practicable for a train. The whole route is fair, except this bottom. Colonel Shelby's brigade crossed at this ferry on the 1st of May, when the water was nearly as high as at present. I think this a better route than the one you went down. I do not know of a practicable route leaving the ridge for this place below Bolivar. Consult with Colonels Greene, Shelby, and General Marmaduke. Several officers have left here for your headquarters, of whom you could possibly get reliable information. I do not know their names, however. This is the best route I can learn of, and, in all probability, the best one you can adopt, although a much longer one than direct, as you went down.

I copy a letter received yesterday from Colonel Burbridge (I sent a copy of same this morning), which please lay before the major-general commanding, for his information:

HEADQUARTERS BURBRIDGE'S REGIMENT,
Camp at Bussell's Ferry, July 5, 1863.

CAPTAIN: The latest information from the enemy, which Colonel Burbridge deems reliable, is, that their lines directly north of us have been withdrawn, their forces drawn together, and marched to Cape Girardeau, probably with a view to assisting Helena. Some 1,500, however, have marched into Bloomfield, Stoddard County, well

Digitized by Google

supplied with wagons, &c., making it evident that their intention is to occupy the place for some time. One fact is evident, that at present no apprehension of a raid in force need be entertained.

Respectfully,

D. B. HATCH,
Adjutant.

If you adopt this route, advise me, and all assistance that I can render will be cheerfully done.

Respectfully,

J. K. P. PRITCHARD,
Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 7, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I wish to lay before the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department the state of affairs in the sub-district under my command and the prospects as they appear to me, and, in order to do so clearly, it will be necessary to review briefly the affairs since I have been in command.

I arrived at this place on the 8th January last, and found a small portion of Lane's Texas regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Crump, at this place. General Cooper, with the First and Second Cherokee Regiments, both very weak, and Martin's Texas cavalry, also very weak, was near Perryville, Cherokee Nation. Small garrisons at Washita and Arbuckle. Soon after my arrival, Colonel Speight reported to me with his regiment. Stevens', Hawpe's, Alexander's, and Bass', all except Speight's, completely disorganized and without discipline. The country was destitute of supplies, and at that season of the year supplies could not be hauled, as there was no grass for the animals to live upon, and the condition of the roads being such that a team could not haul corn enough to make the trip from Texas on. Colonel Crump was ordered to Red River for subsistence for his horses, and to collect stragglers. Colonel Speight was also ordered to Red River with his command, with the exception of Bass' regiment (dismounted cavalry), numbering about 200, the state of supplies not being such as to warrant keeping a larger force; even with that small force we were at times reduced to a day's rations. With this small force, and an enemy that was constantly threatening, I have been obliged to remain in this section without being able to give my personal attention as much as I desired to the other portions of my command. My staff, however, have been actively engaged in getting supplies of all kinds that could be obtained; wagons, oxen, and mules were bought, and, by the time the grass would subsist the animals, there was a fair prospect of driving out the enemy's force there in the Indian country. At this time Speight's brigade was required in another direction, and, instead of driving out the enemy, we were doubtful of our ability to hold the line of the Arkansas. The Indian regiments, with the exception of the Cherokee, having been furloughed, by the direction of General Hindman, before my arrival, were only then beginning to assemble. Colonel De Morse's regiment was at this time brought forward, and a force of Texans, Cherokees, and Creeks was collected sufficient to keep the enemy north of the river, and, perhaps, to attack him, had he not in the mean time fortified near Fort Gibson too strong to be driven out without more and heavier artillery than was at my disposal. The troops were armed

Digitized by Google

with all kinds of guns (many being entirely without). My requisitions for arms and ordnance stores were answered that they were not on hand, and that the supply depended upon the fate of Vicksburg. In the mean time a shop had been established at this place, which, working upon the *debris* left by General Hindman, has put several hundred small-arms in the hands of the troops. I sent my adjutant-general, Captain Crosby, to Texas, where he procured from the Confederate and State authorities some arms and nearly all the ammunition that has been and is being used; he also obtained an order for two guns of heavier caliber than any I have, which, however, have not arrived, and I fear will not for some time to come.

The enemy at Gibson is strengthening himself by works and re-enforcements, all attempts to cut off his supplies having failed, first, through the bad conduct of the Creeks, and, secondly, through circumstances over which we could have no control, viz, the sudden rise in the Verdigris and Grand Rivers, which prevented a junction of troops in sufficient force to capture the train or drive back the re-enforcements. The enemy's position is now better than it has been—stronger, and fortified in a position from which he can move either down the Arkansas River into the State of Arkansas, or down the road to Texas. In this state of affairs, I would recommend that if there be any troops not otherwise particularly required in Northern Texas, that they should be sent up to the vicinity of Gibson, with a view to prevent a permanent depot being made at that place.

I would call attention particularly to the fact that supplies cannot be moved in the winter season without an enormous increase of expense, if it can be done at all. I much fear that those charged with furnishing my command will issue only such quantities as are required for present use, and that in consequence thereof I shall be unable to put in depot at suitable points an amount which will be required during the months when hauling cannot be done. The orders in regard to purchases by the quartermaster operate very badly in a country where everything must be picked up in small quantities. Orders are evidently written, many of them, with a direct reference to the state of affairs east of the Mississippi, an evidence of which will be found (if any is needed) in the direction to send certificates in certain cases to the surgeon-general, to avoid delay. The circulars in reference to purchases were, I think, written in the same style. There are here no centers of trade where purchases can be controlled by one man, but everything needed must be bought wherever it can be found, or the service suffers. Another difficulty is, that this region having been flooded with vouchers, which have not been redeemed yet, by officers ignorant of the proper forms, nothing can be now procured without money, which has not been furnished in sufficient quantity to meet the wants of the department and pay the troops.

I think the present a favorable time, if a few more regiments can be spared, to carry the war into Kansas. There are, according to the best information I can get, but very few more troops in position to re-enforce Phillips (Federal commander); and, the force at Gibson disposed of, there would be but little obstacle to going to the Missouri River or Kansas City. Such a movement would disconcert any arrangements that are being made for operations in this direction this fall or winter.

Another order which I think not well adapted to this section of the country is that of putting general hospitals under the direction of a medical director of hospitals; for example, the North Fork Hospital,

Digitized by Google

established by my direction, is now under the orders of a medical officer at Little Rock, 260 miles distant, who gives orders without any reference to me; a system which I think entirely wrong.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

COTTON PLANT, *July* 8, 1863.

General PRICE:

GENERAL: There is nothing left for us but to go down the Cache in barges to Surrounded Hill, and thence to Des Arc. Major Brinker will explain to you our facilities. Please have the command brought over to the bayou early in the morning. Let the ordnance stores now at the bayou be sent over in the flat, the empty wagons being driven round to receive them; the ordnance stores of the brigade and commissary supplies to be brought over in the same way. I am governed in this course because I cannot put the command, but for a few days, anywhere else than here, nor on any other road. By this arrangement I hope to be in Des Arc in four days.

I am, general, very respectfully,

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

BAYOU DE VIEW, *July* 8, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I have just succeeded in crossing the bayou, and have no hesitation in pronouncing it wholly impracticable for the train and artillery, and exceedingly dangerous for the cavalry. Marmaduke's command encamped here last night, and have been crossing all the morning; will probably get over by 2 p. m. His wagons and artillery are ferried over at the rate of two an hour, the teams being brought around by the road. This is the only way your wagons and artillery can cross. You can make the calculation how long it will take to pass. General McRae's bridge over Caney is still standing, and with an hour's work will do very well. The road from Caney to the bayou is very bad, but I think the wagons can be pulled through. I passed the Pioneers about a mile east of Switzer's. After repairing the bridge over Caney, I do not think they can improve the road much. The bayou is higher than when we crossed going down, and is "on a stand."

I will send you a report from Cache some time to-night.

Very respectfully,

JOHN MHOON,
Lieutenant of Engineers.

P. S.—Captain Cage will report direct to you from Cache on the Augusta road, when you can judge for yourself.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, July 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Your letter of yesterday is received. There will be no delay in concentrating all the troops under my command. I received a

Digitized by Google

letter from General Cabell yesterday. He informed me that he would be at Van Buren to-day. He will be moved on at once. I have written some days since to General Smith for the troops in Northern Texas.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
In the Field, near Cotton Plant, July 9, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD:

MAJOR: The general has just received your note. He directs that loading commence at daylight, and the boats when loaded proceed as rapidly as possible to their destination. He wishes you to gather all the information you can from Haroldson and the other ferryman near you about the landing at Surrounded Hill. You will communicate with him to-night if the landing at that place be reported to you impracticable. If you should be convinced that this route is perfectly practicable, you will order the loading of the boats at daylight. Do not let the boats start until General Holmes gets down there.

Respectfully,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—Dr. Taylor will go over on the boat to-morrow.

EAST SIDE BAYOU DE VIEW, *July 9, 1863.*

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: General Price, having seen your note to General Fagan, sends as reply that he (General Price) went in person and saw all the commanders of brigades and the troops coming into camp. He talked with the officers, and found them in good spirits, the column marching in perfect order, not seemingly much fatigued, considering the marches they have made. All arrangements are made for crossing. The only delay this morning was by some corn loaded on the boat last night. The bridge across Caney repaired, and there will be no detention in crossing there. General Price goes over in the next boat, and will carry with him the last dispatch from the river, which is favorable.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

AUGUSTA, *July 9, 1863.*

Colonel [THOMAS L.] SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, General Price's Army:

DEAR COLONEL: The road to this place in many places is very bad, but the train can get over them. At the crossings on the creek there is a very good ferry-boat, but small, and one raft. It is possible to cross the swamp on the other side of the White River, west of this place. So if you come this way, you will have to go back to Jacksonport before you can cross the river.

Yours, respectfully,

D. C. CAGE,
Engineer Corps.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 10, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: The dispatch from His Excellency the President, dated July 2, calling for my co-operation in the relief of Vicksburg, was received this morning.

As early as the 20th of May, I made arrangements for concentrating opposite Vicksburg all the disposable force in the department, Major-General Taylor, in person, commanding. These dispositions were made in advance of the investment of Vicksburg, and as soon as the fall of the overflow east of the Bayou Macon Hills admitted of operations from this direction. General Taylor's report has been forwarded. The enemy re-enforced and strengthened opposite Vicksburg, and with the power of throwing on the Peninsula in a few hours an overwhelming force from either flank of the investing army, they made their position impregnable.

I inclose the only communications received from General Johnston previous to the 3d of July. His concern is there expressed for the garrison in Port Hudson; he calls upon me to do something for their succor, and announces his own preparations for the aid of Vicksburg.

On the 30th of June, I received the inclosed letter from General Elgee, and proceeded immediately in person to Delhi, General Walker's headquarters, and made arrangements for communicating with General Pemberton and for supplying his command with caps. I arrived at Monroe on the 3d of July; the garrison of Vicksburg surrendered on the 4th. General Taylor's successes in Lower Louisiana show that no efforts have been spared by him to make his demonstration for the relief of Port Hudson effective.

I inclose a letter from General Walker exhibiting the difficulties encountered in operating opposite Vicksburg.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

[Indorsement.]

Returned to Secretary of War. The within and its inclosures explain why the effort of the Trans-Mississippi troops was directed in the first instance especially for the relief of Port Hudson.

J. D. [JEFFERSON DAVIS.]

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CANTON, MISS., *May* 31, 1863.

Lieutenant-General SMITH:

GENERAL: Port Hudson is invested by Major-General Banks; Vicksburg by Major-General Grant. I am preparing to aid Vicksburg, but I cannot march to Port Hudson without exposing my little army to destruction. If you can do anything to succor Port Hudson, I beg you to do it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 2.]

JACKSON, *June* 3, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH:

MY DEAR GENERAL: I inclose you with this an extract from a letter just received from the Secretary of War,* and hope that you may be able to direct action upon the principle of the suggestion. Port Hudson is invested. Whether it is possible for you to do anything in aid of the garrison I do not know, not knowing where your troops are nor their strength. The investing force is said to be 20,000 Northeastern troops. I need not tell you what a service to the Confederacy would be performed by relieving the place; one which I am not in a condition to render; Grant's position makes it impossible. The Secretary's suggestion to take Helena may be practicable; if so, it is well worth doing. The most important object you can have is the maintaining communication with this side of the Mississippi and preventing the enemy's possession of its banks. I know that you will do all in your power, but do not know the amount of that power.

As ever, yours, truly,

J. E. JOHNSTON.

[Inclosure No. 3.]

HARRISONBURG, *June* 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Commanding District of Western Louisiana, Alexandria:

GENERAL: I have just returned from my mission to General Johnston. I shall proceed to General Walker's headquarters and communicate to him the information received from General Johnston. I regret to inform you that he considers the situation of Vicksburg eminently critical. Grant is being heavily re-enforced by Burnside's corps, and this, added to his strength of position, renders the condition of Vicksburg, in General Johnston's opinion, almost hopeless. The greatest success he anticipates is the withdrawal of the garrison and its safety, but the difficulties in the way of accomplishing even this are very great.

General J. [Johnston] has 25,000 men; Grant has certainly 80,000, probably 100,000. General Johnston's troops are far from being the best, owing to causes which you may easily conjecture. Grant is intrenched in a naturally strong position, where he ought to whip an attacking force of double his numbers. To accomplish anything it is extremely important that General Johnston should communicate with General Pemberton. He receives communications from him by men floating down the river at night, but can get none to him. He requests every effort to be made on this side to that end. He also desires that he may have a ready means of communication with you by way of Natchez, to which point the telegraph extends. He suggests no other mode of your rendering him assistance than that already contemplated in your orders to General Walker and Colonel [Isaac F.] Harrison.

General Johnston has news both from General Pemberton and General Gardner up to Saturday, the 14th instant. The former reports some sickness in the garrison, twenty days' provisions, and a want of percussion caps. The latter reports a scarcity of provisions and ammunition. General Johnston expressed himself highly gratified at your courtesy in sending to him your offer to co-operate with him in any manner he might desire, and requested me to assure you of his high personal regard.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. LE D. ELGEE.

---

* See Part I, p 407.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 4.]

HEADQUARTERS WALKER'S DIVISION,
Delhi, July 3, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, Monroe:

GENERAL: In reference to your inquiry as to the practicability of throwing re-enforcements and provisions into Vicksburg, I am reluctantly compelled to state that, with the force at my disposal, or within my reach, I consider it utterly impracticable. At no time since my arrival in this region has my force amounted to more than 4,700 effective men, and such has been the deleterious effect of the climate and bad weather, that in two weeks' time in the three brigades I had barely 2,500 men fit for duty. Since I have been re-enforced by Tappan's brigade, from Arkansas, my force has not exceeded at any time 4,200 men fit for duty.

To reach a point on the Mississippi opposite Vicksburg, it would be necessary to march for 20 or 30 miles into the narrow peninsula at the eastern extremity of which that city is situated, while on the right and left, only a few miles distant, by practicable roads, overwhelming forces can without difficulty be thrown upon my rear, which could not fail to secure the capture or destruction of my command. Since General Hawes' demonstration on Young's Point, on the 7th of June, that point and the immediate river front of Vicksburg have been largely re-enforced, and it would be hopeless to expect that our march could be conducted so secretly that it would be undiscovered until we reached the canal or cut-off. This short line, capable of being perfectly manned by a few thousand men, would present an insurmountable obstacle to our farther progress, and even a delay of two or three hours would be quite sufficient to enable overwhelming forces to be thrown upon the few practicable roads leading toward the rear, and escape would be impossible. In my frequent conferences with Major-General Taylor, while he was conducting in person the operations of my present command, he constantly expressed the utmost anxiety to relieve Vicksburg; but after the 7th of June he considered it so impracticable for my constantly and rapidly diminishing strength to effect this much-desired end that he ordered the withdrawal of the troops. This order was afterward countermanded, and for two weeks I have sought every opportunity to strike an effective blow for the safety of Vicksburg, but such has been the strength of the enemy's forces at Milliken's Bend, Young's Point, and other places along the shores of the Mississippi, that I have been unable to effect anything more than a diversion of a considerable column of the enemy's troops to watch my movements. At Richmond, La., on the 15th of June, I was attacked by a column of about 8,000 infantry and three batteries. The same day three brigades of the enemy's troops crossed the Mississippi from Warrenton, and moved across the Peninsula to Young's Point.

I mention these circumstances to show that my forces have not been idle, and to illustrate the ease and rapidity with which the enemy can throw any required number of troops upon the Peninsula, to crush any small force that should attempt to pass into the narrow strip leading to Vicksburg.

The same is true in regard to the establishment of batteries upon the Mississippi, to prevent the passage of re-enforcements to the enemy. I have examined carefully every point from Young's to Lake Providence in order to get such a position, but between those points there is no

Digitized by Google

position that my small force could occupy more than a few hours. If there was the slightest hope that my small command could relieve Vicksburg, the mere probability of its capture or destruction ought not, and should not, as far as I am concerned, weigh a feather against making the attempt, but I consider it absolutely certain, unless the enemy are blind and stupid, that no part of my command would escape capture or destruction if such an attempt should be made.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. G. WALKER,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 10, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Little Rock, Ark.:*

The enemy may only intend to occupy Greenville. No serious operations against Arkansas are, I think, intended in the present position of affairs here. I can now give you no assistance; you must make the best disposition you can with the troops at your disposal for the defense of Arkansas Valley. In the event of being driven from Arkansas Valley by overwhelming numbers, the concentration must be in this direction. Quietly establish depots for provisions and forage along the line of your probable march.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Near Cotton Plant, July 10, 1863—9.30 p. m.

General STERLING PRICE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am instructed by Lieutenant-General Holmes to say to you that, in view of the uncertainty and difficulties of the route taken by General Parsons' brigade, he has ordered Generals Fagan and McRae's brigades to proceed to Augusta, via Gray's Ferry, and there cross White River. Should General Parsons' route yet prove impracticable, he will be instructed to follow Generals Fagan and McRae.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—I have the honor to inclose a communication to Captain Pritchard,* which General Holmes wishes transmitted to him by sure hands immediately.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL,
Commanding Cabell's Brigade:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to say that you will move forward, with the least possible delay, with that portion of your command with which you have just returned from Northwestern Arkan-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

sas, to some suitable camping place between Webber's Falls and Fort Gibson. For the greater convenience of obtaining water and grass, it would be advisable to move your command in detachments.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: I fear that should the river fall before our troops are concentrated, Phillips will cross the river and break up the Indian brigade; hence the necessity for moving as soon as possible. Some artillery horses were received from Texas since you left, which are at your disposal for the artillery. Cooper being almost without artillery, and with but little, if any, ammunition, makes it desirable that the battery should go forward with sufficient force to protect it *en route.*

A recent order, No. 67, authorizes the transfer of dismounted cavalry to infantry service. Organize all the dismounted men into a separate command, and select the officer to command it, and send them forward with the battery first, and others as fast as can be done.

A portion of Witherspoon's battalion, which arrived after you left, can also go forward.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 10, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Arkansas:

MAJOR: Your telegram, dated 9th, was received at 2.30 o'clock to-day. I have been directing the movements of both brigades from this place, which has been central to the operations going on. I had given orders for the concentration of all near Gibson, and General Cabell has arrived and is crossing the river to-day; his command much broken down and weakened by his recent expedition.

General Cooper is very much in want of ammunition for his mountain howitzer battery. Requisitions were forwarded and receipts acknowledged in May. The ammunition has not yet reached this place.

The paymaster who came up to pay Cabell's brigade can now reach him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, Ark., July 10, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: The mail from the Mississippi is this moment in. A private letter, dated Grenada, July 7, says Vicksburg fell; was mined; bat-

Digitized by Google

teries blown up, and the garrison surrendered on 3d of July; that Johnston would fight the Federals at Jackson, Miss.; that Port Hudson was still ours. The inclosed papers will give you the rest of the news. I forgot to state that the letter said Lee had fought Meade's army in Pennsylvania; routed him; wounded Meade; killed 4 generals. No news from the front. Burbridge reports (July 8) all quiet. Federal cavalry had left Patterson, part going to Cape Girardeau, part to Bloomfield. Thinks they are sending troops out of the State. I shall get timely information of an advance from the North. Don't fail to let me know of the movements (Federal), if any, up White or Arkansas Rivers. Greene is now camped 3 miles from here. Shelby (when I learned there was nothing threatening from the north) was ordered to camp near Augusta, and consume the corn (quartermaster's and commissary) which was spoiling from the late rains. There is forage and subsistence sufficient for Greene at this place for a number of days.

I have no means of sending off anything from this post. All steam and ferry boats, except two flats, have been sent to Des Arc. Generals Holmes and Price should know this. All are getting along well here.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—The fall of Vicksburg may to some extent alter the position of forces in this district; if so, I beg to remind the general that there are valuable stores at this post—quartermaster's, commissary, and ordnance.

CAMP AT RUSSELL'S FERRY, *July* 10, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport, Ark.:

MAJOR: In accordance with your orders, I forwarded to you every day a report of the movements of the enemy in the direction of Ironton, &c. I directed all my dispatches to the care of post quartermaster at Jacksonport, and, if you have not received them, it is his fault or the courier line south of that point. Brigadier-General Davidson left Ironton on the 30th of June, and marched with the greater part of his troops in the direction of Cape Girardeau. He camped near Fredericktown on July 2. Whether it is his intention to go to Cape Girardeau or to Bloomfield my scouts cannot as yet determine. I am inclined to think that the enemy are concentrating at Bloomfield, and will make that point a base of operations. There is one regiment, 800 strong, at Bloomfield at this time. They entered that town about two weeks ago, and brought with them a train of 30 wagons, loaded with supplies. The wagons immediately returned to the Cape, from which point they will be compelled to transport their supplies, &c. One regiment is now building a bridge across the Mingo. This stream empties into the Saint Francis about 16 miles from Poplar Bluff. I think this bridge is only for the purpose of keeping communication open between Ironton and Bloomfield. There are now at Ironton about 1,000 troops, mostly militia. Col. Jake Hill (a big buck negro) has established his headquarters at that place, and is recruiting a regiment of American citizens of African descent. The Federal outposts are about 10 miles from Patterson, and can be very easily captured, if the general will only give me permission.

Davidson's men say that they are going to Helena, down Crowley's Ridge. There are about 2,500 Federals at New Madrid. They are pre-

Digitized by Google

paring extensive fortifications at that point, and say they are looking for large re-enforcements. The enemy continue to make raids into West Plains and Thomasville from the direction of Hartville, Mo., but it is only in small bands and for plunder. There are only 800 or 900 men at Rolla. A few militia at Salem and Houston. There are three companies at Hartville.

Since our army has returned to Jacksonport, there will be no danger of an advance in this direction, as the enemy only presented a threatening front in anticipation of an advance on our part; for as soon as they discovered that we did not intend to advance, they abandoned it. If the enemy advance at all, which I do not believe, it will be, in my opinion, from the direction of Bloomfield. Davidson's force has been very much overrated. He left Ironton with about 4,000 men. That makes my former estimate correct. I estimated his force at Ironton between 5,000 and 6,000 effective men. There are a great many recruiting officers in this section; they profess to be authorized by Major Crandall and others; they are not recruiting many men. Major Crandall and Colonel Wood are now encamped near head of Spring River. Colonel [J. T.] Cearnal is near Salem, Ark., and has 60 or 70 men. Colonel Kitchen is now encamped 3 miles from Chalk Bluff. His regiment was organized on yesterday. I have instructed him to watch the enemy at Bloomfield.

Inclosed I send you map of roads and stations of my pickets.*

My officers complain very much because their men have not been paid since 1st of last January. Four of my companies have not been paid one cent since they have been in the service. They were organized in January, and two-thirds of the men have been with me over eight months. A great many of the men are dismounted, and they want their money to buy horses. Has not Shelby's brigade been paid since January? My officers say that it has. I hope the general will give me justice. I will send my quartermaster down for funds.

I send you Democrat of July 4.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding, &c.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 11, 1863.

His Excellency H. FLANAGIN,
Governor of Arkansas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 15th ultimo, covering a copy of a letter to the President of the Confederate States.†

When the troops referred to by you were ordered to Louisiana, Vicksburg was threatened by a heavy column, and Banks with a large army had invaded the State. The strategical importance of Vicksburg to this department was such that its defense was really that of the department itself. The movement of Banks up the valley of the Red River, whilst it threatened the occupation of one of the most valuable portions of the department, separated Arkansas from her source of supplies and means of military support, preventing the possibility of concentration, and exposing the troops in the valley of Arkansas to be taken in detail. The removal of the troops from Arkansas was, therefore, not only deemed a wise measure, but was also a military necessity. The exhausted con-

* Omitted, as unimportant. † Not found. See Davis to Flanagin, July 15, p. 921.

Digitized by Google

dition of the Arkansas and Missouri frontiers was almost an insurmountable obstacle to invasion, whilst the force left at the control of the district commander was nearly equal to the whole effective force in the rest of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and, if not adequate for defense, was all that could be placed at his disposal. The abandonment of the State of Arkansas has not been contemplated by the department commander, and he trusts its necessity may never arise. Should the enemy, massing a large column, push up the valley of the Red River, it will be necessary to concentrate all the available troops of the department and meet him there. Thus the valley of the Arkansas may be endangered or even temporarily occupied. I would urge the Executive to prepare for such an emergency, either by calling out the military, or organizing for its defense a State force without the conscript limit of age.

The machinery referred to by you was removed from Camden, because the exposed position of that point left it within easy reach of a force from the Mississippi. The means at my disposal will not admit of troops being maintained at every point within the department. Machinery and material of vital importance to it must be removed to safe points in the interior. Disregard of this principle has already seriously impaired our resources.

In conclusion, I would assure the Governor of Arkansas that I have the interests of his State at heart; that I am not biased by local influences, but shall labor faithfully with the limited means at my disposal to preserve the integrity of this department.

I am, with much respect, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
In the Field, near Cotton Plant, July 11, 1863—6.30 a. m.

General STERLING PRICE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Holmes directs me to say he will leave to-day for Augusta. Any communications for him to-day will be sent to Augusta; after to-day to Des Arc.

If successful in crossing Parsons' brigade at Des Arc, you will encamp it there in the most convenient and salubrious position, and await further orders from General Holmes. If you are not successful in accomplishing the ferriage to Surrounded Hill, you will march by the route followed by Generals Fagan and McRae.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN W. HINSDALE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP SIX MILES ABOVE GAINESVILLE, ARK.,
July 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:

GENERAL: I have fallen back from my position at Brown's Ferry, in consequence of the scarcity of forage and supplies. While there, the regiment foraged in Missouri, but the reoccupation of Bloomfield by a heavy force rendered it extremely hazardous to send parties over the river for supplies. The forces of the enemy formerly in occupation of

Digitized by Google

Ironton have changed their position as a corps of observation from that place to Bloomfield. They are watching for Price to come into Missouri. A prisoner in my hands belonging to Glover's Third Gamble Militia, and captured by my scouts 1½ miles from Bloomfield (Third and Eighth Regiments Gamble Cavalry are already at Bloomfield), says that the officers state that 30,000 Federals will be stationed at Bloomfield, but says his opinion is that the number will not exceed 15,000. I think some 5,000 or 6,000 are all that will be concentrated there. There has been a force left at Ironton sufficient only to garrison the forts at that point. Part of the troops to be sent to Bloomfield are of the Enrolled Militia. No artillery has yet arrived there, although some is on the way. It is said they have a pontoon train. The forage is hauled from Cape Girardeau. The enemy is extending the lines of fortification at New Madrid so as to make them sufficiently capacious for a garrison of 10,000 men.

The paper of 3d reports a battle near Harrisburg, Pa., in which Ewell and Longstreet routed the Federals and killed 4 generals (General Reynolds, U. S. Army, of the number). General Meade is in command of the United States Army on the Potomac.

The conscript act has proved a failure. Papers are openly acknowledging the necessity of recognizing the Confederacy. Large peace meetings are being held. Lee has it all his own way in Pennsylvania.

My battalion was organized into a regiment on July 9; S. G. Kitchen, colonel, Jesse Ellison, lieutenant-colonel, and J. A. Walker, major. I would not be surprised at a raid from the enemy soon. The clothing arrived last night.

I am, sir, &c.,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel Tenth Missouri Cavalry.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 11, 1863.

General [S. P.] BANKHEAD,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas:

GENERAL: I learn to-day of your arrival at Bonham to take command of the Northern Sub-District of Texas. You occupy a position of great importance to the country over which I have the present control, and this country is of vital importance to Northern Texas. It is, therefore, necessary that we should work together harmoniously for the common good. I therefore write to you to inform you of the state of affairs, and to give you my views of the manner in which our own cause can be most efficiently served. The point of present interest is Fort Gibson, where a force of the enemy, numbering from 4,000 to 6,000, are fortified, having twelve pieces of artillery, and where he is disposed to make a depot, from which he can either send large parties in the direction of Texas or Arkansas, or from which he can move what force he may accumulate in either direction. I have neither the artillery nor the kind of force necessary to take a place of the strength of Fort Gibson. I would have forced them out for want of provisions had it not been for a sudden and unusual rise in the Grand and Verdigris Rivers, which prevented our troops assailing the train, upon which they were dependent for supplies, in sufficient force to effect its capture. The guard to the train strengthened the garrison considerably. I do not think that much will be attempted until further re-enforcements arrive.

Digitized by Google

It is just now, I think, your force can be of service, if you can raise 2,000 men. You can move north, passing west of Fort Gibson, and fall upon Fort Scott, which is now very weak, and several small forts in Southwest Missouri, or, if Fort Scott is re-enforced, the whole of the Neosho River in Kansas is in a well-settled country, from which you could draw sufficient supplies, and do them much damage, and occupy their troops in defending their own country. This can be done while the troops I have occupy a position in front of Fort Gibson. I am going to the vicinity of Fort Gibson, where, in a few days, I shall have all the troops under my command concentrated. It will not do to wait in Texas until the State is invaded. The instant that the Indian country is overrun most of the tribes now friendly will be against us. They are, most of them, of but little value as soldiers, but they are better as friends than enemies. The advantage of keeping the foe at a distance from your district is too apparent to require discussion. In respect to supplies also, your district is of the utmost importance to my command. As the Indian country furnishes nothing except a little beef and salt, all other articles are principally drawn from Texas and from Eastern Arkansas. The latter source will, no doubt, be soon lost to us, the loss of Vicksburg leaving but little hope of saving the country along the Mississippi and its navigable tributaries, which will make the Indian country entirely dependent upon your district for everything essential for an army.

Such is, briefly, the state of affairs and the opportunities offering. I should be pleased to meet you, and have a conversation on these subjects, if I could spare the time to do so.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Bonham, Tex., July 11, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Houston, Tex.:

CAPTAIN: I herewith inclose an extract from a dispatch received today from General Steele.* Private letters to Maj. S. J. Lee estimate the enemy's force at Fort Gibson at 4,500 men. I am apprehensive that General Steele will be compelled to fall back, and in that event I shall be forced to his assistance to prevent an inroad into this State. Looking to this contingency, my command is at present so inadequate to accomplish anything, that I must call the attention of the commanding general to the necessity of holding troops in readiness to send to this point at a moment's warning. Colonel Gurley's regiment, aggregating about 425 men, are the only troops now here. Colonel Hardeman's seven companies are ordered to rendezvous here on the 15th instant, but I am at a loss to conjecture how many are to be depended on; certainly not over 350 effective total. This gives me an effective force of not exceeding 825 men of all arms. I do not include Colonel Terrell, as I have heard nothing from him directly; but, if his regiment was here, their arms have not arrived, and may not be expected for some time; certainly not in time for them to take the field by the 1st or even 15th proximo. Of the six companies of State Line Troops, I know nothing, not even their whereabouts. In view of the increasing importance of

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

quick communication with your headquarters, I again urge that the contract for an express to Houston may be approved and put into operation at once. Unless otherwise ordered, I shall establish an express to Shreveport, La., as the mail facilities are entirely too slow for military purposes.

I have the honor, captain, to be, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

Actg. Brig. Gen., Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,

Camp at Russell's Ferry, July 12, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport, Ark.:

MAJOR: Colonel Kitchen has fallen back from Chalk Bluff, and has established his headquarters near Gainesville. He says it is impossible for him to obtain forage on the Saint Francis. He represents the enemy concentrating at Bloomfield, and thinks that a large force will soon occupy that place. They came from Ironton, and their officers say that they intend going to Helena. Prisoners represent their effective force at 10,000 or 12,000. I have instructed Colonel Kitchen to post one company at Chalk Bluff, and to guard all the crossings of the Saint Francis. My communications with Colonel Kitchen's camp are now daily. If the enemy advance, shall I instruct Colonel Kitchen to form a junction with me near Pocahontas? If Price has fallen back to Little Rock, I think you may expect an advance of the enemy. They have a force superior to General Marmaduke, and will try to drive him out of this portion of Arkansas. Colonels Wood and Coleman are instructed to picket and scout the country in the direction of Thomasville, Mo., and Van Buren, Mo. Captain Reves occupies his old position near Doniphan.

Captain Porter's men claim to be twelve-months' men. The majority of them will re-enlist, but some of them will not. They wish to reorganize, and their time will be up on the 5th of August. I wish instructions from the general in reference to this company. My quartermaster sends estimates for pay of troops up to June 30, 1863. In that estimate is included the bounty of the men. I hope the general will pay my regiment their bounty; it is due them, and they ought to have it. They wish all that is due them for the purpose of buying horses. I have seven or eight deserters from my regiment. Shall I forward the charges against them? Send me pay-rolls for May and June, and also muster-rolls.

I send you Saint Louis Democrat of the 5th of July.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,

Colonel, Commanding.

AUGUSTA, *July* 13, 1863.

[Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:]

GENERAL: Owing to the general disaffection prevailing in the brigade, I would suggest that they be paid off immediately, if possible, and that the claims for horses killed in action be allowed and settled for forthwith. A great number of the men have lost their horses in the recent march to Helena, and, in case they are paid off, will be enabled to mount

Digitized by Google

themselves, and will do it. As there is great dissatisfaction existing among the men at this time, there will in all probability be numerous desertions. The only remedy which I at present see is to detach the regiments from each other, and would suggest that Thompson's regiment be located near Yellville; Gordon's regiment north of Hookram; Gilkey's regiment north of Powhatan, about Spring River, requiring the colonels commanding the regiments to be accountable for the conduct and loss of men, each commander reporting to you directly, thereby preventing any excuse arising on account of a brigade commander. By locating the regiments as suggested, scouting parties can be sent into Missouri at all times, gaining correct information of the enemy's movements, and also having the approaches from our front thoroughly guarded. At the same time they can be readily concentrated at any time you may contemplate a general movement. Likewise each regiment will have a sufficient scope of country to purchase horses from and to obtain blacksmith shops to have their horses all in condition for service.

In case the above plan is adopted, I think that harmony will exist in the whole command, and it is the only plan which suggests itself which will obtain the desired end.

The reason I make the above suggestion is induced by the interest I feel for the service and welfare of the brigade, and from no personal motives whatever, as I think it extremely doubtful whether I will ever assume command again.

I am, general, yours, respectfully,

JO. O. SHELBY,
By CARROLL H. WOOD,
Aide-de-Camp.

P. S.—The battery might be divided with each regiment or encamped on the south side of White River, between Batesville and Jacksonport, or at the latter place, or the opposite side of the river, the ordnance wagons remaining with the battery.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
July 16, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded.

There is much dissatisfaction in this command, and Colonel Thompson, present brigade commander, though a good officer, is not, I fear, capable of harmonizing. I anticipate much desertion; some plan must be adopted to check it. Should the proposed expedition be immediately put on foot, that will, I think. Should not that be adopted, I would recommend the distribution of the regiments as suggested by Colonel Shelby, and I beg specially to call the lieutenant-general's attention to the fact that these men have suffered much by hard service and heavy loss of animals, killed in battle or worn out in the service. They have received no remuneration for lost horses, and have not been paid since January, 1863, although estimates for said pay have been made out at the proper times, but no funds received by them. I think myself that this neglect is a serious and just cause of complaint. Even now I have no funds to pay a single man of this brigade for a single day of this year.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 13, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I find that it requires more time to start Cabell's brigade than I expected, much time being taken up in shoeing horses, &c. I inspected the command yesterday, and find many horses disabled by the recent march. The dismounted men are being organized separately. General Cooper reports the river rising at the Creek Agency, which makes me less apprehensive of any collision near Gibson before all my troops are there. The heavy guns which were *en route* from San Antonio have been repossessed by General Magruder, which leaves me with artillery less in number and caliber than is in Fort Gibson.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

FORT SMITH, ARK., *July* 13, 1863.

General ALBERT PIKE,
Little Rock, Ark.:

SIR: In your letter to General Holmes, published in the Patriot of the 11th instant, you state:

> The line of the Arkansas is not now deemed important to be held. Colonel Cooper is, I believe, at Perryville, some 30 miles south of the Canadian, and General Steele's headquarters are near Doaksville, nearer Red River than I was, and something like 150 miles lower down that river; his troops, I think, are in that vicinity or nearer Red River, &c.

This statement of yours was evidently made without sufficient knowledge of the facts. There is no foundation for it whatever, except the fact of a portion of my troops having been at one time at or near Doaksville, where they were sent last winter for the greater convenience of obtaining forage and subsistence, and for recruiting purposes. My own headquarters has been and still is at Fort Smith. At the date of your letter General Cooper was upon the Arkansas, where he still is. I make this statement simply for the purpose of correcting the assertion conveyed in your letter, which is calculated to injure both myself and the country which I have the honor to command. I do not desire to enter into any newspaper controversy, considering discussions of that character at all times unprofitable, but more particularly so in the present condition of our country.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *July* 14, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH:

SIR: I some time since sent you a dispatch invoking your aid to relieve the siege of Vicksburg.* Probably before you received it the disaster which was apprehended had occurred. By the fall of our two fortified places on the Mississippi River (Vicksburg and Port Hudson), your department is placed in a new relation, and your difficulties must be materially enhanced. You now have not merely a military, but also

*See Davis to Smith, July 2, p. 902, and Smith's reply, July 10, p. 913.

Digitized by Google

a political problem involved in your command. I have been warned against a feeling which is said to exist in favor of a separate organization on the part of the States west of the Mississippi Unreasonable men think they have been neglected, and timid men may hope that they can make better terms for themselves if their cause is not combined with that of the Confederacy. Already I am told that dissatisfaction exists in Arkansas, and that it has been assumed that you intend to abandon that country, the basis of such supposition being your concentration of troops in Louisiana. To give to each section all that local interests may suggest, will, of course, be impossible, but much discontent may be avoided by giving such explanations to the Governors of the States as will prevent them from misconstruing your actions, and men are sometimes made valuable coadjutors by conferring with them without surrendering any portion of that control which it is essential for a commander to retain. Separated from the Eastern States as you now are, your department must needs be, to a great extent, self-sustaining. It contains large resources of mineral wealth, but they have been little developed, and I fear there is a great want of skilled labor. To get iron, test its qualities, combine it into the best gun-metal, and cast ordnance will be one of your first efforts. Some persons skilled in the casting of guns have been sent over. I am not informed what progress they have made. To manufacture gun carriages and army wagons will also be necessary. These operations may be partly conducted by contract, but you will probably have also to maintain an establishment for that purpose. You will also require a powder mill, and I hope you will be able to procure saltpeter and sulphur in the country.

Some attempts have been made to establish arsenals for the repair and manufacture of small-arms, but the removal and dispersion of the machinery has, I fear, greatly retarded the successful prosecution of the work. In selecting the places at which these various operations may be carried on, you will have, to some extent, to defer to the wishes of the people of the different States to have such establishments within their limits, and for other and more weighty considerations it would be advisable so to separate these establishments that not more than one could be destroyed in a single expedition of the enemy. You will also have to encourage the tanning of leather for the manufacture of shoes and harness, and to stimulate domestic industry in the manufacture of clothes, and, if possible, of blankets, and to all this must be added the encouragement in the production of food to support your army and maintain the people. In any view of the case, and especially in connection with an advance into Missouri, it is necessary that the valley of the Arkansas should be kept in such sense of security as to insure the full cultivation of the land. Of its capacity as a grain-growing region you are sufficiently advised; of its importance in connection with maintaining the friendly feeling of the Indians it would be needless to say anything to you, whose years of observation have rendered the subject familiar. By the use of cavalry, accompanied by light batteries, I hope you will be able to prevent the enemy from using the Mississippi for commercial purposes. Beyond that, I suppose your operations must be confined to the interior of the country, and that, as your means increase, you will be able to prevent the enemy from using the smaller rivers to penetrate the interior. When you can get a rolling-mill established, it may be that iron-clad gunboats may be constructed on the Arkansas and Red Rivers, which will enable you, in some contingencies, to assume the offensive. I have directed arms and munitions to be sent to you by sea. This will necessarily involve a long line of land

Digitized by Google

transportation, but, under existing circumstances, it is the best which can be done. Orders have been sent out for the purchase of cotton and woolen cards, and I hope it will be practicable to send some of these to your department. I would readily give any facilities which we can afford to any one who would introduce machinery into your department for the manufacture of such cards. The endurance of our people is to be severely tested, and nothing will serve more to encourage and sustain them than a zealous application of their industry to the task of producing within themselves whatever is necessary for their comfortable existence, and in proportion as the country exhibits a power to sustain itself, so will the men able to bear arms be inspired with a determination to repel invasion. During the summer months the enemy cannot, I suppose, attempt any extensive operations in the southern portion of your department. During the fall the rivers will scarcely be navigable; and the interval will, I hope, enable you to do much in the way of preparation.

I have understood that substantial steamboats and good engines have been made at Little Rock, and that contracts would be taken for the construction of such, if proposals were invited. Concerning this and all the like subjects of which I have spoken, you are in a situation to obtain correct information, and will know how to secure the co-operation of such persons as will be most likely to render your efforts successful. I suppose you will encounter, as we have elsewhere, embarrassment and annoyance from the class of persons who, eager for gain and careless of their country's welfare, engage in illicit trade with the enemy. The little benefit which is derived from such traffic is so greatly overbalanced by the injuries which it inflicts, that as far as may be it should be prevented. I have rejoiced in the success which has attended the operations of your troops in Southern Louisiana, and trust it is but the beginning of a career which will extend itself to every portion of your department and cause your administration of it to redound equally to the good of our country and your own fame. We are now in the darkest hour of our political existence. I am happy in the confidence I feel in your ability, zeal, and discretion. The responsibility with which you are charged is heavy indeed, and your means I know are very inadequate. If my power were equal to my will, you should have all which you require. It grieves me to have enumerated so many and such difficult objects for your attention when I can give you so little aid in their achievement. May God guide and preserve you, and grant to us a future in which we may congratulate each other on the achievement of the independence of our country.

Truly, your friend,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HOSPITAL AT MR. ALLEN POLK'S,
July 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

DEAR SIR: I wrote you on the 12th by one of our scouts. This morning another opportunity presents itself, of which I will avail myself. Yesterday evening five of our infirmary corps who were detained in Helena came out, and will go on to the army this morning. They were allowed to come out without being paroled. Accompanying them is a paroled prisoner from Vicksburg, who fully confirms the sad news of the surrender of that gallant city on the 4th instant. I had hoped,

Digitized by Google

until seeing and conversing with him, that there might still be some mistake in the Federal reports on that subject, but unfortunately they turn out to be true. The reason that he assigns for the surrender was want of provisions. The army, he states, had for some weeks been on quarter rations, and the day prior to the capitulation mule meat was issued to the men. This, with the inability of General Johnston to relieve them, was stated to the men as the reason for the surrender. On the 3d, General Pemberton sent a flag of truce to General Grant proposing terms, which was replied to by General G. on the 4th, when the Federals came in and took possession; a sad Fourth of July to us this has proved. From what I can learn, the terms of surrender were about these: Officers and men all to be paroled on the spot, and to be marched out in a body, the officers retaining their side arms and the men their personal effects. Everything else the Federals took possession of. He knows very little about individuals, but says that a great many of our men were sick; he thinks that there were not more than 10,000 men fit for duty, and as they were kept daily on duty on quarter rations, they were very much exhausted. He thinks that, on the evening of the 4th, a large part of Grant's army started toward Jackson, in pursuit of General Johnston, and he heard it reported in Helena yesterday that they had cut Johnston up very badly and taken a large number of prisoners. This same report I heard from Federal surgeons, who were out a day or two since. This, however, may all be Yankee gasconade.

The men brought out no papers from Helena, and I am, therefore, unable to give you any definite information from General Lee's army. They say, however, that the Yankees still claim a victory over him in Pennsylvania, but that our friends in Helena do not credit it. One man who read the papers states that the telegrams were so confused and contradictory that he could make nothing out of them. You may have received more recent and reliable news on all these points than I have; still, I give you such information as I have received. Citizens here are not allowed to go into Helena, nor to receive papers therefrom, so that we are very much cut off from all sources of news, and have to depend on papers occasionally smuggled out and on chance passers-by. Our pickets (some 50 or 60) went by this yesterday, within a mile or so of town. The Federals (I mean their cavalry) have not been out for several days, but may do so at any time. I have made inquiry, but cannot ascertain that any gunboats have gone up White River. I have no heart to write on any other subject. Our wounded are getting on very well. I would be glad to learn your whereabouts, and to know whether I will have to join you in Texas or elsewhere.

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. M. McPHEETERS.

CAMP NEAR VILLAGE CREEK,
July 14, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

I am now within a day's march of Jacksonport, with two regiments; one is at Jacksonport, sent ahead by General Fagan. I would like to know to whose division I belong. I was put under command and sent up this way by General Holmes. This way of doing is just the way to get everything into a snarl. I have been fighting mud and working along so laboriously that it has just been out of my power to get up my

Digitized by Google

report sooner; have no stationery or candles. However, I send it by the courier. I stopped in Augusta long enough to sketch it off hurriedly.

I regret this, as General Holmes has, by his hasty remarks, done both my brigade and myself gross injustice, which requires at my hands a publication based upon my report, as, under the circumstances, that course is unavoidable. Already it is stated that General Price was to carry Fort Gorman. If we were to do so, General Holmes did not mention the matter in the conference in which I was. We were to attack and take Graveyard Hill, and we did it, just as we would either of the others, if so ordered.

My men are sickening rapidly. Under directions from General Holmes, many of the men have been furloughed. I would suggest that General Price authorize me to halt somewhere near Little Red River, which is the center of the district where my command was raised, and refit and collect my furloughed and absent men. I believe this would be best for the service.

Your obedient servant,

D. MCRAE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, July 14, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: My last dispatches gave it as my opinion that at that time General Davidson did not intend an advance in this direction, and that the threatening front presented was only to prevent an expected raid on our part, and that, as soon as he discovered that it was not our intention to advance, he, of course, abandoned it, and commenced the concentration of his whole force at Bloomfield, Mo. His object in so doing and the benefits arising from such a move are, in my opinion, twofold. He could not only from this point protect Ironton (that he had an eye to this, notice his bridging the Mingo and other small streams), but would also occupy such a position as would enable him to cover Cape Girardeau and New Madrid, thereby rendering the navigation of the Mississippi above that point perfectly secure.

Again, from this point he could the more readily assume the offensive than from any other place, and, by bridging the Saint Francis, could throw his whole force upon Jacksonport, or unite with those at Helena. Davidson's force is now undoubtedly superior to that of General Marmaduke, and, in the event of an advance, that force will be swelled by the troops now at Cape Girardeau and New Madrid, this advance superseding the necessity of their remaining any longer to protect those points. The design of such a movement would be either to force General Marmaduke to abandon this portion of Arkansas or to unite with the troops at Helena, and march upon Little Rock, and drive us south of the Arkansas River. Helena is now secure, and no reason exists why those troops may not engage in such an expedition. When Davidson does advance, I think he will cross at Chalk Bluff, that being his most accessible point. The above reasons induce me to think that it is the intention of General Davidson to advance, and that before long. Colonel Kitchen writes me that there are only 1,200 now at Bloomfield, but that there are several regiments on the way to that point. I think

Digitized by Google

he is mistaken, for I have every reason to believe that Davidson, with his whole force, is encamped at that point. One hundred Federals are posted near Chalk Bluff, on the opposite side of the river. My scouts now have no trouble going in the direction of Ironton, and several of them are now posted in the vicinity of that place. They represent both Ironton and Pilot Knob with small garrisons. I am satisfied this is true, as the enemy confine themselves to those places, and are not sending out any scouts. Recruiting officers give me a great deal of trouble with their recruiting authority; they pass my outposts, and some of them are engaged in smuggling goods from Ironton. About every other man you meet has recruiting authority from some one to raise a regiment or a company. Two-thirds of them never intend to raise a company, but only wish the authority to enable them to pass with impunity. Two of these men passed a negro through Captain Reves' pickets to Ironton. The negro is a free negro, living at Pocahontas. It seems that they are connected together for the purpose of bringing out goods. I am on the lookout, and will try and arrest them.

Mrs. Elliott, of Pocahontas, applied to me for a pass to go to Ironton for her children. I refused to grant it, and she was passed through my lines by some of those recruiting officers. I have given strict orders to officers in command of outposts to allow no one to pass without passes from the general or myself. Officers who are legally authorized to raise regiments are, of course, very anxious to recruit, and generally give recruiting power to every one that applies. We have, therefore, the whole country overrun by them. I would like to have some instructions from the general concerning these men.

My officers are all willing to help defray the expenses of Colonel Conrow to Richmond and back. I will send you a roster of my officers tomorrow.

Private Grissom, unfortunately, escaped from his guard upon the way to this camp. From what the corporal says, he was very negligent of his duty. I will send his description to Colonels Wood and Coleman, and instruct them to use every effort to effect his capture.

I have heard of a Saint Louis paper of the 8th. I will try and get it and send it to you. I understand that it acknowledges a disastrous defeat in Virginia, and says Vicksburg has surrendered.

I am, major, &c.,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
July 16, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded. I inclose my order to Burbridge concerning recruiting officers* for General Holmes. Approved or disapproved, I repeat it, that many of these recruiting officers are an injury and a nuisance. I am yet unable to determine what force is at Bloomfield, who is in command, or what the intentions of the enemy are, but am inclined to think that my proposed attack can be successfully made before the enemy are too strongly posted and their plans matured, and thereby defeat or check the campaign which they are now preparing.

Very respectfully, &c.,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

RICHMOND, *July* 15, 1863.

His Excellency H. FLANAGIN,
Governor of Arkansas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of June 26, with the inclosed copy of your letter to General Smith, of June 15.*

Before entering on the various questions presented, allow me to correct a misconception of the intent of a sentence in mine of April 3, to which you reply.

I stated a fact in relation to men of the old regiments serving on the east side of the Mississippi having entered new organizations on the west side. I did not say, nor deem it necessary to say, that I had been informed that they were authorized to do so by their superior officers in Arkansas; but knowing the fact, could not mean to charge them as guilty of the abandonment of their own regiments, which is the construction you give to the statement of the fact as one of the reasons which had reduced the number of troops on the east side of the river, and probably inferring that the same man had been counted twice by you, but certainly not intending, as you suppose, to do injustice to the soldiery referred to.

It is no doubt true that men in the army are seriously affected by the knowledge that their homes are in the hands of the enemy, and that men remaining at home, under such circumstances, are thereby deterred from entering the service, and for these and for many other and more cogent reasons it has always been our policy not to yield an acre of Confederate soil. But the power has not always been equal to the will, and we have been reduced by hard necessity to yield those portions of territory to which you refer, but it is hoped only for a season. I cannot suppose that your apprehensions that General Smith proposes to surrender the valley of the Arkansas can be well founded. His long service on the Western frontier must render him fully aware of the importance of holding that rich agricultural country, viewed in its relation to the defense of the State, to the retention of our influence in the Indian country, to a future advance into Missouri, and to the honor and general welfare of the Confederacy. Since the date of your letter, I have learned of General Smith's orders for an attack upon Helena, and hope that will have satisfied you that his purpose was rather to enlarge our occupation in Arkansas than to diminish it.

Our recent disasters will, I hope, only serve to nerve the true men of the Confederacy to greater exertion. The movement of troops from Arkansas to Louisiana, it might well have been hoped, would prevent the fall of Vicksburg. It is needless to say to you how greatly that would have promoted our future prospects in the Trans-Mississippi Department. The loss of the two fortified places we held on the river gives the enemy such power as will greatly interfere with future communication and co-operation between the States East and West. In proportion as you are separated from the States of the East, those of the West are thrown more and more on their own resources, and in proportion as my ability to aid you diminishes, so does my anxiety for your safety increase, and my determination to make every effort for your defense keeps pace with that anxiety.

Though the route will be circuitous, I hope we shall be able to send you an adequate supply of arms and munitions, and if every man able to bear arms, whether subject to conscription or not, will rally to the standard of his country, I have an abiding faith that our success will

* Not found; but see Smith to Flanagin, July 11, p. 919.

Digitized by Google

be commensurate, under the blessing of Providence, with the justice of our cause.

We have in the Western States vast mineral resources, and we must give increased attention to their development. Some time since I directed men skilled in the casting of guns to be sent over, with the hope that by the establishment of a foundry we could, from the iron of the country, make all the heavy guns which would be required in the department.

You cannot regret more than I do the injury which has resulted from the removal of the machinery for the manufacture of small-arms. It had been sent from Little Rock to Napoleon before I heard of its removal. Directions were given to send it back to Little Rock; and afterward, learning that it had been removed from Napoleon before the order was received, though it was promptly given, further directions were given to have it returned, and efforts were being made to do so when, by interruption of communication across the Mississippi, the last information I had of it was that it was on the 9th of this month at Jackson, Miss., and the ordnance officer said he should probably be compelled to send it back to Alabama.

I am sure your good will and good judgment will not allow you to impute errors, even when, as in this case, they are great, to any want of desire to withhold from any portion of our country all which it is needful to have and possible to give. The war in which we are engaged is one of immense magnitude, and it oftentimes happens that officers who had never previously exercised high command are called upon to bear great responsibilities and to hold complicated and important trusts. It is not, therefore, a matter of surprise that frequent errors should be committed, which, viewed in retrospect, would seem very palpable, and which must at last often be judged without a knowledge of many attending circumstances which may well have affected the conclusions of the actors. But it is to the future, not to the past, that we must address ourselves, and I wish to assure you, though I hope it is unnecessary, that no effort shall be spared to promote the defense of the Trans-Mississippi Department, and to develop its resources so as to meet the exigencies of the present struggle.

The States of the Confederacy can have but one fortune. Localities and individuals must suffer differently, but the prize for which we strive—independence—must be gained by all, or we must all share a fate which, to every man fit to be a freeman, would be worse than torture and death.

The officer sent to command the department is one who I am sure will win your confidence and esteem. It is his duty to the extent of his power to defend every portion of the territory embraced in his command, but he must take an expanded view, surrendering unimportant to maintain important points, where the whole cannot be covered, and if at any time you should not be able to understand the purpose for which a particular distribution of troops was made, and it should be proper for the time to conceal the plan of operations, I hope you will abide the development of events, and as confidence in his zeal and ability grows in your breast you will be able to infuse that confidence into others who may doubt, and thus promote that union and energy without which we would become segregated and helpless. I am sure you will find him free from all jealous or captious temper, and ready to profit by any information you may give him as to the best mode of developing the resources of the country and providing for its wants.

You say nothing of General Holmes, but you have had opportunity to know him, and I hope you concur with me that his zeal, integrity,

Digitized by Google

and devotion to his duty are equal to those of any one. He has served long on the frontier of Arkansas, and will know how to enforce the importance of the valley of the Arkansas, to which I have in this letter alluded.

The future of the Trans-Mississippi States is not solely dependent on military sagacity. Political mingle with military elements in the problem before us, and the success of the general must depend in no small degree upon the co-operation of the Governors of the States.

I am happy in the assurance that I can expect from you everything which your judgment approves, and I do not doubt that it is only necessary there should be co-intelligence between us to give uniformity to our conclusions. It will always give me pleasure to hear from you as freely and as fully as your convenience will permit, and I beg you to accept assurances of the regard and esteem with which I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *Present:*

GENERAL: The intelligence, to-day received, that the river above is falling, renders it necessary that troops moving toward Fort Gibson should be in position to re-enforce General Cooper as soon as possible. You will, therefore, send forward without delay such portion of your brigade as may be in readiness, taking the North Fork road, and crossing the Canadian at Briartown, at or near which point the advance portion of your brigade will await until the remaining portion arrives, should there be no emergency requiring it to move to the assistance of General Cooper.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Fort Smith, Ark., July 18, 1863.

Col. A. S. MORGAN,
Commanding Morgan's Regiment:

COLONEL: I am directed by the general commanding to say that when the removal of his headquarters from this place [is made], you will assume command of this place and of the depots, and take such measures as you may deem necessary for the public interest. Captain Fitzwilliams, commanding company of Partisan Rangers, has been ordered to report to you with his mounted company.

I have the honor to be, &c.,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 18, 1863.

I. At a general court-martial convened at Alexandria, La., by Paragraph II, Special Orders, No. 58, current series, from these Headquarters, whereof Brig. Gen. C. J. Polignac, Provisional Army of the Con-

Digitized by Google

federate States, is president, was arraigned and tried Lieut. Col. Aristide Gerard, Thirteenth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers.

CHARGE.—Disobedience of orders.

Specification.—In this, that Lieut. Col. A. Gerard, of the Thirteenth Louisiana Regiment Volunteers, serving in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, being in command of Fort De Russy, Louisiana, having been ordered by Major-General Taylor, commanding District of Western Louisiana, to evacuate Fort De Russy, and, if possible, to save all the guns and stores, did not use proper diligence and obedience to said orders, but did destroy a considerable quantity of Government property and stores which it was possible to save, and threw into the river two 32-pounder guns, and endeavored to destroy one other 32-pounder gun by subjecting it to a great heat. This at Fort De Russy, on the 23d, 24th, and 25th days of April, 1863.

FINDING AND SENTENCE.

Of the *specification* to the charge, "Not guilty."

Of the CHARGE, "Not guilty."

And the court do therefore honorably acquit the accused, Lieut. Col. Aristide Gerard, Thirteenth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers.

II. The proceedings of the court in the case of Lieut. Col. A. Gerard, Thirteenth Regiment Louisiana Volunteers, are approved. Lieutenant-Colonel Gerard will be released from arrest and returned to duty.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith.

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OUTPOSTS,
Camp at Russell's Ferry, July 19, 1863.

Capt. JOHN C. MOORE,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport:

CAPTAIN: Colonel Kitchen's estimate of the Federal force at Bloomfield is confirmed by my own scouts from Poplar Bluff. Very few Federal scouts are sent out from Bloomfield, and they make no attempt to cross the Saint Francis River. Citizens report the Federals feeding all the wheat in that vicinity, on account of the scarcity of forage.

The force at Ironton and Pilot Knob is about as previously reported. No scouts are sent out from those points. I send you field returns of my regiment and Captain Reves' company. Reports from the other commands have not as yet been sent in, although they were ordered to do so six days ago. I will forward them as soon as received.

Colonels Wood and Coleman have not as yet acknowledged the receipt of Brigadier-General Marmaduke's order. I do not think they intend obeying it. I suppose the reason why Colonel Coleman does not report is that Major Crandall is in command of his men.

Captain Reves writes me that he has seen a Saint Louis paper of the 11th. He says it contains full particulars of the Vicksburg surrender. Lieutenant-General Pemberton surrendered, on the 4th, 14 brigadier-generals, 130 colonels, 30,000 privates, 50,000 small-arms, and 102 cannon. He also says that a citizen reports seeing the 13th, which denies the surrender, and says, on the contrary, the enemy was repulsed, with a loss of 8,000.

I am, captain, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *July* 20, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Richmond, Va.:*

DEAR SIR: The paymaster-general of Missouri, Col. J. T. Thornton, takes this letter across the Mississippi to mail to you, and will, after a visit on business to Columbia, present you a letter of introduction and bring you information as to affairs here. My position here is satisfactory. When I last wrote you I anticipated great trouble. A firm but conciliatory course, which Colonel Thornton will detail to you, produced a complete alteration in the attitude of General Price and others, and I now have confidence in harmonious action between them and me, in support of the views I expressed in Richmond to you and the President. A system of counterpoises among the military politicians, indispensable to a just exercise of civil authority, will soon be established. The materials for it are ample.

I inclose a copy of an important letter yesterday received from General E. K. Smith, as you may fail to get a copy. Governor Lubbock and I were schoolfellows in Charleston. I shall seek his co-operation in directing the military toward good ends and good measures. Both Governor Flanagin and Governor Moore will, I think, from my knowledge of them, act in no sectional or separatist spirit.

General E. K. Smith has the confidence of everybody, and, in my opinion, is just the man for this department. We are not at all despondent on account of the loss of Vicksburg, but will endeavor to do our full share in the coming struggle.

It gives me great pleasure to notice the high opinion the military and the public generally entertain of your vigor and ability as a war minister.

I write also to Colonel [W. P.] Johnson, by this opportunity, a short letter. Colonel Thornton has confidential verbal messages for you from me, and I think you will not regret giving him a long interview. He has my full confidence, and can be trusted as an intelligent, reliable man.

I remain, dear sir, very truly, yours,

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,
[*Governor of Missouri.*]

P. S.—If anything should happen to Holmes and Price, old General Roane ranks all other officers here. All tell me Fagan is by far the best of the Arkansas brigadiers, and I think so too; he was distinguished at Manassas, Shiloh, and recently very much at Helena. Let me urge you to have him made a major-general.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., July 13, 1863.

Govs. THOMAS C. REYNOLDS, F. R. LUBBOCK, H. FLANAGIN, and THOMAS O. MOORE:

SIRS: Upon my arrival in this department, in April last, I found headquarters at Little Rock, Ark. I repaired there from Alexandria, and endeavored to impartially survey the field of my labor. After investigation into the past and present condition of the department, I was enabled to form an opinion of what should be my future course. I determined that my most important duties were administrative, and that I must leave, in a great measure, the active operations of the field to my juniors. I selected this as the most central and best point for depots and headquarters.

Vicksburg has fallen. The enemy possess the key to this department. What will be his future operations can only be determined by time. If

is my duty to try to anticipate, meet, and if possible thwart, if not defeat, his plans, whatever they may be.

The possession of the Mississippi River by the enemy cuts off this department from aid from and communication with Richmond; consequently we must be self-sustaining and self-reliant in every respect.

My position as commanding general under existing and future state of affairs places me in the way of ascertaining the wants and necessities of the department better than any other person. These are of the most weighty character, and require serious consideration of the wise and patriotic intellects of the States west of the Mississippi. I see the magnitude of the subject and the great responsibilities connected with it.

I am an humble, but by position an important, agent in the defense of a cause that involves all that makes the name of home and country desirable. With God's help and yours, I will cheerfully grapple with the difficulties that surround us, and if you and the reflecting minds of your respective States will sustain me, with prayer to God, and with my every mental and physical effort devoted to the cause, I shall work on hopefully and, I trust, successfully. To do this, however, I must have your personal acquaintance, your confidence, and your individual and combined co-operation, with that of the leading spirits and judicial minds of your States.

I earnestly desire to secure and merit the confidence of the people whose homes I am ordered to defend. I would, then, respectfully suggest that you will meet in conference with me at Marshall, Tex., on the 15th day of August next, and that you will invite the members of the supreme courts of your States to attend with you at that meeting. I desire to have the support and advice of the representative men of the States composing my department.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, C. S. Army.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, July 20, 1863.

Major-General PRICE, *Commanding Division, &c., Searcy:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt this afternoon of your report of the attack on Helena, and of your communication of the 19th instant from Des Arc.

For some days past Lieutenant-General Holmes has been confined to his bed by illness, and has been unable to attend to business of any kind. He is improving in health, however. As soon as his convalescence shall permit, the papers above mentioned will be submitted to his consideration.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

W. B. BLAIR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP 20 MILES SOUTHWEST OF GAINESVILLE, ARK.,
July 21, 1863—12 m.

Col. JOHN Q. BURBRIDGE:

In consequence of an advance of the enemy, I have been compelled to fall back. The advance, 350 strong, were camped last 4 miles below Scatterville, and are coming down the ridge, from what I can learn.

Digitized by Google

Their entire force is estimated at 12,000, with some twenty pieces of artillery and 800 infantry. They are fortifying Bloomfield, and may do the same at the Chalk Bluff.

I am falling back on Marmaduke, and will cross at Lofton's Ferry, as I will be unable to get through with my train any farther up Cache River. My courier will remain with you and fall back as you do. There is considerable danger of your being attacked by a superior force from the ridge if you remain where you now are. A force of cavalry could cross by Moore's and easily get in your rear. Vicksburg is not taken, at least up to the 13th. Three brigades of Yankees were captured by Johnston near Vicksburg. Vicksburg has four months' provisions. Lee has cut the Federals to pieces in Pennsylvania. Longstreet engaged them with his corps and commenced retreating; retreated two days, occasionally throwing away a gun, saber, or wagon, thus inducing the Federals to think he was retreating precipitately, until Ewell and Hill got on each flank, and then Longstreet turned and held them at bay, and Ewell and Hill closed in and whipped them on the third day. The enemy say, through their papers, that they lost 80,000 killed, wounded, and prisoners. Forty thousand prisoners were taken by Lee and sent to Virginia, on their refusing to be paroled.

It is stated that Kirby Smith had possession of Algiers, opposite New Orleans; also that Morgan had taken Columbus, Ky., and evacuated it. Pillow is over in that section of Tennessee, conscripting.

I am, sir, &c.,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel Tenth Missouri Cavalry.

JACKSONPORT, ARK., *July* 21, 1863.

Major-General PRICE, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Dr. Pearson (of Des Arc) has sent me, by courier, from Wittsburg the dispatch for you and paper. Dr. Pearson wrote this at 8 a. m. on 20th; was in Memphis on 18th or 19th.

Colonel Kitchen writes, July 20, 2 p. m., that the advance of the enemy, in force, were crossing at Chalk Bluff. Colonel Burbridge writes, July 20, from Pocahontas, that his pickets near Doniphan were driven in on the 19th; thinks a Federal scout did this. It seems to me that all indicates an actual advance into this State of a strong Federal force. Pearson thinks there will be a co-operating force by water. The supposition is reasonable, to say the least of it.

I hear that General Holmes is very ill. I have no specific instructions, and no idea of the plan of operations. The question is one of so serious importance that I have deemed it advisable to write to you, inasmuch as General Holmes may be so ill as to be unable to attend to business.

Considering the high water, the admirable means of operating in the Federal hands, and their possible combined movement by land and water, *concentration* is absolutely necessary in order to give *decided resistance* at *some* point, *and to do this requires prompt action.*

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I do not know where the infantry force is, nor do I know where your headquarters are. White River is rising, and within 4 feet of high-water mark in the late flood.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, July 22, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Division, Searcy, Ark.:

GENERAL: By direction of Lieutenant-General Holmes, I have the honor to inclose herewith letters from Brigadier-General Marmaduke (one inclosure each) of July 18 and 20 instant, and also one from Colonel Kitchen of July 19 instant,* all giving intelligence of the enemy's force in Southeastern Missouri, and of his probable intentions.

The condition of General Holmes' health entirely prevents hope of his being able to take the field in person at this time. If the reports contained in the inclosed letters be correct, they disclose a state of affairs that will render immediate and energetic action necessary. He directs me, therefore, to say that he relies upon you to take such measures as, in consultation with General Marmaduke, you may find necessary to meet the threatened advance of the enemy, in whatever direction it may come.

Inclosed I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of a letter of this date from these headquarters to Brigadier-General Marmaduke, by which you will perceive he is directed to inform you fully of all information of interest he may receive relative to the movements of the enemy, and to advise with you fully on the measures to be adopted.

It is hoped that by this time your division is reunited at Searcy. It is of the first importance it should be so at the earliest possible day, and ready to take the field promptly. Just returned from an exhausting expedition, Lieutenant-General Holmes trusts that the prospect of meeting the enemy in open field will inspire the troops with ardor, and that while they have already shown their valor in attacking a strongly fortified place, they may prove more successful against a foe on equal ground.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,
W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

P. S.—Please return Marmaduke's and Kitchen's letters when you have sufficiently considered them.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, July 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry Division, Jacksonport, Ark.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your several letters of the 17th, 18th, 19th, and 20th instant, relative to the movements, &c., of the enemy near Bloomfield, Mo.

I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to reply to them. For a week past his health has been such that his attending physicians have protested against his giving his attention to any matters of business. The character of your communications made it necessary to infringe upon his seclusion. He desires me to express to you the great relief he derives from the confidence he reposes in your energy, combined with prudence and ability to deal with the difficult circumstances that surround you. He feels that at this distance, and enfeebled as he

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

is, he can safely depend upon you to meet any emergency that may arise, and to deal with it to as great advantage as your means will permit. He directs me to say that he desires your command to be independent for the present, except in matters relating to recruiting service, with which Major-General Price is charged for Northeastern Arkansas and Missouri.

Should the enemy advance in force from Missouri upon you, or west of Black River, it is General Holmes' opinion that you should not allow yourself to be found by him on the east bank of White or Black Rivers. The time for crossing, as well as the selection of the point at which you will dispute the passage, he leaves to your discretion, to be guided by the information you receive of his force, &c.

The disposition to be made of the supplies at Jacksonport must also be determined by you. Should you find it necessary to order their removal, he places at your disposition, for the purpose, all the means of transportation on the rivers available to you.

Should the force of the enemy be too great to allow you to cope with him single-handed, Major-General Price will co-operate with you. To enable him to do so to the best advantage, Lieutenant-General Holmes commends to your special notice the importance of communicating with Major-General Price every circumstance worthy of attention, and of advising with him on all the measures to be adopted. Should your forces unite, he, as senior, will, of course, take the direction of the whole.

It is almost unnecessary to mention that these instructions, being based upon the probable necessity in which you may find yourself to retire before the enemy, are not intended to operate to the derangement of the usual business of the service in your vicinity, except in case the contemplated contingency arises to view.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

EIGHT MILES SOUTHWEST OF JONESBOROUGH,
July 22, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE:

I have thought it expedient to fall back this far on my way to Lofton's Ferry, on Cache. I have no additional reliable information from my scouts, but know that the enemy is in force. I have since my last dispatch learned that a force (larger) was some 4 or 5 miles in rear of the 350 mentioned as camping below Scatterville. My scouts have not reported this morning, but if anything happens or any information of importance comes to me, I will send extra courier or dispatch. I am this morning sending my train and ineffective men to Cache River.

I am, sir, &c.,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel Tenth Cavalry.

[P. S.]—Colonel Burbridge has been informed by me every two or three days in regard to enemy. Some of the dispatches may not have reached him. The line of couriers is now broken by the enemy. My train will be over Cache to-morrow. I will remain here until forced away by the enemy.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS,
Barlow, Camp Logan Creek, July 22, 1863.

Colonel BURBRIDGE, *Commanding:*

COLONEL: I have just returned from watching the movements of the nigger stealers that crossed above Van Buren on Saturday morning before daylight. They took the old Belleview road, down through the Wilderness, until they came to the road leading down Buffalo Creek and to Williams' Mill, on Eleven Point River; there they took the left-hand end of the cross-road, which led them down to the mouth of Buffalo Creek, where they camped Sunday night. They started early on Monday morning in the direction of Van Buren. I followed them about 4 miles on their route. They were traveling on double-quick, as if they had got a fright. Their number is estimated at 250. They had two wagons. Their commander's name is Woodson. Colonel, I am of the opinion that they will go, or have gone, up, and cross at Van Buren, and come down on the east side of Current River, as they have not accomplished what I think was intended by their scout. They took off several men and horses from Buffalo Creek. I expect to move camp to-morrow morning. We will be compelled to go 20 miles above Doniphan to get forage, on Current River, but we will only have a better position to watch the movements of the enemy.

I have the honor, colonel, to remain yours,

T. REVES,
Captain, Commanding Outpost.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Imochia Creek, C. N., July 22, 1863.

Brigadier-General BANKHEAD,
Commanding Northern Texas:

GENERAL: You have no doubt heard that General Cooper had been driven from his position before the re-enforcements which were *en route* had reached him. He has not, however, been punished as severely as was at first reported; 200 will more than cover his loss, killed, wounded, and missing. I move to-morrow to occupy his former position, where I shall probably remain for some time. The next contest will probably be over the supply train, which must be in Gibson between the 1st and 10th August.

In this I wish your assistance. I do not feel strong enough to attack Gibson, even with your assistance, without more and heavier artillery than we can command; but an attempt to take their train will draw out the whole force of the enemy, and I wish to have a force sufficient to put the matter beyond the possibility of a failure. Please let me know your action as early as possible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Imochia Creek, July 22, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have now concentrated all the force at my disposal, leaving only such small force as is necessary for guard at the depots, Mor-

Digitized by Google

gan's regiment being at Fort Smith. The force now here is about 1,200 stronger than that under General Cooper's command in his late action at Honey Springs. The enemy on that occasion displayed a larger force than he was supposed to be able to move.

I shall move back at once and occupy the ground from which General Cooper was driven, unless delayed by the Canadian, which was reported last night as rising. The *morale* of the troops is considerably affected by the bad quality of the powder which we have, which is so easily injured by the least dampness as to be worthless. This powder came from San Antonio. It is supposed by the men to have been sent to Mexico by the Yankees purposely to sell to us.

The campaign here is resolved into a defensive one, without an increase of force, and of artillery particularly. The artillery company with General Cooper, having lost one of their howitzers, have now but two howitzers and one rifled prairie gun. General Cabell has with his brigade four iron sixes.

From this you will see that I am in no condition to attempt the reduction of Fort Blunt (Fort Gibson), which has at least ten pieces of artillery, some of it heavier than any I have. The two pieces which General Magruder turned over to me, and afterward took back, would be worth more than a thousand men. The Arkansas River is reported to have risen 10 feet, which would prevent any movement for several days.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Des Arc, Ark., July 23, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Shreveport:*

GENERAL: You will probably have received a communication addressed to me by Dr. Pearson, and by me forwarded to you this day, through district headquarters, with my indorsement upon it. That communication was intended to advise me that our friends in Saint Louis (from which city Dr. Pearson is just returning) believe that the enemy are about to send a force of 60,000 men into this State. The writer, who is known to me as a very intelligent and trustworthy gentleman, states, in confirmation of this report, that twelve regiments had already left Saint Louis for Rolla, in Southwestern Missouri, and six regiments for Helena, in this State. This last statement has been fully verified by reports from Helena. It has also been manifest, for three weeks past, that the enemy were concentrating near Ironton, in Missouri, a heavy force of cavalry and artillery (from 6,000 to 10,000 men), well equipped and supplied with pontoon teams, &c., and plainly intended to operate in this direction, and the latest intelligence shows that this force, the advance of which is even now within this State, is but the advance of a heavy force of infantry. Being myself fully convinced by these and other facts that the enemy is about to advance against us (probably in three columns; one army from Northwestern Arkansas, another down the White River Valley, and the third from the Mississippi) in numbers which we cannot even hope to withstand in the present scattered condition of the troops in this district and department, and believing also that our own forces cannot be concentrated north of the Arkansas either in sufficient numbers or in time to resist the enemy's advance without exposing ourselves to capture or annihila-

Digitized by Google

tion, or without, at least, sacrificing uselessly thousands of men, when we have not a man to spare, I believe it to be my duty to urge you, very respectfully, but most earnestly, to be pleased to order all troops within this State, at least, to be concentrated upon some line of defense at least as far south as the Arkansas River.

I send a copy of this communication to Lieutenant-General Holmes.

I am, general, with the greatest respect, your friend and obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Des Arc, Ark., July 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. JAS. F. FAGAN,
Commanding Searcy:

GENERAL: You will perceive from the inclosed orders that you are to assume command of this division at once. General Parsons will remain here until further orders from yourself or General Price, but is in readiness to move at any hour. General Marmaduke, who is in command of all the cavalry in your front, has been directed to keep you advised of his movements and of those of the enemy. General Price leaves for Little Rock this afternoon, and will report to you early to-morrow. His staff will report to you early to-morrow morning, and will inform you as to condition of their respective departments. Captain Collins' company of cavalry (General Price's body-guard) will report to you for duty.

I am, general, &c.,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Des Arc, July 23, 1863.*

Major-General Price having been ordered, in consequence of the illness of Lieutenant-General Holmes, to assume command of the District of Arkansas, the command of this division devolves upon Brig. Gen. James F. Fagan, who will act accordingly, and to whom the division staff, except Maj. Thomas L. Snead, will report immediately, at Searcy.

By command of Major-General Price:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Des Arc, July 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry, &c., Jacksonport:

GENERAL: General Price has been ordered, in consequence of the illness of Lieutenant-General Holmes, to assume command of the District of Arkansas. The command of this division devolves upon Brigadier-General Fagan, whose headquarters are at Searcy. General Price wishes you to assume command at once of all the cavalry in your front. The necessary orders will be issued as soon as he gets to Little

Digitized by Google

Rock, whither he starts this afternoon. He expects you to keep yourself thoroughly and correctly informed as to the movements of the enemy, and to advise him of them promptly. He wishes you to delay and annoy them as much as you possibly can, without endangering too greatly the safety of your command, falling back, when compelled to do so, in the direction of Searcy. You will keep General Fagan well advised as to your movements.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Des Arc, July 23, 1863—6.30 a. m.

Maj. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding, &c., Jacksonport:

GENERAL: General Price thanks you for your letter and suggestions, and directs me to say that he has received no orders from General Holmes since July 11, except one indirectly from General Fagan, ordering that officer to report to him (General Price), and one indirectly from you, ordering you to report to General Holmes. In the order of July 11, General Holmes ordered General Price to remain here until further orders. He expects to receive important orders this afternoon, however, as he has been advised to that effect by telegraph, and will write to you again after reading them.

In great haste, yours, truly and respectfully,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Jacksonport, Ark., July 24, 1863—5 p. m.

Major SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Price's Division:

MAJOR: I inclose dispatches this moment received from Colonel Kitchen, commanding outpost near Jonesborough, on Crowley's Ridge; also a letter from Colonel Burbridge. Both concur that the enemy are advancing and in force. I am also of that opinion. As yet they have given no indications of a raid. My impression is that Schofield is in command.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

P. S.—I send two papers (July 12 and July 15).

[Inclosure No. 1.]

CAMP ON WEST BANK OF CACHE RIVER,
July 24, 1863—9 a. m.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE:

My train has been crossed to the west side of Cache, with all my effective men and the battery of Captain Griswold. Lieutenant-Colon-

Digitized by Google

Ellison, with scout No. 1; Major Walker, with scout No. 2; Captain [W. H.] Glenn, with scout No. 3, and Captain [James A.] Cooper, with scout No. 4, are on the ridge yet. I shall start over to take charge of them this morning. The enemy have again commenced an advance down the ridge, having again appeared in force in the neighborhood of Scatterville on the evening of the 22d. My train will start this evening to Jacksonport. I would start it this morning, but it is nearly exhausted from the forced marching. My dispatch of the 21st should have been dated the 22d. A dispatch has been sent you every day for the past five days. The enemy is supposed to be fortifying at Chalk Bluff, and are establishing a telegraph as far as they come. I will retain one or two teams, with cooking utensils sufficient for the regiment, yet behind.

I am, sir, &c.,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel, &c.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

CAMP FOUR MILES SOUTH OF POCAHONTAS,
July 24, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Jacksonport, Ark.:

MAJOR: One of my scouts, who was captured and paroled by the enemy, returned last night. He says there are three forts at Bloomfield, and some very large siege pieces. General McNeil is in command. He says there are 2,000 cavalry and 2,000 infantry left to garrison that place. He crossed on the pontoon at Chalk Bluff, with Colonel Glover's command. He says there are not less than 10,000 Federals this side of Saint Francis, and about 2,000 infantry. He counted 250 wagons and eighteen large field pieces. The field pieces have 8 horses, and not under 24-pounders. They are preparing to take up their pontoon, and are making a raft bridge across the Saint Francis. This man was taken to Cape Girardeau and then brought back to Bloomfield, and had a good opportunity to find out their strength.

The enemy is in force at Gainesville, and are putting up telegraph wires to Chalk Bluff. They say they are going to Jacksonport and to Little Rock. They think General Price's division is at Jacksonport. I am satisfied that this is no raid of the enemy, but that it is their intention to march this time to Little Rock.

Shall I destroy my boats, or send them down the river to Jacksonport? One of them is a large Federal flat-boat. I have a 2-inch rope. It is impossible for the enemy to cross without my having immediate information. I will encamp at cross-roads and wait further orders.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

JNO. Q. BURBRIDGE,
Colonel, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. —. HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp at Searcy, Ark., July 24, 1863.

In accordance with General Orders, No. 6, Headquarters Price's division, dated Des Arc, July 23, 1863, I hereby assume command of this (Price's) division. All communications, &c., will be addressed to the proper staff officers, the staff officers of General Price being still on duty as staff officers of the division.

By order of Brigadier-General Fagan

L. A. MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *July* 25, 1863.

His Excellency H. FLANAGIN,
Governor of Arkansas:

GOVERNOR: We have read and somewhat considered the letter and circular of General Smith, written after the fall of Vicksburg. As requested, we offer the following suggestions, and think it well for you to communicate with General Smith on a subject of so much importance, without delaying for the proposed meeting at Marshall.

We are opposed to any policy of abandoning Arkansas to the enemy, and remonstrate against it as ruinous to our people and greatly injurious to the cause. It is less difficult to hold the country than it will be to regain it. If Arkansas is given up, we lose the Indian country, west, which must share the same fate.

Negro slavery exists in the Indian Territory, and is profitable and desirable there, affording a practical issue of the right of expansion, for which the war began. Especially ought we to try and hold the capital of the State, and with it the valley of the Arkansas River. As long as we can do that, we may be said to hold the State, politically and geographically. We think we have a force sufficient, if concentrated, to check and defeat, whenever they leave the river, an invading army of 50,000 men, and earnestly desire the effort to be made.

We call your attention to some of the disastrous consequences of Federal occupation of Arkansas:

1st. A bogus government would be inaugurated at Little Rock. The people, without arms or organization, would acquiesce in forced or sham elections, and settle down in helpless submission to a *de jure* civil as well as military government.

2d. Her soldiers must rapidly disappear from our ranks, by death, disability, and by desertion, to return for the protection of their suffering families.

3d. The Indian Nations will inevitably follow the fate of Arkansas, as they always have done.

4th. Missouri, isolated, would become hopeless, cease her struggles, and become submissive to her fate.

5th. The enemy at Little Rock would have White River, with unfailing navigation, for a base of operation and supply, with the aid of the railroad from Devall's Bluff to Little Rock. From this place, where high lands for the first time, ascending, come in on both sides of the river, this State, as well as the Indian country, and all of Northern Louisiana, are accessible over dry ridge roads. The Arkansas Valley is teeming with productions. It affords the only available surplus, south of the line of White River, of provisions for the support of an army. When our army retires, the armies of the enemy will subsist upon the growing crops, and our people will starve or purchase life by submission.

6th. If an effort is not made to defend and hold the Arkansas Valley and Little Rock, there is no line of defense south of it short of Red River. To abandon it would be to give up the entire State, involving its political organization and the prestige of governmental authority. If Arkansas is lost, all of Western Louisiana would be overrun; the Indian country, as well as Missouri, would be lost to us. We would thus lose not only a territorial area of conscription greater than all of France, but the enemy would be positively strengthened by additions to their armies, in volunteers and forced levies of militia.

7th. The alluvial lands of Arkansas and Louisiana can be made to produce all the cotton of commerce, to say nothing of sugar. More than

Digitized by Google

aught else our enemies need cotton, and want to command the source of its supply. Their essential policy will be to hold and permanently occupy all the country west of the Mississippi, and, if they cannot control the river, to own one bank of it and an interest in it. In any negotiations for peace, they will claim, on the vital question of boundary, all the foothold they have gained west of the Mississippi.

8th. The Trans-Mississippi Department has given up vast numbers of its soldiers, and what arms it could spare. They have been sent to fight the battles of our country east of the Mississippi; they went with promise of return; they have never been sent back; there is now little hope of that. They, as a general rule, comprised our best men, spirited and devoted to the cause. Those remaining are less reliable. The question is, can Texas furnish men enough to defend herself and maintain her independence, much less reconquer the vast area that would separate her from the Mississippi and the Confederacy. The danger is that Texas may seek to make terms for her own safety, in a revival of her favorite and ancient idea of separate nationality.

9th. The thought of our being cut off from the Confederacy, and our subjugation to Northern domination, degrading and ruinous, is insupportable. If any such army as the enemy can bring against us shall be permitted, quietly and without meeting resolute resistance, to march through and occupy so extensive a country as Arkansas, in view of the resources of this whole department, and of which Arkansas is now the key, and involving such mighty and disastrous consequences, it must become a sad reflection upon those in authority.

In the way of advice, we offer the following suggestions, and hope General Smith will find something in them worthy of consideration:

1st. To make all our people and slaves retire from the banks of the Mississippi. Let that region become waste. To prevent all illicit traffic with the enemy at the various points on the river. That has been vastly injurious to us, and is what we have most to dread. To break up all planting operations attempted under Federal license or control. To allow no cotton to be raised, and destroy what is on hand.

2d. The enemy think they have opened the navigation of the Mississippi. Many of the Northwestern soldiers, especially in view of the sickly season, will be disposed to return. To hold the Mississippi, the enemy must employ a large force to garrison various points. With small bodies of men we can harass and keep their garrisons pent up, and assail gunboats and transports by sharpshooters and light artillery at every available point. That can be done effectually when there ceases to be dread of retaliation upon non-combatants. Our policy is, in every conceivable way that can suggest itself to military minds, to render the navigation of the Mississippi cumbersome and expensive, dangerous and practically useless for gain or advantage to the enemy, and thus increase the discontent and opposition to the war among the people of the Northwest.

3d. Our opinion is against calling out the State militia. General Smith should rigidly enforce the Confederate conscription while and wherever he has an opportunity throughout his department. You may aid him in this or in the purchase of local arms, by the expenditure of any balance the military board may have on hand. We recommend that.

4th. It is of the first importance for General Smith to lose no time in procuring what arms he can from the Rio Grande and by purchase from private hands throughout his department. We can furnish men enough if the Government can furnish the arms and ammunition.

Digitized by Google

5th. There ought to be immediate steps taken to enforce the Confederate conscription in this department, between forty and forty-five years; to gather up all the paroled men from Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and, if possible, and as a matter of simple justice, to have those troops that went from this side of the Mississippi, and were captured over there, returned, as organized regiments, upon their exchange, to this department, where they belong.

6th. In our opinion, Little Rock is naturally, centrally, and, because of its telegraphic communications, properly, and, in a strategic point of view, ought to be, the headquarters of the Trans-Mississippi Department. It ought to be so at least for the time being, and we earnestly desire the presence of General Smith.

7th. There should be such a concentration of our forces as would insure success. One substantial victory would restore confidence and save this whole country.

8th. Our friends in Missouri ought to be encouraged to keep the enemy occupied there by unceasing warfare and agitation. The people of Texas ought to be persuaded that it is to their advantage to have their battles fought in Arkansas, and come to our aid.

This department will have to be, in a great degree, self-sustaining. General Smith should bend all his energies to the manufacture of salt, shoes, and clothing; to make his own powder and dig his own lead; to establish shops for the repair, and, if possible, the making of small-arms and light artillery and of wagons for transportation. In the extraordinary circumstances that surround him, he must expect to assume and exercise extraordinary powers, and to do and have done what he sees and knows is for the best, without waiting upon the uncertainties and chances of orders from Richmond, where, as we apprehend, the wants and true condition of this department, if not overlooked, have never been fully comprehended.

We pledge ourselves to General Smith that the patriotic, intelligent sentiment of our people shall sustain him in his exertions to save our country.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully,

GEO. C. WATKINS.
R. W. JOHNSON.
A. H. GARLAND.
C. C. DANLEY.

CAMP ON CACHE RIVER,
July 25, 1863—1 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:

I have just returned, with my scout, from Crowley's Ridge. The enemy are advancing down the ridge on the east and west sides. A regiment camped at Dr. Cross', 4 miles above my house, last night, on the west side, and a regiment (800 strong) reached Jonesborough, on the east side, after dark last night. The main body was to camp last night at Gainesville. I have reliable information that nine regiments of cavalry and 200 infantry and ten pieces of artillery were all that came to Bloomfield. I left Osborne's, on the Ridge, after daylight this morning. I cannot yet ascertain about their artillery. The enemy are destroying all the corn and wheat, feeding it to their horses. I yet have two small scouts on the east side of Cache, under Captains Glenn and Cooper.

Digitized by Google

I send you this evening a Yankee prisoner (J. D. Lindsey) captured by my men on this scout. He was bearing a dispatch from Davidson to Jonesborough. You can question him when he arrives.

I am, sir, &c., your obedient servant,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel Tenth Missouri Cavalry.

[P. S.]—The enemy state their destination to be Jacksonport. The pass found on the prisoner Lindsey is sent. I think he probably was a spy. Some of the Federal regiments mentioned above were very small. I have men all through the country, and will endeavor to find out their actual number. A garrison of 150 are at Chalk Bluff, Ark.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 31. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., July* 25, 1863.

I. Communication with the seat of Government being interrupted, all officers and agents connected with the army on duty within the Department of Trans-Mississippi, acting under orders from Richmond, will in future receive their instructions from the department commander; all such officers and agents will report by letter to department headquarters without delay, stating the nature of the duty in which they are engaged, the authority under which they are acting, and the extent of their operations.

II. The enrollment of conscripts is solely under the direction of the conscript bureau, the officers thereof acting under orders from department headquarters; all other officers are, therefore, forbidden to enroll conscripts or recruit from persons within conscript ages, unless by special permission in writing from the department commander.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Prairie Springs, July 26, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Arkansas, Little Rock:

MAJOR: This place is 15 miles from Fort Gibson. I arrived here on the 24th, with Generals Cooper's and Cabell's brigades. The enemy has returned to the north side of the Arkansas River. I have heard nothing from General Bankhead, except a rumor that he has crossed Red River. When he arrives, my greatest deficiency will be in artillery.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Paririe Springs, July 27, 1863.

Brigadier-General BANKHEAD,
Commanding Sub-District of Northern Texas:

GENERAL: From your letter to General Cooper, I infer that you have not received General Magruder's Orders, No. 183, a copy of which I

Digitized by Google

send. I shall move to the battle-ground to-morrow, and there await your arrival, should there be nothing different from the present state of affairs here. I am still of the opinion that the enemy cannot be attacked in his works with our present artillery with a reasonable prospect of success. You will make use of the commissary stores on the road, if necessary, though it is desirable that you should bring as much as you can with you. If Major Lee, commissary of my command, is in your vicinity, please confer with him as to the state of supplies.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *July* 28, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General:

GENERAL: By the papers I perceive that the call for conscripts has been extended by the President to embrace all within the age of forty-five. The interruption of communication prevents the receipt of official information. The necessities of the department and the pressure of the enemy's columns from every direction, demand the enrollment of the men without awaiting that information. I have ordered the enrollment of conscripts within the age of forty-five. I trust, should my information of the President's action be incorrect, that he will nevertheless approve my course. Communication is now extremely difficult with Richmond; in a few days it will entirely close. The department will be thrown entirely upon its own resources. Without the assumption of extraordinary powers, my usefulness as department commander will be lost. If possible, instructions and orders to meet this emergency should be sent by special messengers. I have convoked a meeting of the Governors and judges of the supreme court in the several States west of the Mississippi on the 15th of August next, at Marshall, Tex. I hope thus to obtain the support and co-operation of the State governments in such measures as it may be necessary to take in this extraordinary condition of affairs. Whilst my whole course as a military commander has hitherto been to keep within the limits of the laws, and to refrain from the exercise of powers not strictly granted me, I feel that I shall now be compelled to assume great responsibilities, and to exercise powers with which I am not legally invested. I trust the President will support me in any assumption of authority which may be forced upon me, and which will be used with caution and forbearance; and I entreat him to send the heads of departments west of the Mississippi, with extraordinary powers for the organization of a government, to continue until communications have been resumed with the capital.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Indorsements.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
August 20, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST 28, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President, whose instructions for an early answer to General Smith are solicited. A courier will leave on Monday next.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

AUGUST 28, 1863.

SECRETARY OF WAR:

In a recent letter to General Smith, I anticipated many of the points presented. My confidence in the discretion and ability of General Smith assures me that I shall have no difficulty in sustaining any assumption of authority which may be necessary. Able heads of departments should be selected, and large discretion allowed.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS TENTH MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Camp Clay, near Cache River, July 29, 1863—12.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:

GENERAL: Colonel Kitchen desired me to keep you informed of everything coming to my notice. A messenger has just arrived from Captain [J. R.] Henson (who was out scouting), and says he was sent back from Greensborough before daylight this morning. He was sent by Captain Henson to hurry Colonel Kitchen up with the balance of the men, as he (Captain H.) had captured 3 wagons, 10 mules, and 2 horses. The wagons are all loaded with boxes (contents unknown). Colonel Kitchen met the messenger 5 miles beyond Cache River, and hurried his command forward to meet Captain H., who by that time must have reached the swamp. Captain H. also captured 3 men and 1 woman. The prisoners reported 500 Federals on the Ridge, 5 miles above Greensborough. Will dispatch again when the command arrives, or should I hear from Colonel Kitchen.

I am, respectfully,

JAMES [A.] WALKER,
Major, Commanding Tenth Missouri Cavalry,
Per R. D. KATHRENS,
Adjutant.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp at Honey Springs, July 29, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I moved my camp to this place yesterday for convenience of grazing my animals. Should the enemy move out in force, I shall fall back to meet the re-enforcements coming from Texas. General Blunt is in command of the forces at Fort Gibson, or Fort Blunt, as they call it. He brought with him an accession of forces. He has now sixteen pieces of artillery, some as large as 12-pounders. My force here is about 2,500 white men and about 4,000 Indian troops, with four iron 6-pounders, two mountain howitzers, and one rifled prairie gun (small). General Blunt has at least 5,000, of which 2,000 are white troops, and his Indian troops having had white officers appointed to them, are better than ours, as well as better armed. From his fortified position he

Digitized by Google

can assail Fort Smith on a shorter line than I can travel. If I leave this vicinity, my depots in the direction of Texas will be exposed, and the Creek Indians, who are not looked upon as being much interested in our cause, will go over to the enemy. Such is briefly the position of our affairs in the Indian Territory, and it is not likely to be much better, unless a force can be sent from the vicinity of Little Rock to suddenly overwhelm their forces. Such a course will, I think, effectually remove the danger from Western Arkansas and Northern Texas, and enable the troops now here to be used in other places. If a movement of this kind should be made, it must be prompt. The infantry should be sent by steamboat, or as near as possible by boats, and a force should be sent large enough to move on the north side of the river.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Abstract from morning report of Marmaduke's division, Missouri Cavalry, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke, July 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Marmaduke's brigade	121	942	1,396	2,453
Shelby's brigade	120	1,259	1,570	2,281
Total	241	2,201	2,966	5,734

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., August 1, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. C. TAPPAN,
Care of Brigadier-General Hébert, Monroe, La.:

SIR: General Smith directs you to proceed without delay with your brigade to Pine Bluff, Ark. On your arrival at that point, you will report by letter to the commander of the District of Arkansas.

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Honey Springs, [*August* —, 1863.]

Col. A. S. MORGAN,
Commanding Post, Fort Smith:

COLONEL: Everything indicates that our hold of Fort Smith is a frail one. I desire, therefore, that you keep no large amount of supplies on hand. Have provisions placed at Riddle's, so that in case you are compelled to leave hurriedly, you will have something to fall back upon. There is a defensible position called the "Narrows," near Riddle's, I am told. Fall back to that place, if you have to fall back. Should the river be crossed above you, you can still retreat to that point by going south to the road running from Waldron to Riddle's. Captain [A. H.]

Digitized by Google

Cline can give you information in reference to these routes. Order a board of survey to assess the damages by troops at the house adjoining headquarters and owned by Mr. Carnall.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 3, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I wrote you, unofficially, immediately after the fall of Vicksburg, expressing fully my convictions of the necessities and responsibilities cast upon you by our late reverses in the Mississippi Department. Since, I have had no opportunity of writing, but hope now to enjoy the privilege, as an officer proposes to endeavor to pass the river to your headquarters.

The great duty of defending the Trans-Mississippi States and of holding them firm to the Confederacy must now devolve mainly upon you, and full confidence is felt that the charge could not be more worthily bestowed.

It is impossible to give you from here special instructions as to the measures to be adopted. They must be left, in large measure, to your superior knowledge of the circumstances of your command and to a wise discretion. It is suggested that you should put yourself in communication with the Governors of the Trans-Mississippi States, and maintain, if possible, with them a cordial understanding and secure their efficient co-operation to your plans. It will likewise be well for you to confer with and invite the counsel and influence of leading citizens throughout your department. One great difficulty, I fear you will have to encounter, will be the want of funds, which it will be difficult regularly to supply from here. I had hoped the Secretary of the Treasury would have arranged to have an office of issue for the Trans-Mississippi Department; but he represents that he finds it impracticable to send over the requisite machinery and the proper corps of officers. He will in time endeavor to send funds via Havana and Matamoras. An escort, of course, will have to be provided, and General Magruder should be instructed to give the requisite instructions to the officer commanding on the Rio Grande. In addition, I shall lose no opportunity that may offer to transmit funds to the quartermasters in your department.

Since the fall of Vicksburg the enemy have commenced using the river for trade, and do this with the greatest possible ostentation, to produce effect both abroad and with their own people. It becomes of great importance that the river should be effectually closed, at least for trade, and surely this can be done by the use of field artillery along the banks, which must be accessible for hundreds of miles. You could not direct your efforts to a more important service, and I urge earnestly that adequate corps be organized and means and resources, as far as practicable, be prepared for the prevention of all trade on the river.

It is likewise very desirable the enemy should not be able to appropriate or raise cotton on the districts overrun by them. The cotton already raised, whenever it cannot be moved back to districts of safety (which should be urged and encouraged by the Government), should be unhesitatingly destroyed, rather than be allowed to fall into the hands of the enemy. It will not do to rely for this on the voluntary action of

Digitized by Google

the owners, who will naturally delay often until too late; but instructions should be given and responsibility in the matter cast on all the local commanders.

It should be a special aim, likewise, to break up all the plantations being worked by the disaffected or mercenary under the auspices of the enemy; to capture and remove the negroes back, and to punish the disloyal holders of such plantations. Indeed, considering the liability of the banks to be visited and robbed by the enemy, I think policy requires, as far as may be, the removal of the planters with their slaves back from the river at least 8 or 10 miles, so as to make the whole length of the river useless to them and accessible to our flying artillery, without danger of information to the enemy. The country back from the river, on the west side, is peculiarly favorable for such operations as are recommended, and I feel assured, under your official supervision, the river may be as effectually closed to the enemy's trade, and they as much prevented from obtaining supplies of cotton, as if we had continued to hold Vicksburg.

Great moral and political results must follow from thus practically exhibiting the impossibility of commanding the Mississippi while held by the gallant people of the South, unless on the condition of their independence and amity.

With high esteem, very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Honey Springs, August 3, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Arkansas:

MAJOR: I am in receipt of information, which I consider reliable, that a force is being collected at Fort Scott, Kans., for the purpose of aggressive movements in this direction. Am not in a condition now to attack Fort Gibson. I have not sufficient artillery, nor men enough to take it without. I have not yet heard from General Bankhead. The ammunition which I received from San Antonio turns out to be very bad. The powder looks well when first opened, but attracts moisture to such an extent that exposure to damp weather converts it into a paste. The troops have no confidence in it. The small portion of a better quality is exhausted. The enemy is apprehensive of an attack, and keeps about 30 miles of the river picketed and patrolled. I think he will not make a move until he receives re-enforcements.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 35. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 3, 1863.

Lieut. Col. W. A. Broadwell is announced as chief of the Cotton Bureau for the Trans-Mississippi Department. All Government agents for the purchase, collection, or other disposition of Government cotton are directed to report to and receive their instructions from Lieutenant-Colonel Broadwell.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. KITCHEN'S REGT., MISSOURI VOLS., P. A. C. S.,
August 5, 1863.

General MARMADUKE:

DEAR SIR: A dispatch is due to you from this regiment, and, in the absence of Colonel Kitchen, I undertake to comply with the usage. I cannot, however, transcribe anything that will be of use to you, as you are now as well posted in regard to the enemy as we are at this time. We still get confirmation that 6,000 Federals are the number that went down the Ridge. This information certainly is correct. There came a rumor into this neighborhood yesterday evening that the Federals were at Chalk Bluff. Colonel Kitchen has gone in person in command of a scout in that direction. I think that in four or five days he will have some important information from that direction. When he returns he will advise you of whatever he may discover. As I cannot inform you on any other subject of interest, I may speak of some deserters from this and other commands. They are very numerous, hiding about in the hills and swamps like the wild beasts of the forest. We have chased them rapidly for some time, with but little success; in consequence of which our horses are jaded; though we are now improving our horses, as we can obtain plenty of forage in this part of the country. The people seem to be more willing to sell to us since we are paying our way. Smuggling cotton to the Federals seems to be a popular business on the west side of the swamp. It is impossible to stop it now. I was credibly informed that 102 men, who have deserted this command within the last three months, are now on the Mississippi River, chopping wood for the Federal boats which run down that stream. We do not know who our friends are on the Ridge, as many prominent citizens whom we looked upon as our friends are now engaged in the smuggling business. Captain Glenn reports that while he was near Jonesborough, on a scout, the citizens were reported to have visited a vacated camp of his for the purpose of surprising and firing on his troops. We have concluded that severe punishment will be the best remedy for such tories. Our troops are very much vexed because they have not been paid for any part of their services, as many of them have been in the Confederate States service for ten months.

Your obedient servant,

J. ELLISON,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Tenth Regiment Missouri Cav., P. A. C. S.

P. S.—Since writing the foregoing, Captain Cooper has arrived from the neighborhood of Chalk Bluff with three prisoners, two of whom belong to the Second Missouri, U. S. Cavalry; the other to the Sixth Missouri. There are 400 cavalry, McNeil commanding battalion. They are fortifying at Chalk Bluff. There are only 300 troops at Bloomfield. No artillery at Chalk Bluff. I send you the prisoners.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 6, 1863.

Major-General TAYLOR,
Comdg. District of Western Louisiana, Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs, by telegraph, that you send at once to Little Rock all spare arms and accouterments. He

Digitized by Google

states that there are about 3,000 unarmed men in the army, and it is important that they should be armed at once.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,

Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,

Shreveport, La., August 6, 1863.

Major-General MAGRUDER,

Commanding District of Texas, &c., Houston, Tex.:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs that the brigade at Bonham be ordered to report at once to Brigadier-General Steele at Fort Smith.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,

Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,

Camp Soda Springs, C. N., August 6, 1863.

Colonel [JOHN] SCOTT,

Commanding Northwestern Arkansas, Fayetteville:

COLONEL: I am directed by the general commanding to say that he wishes you to keep Colonel Morgan, commanding at Fort Smith, fully advised of the state of affairs in Northwestern Arkansas. It is all-important that you should act in concert in the event of a movement upon Fort Smith from that direction. In that case you will report to him.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,

Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS KITCHEN'S REGIMENT,

Outpost, August 7, 1863.

Colonel BURBRIDGE,

Near Pocahontas, Ark.:

COLONEL: I take the liberty to submit to you the following report of matters as they now stand in regard to the enemy at Bloomfield and this side of that place:

I obtain information from different reliable sources that there are 500 troops at that place, 300 of which are ineffective, as they are sick, making all of them ineffective. If there are 300 of 500 sick, it will take the remainder to provide for the sick. There are now between 200 and 400 troops at Chalk Bluff. It is believed that they will move down the Ridge. It is reported that they have immense supplies at Bloomfield, many guns being left at that place, and many other articles of value, besides two stores kept by individuals. We have moved to this place for the purpose of placing ourselves in a position to do some injury to the enemy in rear of the command now at Wittsburg. Colonel, if it would not interfere with your present base of operations, and

Digitized by Google

you would move a part of the most effective of your troops this way, so that we could fall in together here or somewhere this side of the Saint Francis River, it would be an easy matter to move our forces jointly on, in the direction of Bloomfield, and, crossing the Saint Francis River at the shoals, proceed in perfect secrecy to make an attack on Bloomfield. If we could make a successful attack on Bloomfield, it would certainly not set us back any at present. In my opinion, if a project of this kind were judiciously managed, it would result in the capture of Bloomfield. There can be found in this neighborhood 500 bushels of corn, and at Custer's, 9 miles farther on the Gainesville road, there are 300 bushels more. All of our men are very anxious to make this raid, and would evidently fight in desperation. Colonel Kitchen is on the Ridge, and will be in this evening or in the morning.

Your obedient servant,

J. ELLISON,
Lieut. Col., Comdg. Tenth Regiment Missouri Cav., P. A. C. S.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Soda Springs, August 7, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: There has been no change in the posture of affairs here, except that produced by the desertion of the Arkansas troops, who are leaving nightly by tens and fifties. I have moved my camp, for convenience of water and grass. The enemy has the river closely picketed for a distance of about 30 miles. He is, I believe, preparing to withdraw from Gibson to a point back from the river, probably Tahlequah. His troops have suffered much from sickness at Gibson.

I have heard nothing from General Bankhead, except a rumor that he has been ordered in another direction. If such is the case, I shall not be able to make an offensive movement, as I had hoped to do.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Soda Springs, August 7, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, District of Arkansas:

MAJOR: I have the honor to report the state of affairs in this region as being very unsatisfactory. The desertions in Cabell's brigade have increased to an alarming extent. A company sent last night after a small party, said to have deserted, overtook a party of over 200, commanded by an officer. These men were *en route* for Arkansas. Many have gone to the enemy. These desertions are mostly from companies raised north of the Arkansas River. Two Choctaws, who were captured some time since, escaped and reached our camp this morning. They report the enemy's forces to have been lately augmented by two regiments, and that they have eighteen pieces of cannon, the additional pieces being black ones and mounted in the fort. My force now is scarcely more effective than was General Cooper's in the late engagement at Honey Springs. I shall move Cabell's brigade back on the

Digitized by Google

Canadian, to avoid the bad effect which the numerous desertions will have on the other troops.

General Bankhead's orders have been changed. I have now no option but to maintain a defensive position as long as possible, falling back when the enemy advances. It is time some defenses were commenced near where the roads to Texas via Forts Smith and Gibson join, but it is some distance in my rear at present. I have no engineer to intrust with the work, nor have I many intrenching tools. I suppose some negroes could be had near Red River.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPT. INDIAN TERRITORY AND SUPERINTENDENCY,
Camp Soda Springs, August 7, 1863.

Hon. S. S. SCOTT,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs:

DEAR SIR: Affairs have not been and are not progressing favorably here.* The desertions from the Arkansas troops have increased to an alarming extent, many of them going to the enemy. More than 300 left last night, with several officers. I have ordered that brigade back over the Canadian, to avoid the example to the Texas and Indian troops, under the plea of being in a position to re-enforce Fort Smith.

The enemy's forces at Fort Gibson have been increased, and mine are scarcely greater than those with which General Cooper was driven off the ——, scarcely being able to check his antagonist.

I have been awaiting very impatiently the arrival of General Bankhead's command to-day. I learn that his orders have been countermanded.

General Price says he can give me no re-enforcements. I see nothing ahead but being driven back to Red River, unless defenses can be made which will enable us to hold the foe in check until assistance can be sent from Texas. I have no intrenching tools, and if I had, but little work can be gotten out of such troops as I have under my command. The prospects are very gloomy.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Soda Springs, August 8, 1863.

Col. A. S. MORGAN,
Commanding Fort Smith, Ark.:

COLONEL: I wish you to communicate direct to Major Blair, at Little Rock, any intelligence you may receive of the movements of the enemy.

I can give you no specific instructions, except that you must make your preparations to evacuate Fort Smith, as the indications are that you will not be able to hold it. General Blunt's troops are camped near the works at Gibson. Two regiments are, however, at Tahlequah, 18 miles distant. These two regiments can move without observation, and may be intended to cross the river at Fort Coffee, near Scullyville,

* Some matters of detail omitted.

Digitized by Google

when Cloud advances in front. I wish to have everything of value, not needed for immediate use, removed to Boggy Depot, if trains are going that way, or to some point on that road.

General Cabell moves easterly this morning, and I shall soon move all this command as far as I can in that direction without increasing my depots. I think this move of the Federals a general one, to occupy the Arkansas River along its whole extent. It may be that Cloud will go to Clarksville, leaving Fort Smith to Blunt.

Very respectfully,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Little Rock, Ark., August 8, 1863.

Hon. R. W. JOHNSON:

DEAR SIR: For reasons not necessary to state, it is inexpedient for me to leave Little Rock at this time, and I therefore ask you in my behalf to attend the meeting of the military and civil authorities at Marshall on the 15th instant. I assume, as facts which bear upon the subjects for the consideration of that meeting:

1st. That the loss of Arkansas and the Indian country involves the loss permanently of the State of Missouri, or one-half of the department.

2d. That if the army should be removed to Red River, it would be more easy to take Arkansas than it has been to take any other State, not even excepting Missouri or Kentucky.

3d. Were there ever so large an army at Shreveport, the Arkansas Valley could be taken by troops brought from ——— before relief could arrive from our own army.

4th. That we should act upon it as a certainty that the Federal forces would avail themselves of so favorable an opportunity to reduce the State as they would have should the infantry be removed.

5th. That the army in Arkansas, except as to arms, is and has been supplied by the State, and, should the army fall back, it can neither be clothed nor fed, unless supplies can be had from beyond the limits of the Confederacy.

6th. That all such parts of Louisiana as lie on or adjacent to navigable waters would be indefensible as soon as the water rises, for the reason that the Federal Government has a large number of gunboats which will aid in occupying the country.

7th. That Texas, lying on the Red River, will certainly be invaded whenever Arkansas and the Indian Nations fall.

Believing these positions to be true, Arkansas must be understood, for her own interests and the interests of the Confederacy, as protesting against all measures which involve the removal of the army, or the infantry of the army, from the State of Arkansas, or to a point south of the Arkansas River.

I now propose to enroll the men between sixteen and sixty not subject to the conscript law; but, while this is done, it is as well to state that the history of the world does not present an instance where such a force has made a campaign, and in the present war, although they have been used for guards, and possibly in some instances as garrisons, and in a few instances men of extraordinary vigor have done service in the line, yet to rely upon such a force, except strictly for home defense against raids, would exhibit willful blindness as to facts and experience. When-

Digitized by Google

ever this State is yielded, it is my settled conviction that the Confederate Army will be reduced on this and the other side of the Mississippi 30,000 men; a third greater disaster than has ever befallen the Confederate cause.

In regard to the currency, in my opinion the best remedy is to get an engraver, with an assistant treasurer on this side of the Mississippi, to make and sign money of the Confederate States. The proposal to collect cotton and bank upon it is, in my opinion, impracticable, and, if practicable, the money would be no better than the money now in circulation. We are compelled to accept the depreciation of our currency, and the only remedy is to reduce the amount, or to increase the security, or both. The history of the world shows that the legislative intermeddling with the currency without increasing its value is fatal to confidence.

Of course, if cotton can be obtained in a place which shall render it a fair security, it may be used as a pledge, or in a sale in individual transactions, but not as a basis for a currency.

In conclusion, I feel that the State is well represented in yourself, and your own opinion and judgment will have great weight in making the results of that meeting acceptable to the public and myself.

Your obedient servant,

H. FLANAGIN.

[AUGUST 8, 1863.—For General Smith's requisition on Governor Reynolds for a brigade of Missouri cavalry, see Series IV.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 9, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: This will be handed you by Col. T. P. Dockery, of the Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment, who, with the brigade at the time commanded by him, were among the prisoners surrendered at Vicksburg. He has been ordered to pass to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and proceed to reassemble the men of his brigade at Camden, Ark., or such other place as you may in preference designate, and to arm and recruit them, as far as possible, for active service as soon as exchanged or discharged of their parole, which, in reference to such portions of them as this department considers bound by such obligation, will, under the cartel, be done as soon as the lists of the men and officers in companies and regiments, ordered to be forwarded by General Pemberton, are received.

The circumstances in relation to a portion of the men are peculiar. The terms of the capitulation required that they should be returned and allowed to march within our lines. Before, however, this had been done, and before the men had been listed and acknowledged by certificate of officers as prisoners, many of them from the Trans-Mississippi Department, eager and impatient to return to their homes, manifested a disregard to their duty as soldiers and their desire at once to cross the river. This feeling and dissatisfaction were to the utmost encouraged by the enemy, and facilities of every kind were given the men to leave their commands and pass the river. Very many men, and some officers, thus, before the prisoners left Vicksburg, and before listed for the acknowledgment of the officers, were separated from and lost to

Digitized by Google

their commands, not only with the connivance, but at the instigation of the enemy. These our officers very properly afterward refused to recognize as prisoners, whose parole has to be recognized and who were to be exchanged. No other view, in the judgment of this department, can be justly taken, and all such men are, it is insisted, free at once to re-enter service. Such portion of the men, when reassembled, should be discriminated, and, if occasion arises and the exchange of the others is delayed, might at once be thrown into the field; besides, as the enemy might persist, however unreasonably, in claiming these men to be still liable to their parole, it may be questionable whether it would not be advisable, instead of retaining them altogether in one and the same brigade, to distribute them in other commands, and take from them, in exchange, a similar number, so as, in case of capture, to lessen the chance of their recognition and a question about them. This is a matter commended to your consideration and discretion.

You will receive, with this, the commission of Colonel Dockery as brigadier, which, on the reassembling of the brigade, you will deliver, and assign him to command. I am unwilling to doubt his success in reassembling the brigade, and, therefore, issue the commission; but as, properly, the department should only commission for an existing brigade, and, by possibility, it may not be assembled, I have intrusted the commission to you, and leave its delivery to the contingency occurring of a proper brigade to be commanded. There are a good many other Arkansas troops made prisoners at Vicksburg who, under like circumstances with Colonel Dockery's command, have passed the river, some before and some after furlough. You will exercise your discretion as to when and how they should be reassembled; but it may be that you will find it judicious to have one rendezvous, and use Colonel Dockery's agency and general influence with the Arkansas troops to promote their return to their standards. These troops are very much needed on this side of the river, and it is hoped that they, or their equivalents, may have some opportunity afforded of return. Should the chance be presented, it would be a matter of grave consideration whether it would not be more advisable to send other equivalent commands in their places to this side. The spirit and tried character of these troops would probably improve the general *morale* of the comparatively new troops with you, while, in a political point of view, they would probably, from past associations, keep up a braver and more general patriotism among the people and in the army, and repress any tendency supposed to exist among your people to isolation and separate action from the Confederacy. You can judge of all this more fully and justly than, at this distance and with my limited knowledge of the opinion entertained west of the river, I can pretend to do. I only present the subject for your consideration. I would recommend also that, as far as practicable, from conscripts under the late call of the President, this brigade of Colonel Dockery should be recruited and strengthened. The new material would thus soon be assembled, and the spirit as well as strength of the whole would be in all probability greatly improved.

Colonel Dockery will give you, more fully than I can in a letter, some general views I have expressed to him of the present condition of our affairs and of the measures they seem to require. They are in the same line with some in a letter recently written, which, I hope, has been received by you.

With high esteem, most truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Imochia, August 9, 1863.

Maj. W. B. BLAIR,
Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen., District of Arkansas:

MAJOR: The Arkansas troops have been deserting in great numbers, hundreds in a single night, and I fear will continue to do so. The example is very pernicious, and, if I am not able to control it, may infect the other troops. I have captured some of these deserters, and, if a court can be had that will do its duty, will have them shot.

The Creek Indians are unwilling to pass the line of their own country. Thus, between the Creeks on one side and the Arkansas cavalry on the other, I can make no move without losing part of my forces. The men who compose Cabell's brigade, with the exception of Morgan's infantry regiment, now at Fort Smith, and Monroe's cavalry regiment, belong to a class who have very little at stake, and take but little interest in our cause. The officers are of the same class; several have deserted with their men; others encourage them in their ideas and excuse their desertion. With such material and such ammunition I shall think I am doing well if I avoid a disaster.*

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Choctaw Nation, August 9, 1863.

His Excellency the Governor of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations:

SIR: I wish, through you, to present to the people of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations a few thoughts, which the present condition and prospects of the Indian Nations have brought to my mind. I have lived in confident hope for the past year that energy and activity would take the place of sluggishness and delay in the military movements in this part of the country, and that a proper use of the means in our power would enable us to regain that portion of our country which has been laid waste by our enemies. Relief and protection, so often cheeringly promised, have never been afforded us, and, from present indications, I see no prospects of efficient aid outside of the Indian country. Every day seems to drive conviction to my heart that we, the Indians still true to the South, must place small reliance on assistance from abroad, but must test our whole power to defend our homes and firesides. A force of the enemy has been allowed to hold the Cherokee Nation for five months, and the chances and opportunities for its expulsion are less now than three months ago. I am loth to believe that the Confederate authorities have entirely abandoned the Cherokee country, but I see in the future scarcely a ray of hope from them. I do not think all is lost because officers in control here will make no effort to regain the country, for I believe that, by a united and unyielding opposition of all our Indian forces, we can make the country untenable to our enemies, and hold it against any force they may send against us. The courageous Seminoles have shown what folly it is to try to subjugate or destroy a people determined to defend their rights and their homes. The bearing of the Choctaw and Chickasaw troops has not been excelled by any troops in the service, and, by a proper understanding among ourselves, our whole country may be saved despite of the inertness and delay of

* Some matters of detail omitted.

Digitized by Google

those who have promised to protect us. It is a mistake that the occupation of the Cherokee country by the enemy is of small consequence to the Choctaw people. If the Cherokee Nation is abandoned to the enemy, the Creek country falls the next victim, and in speedy turn your own Nations will share the same fate. I shall be glad to hear from you on the subject, and receive any suggestions as to the course most proper to pursue in the present discouraging state of affairs. I have written a full statement of the condition of things in the Indian country to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and hope to hear from them in a few weeks.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation.

---

*Note of agreement between E. Kirby Smith, lieutenant-general commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, and H. Flanagin, Governor of the State of Arkansas.**

H. Flanagin, with the concurrence of the military board, is to raise a volunteer force, to be between the ages of forty and fifty years, for service in the field, to be for the present under his immediate command, and hereafter to be under the immediate command of such brigadier-generals as shall be appointed by the State authorities; all to be subject to the command of generals commanding the department and the district, or other general officers, according to the Confederate States regulations.

General Smith agrees to not interfere with members of the command who are above forty years of age and subject to the conscription law; to supply such forces with arms and ammunition, quartermaster's and commissary stores, and not to remove said forces beyond the limits of the State except with the consent of the State authorities.

The arms will be furnished as soon as they can be obtained.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, C. S. Army.

RICHMOND, VA., *August* 10, 1863.

Col. T. P. DOCKERY:

COLONEL: The Secretary of War orders that you proceed at once to the Trans-Mississippi Department, report to Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith, and receive any further instructions in addition to a modification of those which that general may give. You will reassemble the scattered and furloughed troops which have passed west of the Mississippi, of the brigade recently commanded by you at the surrender of Vicksburg, at Camden, in Arkansas, or such other point as may be designated by General Smith. On such reassembling, you will take command and proceed to organize and equip them as soon and as perfectly as may be practicable. You will discriminate between such as before the final departure from Vicksburg were, by the act or with the complicity of the enemy, contrary to the terms of the capitulation, transferred to the west bank of the Mississippi, and those who afterward by straggling or after fur-

* Indorsed August 10, 1863.

Digitized by Google

lough returned to that side, and return lists as early as possible of the two classes, both to the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department and to the Adjutant and Inspector General here. The first class will, with the approval of the commanding general, be regarded as discharged from all obligations of parole, and free for immediate service. Of the exchange or discharge of the others, you will be informed as soon as it can be effected. When reconstituted, you will, under the instructions of the general commanding, and in conformity with the regulations existing, or which may be prescribed for the execution of the conscript law, endeavor to recruit and refill the numbers of your brigade.

It is desirable that these troops, or their equivalent, should, as opportunity will allow, be returned from the west to the east side of the Mississippi; but in reference to the ultimate disposition and movement of your brigade, when reorganized, you will apply for and obey such instructions as may be given by the general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department.

Very respectfully, &c.,

H. L. CLAY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from morning report of Marmaduke's division, Missouri Cavalry, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke, August 10, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		
Shelby's brigade	59	753	976	2,264
Marmaduke's brigade	92	630	1,066	2,745
Total	151	1,383	2,062	5,039

HDQRS. DISTRICT OF TEXAS, NEW MEXICO, AND ARIZONA,
Near Millican, August 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

SIR: I have the honor to state that, in compliance with the instructions of Lieutenant-General Smith, the brigade from the northern subdistrict, with Acting Brigadier-General Bankhead in command, has been ordered to report to Brigadier-General Steele at Fort Smith. I had not sent this brigade forward, for the reason that the aspect of affairs on the coast induced me to believe that more danger of an invasion lay in that quarter than in the wheat-growing region of the State at that time. This belief has been entertained by me for some time. The limited number of troops now under my command renders it impossible to hold certain positions on the coast. The occupation of any of these points, particularly from Saluria to Galveston, both of these points inclusive, would necessitate the withdrawal of my forces from the other points on the coast, for the reason that by holding any of these places he would secure the railroad, and thus be enabled to place his force in our rear. After a consultation with Brigadier-General Scurry, Colonel Sulakowski, and Colonel Terrell, I have been led to adopt the following course as regards the disposition of certain regiments: I have ordered

Digitized by Google

Acting Brigadier-General Bankhead to proceed to Fort Smith with Gurley's and Hardeman's regiments and a company of light artillery, and also with any other forces he may have in hand. Gurley's regiment is nearly full, but Hardeman's regiment consists of only eight companies, few of which are full. Under the circumstances, I deemed it best not to order Colonel Gurley to report with five companies to Colonel Ford, which you were informed by me had been done, to enable him to collect conscripts and deserters, in accordance with Lieutenant-General Smith's instructions, but to send to Colonel Ford, for that purpose, Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson's battalion of four companies of cavalry. It is believed by Brigadier-General Scurry and Colonel Terrell, both of whom are well acquainted with the country in every respect, that this force will be sufficient for Colonel Ford's purpose. I concur with them in this opinion, and have therefore taken this step, as I have great need for the few troops of my command on the coast. I cannot make any other disposition of my forces without inviting an attack on some vital point. I have ordered one company of Colonel Terrell's regiment to Waco and vicinity, on account of information received from Mr. Brown of the same nature as that referred to me by Lieutenant-General Smith. This was done before the reception of the information through Lieutenant-General Smith. This company has been sent into that section to break up nests of deserters, &c., represented to be in existence in that quarter. This duty will be temporary. Colonel Terrell's regiment has been ordered to the mouth of the Brazos, to defend that rich and populous country, which invites invasion. Fully impressed with the inadequacy of my force to defend the coast, I beg that Lieutenant-General Smith will, if possible, order back to my command the troops originally belonging to it but now serving with Major-General Taylor in Louisiana—already greatly thinned by death and other causes. The State troops will, I hope, eventually reach 10,000, but their organization requires time, and consequently before they are ready for field service the State may be invaded. I have requested the Governor to turn over to me all the arms belonging to the State in her arsenal, with the hope to arm properly the volunteer troops already in the field, so as to be prepared as far as possible for an invasion at any time. As Major-General Taylor has informed me that there are fourteen batteries of light artillery in his command, and as I have only seven in this district, I beg that the three batteries of light artillery commanded by Captains Gonzales, Gibson, and Nichols, originally taken from this command, be ordered back.

In order to show the limited number of troops at Galveston, I have the honor to inclose a copy of a communication received from Colonel (Acting Brigadier-General) Debray,* commanding that post.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER,
Major-General, Commanding.

WAR DEPT., C. S. A., *Richmond, Va., August* 12, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: This will be handed you by Colonel McCray, of the Thirty-first Arkansas Regiment, who has been ordered to report to you for assignment to duty temporarily in the Trans-Mississippi Department, his regiment having been for a time united with another. Colonel McCray, like several other officers, has made application for authority to

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

institute special enterprises against the shipping and trade of the enemy on the Mississippi.

I have explained to you, in other letters, that, being unwilling at this distance and with my limited knowledge to conclude definitely on these propositions, I prefer that they should be considered and decided on by you, and invest you with the requisite authority to do so. I inclose the proposition made by Colonel McCray,* which has the merit of boldness in conception, and, with fortune and skill, not impossible of partial if not of complete success.

I do not, however, wish you to be influenced by any judgment of mine in regard to it. Colonel McCray is personally known to you through past services, and feels full confidence that his qualifications (such as they are) will be appreciated and properly employed by you. You will note the great stress I lay in this and other letters on the interruption of communication and trade on the Mississippi River by the enemy. I see, from publications in their papers, that they recognize both the importance of maintaining such communication and its liability to interruption, and they seek to deter from hostile obstructions, by most truculent threats of the cruel severities which, in case of any attack, they will visit, not merely on the hostile assailants, but on all the people of the adjacent districts, their habitations, and property. Should such atrocities be practiced to repress lawful hostilities on our part, you will not hesitate to take the most summary measures to retaliate and deter. Should any of the parties practicing such cruelties be taken, the Government should not be troubled with them, but on the very scenes where the innocent inhabitants may have suffered, or their homes been devastated, the perpetrators, or those taken from a similar line of service, should be executed, and left as a solemn warning to the barbarous foe.

It is very probable that the forces employed by the enemy in guarding the river will consist, in large measure, of negro troops. I think I have already, in previous communications, intimated to you, as my own judgment, that a most marked distinction should be made in the treatment, when taken, of these negro troops and of the white men leading them. The latter had better be dealt with red-handed on the field or immediately thereafter. The former, to be considered rather as deluded victims of the hypocrisy and malignity of the enemy, should not be driven to desperation, but received readily to mercy, and encouraged to submit and return to their masters, with whom, after their brief experience of Yankee humanity and the perils of the military service, they will be more content than ever heretofore in the service and under the protection of their legitimate guardians. I do not design these as positive instructions, but suggestions which I hope will receive the concurrence of your judgment and become your rule of action.

Your obedient servant,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Camp near Bonham, Tex., August 13, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to inclose you a copy of a dispatch from me to General Boggs, forwarding him dispatches from General Steele. General Steele writes me that he has retired with General Cabell's

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

command to the Canadian, and that when the enemy advances he will be compelled to fall back. He does not say whether he will retire upon Fort Smith or in this direction. If he retires upon Fort Smith, my entire front is uncovered, and this frontier exposed. If he retires this way, he will have to make his stand at Boggy Depot, 75 miles north of this camp, where I should have to re-enforce him. His army is completely demoralized, and he says that one party of 200 men, under commissioned officers, left him at one time. The enemy has been strongly re-enforced. He says his entire command is not greater than that which Cooper had when the enemy drove him back.

Rumors of fights and defeats reach me, but nothing official since the date of General Steele's dispatch of the 9th. I will probably hear from him before the five companies of Gurley's regiment can leave, and will then act as the necessity of the case may demand.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

Acting Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Near Bonham, Tex., August 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

GENERAL: I have been instructed by the major-general commanding this district to write you direct in relation to all matters pertaining to the Indian Department, sending copies of my communications to his headquarters.

I herewith inclose three letters from General Steele,* one of which (to Major Blair) was left open for my perusal. I am grieved at General Steele's situation, and wish I could relieve him promptly; but I have received orders not to move up until my command reaches 2,000, with another battery of artillery. So soon as Terrell's regiment arrives, and Abat's battery reports, I will be in condition to move as far as numbers are concerned; but Terrell's regiment is perfectly raw and unarmed. I suggest, in the event of my being ordered up, that, as my command belongs to this district proper, my orders may be distinct to move up and attack the enemy wherever I may find him, and then either advance or fall back as the fortunes of war may make it advisable.

I do not think it would be for the good of the service to amalgamate my command with General Steele's. In a very short time I will have a disciplined command of 1,000 men, and with this nucleus can soon discipline the balance. To have me under General Steele's orders permanently would leave the lieutenant-general without an auxiliary force, which could be moved in any emergency either into the Indian Department, Louisiana, or Eastern Texas. It occurs to me that my position is most eligible for attack or defense, and that if ordered to attack I should reoccupy my position after the work is done. I am drilling my command almost exclusively as infantry, instructing them in the rudiments of the school of the trooper. I do this on the ground of efficiency and as best adapted to my arms, Enfield guns and United States muskets.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a file of General Orders, from No. 1 to No. 27, inclusive.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,

Acting Brigadier-General, Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.

* Not found; but see pp. 921, 940.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT
Shreveport, La., August 13, 1863.

Principal Chief Choctaw Nation:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 1st instant. The "arms and munitions of war which were forwarded by the Secretary of War for fulfilling treaty stipulations between the Southern Confederacy and the Choctaw Nation," as you state, were on their way to the Mississippi, when they were diverted to Vicksburg, and there lost in the fall of that place. The Secretary of War has made arrangements to procure arms and munitions for the Choctaw Nation as soon as possible, and they will be duly forwarded as soon as received. I have also made arrangements to procure arms and munitions via Matamoras. I have been advised that, in accordance with stipulations, several cargoes have arrived off Matamoras, but their delivery, up to the latest advices, was prevented by some temporary difficulty with the French blockading squadron. As soon as I can get the arms and munitions from the sources stated, I shall have them forwarded to your people.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 14, 1863.

I. All clerks and employés in the military service liable to conscription in the Trans-Mississippi Department will be immediately enrolled, and, within twenty days thereafter, sent to the camps of instruction in their respective districts.

All able-bodied men, except artificers and mechanics, who are now serving in the several staff departments will be relieved and ordered to join their proper companies and regiments, unless especially detailed by the district commander, upon proof of necessity of service. Their places will be supplied by those who are not capable of active service in the field, whether by age, sex, or physical disability.

II. All officers and soldiers belonging to the garrisons of Vicksburg and Port Hudson previous to the surrender of those places, who may be within the Trans-Mississippi Department, either by furlough or otherwise, will report by the 15th day of September next, or at the expiration of their furlough, at one of the following-named places, viz: Those from Arkansas, at the camp of instruction at Washington, Ark.; from Missouri, at Little Rock, Ark.; from Louisiana, at the camp of instruction near Shreveport, La.; from Texas, at the places directed by Major-General Magruder. The quartermaster's department will furnish necessary transportation to officers and men reporting in compliance with this order.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp, August 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *Commanding Brigade:*

GENERAL: The two brigades, one for convenience of grass and water, are more widely separated than I desire. It is, therefore, necessary to

Digitized by Google

exercise great vigilance. Should you learn of an advance of the enemy, you will move back in the direction of your late camp, on Imochia, if you have time; otherwise move up the Sans Bois, on the road from Perryville to Fort Smith, and westward along that road until a junction of the two commands is effected.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Long Town Creek, C. N., August 16, 1863.

Captain [S.] HOWELL,
In Charge of Detachment:

CAPTAIN: You are detailed, with a portion of your company, to commence some defensive works on the road from Kansas to Texas. For this purpose you will establish your camp from 10 to 20 miles on the north of Boggy Depot, at such point as you may determine upon, after a careful examination of the country, as being the most suitable for defense. You will then endeavor to get labor and tools from the planters on Red River, and commence such batteries and lines of intrenchment as may be required, calculating your lines for the occupation of 2,500 men. It is not expected that you will be able to fortify extensively, but it will be of great benefit, should there be an advance upon Texas on that line, to have the lines marked out and a commencement made. Some log-houses should be constructed for storage, wells sunk, bridges placed over the streams in the rear, &c. Much is left to your judgment and to your practical knowledge. An engineer has been applied for, who will be put in charge if sent to me.

By order of Brigadier-General Steele:

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, August 17, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. A., Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: Upon being assigned to the command of a division here, I found that the Missouri regiments in this department were known by the names of their commanders. The inconvenience of the practice led me to number those in my division (Parsons' brigade) according to the date of their organization respectively. Knowing that there were but six regiments of infantry from Missouri on the east side of the Mississippi River, and that no muster-rolls of the Missouri regiments on this side had been received in Richmond, on the 1st of April I ordered the regiments in Parsons' brigade to be designated as follows: Caldwell's as the Seventh Regiment Missouri Infantry; Hunter's as the Eighth Regiment Missouri Infantry; White's as the Ninth Regiment Missouri Infantry, and Pickett's as the Tenth Regiment Missouri Infantry, and they were so designated on the muster-rolls of April 30.

These regiments were organized, viz: August 31, 1862, the Seventh Regiment, under Colonel Jackman; September 15, 1862, the Eighth Regiment, under Colonel Hunter; October 22, 1862, the Ninth Regi-

Digitized by Google

ment, under Colonel White, and November 10, 1862, the Tenth Regiment, under Colonel [A. E.] Steen.

The next senior regiment Missouri infantry appears to be that of Col John B. Clark, jr., which was organized November 16, 1862; and the next that of Col. Charles S. Mitchell, organized January 16, 1863. It seems that the officer who bore the April muster-rolls of Frost's brigade to Richmond reached there in advance of the bearer of the other muster-rolls, and that the regiments of that brigade (Clark's and Mitchell's regiments and Musser's battalion) have received the numbers which had been given to the regiments in Parsons' brigade. I beg leave to submit the matter to your attention, and to beg that you will designate officially the numbers which these regiments shall respectively bear. Until then I shall not give any further orders on the subject. You will also oblige me by sending me the proper numbering of the cavalry regiments from Missouri, and of the infantry regiments from Arkansas, none of which in this district are now numbered.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 37. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., August* 17, 1863.

I. Maj. W. B. Blair, commissary of subsistence, is announced as chief of the bureau of subsistence for the Trans-Mississippi Department. All returns and reports required by the regulations to be made to the chief of this bureau at Richmond will in future be made to Major Blair, commissary of subsistence, at Shreveport, La.

II. Muster-rolls of troops serving in this department will in future be sent to Col. B. Allston, inspector-general, at Shreveport, La.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. } HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Camp on Bayou Meto, August* 17, 1863.

I. In accordance with Special Orders, No. 133, Headquarters District of Arkansas, Little Rock, August 15, 1863, the undersigned assumes command of Price's division, relieving Brig. Gen. J. F. Fagan, who will assume command of his brigade.

II. First Lieut. F. Von Phul is announced as aide-de-camp. The other officers of the division staff will remain as already constituted.

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Price's Division.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Brookin's Creek, August 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: You appear to have drawn the conclusion that it is my intention to fall back on Perryville. I have no intention of falling back

Digitized by Google

in any direction at present. The reference made to the Perryville road was only as a route by which the two brigades, which are too far apart, could unite, where they could not by the direct road.

I cannot understand why your mules should be in bad condition if they are herded at night, as they should be, as they will not eat well in the day-time at this season of the year, when flies are so troublesome. It will be impossible to inform you of the whereabouts of each particular party, but you can take it for granted that there are at all times small parties of observation moving about between Webber's Falls and the Creek Agency. Below that point some Choctaws have been, to protect some of the people whilst moving back from the river. I have no doubt many of your men will find pretexts for desertion in any move that does not take them in the direction they wish to go, and this feeling is encouraged by the tone of the officers. You should check all conversation which tends to make the men dissatisfied, or which makes them think that they should be elsewhere than they are. It has even been reported about the streets of Fort Smith that you thought that the men ought to desert if they were not brought back into Arkansas. Such reports, no matter how false, if nothing is done to counteract them, will send off many men who will go believing that they have the good-will of their officers. The Creek Indians think they should not go beyond their own lines, which is a matter of surprise even in them; but when white men are so narrow-minded as to be unable to see beyond their own neighborhood, it causes the reflection that the white man is not much above the other races after all. There is reason to believe that Cloud is gathering a force at Cassville, with the intention of coming to the Arkansas River. If he does, his force will probably unite with Blunt's, and against the two we would make but a poor show. Blunt is at present lying idle near enough to his works to get in them at the first alarm. He will, no doubt, wait there until Cloud is ready to move.

Your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 135. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *Little Rock, August* 18, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. Thomas E. Courtenay, esq., is, by direction of the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department, authorized to enlist a secret-service corps, not exceeding 20 men, to be employed by him, subject to the orders of the district commander.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Price:

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 196. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, Va., August* 18, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XV. Brig. Gen. S. B. Maxey, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is assigned to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and will repair

Digitized by Google

to Little Rock, Ark., and report for duty to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes, commanding, &c.

XVI. Brig. Gen. W. N. R. Beall, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department. He will proceed to Little Rock, Ark., and report to Lieutenant-General Holmes, who will assign him to an appropriate command, on being notified that General Beall has been duly exchanged as a prisoner of war.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 19, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON,
Commanding, &c., Morton, Miss.:

GENERAL: It has become, from the loss of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, essential that, if practicable, arrangements should be made with a view to the transmission, especially of mails and money, for frequent and secure communication with the Trans-Mississippi Department. It appears to me that this might be effected with reasonable certainty and safety by an understanding between yourself and General Smith for concurrent operations with your cavalry force or light artillery on each side of the river. My knowledge of the country induces me to suggest that between about Prentiss, Miss., and some 20 miles south of Memphis, on this side of the river, the country might be commanded, and ready access at various points secured to the river by cavalry, while the stretch of the opposite bank should be commanded by the forces of General Smith. Thus, with an understanding had that the various most convenient landings should at different set times be resorted to, a small escort of cavalry could pass in safety mails, messengers, or officers in charge of funds across, to be met by similar escorts on the opposite side.

These suggestions are made for your consideration, and are not designed to preclude the adoption of other and better arrangements which your superior knowledge of the country and military experience may recommend. The object is so important that I must ask your early attention to it, and I shall be pleased to receive information of any arrangements made at your earliest convenience.

It is not of less importance that the use of the Mississippi for trade should, if possible, be debarred to the enemy. If this could only be done effectually, it would deprive the North of most of the fruits of their late successes in Mississippi, and, perhaps, even more effectually than the command of fortified places on the river, satisfy the Northwest of the impossibility of ever enjoying the Mississippi as an avenue of trade without peace and amity with the Confederate States. I should think, in the present low state of the waters, field artillery with cavalry, under the direction of able and enterprising officers, might find ready access to the banks of the river for hundreds of miles, and render the passage of trading boats entirely impracticable. I have written to General Smith, urgently pressing on his attention the necessity of similar action on his part. I recommend communication and co-operation between you, and such measures as your judgment may adopt, to effect

Digitized by Google

the speedy and complete stoppage of trade to the enemy on the Mississippi.

With high regard, yours, &c.,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Brookin's Creek, August 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *Commanding Brigade:*

GENERAL: You will move your brigade to the neighborhood of Scullyville, to be near enough to Fort Smith to re-enforce that place should the enemy advance upon it in such numbers as you could oppose with a reasonable prospect of success. Should the force advancing be so large as to make an attempt to defend not advisable, you will withdraw all the troops in the direction of Riddle's, where flour has been placed. It would be necessary to watch closely for a movement from the direction of Gibson.

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY OF TEXAS,
Camp Bankhead, August 20, 1863.

[Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER:]

CAPTAIN: I beg you will communicate the substance of this dispatch to the major-general commanding without delay, and forward me his reply by pony express. If the express does not leave on the day when his reply is ready, a special courier will bring it through, as that is embraced in the contract with the carriers of the pony express.

General Steele has fallen back, with his entire command, from the front of Fort Gibson. He has gone to Fort Smith, with Cabell's brigade, and General Cooper is at Briartown, 15 miles from Fort Smith. My front is now uncovered, and all the stores of the Indian Department are at the mercy of the enemy at Boggy Depot, the point near which the Fort Gibson and the Fort Smith roads fork. To defend this frontier I must advance to Boggy Depot with my entire command. This I shall do at once. Shall I go farther? If I go on to Fort Smith, then the enemy can come direct from Fort Gibson to this section. If they are pursued from the direction of Fort Smith, they pass out through the western counties, the most disaffected portion of the State, and where there are none to oppose them, but many to bid them God-speed. In my humble opinion, a strong force must remain at the junction of the Fort Smith and Fort Gibson roads. It is my deliberate opinion that if that point is left unguarded, this country will be raided over by the enemy. The point alluded to is a strong position for defense, and I inclose a rough sketch,* which will give a better idea of the roads and localities than the ordinary maps. When Cooper fell back before to Briartown, I advanced to the point 17 miles north of Boggy Depot. I must do the same thing now; but I strongly urge that if I go beyond that point it shall be on the Fort Gibson road, and not on the Fort Smith road.

Why General Steele has fallen back to Fort [Smith] rather than toward Boggy Depot, is more than I can comprehend. All his stores, both commissary and ordnance, are at Boggy Depot, and the road is open from Fort Gibson to that point. His commissary writes that he

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

has supplies only to the 1st proximo, and I am straining every energy to forward him sixty thousand rations before I leave. Doubtless General Steele, being master of his own situation and seeing things from a different standpoint, is a better judge of the propriety of his military movements than I can possibly be; but I am so assured of the impropriety of leaving the forks of the roads to Fort Gibson and Fort Smith unguarded, that I am strongly tempted to take upon myself the responsibility of halting at that point. If this country should be raided our loss would be immense. The destruction of the few thrashing-machines in operation would of itself prove a calamity, and this could be effected so easily that even now I am in constant apprehension of hearing that some small band has slipped down and done the work.

In view of all that is at stake, the immense interest involved, I urge the major-general commanding not to leave this entire frontier exposed, by allowing this command to be permanently assigned to General Steele at Fort Smith. The enemy cannot be kept out of this country by the occupancy of that position. He must be checked effectually in front, and when I leave his front (as I do when I leave the Fort Gibson road), my conviction is that this country will be harried by him. I have no objection either to serve under General Steele or to go to Fort Smith, but I am convinced that the safety of this section depends on keeping troops on the Fort Gibson road. If I was untrammeled by orders, I should advance with my entire force direct in that direction.

I am, captain, very respectfully,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding.

ENGINEER BUREAU, *August* 20, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH, *Comdg. Trans-Miss. Dept.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to send you the following list of men, who, by the wish of the honorable Secretary of War, are to be employed in your department on the special service of destroying the enemy's property by torpedoes and similar inventions, viz: John Kirk, Charles Littlepage, John Silure, Robert Creuzbaur, E. Allen, W. D. Miller, and C. Williams.

These men should each be enlisted in and form part of an engineer company, but will, nevertheless, be employed, so far as possible, in the service specified above, and, when the public interests in your judgment require it, details of additional men may be made, either from the engineer troops or from the line, to aid them in their particular duties. Their compensation will be 50 per cent. of the property destroyed by their new inventions, and all the arms and munitions captured by them by the use of torpedoes or of similar devices. Beyond this, they will be entitled to such other reward as Congress may hereafter provide.

Your obedient servant,

A. L. RIVES,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Acting Chief of Bureau.

[Indorsement.]

Approved:

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

A similar letter to the above was written and sent to General Joseph E. Johnston, commanding Department of the West, with the following

Digitized by Google

names: E. C. Singer, J. D. Brannan, R. W. Dunn, B. A. Whitley, D. Bradbury, James Jones, C. E. Tracy, J. R. Fretwell, and L. C. Hirschburger (also approved by Secretary of War).

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., August 21, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: General [H. W.] Allen, just made a brigadier, has been ordered to report to you, with instructions to rendezvous certain regiments of paroled prisoners at Shreveport or such other points as you may designate. He is likewise expected, by his personal influence and exertions, to bring back to the service many stragglers and deserters, and recruit his forces from those not accessible. It is hoped a brigade will be raised, to the command of which he will naturally be assigned; but, should this expectation prove delusive, you will best know to what duty to assign this officer, who has justly won a high character for gallantry and ability.

I avail myself of the opportunity of sending you a copy of a letter,* lately written by me to General Johnston, urging his co-operation in establishing and maintaining communications, and transmission of mails and money across the Mississippi. You will perceive, from the suggestions I have made, that I think, with proper understanding had between him and yourself as to your operations on the different banks, passage may be recovered at various points and different set times with little trouble or danger.

In several letters of late I have so urged your attention to the importance of interrupting the enemy's trade and communication upon the Mississippi that I deem it unnecessary to trouble you further with suggestions on that point. Should those communications have failed to reach you, the letter to General Johnston, inclosed, will possess you of my views, which have likewise been explained orally to General Allen.

With my earnest wish for your success and that of our cause, I remain, with high respect, truly yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Brookin's Creek, August 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *in the Field:*

GENERAL: As grass and water are necessary articles, your camp must be made with reference to them. You will probably have to get water from the Poteau. If any arrangements can be made to get forage for your horses it must be done. The tax of one-tenth should furnish you with sufficient. Lieutenant [J. J.] Du Bose has received a lot of better powder. Send him all the cartridges you have with bad powder, to be refilled. Assume the immediate direction of affairs in your vicinity, and ascertain, if possible, the strength of the enemy in Northwestern Arkansas. Any important information you may get report to me, and send

* Of August 19. See p. 971.

Digitized by Google

the same to Little Rock. I would call your attention to a publication in the last Patriot with reference to the movements of troops. The writer is evidently in your command. Is the statement that Major King is *en route* to Little Rock correct?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I wish you to keep your troops as much together as possible, with a view to the rapid concentration of all the troops under my command. Should Bankhead come up, I propose crossing the Arkansas, should the force in Northwestern Arkansas not be too large.

ON COURIER LINE, *August* 22, 1863.

[Brigadier-General MARMADUKE:]

GENERAL: Colonel Gordon has taken up the line of march for Brownsville. The Federals drove in his pickets again this morning. He is going to Brownsville by by-roads.

The enemy are moving toward Brownsville; they are already ahead of him (Colonel Gordon); there are three brigades of them, two of cavalry and one of infantry. Colonel advised me to break up this line of couriers and re-establish it on the Des Arc and Brownsville road. The Federals have a very large train, supposed to be between 500 and 600 wagons.

General, I will report to you in person to-night, or as soon as possible.

W. T. McCUTCHAN,
Lieutenant in Charge of Courier Line.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Galveston, August 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to write you and say that you will move at once with what force you have to the assistance of Brigadier-General Steele. You will, if you can do so, drive the Indians from the border as you go, and if not able to do so (and it is feared you will not), you will proceed with dispatch to comply with the above order.

Orders will be issued Gould's regiment, in place of Terrell's, to proceed by forced marches, as quickly as they can get their horses ready, to join you. This change was rendered necessary from the fact that a portion of Terrell's regiment had to be ordered to this point to quell a spirit of mutiny that had manifested itself, which I add, for your information, is entirely subdued. One battery, Capt. Jones' company of light artillery, is also ordered to report to you. The general commanding thinks that these troops will be all that he can possibly spare you from the forces under his command, already rendered too weak to guard properly the extensive coast and frontier under his command.

I am, general, yours, respectfully, &c.,

W. T. CARRINGTON,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

SHREVEPORT, LA., *August* 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding, &c., Little Rock:

GENERAL: Your telegram just received. General Smith has not returned from Marshall. I have forwarded your dispatch to him. I would suggest that when the enemy approaches so near as to leave no doubt of his designs on Little Rock, and you are obliged to fall back, that you remove the sick first, and then the commissary, ordnance, and quartermaster's stores, destroying everything you are obliged to leave behind that can be of any use to the enemy. There should be no doubt of the enemy's movements.

Your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS,
Brownsville, August 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
In the Field:

GENERAL: Yours this date just received. I inclose instructions for you,* a copy of which has been previously sent you by courier from these headquarters. As to the enemy, they advanced in heavy force on yesterday, with wagon train, far in this direction, and their march continued into the night. I am now trying to ascertain his whereabouts and his movements. It is reported to me by my advance to have been all of Davidson's command.

My command is here. Any positive information received by me will be furnished you if you will keep your courier line up or keep me informed of your position.

Be pleased if you will reciprocate.

I am, general, yours, respectfully,

L. M. WALKER,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
August 23, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD:

MAJOR: I propose to move Clark's brigade to Redoubt No. 1, because the position he now occupies is covered by the troops in front of Bayou Meto, while the road by Shoal Ford [Shallow Ford] is entirely unguarded, unless our cavalry now occupy it in sufficient force, of which I have received no notice. While the fords and crossings of the river below are unguarded, I do not feel at liberty to recommend Tappan's brigade to be ordered to this side of the river. I have ordered the advance brigades to fall back to the rifle-pits (which, in their incomplete condition, are hardly worthy of the name), and have directed Colonel Clark to move to Redoubt No. 1; and if General Tappan should be ordered over, Clark can very readily be advanced to Mount Gallant or Redoubt No. 3.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, August 23, 1863.

Respectfully returned to Brigadier-General Frost, who will make such disposition of the troops as he may think best.

By order of Major-General Price:

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT, ARMY OF TEXAS,
Camp Bankhead, August 23, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to report, for the information of the major general commanding, that Gurley's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel [N. W.] Battle, moved forward to-day for Boggy Depot. Krumbhaar's battery follows to-morrow, and Hardeman the next day. The scarcity of water requires that I should move up by detachments, as there is but little water within 37 miles of this place, and not enough for my entire command at any one point. I shall halt at Boggy Depot until I hear from General Steele, as I will not leave the Fort Gibson road open until I am ordered to do so, because the consequences would be visited on the major-general, and I believe he relies on my judgment to avoid any sharp criticisms or military disasters. If this section of country should be raided over because the Fort Gibson road was left open, the whole country would rise in condemnation of the order which moved my command from a salient position.

I will be enabled to support General Steele with an effective total of about 1,200. This includes [Daniel] Showalter's and [James] Bourland's commands. I have been compelled, however, to arm them with some of the guns intended for Colonel Terrell, and will not be able to send back more than three hundred stand of arms. This need cause no disappointment, as the Texas-made guns are so indifferent that I would not use them if I had shot-guns or the ordinary hunting rifle. But many of Bourland's command, and all of Showalter's, are without arms, and I was compelled to take this poor apology for a weapon or leave these troops behind. I should have left here to-day with the advance, but the ordnance supplies will only reach here to-morrow, and I preferred to see to their proper distribution myself. I have had great difficulties in getting up my transportation. I could not move without my own supplies, as, by some strange mismanagement, there were only rations to the 1st proximo in the Indian Department. I was, therefore, compelled to send forward some supplies to General Steele before I took any for my own command. I cannot give you a proper appreciation of the difficulties I have sought to overcome. I have labored incessantly, night and day, since the reception of the order to move, and no earlier advance was within the reach of possibility, unless I threw my troops into a destitute country, without supplies for their maintenance. Superadded to all my other troubles, the sickness of Captain Burke has kept me without the services of a ranking quartermaster until the last two or three days. I have been sorely perplexed to find a proper person to whom I could turn over the command of the sub-district during my absence. Having great confidence in the sound judgment of Col. Samuel A. Roberts, and as I

Digitized by Google

have sought his advice upon nearly all subjects of a civil character pertaining to my administration, and thus familiarized him with the policy adopted by me and approved by the major-general, I have asked and received his consent to take the command of this sub-district until the pleasure of the major-general could be made known. He has been assigned to the command of a camp of instruction at Tyler, by Lieutenant-General Smith; but I suggest that Colonel Roberts can render very valuable services if commanding the sub-district. He is an old citizen of the State, has the confidence of the people, and is familiar with the resources of this portion of the State. If consistent with the interests of the service, I urge that Colonel Roberts may remain in command of this sub-district, with his headquarters at Bonham.

I have the honor to be, captain, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14. HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *Camp Martin Green, August* 23, 1863.

The different brigades of this division will be at once put in motion in the direction of Little Rock, and will take position in front of the town. Brigade commanders as they arrive will report in person at these headquarters for specific instructions.

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Frost:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY,
August 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have received from district headquarters the following:

The general does not approve the proposed movement at this time.

You will continue to make preparations to receive the enemy here to the best advantage. The right brigade of your division will be considered as having the railway station, &c., especially in charge, and must advance pickets to the front on railroad and wagon road leading to the front, near the railroad. You will find Dobbin's brigade about 7 miles south of you, and on lower Pine Bluff road, which is the route for your courier line to that brigade.

Yours, respectfully,

L. M. WALKER,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[P. S.]—I will be absent from these headquarters this forenoon, examining roads, &c.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
August 25, 1863.

Major SNEAD, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

SIR: A constant artillery fire is now being distinctly heard in the

Digitized by Google

direction of Brownsville, and from its distinctness may not be more distant than near Bayou Meto. I suppose you have heard it already.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, August 25, 1863.

Brigadier-General FROST,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: Make the necessary dispositions for a battle. Have the negroes sent back to this side of the river in time. Put a strong guard at the bridge and boats until Tappan can relieve it. The general will start to the front soon.

Yours,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., August 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Little Rock, Ark.:

General [William] Steele has been re-enforced by General Bankhead's brigade. He should not fall back unless compelled. His line of retreat depends upon your movements; if not required in any other direction, it should be toward Bonham, in order to cover Northern Texas.

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Comdg. District of Western Louisiana, Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: By direction of Lieutenant-General Smith, I inclose herewith a copy of a dispatch just received.* He also directs me to say General Price is engaged with a superior force of the enemy near Little Rock, and disposition to meet this force will be made by you with your command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 26, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR,
Comdg. District of Western Louisiana, Alexandria, La.:

GENERAL: By telegram from General Price, information has been received that the enemy is advancing in force upon Little Rock. Yes-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

terday the outposts were engaged on Bayou Meto, 12 miles from Little Rock. Lieutenant-General Smith directs that boats be kept in readiness to move Walker's division, if required, to this point.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 202. } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Richmond, August* 26, 1863.

* * * * * * *

XV. Brig. Gen. Thomas F. Drayton, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will proceed without delay to Little Rock, Ark., and report to Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 38. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., August* 26, 1863.

In accordance with the proclamation of the President, a general pardon and amnesty is hereby granted to all officers and soldiers now absent without leave in the Trans-Mississippi Department who will return to duty by the 30th day of September proximo.

Officers and enlisted men in the Trans-Mississippi Department whose commands are east of the Mississippi River will, under this amnesty, report as follows, viz: Those from Arkansas, at the camp of instruction at Washington, and district headquarters; from Texas, at Bonham and Houston; from Louisiana, at Shreveport and district headquarters; and will be permitted to attach themselves temporarily to any regiment of their own corps now serving in this department.

This amnesty and pardon shall also extend to all who have been convicted and are undergoing sentence for absence without leave or desertion, excepting only those who have been twice convicted thereof.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on East Boggy, near Aleck McKinney's, [*August* 27, 1863.]

Capt. W. H. WOOTEN:

CAPTAIN: I inclose herewith three very important orders,* which you will please address and transmit, without a moment's delay, to the officers in General Bankhead's brigade who may be commanding troops or artillery separately. Should General Bankhead be at Boggy or at one of the nearest camps, you will deliver the whole package to him. I leave one of the orders open, so that you may see its important character. It is rumored that the Creeks are *en route* for Boggy Depot by another

* Three copies of one order.

Digitized by Google

road. If such should prove to be the case, convey an order to them from General Steele to join General Cooper at once, on the Perryville road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on East Boggy, August 27, 1863.

Actg. Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD and other commanders:

SIR: I am directed by General Steele to say that you will move with all the troops under your command to the Middle Boggy, with all possible dispatch. The enemy is advancing. Should he continue, a battle will be inevitable. It may occur within twenty-four hours.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY OF TEXAS,
Camp Bankhead, August 27, 1863—8 p. m.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to inclose the latest dispatch from General Steele, written at 7 p. m. last night. Nearly all my command is already at Blue River, a few miles this side of Boggy Depot. I shall march all night, and be with General Steele in twenty-four hours. My troops will be comparatively fresh. You will see the importance of hurrying forward all and any re-enforcements the major-general can spare. I have Gurley and Hardeman and four companies of Bourland's and Krumbhaar's battery, not exceeding in all 800 men. I shall endeavor to hold the enemy in check, and will take up all the intrenching tools I can obtain.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Acting Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp near Perryville, August 26, 1863.

[General S. P. BANKHEAD:]

GENERAL: I received to-day your letter with the welcome information that you were coming this way. I am falling back before a much superior force of the enemy. If your men were here, they could be gratified in their desire to be under fire, with but little delay. I believe the enemy's desire to have been to crush out this part of our force, and to turn in the direction of Fort Smith, Ark. It remains to be seen whether he will dare to expose Fort Gibson by a move upon Fort Smith. I am anxious that your force should join me on this road as soon as possible, to advance upon Fort Gibson or to pass by a by-road on to the Boggy and Fort Smith roads, as may be advisable. Should the Fed-

Digitized by Google

erals still continue to follow, I shall fall back still farther. My rear guard has been engaged to-day. With what force he is following, I have not yet learned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

7 P. M.—The Federal cavalry is still harassing us, and the artillery and infantry reported not far behind. Hurry up.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY COMMAND,
August 27, [1863]—6.30 p. m.

This command will fall back as soon as it is dark. General Marmaduke will move his command to the Roberson place, 5½ miles from Bayou Meto, on Military road. He will leave with Colonel Dobbin, who will form the rear guard, the two pieces of light artillery.

By command of Brigadier-General Walker:

J. C. ALEXANDER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 28, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to inform you that four columns of the enemy are advancing into this department—one from the north, into the Indian Territory; one from Helena, about 20,000 strong, upon Little Rock; one from Vicksburg, about 10,000, upon Monroe, and one from Natchez, upon Harrisonburg. When last heard from, the enemy were at Bayou Meto, 12 miles from Little Rock. Monroe is believed to be already in their possession. The lieutenant-general commanding also anticipates, from information received, that Banks will move upon Lower Louisiana. There is no force sufficient to oppose the enemy's advance, and he will probably reach the Red River. You are directed to hasten the completion of the organization of the State troops, and to concentrate all your available force near the Red River. You will call into service all organized companies of minute men. You will remove your headquarters to some point near the troops, and personally supervise their movements. No time should be lost in perfecting these arrangements. The new troops should be made available as rapidly as possible. It would be disastrous should we be compelled to fall back beyond the line of Red River.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
August 28, 1863.

GENERAL: I am instructed by the brigadier-general commanding to inform you that the enemy commenced crossing Bayou Meto, below

Digitized by Google

General Walker, at 5 p. m., and that the latter is falling back. You will hold yourself in readiness to fall into line of battle at any moment.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. A. SEAY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

(To Generals McRae, Parsons, Fagan, and Colonel Clark.)

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
August 28, 1863.

The enemy having crossed the Bayou Meto at the Shallow Ford, the brigadier-general commanding division deems it advisable for you to strengthen your line of skirmishers and pickets.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

(To Generals Parsons and Fagan and Colonel Clark.)

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 30, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Little Rock, Ark.:

I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to say eight regiments of the enemy, it is believed, occupy Monroe. General Taylor has full information of their movements, and will make dispositions accordingly. Some time since a brigade of cavalry was ordered from his command to this place. On their arrival they will be sent forward to cover Camden. In mean while use all disposable transportation at your command to remove the stores from thence to Washington and Arkadelphia. The simultaneous movement of the enemy from different directions and General Smith's ill health detain him here.

Your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

BONHAM, *August* 30, 1863.

Maj. G. M. BRYAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

MY DEAR SIR: I avail myself of the understanding between us when I left Marshall that I should write you in the event of the occurrence of anything new in the Indian Territory.

I have only arrived here this moment, and find, as I feared, that General Steele is being pushed rapidly down the country. He is now only about 60 miles from Red River (at East Boggy), or rather he was at the point indicated on the 28th instant. General Bankhead had not reached him; he must, however, be very near him. General Steele had been compelled soon after I left camp to send Cabell's brigade in the direction of Fort Smith, to avoid the contagion of demoralization. I have seen letters from General Steele as late as the 28th instant. I think from their tenor he will make a stand as soon as General Bankhead joins him;

Digitized by Google

he will do so, however, under serious disadvantages, I fear. If General Smith has gone to Little Rock, and should inaugurate a movement in the rear of the enemy pursuing Steele, Blunt and his entire force can soon be "done for." There is a very excited state of feeling in this section, people fearing that General Steele will be forced to come to Red River. General Steele writes that the enemy are burning everything as they come. This induces the belief on my part that they do not intend advancing much farther. I may be mistaken. I go forward immediately, and will give you a correct version of matters on my arrival. General Steele says the ammunition he has is tending much to the demoralization of the command. Should the enemy reach here they will be welcomed by many. The rottenness pervading the population staggers belief. I write in great haste.

Truly,

J. F. CROSBY.

P. S.—General Steele writes that he has been skirmishing with the enemy for several days. Several Yankees have been killed. Our loss so far very slight.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., August 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS,
Chief of Staff, Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: The uncertainty and delay in communicating to the district headquarters at Little Rock induces me to address you direct, to furnish you with information already transmitted to General Price.

On the 22d instant the enemy, who had been recently re-enforced, crossed the Arkansas River with a force of about 6,000 cavalry and infantry, with eight pieces of artillery. Not having a force to resist with any prospect of success, I commenced falling back in the direction of Perryville, on the Texas road. My command had been encamped at points some miles distant, in consequence of being obliged to subsist the animals entirely upon grass. Moving in the direction indicated would enable all to join at Perryville, if not sooner, and finally to avail myself of General Bankhead's force, which was reported as being on the way, and also to prevent a movement upon Fort Smith without uncovering Fort Gibson. The Federals followed persistently until the night of the 26th instant, when, having forced me beyond Perryville, where there was no water for 20 miles nor grass for 16 miles farther, he discontinued the pursuit. The Creeks have not joined me. Col. Stand Watie, who was absent on a scout on the Arkansas River, has not yet joined, though he has been heard from. Several companies of Choctaws who were at points on the Arkansas River have not joined, and, as is common with such irregular troops, a retrograde movement has caused the loss of many others.

General Bankhead has now joined me, with about 1,000 well-armed men, and a forward movement will be made, as soon as the train arrives (by September 1), in the direction of Fort Smith, to give assistance to General Cabell, who, I fear, will be the next object of the enemy. The whole force at my disposal, including the addition brought by General Bankhead, will not reach the strength of the opposing forces.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS IN THE FIELD,
August 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL:

GENERAL: I shall send my mail through Texas to Little Rock. I send you a verbal message by the bearer.

Respectfully,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Memorandum of message transmitted by courier to General Cabell.

General Bankhead's forces are most of them now here. His wagons have not arrived. His strength is not more than 1,000, but well armed and mounted, with a prairie howitzer battery. General Cooper's command is much broken down. Scarcely any Cherokees here. Creeks not here. Several companies of Choctaws who were on the Arkansas River have not joined. Collect all you can of them. As soon as possible I will push forward Bankhead to your assistance, and, with Cooper's, if there is any of it left that can move, will move forward.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &c.,
Houston, August 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs me to reply to your last communications in reference to the movements of your command, ordnance stores, &c., and say you will at once move forward. Send courier ahead by both the Fort Smith and Fort Gibson roads, and receive from General Steele such directions as may be necessary to regulate your movements. Of course, at this distance it is almost impossible to give such orders as would properly direct you.

By orders received from Headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department, Brigadier-General McCulloch has been ordered to the command of the Northern Sub-District of Texas, and will leave in a few days for Bonham.

The commanding general does not know what you mean by asking to have your ordnance stores forwarded. Orders were given some time since to fill your requisition and have the stores forwarded with all dispatch, and hopes they have reached you before this.

Yours, &c.,

W. T. CARRINGTON,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, August 31, 1863.

Brigadier-General WALKER,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs you to establish your headquarters on the south side of the Arkansas River, between Little Rock and Pine Bluff, and to resume command of Carter's brigade, together with all the squadrons and companies which have been

Digitized by Google

attached to that brigade or which may be near Pine Bluff, South Bend, or Gaines' Landing. He charges you particularly with the duty of guarding the crossings of the Arkansas, and watching any advance of the enemy in this direction by any of the approaches south of the Memphis and Little Rock Railroad. He wishes you to establish communication with Brigadier-General Marmaduke, who has been charged with the protection of the railroad and of all approaches to the north and west of it. A copy of the instructions given to him are inclosed for your information.* You will relieve Jeffers' regiment, now stationed near Terry's Ferry, with a detail from your own brigade.

The headquarters of Major [C. L.] Morgan, commanding Carter's brigade, are at Pine Bluff; those of Captain [L. J.] Wilson, commanding Carter's regiment, are at Judge Yell's, about 20 miles below Little Rock.

As soon as you shall have moved your headquarters as herein directed, you will please communicate the fact to the major-general commanding.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., August 31, 1863.

Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD, *Commanding Brigade:*

GENERAL: You will proceed with your command in the direction of Fort Smith, with a view to re-enforce Brigadier-General Cabell, should he be hard pressed by the enemy.

Should there be no reason to suppose that General Cabell is in want of assistance, you will encamp on Gaines' Creek, and await further orders, putting yourself in communication with General Cabell, who will be found at McLane's crossing of the Poteau, or he will have fallen back on the Towson road, with a view of crossing on to the road from Riddle's. You will take with you ten days' rations, and your supply train will follow more leisurely with ten more. Should you learn that General Cabell is in need of assistance, you will move to his aid with rapidity.

By command of Brigadier-General Steele:

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 40. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., August 31, 1863.

General Orders, No. 36, current series, from department headquarters, is intended to embrace all officers and enlisted men in this department who were paroled at Vicksburg and Port Hudson, and is hereby extended to embrace all officers and enlisted men on parole as prisoners of war within the Trans-Mississippi Department.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 1, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of August 14.*

I am sorry to see that you regard yourself as having submitted to wrongs. You possess the high opinion and respect of your superiors, who have represented you to me as a man of ability and patriotism. Your patriotism is evidenced by your continuing to serve under an officer whom you believe to be your junior in rank, and I trust that you will remain in your present command until the question of rank can be definitely and officially settled. Your influence with the Indian troops, whose confidence I believe you possess to a greater degree than any other person, makes it imperatively necessary for the interests of the Government that you should remain as their commander. The character of the struggle and your sense of duty as a patriotic citizen will, I trust, reconcile you to your present position until the question of rank can be settled by the proper authority, and that you will give Brigadier-General Steele your hearty co-operation and support in the difficult and arduous command with which he is now intrusted.

You will forward me a copy of your appointment as Brigadier-General, if you have it. If not, you must obtain a copy of it from Richmond, when the question of rank will be decided, and the senior placed in command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., September 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your letter of the 28th received this morning. Your position on Poteau fulfills all the required conditions, the object being that you should not be shut up in Fort Smith, nor forced toward Little Rock. General Bankhead left this morning with his brigade, going in your direction. He will go no farther than Gaines' Creek, unless there should be, by the time he gets there, a necessity for his going farther to your assistance. Communicate with him. We have no news here as late as that you sent.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
September 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: I have to-day received information that the battery promised for Captain Howell consists of two 6-pounder guns and two 12-pounder howitzers, without caissons. These guns will not be in readiness before the 15th instant. I wish Captain Howell with his whole

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

company temporarily detached, to take post at Washita, for the purpose of fitting up such temporary caissons as he may be able to improvise by the time the guns are in readiness. I wish him to have every latitude to go wherever it may be necessary for material, leaving much to his discretion, in which I have great confidence.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

MORTON, *September* 2, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I have just had the honor to receive your letter of the 19th ultimo. Major-General Taylor and myself attempted to establish a regular communication between this and the Trans-Mississippi Department by lines of couriers meeting at Rodney; but before the arrangement had been completed the enemy's gunboats took possession of the ferry, which they still hold. It will be impossible for us to use any ferry long, as the enemy soon obtains information which enables him by his vessels of war to find and destroy our ferry-boats. I will endeavor, however, to arrange with Lieutenant-General Smith lines of couriers, meeting at some ferry of the Mississippi; another point to be agreed upon for the next crossing place when the Federal gunboats may have taken possession of the first. In the mean time we can easily transmit by special messengers letters or other light packages which you may desire to send beyond the river.

As to interrupting the navigation of the Mississippi by transports and merchant vessels, there is but one difficulty, that of taking the requisite force of cavalry from the service upon which it is now engaged, the defense of an extensive frontier and lines of railroad. I think that another brigade of cavalry would enable us to make that navigation too dangerous to be attempted by merchant vessels. We will, however, harass it as much as practicable. The part of the river upon which we can operate best for that object is between Grand Gulf and Natchez.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. E. JOHNSTON,
General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 3, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 1st instant.* Since my return from Marshall I have been confined to my room with an inflamed eye, and have been prohibited giving that personal attention to business that I desired.

It has not been my intention to order Walker's division from your command. I desired it held in readiness, that little delay should occur when the enemy's dispositions necessitated its movement. Major's brigade was ordered toward the Indian country, owing to the critical condition of our affairs in that section. Steele, at last advices, was falling back toward Red River, and General Magruder, till the State troops are armed and organized, can forward few or no re-enforcements to his sup-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

port. You will recollect that two of the regiments in Major's command (Stone's and Phillips') were on the march to re-enforce Steele when they were ordered to your support, and instructions were given directing their return to General Steele whenever the exigency taking them to Louisiana had passed.

The disposition of your command looking to an ultimate concentration on Red River is good. You know I have always regarded the holding of the valley of that river as of vital importance in any plan adopted for the defense of the department; it is the enemy's true line of operations. In my interview with you in July last, in Alexandria, I explained the importance attached by me to the line of the Sabine and Red Rivers; that steps would be taken for increasing its strength by fortifications at important points, and that it was the line on which, when driven back by overwhelming numbers, we must concentrate and meet the enemy.

The difficulties of my position are well known to you—a vast extent of country to defend; a force utterly inadequate for the purpose; a lukewarm people, the touchstone to whose patriotism seems beyond my grasp, and who appear more intent upon the means of evading the enemy and saving their property than of defending their firesides. The policy which must influence me in ordering the movement of troops or in adopting any general plan of operations adds in a tenfold degree to these difficulties; it is not only as a military man, but as a statesman that they have to be considered. The President impresses it upon me, the representative and the leading men of the States urge it upon me, that the States must be defended; that, once in the hands of the enemy, they will be irretrievably lost to the Confederacy. But for these considerations, I would long since have followed the military principle of abandoning a part to save the whole, and, concentrating in advance, been ready to strike decisively and boldly when the campaign would have been materially influenced.

I was convinced, from my own observation, that the withdrawal of the troops and the abandonment of the Arkansas Valley would be followed by the defection of the Arkansas regiments. The Missourians might be relied upon, but the Indian allies are in the same category.

By bringing up the State troops under the Governor's call, I shall endeavor to keep back the enemy on that line, trusting that, when we are driven back by overwhelming forces, the men will remain true to their colors. Time with us is now the most essential element of success, and our policy is clearly not to engage the enemy without some chance of success, but to draw him back from his base, weakening his column, and enabling us to strike a decisive blow. Our concentration will be somewhere in the valley of Red River, which is our ultimate line of defense, on which a stand must be made. You must control your own operations in your district, bearing in mind what I have said about the disposition of your troops, so as to concentrate on Red River, and remembering I can give you now but little or no assistance in the way of reenforcements. Your works at Grand Ecore and below should be pushed to completion. A small inclosed work, capable of containing a garrison of not over 300 or 400 men, with obstructions under the guns of the fort, has been with me the only practicable and feasible defense for our small rivers. Strong enough to resist an assault, with three months' supply of provisions, it will compel a resort to regular approaches, and arrest the enemy sufficiently long, probably, to change the character of the campaign. My last information from Little Rock reports a suspension of the enemy's operations in that vicinity. They were checked

Digitized by Google

at Bayou Meto, 12 miles from Little Rock, and have retired to White River.* General Price has 9,000 effective men, and feels confident of maintaining his position. The enemy's force was, I believe, overestimated; his was more a reconnaissance than an advance with the purpose of permanent occupation. He will wait for winter and high water in the Arkansas.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 4, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

GENERAL: The policy of our enemy in arming and organizing negro regiments is being pushed to formidable proportions. Our plantations are made his recruiting stations, and, unless some check can be devised, a strong and powerful force will be formed, which will receive large additions as he advances on our territory. More than 1,000 recruits, in some cases organized on the plantations and forced into the ranks, were made in the recent raid on Monroe. When we fall back, as little as possible should be left for the enemy. Able-bodied male negroes and transportation should be carried back in advance of our troops. Facilities should be given, and our friends and planters instructed, in positions exposed to the enemy, that it is the wish of the department commander that, without awaiting his approval, they remove to safe localities their able-bodied slaves and transportation. Every sound male black left for the enemy becomes a soldier, whom we have afterward to fight.

This is a difficult subject, and must be handled cautiously, but I believe it will be wisdom to carry out the above policy to the extent of our abilities.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

(Same to Major-General Taylor.)

CIRCULAR.] HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 4, 1863.

By virtue of the authority conferred upon me by His Excellency the President of the Confederate States, you are appointed tax commissioner for the State of Arkansas, with powers sufficient to carry out all the provisions of the late tax law for the collection of the money tax. It is suggested that you appoint one assessor and one collector for each county not occupied by the enemy. Where satisfactory arrangements can be made, secure the services of the State assessor and sheriff; otherwise select suitable persons (not liable to conscription) who have formerly served in such capacity. Require from each a proper bond and security, conditioned that they enter upon their duties at once; also that they make monthly returns, and that the collector deposit the funds on the last day of each month in the nearest sub-treasury of the Government, to the credit of the Treasurer of the Confederate States, and forward certificate of same.

---

* NOTE ON ORIGINAL.—They were estimated 15,000 strong, under General Davidson.

Digitized by Google

You will prepare and cause to be printed schedules exhibiting the objects of taxation, and the tax imposed on each object. Notice should be given in the various newspapers requiring all non-residents to make returns by the 1st day of October. You will make your own returns monthly to the Secretary of the Treasury or his authorized agent.

Your compensation and that of your assistants will be as prescribed by law, or as is usual for such service. All delinquents will be reported promptly to these headquarters, with the reasons which may be assigned for said delinquency, so that corrective and coercive measures may be adopted immediately.

It is expected that you will enter upon the duties of this commission with all the zeal and vigor demanded by the exigencies of the case. A large revenue, it is confidently believed, will flow into the Treasury as the result of your faithful and energetic labors in carrying out the provisions of the law with the execution of which you are charged. In our present isolation from the General Government at Richmond, you may contribute largely to the success of our cause by gathering in from the people sufficient amounts of money to carry on the operations of this department, and relieve the Executive of much apprehension on the score of a depleted treasury west of the Mississippi River, and, by drawing in rapidly the currency, its redundancy will be checked and the minds of the many relieved as to its declining value.

Thus you perceive that much is expected at your hands, and it is believed that all will be accomplished by your wise and judicious management of the trust now confided in you.

The Secretary of the Treasury may be prevented from making the necessary arrangements for the settlement of your assessment rolls, and you will, in the absence of any agent of the Treasury Department designated for this purpose, send duplicate reports to these headquarters. An agent of the Treasury is promised from Richmond, but until he arrives I wish to be informed of your operations.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
No. 41. } *Shreveport, La., September* 4, 1863.

Lieut. Col. L. W. O'Bannon, quartermaster, is announced as chief of bureau of the quartermaster's department in the Trans-Mississippi Department. All returns and reports required by the Regulations of the Army to be made to the chief of this bureau at Richmond, Va., will in future be made to Lieutenant-Colonel O'Bannon, quartermaster, at Shreveport, La.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, September 4, 1863.

To the people of Pulaski County:

The country demands the services of every citizen capable of bearing arms or ministering to the wants of the wounded. The enemy threatens

Digitized by Google

Little Rock with an imposing force. Your brave defenders confront him with a fixed determination to turn him back in confusion, and are confident of victory. Upon the result of the impending battles rest in great measure the fate of Arkansas, the inviolability of your homes, and the honor of your families.

You have not yet known the utter misery of being overridden by a merciless and vindictive foe, and either driven with your wives and daughters into a homeless exile or forced to crouch in servile and degrading submission at the feet of the conqueror, in order to purchase a fleeting exemption from poverty and imprisonment by a base surrender of your manhood and your honor. You have never yet been compelled to sue for protection against evils like these, and worse than these, to men who command armies composed largely of your own slaves.

If you would avoid such misery and degradation, you must loiter no longer in ease and safety, but rush to the side of the undaunted men who crowd the intrenchments and eagerly await the coming of the foe. Your country, your wives, your daughters, your mothers, your own honor appeal to you to act at once.

I therefore invite you to volunteer without delay, in any company which you may prefer, or to organize yourselves to-night under the call of your Governor.

If there be any among you too cowardly or base to volunteer under these circumstances, he shall be compelled to share your dangers, though he cannot share your glory.

The commandant of this post will be directed to arrest every able-bodied man to-morrow who may be absent from his post, whether he be officer, man, or citizen, and whether he belong to commands elsewhere or not, and to place him wherever his services may be most required.

The commanding officers of the troops in front have been ordered to arrest, and to shoot down, if necessary, every one who may be found attempting to pass toward the enemy under any pretext whatever, either with or without a pass.

STERLING PRICE,
Major-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 5, 1863.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose to you a copy of my letter to Mr. Slidell, our commissioner in Paris. The condition of our affairs west of the Mississippi I believe warranted the step, and Mr. Slidell may find the facts useful in his negotiations with the French Government. The prospects of the department are presented in a gloomy light, but I do not think it a too exaggerated picture of what may occur.

All information received by me since the fall of Vicksburg indicates extensive preparations for the occupation of Arkansas, Louisiana, and, possibly, of Texas this fall and winter. The concentration of heavy columns on the Arkansas frontier, in Lower Louisiana, and on the Mississippi, the employment of a large portion of Grant's army in these dispositions, and the activity displayed by the enemy, point to an extensive and vigorous campaign in the States west of the Mississippi. The means at my disposal are utterly inadequate. Scarce 30,000 effective men can be found in the department. General Holmes, with about 10,000, 2,000 of whom are unarmed, has 20,000 of the enemy concentrated in his front; Steele, in the Indian country, has less than 5,000 ill-armed

Digitized by Google

troops to oppose Blunt; General Taylor's effective force is not over 10,000, and General Magruder's less than 6,000. Could arms be obtained this force might be doubled. Could I see any reasonable hopes of ever getting them, I might encourage the people, and plan with some hopes of success. I reached this department at a time when the retreat from Prairie Grove and the fall of the Post of Arkansas had lost to us a large portion of our small-arms, and, with the exception of some one thousand eight hundred broken and unserviceable muskets crossed at Natchez, nothing has reached the department. Requisitions and representations have been made without practical results. The arms intended for us were all lost at Vicksburg. Efforts have been made by myself, and, I believe, by the Ordnance Bureau at Richmond, to introduce arms into Texas. The Goodyear, with twelve thousand stand, was seized by a French man-of-war and carried to Vera Cruz. The United States blockading fleet have effectually prevented the arrival of other arms, confidently expected. I do not make these statements in a fault-finding spirit, but they are facts which present the almost hopeless condition of our affairs in this department. This country has, in a great measure, been stripped of its shot-guns and rifles, which, early in the struggle, were carried east of the Mississippi. The people and the State troops which are called out, know that they cannot be armed; despondent and disheartened, they have but little hope of the result. The whole male population—the aged and the infirm—have been called upon to organize under the acts for local defense. Sixty thousand rifles could, I believe, this moment be well disposed of throughout this department.

I am, sir, with respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 2, 1863.

Hon. JOHN SLIDELL,
Confederate States Commissioner:

SIR: The action of the French in Mexico and the erection of an empire under their auspices makes the establishment of the Confederacy the policy of the French Government. The condition of the States west of the Mississippi, separated from the General Government, at Richmond; the exhausted state of the country, with its fighting population in the armies east of the Mississippi; the vast preparations making by the enemy to complete the occupation and subjugation of this whole Western Department, are all matters which, if properly brought before the French Emperor, should influence him in hastening the intervention of his good services in our behalf. This succor must come speedily, or it will be too late. Without assistance from abroad or an extraordinary interposition of Providence, less than twelve months will see this fair country irretrievably lost, and the French protectorate in Mexico will find a hostile power established on their frontier, of exhaustless resources and great military strength, impelled by revenge and the traditional policy of its Government to overthrow all foreign influences on the American continent.

The barbarities and cruelties practiced by our enemy in conducting this war, the desolation of whole tracts of country, the wanton burning of dwellings and towns, the destruction of our agricultural implements, and the forced impressment of our slaves into their army, to wage a

Digitized by Google

ruthless war against their masters, all in the name of humanity call for the interposition of those powers who really hold the destiny of our country in their hands.

The country west of the Mississippi has been exhausted of its fighting population to swell up the ranks of our armies in Virginia, Tennessee, and Mississippi. The aged, the infirm, and the lukewarm constitute the mass of the population that remains. The enemy have overrun Missouri, a large portion of Arkansas and Louisiana, and, besides the heavy columns preparing on the Arkansas and Louisiana frontier for the fall campaign, they have organized a force of over 100,000 negro troops, which will be made available in their scheme of conquest this winter.

The preparations of the enemy and the disposition of his forces clearly shadow forth the policy of overrunning and conquering the States west of the Mississippi. Holding and controlling that river, with their southern and western frontier open for extension toward Mexico and the Pacific, they will be prepared to make terms with the Confederate States bordering on the Atlantic.

The intervention of the French Government can alone save Mexico from having on its border a grasping, haughty, and imperious neighbor. If the policy of the Emperor looks to an intervention in our affairs, he should take immediate military possession of the east bank of the Rio Grande, and open to us the only channel (since the loss of the Mississippi) by which supplies and munitions of war can be introduced into the department. The whole cotton trade west of the Mississippi will thus be secured to the French market, and the enemy will be anticipated in making a lodgment on the Rio Grande, from which he could not be driven without great difficulty.

In addressing you this letter I am actuated by a consciousness of the great danger impending over this department. I have not written for diplomatic effect, but have stated truths which should have weight with you in your intercourse and negotiations with the French Government.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 5, 1863.

Major-General PRICE:

GENERAL: The necessity of increasing our effective force, and the policy of employing negro labor in the place of detailed soldiers, forces itself so strongly on my mind that I will call your attention to my letter.*

I know not what success you have met with, nor how far the people, in their patriotism, may have responded to your call. The urgency is immediate. If your expectations have not been realized, you must resort to impressment. The temper of the people is now favorable for such a step; there is a feeling of distrust in the loyalty of their slaves, and an anxiety to have the able-bodied males in the service of the Government; especially is this the case in the exposed portions of the country, and I think there large numbers could be obtained without difficulty. Estimates should be made of the wants of the several de-

* Not found; but see Smith to Holmes, July 7, p. 907.

Digitized by Google

partments, including the hospital department and cotton bureau, and immediate steps be taken for procuring, by impressment, if necessary, the requisite negro force. I believe a large number of men would by this measure be added to the effective force in your district. Your own judgment will suggest the best method of carrying out this measure. I would suggest, however, that having made your estimates, and determined the *pro rata* call in each county, a well-known citizen of the county be appointed as agent, or to accompany the agent, for the purpose of fairly and impartially carrying it into effect.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

(Same to Generals Magruder and Taylor.)

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
September 5, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have just returned from visiting General Marmaduke's headquarters. Deeming it important that the road toward Austin should be protected to a greater extent than it is, General Marmaduke has dispatched one brigade to the gap for that purpose, retaining one on this road. I concurred fully with him in the disposition of his troops. If, however, the major-general commanding should be of a different opinion, please inform me, and I will communicate the fact to General Marmaduke.

General Marmaduke is decidedly of the opinion that artillery, infantry, and cavalry have crossed the Bayou Meto Bridge, and that the enemy is in force at Austin, moving toward the Batesville road.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Division.

[Circular.]

To the People of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas:

Your homes are now in peril. Vigorous efforts on your part can only save portions of your States from invasion. You should contest the advance of the enemy at every thicket, gully, and stream; harass his rear, and cut off his supplies. Thus you will prove important auxiliaries in my attempts to reach him in front, and drive him routed from our soil. Determination and energy only can prevent his destruction of your homes. By a vigorous and united effort you preserve your property, you secure independence for yourselves and children, all that renders life desirable. Time is now our best friend. Endure awhile longer; victory and peace must crown our efforts.

The annexed regulations governing the formation of corps for local defense are published for your information, and I call upon you to organize promptly under its provisions.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 42. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., September 5, 1863.*

I. Companies, battalions, and regiments composed of persons not within the conscript ages (eighteen and forty-five) will be accepted throughout the department as volunteers for local defense and special service, under the acts of August 21, 1861, and October 13, 1862.

II. The organization of corps for local defense must conform to that prescribed for companies, battalions, and regiments of the provisional army. Battalions must consist of not less than five companies; regiments of ten companies. The minimum number of rank and file allowed for each company received will be 50 for infantry and 40 for cavalry. Artillery is not desirable.

III. The muster-roll of all such organizations must specify that the said organizations are raised under acts of August 21, 1861, and October 13, 1862, and subject to these regulations. They must contain a description of the volunteer as to age, residence, and date of enlistment, and the term of the enlistment for the war. A muster-roll or a list of the names of officers and privates of each and every company must be immediately transmitted to the Governor of the State, the commanding general of the district, and through him to the commanding general of the department.

IV. No person shall become a member of a company until he shall have first taken and subscribed to an oath of allegiance to the Confederate States of America, a copy of which shall be filed with the muster-roll of the company as above prescribed.

V. Such organizations will not be considered in actual service for the purpose of receiving pay or subsistence, except when called for by the commander of the department, who may at any time disband such companies.

VI. These organizations will not be called into actual service until a necessity arises, and will not be required to go beyond the limits of the State to which they belong. They are expected to serve, when called out, as long as the emergency exists, then to return to their ordinary pursuits until again needed.

VII. Should any member of these organizations be captured, he shall be claimed as a prisoner of war, and all the protection of the Government shall be extended to him.

VIII. Arms and equipments should be furnished by the men; but when this is not possible they will be supplied by the Government to the extent of its ability. Members of cavalry companies must also furnish their own horses, but will receive 40 cents per day for their use while in actual service. Ammunition will be provided by the Government.

IX. Field officers of battalions and regiments to be organized will be appointed by the commander of the department in accordance with the acts aforesaid. Company officers may be elected by the members or appointed, as they may consent.

X. These organizations will be preferred to and exempt their members from any call of militia.

XI. The commandant of any military post of the Confederate States, the sheriff of any county, or the colonel commanding any militia regiment, or the judge or justice of any county or other court, may certify or return the muster-roll, which must be sent to the adjutant-general's office at these headquarters for acceptance.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Commanding District of Arkansas:*

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding calls your attention to General Orders, No. 38, from these headquarters, proclaiming pardon to all officers and soldiers now absent without leave from their commands who may report before the 30th of September. In view of the fact that there is now a large number of such persons within the limits of your district, the general commanding desires that before the expiration of the amnesty, say about the 15th instant, a brigade of cavalry, if it can be spared from your front, be scattered through the various counties of your district. Instructions should be given to make known the above-mentioned order, and to inform all those whom it may concern that, if the amnesty is not taken advantage of, they will be dealt with according to law as deserters. A reliable, active, and efficient officer should be charged with the execution of this plan, and he should be instructed to impress upon his men the importance of the duty intrusted to them. Such measures will be taken and such dispositions of troops made as will secure as many as possible of the stragglers now roaming through the country. If these arrangements are carefully made, and all those promptly arrested who at the end of the month shall have failed to come in to the appointed rendezvous, the troops occupied will be kept but a short time from operations in the field against the enemy, and a large number of men will be brought into the ranks. The lieutenant-general commanding thinks that by evincing a determination to deal firmly in the premises, all will be accomplished that the most stringent measures could do. He suggests the foregoing measures as expedient, but does not give explicit directions, as he does not know positively what your operations with the enemy are, nor whether the public interest will permit such a disposition of so much cavalry.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
First Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., September 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. PRICE, *Little Rock:*

GENERAL: Bankhead has ere this joined Steele. Re-enforcements are on the march to Bonham from Galveston. I trust Steele will soon be able to assume the offensive. The enemy are concentrating at Brashear City for operations either in Louisiana or Texas. A heavy column was yesterday reported 30 miles from Alexandria. Keep up the spirits of your men. Encourage the State troops. I have the assurance of soon having arms.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DIST. OF ARKANSAS, *Little Rock, September 7, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. D. M. FROST, *Commanding Division:*

GENERAL: The enemy have driven Newton to the south side of the Arkansas, at Terry's Ferry, and are now holding the north bank.

Very respectfully,

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
September 7, 1863.

SIR. I am instructed by the brigadier-general commanding to inform you that the enemy are at Terry's Ferry, and have driven Newton's regiment to the south side of the Arkansas River, and to direct you to keep your command on the alert.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
WILLIAM A. SEAY,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

(To Generals Parsons, McRae, and Fagan, and Colonel Clark.)

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 7, 1863.

I. All officers belonging to the garrisons of Vicksburg and Port Hudson at the time of their surrender, who may be within the Trans-Mississippi Department, will proceed at once to re-organize their commands from such men belonging thereto as may be within the limits of the department, reporting to the district commanders.

II. The privilege granted in General Orders, No. 38, current series, from department headquarters, allowing officers and men reporting under that order "to attach themselves temporarily to any regiment of their own corps now serving in this department," is extended to embrace all troops absent from their colors east of the Mississippi, whose commands have not been ordered to re-organize within this department.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Little Rock, Ark., September 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. M. FROST,
Commanding Price's Division, Headquarters at Duff's:

GENERAL: The major-general commanding directs that you be furnished with the following information, received but a short time since at these headquarters:

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION CAVALRY,
September 8, 1863—10 a. m.

MAJOR: The enemy have shown themselves only at Terry's Ferry this morning, occasionally firing across the river at our pickets. No artillery in sight this morning. I have sent a scout above, and one below, to ascertain, if possible, what they are doing.

I am, major, very respectfully, &c.,
ARCH. S. DOBBIN,
Colonel, Commanding Division.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
GEO. A. GALLAGHER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
September 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General FAGAN, *Commanding Brigade:*

You will at once order a section of artillery to report without delay

Digitized by Google

to Colonel Dobbin, commanding cavalry at Terry's Ferry. They will move by Little Rock, on south bank of the Arkansas River.

By order of Brigadier-General Frost:

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 8, 1863.

Brigadier-General STEELE,
Commanding Indian Territory:

GENERAL: I am directed by Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 30th ultimo, and to assure you of his confidence in your ability, prudence, and zeal.

Two regiments, with a battery of artillery, have been ordered from the coast to assist you, and the larger portion of the cavalry (State troops) have been ordered to Bonham. When these latter reach Bonham, General [H. E.] McCulloch, in command of Northern Sub-District of Texas, will be directed to order forward the two regiments to support you.

The general commanding is satisfied that the Fabian policy is the true one to adopt when not well satisfied that circumstances warrant a different course, and when the enemy retire that it is our policy to follow him, as you propose doing. There is a regular line of couriers from Bonham to Rusk, Tex., intercepting the line from here to Houston. The battery to be sent from here will be pushed forward as soon as ready. Colonel Major's brigade of cavalry had been ordered to Bonham from Lower Louisiana, but a column of the enemy threatened Alexandria, and this brigade was stopped on its way.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,
GUY M. BRYAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 8, 1863.

Col. STAND WATIE:

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of August 9, in relation to affairs in the Cherokee country.

I know that your people have cause for complaint. Their sufferings and the apparent ill-faith of our Government would naturally produce dissatisfaction. That your patriotic band of followers deserve the thanks of our Government I know. They have now the respect and esteem of our people by their steadfast loyalty and heroic bravery. Tell them to remain true; encourage them in their despondency; bid them struggle on through the dark gloom which now envelops our affairs, and bid them remember the insurmountable difficulties with which our Government has been surrounded; that she has never been untrue to her engagements, though some of her agents may have been remiss and even criminally negligent. Our cause is the same—a just and holy one; we must stand and struggle on together, till that just and good Providence, who always supports the right, crowns our efforts with success. I can make you no definite promises. I have your interest at heart, and will endeavor faithfully and honestly to support you in your efforts and in those of your people to redeem their homes from an oppressor's rule.

Digitized by Google

A powerful enemy threatening us in Texas, Lower Louisiana, from the Mississippi, and at Little Rock, weakens my means and circumscribes me in my efforts to assist you. To make direct promises which I cannot clearly see the means of fulfilling would be unjust to you and your people. Success at some other point may soon place troops at my disposal, and enable me to drive the enemy beyond your borders.

General Bankhead has ere this joined General Steele. Two regiments and a battery are on the march from Galveston to Bonham. A battery goes from this point to your aid. The people of Texas are arming and organizing throughout the State, and General Magruder is pushing forward to the Red River frontier. General Steele will, I trust, soon be enabled to assume again the offensive.

What might have been done and has not is with the past; it is needless to comment upon it, and I can only assure you that I feel the importance of your country to our cause. I know the honest loyalty of your people; I have their interest at heart, and will spare no effort, with the limited means at my disposal, to establish them in their rights.

I am, sir, with respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., September 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Your suggestion relative to sending Major [Israel G.] Vore up meets my views. With regard to any movement up the country, I am anxious to hear from General Bankhead before I determine what move is to be made. Is it not practicable for Bankhead to move through the mountains, without wagons, and fall upon the command left near North Fork? If the Creeks can be induced to fall back to the point you mentioned, it will be equivalent to a decision as to which side they will take. I expect Colonel Scott up to-day or to-morrow. A letter from him, if he will not go in person, will be an assistance.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., September 9, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE, *Little Rock:*

I will order it to you. It was near Opelousas. More than six weeks will elapse before it reaches Little Rock.

E. KIRBY SMITH.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
September 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE:

GENERAL: My assistant adjutant-general addressed you as he did this afternoon through a misapprehension of my wishes and of our relative positions. It was very far from my intention to give you any order, or assume any authority not legitimately belonging to me. The

Digitized by Google

paper relating to the men about your train was intended to give you information which it was presumed you would like to know, and the one relating to corn was intended to be referred for your advice, as I did not know whether your pickets protected the field referred to or not. I regret that I should have been placed, even for a short time, in a false attitude toward you.

I am, general, very respectfully,

D. M. FROST,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
September 10, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry:

GENERAL: General Price directs that you report here forthwith, with your whole command, leaving only a few pickets. Similar instructions have been sent to Colonel Thompson, to save time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

NAVY DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, September 10, 1863.

Col. E. C. CARELL, C. S. Army,
Jacksonport, Ark.:

SIR: Your letter of July 18, from Jacksonport, Ark., reached me a few days ago.

You inform me that a certain party "desires to obtain proper authority from the Confederate Government to undertake the destruction of gunboats, transports, &c., for such per centum of the value of the boats destroyed as may be offered," &c. There is no legislation of which I am aware that satisfies precisely the conditions required. The act of May 6, 1861, recognizing the existence of war with the United States, and providing for privateering, is not construed to permit privateering on inland waters. A reference to the law for the establishment of a volunteer navy, a copy of which I inclose herewith, will show you that it cannot be made to embrace the parties to which you refer.

To facilitate organizations of parties to operate as you propose, in boats or otherwise, against the enemy on our Western rivers, they could be received into the Navy if they shipped regularly in accordance with existing laws, and then assigned duty under an acting master upon those rivers. In this case, however, they would form a part of the regular Navy establishment, drawing its pay and subsistence.

I infer from your letter that such is not the object of the parties in question; but that they desire to organize in small parties to operate as independent river guerrilla parties, under their own leaders, and to look to prize-money or reward from the country for destroying enemy's property to defray expenses, &c., using an appointment from the Government to secure to them the rights of prisoners of war, if captured.

Judging from what you say that you have not the acts of Congress at hand, I inclose copies of two acts, one of which possibly serves the desired purpose.

Digitized by Google

The President has authority to make such an arrangement as you refer to, and I would suggest that parties wishing to engage in the enterprise present to him their names, purposes, and terms, either directly or through your obedient servant,

Very respectfully,

S. R. MALLORY,
Secretary of the Navy.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

An act of the rebel Congress to provide for special service, &c.

No. 229.

AN ACT to provide for local defense and special service.

SECTION 1. *The Congress of the Confederate States do enact*, That the President be, and he is hereby, authorized to accept the services of volunteers of such kind and in such proportion as he may deem expedient, to serve for such time as he may prescribe, for the defense of exposed places and localities, or such special service as he may deem expedient.

SEC. 2. And such forces shall be mustered into the service of the Confederate States for the local defense or special service aforesaid, the muster-roll setting forth distinctly the services to be performed; and the said volunteers shall not be considered in actual service until thereunto ordered by the President, and they shall be entitled to pay or subsistence only for such time as they may be on duty under the orders of the President or by his direction.

SEC. 3. Such volunteer forces, when so accepted or ordered into service, shall be organized in accordance and subject to all the provisions of the act entitled "An act to provide for the public defense," approved March 6, 1861, and may be attached to such divisions, brigades, regiments, or battalions as the President may direct, and, when not organized into battalions and regiments before being mustered into service, the President shall appoint the field officers of the battalions and regiments when organized as such by him.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

An act of the rebel Congress for the formation of a secret service corps.

CHAPTER LXIII.

AN ACT to authorize the formation of volunteer companies for local defense.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That for the purpose of local defense in any portion of the Confederate States, any number of persons, not less than twenty, who are over the age of forty-five years, or otherwise not liable to military duty, may associate themselves as a military company, elect their own officers and establish rules and regulations for their own government, and shall be considered as belonging to the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, serving without pay or allowances, and entitled, when captured by the enemy, to all the privileges of prisoners of war: *Provided*, That such company shall, as soon as practicable, transmit their muster-roll or list of the names of the officers and privates thereof to the Governor of the State, the commanding general of the department, or any brigadier-general in the State or Confederate service, to be forwarded to the Secretary of War; but the President or commander of the district may, at any

Digitized by Google

time, disband such companies: *Provided*, That in the States and districts in which the act entitled "An act to further provide for the public defense," approved April 16, 1862, and the acts amendatory thereof, have been suspended, persons of any age resident within such States or districts may volunteer and form part of such companies so long as such suspension may continue: *Provided*, That no person shall become a member of said company until he shall have first taken the oath of allegiance to the Confederate States of America in writing, a copy of which shall be filed with the muster-roll of said company as above prescribed.

Approved October 13, 1862.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 10, 1863.

Maj. Gen. J. B. MAGRUDER,
Commanding District of Texas, &c.:

GENERAL: In inclosing to you the within Special Orders, No. 134, Paragraph I, I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to say there are in General Price's division some 2,000 unarmed men; also, under orders from the Department of War, the men on this side of the Mississippi River, who formed in part the prisoners of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, are ordered to be reorganized. He will thus have some 8,000 veteran troops to place arms in the hands of. He desires, therefore, you will use every means in your power to forward to Shreveport the arms mentioned in the inclosed order.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 134. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 10, 1863.

I. Major-General Magruder, commanding District of Texas, &c., will forward to this point the first six thousand arms, with the accouterments that may arrive in Texas from abroad.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 11, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose Your Excellency a copy of the proceedings of a conference called by me at Marshall, Tex., on the 15th ultimo.

Immediately on the fall of Vicksburg and Port Hudson, I felt that our communications with the General Government at Richmond were irretrievably lost, and that the department must henceforth depend entirely on its own resources. Knowing the despondency this great disaster would occasion throughout the entire population west of the

Digitized by Google

river, desiring to strengthen myself in the hearts and confidence of the people, and fearing that despondency and hopelessness, which is ever ready to catch at change, in the hope of bettering itself, might lead to the adoption of measures inimical to the true interests of the Confederacy, I determined upon calling together the executives, judges, and representatives of the several States, that by obtaining their support and co-operation, and by invoking the power of the States and acknowledging the supremacy of the civil laws, confidence might be restored, and the people feel that a Government remained to them capable of administering to their wants and necessities. A few days previous to the meeting, I received a letter from Your Excellency, and one from the honorable Secretary of War, in which the very steps taken by me were recommended. In the letter of the Secretary he recommends calling to my aid the ablest and most influential men of the country, the formation of a civil and military government, and the establishment of the bureaus of the War Department. This advice, to a certain extent, I have followed; indeed, had previously determined on the measures as a necessity. I have organized the several bureaus of the War Department, placing the senior officers, General Huger, Major Blair, Colonel O'Bannon, and Dr. Haden at their heads. The Treasury Department I have not touched, except to organize a cotton bureau, under Colonel Broadwell, the workings of which shall be kept within the limits of the law.

I feel great hesitancy and repugnance in assuming any powers not clearly expressed or implied by my position as department commander, and only when impelled by necessity will it be done. Powers more full than I now possess, and which are called for by the peculiar situation of this department, with full instructions, should be sent me. Some action, and that without delay, should be taken by the Treasury Department. An Assistant Secretary of the Treasury should be sent here, with full powers, and means should be taken for meeting the financial wants of the department.

I am beset by troubles and difficulties. I shall endeavor to meet them boldly, yet conscientiously, and trust my acts will be reviewed with leniency. I have always thought abler and better men could fill the trusts which have been confided in me. You yourself know I have never sought the positions intrusted to me, and I hope no hesitancy on your part, no regard for my own feelings, will deter you a moment in relieving me from duty, or in making any change in my position that the public interest may require. I shall always labor honestly and conscientiously, and will devote all my energies, mental and physical, in the support of a cause which is holy and righteous, and which, under God's providence, I believe will ultimately triumph; yet I shall hail with pleasure the day which relieves me from cares and responsibilities, never coveted, which are wearing out my constitution and making me prematurely old.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

[Inclosure.]

MARSHALL, TEX., *August* 15, 1863.

In obedience to request of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, the following gentlemen met this day for consultation and conference: From Texas, Gov. F. R. Lubbock, Hon. W. S. Oldham, Col. P. Murrah, and Maj. G. M. Bryan; from Louisiana, Governor Moore, Colonel [T. C.] Manning,

Digitized by Google

Hon. W. Merrick, Hon. Albert Voorhies; from Arkansas, Hon. Robert W. Johnson, Hon. C. B. Mitchell, Hon. W. K. Patterson; and from Missouri, Gov. Thomas C. Reynolds. Whereupon the lieutenant-general commanding the Trans-Mississippi Department submitted the following questions for consideration:

1st. The condition of the States since the fall of Vicksburg; the temper of the people; the resources and ability of each State to contribute to the cause and the defense of the department, and the best means of bringing into use the whole population for the protection of their homes.

2d. The best means for restoring confidence, checking the spirit of disloyalty, and keeping the people steadfast, in the hope of ultimate triumph of our arms.

3d. The question of the currency, and the best method of securing the cotton of this department without causing opposition on the part of the people, and the best method of disposing of the same.

4th. The extent of the civil authority to be exercised, referred to in the letter of the Secretary of War, July 14.

5th. Appointment of commissioner to confer with French and Mexican authorities in Mexico.

6th. Arms and ordnance stores.

The conference was organized on the 17th of August, 1863, by calling Gov. Francis R. Lubbock, of Texas, to the chair, and the appointment of W. K. Patterson secretary.

On motion, the chair appointed the following committees:

No. 1. Governor Reynolds, Missouri; Voorhies, Louisiana; Johnson, Arkansas; Bryan, Texas; Oldham, Texas; and Patterson, Arkansas.

No. 2. Oldham, Texas; Merrick, Louisiana; Mitchell, Arkansas; Reynolds, Missouri; and Lubbock, Texas.

No. 3. Johnson, Arkansas; Moore, Louisiana; Murrah, Texas; Manning, Louisiana; and Merrick, Louisiana.

On motion, the first, second, and sixth propositions were referred to Committee No. 1; second proposition to Committee No. 2; and fourth and fifth propositions to Committee No. 3.

Conference adjourned until to-morrow at 8 o'clock.

TUESDAY, *August* 18, 1863—8 a. m.

Conference met, and Judge Merrick, Committee No. 3, made the following report; which was unanimously adopted:

The undersigned sub-committee has had under consideration the question submitted by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, as to the extent of civil authority to be exercised by him, referred to by the Secretary of War in his letter of July 14, 1863; now report that, in the opinion of the committee, it is intended that such powers only should be exercised as are now exercised by other officers at Richmond, and which are absolutely necessary, on account of inability to communicate with Richmond, that the general should assume in order to augment his army and put the department in the best state of defense.

The objects to which such powers will extend are enumerated generally in the letter of the Secretary of War, and it is impracticable to be more specific here. Of course, when the Secretary of War advises the general in command of the department to assume powers not granted by any act of Congress to any general in the army, and only exercised by other departments of the Government, he expects that such powers (which are only powers of administration) should be exercised according to existing laws, and that nothing should be changed, except the

Digitized by Google

agents by which the operations of the Government in respect to this department are carried on. The respective States composing the department have organized governments, and it could not have been the intention of the Secretary of War to advise the commanding general to exercise civil authority which belongs to the States, they still having officers present ready to perform their respective duties and functions.

MERRICK,
Chairman.

Committee No. 1 made the following report; which was, on motion, unanimously adopted:

The undersigned, to whom was referred the consideration of propositions Nos. 1, 2, and 6, have had the same under consideration, and beg leave to submit the following report:

Since the commencement of the war, the department has labored under peculiar difficulties of a very embarrassing character. It has received but a meager share of the limited supply of arms and munitions of war under control of the Government at Richmond. Many are inquiring at present as to the causes which prevented adequate supplies from being sent west of the river. It is sufficient to say that the supply of arms and ammunition in this department has never been equal to the imperative demands of the army. This was true before the fall of Vicksburg. Now, since the enemy have entire control of the Mississippi River, and have the Gulf coast effectually blockaded, and the State of Missouri overrun and governed by military power, we are completely separated from our confederates east of the river, and must abandon all hope of the imperfect and irregular supply heretofore received from the Government, and at once and entirely rely upon our resources.

Beleaguered as we are by the enemy, the general commanding this department can neither transmit reports nor receive orders regularly from the capital. Hence the safety of our people requires that he assume at once and exercise the discretion, power, and prerogatives of the President of the Confederate States and his subordinates in reference to all matters involving the defense of his department. The isolated condition and imminent peril of this department demand this policy, and will not permit delay; and we believe that all may be done without violating the spirit of the Constitution and laws of the Confederate States, and without assuming dictatorial powers.

As to the temper of our people, we are compelled to report some disaffection and disloyalty and more despondency in all the States of the department. The great mass of the people are loyal to the Government of their choice, and have full confidence in the ability and integrity of the lieutenant-general commanding this department, and we believe they have maturely and considerately determined that no greater calamity can befall them than subjugation by or submission to the Federal Government.

Your committee must refer to the resources of the several States in general terms, because they have neither the facts nor time to arrange them, nor do we deem it important to do so, as the general commanding, through his officers, can obtain more copious and accurate statistics than we can possibly give in this report. It is thought that Texas can and will put into the field from 15,000 to 20,000 men; has grain, bacon, and beef enough to feed the army and her people for at least two years; has four gun factories, making eight hundred guns per month; has metal (copper and tin) to make one hundred cannon, and gun wagons for like number completed and in course of construction; is making

Digitized by Google

percussion caps; has two powder mills; has 30,703 pounds common powder, 28,635 pounds lead, 90,000 rounds fixed ammunition, and 6,232 pounds buckshot. One regiment State troops arrived and supplied with ammunition. Has distributed to counties a limited quantity of powder and caps; has forwarded great numbers of cotton-cards to her people; is manufacturing cotton-cards, and has material to keep in good repair the factories in the penitentiary. Arkansas can furnish 8,000 to 10,000 men; has immense quantities of provision and forage. Louisiana can furnish 5,000 to 6,000 troops; has an excess of corn, sugar, and molasses.

As to the manufacturing of clothing, &c., and mineral resources of this department, we refer the general commanding to reports of his clothing, niter, and mining bureaus, and his ordnance department, as more reliable sources of information than any in our possession.

Missouri at present is chiefly valuable as a recruiting ground for the Confederate Army. It is thought that a good system of recruiting in Missouri would add a regiment per month from that State.

As to the best means of bringing into use the whole population for the protection of their homes, we urge the execution of the conscription law, with the privilege of volunteering, the calling out of the militia by the Governor, the enrollment of volunteers for the same term of service most agreeable to persons not liable to military duty, and some proper system of volunteering in districts of country where the conscript law cannot be enforced by reason of actual or threatened invasion, and by every consideration of public safety and necessity we urge the impressment of negro teamsters to take the place of soldiers in all Government trains.

We ask respectfully to be discharged from the further consideration of the means of increasing the loyalty, restoring the confidence, &c., and that that proposition be considered by the entire conference.

THOS. C. REYNOLDS,
Chairman.

Mr. Murrah submitted the following report; which was unanimously adopted:

The undersigned, a sub-committee, to whom was referred this question, the "appointment of commissioner to confer with French and Mexican authorities in Mexico," respectfully submit that the dependence of the Trans-Mississippi Department upon the ports of Mexico for supplies and for communication abroad, together with the relationship of the French and Mexican Governments at the present time, makes an understanding with the authorities by those Governments highly important, if not absolutely essential. The disposition of these powers and other officials can only be ascertained by correspondence with them. The correspondence, under the existing state of things, even as to civil matters, cannot, perhaps, be conducted desirably through the Government, and as the correspondence is merely directed to the interests of this department and its immediate wants, the law, whenever the law speaks, and propriety, where the law is silent, points out the military commander of the department as the proper official to institute and commence the correspondence. As to the mode of carrying on the correspondence, it is, of course, to be left to the discretion of the commander, and yet it is not deemed improper to suggest that the importance of the subject authorizes, if it does not require, an agent, intelligent, well informed, of known character, one adapted to inspire confidence by his knowledge and discretion, and not likely to be misled, in these times of trial

Digitized by Google

and uncertainty, by mere plausibilities or mere intimations intended to please and flatter without promising or guaranteeing anything of benefit. The selection of such an agent, and the prosecution of such a line of policy, would find its justification in facts which have already transpired in the conduct of French officials. These facts, forming a basis of inquiry, and authorizing an approach to them officially for that purpose, would enable the agent or commissioner to sound upon Mexican soil both French and Mexican authorities, ascertain their disposition toward our Government and people, and what we may expect from them in the way of favor or opposition; what credits, &c., may be founded upon the resources and productions now taken up in our own territory. While the agent might not be dignified by any defined title or grade, which proclaims his authority and its extent, he might at least be authorized to make explanation, give assurance, and come to an understanding, founded upon considerations of reciprocal interests, pointing directly to the wants of this department and embracing the specified matters pertaining to the great questions of credit and supplies from abroad. It is believed that our situation is such that these inquiries cannot be pushed forward with too much industry and discretion. For if it be that the French Government is honorably disposed toward our country, such control has she over the territory and parts of Mexico that her will is likely to be law, and important results may be anticipated from securing her good-will.

The condition of the Trans-Mississippi Department, her wants, what is believed and understood of the disposition of the French authorities toward us, it is believed fully authorizes the commanding general, who is not, and cannot be, instructed from Richmond, to assume and act upon all civil matters pertaining to this agency, questions of mere irregularity or even of doubtful authority in instituting and conducting this correspondence, letting the interest of the country and the necessities under which it labors be the laws to guide his discretion and action.

Respectfully submitted.

P. MURRAH.

The committee to whom was referred the following subjects, submitted by Lieutenant-General Smith, to wit, the questions of currency and the best mode of securing the cotton of the department without causing opposition on the part of the people, submit the following report:

That in view of the difficulties resulting from the occupation of the Mississippi River by the enemy, the cotton of this department is the only safe and reliable means for carrying on efficient military operations for the defense of the country west of the Mississippi. The authority of the general in command, under the circumstances, to use the cotton as a means of purchasing and accumulating military supplies cannot be doubted, under the provisions of the act of Congress usually denominated the "impressment act." As it will be impossible to obtain Confederate Treasury notes to pay for the cotton to the amount that will be required, and as such an additional amount thrown into circulation, largely increasing our already redundant circulation, would tend to the still greater depreciation of Confederate notes as a currency, the committee make the following suggestions, both as to the mode of payment and as a means of sustaining the credit of Treasury notes as currency, for the consideration of the commanding general: That certificates be executed and delivered to the owners of the cotton purchased, pledging the Government for the payment of the price agreed upon, in 6 per cent. coupon bonds, the interest to be paid semi-annually from the date of the

Digitized by Google

certificate, in specie, and with the additional pledge that a sufficient amount of the proceeds of the sale of the cotton shall be inviolably set apart for the payment of the interest-coupons for at least the first two years, and that the Government will provide for the prompt and certain payment of future accumulating interest.

We believe the planters would much prefer such a payment than in Treasury notes; that such certificates would not swell the volume of circulation now afloat, and that their value would be estimated much higher than Treasury notes, and would have a credit that would make them much more available as a means for obtaining whatever the holder might wish to purchase at home or abroad than any other form of security the Government could issue.

Taking possession of the entire amount of cotton, with such exceptions and modifications as the commanding general may deem necessary to meet particular wants or necessities of the people, would take the cotton trade out of the hands of speculators now engaged in it, prevent the further depreciation of Confederate notes by preventing an amount equal to the value of the entire cotton crop being accumulated in the locality of this department, in which a superabundance now already exists, and prevent further demoralization of the public sentiment by the greed of gain and avaricious desire with which it is already infected.

Upon the subject of discharging the necessary military obligations incurred, we venture to suggest that, in case money cannot be obtained from Richmond for that purpose, the commanding general, in the exercise of the special powers conferred upon him by the President, cause the Confederate notes not bearing interest, which have been funded with the various depositories within this department, to be reissued and paid out by the proper officers in discharge of the debts for military purposes, as well as pay due to the soldiers. Although the pledge would not be binding upon the Government, we have no doubt if such notes were reissued, with the pledge of the privilege of being refunded in bonds of the same rate of interest as new issue, the Government, under the circumstances, would not hesitate to ratify the act and redeem the pledge.

OLDHAM,
Chairman.

The foregoing report was unanimously agreed to, except that portion recommending the issuance of specie-paying coupon bonds. That proposition was not agreed to by a tie vote.

The conference having under consideration the best means of restoring public confidence and promoting our cause, Governor Reynolds offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That to harmonize and infuse vigor into the patriotic efforts of the people, obtain and diffuse correct information, and discourage disloyalty, an organization should be instituted as follows: The Governors for the time being of the Trans-Mississippi Department should, unofficially, compose a committee of public safety, with a chairman to call it together when necessary and act as its agent, and should provide for corresponding committees in each county and parish, to correspond with the Governors of other States and with the committee. The people of each county and parish should form a voluntary confederate association, to co-operate with the Trans-Mississippi committee of public safety and the corresponding committees.

Digitized by Google

Hon. C. B. Mitchell offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That from our intercourse with Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, and on hearing his plans, we have the most implicit confidence in his regard for law, his military skill and ability, his devotion to Southern rights, his purity and integrity as a man, and we believe that the united, vigorous efforts of our people will, under his leadership, insure our final and complete success.

Which resolution was unanimously adopted.

The conference, having considered all the matters submitted by the lieutenant-general, finally adjourned, having received the thanks of the general for attendance and advice.

F. R. LUBBOCK,
Chairman.

W. K. PATTERSON,
Secretary.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 11, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War, Richmond:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 9th ultimo, handed me by Col. T. P. Dockery, of the Nineteenth Arkansas Regiment. Colonel Dockery has been charged with the collection of the Arkansas troops from Port Hudson and Vicksburg and with the reorganization of his own brigade. He will carry out the instructions received from the War Department. I fear difficulties not anticipated will be encountered by him in the discharge of this duty, and that his success will not equal the expectations of the Department.

Heavy columns of the enemy, both in the Indian country and near Little Rock, threaten us with the occupation of Arkansas to the line of the Washita. Our means are utterly inadequate for even defensive operations. General Holmes has not over 9,000 effective men. He is opposed by a column of some 20,000, whilst his flanks and communications are threatened from the Mississippi, in the direction of Camden. General Steele, with an ill-armed force, 5,000 or 6,000 strong, cannot be expected to make headway against Blunt, but will be compelled to fall back toward the line of the Red River whenever General Holmes is forced back upon the line of the Washita. General Taylor can give no assistance. He is opposed by a force of nearly three to one in his own district. I inclose you a memorandum of the forces within the department. Their numbers could be doubled had we the arms now to place in the hands of the men. The State troops have been called out. The old have been and are being organized into companies under the acts for local defense. I have no arms to place in their hands. The country in a great measure has been stripped of its shot-guns and rifles, which, early in the struggle, were taken east of the Mississippi by the troops. The retreat from Prairie Grove and the fall of the Post of Arkansas, just previous to my arrival, lost to the department a large number of small-arms. With the exception of a few hundred unserviceable guns, principally flint-lock muskets, crossed at Natchez in the month of June, nothing has been received in the department. Requisitions and representations have been made without practical results. Communications have been interrupted, and arms intended for us were lost at the siege of Vicksburg. The like ill-success has attended every effort to introduce arms

Digitized by Google

by the Rio Grande. The Goodyear, with twelve thousand stand of arms, was seized by a French man-of-war, and carried to Vera Cruz. The United States blockading fleet has effectually intercepted and prevented other arrivals. I do not make these statements in a fault-finding spirit, but they are facts which present the difficulties of my position to you, which discourage and dishearten the people, and which prevent the successful execution of any plan for the defense of this department on its present bounds.

The massing of heavy columns in Arkansas, on the Mississippi, and in Lower Louisiana, the employment of a large portion of Grant's army in these dispositions, and the activity being displayed by the enemy, clearly point to a permanent occupation of this department. Politically, it is a wise move. The people, particularly in Arkansas and Louisiana, lukewarm, dispirited, and demoralized by love of property, are, under concessions from their conquerors, to a great extent prepared for returning to their allegiance. A heavy column will penetrate the country from Little Rock, in concert with a force under Blunt, moving through the Indian country, whilst the main column, invading Louisiana, moves up the valley of Red River for its line of operations. A force from Natchez and from Vicksburg, concentrating at Monroe or some other point on the Washita, will threaten our flank and communications on Red River. Preparations making at Berwick's Bay and New Orleans threaten the State of Texas by Lavaca, with San Antonio for the objective point, cutting off the trade and communications with Mexico; or the State may be invaded by Niblett's Bluff, with Houston and the railroad system as the objects of the campaign. My information from within the enemy's lines indicate each and all of these movements. The campaign is stupendous; but great preparations are going on, and the enemy's force is sufficiently large, when the smallness of our means is considered, for carrying on all these operations at once. Disastrous as it may be in a political point of view, we shall probably be forced back to the Sabine and Red River. If the enemy moves with as large a force as he is represented to have, this must be the ultimate result. As our troops, now scattered over a vast and extended line, approach a concentration, good results may be expected. Occupying the interior line, we may, under the providence of God, strike a blow which may materially affect the result of the campaign.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Estimated effective force.

Indian Territory and Arkansas	14,500
Western Louisiana	11,500
Texas	6,600

[Indorsement.]

Read and returned.

You have more accurate knowledge of Grant's forces.

The statement in relation to arms should have a reply. Similar remarks have been made by politicians, and I infer that General Smith has accepted their version. What results may have attended the efforts to send in arms by the Rio Grande is probably known to you. The storage of arms (*en route*) at Vicksburg was a blunder. From whom did the orders producing it emanate?

J. D. [JEFFERSON DAVIS.]

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., September 11, 1863.

Maj. THOMAS L. SNEAD, *Asst. Adjt. Gen., Little Rock:*

MAJOR: Owing to the late numerous and continued desertions from the brigade commanded by General Cabell, many of them going to the enemy, I was forced to order this brigade in the direction of Fort Smith. My reasons for thus disconnecting, temporarily at least, the brigades were twofold: First, I found the demoralization pervading that brigade to be spreading amongst the other troops in the field, especially the Indian troops, who began to lose confidence in the determination of the white troops to defend their country; and, secondly, I desired to have a supporting force within convenient distance of Fort Smith (having, as before stated, left one regiment of infantry at that post). General C. [Cabell] was ordered to fall back so as to form a junction with the forces under my command, and on this road, in the direction of my sources of supplies. On the 23d ultimo the enemy advanced rapidly upon me, while encamped on Brookin's Creek, about 4 miles from the Canadian, with a force of two regiments of cavalry, about 3,000 infantry, and two batteries of artillery. His infantry were transported in light wagons. My own effective force not exceeding 2,000 effective men, my ammunition being so very inferior as to render it difficult to induce my men to face the advance of the enemy, and having but three pieces of artillery, viz, two mountain howitzers and one 2.25-inch rifle prairie gun, I determined not to hazard a general engagement, but to fall back in the direction of Texas, in the hope of receiving General Bankhead's reenforcements in time to hold the enemy in check. From the point indicated to a few miles on this side of Perryville the advance kept up a vigorous pursuit. At Perryville the advance of the enemy attacked my rear guard, and were repulsed with loss, the extent of which I am not informed with any certainty; my own loss being 1 man wounded. After a very severe and toilsome march, I reached this place, where I met General Bankhead with the advance of his force. I immediately ordered General B. forward on the Fort Smith road, fearing that, as the enemy had pursued me no farther than Perryville, they would turn in the direction of Fort Smith, as I had intimated in my communition to General Cabell. On the 31st ultimo, General Cabell reports that he was attacked by General Blunt, and, after some skirmish fighting, the advance of the enemy was repulsed. During the night, General C. retired on the road to Waldron, in the direction of Lanesport. On the succeeding day he was again attacked by from 1,500 to 2,000 cavalry and six pieces of artillery. After four hours' hard fighting, according to the report of General C., the enemy was repulsed, with a loss of from 40 to 50 killed and from 100 to 150 wounded, General C.'s own loss being 5 killed, 12 wounded, and 2 missing. General C. reports about one-half the brigade as having behaved disgracefully in front of the enemy, and as being saved from an utter rout by the desperate fighting of the other half. The last heard from General C. was from Waldron. When last heard from, General Bankhead was about 15 miles from the same place. In the event General Cabell did not pass down south before General B. reached W. [Waldron], a junction of their forces has ere this been effected. In such an event, orders have been forwarded to retire their forces in this direction, on the road leading across from the Waldron to the Fort Smith and Texas road, on which I am now encamped. My chief fear now is that General C. has been forced back below the intersecting road referred to, and that he will only be able to reunite his force with

Digitized by Google

my own after a very long and tedious march over one of the worst roads imaginable. Why General C. did not retire, as specially ordered, on this road, I am unable to say. It is possible that the enemy, having possession of this road in his rear, may have driven him to the necessity of crossing the Poteau and adopting the road he is now on as his line of retreat. Anticipating the ultimate necessity of a retrograde movement from Fort Smith toward Red River (unless provided against by a speedy re-enforcement), I had caused supplies to be placed on this road for the subsistence of the troops under General Cabell.

Should a junction have been effected between Generals Cabell and Bankhead, I feel confident the enemy may be held in check, at least until I am able to bring the balance of the command to their support. I am in anticipation of more definite information from the commands referred to momentarily.

As I have ever feared, the Indian troops, except one regiment of Choctaws, were no service whatever. The greater part of the Cherokees were absent, and the Creeks utterly refused to leave their country after the occupation of their country by the enemy. The commander of the United States forces addressed a communication to one of their leading men, tendering the assurance of the protection of his Government, the restoration of their rights, property, &c. What number have gone to the enemy I am unable to say. The troops of that Nation are, however, still remaining in the Nation, and may be safely considered of no further service to our cause, unless we should repossess ourselves of that country. My losses, except in Indian troops, during the late movements of this force have been so slight as not to justify enumeration. I am now subjected to great inconvenience, owing to the manner in which my supplies of breadstuffs are furnished. The requisitions made by my staff officers upon the chief commissary of the Northern Sub-District of Texas are far from being met in due time, and my forces are literally subsisting from hand to mouth. With the superabundance of grain in Northern Texas, a short distance, over good roads, to transport my breadstuffs, I should always have on hand a surplus, over and above my daily necessities, as would enable me to move to any desirable point without embarrassment. Being of the opinion some time since that I should be forced to the abandonment of Fort Smith, I gave orders for the removal of all public stores of value from that point. I therefore infer that in the capture of that place by the enemy no loss in this respect was sustained. Sundry reports have reached me of re-enforcements being *en route* from Texas. I am in possession of no official information on this subject. I have received the assurance of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, through Col. S. S. Scott, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, that my force should be strengthened, and a supply of arms forwarded at an early day. This assurance has been communicated to the Indians by Colonel Scott, who left my headquarters to-day.

In conclusion, I would respectfully suggest that there is now eight months' pay due the troops of this command, and that my disbursing officers are very nearly out of funds.

My communication being interrupted, as stated, is now to Bonham, Tex., to which point I have a pony express, and from there to General Smith's headquarters there is a similar express.

Very respectfully,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 12, 1863.

Major-General PRICE,
Commanding District of Arkansas, &c.:

GENERAL: Your telegram announcing the evacuation of Little Rock has been received. Your position became untenable when your works were turned and the enemy crossed the Arkansas. I know the pressure forcing you to give battle at all hazards was great. Could you have done so with hopes of success, the stake at issue demanded the hazard; but against a largely superior force, with but little prospect of victory, you did wisely in saving and keeping together your little army. Unfortunate as the loss of the Arkansas is, it would have been infinitely more disastrous had the little army upon which all our hopes in that quarter are concentrated been lost. Time with us is everything. Keep your force together, call all the people of the State to your support, make the line of the Washita your line, and employ negro labor in fortifying the crossings. The enemy will not soon be prepared to advance beyond the Arkansas. Successes below may soon give an opportunity for strengthening you. Keep the cavalry well to the front. Secure all the transportation as you fall back. The telegraph wire should be taken down and sent to the rear. Should you retire beyond Benton, some force must occupy Camden. Major's brigade will be sent there to report to you as soon as possible. They were turned by General Taylor on their march to Shreveport to oppose the column marching by Trinity on Alexandria.

A fleet of some twenty-seven boats, with a land force of some 10,000 or 15,000 men, commanded by General Franklin, Banks' successor, made an attack at Sabine Pass on the 8th. Two gunboats were captured, and the fleet retired. A landing is being effected on the Calcasieu, when Sabine Pass will be taken in reverse, and the enemy, established at Niblett's Bluff, will make Houston the objective point of their operations. Taylor and Magruder will both have their hands full. The utmost enthusiasm prevails in Texas; the people are turning out freely, and Magruder writes in good spirits.

I am, general, sincerely, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, September 13, 1863.

Acting Brigadier-General BANKHEAD,
Commanding Texas Brigade, in the Field:

GENERAL: I am directed by the commanding general to repeat the order sent by courier two days since, that you will confine your observations to the line of the Fort Smith road, leading in this direction. The road to Waldron is to be specially avoided. Your movements will be as suggested, whether or not you have succeeded in forming a junction with Brigadier-General Cabell.

The available portion of General Cooper's brigade go forward to-day, at least as far as Johnson's Station, on Brushy. Should an emergency require it, the entire remaining force in the Indian country will be moved forward to your support. The temporary absence of the commanding general from the camp it is hoped will not interrupt your communication with these headquarters. The communication must be kept

Digitized by Google

up, embodying such information of importance as you are enabled to gather, as also such suggestions as circumstances may warrant.

The road leading south from Waldron is exceedingly rough, and the Towson road is almost impassable, even for light vehicles; being on either of these roads, therefore, should you be forced back by superior numbers, you could only regain this command by making a very circuitous detour via Red River.

A flour train has been sent forward, but will not go farther than Gaines' Creek, unless in communication with you.

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21. } HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *September* 13, 1863.

This command will move to-morrow morning at daybreak in the direction of Arkadelphia, in the usual order, General McRae being in front and Colonel Clark in rear. Reveille will sound at 3 o'clock. The baggage train of McRae's brigade will start at 4 o'clock precisely, and the other trains each will close upon the one preceding it in order. Brigade commanders will be held responsible that their trains close in at the proper time, and will give such orders to their quartermasters as will secure that object. All men physically unable to march, except those carried in the ambulances, will be sent out of camp with the baggage train of their respective brigades, and each person so sent shall be provided with a written pass from his regimental commander, in default of which he will be stopped by the advance picket, and return to his command in charge of the guard.

By order of Brigadier-General Frost:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ARKADELPHIA, *September* 14, 1863.

General MARMADUKE:

From present indications, how long will you be able to maintain your position at Rockport?

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ROCKPORT, *September* 14, 1863.

Major SNEAD:

No enemy in pursuit that I can hear of. Cannot say now when I will be forced from this position. Will send scouts this evening in direction of Little Rock, Pine Bluff, and Hot Springs.

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, September 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. L. CABELL:

GENERAL: No report has been received from you since your letter of 2d instant, from Waldron. Acting General Bankhead was near Wal-

Digitized by Google

dron on the 7th, and had so far failed to communicate with you. Your movement in the direction you have taken, instead of to Riddle's, as directed, has rendered nugatory the measures taken for your assistance. If you have not returned to join the forces under the command of yourself and Acting General Bankhead, you will move by the shortest practicable route on to the road from Fort Smith to this place or Boggy Depot. You will cause all of the ordnance stores and tools, as well as such workmen as may be with you, and belonging to the Fort Smith Depot, to be sent to Fort Washita.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[P. S.]—Your letter of the 7th just received, since writing the above.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, C. N., September 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: You will occupy a line from Johnson's, on the Fort Smith road, to the vicinity of Perryville, keeping out small parties for observation. Nothing is known of the movements of Generals Bankhead and Cabell, to calculate upon with sufficient certainty. Home Guards and independent companies should be encouraged to organize and prepare for the occasion when their services will be required, but it is not deemed advisable to bring them into camps at present. Should a change of camp, on account of forage, become necessary, the line of Gaines' Creek, or near it, may be adopted, should the relative positions of opposing forces remain as at present.

By command of Brig. Gen. William Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

EDEN'S, 25 MILES WEST OF WALDRON, ON THE LINE,
September 15, 1863.

[General STEELE:]

GENERAL: I marched from Waldron yesterday to this place. I heard on Monday night that the enemy was moving down in two columns to attack me—one by the Lookout Gap road, and the other by the Waldron road. Believing that I could take both, I marched out to Lookout Gap by daylight yesterday, and waited until 2 p. m. The enemy, however, failed to make his appearance, and I am inclined to believe that he has no such purpose, and has not the force at his command. I shall leave a small party here to gather up the cattle left by the herders, and move on to Holston's to-day. I inclose latest dates from Fort Smith. Mr. Eden informs me that the Choctaws are now in council, discussing a proposition from General Blunt. He thinks there is division among them. I shall hope to receive further instructions at Holston's or Riddle's; and am, general, your obedient servant,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Acting Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

ENGINEER BUREAU, *September* 15, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have the honor to send, in addition to the names specified in my letter of the 20th ultimo, the following list of men, who, by the wish of the honorable Secretary of War, are to be employed in your department on the special service of destroying the enemy's property by torpedoes and similar inventions, viz: E. C. Singer, R. W. Dunn, J. R. Fretwell, and F. M. Tucker. These men should each be enlisted in and form part of an engineer company, but will, nevertheless, be employed, so far as possible, on the service specified above. When the public interests, in your judgment, require it, details of additional men may be made, either from the engineer troops or from the line, to aid them in their particular duties, and they may be furnished by the military authorities with the necessary ammunition. Their compensation will be 50 per cent. of the property destroyed by their new inventions, and all the arms and munitions captured by them by the use of torpedoes or of similar devices. Beyond this they will be entitled to such other reward as Congress may hereafter provide.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. RIVES,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Acting Chief of Bureau.

[Indorsement.]

Approved:

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 16, 1863.

Lieut. CHAS. M. FAUNTLEROY, C. S. Navy:

SIR: I am directed by the lieutenant-general commanding to instruct you to proceed, with the least possible delay, to Paris, France, and carry thither the dispatches intrusted to you. You will immediately, on your arrival there, report to the Hon. John Slidell, Confederate States commissioner, and if, after the fulfillment of your mission, there be no communications to be returned, you will report for duty to the senior Confederate naval officer in Europe.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 44. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 16, 1863.

All papers required by the Regulations of the Army to be sent to chiefs of departments at Richmond, will in future be sent to the chiefs of bureaus of the respective departments at these headquarters.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 45. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., September* 16, 1863.

The lieutenant-general commanding regrets to learn that citizens within the department, demoralized by speculation and the love of gain, persistently refuse to receive Confederate money in the sales of supplies and in the payment of debts. Such a course depreciates our currency, and is, by the authorities at Richmond, declared treasonable in its tendency. Any person persisting in this course can be declared an alien enemy, his property sequestered, and himself sent without our lines. Before proceeding to this extremity, the district commander, in each clearly established case, will direct the purchasing agents to impress the property of persons so offending whenever supplies are to be obtained in their vicinity. The prices allowed will be those determined upon by the State commissioners, and published in orders.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. K. Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY, *Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., September* 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith duplicate of communication addressed from these headquarters to Major Snead, assistant adjutant-general District of Arkansas;* also copy of instructions given Brigadier-General Cabell for his government.† I respectfully forward these for the purpose of explanation and information as regards late movements in the Indian Territory. This evening a courier arrived at my headquarters, bringing sundry communications from Brigadier-General Cabell's brigade, but not a line from General C. to myself. The information reaches me, unofficially, that General Cabell has gone with his brigade to Little Rock, under orders, it is reported, from district headquarters. Being deprived of this force at this important juncture, leaves me, I fear, no other alternative than the adoption of a purely defensive policy. I have heard nothing from General Bankhead for several days past. When last heard from he had reached Waldron, at or near which place he had pushed forward, in view of my orders directing him to form a junction with General Cabell. On reaching that point, General C. was found to have retired some 50 or 60 miles to the southward, in the direction indicated in the inclosed copy of letter to Major Snead, assistant adjutant-general, &c. On learning that General Bankhead had gone in the direction of Waldron, I immediately dispatched a courier, directing him to reassume a position on the road leading from Fort Smith to this point. I am not a little uneasy as to General Bankhead's position since failing to unite his forces with those of General Cabell, and being in a position, when last heard from, in which, by a flank movement of the enemy on the road last referred to, he may be forced to retire on the same route as that adopted by General Cabell, in which event my front will be entirely uncovered, and I shall have no other force than Cooper's brigade to oppose to any movement of the enemy in that direction. I, however, have confidence in General Bankhead's sagacity and skill, though my opportunities of forming a judgment in this respect have been limited. Cooper's brigade (being my entire remaining force) has been ordered

* See p. 1012.

† See p. 1015.

Digitized by Google

forward within supporting distance of General B., taking it for granted that he has pursued my directions. As soon as I am re-enforced, as I learn I am to be, and receive the battery sent me by order of Lieutenant-General Smith, I shall push my lines as far northward as circumstances may allow. This I feel to be the more necessary, as the occupation of the country of the Indians by the enemy is having a very ill effect with them. The terms offered them by the enemy have, and will continue to have so long as they are permitted to occupy their country, the effect of desertions from us. But few of the Indians can be induced to leave their particular country. This state of things I am most anxious to avoid, not that the Indians, particularly the Creeks, are of much service to us as soldiers, but, armed and equipped as they can be by our enemies, they may do us much harm.

The importance of furnishing the lieutenant-general commanding with accurate information concerning the condition of affairs in this Territory, and the difficulties of communication with district headquarters, must plead my apology for this hastily written communication.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Middle Boggy, C. N., September 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding First Brigade:*

GENERAL: I am directed to order you to send forward to General Bankhead a company of Choctaws acquainted with the country in which he is now operating. You will also order [L. M.] Martin's regiment forward to General Bankhead. It will not be necessary for you to watch the Fort Smith road after Colonel Martin shall have gone forward. Colonel Martin will be ordered to take what flour he can carry from Johnson's Station. More flour will be ordered from Boggy Depot to Riddle's, when the train will receive orders from General Bankhead. I inclose reports from Generals Bankhead* and Cabell,† which please return after perusal.

By order of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, C. N., September 17, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your note is just received. General Bankhead has had several emphatic orders forwarded to him, to confine his operations in the main to the Fort Smith and Boggy Depot road; in other words, to move his force to that road, at or near Riddle's. Colonel Martin is expected to meet General Bankhead at that point. If not, he will be instructed to go no farther, but to communicate with General Bankhead. After Martin goes forward (presuming that General Bankhead, in accordance with orders sent him some days since, has returned to the Fort Smith road), it is the intention of General Steele that you will give your attention to the guarding of the Perryville road, according to the dictates of your own judgment. You are at liberty, of course, to extend your lines, as previously instructed, from the Fort Smith road to the

* See p. 1016. † Not found.

Digitized by Google

North Fork road, General Bankhead, however, being presumed to occupy a position in your advance on the Fort Smith road. Your special attention is called to the North Fork road. In view of speedy and frequent communication between General Bankhead and yourself, you will establish your headquarters at such point as will the more readily effect this object. Judging from such orders as have gone forward on more than one occasion to General Bankhead, there can certainly be no doubt as to Martin's joining him (General B.) on the Fort Smith road. Colonel Martin's regiment has been sent forward to General Bankhead for temporary purposes only.

By direction, &c., of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, C. N., September 17, 1863.

Acting Brigadier-General BANKHEAD,
Commanding Texas Brigade, in the Field:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 13th instant was received this morning at 9 o'clock.

Your movements, prompt action, and the judgment displayed by you adds to the confidence the commanding general had already entertained. A company of Choctaws, having a knowledge of the country in which you are operating, has been ordered to be sent to you. Colonel Martin's regiment has also been ordered forward to join you. He will carry such supplies as he may have the means of conveying. More flour will be sent up from Boggy Depot to Riddle's as speedily as possible.

You must avoid the contingency of being forced off the Boggy road (the one we are now on); to do which it will be necessary to keep a vigilant watch on the Waldron road and on the Fort Smith road as far advanced from Riddle's as your judgment may dictate. Inform yourself as thoroughly as possible with regard to the various roads leading as well from Gibson southward and eastward as from Fort Smith in this direction. General Cooper has been ordered, after sending forward Colonel Martin's regiment to you, to confine his operations to the line of the Perryville road, keeping up constant communication with you. The commanding general does not propose to make a definitive movement with the main body of his troops, or hazard a general engagement with the enemy, until the arrival of the re-enforcements and battery he is advised of being *en route*.

By direction of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SHERMAN, GRAYSON COUNTY, TEXAS, *September* 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE, *Choctaw Nation:*

SIR: There have been two Caddo Indians from Fort Bent, on the Arkansas, visiting the Reserve Indians now camped on the Washita, near Fort Arbuckle. They brought messages from the Federal officer in command, and from the chiefs of all the bands which left the reserve last year, viz, that they would be down this fall, and would give the Reserve Indians protection, and would have sufficient white force to

Digitized by Google

hold and occupy the country. These messengers were from the band of Jim Pockmark, Caddo and Anadarko chief. This is no idle rumor and requires immediate attention from our Government, or the frontier of Texas will be ravaged and the Indian Territory overrun. It is said that Jesse Chisolm and Black Beaver are with them. The season having been unusually dry, has and will delay their time of starting. If they come this fall, they must leave Fort Bent on or before the 1st of November. I feel it my duty to give you this information at the earliest possible moment, as I fully believe that the expedition is [*sic*] or will take place this fall. I have written to Commissioner S. S. Scott on this subject, giving him the facts as herein stated.

Yours, respectfully,

C. B. JOHNSON.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 19, 1863.

Hon. R. M. JONES, *Choctaw Nation:*

SIR: I am directed by Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th instant (by Mr. Stark), and to say that, since he has been in the department, he has not received arms from the other side of the river. Every effort made by the War Department to send arms across the Mississippi has failed. A large number of arms intended for this department, a part of which were designed for the troops of the Indian Territory, were captured at Vicksburg. Immediately after the fall of Vicksburg, he was informed by the Secretary of War that one of the vessels of that department had been sent with arms to Texas, and a special agent (who brought the letter to him) was dispatched to receive them on that coast. Other efforts have been made by the Secretary of War and himself to procure arms, from which he expects good results. A vessel (the Goodyear), with arms for the Government, was captured off the Rio Grande by the French blockader, which the French authorities give assurances will be delivered up without delay, and that he is constantly looking for additional supplies of arms from other vessels *en route* for our posts. He assures you, and through you the people you represent, that he is and has been mindful of their condition, and his earnest desire to meet their necessities, and as soon as the arms are received he will cause them to be sent forward. He can now furnish ammunition, and incloses the order issued for sending the same by the way of Bonham.

Two regiments, with a battery, are on their way from Texas to the Indian Territory, and a battery is nearly ready to be sent there from here.

A victory over the forces now at Little Rock (which he expects to meet) will clear the Indian Territory of the enemy.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, &c.,

GUY M. BRYAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
September 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: General Steele left on day before yesterday for Bonham, at which place he calculates upon meeting General McCulloch in con-

Digitized by Google

sultation. I have caused copies of the notes herewith returned to be forwarded to him per express. I would respectfully suggest that one of the objects sought by General Steele in having the interview referred to is to provide for the calling into the Indian Territory as many troops, independent and otherwise, as can be obtained from Texas. My understanding previous to General Steele's departure was that he desired establishing a depot at and putting a force in the vicinity of Doaksville. Communications from General Bankhead are satisfactory.

Major-General Magruder has published an order announcing Lieutenant-General Smith's confirmation of Actg. Brig. Gen. S. P. Bankhead to the rank of a brigadier. A report is in circulation, purporting to have originated from a letter received by Captain [J. K. P.] Record, acting quartermaster at Bonham, to the effect that Little Rock had been evacuated and Charleston taken. No information of the kind has reached these headquarters. General Steele's absence will not be of long duration.

Please cause to be forwarded the accompanying mail matter for General Bankhead's command.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. CROSBY,

Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, September 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD,
Commanding Texas Brigade:

GENERAL: Your communications of the 15th and 17th instant were received this morning at 12 m. The commanding general will be glad to know of your prompt action on the receipt of orders heretofore sent to you. With regard to your movements in your advance, I am directed by General Steele to state that reliance is had upon the exercise of your judgment and discretion. I feel authorized to accede to your request that your brigade quartermaster may be sent to Bonham for the purposes indicated.

General Steele left this camp day before yesterday morning, for the purpose of holding a conference with General H. E. McCulloch, who is reported as having arrived at that point. He will be absent no longer than may be necessary for this purpose. Your communications, together with copies of the order confirmatory of your promotion, will be forwarded immediately, per express, to Bonham. I have no doubt that General Steele will publish the order to his command without delay. Orders were sent to General Cooper, on the 17th, to move Colonel Martin's regiment forward with a view of uniting the regiment with your brigade for present purposes. Colonel Martin's regiment will, therefore, be under your control until further orders.

I feel myself at liberty to state that the movements of the forces in the Indian Territory will be determined in some important respects by the fall of Little Rock. I do not mean to have the inference drawn, however, that the commanding general designs lying to await events in other quarters, or that his plan is not to strike a blow where the same can be done with a reasonable prospect of success. His general idea is that his force should be sufficient to hold so much of the Indian country as he may have the means of occupying before winter. Results

Digitized by Google

have shown that we can calculate, with any degree of certainty, upon the loyalty of any given tribe of Indians only so long as we are in possession of their particular territory. The main object, therefore, so far as the Indians are concerned, is to make as great a show of strength, both as regards numbers and material of war, as possible.

The people of Northern Texas are making considerable demonstration in the way of turning out, and have expressed a desire to be permitted to report to General Steele. We have a four-gun battery on the way from Shreveport. Two or three regiments are reported on their way to Bonham. Nothing has been heard from Colonel Gould officially.

I am quite sure, general, that everything possible will be done by the commanding general to render your position satisfactory to yourself and useful to the country.

I am, &c.,

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., September 21, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Arkadelphia:

GENERAL: I inclose you copies of letters received yesterday and today from General Taylor.* As I stated to you here, I had been informed and was anticipating the movements of the enemy indicated in these letters. I was hardly prepared, however, for the scale in which they are being carried out. The intention of the enemy is clearly to overrun and possess this side of the river, controlling the Mississippi. It may then be their policy to accept intervention, acknowledging the independence of the States east of the river.

The immense preparations of the enemy, his superiority of numbers, and the inadequacy of our means for resisting him, is all so clearly demonstrated that more than ever am I impressed with the benefits that may result from Colonel [R. W.] Johnson's visit to Richmond. I have thought the matter over since your departure, and think the less time lost in this matter the better. I have prepared a copy of my letter to Mr. Slidell for Colonel Johnson's perusal, and will forward it to him, if any safe opportunity offers before I leave Shreveport. I wish you would write to Colonel Johnson, and urge upon him the good that may be done by a speedy visit to Richmond.

Their plan of operations will in a few days be developed by the enemy; whether Red River or Sabine Pass is their objective point is yet undetermined. Were Louisiana the object of their campaign, with the Mississippi as their base, Simsport, Marksville, and Alexandria is their true line of operations. The line from Berwick's Bay, pursued by General Banks, is the longest and most difficult one by which the State can be invaded. With the enemy's superiority of numbers even on this line, Taylor will be able only to hold them temporarily in check. Taylor's men will fight well; they have the utmost confidence in him as a leader. His own skill, and his quickness to perceive and to take advantage of the least fault of his enemy, may enable him to strike a decisive blow. Without this, which cannot be relied upon in our cal-

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

culations, he will be forced up the valley of Red River, when, by the concentration and co-operation of your force with his, the enemy may be taken in detail and a decisive blow struck for the department.

Since writing the above, the courier from Houston brings the intelligence that Franklin's corps was, on the 17th instant, landing between Sabine Pass and Galveston. This you will see by General Taylor's letter was the day on which Grant's column was crossing at Berwick's Bay. I shall be ready to come on the receipt of your telegram, but, from the movements of the enemy below, can give you no assurances regarding the length of my stay.

We must present a determined front to the enemy, and give every evidence of holding the line of the Washita. The taking down of the telegraph line between Rockport and Camden I fear is injudicious. I repeatedly telegraphed to Mr. [L. C.] Baker, the superintendent, that I did not wish it done. Its removal discourages our own people, and may cripple our future operations.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

BONHAM, TEX., *September* 21, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS:

GENERAL: I hear nothing of the troops ordered to re-enforce me. I inclose herewith copies of three letters,* which are important, as showing the effect which is being produced upon the Choctaws. These people have been the most true to the South of all the nations, and their territory is contiguous to Texas.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF TEXAS, &c.,
Sabine Pass, September 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District:

GENERAL: I am instructed by Major-General Magruder to acknowledge the receipt of your several communications, and to inform you that their subject-matter has been attended to. In regard to your administration of the Northern Sub-District, the major-general commanding desires that you will, if possible, combine the forces of Generals Steele, Bankhead, Cooper, and Cabell, and retake Forts Gibson and Smith, if you deem it practicable. In regard to this frontier, affairs are in *statu quo*, though we are momentarily expecting a renewal of the attack with an increased force of the enemy. There are still six vessels off the bar. The recent stirring events in this quarter have prevented the general from replying to your communication more at length, and he instructs me to assure you that nothing else would have caused such brevity in his replies.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STEPHEN D. YANCEY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

CAMP AT ———, *September* 22, 1863—3 p. m.

Col. J. C. MONROE,
Commanding General Cabell's Brigade:

SIR: I have just got in camp, after riding 75 miles since I left your camp. I got in the rear of the enemy, and learned the following, which I think reliable: That Colonel Pace is in command at Benton; that he passed down Military road to Benton last Thursday with one regiment, not exceeding 500 men; last Sunday 168 more men reached him from Little Rock; yesterday 177 men returned from Benton to Little Rock. Colonel Pace had with him three pieces of artillery and two 12-pounder mountain howitzers, small carriage; one 6-pounder rifle gun. No infantry had passed down up to this morning at 7 o'clock. The above is reliable. Colonel Pace's men informed my informant that the Fifteenth Kansas was moving to Benton on the upper Hot Springs road. My informant does not know whether it is true or not. No troops have passed to Benton on South Military road, except one company from Pace's regiment, who took Camden road at Alyff's. Other sources, not so reliable, estimate their number from 400 to 800. Colonel, if your brigade was marched in their rear by the same route I traveled, then attack them in front with the whole cavalry, the whole party could be bagged with all ease. I could capture or kill every courier sent from Benton, in case an attack is made. They are passing every day in squads of 2 to 6 men. They appear to be very happy in their quiet glory; nothing disturbs their peace. I will learn more as soon as I rest. If you send a courier to me, direct him to Thomas Crowson's for information. If you need guides, [M. H.] Grogan and others of my company will answer.

G. W. BROWN,
Captain, Commanding Scout.

SPECIAL ORDERS, } ADJT. AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
No. 225. } *Richmond, September* 22, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VIII. Brig. Gen. T. N. Waul, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will proceed without delay to Shreveport, La., and report to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

By command of the Secretary of War:

JNO. WITHERS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Watie, C. N., September 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: General Steele, having determined to go to department headquarters, has instructed me to devolve the command of the troops in the Indian Territory upon you until his return. General Bankhead will be notified, and directed to conform to your orders. I am also directed by General Steele to advise you of such instructions as have been given General Bankhead from these headquarters; but as you have visited the headquarters of General Bankhead, I infer that you

Digitized by Google

are aware of their substance. The headquarters camp will be moved to Fort Washita until General Steele's return. The forage which has been collected here will be sent forward to your headquarters by Major Cabell. The express line will be continued to your headquarters. General Steele writes that he is in possession of information to the effect that emissaries have been among the Reserve Indians. They were from Bent's Fort.

General Steele expects to be absent ten days. No troops are on the way to Bonham that can be heard from. General Steele is under the impression that the troops *en route* to this Territory were stopped, owing to a demonstration made by the enemy on the coast.

Be good enough to inform me of any matter of moment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CAMP AT RIDDLE'S, C. N., 50 MILES FROM FORT SMITH,
On Overland Road, September 24, 1863.

Major-General MAGRUDER:

GENERAL: I send you a copy of an official communication received from General Price's headquarters. I suppose that I am transferred now to his command. On my arrival in the Territory, I was ordered up to support General Cabell, who was falling back before a superior force of the enemy, in the direction of Red River. I interposed my troops about 30 miles north of Waldron, in Scott County, Arkansas, but found the enemy going back to Fort Smith, and Cabell going southward. I remained at Waldron until I heard from General Cabell, informing me that he was ordered to Little Rock. Returning to this point, I received the inclosed from General Price, and am waiting General Steele's instructions before taking up the line of march. I regret exceedingly to leave your district, and hope yet to serve under you in the field. I received your letter inclosing the order announcing the action of General Smith appointing me brigadier, but [E. J.] Gurley is not going to respect that. He protested to General Steele against my "assumption" of the command, and is here now, but not on duty. General Steele forwarded his protest to General Smith. His course has had a bad effect on the regiment, and I am in hopes General Smith will act promptly and settle the question definitely. Gurley's course is insubordinate, and in keeping with the general conduct of Texas officers and men. I think, however, from all indications, that my command, with General Price's, will very probably be forced back to Red River. If Price could not hold Little Rock, he will probably be forced farther back.

I am, general, your friend and relative,

SMITH P. BANKHEAD,
Brigadier-General.

[Inclosure.]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Arkadelphia, Ark., September 18, 1863.

Actg. Brig. Gen. S. P. BANKHEAD, *Commanding, &c.:*

The major-general commanding directs that until further orders you act in connection with these headquarters, and under instructions from

Digitized by Google

them. He desires that you remain with your command at Waldron, Ark., where you now are, unless, in your opinion, by assuming another position, you can more effectually guard all the approaches to this place through that section of country, which he earnestly impresses on you the necessity of doing so far as lies in your power.

To keep up a constant and regular communication with these headquarters, you will cause to be established a line of couriers from your headquarters to this place, and you will endeavor to keep the major general advised of the force and movements of the enemy. General Steele's position being not yet known, you will endeavor to discover and inform the major-general commanding.

By command of Major-General Price:

GEO. A. GALLAGHER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BRIGADE,
September 25, 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: A courier has just arrived from Captain [G. W.] Brown, 13 miles this side of Little Rock. He states that re-enforcements camped on the night of the 23d at the Fourche, and, from the best information he could get, sets down the force at 1,500 cavalry and four pieces of artillery, commanded by Colonel Ritter. The soldiers told the citizens they were going to Benton, and from Benton to Arkadelphia.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES C. MONROE,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 43. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Arkadelphia, Ark., September 25, 1863.

I. The undersigned, having returned from Shreveport, resumes his duties as district commander, and assumes immediate command of the forces in and about this place. Maj. Gen. Sterling Price will resume command of his division, and Brigadier-General Frost will resume command of his brigade.

II. The general officers of the command will assemble at these headquarters at 11 o'clock a. m. each day, when practicable, Sundays excepted. The chiefs of the staff department will also assemble at 10 o'clock a. m.

TH. H. HOLMES,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding District of Arkansas.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 26. } HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Arkadelphia, September 25, 1863.

Maj. Gen. Sterling Price resumes command of his division this day. Brigadier-Generals Frost and Fagan will resume command of their respective brigades.

By order of Major-General Price:

L. A. MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
September 26, 1863.

The attention of the lieutenant-general commanding has been called to the numerous depredations committed by the troops in the vicinity of Arkadelphia. This conduct is severely reprehended by the lieutenant-general commanding, and officers will be held to the strictest account for the conduct of the troops under their command. Under no circumstances will private property be taken for public use without authority from these headquarters.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

GEO. A. GALLAGHER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Arkadelphia, Ark., September 28, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President:

SIR: Col. R. W. Johnson goes to Richmond to lay before Your Excellency the condition of this department.* My previous communications must have convinced you they were eminently critical. Events, as they crowd upon us, are fast realizing my worst anticipations. The despondency of our people, their listlessness, their deafness to the call of both the civil and military authorities, the desertions from our ranks, checked neither by vigor nor clemency, all indicate despair and abandonment. Unless a great change takes place, unless succor comes to us from abroad, or unless the providence of God is strikingly exhibited in our favor, this department will soon have but a nominal existence. Without men, without arms, with a people so demoralized by speculation that submission is preferred to resistance, the immense efforts being made by the enemy must be crowned with success.

The force at Little Rock, under General Steele, numbers, from all estimates, at least 25,000. They have been re-enforced, and are only awaiting supplies before advancing. Desertions and sickness have reduced General Holmes' command to less than 7,000. General Taylor has under 10,000 effective men in his district. He reports General Grant in person superintending operations at Berwick's Bay. Two entire corps of his army, supposed to be Ord's and McPherson's, with Banks' army, were encamped on the west shore. Texas was openly declared their destination. The large amount of transportation accumulated by them indicates a campaign by land from Berwick's Bay. Sherman's pickets extend to Bayou Macon. He has been preparing for active operations, and, it is reported, will march, by Monroe, on Shreveport or Camden. When these columns move, the enemy will bring fully 80,000 men to operate within the department. I shall concentrate as soon as their plans are developed; but, under the most favorable circumstances, cannot expect to bring over 15,000 effectives together. A decisive blow struck by us may turn the tide of events; but assistance from without or successes within the department can alone prevent the occupation of Arkansas, Louisiana, and the Texas coast this winter. Cut off as we are, I know not what aid you can give us. Arms and money are our most pressing wants, to pay the troops and meet the current expenses. The

* See Smith to Johnson, October 2, p. 1029.

Digitized by Google

latter is immediately wanted. An officer of the Treasury should be sent with full powers. Bonds in large amounts and of small denominations should be sent. The redundant currency could be called in by loans on the people. This could be accomplished successfully with bonds, or interest-bearing certificates, made payable by Congress for Government dues. I do not hear from the Treasury Department, and know not if steps have been taken for supplying our wants. But for a letter from the honorable Secretary of War, stating that Mr. Memminger had or would provide for our necessities, I should ere this have taken the matter into my own hands. If I do not hear from Richmond, I will be compelled to establish here both a sub-bureau of the Treasury and Post-Office Department, and will have to raise a loan from the people on certificates, pledging the faith of the Government to redeem them in interest-paying bonds.

I would respectfully urge these matters upon the attention of Your Excellency.

With respect and esteem, I am, your most obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

Abstract from return of the Trans-Mississippi Department, Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith commanding, for September, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Heavy.	Field.
District of Arkansas:						
Price's division*	519	5,459	7,295	12,826	.....	24
Walker's (L. M.) division†	87	745	1,069	1,956	.....	4
Marmaduke's division‡	215	1,568	2,271	4,713	.....	4
Unattached cavalry§	.....	.....	.....	509	.....	.....
Total	771	7,761	10,655	20,005	.....	32
District of the Indian Territory‖	328	3,722	4,899	8,019	.....	.....
District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona	439	6,372	8,211	11,637	4	17
District of West Louisiana	1,396	12,551	18,123	26,712	13	34
Grand total	2,935	30,346	41,887	66,373	16	83

SHREVEPORT, *October* 2, 1863.

Col. R. W. JOHNSON, *Lewisville, Ark.:*

COLONEL: I inclose you a copy of my letter to the President.¶ It was written in cipher, and with my messenger crossed the river and passed safely within our lines. As the original has without doubt been received, after making such extracts as you may require, destroy the copy. It, with the copy of my letter to Mr. Slidell, which went by the same hands to Richmond, is too valuable a paper to fall into the hands of the

* Fagan's, Frost's, McRae's, Parsons', and Tappan's brigades.
† Carter's and Dobbin's brigades.
‡ Marmaduke's and Shelby's brigades.
§ No reports; aggregate present and absent "estimated" on original return.
‖ Or Steele's division, consisting of Cabell's and Cooper's brigades.
¶ Probably that of September 11, p. 1003.

Digitized by Google

enemy. My letter from Arkadelphia* to the President is open; you can read, take notes, and seal up the envelope. A clear exposition of our affairs and the wants of the department can be got from the two letters. I may have made a gloomy picture, but believe have presented facts in their true light. The misunderstanding between Price and Holmes is greater than I imagined, nor do I believe they can serve long together. Whilst I respect and love General Holmes for his unselfish patriotism and purity of heart, I believe the public interests would be advanced by removing him to a command east of the river, and by sending Buckner with rank to command Price. If you agree with me, you can urge this upon the President, and I will write also and will inform General Holmes of my course and belief in the matter.

Mr. Pinson, who conducted Captain Lynch, with my dispatches to the President, safely within General Hardee's lines, has returned. I inclose you notes sent back by Captain Lynch relative to Pinson.† He may be of assistance to you, and will await you here, or will meet you, on any day fixed, at Vernon, Jackson Parish, or any other point you may determine upon. Can you not come this way? Answer me by return courier, who will receive and deliver your answer.

I am, colonel, sincerely, yours,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: On arrival I find affairs in Northern District of Texas involving difficulties beyond my expectation. Some 2,500 or 2,800 deserters, with arms, have collected in that country, and Bankhead's force is ordered there to prevent their organization being perfected.

Respectfully,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., October 2, 1863.

General T. H. HOLMES,
Arkadelphia:

Lieutenant-General Smith directs that you order Acting Brigadier-General Bankhead to proceed forthwith with his brigade to Bonham, Tex., and report to Brigadier-General McCulloch.

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SHREVEPORT, LA., *October 2, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I left General Steele's headquarters in the Indian Territory about the 15th ultimo, and arrived at this place on the 30th. My pur-

* See that of September 26, p. 1026. † Not found.

Digitized by Google

pose in coming was to consult with General Smith in regard to Indian affairs. I shall visit the Choctaws again, which circumstances have rendered necessary, and then (about the 15th instant) will set out for Richmond.

Since July last, when I first reached the Territory, I have remained within its limits, engaged in the discharge of my official duties, except when visiting General Smith.

I regret to state that the Cherokee country is wholly in the possession of the enemy, and raids have been made by them into the Creek and Choctaw countries. Some dissatisfaction and despondency exist among the people of those Nations, but I have heard of no instances of disaffection. General Smith fully appreciates the importance of defending the Indian country, and is giving the Indians all the assistance and encouragement in his power. I have received no communication from the War Department since I left Richmond.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. SCOTT,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 3, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

MY DEAR SIR: My letter of July 14 covers many of the points adverted to in your communication of September 11. Measures have been agreed upon with the Secretaries of War, the Treasury, and the Navy which, it is believed, will relieve your financial difficulties, and enable the draughts upon the several departments to be met.

The Secretary of War will write you fully with respect to the measures adopted to obviate the inconveniences to your military administration growing out of the difficulties of communication between your department and Richmond.

I have been gratified to perceive the evidences of the harmonious and cordial relations existing between yourself and the Governors of the Trans-Mississippi States, and appreciate the steps you have taken to promote this friendly feeling.

With best wishes for your health and successful execution of your difficult duties, I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

OCTOBER [4?], 1863.

General J. S. MARMADUKE, *Commanding Division:*

GENERAL: I dislike very much to begin, at the commencement of our connection with you, with complaints; but justice to the men under my command demands that I should clear them of the obloquy cast upon them, and prevent them from being imposed upon. Accusations have been made, or insinuated, at headquarters, that the Twenty-first Regiment has been shirking service and trying to get away to Texas; that we were committing extraordinary depredations on private property, &c.

While we have been called on for details for more men than were fit for duty in the camps, we were picketing the Arkansas River at the time of the fall of Little Rock, with headquarters 20 miles below the Rock. We were left there without orders, when the army retreated, with

Digitized by Google

20 well men and three times as many sick. I waited for orders till the next morning, when I called in my pickets and fell back to Princeton, where we had some 300 sick, where we impressed wagons to carry the sickest, and went to Arkadelphia. On September 15, I received an order from General Price placing me in command of a convalescent camp, comprised of this regiment, McKie's and Morgan's squadrons, and 200 infantry, the camp to be under the direction of Dr. C. M. Taylor, medical director (marked D).* He first instructed me to move on slowly in the direction of Washington, and somewhere in that vicinity establish a permanent camp; but afterward told me to camp at Cold Springs, 15 miles from Arkadelphia, until he came out, which would be in a day or two, and he would give me further instructions. On September 18, we drew rations for the sick till the end of the month, at the expiration of which time the doctor informed us we would be at Washington. On the 20th, I received an order, a copy of which is herewith sent (marked A).* Under that order I sent on and had the camps selected. The next day Dr. Norris, our chief surgeon, received a communication from Dr. Taylor, telling him that he had learned that the camp we occupied was a very unhealthy location—that the water was unhealthy—and to move the camp on toward Washington. On the 22d, I moved the camp 10 miles toward Washington, not only because of the doctor's instructions, but on account of forage. At this camp, on the 24th, I wrote to the general asking for written instructions. My letter was returned with the indorsement that "this matter is subject to the direction of Surg. C. M. Taylor, inspector of hospitals." A copy of the letter and indorsement is sent (marked B).* I moved on then, after seeing Dr. Taylor, and received his instructions to move on toward Washington, at my discretion, stopping wherever I found water and forage, and remained at each camp as long as we could obtain forage, and arrived at or near Washington on the last day of the month, the day on which our requisitions for rations expired. On that day Major [C. L.] Morgan was placed in command of the camp, and I received instructions from him to remain where I was until he saw me, when he located the present encampment.

If any blame is attachable to any of these troops for coming here, it belongs solely to myself, and if I did not have the authority to act as I did, I at least thought I had, and I was influenced neither by a desire to get away from the enemy nor to get to Texas, but solely by the desire to render the suffering soldiers of my command as comfortable as possible. And no brave and generous man who knows the privations and hardships to which this regiment has been subjected, the incredible amount of sickness they have endured, would suspect them of anything unworthy brave and chivalrous soldiers. True, there is many a poor, sick fellow who is pining to see his home and family, but, in proof that they would do nothing dishonorable to get there, you have but to compare the record of desertions with that of the other regiments of this command of General Holmes. They came to this State with plenty of transportation and a quantity of commissary stores. At their first introduction they were robbed of both; for months at a time they have been entirely without transportation, and without a cooking utensil in the world or a bag in which to draw their rations. They have had to pay out the last dollar they had for the cooking of their bread, and, when their money was gone, to cook their pittance of meal in the ashes, without sifting. They have been kept in the swamps until their systems have become poisoned with miasma and malaria, and have borne all without

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

a murmur, and have been ever ready to perform their duty as good soldiers, and now, forsooth, because they are sick and unable to perform service, they must labor under suspicion and obloquy. So far as depredations are concerned, there have been, perhaps, as few committed as by any command of the same size in the army. Little or no complaint has been made to me, and wherever complaint has been made I have made restitution or given satisfaction to the parties. And here I will take occasion to say that, while traveling through the country where these complaints have been made, it has been next to impossible to obtain supplies; we have had to impress almost everything, and where these citizens refused to sell meat and forage they thought it enough to say that "they did not want to sell it," or "that they had more Confederate money than they wanted." That a few hogs were killed and some fodder taken, I do not doubt, but that we deserve the name they made for us is not true. I have used various measures to stop it, and I believe I have almost, if not quite, succeeded; and without adequate guards, which I have not the men to furnish, it is no easy matter. In fact, there are mitigating circumstances that the citizens here (who have never seen much of soldiers) do not understand. On the Missouri raid and in the Mississippi bottoms, where they had liberty from citizens to take what they wanted, they got very confused notions about the rights of property, and it is difficult to set them right.

So far as details are concerned, we had the day previous to our leaving Arkadelphia 75 men present for duty, and enough detached to make in all 106 men for duty. The day we left we were called on by General Price for 32 men to establish a courier line to Shreveport; on the 29th, for 60 men for a scout to report to Lieutenant [William M.] Walton; and on the 30th, for 15 men more for the courier line. This last order for a detail for 15 men I did not furnish, but stated on it that I had only 33 men in camp well enough for duty, and that I had 235 sick of my own command, besides 100 sick infantry, and the general would see that it was impossible to furnish the detail. On the 2d, we received an order placing us under your command, and, on the 3d, General Holmes sends to Major Morgan an order to cause (a copy of which is hereto annexed, marked C)* the detail of 15 men to be made, and censures me for disobeying his order.

Now, general, I should like to know who I am to obey. My instructions place me under orders of the medical director and inspector of hospitals. He directs me to go to a certain place; the general wants to know why I went there. You are placed in command of us, and direct us to use diligence in collecting all our men together as quickly as possible. The next day General Holmes sends an order to scatter them. In his order to Major Morgan to cause the 15 men to be detailed, the general says "that guards for the camp must be furnished from the convalescents." He seems to forget that we are cavalry; that we have to go 3, 4, and 5 miles, and go into the fields and gather corn, and haul it, and that we have to have commissary details. We have 500 horses to forage, and 33 men barely furnish details for one day, and it is very hard to put men on fatigue duty every day, and these men are only convalescents themselves, for we put every man on duty who has not a surgeon's certificate, and one who has I cannot put on duty. They seem to have an idea at headquarters that we are not as sick as we represent. I know it is difficult to believe that a regiment could get into such a condition, but it is, I am sorry to say, too true. The men are not shirking duty; they have always preferred active service to lying in camps.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

Many of the men with Lieutenant Walton got up out of their sick beds to go, and the lieutenant himself did the same thing; and to-morrow, if a scout were called for, every man who could sit on a horse would be willing to start. Our brigade has been broken up, and the brigade quartermaster ordered away, and our regimental quartermaster ordered to furnish all the troops in the convalescent camp. Is this right? And how is the quartermaster to account for these supplies on his returns?

Excuse me, general, for annoying you with all this; but as we are placed under your command, I thought it but just to correct the impression that has gone out concerning us, and likewise to appeal to you for protection against impositions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. M. RUST,

Capt., Comdg. 21st Regt. Texas Cavalry and Convalescent Camp.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 7, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 5th instant has been received.

The removal of the stores from Washington, and taking a position nearer the Camden road, is what should be done. The assignment of the Arkansas troops which may be raised to Brigadier-General Fagan meets with my approbation. The telegraph from Arkadelphia to Camden should be removed with as little delay as possible. It is now of very little importance to us, and would be lost on any move in face of the enemy. You can connect yourself by a courier line with the telegraph at Camden, or at some point intermediate between Camden and Magnolia. The distance will be under 50 miles, and dispatches can be carried in six or seven hours. Your stores, except such as are immediately needed, say one month's supplies, should be removed as rapidly as possible from Washington. Shreveport is the safest point, where the bulk of them should be sent. If you will look at the map, you will see that the routes from Little Rock and Pine Bluff by Camden are the most direct and the most practicable ones for the enemy's advance. Supplies are more plentiful, and they, whilst moving directly on Shreveport, the strategic point of this section, give their flank to a junction with a column moving from Vicksburg. Your position at Arkadelphia is good only as covering the magazine at Washington. A rapid advance by the way of Camden will cut you off from Shreveport, and, throwing you across Red River at Fulton, will prevent a junction with Taylor. Camden is a better position than Arkadelphia for the infantry; the Little Missouri a stronger front than Washita; its bottoms in winter are impassable. I suggested to you at Arkadelphia to examine the country in your rear toward the Camden and Shreveport road, and select a position for your main force not liable to be turned by the Camden road, as is the case with the present disposition of your command. You should have a topographical map of the country, showing the roads practicable as lines of communication. You will, I think, find a road leading from the Shreveport and Camden road, by Woodlawn, direct to Arkadelphia. It crosses the Little Missouri low down. There is a road direct from Camden to Arkadelphia. You may, on examination, find it good to dispose your infantry at Camden and on the Little

Digitized by Google

Missouri, with your cavalry as far to the front as possible. Your concentration at Camden would be easy, and your line of retreat toward Shreveport would be secured. The cavalry would find an abundant supply of grain between Tulip and Princeton, and in that vicinity, and the line of march on which the enemy would be likely to advance would be exhausted before him. Supplies, I think, can be obtained in the vicinity of Camden, for the subsistence of the troops. These suggestions require your immediate attention. Taylor will draw in and concentrate his command in the Red River Valley, and, when the enemy advances, a concentration will be made, and he will be met with our whole disposable force. This cannot be done till the enemy moves and develops his plan. The distances are so great that he must be committed before we concentrate. He is too far off for us to reach him, and, should the concentration be made before he moves, he may remain on the defensive, and the abandonment of one section have been made fruitlessly, from our inability to reach the enemy after concentrating.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Arkadelphia, October 7, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general directs me to inform you that no orders were given to General Fagan conflicting with the marching orders given to him, to which you refer in your letter of the 6th, but in consequence of the orders relating to his taking command of all Arkansas volunteer troops, he was necessarily detained here a day or two by the permission of the general commanding, of which fact General Fagan should have informed you. It was my impression that a copy of the order was made out, relieving General McRae from duty with his command, and sent you. I know that it is ordered that they should be sent you without delay, and, as you desire, a copy is now sent you.

I am, very respectfully,

GEO. A. GALLAGHER,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

SHREVEPORT, *October 8, 1863.*

Col. R. W. JOHNSON:

MY DEAR COLONEL: I received your letter of the 5th this morning. I was then on the eve of writing you. The order for the impressment of negroes came from district headquarters. Only 500 were asked for the work at Fulton, and I can conceive of no necessity for calling for more than one-fourth of the able-bodied male hands in that section of country to meet the demand. Colonel [S. S.] Anderson has written you, inclosing his letters to the district commander and the post quartermaster at Washington, [Ark.] The call for three-fourths of the hands was onerous and excessive; it shall be changed. If you desire the entire exemption of your negro force, and will make the request, stating your reasons, I will give it my immediate attention. To make an exception

Digitized by Google

without stating the reasons therefor would be unjust, and create dissatisfaction.

I have made my arrangements for taking command in person. I concur with you that our interests demand it, and it is in accordance with the wishes of the President and in conformity with my own desires and determination. General Holmes and General Taylor have both been so notified. If I remain here it is that from a central position alone the orders can be given for that concentration of troops which is necessary before we can hope to meet successfully either of the columns threatening us in Arkansas and Louisiana. General Taylor has orders to concentrate his command in the Red River Valley, and is prepared to march to the assistance of General Holmes. He understands and desires that I should command.

When the enemy's plans are developed, this move will take place. His columns are now so far apart that we cannot reach them. He must first become committed to a forward movement. Our concentration in advance would probably keep him on the defensive, and render fruitless the abandonment that must take place of one or the other section when a concentration is made.

The expedition from Berwick's Bay has sailed; whether the mouth of the Brazos, Lavaca, Brazos Santiago, or Mobile is its destination future events will soon decide. It is on a formidable scale, and if it lands in Texas will meet comparatively little opposition.

I agree with you that General Holmes' military ability is of a higher order than General Price's; the latter has more the confidence and love of the troops. It is unfortunate that their differences could not have been reconciled. They are, however, beyond the healing power of any physician but separation, and they will not act together with that harmony which is essential to success.

If no move is made by the enemy this winter, I shall be a good deal with the headquarters of that army, and may remove one or the other to department headquarters to administer in my stead. If Cleburne can be sent here, he will be a valuable addition. He should have more rank, if possible.

I wish you success in your mission; its importance to us cannot be too highly appreciated. It looks as if the enemy were now urging the war for boundary, and in that intent were determined upon the conquest of these States west of the Mississippi.

I have spoken so freely to you of my views in this letter that I hope you will regard it as confidential; in military movements I do not believe too much reticence can be observed.

I am, colonel, sincerely, yours,

E. KIRBY SMITH.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, C. N., October 9, 1863.

Lieut. Col. JAMES BOURLAND,
Commanding Battalion, &c.:

COLONEL: General McCulloch, commanding the Northern Sub-District of Texas, has ordered out the minute companies in the counties of Cooke, Denton, Montague, Wise, &c., which companies are ordered to report to you. You will assume the command of all such forces as are reported to you under General McCulloch's order, and consider yourself as specially charged with the protection of that portion of the frontier bordering on the settlements of those counties. With regard to your movements and

Digitized by Google

the distribution of your forces, much is left to your knowledge of the country and the habits of the hostile Indians depredating on the frontier. You will put yourself as early as possible in communication with the commanders of the minute companies referred to, and organize your force as rapidly as circumstances will admit.

By direction of Brigadier-General Steele:

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Blue, C. N., October 9, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding First Brigade:*

GENERAL: General Steele directs that you order Colonel Martin to proceed with his regiment (Fifth Texas Partisan Rangers) to Bonham, Tex., where he will report to Brigadier-General McCulloch, commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas. The exigencies of the service require the use of these troops temporarily in that district.

I am, general, &c.,

J. F. CROSBY,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DIVISION, INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Magruder, near Perryville, October 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Commanding Trans-Mississippi Department:

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter, dated September 1, 1863, relative to the question of rank between General Steele and myself, informing me that if I have not my commission it will be necessary to obtain it from Richmond, and, when forwarded to you, the question of rank will be determined and the senior assigned to command. I believe that in my former letter, inclosing copy of order from the Secretary of War assigning me to duty as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, you were informed that I had not received the commission. I also inclosed statements from Captain [J. D.] McCamant and Captain [W. H.] Wooten that about the middle of September, 1862, General Pike told them on Red River that I was appointed; that Captain [T. J.] Mackey, a member of his staff, heard the President say so, and that he saw the commission made out at the War Department. Hon. S. S. Scott, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, stated to me that he left Richmond on the 15th of August, 1862, and that Captain Mackey left that city prior to that date. General Steele's letter, which I forwarded, states that his letter of appointment bears date of 11th of September, 1862. It is, therefore, certain that I am General Steele's senior. I also stated to General Price, and requested the papers to be forwarded to you, that I had submitted to what I deemed a wrong, with the hope that the interests of the country would be advanced thereby, but having become satisfied such would not be the case, I insisted on my right of precedence. I did not, and do not, disparage General Steele's merits, and founded my opinion on what I saw after he took the field. His want of acquaintance with the people and the topography of the country satisfied me that his administration of affairs would be a failure. Subsequent events have,

Digitized by Google

unfortunately, sustained that opinion, and it is proper you should know that he has so entirely lost the confidence of the Indians that it will be impossible to hold them together under his command. I have been heretofore, and am yet, willing to make any personal sacrifice for the interests of the country, but when I know the sacrifice will avail nothing, am discouraged. I inclose letter from President Davis,* from which you will see the matter has been laid before the Adjutant-General, and probably decided, but, cut off as we are from intercourse with Richmond, your decision is virtually a denial of redress.

It is with you to continue General Steele in command at the hazard of losing our Indian allies, and with them the Indian Territory. I shall endeavor to do my duty as long as any Indian troops remain in our service, which, I fear, will not be long under General Steele's administration.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsement.]

DECEMBER 11, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President.

Brigadier-General Steele was appointed October 3, 1862, to take rank September 12, 1862. Brigadier-General Cooper was appointed June 23, 1863, to take rank May 2, 1863, and has not yet been nominated for confirmation. There is no order in this office which required his appointment at an earlier date, although it is believed he was acting in the capacity of brigadier-general early in 1862. As by the inclosed papers † it appears to be the united wish of the various Indian tribes who have been so long serving under his command that he should continue to exercise control over them, and in whom they appear to have the most implicit confidence, I respectfully suggest that, in nominating him for the rank of brigadier-general, it be recommended that he take back rank, to correspond to date of his former command, and that in the mean time he be placed in the entire command of the Indian Department, and that General Steele be withdrawn from that command.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
Richmond, Va., October 10, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Your dispatches by ——— to the President and the Department have been duly received. The President, being on the eve of a trip to the armies of the West (this side the Mississippi), after giving them consideration, has intrusted to me the duty of reply. The unanimity which characterized the deliberations of the council of Governors and other leading functionaries assembled by you at Marshall, Tex., as well as the results of their deliberation, have given great satisfaction. The effect of their united and patriotic action must prove salutary and encouraging to the people of your department, and, with the confidence so fully manifested to yourself, must strengthen and aid your military operations. It is not meant to commit the Executive here to the sanc-

* Not found; but see indorsement, below.

† See Boudinot to Davis, with inclosures, pp. 1103–1108.

Digitized by Google

tion in all particulars of the recommendations of that council, for some, it is feared, may transcend the measure of power which the President might feel himself authorized, without further legislation, to exercise, or which he could constitutionally delegate; but the spirit and aims of the convention, as manifested in their action and address, have his cordial approval and will receive his co-operation and sanction. Your own action, too, in its spirit and purpose, receives his commendation and enhances his confidence, though in some particulars he does not feel himself at liberty to delegate powers reposed in him as fully as the requirements of your situation have induced you to suggest. When it was suggested, in my former semi-official letter, that you would have to exercise powers of civil administration, it was, of course, only meant such matters of an administrative character as were naturally promotive of or connected with military operations and appropriately pertained to the executive functions of the Confederate Executive. These limitations naturally were implied, and there was no idea of either dispensing with or trenching on the civil powers belonging to the States or to the regular civil administration thereof. What I had particularly in mind were the various administration branches of service that minister to the supply, equipment, and furnishing of arms in all their branches of service. Thus, it seemed to me difficult, if your department was to be self-sustaining, that you could manage without official arrangements analogous to our bureaus, and I ventured to suggest the establishment of such in effect, if not in name. These, to some extent, I perceive, you have proceeded to establish, and in view of the importance of the trade in cotton, and the necessity of regulating it, you have gone to the extent of establishing what you style a Cotton Bureau, for the preservation and control of the supplies of that important staple, so necessary to furnish exchange and importations. The wisdom of these steps is not doubted; but it is desirable that, so far as practicable, these measures should be accomplished in conformity to existing laws and through existing recognized officers.

Now, the main offices of our different bureaus may be executed effectively by assigning or placing at the head of each an existing military officer or agent already appointed for your department by one of the bureaus here. A chief commissary may discharge the duties, with the aid of appropriate subordinates of the Bureau of Subsistence. A leading quartermaster, a competent adjutant, a chief of ordnance, the agent appointed by the Niter and Mining Bureau for your department may each, with appropriate assisting officers, discharge the duties of the corresponding bureaus here.

In like manner the aims of your Cotton Bureau, with change of name, which would probably be judicious, might also be practically as well obtained by assigning to it some quartermaster, or investing the agent selected by you with some appropriate military rank. These officers will hold, naturally, positions of proper subordination to you, and you may, as auxiliary branches, report, as occasion may allow, to the department here, by which their reports can be referred to the respective bureaus, and harmony of action secured.

I early saw another necessity of your several departments would be the command of funds without the necessity of transmitting beforehand estimates here, and then receiving notes or money in return. I thought in the first instance to have arranged with the Secretary of the Treasury to establish an office of issue in your department, but, after at first inclining to it, the Secretary of the Treasury found such difficulties in the conveyance of what he considered the necessary machinery, that he

Digitized by Google

declined the task, and we were compelled to rely on the doubtful expedient of sending you funds, taking the double chance of remitting both by land and from the West India Islands by sea. Considerable amounts have been sent in this way, and, I trust, before this have been received. More recently it has been determined, under the suggestion of the President himself, that the Secretary of the Treasury should arrange, by restamping the old notes, or otherwise, to make issues in your department; and that instead of your disbursing officer being obliged to await the slow process of sending on estimates and receiving funds from here, that the various bureaus here should send you a statement of the proportion of their unexpended appropriations, properly applicable, on equitable calculations, to your department, and that your disbursing officer should draw warrants, to be countersigned by you, or, in case of your necessary absence, by such confidential adjutant as you might intrust with the duty, in your name, directly on the depositaries of the Treasury in your department, and be paid by them out of the reissued notes or other funds provided by the Secretary of the Treasury.

The amounts thus placed at the disposal of the disbursing officers of the respective branches of the service in your department will be here arranged with the Treasury by a requisition in lumps by each appropriate bureau.

The President, too, has inclined to favor your recommendation of the power to issue cotton bonds, or bonds with interest, payable in cash; but on this subject his instructions have been given more particularly to the Secretary of the Treasury, who will doubtless communicate fully with you on the subject.

It is perceived by the President that some embarrassments and inconveniences of a military administration would be obviated by the grant of power, as suggested to you, to name and promote officers; but, as shown by an indorsement from him on a former paper submitted, which indorsement has been sent you, he does not feel at liberty to delegate such executive discretion to any one, as it seems specially confided by the Constitution in himself alone. The difficulty may, it seems to me, be in a great measure obviated by your power of recommending and assigning officers, and placing them temporarily in their commands until the sanction of the President can be officially had.

While the tendencies of His Excellency's opinions in regard to the number and rank of officers are, as you know, restrictive, yet his confidence in your judgment and his eminent justice will be seen in his disposition to recognize the claims and sanction the promotions of all judicious appointees. The great deficiency existing in your department of arms and munitions has naturally awakened a solicitude on your part which is fully shared by this department. From your references to the causes of this, it may be that you may have received from the uninformed complaints, which have been rife in your department, the impression that there has heretofore been want of due effort or liberality on the part of this department in providing arms and munitions for the trans-Mississippi States. A candid review of the efforts heretofore made by the department and the quantities actually sent, would hardly fail to satisfy your unprejudiced mind that there has ever been the anxious desire, as well as constant struggle, with the limited resources at command, to make liberal provision for the needs of those States. Should you think such review desirable, to correct erroneous impressions of neglect among the people of your department, I will cause it to be made from the Ordnance Bureau and sent to you. The need at present existing with which I have now mainly to do has been due, as you are aware,

Digitized by Google

to the captures made at Vicksburg and Port Hudson of the stores of arms, &c., designed for the Trans-Mississippi, which had been unfortunately deposited there for convenience of transportation by your officers in charge of them, and to the mistake made by the French in seizing the cargo of the Goodyear at Matamoras.

Since the fall of Vicksburg I have not been unmindful of the want you would probably experience for arms, and I have earnestly sought in several ways to supply you. Instructions were at once sent to our agent in London to forward a cargo to Matamoras, and at the same time I caused to be chartered and sent to Bermuda a steamer believed to be peculiarly fitted for running the blockade and entering one of the ports of Texas, to be at Bermuda loaded with arms, and sent thence direct to the coast of that State.

Unfortunately, after sailing from Bermuda, she encountered a violent storm, was obliged to return, and was found so damaged she was unable to resume her voyage, and will require so much time for repairs that I have thought it best to resort to other means of supply. I am now endeavoring (with the prospect of success) to obtain a suitable steamer at Mobile, and expect soon to send her from there with arms direct to Texas.

Meantime I have been in some measure relieved by learning from Major [S.] Hart's communication that one or more vessels with arms from England were off the coast of Matamoras, and daily expected to land their cargoes. From that source, as well as through the friendly offices of the new government, you have been, I trust, before this at least partially supplied. By means of the trade established with Mexico, it is hoped that you will be enabled largely to supply your department not only with arms and munitions, but also with most of the stores required in aid of internal production for the wants of your army. As such sources are, however, precarious, your energy and judgment will doubtless be directed to developing and urging all sources of internal production, some of which have already received the attention and aid of this department. Lead and niter in adequate quantities, I have reason to believe, can readily be obtained in your department, and in no long period, it is hoped, through the mining operations suitable and the foundries and furnaces either begun or directed, you will secure sufficient quantities of iron, and be enabled to manufacture cannon, shell, shot, &c. Such officers and operatives as you may require for these works will, as far as practicable, on your demand be sent you.

Great anxiety is naturally felt by the department in view of the formidable invasion which the enemy seem about attempting. The information received here has led me to believe such plans had been arranged on a formidable scale, and, therefore, I was not surprised at the intelligence. It is sincerely regretted that the department is not able to render you more effective aid; but you have the immense expanse of your department, the sparse population, and the absence of important centers to be attacked, in the physical obstacles to be overcome, and the hardy, enterprising character and habits of the people—advantages which, with the aid of your tried generalship and judgment, it is confidently believed will secure the discomfiture of your malignant foes, and their destruction or ignominious expulsion from the bounds of your department.

While it is deeply deplored that military considerations, the justice and prudence of which are recognized, may compel the temporary withdrawal of your forces from such extensive and fertile districts, yet it is hoped that the experience of the temporary sway of the unscrupulous enemy will, among your people, as it has done almost everywhere else,

Digitized by Google

instead of inspiring the thought or reconciling the feelings to submission, only fire their hearts with indignation and nerve them to sterner and undying resistance. The first effort of invasion, I am happy to see, has been most gloriously repelled at the Sabine Pass, and the expedition has returned, foiled and dismayed, to New Orleans.

The glorious victory recently obtained by our arms at Chickamauga, together with the further movements of our armies on this side of the Mississippi, will in all probability cause great diversion from the contemplated invasion of your department; and there is reason to believe that already large portions of the forces designed for the Trans-Mississippi have already been recalled and are being hurried to the rescue of Rosecrans.

With the favorable augury, inspired by the brilliant stroke at the Sabine Pass and the consequent encouragement of your people, and the lessening of the forces meant to overwhelm you with superior numbers, the confident hope is indulged that, through the blessing of a just God, under your skillful guidance, the formidable invasion of our insolent foes in your department may be hurled back with dire loss to them, and that at no distant day you may be prepared to retaliate by advancing to the rescue of the gallant Missourians from their present frightful tyranny.

With esteem, very truly, yours,

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

HEADQUARTERS INDIAN DEPARTMENT,
Camp on Blue, October 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas:

GENERAL: Your letters in regard to the disposition of Colonel Bourland's command, the movements of Colonel Martin's regiment, and the arrest of Captain [J. D.] Young, were received per yesterday's express. Colonel Martin has been ordered to report to you with his regiment without delay. A special courier has been dispatched to Colonel Bourland, informing him that the troops in the counties indicated would be placed under his command, advising him (Colonel B.) to place himself in communication with the commanders of the minute companies, &c. I have charged Colonel Bourland specially with the protection of the frontier on the line upon which he is now operating. Much has been necessarily deferred to Colonel B.'s knowledge of the country and habits of the Indians who depredate upon that section of Texas. You are mistaken in regard to the command to which Captain Young is attached. He commands a company in Colonel Martin's regiment, and will thus be within your jurisdiction very soon. I have not thought it prudent to give notoriety to the order of arrest.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

SIX MILES WEST OF TULIP, ON THE MIDDLE ROAD,
October 11, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: The enemy drove us from Tulip this morning about 4 o'clock. I have not yet ascertained their force; they have artillery. If forced

Digitized by Google

to fall back from this position, I will retire on the lower Arkadelphia road. I have but 200 men with me. I had about 70 men on picket and scout in the direction of Pine Bluff that have not yet come in.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ARCH. S. DOBBIN,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jones' Plantation, on the Arkadelphia and Trenton Road,
October 11, 1863.

Capt. C. C. RAINWATER,
Chief of Ordnance, Marmaduke's Division:

CAPTAIN: The colonel commanding directs me to say that Colonel Dobbin, after falling back to this place, pursuant to orders from headquarters to report in person, turned the command over to me.

The latest intelligence from the Federals at Tulip is that about sunrise they fell back, though the information is not very definite. They moved off on the Little Rock road. I am expecting momentarily information from my scouts.

By command of Col. R. C. Newton, commanding brigade:

W. O. PEPPER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CAVALRY BRIGADE,
Jones' Plantation, October 12, 1863—4 p. m.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, &c.:

MAJOR: Colonel [Robert R.] Lawther has just arrived, and delivered me your order of this date, directing me to move to Arkadelphia with my whole command. My wagons are in the country after forage, and it is so far advanced in the day that I could not very well move before dark. I will move at daylight in the morning, and be at Arkadelphia early in the day to-morrow. I send Lieutenant [G. D.] Worley forward this evening, in obedience to instructions, to learn the camp of the brigade.

Very respectfully,

R. C. NEWTON,
Colonel, &c.

HEADQUARTERS,
Jones' Plantation, October 12, 1863.

Capt. C. C. RAINWATER,
Chief of Ordnance, Marmaduke's Division:

CAPTAIN: The colonel commanding directs me to say that the information received from scouts is that "the Federals have evacuated Tulip, one regiment going to Benton and the other to Pine Bluff."

By command of Col. R. C. Newton, commanding brigade:

W. O. PEPPER,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 13, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Commanding District of Arkansas:*

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding acknowledges the receipt of your communication of the 9th instant, relative to the impressment of negroes and the disposition of your command. With reference to the latter, he directs me to say full instructions were given in his communication of the 7th instant. He wishes you to dispose your command in the best position you can find for meeting an advance of the enemy from Little Rock, and covering securely your line of retreat to Shreveport. It has been his intention to concentrate either General Taylor's force on yours or your command on that of General Taylor's whenever the movements of the enemy should justify it; but with one force of his at Little Rock and another at Berwick's Bay, such a move would be out of the question, as, after fruitlessly abandoning one section of the department, our united forces would still be too far from the enemy to strike him effectively. The commanding general further instructs me to say that, if the reports concerning General Bragg's late victory in Tennessee, which indicate it to have been complete, are true, he hopes the force of the enemy at Little Rock will be drawn upon to re-enforce Rosecrans or organize a force in his rear to oppose our advancing columns. Under these circumstances you would have no advance from that quarter or Little Rock to fear.

I am, general, very respectfully,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., October 13, 1863.

Capt. THOMAS C. PEEK, *Camden, Ark.:*

Cotton should not be burned on a mere raid of the enemy, only when there is danger of the enemy occupying the country where the cotton is, or where they are sending for it.

By order of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, October 13, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas, Bonham:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 11th instant was received per yesterday's express. In regard to your suggestions as regards the change of regiments to be sent you, I would state that I have already ordered Martin's regiment to you, and I take it the regiment is now on its way. I would suggest that, in my opinion, this regiment will render you more effective service than that referred to in your command. As General Bankhead goes to Bonham, he will doubtless make the necessary explanations in the case of Captain Wells. Captain Young has not yet been heard of in this department. Nothing new from the front.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 14, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: In inclosing to you the within order, I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to say that by reason of the change in the positions of the armies of Arkansas and the Indian country, he has thought it best to separate the commands for the present. From the difficulty and uncertainty of communication between the two armies as at present situated, and in consequence of the direct intercourse now established between department headquarters and the command of Brigadier-General Steele, it is important that he should make his reports and returns direct.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure.]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 154. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. Until further orders the Department of the Indian Territory will be separated from the District of Arkansas.

Brig. Gen. William Steele, commanding the Indian Territory, will in future make his reports, &c., direct to department headquarters.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, C. N., October 14, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas:

GENERAL: Your communication of the 12th instant was received per yesterday's express. The intelligence communicated is certainly cheering. Do try, general, to get General Magruder to send some of the arms to this section. I have heard nothing as yet from General Cooper officially, though I wrote to him from Bonham. If I receive no official intelligence from him by to-day's express, I shall express to him by courier without delay. I am at a loss as to what answer to return you with regard to your inquiry as to re-enforcements, owing to the entire absence of official information from the front. Such information as comes to me unofficially leads me to the belief that the enemy does not contemplate a speedy movement in force. If a defensive policy with my present lines were to be pursued, I could, perhaps, hold the enemy in check against his present reported strength. It occurs to my mind, however, that if General Magruder could spare, say from 3,000 to 5,000 troops, and have them put quietly and rapidly into this department, a rapid campaign could be made, driving out or capturing such numbers of the enemy as are now in the Indian country, destroying his depots of supplies, &c. If these troops could be put here by the 1st day of November, I should then have sufficient time, before the weather becomes too severe for operations in the field, in which to consummate a

Digitized by Google

successful campaign, as crudely sketched. A movement of this kind would render Northern Texas secure from either invasion or raid during the winter. I should, of course, leave nothing upon which to subsist within 200 miles of Northern Texas. Before he could bring his subsistence with him, in case he attempted a reoccupation of the Indian country, the condition of the roads would be such as to render transportation almost impracticable. I should like to have you think over these ideas, and, if they meet your approval, I would be glad if you would make the suggestion to General Magruder. The forces thus sent me, after the conclusion of such a campaign as I have indicated, could then be kept and wintered in your district, where supplies are abundant, in case they should not be wanted on the coast.

Very respectfully, &c.,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Indian Territory.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, October 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas:

GENERAL: Your communications of the 12th and two of the 13th instant were received by last express. I have not yet had the satisfaction of hearing, officially, from General Cooper, and am so much perplexed on this account that, unless I hear something satisfactory from him tomorrow, I shall go forward immediately and assume a personal direction of movements, &c. I trust that you have been misinformed as regards the action taken by the Choctaw Council. Reports reach me, unofficially, that, so far from adopting the policy of neutrality, the Council have passed a resolution declaring the penalty of death to attach to all persons in the Nation who should advocate such a policy. I cannot hear of Captain Young in the Nation, and, were I to hear of him, I have no other mounted force to send to arrest him than a detachment of his own company, stationed at Fort Washita. As soon as I can see or get in communication with Colonel Martin, I will endeavor to provide for his arrest, as asked for by you. I am at a loss to know why the receipt of my order for Colonel Martin's regiment to report to your headquarters has not been acknowledged. I shall hurry it down as rapidly as possible as soon as I can hear of it. The regiment (Martin's) is reported, unofficially, within 15 miles of Fort Smith at last accounts. Quantrill is reported to have brought with him some 300 well-equipped men. I am anxious to see him, as I am confident that he is better posted as regards the enemy in Southwestern Missouri and Western Arkansas than any one else. If you have later intelligence from the Choctaw Council, and feel that your presence would do good, go by all means. I beg to assure you, general, that I am no stickler for ceremony or etiquette when the good of the service is involved. Would it not be well to send an intelligent messenger over and ascertain how things stand?

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—I understand that Colonel Scott, the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, is in attendance on the Council. I am sure he will advise me of the result.

Digitized by Google

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
October 15, 1863.

Col. T. C. BASS:

COLONEL: General Cooper is moving east, having left Stand Watie on the North Fork road, with a small force. You will collect all of your regiment, except a guard at Washita, of about 25 men, and move up as far as Limestone Gap, to be in readiness to support Colonel Watie. You will make such preparations for defense as the means at hand will admit of in the gap. Much can be done by cutting down trees and forming temporary breastworks to protect the few men you will have.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Commanding Officer at Washita:

SIR: You will obey the orders of Colonel Bass, withdrawing the greater part of his regiment from Fort Washita.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Near Boggy Depot, October 17, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 12th, with postscript of 16th, was received yesterday. The inclosed copy of letter from Colonel Martin* was forwarded to department headquarters, Colonel Martin having been ordered to the Northern District of Texas by instructions from those headquarters. You have not put me as fully in possession of the state of affairs as I could wish. You do not send me a report of your own strength. Please remember this omission, and I wish also you would suggest any course of operations that may appear to you as advisable under existing circumstances.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Indian Territory.

[OCTOBER 22, 1863—For Henry E. McCulloch to Magruder, reporting arrival of Quantrill's men in Texas, &c., see Series I, Vol. XXVI.]

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT,
Bonham, Tex., October 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE,
Commanding Indian Territory:

GENERAL: I inclose herewith a letter of instructions from Major-General Magruder,* by which you will see that I am directed to withdraw General Bankhead's (now General [R. M.] Gano's) brigade from your district. Feeling that I have no legal right to give orders to troops within your district while I remain in this, I can only request you to

* See Vol. XXVI, Part II.

Digitized by Google

comply with his instructions to me, if you can see that it is at all practicable to spare these troops from your command. I fear that the force that General Magruder has below will not be able to meet the enemy successfully, and if it is possible to spare them any help, it should be done.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. E. McCULLOCH,
Brig. Gen., Comdg. Northern Sub-District of Texas.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Brazil, October 24, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Adjutant-General of the Trans-Mississippi Department:

COLONEL: I yesterday overtook the troops of Cooper's and Bankhead's brigades at this place, General Cooper having moved the whole from a point west of the North Fork road to this place, after he knew of my return from Shreveport, with the apparent intention of attacking Fort Smith. As to whether or not it was his real intention to make the attack, I am in doubt. The movement has placed me in a situation of much embarrassment. Both brigades, General Cooper reports, will number about 3,000, of which number about 500 are without arms, leaving an effective force of 2,500 men, of which more than one-half are Indians without drill or discipline, and armed with all kinds of guns. The force of the enemy in and about Fort Smith is not less than 2,200, well armed and equipped. All, with the exception of one negro regiment, are white troops, most of whom have seen service. They have also more and better artillery than I have. To make an attack under these circumstances does not appear to promise good results. A defeat would open the whole road to Red River. On the contrary, the troops are expecting a fight, and it would undoubtedly have a bad effect upon them to retire; especially would it dishearten the Indians. The statement of the enemy comes from persons well known, who have from necessity been driven out of Fort Smith. Their information is in detail, giving names of regiments, strength, &c., some of which they had counted while marching to and from parade. I have no doubt of its truth. They also say that Marmaduke had caused some commotion by coming as high up the Arkansas as Dover.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 172. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 24, 1863.

* * * * * * *

V. Brig. Gen. R. M. Gano, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will proceed to the headquarters of the District of the Indian Territory, and report to Brig. Gen. William Steele, commanding, &c., for assignment to duty.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 25, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I inclose you copies of two letters just received from General Taylor.* You will see that the force below, which has so long been menacing us, is about finally developing its plan of operations. From their position, an advance on either Alexandria or Sabine Pass is still practicable. Should the former course be adopted, and the Red River Valley be made their line of advance, I shall concentrate your command on Taylor's, and, drawing what support I can from Magruder, risk a general engagement somewhere below this point. Prepare your command for moving south with as little delay as possible. The smallest Arkansas brigade of infantry, with the cavalry under Marmaduke, should be left in Arkansas. Your line of march will be either direct to Shreveport or by Minden to Campti, crossing the river at Grand Ecore.

What reports do you receive from within the enemy's lines? I wish you would keep me better posted. Our friends at Little Rock should make you acquainted with every movement of the enemy.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp Bragg, October 25, 1863.

General FAGAN:

I am instructed by Major-General Price to direct you to send all your cavalry (retaining your headquarters couriers) toward Arkadelphia, to act as pickets. They will go at least as far as the Little Missouri, and be so disposed as to guard against cavalry raids from the enemy. General Marmaduke having marched yesterday morning upon Pine Bluff, our front will be exposed for a few days, when he will again take position at Arkadelphia and relieve your men. You will also throw out infantry pickets, and so dispose of your command as to guard against surprise.

Please report the number of cavalry and command as soon as sent.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN.
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPT.,
Shreveport, La., October 26, 1863.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit herewith a report of the semi-annual inspection made by me of the District of Arkansas and the Indian Territory. I find it impossible to make it in so detailed a form as I would wish, and can only hope to point out a few general evils which I find to exist, remedies for which it will be hard to find save in an entire reorganization of the troops and a more rigid enforcement everywhere of regulations and orders.

---

* See Vol. XXVI,

Digitized by Google

Major-General Price's division, as a body, are not such soldiers as they should be, when the advantages they have had are considered. Taken in comparison with the other troops of the district, they are the best I have inspected, but are not what they might be. Their drill is good; Parsons' and Fagan's brigades very good. In point of discipline I do not consider that they have nearly reached that state which is so necessary to render them efficient under all and any circumstances. One of the strongest evidences of this is the great number of desertions which have occurred and are daily taking place, particularly in the case of Fagan's and McRae's brigades. (See field returns and muster-rolls of these commands.) This state of affairs could not exist if field and company officers did their duty in using their energies and being vigilant. With few exceptions, there is too little pride and effort at soldierly bearing among the officers, and too much familiarity between them and their men. It is true they had but recently returned from a fatiguing and harassing march, but before the expedition to Helena they had been stationary for some time, and in their permanent camp had every opportunity of perfecting themselves in all the duties of soldiers. The general officers of the command are zealous and competent, but are in a measure paralyzed in their endeavors by a lack of hearty co-operation from their subordinate officers. The field officers, and the company officers to even a greater extent, allow themselves to become too easily discouraged and disheartened at reverses. The exhibition of this feeling to the men—the result of intimacy between officers and men—makes the men dissatisfied; they lose interest, disaffection follows, and they desert. A lethargy seems to have fallen on the troops of the command which has been and will be productive of much evil. This can only be removed by keeping them constantly employed with drills, the enforcement of rigid discipline, and a requirement of minute attention to all military exercises and duties. Petty crimes pass unnoticed, while greater ones go unpunished, or the punishment inflicted is so slight as to do no good as an example, and possibly only makes the individual resentful. I think that they are past appreciating leniency, and moral suasion is lost upon them. As far as I know, no officer has as yet been held accountable for the desertions of his men—whether company officer, officer of the day, or guard—and yet most of the desertions occur at night, when, by the order in force, no man is allowed to pass the lines without the countersign. Some excuse may be made for the men, but none for the officers.

I know that the department is not very fruitful of supplies, but I think that with proper energy the condition of these troops could be much ameliorated. They are poorly clad, very poorly, and are almost destitute of shoes. In comparison to these men, a portion of the troops of the Indian Territory (Bankhead's brigade) are finely provided for with clothing and shoes. There is an inequality in the distribution of clothing, which may be unavoidable, but why it is so I cannot tell. Their arms are of a good character, and generally well kept. Fagan's brigade do not pay as much attention to their arms and accouterments as other portions of the command. The staff departments of the division are, as far as can be ascertained by a general inspection, in tolerably good order. The adjutants-general are the most efficient. The quartermasters and commissaries of subsistence do not, I think, fully appreciate the responsibility resting on them. This is shown in a few instances by their papers. Major [Thomas] Monroe, quartermaster of Parsons' brigade, is $811.49 short. Maj. C. B. Moore, quartermaster of McRae's brigade, has an excess of $134.98. Major [John B.] Ruthven, commissary of Parsons' brigade, has an excess of $175.75. My inspec-

tion was made on the 15th of August, and up to that time Major Monroe had not made up his returns for the quarter ending June 30, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. M. Frost commanded the "defenses of the Lower Arkansas." I found his brigade of infantry and two batteries of light artillery at Pine Bluff in only tolerable condition. Their drill was not equal to that of either Parsons', Fagan's, or McRae's brigade. Their arms were not well kept, and the police of their camp was fair. I found a very large number of the command sick, and the surgeons complained of being much in need of medicines. The post was well regulated. The hospital, in charge of Surg. R. Brunson, was perfectly clean; the sick seemed to receive every attention; returns were regularly forwarded, and duplicates kept. Capt. W. W. Johnson, post quartermaster, I found to be an energetic and very efficient officer. His returns were all up to date; books, papers, &c., in excellent order. Every care was taken of the post transportation, and it was in fine condition. The cavalry was at South Bend. I fonnd them well mounted, poorly armed and clothed; their drill and discipline quite poor. Many men were absent without leave, and many more on incompetent authority. With an aggregate present and absent of 668, only 238 were present for duty. This command is almost entirely destitute of accouterments. Captain Pratt's battery, serving with Carter's cavalry, is in very fine order, and a model command. Their discipline is very good. The men are well drilled, and care is taken of the horses and everything about the battery. General Frost's command—cavalry, artillery, and infantry—are very poorly clad, and are destitute of shoes. The regimental quartermasters and commissaries of the infantry brigade are not sufficiently well acquainted with their duties, and do not show a great degree of attention to business. The quartermasters and commissaries of the cavalry were absent. I found that the conscript law was not enforced with enough energy and rigidity, and that the officers in charge of that duty were, many of them, incompetent. Of this subject I made a special report at the time of my inspection.

The post of Washita, in the Indian Territory, I found in a dilapidated and broken-up condition. From a beautiful post it has come to be a perfect wreck. Not a fence nor paling is left, scarcely. The buildings, quarters, &c., have been terribly abused, and no care seems now to be taken of what is left. Whether these wanton acts of an undisciplined soldiery were committed recently I do not know, though I think it has been done from time to time. Lieutenant-Colonel [T. D.] Taliaferro, commanding, is an officer of no energy. The post is badly policed; even the quarters of the men are very dirty. The companies are badly drilled in company drill; are not soldierly in appearance; keep their arms in miserable condition; have never been drilled but once in battalion drill, though they have been in service fourteen months. The company officers have never forwarded any of the returns required of them by regulations. Morning reports and muster-rolls are the only military papers they seem to know anything about. Capt. W. A. Welch, post quartermaster and acting commissary of subsistence, is an energetic and efficient officer. His books and papers are in good condition, and his returns all up. His expenditures have been extravagant, but they were authorized by his superior officers in writing. Workshops have been erected for the repair of transportation. The hospital, Surgeon Foster in charge, is clean and the sick well cared for. The surgeons complain of great deficiency of medicines.

The post of Boggy Depot, in Indian Territory, commanded by Colonel [T. C.] Bass, with garrison of five companies from the Twentieth Texas

Digitized by Google

Regiment, is in about the same condition as Washita. No drill, no discipline, and of poor military appearance. They have never been drilled in battalion drill but once. Colonel Bass, if one judges from the fruits of his labors, is an officer of no competency. Captain [W. H.] Wooten, post quartermaster and acting assistant commissary of subsistence, is attentive to duty, and, though not perfectly conversant with the papers of his office, is, I think, an efficient officer. His expenditures are extravagant.

Brig. Gen. Smith P. Bankhead's brigade, composed of Gurley's Texas regiment cavalry, Hardeman's Texas regiment cavalry, and Krumbhaar's battery, is in poor condition as a brigade. The discipline of the two regiments is quite poor. Their drill is far below what it should be. Gurley's regiment, commanded by the senior captain, presented a very poor appearance. I called on the three senior captains to drill the regiment in battalion drill, and each of them in turn admitted his incompetency to do so; finally the senior captain made the attempt, and failed most signally. Colonel Hardeman's regiment was better than Gurley's, but very deficient in all things. The drill was poor, discipline poor, arms badly kept, and military appearance not good. Krumbhaar's battery was in very good order; discipline good; drill very good; military appearance fair. The caissons and carriages were not kept clean, but the ammunition was well packed and the boxes free from anything foreign to their proper contents. The clothing of these men I found to be much better than any I had seen. Captain [E. A.] Burke, brigade quartermaster, displays energy and efficiency; his papers were in good condition and returns up to date. He had quite a supply of clothing (at least one suit per man) on hand not issued. His disbursements were not as extravagant as other quartermasters.

Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper's brigade, of First and Second Creek Regiments, Seminole Battalion, Chickasaw Battalion, Pickens' company Chickasaws, Cherokee regiment, De Morse's Texas regiment, and Wells' battalion Texas cavalry was poorly drilled, armed, and disciplined. The desertions from De Morse's regiment have been very numerous. The Texas regiments are well mounted and better armed than the Indians. Many of the latter have flint-lock rifles, and nearly all of them have the common sporting rifle. The majority of the Indians are poorly mounted on Indian ponies. They are almost entirely ignorant of drill, and I believe that, acting with white troops, subject to the same rules, and compelled to fight by the same tactics, they are of but little use, while as auxiliaries they might be effective against the enemy by allowing them to fight according to their own ideas of war. It is almost impossible to obtain a correct report of their strength, owing to their irregular habits and ignorance of forms. Scarcely any discipline is maintained among them.

The Government is feeding so-called "indigent Indians" in immense numbers. In this, great fraud has been practiced; for instance, I am told by the commissary of General Steele (Captain [A. H.] Cline) that Col. Tandy Walker, commanding First Choctaw Regiment, who, of course, draws his pay as any other colonel, drew rations for his family and some 10 or 15 negroes belonging to him as "indigent Indians." Drawing $210 a month as a colonel and owning 10 negroes, he and his family cannot be "indigent," nor are his negroes "Indians." Maj. L. D. [S. J.] Lee, chief commissary of subsistence, is attentive to duty and understands his business perfectly. His returns are all up to date. Maj. A. S. Cabell, chief quartermaster, seems to be attentive to duty and to understand his business; but, by inspection, I find that he has a

Digitized by Google

deficiency of $997. His expenditures, and those of his subordinate quartermasters, made by his direction, are, I think, extravagant. There has been no schedule of prices established, it is true, for the Indian Territory, as has been done in Arkansas and Texas, but the schedule of these two States fixes the price on different articles of produce at, in many instances, less than half that paid by quartermasters in the Indian Territory. General Steele and Major Cabell are of the opinion that impressment is not allowable in the Territory. I am unable to find anything in War Department orders, the treaty, or the intercourse law which makes an exception in favor of these people. On the contrary, the intercourse law prescribes that the "Congress of the Confederate States shall have power to legislate on the affairs of the Indian Territory," and in the impressment act no exception nor exemption is made. I beg leave to call the attention of the lieutenant-general commanding to these facts, and to respectfully recommend that some order be issued which shall determine the matter of the relationship in this respect existing between the Confederate States and the Indian Territory.

The troops of General Cooper's brigade are poorly clad, and unless some provision is made for them in this particular there will be much suffering among them this winter. They give as an excuse for their ignorance of drill that they have few or no officers among them capable of instructing them. I respectfully recommend that selections be made from among the officers on this side the Mississippi who belong to commands in the East, and that they be ordered to report to General Cooper as drill-masters.

The chief commissary of subsistence is directed to make requisition on Major Lanigan for beef. These requisitions are filled from beeves purchased in and driven from Texas. This is a drain on the country which may become our only field of supplies. The beeves when driven several hundred miles are not so good as those on the native range in the Indian Territory, and which can be purchased at, at least, as low rate as in Texas. I consider it advisable to consume supplies in the country occupied as our frontier, and which we may be forced to abandon, reserving those in our rear for future use. There are many beeves in the country intervening between our lines and the enemy. General Cooper assures me that, if permitted to buy or take them, he could readily procure them by sending out small foraging parties for that purpose. The cattle in the country belong to the soldiers. Whenever a retrograde movement commences, these men go home to endeavor to gather together their stock and drive it to the rear. Thus the command is greatly diminished in numbers. If the Government purchased these cattle, the men would have no excuse nor desire to go home, and would remain with their regiments.

I forward herewith a condensed report in tabular form.*

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. C. SCHAUMBURG,
Major and Assistant Inspector-General, Trans-Mississippi Dept.

HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DEPT., *Shreveport, La., October* 28, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I send Lieut. Col. R. A. Duncan to you for the purpose of procuring arms for the Trans-Mississippi Department, and ask that you

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

will supply him with such a quantity as you can spare from any part of your command. The number he will be able to transport is about three thousand.

I further beg that you will afford him every facility for the transportation of such arms as he may obtain to the Mississippi River, and, should circumstances demand, give him an escort sufficient to insure their safety. It is eminently important that these arms should be procured as near the Mississippi River as possible, in order that the least delay may be had in getting them here.

I would be glad if you would give Colonel Duncan the benefit of your views as to the best method of crossing the river, and at what point; and if I can be informed beforehand where you will send a force to protect the crossing on the Mississippi River, I will endeavor to have a cavalry force to meet them on this side.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

Abstract from monthly return of Marmaduke's division Volunteer Cavalry, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke, October 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.		Horses serviceable.	Pieces of artillery.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Officers.	Men.		Field.	Mountain.		
Marmaduke's brigade	139	1,269	1,751	4	4	1,751	2,725
Shelby's brigade	35	271	1,624	.....	.....	523	1,925
Cabell's brigade	91	779	963	4	.....	1,115	2,163
Dobbin's brigade	33	416	963	.....	.....	587	1,587
Texas brigade	26	297	1,110	6	.....	587	1,159
Temporary dismounted cavalry regiment	12	144	217	.....	.....	221	361
Wood's battalion cavalry and artillery	14	205	222	.....	.....	276	414
Total	350	3,381	6,450	14	4	5,060	11,354

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., November 1, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

You must oppose the enemy with all the means at your disposal. If his superiority is too great for you to risk a general engagement, fall back, contesting every defensible point, and destroying as far as possible all supplies that might be made available by him. He must move slowly, and cannot advance far. Is it not practicable for your cavalry to operate on his communication and trains of supplies? Keep me constantly informed of the enemy's movements.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 1, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Commanding District of Arkansas:*

GENERAL: Your telegram announcing the occupation of Arkadelphia was received last night. I hardly think the enemy can be operating

Digitized by Google

at this late season with the intention of opening the campaign; they may be acting in connection with General Banks, and, by their movements in Arkansas, intend to prevent re-enforcements going to General Taylor. They will not attempt an advance beyond the Little Missouri if they find you in force on their front and any opposition is made to them. The first heavy rain will arrest any movement, and make their position critical. The question of supplies is more serious than they anticipate. Should you fall back, everything in the shape of supplies and transportation should be destroyed or removed, leaving only what is absolutely necessary in the hands of the people. Our own depots, if not withdrawn, should be entirely destroyed. I inclose you copy of the dispatch sent you in reply to yours. Keep me informed of all the enemy's movements, and, if necessary, I will join you. The enemy's operations in Louisiana make my stay at this point as long as possible desirable. General Taylor has successfully contested the enemy's advance; he has been daily skirmishing, averaging 20 prisoners. They have halted at Barres' Landing, the junction of the Teche and Cortableau, a position which still leaves their line of operations undetermined.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HDQRS. PRICE'S DIVISION, *Camp Bragg, November* 1, 1863.

Major [L. A.] CAMPBELL, *Commanding Cavalry:*

You will report without delay with your command to Brigadier-General Marmaduke, at or near Munn's Mill.

By order of Major-General Price:

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Hardeman, November 1, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding Second Brigade:*

GENERAL: I shall to-morrow withdraw the Texas brigade to the rear for clothing and other supplies. You will dispose of your brigade in such a manner as to enable you to continue the system of annoyance now carried on by the Choctaws, harassing the enemy without risking an engagement of your whole force. You will keep me advised of any movements the enemy may make, in time, if possible (should he move south), to place Gano's brigade in his front. My opinion is that if any movement is made in the direction of Red River this winter, it will be by the Line road; it will be necessary to watch for a movement on that road. It is hoped that, by withdrawing a portion of the troops, a supply may be accumulated at different points for your future operations.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE:

GENERAL: Lieutenant-General Smith directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 16th of October, 1863, inclosing

Digitized by Google

letter of Colonel Martin, and in reply to say he deems it best to organize the Indians of your command into two brigades, under Cooper and Stand Watie, respectively. The whites should form a separate and distinct brigade, and ought not to be associated with or put under the command of Indians. He further directs me to say that, after this arrangement is effected, he will send a brigade commander for the whites, to report to you.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp Bragg, November 2, 1863.

Brigadier-General FAGAN:

GENERAL: I am directed by General Price to give you the purport of dispatches received this morning from the outposts.

Captain [William] Woodson reports the enemy at Arkadelphia, 4,000 strong, with three four-gun batteries; that they are making a demonstration on Washington, with a view to draw off our forces from Camden, that they may occupy the latter place with their infantry.

General Marmaduke, who was at Munn's Mill, for want of forage moves on toward Little Missouri, and will stretch his command farther west.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Sugar Loaf Creek, November 2, 1863.

Capt. W. H. WOOTEN,
Acting Quartermaster, Boggy Depot:

CAPTAIN: The general commanding directs that you make immediate arrangements to place upon the road from Boggy to Riddle's a supply of forage for General Gano's brigade, now *en route* in that direction. The command will number about 2,000 animals. Have the forage placed at convenient distances for day's marches. Also have a supply at your depot for at least three days.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. CLINE,
Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 4, 1863.

His Excellency H. FLANAGIN,
Governor of Arkansas:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 30th ultimo, asking arms, ammunition, and tents for your State troops. I much regret to say that I am unable to furnish you any arms at present, the capture of two vessels with their cargoes of arms and ammunition by the French having thwarted all my plans for supplying the troops. General Magruder reports 7,000 men in Confederate

Digitized by Google

service in Texas unarmed. By the utmost exertion I have not been able to arm them. I can give you ammunition of all kinds, and have directed issues on Major Sale's requisition. The tents I am unable to supply just now, but I hope soon to be able to let you have some, at least, as some are making by the clothing bureau.

Regretting, sir, very much that I cannot give a more satisfactory answer to your communication, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION,
Camp Bragg, November 4, 1863.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General:

I am directed by Major-General Price to state to you that several of the regiments of Missouri infantry now in the Confederate States service are known by the same number, thus creating great confusion in designating them. The mistake arose from the fact that some were numbered here in accordance with the dates of their organizations, while others were numbered in Richmond, in the order their muster-rolls were received there. Nothing short of a special order from the War Department can correct the evil satisfactorily to all parties. I give you a table showing the dates of said organization, which will enable the Adjutant and Inspector General to have both data to govern him. He can choose either to guide him, but action is respectfully requested. The Adjutant and Inspector General has already been addressed on the subject by General Price, but without eliciting any reply.

List.—Jackman's regiment (Caldwell), now Lewis', was organized August 31, 1862; Hunter's, now Burns', September 15, 1862; White's, October 22, 1862; Steen's, now Pickett's, November 10, 1862; Clark's, November 16, 1862, and Mitchell's, January 23, 1863.

The battalions it is always best to designate by their commanders, as, if numbered, they will conflict either with a number of some regiment or their own number when augmented to a regiment.

It is well to remark that there are now six regiments of Missouri infantry east of the Mississippi, numbered, respectively, First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth, all having entered the Confederate service prior to the above, well identified with their numbers. These, and the list above given, are all the regiments of infantry now in the service from the State of Missouri, unless there may have been some organization in Richmond, of returned prisoners, not known here.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 5, 1863.

Col. B. F. DANLEY,
Commanding Conscripts, District of Arkansas:

COLONEL: I am in receipt of your note of the 2d instant, and in reply thereto have to inform you that Lieutenant-General Holmes has been

Digitized by Google

directed to place at your disposal two picked regiments of cavalry, to assist in collecting conscripts, arresting deserters, &c. Lieutenant-General Smith directs me to say this force must be used to advantage—no half-way measures resorted to, but action prompt and decided. By sending a single company into one of the parishes of Louisiana, 400 conscripts were obtained, only, however, after shooting four of their number. This is the argument which must be used in your district if milder measures will not secure the desired end.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE,
Commanding Department of the Indian Territory:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of October 24, and to say you will be guided by your own judgment as to the propriety of making an attack upon Fort Smith. General Cooper would certainly have done wrong in attacking the place in the absence and without the knowledge of the commanding officer of the Department of the Indian Territory. Moreover, he should not have undertaken any expedition of the kind without previously notifying the department commander, so that co-operation by the troops of General Holmes might have been directed. The lieutenant-general commanding thinks, from your representation of the enemy's force and condition, that an attack without co-operation with General Holmes would be extremely ill-advised. He desires that you will not allow your own feelings or the wishes of your troops to influence your decision.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

NEAR CAMP BRAGG, ARKANSAS,
November 6, 1863.

President DAVIS, *Richmond:*

If truth needed an apology, I would apologize. Your earnest desire to preserve unimpaired the boundaries of the Confederate States is well known, and that you seek that, by striving to preserve in the council and in the field a morality which shall deserve success is equally well known. This fact alone emboldens me to call your attention to some most unpleasant truths.

When Jo. Shelby, or any of the old jayhawking captains, makes a raid into Missouri, he and all his followers adopt the pirates' law of property. Mankind are considered but objects of prey, and, astonishing and painful as the knowledge must be, they rob indiscriminately friend and foe. If such work is not soon arrested, it may be continued indefinitely, for not a friend will be left in all that country to be ruined. Shelby boasts that on the last raid he completely "gutted Boonville;" also that many Southern families, hearing of his approach, had removed their goods out of doors, expecting him to burn their houses. In fact, sir, the Shelby-Marmaduke raids in that country have transferred to the

Digitized by Google

Confederate uniform all the dread and terror which used to attach to the Lincoln blue. The last horse is taken from the widow and orphan, whose husband and father has fallen in the country's service. No respect is shown to age, sex, or condition. Women are insulted and abused. On the other hand, General Steele, the Federal commander, is winning golden opinions by his forbearance, justice, and urbanity. I state this without amplifying. Any one can judge what will follow. If I dare venture a suggestion, it would be that the men who have thus deported themselves should be removed from the district, for their very names have become omens of evil. If you wish to get at the truth of these things, send a commission in a legal way. Every word will be attested by a cloud of witnesses. Yet these men have friends in high, very high, places; that constitutes the difficulty. That is the only reason why I trouble you with it. The evil must be remedied; you alone have the wisdom and power to do it. I have written of these things at greater length to General Harris and Col. Waldo P. Johnson, the latter of whom, I think, must have considerable knowledge on the subject, acquired in the neighborhood where the raiders under Marmaduke did much of their mischief. There are too many men implicated in these wrongs, too much whisky drank in high places, too much disorganization in this army corps for these things to be redressed here by the powers that be. I feel as if I knew that in all of these things General Smith is above reproach; yet, as these culprits, from their positions, are the only conduits which the law has provided through which he is to receive his information of the status and condition of things in the army, it is almost impossible for him to correct these things.

In the beginning of the war I thought and hoped everything could be carried on with that decency and regularity that characterized the old army in the field. I soon learned that where untrained officers had to discipline untried men, all of whom were their equals, many their superiors, no such thing was possible. I became reconciled to it, and am so still; but, soon after, I resigned rather than command a regiment in a mob, and Price's Missouri State Guard became nothing more. Things must change, or this army will soon be nothing less. In the late Shelby raid, *which extended to the Missouri River, not one recruit was added to the list from the State of Missouri*, which can be attributed to nothing but the bad conduct of this army, under its present commander.

Having traveled extensively through Illinois recently, I found everything working there just as we would desire. Your army and Government have a spotless name, and the respect of all, and the sympathy of many there. Then to return here, and find our own dear and faithful women in dread of our army is too bad. My high regard for your character makes me think that whatever is right has your sanction; whatever is wrong has your condemnation. Then I conclude that, with an army of which you are the chief, private property must be respected, and, when taken, which can only be for army use, it must be paid for, or some receipt given binding the Government. Also that the very name of woman must be sacred. I will not insult my glorious chief by intimating that it could be possible for him not to hold to these propositions, especially the latter. However, should you discover in anything that I am not orthodox, your permission to retire from the army will set all to rights with me.

Permit me to reiterate: I do not wish to trust either myself, my men, or my cause to any drunken officer. I do not wish to belong to a mob, or an army which, by its conduct, cannot be distinguished from one. I

Digitized by Google

will neither aid nor abet any man, or set of men, nor any army, that allows women either to be insulted or robbed.

May the great Head of the Church guide and guard you is the daily prayer of your humble, obedient servant,

C. FRANKLIN,
Colonel, Provisional Army of the Confederate States of America.

[Indorsement.]

JANUARY 19, 1864.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL:

For attention. For the particular case, it would be well to send a copy of the within to General E. Kirby Smith, that he may have due inquiry made, with a view to the suppression of such shameful outrages as are described.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
November 6, 1863.

General S. COOPER, *Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Richmond, Va.:*

SIR: I have just completed the inspection of the infantry command of Lieutenant-General Holmes, which I have made as thorough as I can. I regret that I am not able to forward you a report in detail. The risk of dispatches being captured *in transitu* is so great that I have concluded it is best to defer forwarding my report until I hear from you, believing myself it will be safer and more satisfactory to you to bring my report in person than to incur the risk. In consultation with Lieutenant-Generals Smith and Holmes on the subject, they fully concur with me that it would be unsafe to trust my consolidated reports to the hands of any one to cross the river. I can, when I have completed my inspection of the department, cross the Mississippi River before I write my report. I therefore shall await your orders on the subject.

The *morale* of the army has greatly improved in the last month, and the ranks are again filling up slowly. The retreat from the valley of the Arkansas was very demoralizing to the army, and a great many desertions occurred; this has all stopped now. The soldiers are well fed, and the clothing generally good. The commander, together with the officers under him, are doing everything that can be done to supply the wants of the men, and I am happy to say they are zealous and sober and efficient, and ready at all times promptly to correct errors or abuses as the same are detected and brought to their notice. The disbursing officers, as far as my labors have been extended, are capable, honest, economical, and sober.

The great wants of the district are men, arms, and money. With 3,000 or 4,000 re-enforcements, the commander would be able to reoccupy the valley of the Arkansas, which is of the first importance to the Trans-Mississippi Department. The want of arms greatly embarrasses the operations. Ten thousand stand are needed immediately for the use of the infantry and cavalry (one-third suited for cavalry). The importance of this subject I cannot too strongly impress upon you, and in this connection I would state that at least thirty thousand stand are needed for the department, one-third of which should be suited for cavalry. If it was known that arms were here in proper quantities, it would give great impetus to military matters. The artillery arm of the service in the district is being improved greatly by the addition of horses; still, it is not so efficient as I hope soon it will be. The guns are in excellent

Digitized by Google

condition, and I hope in my consolidated report to be able to report this arm of the service as efficient in every particular. Small-arm ammunition is needed, especially percussion caps. Other kinds of ammunition are being made in the department, but I don't believe in sufficient quantities to supply the wants.

The troops have not been paid since the 30th of April last, nor are there funds here to pay them. The Treasury Department has sent over to this department drafts on the Treasury at Richmond for sums so large that they are of no use, the smallest amount being for over $700,000. Other drafts have been sent on the treasurer at Shreveport for large amounts (some $15,000,000), but, as the treasurer has no funds, it is impossible to make any of the drafts available.

I would respectfully recommend that Lieutenant-General Smith be given power to borrow money here, to be paid in interest-bearing bonds of the Confederate States. I believe a considerable amount can be obtained in this way.

It would also seem to me it would be well to have reissued the notes that have been funded at the depositories in the department. Money sent from Richmond to the department should be, I think, unsigned, and with such other marks as would make it worthless, if captured.

I shall proceed with my inspection as fast as a thorough investigation will permit.

Trusting that you may be able to obtain some information from this report, and that I shall be able to advance somewhat our cause in this department, I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. JOHNSON,

Asst. Adjt. and Inspector General, Trans-Mississippi Department.

[Indorsement.]

NOVEMBER 30, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, in the hope that some measures may be adopted to procure drafts in reasonable amounts for the payments in the Trans-Mississippi Department.

S. COOPER,

Adjutant and Inspector General.

HDQRS. TRANS-MISS. DEPT., *Shreveport, La., November 7, 1863.*

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of October 3. I know that the appointing power cannot be delegated by the President, but, under the peculiar circumstances of our situation in this department, I believe the public interests require that appointments provided for by law should be acted on here, subject always to the approval of the appointing power at the seat of Government. Under this head, besides promotions, elections, and examinations, are included brigade and regimental staff officers. These officers are provided for by law; are appointed on the recommendation of the regimental and brigade commanders, and, if disbursing officers, their being appointed and bonded is materially necessary to the efficiency of their commands. Believing that I was acting within the spirit of my instructions, I have since the organization of the quartermaster's and commissary bureaus been appointing and receiving the bonds of regimental and brigade disbursing officers. Inclosed is a copy of the form used,* which, after being

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

confirmed, is forwarded by the first safe opportunity to Richmond for approval.

One of the causes of disorganization in the troops serving west of the Mississippi is the absence of bonded officers on the regimental and brigade staffs. Commands going back to the first year of the war are without disbursing officers, or, if they have them, they are acting under illegal and invalid appointments. Scores of officers in the several districts in both the quartermaster and commissary departments have been acting and drawing pay without the least legal claim to their positions. Under the working of the bureaus, the status of those officers was being gradually but surely determined. When holding positions provided for by law, when their services are absolutely necessary, and when recommended by the proper persons, their appointments have been made and their bonds received and forwarded; otherwise they have been dropped, or, if trusty or efficient and their services needed, have been made bonded agents of the Government.

In connection with this subject, I would respectfully state that unless our successes east of the river cause the enemy to draw largely for reenforcements upon their commands operating in this department, the Government must expect and provide for an entire interruption of communication this winter. Controlling the Mississippi with their naval superiority, they will occupy and hold the line of Atchafalaya and Washita, and effectually close communication until the fall of the rivers next summer.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Boggy Depot, November 7, 1863.

Brigadier-General [R. M.] GANO, *Commanding Texas Brigade:*

GENERAL: I learn that the clothing for your command is here; consequently, you will proceed without delay to Doaksville, and establish your camp in that vicinity. The mere indications are that we will not be idle this winter. I am informed from Shreveport that the enemy are at Arkadelphia, and will probably continue to advance. The force at Fort Smith will, no doubt, act in conjunction with the others; my opinion is, by the Line road to the mouth of Mill Creek (above Lanesport). In view of such a movement, I wish you at the earliest moment to make yourself acquainted with the roads leading in the direction of Fort Smith, both in the Indian country and the adjoining portion of Arkansas. An engineer has been ordered to report to me, but has not yet done so. When he arrives he will be charged with this reconnaissance. In the mean time, parties under intelligent officers must be sent out to learn as much as possible of the roads, and they must keep notes of such roads, for defenses. The quartermaster and commissary at Doaksville have been expressed in relation to supplies, of which, I think, there will be no want, the whole tax in kind of Red River County having been turned over to the quartermaster at Doaksville. The men of your brigade must be made acquainted with the state of affairs, and that no time can be spared from preparations for a vigorous resistance to the invasion of Texas.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 8, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of the 5th instant, relating to the burning and traffic of cotton, the lieutenant-general commanding desires me to say that the War Department has repeatedly urged and directed that an active force be kept upon the Mississippi River, for the purpose of interrupting transportation, and directs that you will select an efficient brigade of cavalry, with a battery of artillery, under the command of an officer of ability, energy, and discretion, for operations on the Mississippi River, under your individual orders, and to report direct to you, as an independent command, whose special duty shall be to break up the traffic spoken of, and harass the enemy's transports as much as possible.

The brigade under Colonel [Isaac F.] Harrison has been ordered to operate in Northern Louisiana.

He also directs me to inclose a copy of General Taylor's letter of the 2d instant,* calling your attention to the supposed movements of the Thirteenth Army Corps.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp on Beech Creek, November 8, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER,
Commanding Brigade:

GENERAL: I received last night your letter sent by Captain [T. B.] Heiston, informing me of the condition of your brigade, and of the opinion prevalent with the troops that the Texas brigade is being withdrawn for coast defense. My letter of November 1, informing you that I should withdraw that brigade, meant what it read, and nothing more. The men were in a very destitute condition as to clothing, and (owing to your change of the line of operations from the North Fork road to the Fort Smith road) temporarily out of flour. Under these circumstances, to prevent demoralization and desertion, these troops were drawn back; and, with a view to what I believe will be the enemy's line of operations, they have been ordered to Doaksville, from which place General Gano has been ordered to push forward parties on the Towson and Fort Smith road, and to examine the country contiguous on the east. I informed you that General Magruder had sent an order for Bankhead's brigade. I also informed you that I did not recognize General Magruder's right to give any order to troops in the Indian country. With this knowledge, it appears to me that you could have contradicted the report that the troops were being withdrawn for coast defense. Our cause is indeed in a bad condition when it becomes necessary for a commander to explain every move that he contemplates to every man in the command, and when officers appear to pander more to the whims and caprices of the men rather than look to the best interests of the service. I suppose some allowance must be made for the Indians, who have been in the habit of meeting subterfuge and trickery in their official intercourse

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

with the white men. I believe your brigade better adapted to carrying on a desultory kind of warfare than to acting in masses, and, being in a country with which they are familiar, they can keep watch of the enemy's movements, while Gano's brigade is prepared to meet him upon whatever line of advance he may choose. You can assure Major [M.] Le Flore and all others interested that I shall not of my own option remove our soldiers from the Indian Territory, and that I have received no such orders from competent authority.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 9, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: In reply to your letter from Judge Watkins, dated November 7, 1863, I am directed by Lieutenant-General Smith to say that he knows it is the policy of the Government to destroy all cotton likely to fall into the enemy's hand, but great dissatisfaction has been created by wanton and unnecessary burning of cotton which might have been otherwise saved and removed to a place of safety. This feeling of dissatisfaction in good and loyal citizens has been so repeatedly brought before them that he much doubts the policy of burning cotton unless there is a certainty of its falling into the hands of the enemy. He hereby revokes Paragraph IX, Special Orders, No. 176, making the exceptions in Drew and Ashley Counties, and will leave the matter entirely to your discretion. He thinks that by the brigade which has been ordered to operate on the Mississippi River the illicit traffic spoken of can be prevented, and the cotton may be destroyed when it becomes an absolute necessity. He will leave the matter to your judgment, and to be governed by your orders.

I remain, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. BOGGS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Staff.

HDQRS. DEPARTMENT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, November 9, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

COLONEL: I have the honor to report that I have withdrawn Gano's brigade from the vicinity of Fort Smith, on account of the inclement weather, the want of clothing, and the increasing difficulty of supplying troops so far in advance of my depots. I had previously transferred De Morse's regiment and Howell's battery from Cooper's to Gano's brigade, leaving only a weak battalion of whites with Cooper, who has been directed to avoid an engagement, but to harass the enemy by cutting off his small parties. General Cooper represents the Indians as much excited by what they think is the withdrawal of the white troops to the coast of Texas. The Texas troops, suffering for want of proper clothing for the season, were commencing to desert. They could not have been kept where they were. The Indian troops, habituated to being deceived, think their country is to be abandoned. Between the

Digitized by Google

two it is impossible to make any move upon military principles. The clothing for Gano's brigade had been left at Bonham, and the want of transportation had detained it beyond the season when it was required. It has now reached that command, which is *en route* to Doaksville, where forage and other supplies are more abundant, and where it will be in a better position to oppose a movement down the Line road to Red River, which, I think, will be the one used should the Federal force at Fort Smith advance this winter. That force had been augmented, before I left my position near there, by the arrival of the notorious General McNeil and a force represented by some at 3,000. This does not indicate a sufficient force for any separate operations. It can, therefore, be intended only as a garrison for the points on the Arkansas River, or to act as a flanking party to the force moving from Little Rock, the routes converging on Red River; this latter I think the object. A move of that kind would give them control of a rich portion of Red River, where they can get abundant supplies and interfere much with the subsistence of the entire Trans-Mississippi Department. I regret to learn that all of the troops from the Northern Sub-District of Texas had been ordered south, as my force is not sufficient to keep the force now at Fort Smith from moving to Red River. On the 31st ultimo, General Cooper's inspector-general reported his brigade at 1,643 Indians and 409 whites in ranks and on other duty; Colonel Hardeman, then commanding brigade (General Gano arrived next day), at 590 for duty, making a white force of 999 and 1,643 Indians. To this has been added Howell's battery and a company which came with General Gano. Some Indians have come in and others have left; some of the men not armed, and most had independent arms. Col. Stand Watie has been operating about Fort Gibson, with what force it is impossible to say. His men are scattered over the country in every direction. I doubt the propriety of organizing a brigade for Colonel Watie. He appears to exercise no restraint over his men in keeping them together, and his requisitions upon the depots seem to be made with utter disregard of the numbers present or even on his rolls.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS NORTHERN SUB-DISTRICT,
Bonham, Tex., November 9, 1863.

Capt. EDMUND P. TURNER, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

CAPTAIN: I have just received a letter from General Steele, dated at Sugar Loaf Creek, within 25 or 30 miles of Fort Smith, in which he says:

> The force at Fort Smith has been re-enforced by a force from Missouri, commanded by the murderer McNeil. General Gano has arrived and taken command of General Bankhead's brigade. His command is in a bad condition. * * * I have transferred De Morse's regiment to Gano's brigade, and am withdrawing it to the vicinity of Red River, where it can be supplied. * * At muster, 31st ultimo, Cooper's force for service was, Indians, 1,643; whites, 409; Gano's brigade, 590. Some Choctaw militia are coming and going constantly, so that it is impossible to say what the Indian force is any day.

From this you will see the true condition of affairs in the Indian country, which is even worse than I had thought it; and as you know that I have but four companies of infantry and two of cavalry of State troops, one company of cavalry and Colonel Martin's regiment sent to

Digitized by Google

hunt deserters, the general will see how totally unable we are to make any defense.

Most respectfully, &c.,

H. E. McCULLOCH,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Northern Sub-District.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 51. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 9, 1863.

Lieut. Col. L. W. O'Bannon, chief of bureau of the quartermaster's department in the Trans-Mississippi Department, will relieve Maj. J. F. Minter, quartermaster, in the duties of chief quartermaster, Trans-Mississippi Department. Major Minter will report at these headquarters for special duty.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. PRICE'S DIV., *Camp Bragg, November* 10, 1863.

Major [C. L.] MORGAN, *Commanding Cavalry:*

You will hold your command in readiness to move at a moment's warning, and have two days' cooked rations prepared. You will advance all your pickets beyond the Little Missouri. Also send pickets to Tate's Bluff, to remain there, if that point is not picketed by General Fagan's command. You will keep these headquarters posted as to any information from the front of a reliable character.

By order of Major-General Price:

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Troops in Arkansas and the Indian Territory about November 10, 1863.*

DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS.

PRICE'S DIVISION.

Drayton's Brigade.

Dawson's (Arkansas) regiment.
Mitchell's (Missouri) regiment.
Musser's (Missouri) battalion.
Ruffner's battery.†

Fagan's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Bell's regiment.
Brooks' regiment.
Hawthorn's regiment.
King's regiment.
Blocher's battery.
Etter's battery.

McRae's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Gause's regiment.
Glenn's regiment.
Morgan's regiment.
Rogan's regiment.
Crandall's battalion.
Marshall's battery.

Parsons' (Missouri) Brigade.

Burns' regiment.
Lewis' regiment.
Pickett's regiment.
White's regiment.
Pindall's battalion.
Tilden's battery.

Tappan's (Arkansas) Brigade.

Grinsted's regiment.
Shaler's regiment.
Shaver's regiment.

Unattached.

Lawther's (Missouri) regiment (eight companies).

---

* According to Maj. W. C. Schaumburg's report of November 17.
† But see Special Orders, No. 222, of December 2 p. 1086.

Digitized by Google

CAVALRY.

Dobbin's Brigade.

Newton's (Arkansas) regiment.
Collins' (Missouri) company.
Cummins' (Missouri) company.
Denson's (Louisiana) company.
Deadrick's (Missouri) company.

Greene's Brigade.

Burbridge's (Missouri) regiment.
Jeffers' (Missouri) regiment.
Young's (Missouri) battalion.
Griswold's battery.

Shelby's Brigade.

Elliott's (Missouri) battalion.
Jeans' (Missouri) regiment.
Shelby's (Missouri) regiment.
Thompson's (Missouri) regiment.

DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY.

Bankhead's Brigade.

Gurley's (Texas) cavalry.
Krumbhaar's battery.

Cooper's Brigade.

Jumper's (Seminole) battalion.
Martin's (Texas) cavalry.
De Morse's (Texas) cavalry.

Unattached.

Deaba Rangers (W. T. Malcombe).
Miller's (Arkansas) cavalry company.
Saint Martin's (Louisiana) Rangers (E. W. Fuller).
Wood's (Missouri) battalion Partisan Rangers (eight companies).

MERIDIAN, *November* 11, 1863.

Col. J. GORGAS, *Richmond:*

Lieutenant-General Smith has an officer here who thinks, and so does the general, that arms may be sent below the mouth of the Big Black.

J. E. JOHNSTON.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 53. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 12, 1863.

In accordance with instructions from the Secretary of War, an auxiliary branch of the "Army Intelligence Office," subsidiary to that in the city of Richmond, is hereby established for the Trans-Mississippi Department, at Shreveport, La., under the superintendence of Mr. R. S. Thomas; its object being to inform the friends and relatives of sick and wounded soldiers of their whereabouts and condition; to facilitate communication with the army, and to secure a correct list of the deaths which have occurred, or may hereafter occur, among our troops, whether within our lines or those of the enemy.

To the accomplishment of these ends, all surgeons will furnish to the intelligence office, through the proper channels, and with the least possible delay, a list of the sick and wounded now in hospital, and a list of the deaths among those who may have been under their charge, giving the name, rank, company, and regiment; whether the death was caused by sickness or wounds. In the case of a death in hospital, the date of the admission of the deceased should be given. Hereafter weekly reports embracing the above specified particulars must be forwarded promptly to the intelligence office, through the proper channels.

Digitized by Google

Immediately after an engagement, commanding officers are required to forward direct to the intelligence office, without waiting until their official reports can be made, a list of the casualties in their commands; giving, in addition to the name, the rank, company, and regiment, and the nature of the wound.

Upon application by Mr. Thomas, accompanied by surgeon's certificate of disability for field service, the requisite number of men will be detailed for clerks in the army intelligence office.

The quartermaster's and subsistence departments will furnish to Mr. Thomas, upon his requisition, such supplies as may be necessary.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 54. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 13, 1863.

I. All officers in the Trans-Mississippi Department whose commands are east of the Mississippi River, unless on duty under orders from department or district headquarters, will join their respective commands forthwith.

II. District commanders will, in their respective districts, relieve all officers belonging to commands east of the Mississippi whose services can possibly be dispensed with, and order them to join their proper commands without delay, reporting their names to these headquarters, and also the names of those retained, together with the nature of the services in which they are engaged.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, *November* 14, 1863.

General JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON:

The arms, say, twenty five thousand, to be sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department, of which you have been advised, are now going forward. I must ask you to carefully consider the manner, time, and place of crossing the Mississippi, and to confer with General Smith, so that he may be fully advised, and provide for their protection after they reach the west side of the river. It would seem to me best that the arms should be sent in lots, and cross the river at several points, but simultaneously. Deserted houses will furnish material for the construction of ferry-boats. If you have an adequate force in the delta of the Yazoo, several points in that section may be found less hazardous than those below Vicksburg, but of this you must judge from the latest information possessed.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

MURFREESBOROUGH,
November 14, 1863—3.30 p. m.

Colonel [COLTON] GREENE, *Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: I have four scouts out looking for the enemy. Have not heard anything of importance since my last dispatch to General Marmaduke. One of Monroe's men reports that there were 200 Federals on the Chainey road, 12 miles north of this place, yesterday evening.

Digitized by Google

From the last information I have, the whole number of the enemy is 1,200. I can give you more correct information this evening, when my scouts return.

Respectfully,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel, Commanding.

HDQRS. KITCHEN'S REGIMENT MISSOURI CAVALRY,
November 14, 1863.

Colonel [COLTON] GREENE, *Commanding Brigade:*

COLONEL: My scouts report the enemy in force 22 miles above here at 2 p. m. to-day, and advancing. They are on the Missouri Stock road, which is the main road from Caddo Gap to Washington.

Respectfully,

S. G. KITCHEN,
Colonel, Commanding.

[P. S.]—I look for them here about daylight.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Camp Bragg, November 14, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE, *Commanding Cavalry:*

GENERAL: In regard to your position, the commanding general says you must be governed by circumstances. If it be possible for you to subsist during his absence lower down the Terre Rouge, he would much prefer it, as it would render concentration with Price more easy, besides covering better his front. Moreover, the general expects to make with General Smith permanent arrangements for our future.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. F. BELTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
November 15, 1863.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Price.

I can forage my command for two or three days on the Terre Rouge. If I remain here, I can give no protection nor support to the infantry nor they to me, unless the enemy should move upon Washington. If I make my camp on the Terre Rouge, I cannot protect Washington as I am now doing. I wish to have orders on the subject.

I beg to refer General Price to my letter to district headquarters, dated November 14. It more fully expresses my views.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 15, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

I have the honor to inclose for the perusal of Your Excellency a paper

Digitized by Google

submitted, at my request, by Dr. S. A. Smith, upon the financial embarrassment of this department.*

After careful examination and thought, I feel convinced that only a partial and temporary relief will be obtained by the adoption of any plan other than the establishment of a branch bureau of the Treasury Department west of the Mississippi. The transmittal of funds, now difficult and uncertain, may at any moment become impracticable.

The settlement of the accounts of deceased soldiers is a necessity demanded by their suffering and indigent families. The accumulation of moneyed papers is an evil each day growing more unjust and embarrassing to disbursing officers. These and other evils would all be remedied by the establishment here of the bureau of the Treasury Department. I would respectfully bring this subject to the consideration of Your Excellency, and request that the coming Congress be recommended to legislate for the wants of the people and department in this matter.

Should it be deemed advisable to place a citizen of this department at the head of the bureau, I know no one who, from his standing in the community, his financial and administrative abilities, and his integrity of character, would be better fitted than Dr. S. A. Smith, of Alexandria, La.

I have the honor to be, with highest respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Camp Sabine, November 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: Upon your report (weekly) of November 8 instant, I observe that Colonel Martin's regiment is still reported as part of your brigade, absent at Bonham, Tex. The general commanding instructs me to say that you will drop Colonel Martin's regiment from your reports.

I have the honor to be, &c., very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS PRICE'S DIVISION, *November* 16, 1863.

Brigadier-General MARMADUKE, *Commanding Cavalry:*

GENERAL: I am directed by Major-General Price to acknowledge the receipt of your two dispatches of the 15th instant, and to say to you that, while he will expect and be glad to receive your reports of your own movements and that of the enemy, he declines giving any instructions, as the absence of General Holmes is a mere rumor, not having been officially announced to him. Should an exigency arise, requiring immediate action, he will not hesitate to regard the rumor as true, and assume command of the district. Meantime he will be pleased to hear from you as often as you may deem necessary.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[L. A.] MACLEAN,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 56. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 16, 1863.

All quartermaster's stores, clothing, camp and garrison equipage, or material for manufacturing the same, received at any point upon the Rio Grande, or through the Gulf ports of this department, will, until further orders, be distributed as follows:

For the troops of the District of Arkansas, Indian Territory, and Northern Sub-District of Texas, four-tenths. Depots at Bonham and Jefferson, Tex.

For the troops of the District of Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, except the Northern Sub-District of Texas, two-tenths. Depots at San Antonio and Houston.

For the troops of the District of Western Louisiana, three-tenths. Depot at Shreveport, La.

For the department at large, one-tenth. Depot in charge of Maj. W. H. Haynes, quartermaster and chief of clothing bureau, at department headquarters.

All officers receiving quartermaster's stores, clothing, camp and garrison equipage, or material therefor, at any of the points designated, are directed to report at once to these headquarters the amount of each article received, and will forward the stores without delay to the depots herein mentioned. The officers in charge at the issuing depots will report each arrival of stores, and, in anticipation of requisitions, prepare them for issue to the troops.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 57. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 18, 1863.

I. The great abuse of authority by officers, in impressing wagons, teams, &c., belonging to persons changing their homes, and the annoyance arising therefrom, demands the most stringent orders on the subject and their rigid enforcement.

Hereafter refugees, with their property, must not be interfered with or molested, in any manner whatever, until they have acquired a home.

Any violation of this order by an officer or agent of the Government will subject the offender to arraignment before, and trial by, a general court-martial.

II. Capt. P. H. Thomson, assistant adjutant-general, is hereby assigned to duty at department headquarters.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *November* 19, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge yours of September 20, and have noted your remarks on the condition of your department and its necessities. The Treasury Department long since sent out agents with authority and the requisite machinery to effect the ends which you desire in that regard. They were sent by sea, and encountered delay, but it is hoped they have since arrived, and will relieve you of the embarrassments mentioned in regard to finance operations. I have

Digitized by Google

directed a supply of arms, say 25,000, to be sent to you across the Mississippi, and have telegraphed to General Johnston to correspond with you, so as to secure your co-operation in giving protection and transportation to the arms after they reach the west side of the river. You have been heretofore advised of the arrangements made to send you arms by way of the Rio Grande, and the disappointments which have been encountered. I rely equally upon your vigilance to discover the purposes of the enemy and upon your energy to counteract them to the full extent of your means. The force of the enemy, as estimated by scouts, is generally exaggerated. I hope it has been so in this case, and if it should be possible to restore confidence among our own people, I trust that desertions will cease and that recruits will flock to your standard. The evacuation of the valley of the Arkansas no doubt produced, as usual in such cases, desertions from the troops raised in that quarter. If the chances of war should enable you to reoccupy it, those men would doubtless return to you; but the reoccupation has a higher importance than this. That is the only region where you can obtain the requisite supplies to support an army for the defense of Arkansas or for an advance into Missouri. So long as you have no boats to navigate the Arkansas and White Rivers, their steamers may be rendered dangerous to the enemy by the use of sub-marine torpedoes, and when those rivers are high it would not be practicable for the enemy to transport supplies by land in sufficient quantity to feed an army in Arkansas or Southwestern Missouri. There is, therefore, a double advantage to be derived from holding the valley of the Arkansas and securing its supplies for the use of your army.

I have been pained to hear of disagreement between Generals Holmes and Price. Without the requisite information to enable me to judge which is the more to blame, the more important consideration may be concluded without such proof, that discord between the two highest officers of an army must materially impair its efficiency and otherwise work evil to the public service. Under these circumstances it has occurred to me that General Price might be more available in the direction of Kansas and Western Missouri. I am not sufficiently advised as to the state of things there, and the fitness of the senior officer to command, to judge of the propriety of the change which would be effected by sending General Price to that quarter, and, therefore, only design to bring the matter to your consideration.

The general truth that power is increased by the concentration of an army is, under our peculiar circumstances, subject to modification. The evacuation of any portion of territory involves not only the loss of supplies, but in every instance has been attended by a greater or less loss of troops, and a general, therefore, has in each case a complete problem to solve.

With high esteem and cordial good wishes, I am, very respectfully and truly, yours,

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 19, 1863.

Brigadier-General MCCULLOCH, *Bonham, Tex.:*

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to say that Captain Quantrill leaves Shreveport to-day to join his command, and passes your headquarters *en route*. He is informed by this officer that several of his men, whom he regards as entirely reliable, went to the rendezvous of the deserters in your district, pretending that they also

Digitized by Google

had deserted from their commands. They mixed among these outlaws freely, and they, thinking that Captain Quantrill himself was not loyal to our Government, fully disclosed their condition and plans. Captain Quantrill thinks that in giving themselves up to you it has been simply their purpose to get arms and ammunition, of which they were in need, so that in the spring they can go north. This they are resolved to do. It is the opinion of the commanding general that these men are unreliable and should be trusted in nothing. He disapproves of your agreement with them, and thereby relieves you from all responsibility as to its fulfillment. The concession to them of the privilege of serving where they are, would increase the number of deserters and greatly demoralize the troops in the commands from which they have deserted. He therefore directs that all those who have already given themselves up be sent to their commands immediately. The horses of such as do not belong to the cavalry will be purchased for the Government in accordance with General Orders, Nos. 37 and 53, from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond. The horses of those who hereafter give themselves up, voluntarily, shall be similarly disposed of. The lieutenant-general commanding thinks that the only thing to be done now is to go vigorously to work and kill or capture all those who refuse to come in. The commanding general thinks the ringleaders should have no quarter.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, C. N., November 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 13th instant, written from this place, and to say in reply that he fully approved of your movement east to Shawneetown. In regard to furloughing the men, as suggested in your letter, the commanding general can take no action until he hears more definitely and fully of the intentions of the enemy, and in this connection he directs that you push forward a heavy scout in the direction of Fort Smith, with instructions to ascertain positively where the enemy is and what he is doing. Various reports have reached these headquarters, through unofficial channels, one rumor placing him at Waldron, another at Dallas, in Polk County, Arkansas, &c. He also desires that you place yourself in communication with the partisan force of Fitzwilliams, now operating somewhere in Polk or Sebastian Counties. There may be other companies of the same character as Fitzwilliams' in that country, whom it would be well to communicate with, they being generally in possession of the latest and most reliable information. The general commanding has ordered that five hundred suits of clothing be laid aside at Fort Washita for the use of De Morse's regiment and Howell's battery, and he wishes you to send forward transportation to that place for it, if you can spare the requisite amount. I would respectfully call your attention, general, to the necessity of sending to these headquarters a field return of the strength and condition of your brigade, at least every two days, as required by existing orders.

Very respectfully,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 20, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: By the inclosed copy of letter from General Taylor,* received after your departure from Shreveport, you will see that the enemy have renewed operations below. I therefore feel that but little hope can be entertained either by you or myself of drawing any force from General Taylor; my letter to him will, however, go. I have given to Mr. L. L. Johnson a letter calling upon the planters along Red River to remain at their homes and cultivate their crops, as that section of the country is, in my judgment, as safe as any to which they could migrate. I hope you will do everything in your power to persuade them to remain where they are, as it will be best both for their interest and that of the Government. If they should leave their homes, and the lands in the Red River Valley should be uncultivated during the coming year, the subsistence of the troops will be a difficult problem for us.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 21, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: I have the honor to forward, for your information, copies of a contract made with Messrs. Bouldin & Newell, and also of my instructions to Maj. J. F. Minter, whom I have appointed to go abroad as agent under this contract.

The Schedules A and B, referred to, embrace the usual and necessary articles of ordnance and quartermaster's stores, and for that reason it was not deemed necessary to forward copies. The contract involved the sending of an agent abroad, and before that time I had it in contemplation to send abroad an agent for the purpose of effecting purchases of army stores based upon Government cotton. Under these circumstances I selected Major Minter, of my staff, and lately chief quartermaster of this department, as a person of great integrity, business capacity, and experience, and in every way eminently qualified for the duties imposed.

I trust that my action in this matter may meet your approval, and that you will issue the proper instructions and take the necessary steps to place Major Minter on the same footing as other purchasing agents now in Europe.

Should you disapprove of my action in reference to the contract inclosed,* I then recommend, inasmuch as Major Minter has already started on his mission, and also on account of his qualifications, that he be constituted a general purchasing agent for the Government for army stores.

I am, with high respect, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

Not found.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 22, 1863.

His Excellency SAMUEL GARLAND,
Principal Chief [Choctaw Nation]:

SIR: I am instructed by the lieutenant-general commanding to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 7th instant, relative to the arming and equipping of the militia called out by you.

The commanding general thinks that the best and only way of avoiding complication and irregularity in the equipment of these troops is to form regiments regularly and muster them into the service for the war. He thinks you have misconstrued his letter written heretofore on this subject. The organizations for home defense and special service, composed of men over forty-five and under eighteen years of age, are to be called into the service by the commander of the Indian Department when in his estimation their services are required for the public safety.

There is a supply of ammunition at Bonham, Tex., which can be gotten by requisition on General Steele. An order has been given Colonel Thomas for all the arms at that point, and also funds have been furnished him for the purchase of more. If, when your organization is made out, you send up the names of the officers you wish appointed, their appointments, subject to the President's approval, will be sent. When the militia are called into the Confederate service by the commander of the Indian Department, all dispositions necessary for their subsistence will be made by him.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 22, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE,
Comdg. District of Western Louisiana [Indian Territory]:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to say that Governor Garland, principal chief of the Choctaw Nation, has been notified that he would be supplied with ammunition from Bonham on requisition upon you. This ammunition is needed for his militia. The lieutenant-general commanding has recommended Governor Garland to organize his Indians, between eighteen and forty-five years of age, into regiments, and have them mustered into the Confederate service for the war. Those under and over these ages, respectively, he is recommended to organize for home defense and special service. These will be called out by you whenever their services may be necessary for the safety of your department. It will be necessary to provide for their subsistence.

The lieutenant-general commanding thinks that these Indians can best be managed by having them in the service. The commanding general thinks it would be well to put yourself in communication with Governor Garland, so that there may be a good understanding between you and him on this subject.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, C. N., November 22, 1863.

Brigadier-General GANO, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: Your two communications of the 20th and 21st have been received. In regard to making a strike at the enemy, as suggested in your letter, the general commanding directs me to say that he wishes you to exercise, in a great measure, your own discretion, and avail yourself of any opportunity which you may consider a sure one of giving him a blow. The subject of supplying the unarmed men of your brigade with guns has already received the attention of General Steele. There is a lot of arms now on the way from Shreveport, which I presume will be here shortly. The invoices have already been received. The general commanding is using every exertion to obtain iron for shoes, &c., but he is unable to say yet how he will succeed. There is a great scarcity of iron all through the district. From present appearances the headquarters of the district will most likely be at this place for some time to come. You will be promptly informed of any change.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 23, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

COLONEL: I have received intelligence that the enemy at Fort Smith has been further re-enforced, and that General Blunt is again in command, and that another force was pursuing Colonel Brooks farther down the Arkansas River. There is now in that command certainly the Second and Sixth Kansas, First and Second Arkansas, and Third Wisconsin Cavalry Regiments; the Thirteenth Kansas, First Arkansas, and part of the Second, the Colorado, the Eighteenth Iowa, and two negro regiments, and some Indian troops, of infantry, with several batteries. Should these troops, or even the cavalry portion of them, move down the nearest road to Red River, there is no force to resist them, except Gano's brigade, of little over 1,000 men, with Howell's and Krumbhaar's batteries. The Indian brigade is scattered over the whole country.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Indian Territory.

DOAKSVILLE, C. N., *November 23, 1863.*

Brig. Gen. HENRY E. MCCULLOCH,
Commanding Northern Sub-District:

GENERAL: I have received intelligence of the arrival of further re-enforcements at Fort Smith, with, it is said, Blunt in command. If such is the case, we shall in all probability hear from him soon. I would urge that all the troops you have be assembled in Red River County, in readiness to resist an invasion or a raid. They have already pushed forward a strong advance as far as Waldron, and smaller parties

Digitized by Google

still farther down the Line road. The Federal cavalry at and near Fort Smith consists of the Second and Sixth Kansas and the Fifteenth [First] and Second Arkansas, the Third Wisconsin, and, perhaps, more. This would give sufficient force for a strong raid.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., November 24, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: I have the honor to call Your Excellency's attention to the fact that, owing to the system adopted east of the Mississippi of consolidating regiments that have been reduced, a large number of supernumerary officers have been left without command or assignment to duty. In very many instances these supernumerary officers have been ordered to the Trans-Mississippi Department on recruiting service. The result is that there are now scattered throughout this department great numbers of officers ostensibly recruiting, but in reality doing nothing, and for whom I have no duty. These officers have been for months drawing their pay without performing any service. The effect of this is not only a great and unnecessary expense to the Government and injury to the service, but it tends also to create dissension and spread dissatisfaction among the citizens, and, to some extent, impairs their confidence in the Government. I would, in view of these facts, most respectfully suggest to you the propriety of adopting some mode of disposing of these supernumeraries.

I am, sir, with great respect, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 202. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, November 26, 1863.

* * * * * * *

VI. Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will proceed to the city of Richmond, and on his arrival at that point report to the Adjutant and Inspector General Confederate States Army.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 27, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

COLONEL: I have received, by the hands of Captain Heiston, adjutant-general to General Cooper, some papers from your office, which surprise me not a little. That a subordinate commander is allowed to send one of his staff to report the state of affairs in his brigade, and that his reports should be received, and myself referred to the communi-

Digitized by Google

cations so sent, appears to me to strike at the root of all discipline. I must enter my earnest protest against such proceedings. Captain Heiston came to my headquarters, but said nothing of his orders to go to headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department, or he would have been sent back. I inclose herewith copy of the first estimate for clothing which I have received from General Cooper's brigade.* You will observe that it is for over 6,000 men, which is much more than the number which he has had together at any time. I get no reports from that brigade except the tri-monthly field report and an occasional ordnance report; from the quartermaster and commissary no reports have been received. It appears to be General Cooper's wish to give the Indians all the pay and allowance they would be entitled to if they were regular troops and remained at their posts, and give them all the latitude of the most irregular troops. The following extracts from letters lately received will show that the clothing is to be used to coax the Indians together, and that a great cause of complaint is my having, before turning everything over to the Indians, set aside five hundred suits of gray clothing for De Morse's regiment and Howell's battery.

Extract from General Cooper's letter of November 18:

The two Creek regiments, together with the Chickasaw battalion, according to my instructions, have reported to Col. Stand Watie; but as the former are very much scattered, I will direct their clothing, shoes, blankets, &c., to be issued to them at their respective camps, which will be the means of bringing them together. I would respectfully ask what clothing has been appropriated for the Indian troops, and why a distinction has been made by reserving a large lot of gray uniform cloth for the white troops.

Extract from Col. Chilly McIntosh's letter, dated Camp Muscle Creek, November 14, 1863, to General Cooper:

Permit me to remark that I think the best plan for getting my men together would be to order their clothing to this place. I would state that none of my men or officers had permission to go home, excepting those who were sent with expresses. The number in the First [Creek] Regiment is 87, and the number in the Second [Creek] Regiment is 77, inclusive of officers of all ranks.

At the same time that the above letters were received, I received a brigade report, in which no mention is made of the absentees without leave in the Creek regiments. As I am in a measure arraigned for not having supplies, I beg leave to refer to requisitions forwarded to Lieutenant-Colonel O'Bannon, dated September 1, 1863. Requisitions were sent to Major [J. B.] Burton, chief quartermaster, District of Arkansas, under date of March 26, 1863, and to Major [S.] Hart, who it was supposed would issue from supplies imported, under date of March 17, 1863.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,

Brigadier-General, Comdg. District of the Indian Territory.

[P. S.]—DECEMBER 22.—This letter has been delayed for data regarding clothing issued to the Indian brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 58. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., November* 27, 1863.

I. Frequent instances having been brought to the knowledge of the commanding general of leaves of absence and furloughs being granted by subordinate commanders, hereafter no orders will be recognized sep-

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

arating an officer or soldier from his command, except in cases of sick soldiers in general hospitals, unless issued from department or district headquarters, or with the sanction of district commanders. Officers and soldiers absent from their commands, whose orders do not bear the approval required by this order, will be arrested and sent to their commands, and the papers relating to their cases forwarded to these headquarters. A rigid scrutiny will be made in all cases, and the officer who may issue such irregular orders will subject himself to arrest and trial.

II. Hereafter no transportation or commutation thereof will be allowed to sick soldiers going on furlough, unless on the approval of the chief medical officers of the field or hospital service, attached to the staff of district commanders.

III. Capt. C. S. West, assistant adjutant-general, is relieved from duty as assistant inspector-general, and announced as acting judge-advocate-general for the Trans-Mississippi Department.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

RICHMOND, VA., *November 27, 1863.*

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond:

GENERAL: In conformity to orders from the War Department, bearing date August 20, 1862, I have the honor to report my acts in recruiting for the Provisional Army of the Confederate States in Missouri. I reached Dunklin County, Missouri, in the early part of September, 1862, and commenced recruiting. The men of the State turned out cheerfully, so much so that during said month I was enabled to surprise the enemy, 600 strong, stationed at Bloomfield, Mo., killing 15, wounding and capturing many others, and also two pieces of fine artillery, eight hundred stand of small-arms, a quantity of ammunition, holsters, clothing, medicines, blankets, and other military stores, and this was accomplished with a loss of 1 man killed and 2 wounded. With the articles captured I equipped a regiment, and by the 26th of October I had recruited and had in camp twenty-one organized companies, beside many others partly formed, when the enemy came suddenly upon my encampment at Clarkton, Dunklin County, Missouri, capturing myself and 23 men, together with all my rolls, books, papers, and many other articles. I was taken to Alton, Ill., and, together with the men, exchanged on the 6th of December at Vicksburg, Miss., and sent from there to Jackson, where I remained in charge of exchanged soldiers until the latter part of December, 1862, when I was permitted to return to Missouri to get up my command, which place I reached on the 23d of January, 1863. On my arrival I found that fourteen companies were in the Confederate States Army, under Colonels Jeffers, Greene, Burbridge, and White. I proceeded at once to collect the men of the remaining companies, who were greatly scattered, and, by reason of the overflow and the enemy, I was unable to see them all or notify them to come to camp.

McNeil, of Missouri Federal notoriety, with a force of from 1,500 to 6,000 men, taking possession of the country, prevented me, situated as I was, without sufficient arms, ammunition, or means of any kind, from progressing as rapidly as I otherwise might have done. On the 9th of April I had collected eight companies, and feeling the necessity of some organization by which things might be properly directed, I proceeded to organize the battalion, which resulted in the choice of S. G. Kitchen for

Digitized by Google

lieutenant-colonel and J. A. Dooley for major, and in the mean time I was successful upon several occasions in capturing many necessary articles, such as guns, ammunition, blankets, clothing, &c., and, on the 21st of April, in capturing a company of McNeil's command that executed the orders to shoot the Confederate States prisoners at Palmyra, Mo. I also captured from his command arms, ammunition, horses, blankets, and transportation sufficient for a regiment; and on the 9th of July I proceeded to hold an election for field officers of the regiment, the previous one having been decided null and void by the general, and this election resulted in the choice of S. G. Kitchen for colonel, Jesse Ellison for lieutenant-colonel, and J. A. Walker for major. I also, on the 6th of June, organized a company of artillery, the muster-rolls of which, together with two other companies, now under command of Col. William G. Pheelan, I here present, having ordered the scattering recruits to report to the said Col. William G. Pheelan.

Having now discharged the duties enjoined upon me, I respectfully submit the accompanying report, and await further orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. E. CLARK,
Colonel and Recruiting Officer, P. A. C. S.

OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER, DIST. OF ARKANSAS,
November 29, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING, *Assistant Adjutant-General:*

MAJOR: I met with but small success in the way of clothing. Major Brinker informs me that no clothing for officers has arrived at Washington, as we had heard. I got 592 yards of gray cloth for officers; it left here yesterday. I will get a few staff buttons. No immediate prospect of any tents. Major Brinker has heard nothing of any being sent up here yet. He does not seem to admire my suggestion of redistribution; says he will refer the letter to General H. [Holmes]; hopes it may be referred to General Smith, and thereby do some good in waking up the department at Shreveport, which, he seems to think, is doing but little. Captain [Andrew] Sigourney has not yet returned from Shreveport with pay funds. He is expected in three or four days. I shall remain until he comes. Major Brinker cannot now pay your claims, because he has not yet the funds. He hopes to get funds soon, and expects to commence paying old debts in January. I have urged your claims, but cannot move him.

I am, major, respectfully, &c.,

R. O. BOGGESS,
[*Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.*]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 29, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am just in receipt of your letter of the 28th instant, in which you speak of a wish to change the location of your camp, for various reasons. I have referred the matter to General Steele, who directs me to say in reply that he has no objection whatever to the proposed change. He wishes the matter to be entirely discretionary with yourself.

Digitized by Google

General McCulloch, in a letter to General Steele, speaks of a great number of stragglers and deserters being in the Northern Sub-District, and says he is satisfied that many of them are leaving for the north side of Red River. The general commanding wishes you to exercise peculiar vigilance in stopping these fellows. Parties, too, are reported passing through the country on the credit of Quantrill's men, who are, in all probability, jayhawkers, or, perhaps, spies. They should be looked to. I have heard that Quantrill himself published a card with reference to such characters, saying that unless they are provided with a printed furlough from him, they are sailing under false colors. General McCulloch says:

There will be about 500 deserters, &c., that will leave for the frontier on next Saturday (28th instant) if all works well, and I expect your regiments have some among them. All other deserters I gather belonging to your command I will send to you, or report them and let you send for them.

He reports about 1,500 or 2,000 of these renegades in his district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 29, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The general commanding directs me to say that you will move all that portion of your brigade now with you to a point somewhere in the vicinity of Armstrong's Academy, with a view of obtaining a supply of forage more conveniently, and operating in the eastern portion of the Choctaw country. This order is not intended to include any detachments that may be operating in the direction of Fort Smith or the Line road.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Near Collinsburg, La., November 30, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I arrived at Lamartine some fifteen minutes after your departure from that place. But for the bad weather and the storm, which delayed me, I should have been there the evening before. I am sorry I did not meet you, but will by letter bring up the matter which I had under consideration.

Colonel Johnson, the newly appointed Senator from Missouri, has just returned from Northeastern Arkansas. He informs me that McCray has from 1,200 to 2,000 men in process of organization. Whilst it will be difficult to draw this force south of the Arkansas, they are ready and anxious to operate in their own section of country. The enemy draw their supplies from White River by the railroad across a country almost impracticable, as you know, for wagon transportation. Marmaduke re

Digitized by Google

ports an effective force of 5,000 or 6,000 cavalry. If, with all his available men, Marmaduke were thrown across the Arkansas, by a preconcerted arrangement McCray could join him, swelling his force to some 7,000 men. With this force he should break up the road, destroy the rolling stock, and maintain himself in the country as long as possible, doing all in his power to break the communications of the enemy entirely. This, if the river does not soon rise, may compel the evacuation of Little Rock. You might co-operate with Marmaduke in his operations by threatening Little Rock with your infantry force. This is the only feasible plan of operations that suggests itself to me, unless the enemy has greatly weakened his force by sending re-enforcements to Rosecrans.

The importance of accurate and complete information from within the enemy's lines is so great that I will again urge upon you to spare neither trouble nor expense in obtaining it. Any successful plan of operations must be based upon accurate knowledge of the enemy's strength and movements. From your reports I am uncertain as to the enemy's force, and cannot tell whether he has been weakened or re-enforced since his occupation of Little Rock. If he has been largely drawn upon for re-enforcements, and is not numerically stronger than yourself, I would recommend the occupation of Pine Bluff with your whole force and the operation with a portion of your cavalry upon the enemy's communications. This will force the enemy either to evacuate Little Rock or to move down and attack you in position. You can subsist yourself from the valley of the Lower Arkansas, and, should you decline giving battle, have a safe line of retreat (even though the river rose) by Monticello, along Bayou Bartholomew to Monroe, through a country abundant in supplies.

Taylor and Magruder both have their hands full, and will be occupied during the winter; but even could re-enforcements be drawn from either, the distance is so great that they could not be made available for a winter campaign. I have thrown out these suggestions, and wish you to give me your views and determinations as early as practicable. I desire, previously to any movement, to come up and see the troops and remain a short time with them.

Your obedient servant,

[E. KIRBY SMITH,]
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 30, 1863.

GOV. SAMUEL GARLAND:

GOVERNOR: I have received a communication from headquarters Trans-Mississippi Department, informing me that ammunition has been sent to Bonham, Tex., for the use of the Choctaw militia, to be drawn on requisitions approved by myself—the ammunition consists of powder, lead, caps, and flints; also that you had been recommended to organize all within certain ages (eighteen and forty-five) into regiments for the Confederate service, and those under and over these ages into companies for local defense. The ammunition ordered for this purpose has not yet arrived, but, no doubt, will soon. In the mean time there is sufficient at Washita, as I directed my ordnance officer to inform you last month. The sooner all the available force of the Choctaw Nation is put in readiness the better. The indications from the north leave it doubtful whether or not the enemy will advance from Fort Smith to Red River

Digitized by Google

this winter. Should they do so, all possible force will be required very soon. I hear nothing of arms, though our wants in that respect have been represented to General Smith. I shall be pleased to hear from you, with any suggestions you may make with reference to the defense of this district.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. District of the Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 30, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Adjutant-General, Trans-Mississippi Department:

COLONEL: The accumulating force of the enemy at Fort Smith gives me much uneasiness. He is pushing his scouts southward, and some of his infantry have moved as far as Waldron, some 50 miles. His cavalry force is four or five regiments, with which a raid can at any time be made to Red River without serious opposition. General McCulloch informs me that most of the troops from his district have gone to the coast. He, therefore, can render but little assistance. General Magruder appears to underrate the importance of the Northern Sub-District and the danger to which it is exposed.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Comdg. District of the Indian Territory.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General GANO, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: All the reports I get from the direction of Fort Smith, though conflicting, leave the impression that preparations are now being made for a move toward Red River. It will be necessary for you to exercise great vigilance, keep up a constant communication with the partisan companies, and employ, if possible, spies to learn the true state of affairs. If, as is stated, a depot of supplies is being made at Waldron, it can be ascertained; perhaps they are only foraging. Scrutinize closely every report you get. Let me hear from you frequently.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Should Caddo Springs be too far for a courier to ride rapidly, leave a small party at an intermediate point.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to direct, in pursuance of instructions from department headquarters, that Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter be

Digitized by Google

ordered to report in person with his battalion to Brig. Gen. H. E. McCulloch, commanding Northern Sub-District of Texas. The general commanding directs that a detachment of Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter's battalion, of at least 30 men, be sent to Fort Washita, C. N., for the purpose of guarding certain prisoners, now in confinement there, from that post to Bonham, Tex. The officer commanding the detachment will report at these headquarters for instructions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, November 30, 1863.

Brigadier-General GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The order conveyed in my communication of the 28th instant, directing you to send a company from your brigade to these headquarters for the protection of the public property, &c., is hereby countermanded.

By order of Brigadier-General Steele:

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Abstract from return of the District of Arkansas, commanded by Lieut. Gen. Theophilus H. Holmes, for November, 1863; headquarters Camden, Ark.

Command.	Present for duty.		Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Pieces of artillery.	
	Officers.	Men.			Field.	Mountain.
Price's division	416	4,416	5,795	9,779	16	.....
Fagan's command	164	1,629	2,267	5,296	.....	.....
Marmaduke's division (cavalry)	353	3,267	4,452	7,525	12	4
Brooks' command of cavalry	33	362	481	780	.....	.....
Newton's brigade	33	416	587	1,863	.....	.....
Carter's command	12	174	253	689	.....	.....
Total	1,017	10,354	13,905	25,633	28	4

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas:

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose copy of a communication from Major Sparks,* relative to the shooting of a Confederate enrolling officer in General [Frederick] Steele's department. The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you investigate the matter. Find out if the facts are as stated, and report the result as soon as practicable.

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

If these statements are true, the commanding general purposes to call upon General Steele for an avowal or disavowal of the act.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, C. N., December 2, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: The Federal force at Fort Smith has been augmented to at least 5,000, of which four or five regiments are cavalry. They have pushed forward a considerable portion of that force as far as Waldron, from which point they make a raid to Red River, at Lanesport and Mill Creek, or they may go down in the direction of Washington, and trouble your communications, in case you come far in advance of that place. To oppose a movement from them, I have only one small brigade, with less than 1,000 men, under General Gano. Can you not strengthen General Gano temporarily with two or three regiments of cavalry (Monroe's for one, as they know the country), until this advance force can be driven back, and the depots which they are making can be destroyed? The force you send can return direct from Waldron, or by the way of Dardanelle, where there is a small force of the enemy.

I know nothing of your situation, or even your exact locality.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 2, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO:

GENERAL: All the information I receive leads to the conclusion that the enemy has withdrawn all of his white troops from Fort Gibson to Fort Smith. He has now at that place a cavalry force of five regiments—Second and Sixth Kansas, Third Wisconsin, First Arkansas, and part or the whole of the Second Arkansas; and the Eighteenth Iowa is somewhere about, on the line below, I believe. This force can give us much [trouble] on Red River, even if an advance in force is not contemplated. Colonel McCurtin [J. McCurtain], Choctaw militia, writes General Cooper that he expects to have 1,500 Choctaws assembled on the 1st of December, 1,000 of them as infantry. I regret that Lieutenant-Colonel Showalter's command has been withdrawn at this time, but I believe in obeying orders. The company sent here will go back and drive the beef, except the small detail sent to Washita for the prisoner of Hardeman's regiment. I send to you a deaf and dumb man, who represents that he is direct from Fort Smith; that he was sent there by Fitzwilliams. He has been known to Dr. Duval and others for the last four years; yet his story is so inconsistent in many respects, that I am inclined to believe that he has been sent out as a spy. Keep him until Fitzwilliams can be heard from.

I wish you would send to Washington, Ark., to ascertain the distance and the mail facilities from that place to Shreveport. I send an open letter to General Holmes, which please seal after reading, and send it by a courier.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 222. } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *Camp Bragg, December* 2, 1863.

* * * * * * *

III. Capt. S. T. Ruffner, with his company of light artillery, is relieved from duty with Marmaduke's division cavalry. He will turn over his guns to Captain [Joseph] Bledsoe, and report with his command to Major-General Price for assignment to duty with the battery of pieces now commanded by Captain Von Phul, Drayton's brigade.

IV. Brigadier-General Marmaduke, commanding cavalry division, will place the field battery, turned over by Capt. S. T. Ruffner, in charge of Captain Bledsoe and his company, now serving with Shelby's brigade.

V. Major-General Price will direct the men transferred to Von Phul's battery light artillery from infantry regiments, to rejoin their respective commands as soon as relieved by Capt. S. T. Ruffner and his company.

* * * * * * *

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

J. F. BELTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

CONFIDENTIAL.] HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, December* 3, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES, *Commanding District of Arkansas:*

GENERAL: Your letter of 2d December is received. I leave immediately for Alexandria, and expect to return Tuesday next. A personal interview with General Taylor regarding the movement of re-enforcements from Louisiana to Texas necessarily takes me to Alexandria. On my return I will proceed immediately to your headquarters. In the mean time make all your arrangements and dispositions for carrying out the plan of operations you may adopt. The question of supplies and transportation will be the greatest difficulty to be encountered. I know not what your resources are, nor whether you can calculate upon rapidly accumulating the necessary supplies in the country you may advance in. If a move on Pine Bluff is determined upon, I think the force under McCray could be made a valuable auxiliary. He should be prepared in advance, and, acting in connection with even a small brigade of cavalry sent north of the Arkansas, could operate on the enemy's communications, engage his attention north of the Arkansas, and create a favorable diversion for the expedition. Efficient officers or agents should be sent into Eastern Arkansas, and supplies should be collected on the route between Pine Bluff and the Washita River, via Monticello. Arrangements should also be made for the safe and expeditious crossing of the Washita by your command below the mouth of the Saline. You may be compelled to take this line in falling back, either from the flooding of the streams or the overpowering numbers of the enemy. Steamboats should be collected at the point you propose recrossing the Washita, and if a temporary bridge could be constructed with these boats it would be advisable. I am expecting daily the arrival of one thousand two hundred Enfield rifles, now *en route* from Navasota to this point. They will be immediately pushed on to your command. General Dockery's men should be first armed, and his command will be placed at your disposal as infantry. The remainder of the arms can be

Digitized by Google

disposed of as may be most advisable. I shall try and meet you at your headquarters, or at Louisville, on next Thursday.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 3, 1863.

Col. ISAAC F. HARRISON, *Vienna, La.:*

COLONEL: I inclose you copies of two communications from General J. E. Johnston to Lieutenant-General Smith,* the nature of which you will at once perceive. Lieutenant-General Smith directs me to say he wishes you to take charge of the crossing of these arms. Trusting to your own energy and activity, he feels confident that a business so important could not be placed in better hands. He wishes you to put yourself at once in communication with General Johnston, that the time and place of crossing may be definitely settled upon. It will be necessary for you to take 30 wagons, and, if they cannot be otherwise obtained, those belonging to regiments must be taken. If necessary, you must use your whole force to cover the crossing and conveying of these arms within our lines. They will be delivered at Vienna, when further orders will be given. The lieutenant-general commanding desires me to impress upon you the importance of keeping this matter as secret as possible. Capt. A. H. Baker is ordered to report to you as agent for the Ordnance Department, and, after the wagons are loaded, will, under your directions, have special charge of the train.

I am, general, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 60. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 3, 1863.

I. On the first day of each month officers of the subsistence department will make a list of prices of the stores on hand, which will be the ruling prices for the month for sales and for invoices. The basis for these prices must be the average first cost of the articles respectively. If the articles received are of the tax in kind, their value will be in accordance with the schedule of prices as arranged by the board of commissioners for the State, appointed pursuant to the impressment act, published in General Orders, No. 37, Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, Va., April 6, 1863.

II. For service with troops in the field, herders for beef-cattle, when required, will be obtained by details from the cavalry force serving with the troops. At depots, herders (non-conscripts) will be hired and suitable horses or mules and equipments for them obtained by transfer from the quartermaster's department, when practicable. For this purpose the officer of the subsistence department in charge of the depot shall make requisition on the local officer of the quartermaster's department having charge of the kinds of property required, and, upon certificate of the latter that it is not practicable to furnish them, the officer of the subsistence department is authorized to purchase. The requisition so

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

certified shall be attached to the account for the expenditures, as part of the voucher therefor.

III. The ration of fresh beef is one pound and a quarter for the Trans-Mississippi Department. The reduction of the ration of sugar to six pounds per hundred rations will go into effect on the 1st day of January, 1864.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 208. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., December* 3, 1863.

* * * * * * *

X. Brig. Gen. H. H. Sibley, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will proceed to Richmond, Va., and on his arrival at that point will report to the Adjutant and Inspector General of the Confederate States Army.

XI. Paragraph VI, Special Orders, No. 202, current series, department headquarters, is revoked. Brig. Gen. P. O. Hébert, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, will report to Maj. Gen. J. B. Magruder, commanding District of Texas, &c., for assignment to duty.

* * * * * * *

XVI. So much of Paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 194, current series, from department headquarters, as directs Brig. Gen. T. N. Waul to remount his command and report to Lieutenant-General Holmes, commanding District of Arkansas, is hereby revoked. Brigadier-General Waul will report to Major-General Magruder, commanding District of Texas, for assignment to duty.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. T. P. DOCKERY,
Commanding Brigade, Washington, Ark.:

GENERAL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to say it is his purpose to put your command into active service immediately. He directs that you quietly, but promptly, draw in and prepare for the field all the men of your command within your reach. Arms will be immediately sent to General Holmes, with which your command will be first supplied.

The lieutenant-general instructs me to say, further, that the whole of your command will serve as infantry, even should a portion of it have been mounted. He desires all your preparations made with the utmost dispatch, but without attracting attention.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

P. S.—General Smith is absent at General Taylor's headquarters, but will return in five or six days.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 5, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO:

GENERAL: Your letter of the 3d instant was received last night. In reference to the stragglers through the country, I wish all of them arrested, and, when you have a party sufficient to guarantee it, send a guard with them to the nearest command of General Holmes' troops, at least such as claim to belong to Shelby's, or any other command serving in that army. Make a detail of one man, as you propose, to go to get clothing for each company. Dr. Hart arrived yesterday from Fort Smith. He reports the enemy's force at between 5,000 and 6,000. They have sent back the train which arrived on the 13th ultimo; consequently I infer that they do not contemplate an immediate advance with the whole force. They may, however, make raids, as they have a large cavalry force. Dr. Hart has been in charge of our hospital at Fort Smith. The re-enforcements brought by General McNeil he states at 1,000 or 1,200, and the force that moved out to attack us on James' Fork at 4,000. The force at Waldron he does not know exactly. The First Arkansas Infantry he knows is there. A negro regiment had been sent out, as well as a portion of the Second Kansas, but whether these last remain he does not know.

Respectfully,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 6, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. T. H. HOLMES:

GENERAL: Several communications of recent date from General Steele have been received, stating that the enemy, with about three regiments of cavalry and a battery, have advanced below Waldron, and were on what was known as the Line road, between Texas and Arkansas. General Blunt has also recently received a small re-enforcement. General Steele is of the opinion that they meditate a cavalry raid. Under the circumstances, General Smith directs me to call your attention to their movements, that you may take such steps to co-operate with General Steele as will defeat the designs of the enemy.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. WEST,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HDQRS. SECOND BRIG., FIRST DIV., ARMY OF TEXAS,
Camp Garland, near Lanesport, December 6, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding Department of Arkansas, &c.:

DEAR SIR: I send you, per courier, a communication from General Steele on the subject of re-enforcements.

My scout went several days since to within 8 miles of Waldron, and learned that the enemy's force there was about 1,500; 800 blacks and 700 whites. I learned last night that they were re-enforcing there with the troops from Gibson, Van Buren, and Fort Smith, with a very heavy wagon train (nearly 300 wagons). This looks like preparations for a

Digitized by Google

movement down the Line road. I am encamped within 1 mile of S. D. road, and shall await, with anxiety, your reply. If you can give me force sufficient, I will move upon Waldron and drive them from their position. If you can furnish me, let the re-enforcements be all cavalry or mounted men. I am perfectly safe in the move with cavalry, as I shall take no wagons and only light artillery.

I am, your obedient servant,

R. M. GANO,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BRIGADE,
In Camp, December 8, 1863—11.30 a. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Division of Cavalry:

GENERAL: I have just learned from Captain [R. T.] Banks, Twentieth Arkansas Volunteers, who has just arrived from the neighborhood of Benton, that the Federals re-enforced that place last Saturday with at least 4,000 cavalry and 500 infantry, as they were under the impression that our troops were advancing. He says that their main force is evidently at that place. He also thinks that they have only 2,500 infantry, all told. He got his information from a good Southern man, and is himself a very reliable man, and is a good judge of troops, as far as numbers are concerned. A Federal major told this citizen that they heard we had 15,000 men, and, if that was so, that they did not have more than half that number. My opinion is that Davidson is in command, and that they will make a strong stand there, and, if driven from there, will evacuate Little Rock. As they are there in larger force, I do not think that it would be advisable to make the attack spoken of by General Holmes, but that we should flank them at once and drive them out their breast-works, which some reports say are rather extensive, as the sacrifice of life in the event of an attack would be too great to risk. The Federals report another fight between Bragg and Thomas, but will not speak of the result.

The force of the enemy at Benton may be safely put down at 4,000 cavalry, 500 infantry, and a battery of artillery, six pieces.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. CABELL,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—Five hundred Federals came through Caddo Gap Friday, and went in the direction of Mount Ida, where their train was. I believe that these troops are coming by Hot Springs to re-enforce General [F.] Steele either at Little Rock or Benton.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BRIGADE,
In Camp, December 8, 1863.

Major [HENRY] EWING,
Adjutant-General, Marmaduke's Division:

GENERAL: From information received since I wrote you at 4 p. m., from a citizen living at Rockport, the Federals that were on the road leading from Tulip to Rockport, in the eastern part of Hot Springs,

Digitized by Google

formed a junction with those sent direct from Benton. This force is estimated at 3,500 cavalry and a battery of artillery. The greater portion of this force evidently came down as far as Easby's, and will camp there to-night. I have a scout out on each side of the river, one sent out early this morning and one at 4 p. m. Neither of these have reported. I am looking, however, for a report hourly. The citizen from Rockport stated that the Federals told him yesterday, at 5 p. m., that they were going to Arkadelphia about 2 p. m. to-day. A lieutenant, 1 sergeant, and 2 privates deserted from Witherspoon's battalion, and have, I am confident, gone to the Federals. It was reported to me also that 5 negroes had deserted from your brigade, and have not been recaptured. They have evidently learned our position from those negroes, as the negroes were known to be there. I am convinced that it is their intention to move in two columns, one of 2,000 cavalry over the road to Spoonville, and one of 1,800 to Arkadelphia, to attack me. I may be wrong, and they may not cross the Washita at all; such, however, is my opinion. I shall accordingly cook one day's rations, and have my train ready to move to the rear, taking the road leading to your headquarters, should it be found necessary to send it off. I wrote to you that I would send the train by Howell's Bridge, but since writing my quartermaster has returned, and reports that the train can be taken the direct road to your headquarters. I will, therefore, abandon the idea of sending it by Howell's Bridge, unless you should order the contrary.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. CABELL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding Brigade.

P. S.—In the event of my having to send my train to the rear, I would like to have my brigade quartermaster. Please let me know.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BRIGADE,
December 9, [1863]—7 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE, *Commanding Cavalry Division:*

GENERAL: The scout I sent in the direction of Rockport returned this afternoon, having been within 6 miles of that place. Dr. Gray, whom you may probably know, living within a mile of Rockport, told the lieutenant in command of the scout that the Federals left them day before yesterday at 11 o'clock, taking the road to Tulip. They had 2,500 cavalry and eight pieces of artillery, and stated to Dr. Gray that they were going to Camden. Captain McMurtrey reported that they had no artillery. He probably saw only their advance guard. I inclose you a note received from Lieutenant Perry,* who is now on the Princeton road. About 200 Federals did come to [illegible] yesterday, fed their horses, and left at once for Tulip. Dr. Gray reports that they fed from his corn, and what they did not feed they destroyed. Treated his son-in-law (Miller) in the same way. I am inclined to think they have gone to Camden, and that they will take the Pine Bluff road from there. No Federals in Rockport. If they are as strong as reported, they may attempt to get between us and the infantry.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. CABELL,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

---

* Not found.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 10, 1863.

Col. ISAAC F. HARRISON, *Vienna, La.:*

COLONEL: The lieutenant-general commanding directs me to say that twenty-six thousand stand of arms have been sent from Richmond for this depot. Maj. Thomas [H.] Price, who is in charge of them, will have them on the east bank of the Mississippi River by December 25. He will approach the river at several different points, all opposite the Arkansas shore. He proposes to cross them below Catfish Point, at such point in Chicot County as may be found best. General Smith wishes to intrust you with the important duty of assisting Major Price and removing these arms to Monroe. By way of Bastrop will probably be the best route. This, however, the commanding general leaves to your judgment. He desires you to put yourself without delay in communication with Major Price, who at this time is probably in Meridian. It would be well to send a messenger—a good, reliable man—to Major Price, and have a thorough understanding with him about the time and mode of crossing. It will be necessary to secure at least 100 wagons, perhaps more.

The lieutenant-general commanding directs that you send an efficient, reliable officer into Ashley, Drew, and, if necessary, other adjacent counties, for the purpose of impressing them. The object for which they are taken should be kept profoundly secret. The people should be led to suppose they are temporarily needed by General Holmes, or for some other than the real purpose.

Major Capers is recommended by Senator [C. B.] Mitchell for this duty, as being qualified for it by his intimate knowledge of the country and people.

Above all things, colonel, the general directs me to impress upon you the importance of secrecy in this whole affair; not only in making your own arrangements, but in communicating with Major Price, every precaution should be taken to prevent suspicion on the part of the enemy, or even of our own people. The safe arrival in this department of these arms is regarded at the War Department, and by the President, as of the first importance, and some anxiety is felt on their account. The commanding general instructs me to say he has, therefore, intrusted it to you, relying implicitly upon your judgment and energy, in which, from your past efficiency and the success with which you have discharged the various duties devolving upon you, he has the highest confidence.

I am, colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
E. CUNNINGHAM,
Lieutenant and Aide-de-Camp.

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., December 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES, *Camden, Ark.:*

General Smith directs that if Brooks' command is as strong as the Texas brigade, you order that to report to General Steele. If necessary, send the Texas brigade also.

Respectfully,
S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,]
Shreveport, La., December 10, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES, *Camden:*

Lieutenant-General Smith will leave here on Saturday for your headquarters. He directs you to send the Texas brigade, which was to operate on the Mississippi, to re-enforce General Steele at once. Let the new Texas regiment, which has been formed, be sent also.

Respectfully,

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., December 10, 1863.

Brig. Gen. WILLIAM STEELE,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The commanding general directs me to state to you that Colonel Carter's Texas cavalry brigade has been ordered to you, and it is hoped that, with this re-enforcement, you will be able to hold the enemy in check for the present. A movement is now being made by our forces in the direction of Pine Bluff and Little Rock, and the commanding general will leave in a few days for the headquarters of General Holmes. He wishes you to keep him advised of the movements of the enemy in your front, and also of the strength and disposition of your own forces, and hold yourself to co-operate with him should it become necessary. The effect of this movement will be felt by the latter part of this month, and may, in the end, prove to be the most effectual mode of relieving you, if successful.

I remain, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. WEST,
Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS CABELL'S BRIGADE,
December 10, 1863—12.30 p. m.

Brig. Gen. J. S. MARMADUKE,
Commanding Cavalry Division:

GENERAL: The Federals were at Tulip yesterday at 11 o'clock, 1,500 strong, with eight pieces of artillery. I have just seen a man belonging to Rogan's regiment, in General Fagan's command, who gives me the information. He states that the citizens told him that the Federals stated that they were coming to Arkadelphia. I shall make every arrangement to receive them, and shall send my trains back direct to your headquarters, and shall fall back that road if driven back. I have not more than 350 men, besides the pickets and scouts that I have out. I think that your brigade had better move up to this side of the bottom. They may not come here, but I am confident that they are on the road now.

Respectfully,

W. L. CABELL,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 61. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, La., December* 10, 1863.

I. Maj. George Williamson, assistant adjutant-general, is relieved as assistant inspector-general, and assigned to duty in the office of the adjutant-general, department headquarters.

II. Maj. John A. Buckner, assistant adjutant-general, is assigned to duty in the inspector-general's department, and will report to Col. Ben Allston, inspector-general.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY, *Doaksville, December* 11, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am directed by the general commanding to say that the position you are occupying at present he considers too far to the south, and he therefore desires that you should move your camp somewhat north of your present location to Little River, where he understands forage can be procured without much difficulty. A suitable point on that stream north of where you now are, and more directly east of Doaksville, will give you a better opportunity of watching the movements of the enemy and checking any raids or scouts that may be made down the Line road or in the country contiguous.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 214. } HDQRS. TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, December* 11, 1863.

* * * * * * *

X. Brig. Gen. William Steele having applied to be relieved from the command of the Indian Territory, Paragraph I, Special Orders, No. 207, is revoked, and Brig. Gen. S. B. Maxey is assigned to the command thereof. In relieving General Steele the lieutenant-general commanding deems it a proper occasion to express his satisfaction with the manner in which that officer has conducted the affairs of the Indian Territory amid all the embarrassments that surrounded him, and, in assigning him to other duty, does so with unabated confidence in his ability and patriotism.

By command of Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith:

S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT, *Shreveport, December* 12, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR, *Commanding District of Louisiana:*

GENERAL: I leave this morning for Camden, headquarters District of Arkansas. I then am in telegraphic communication with this place, and any important information from you will be promptly telegraphed. I shall accelerate Holmes in preparations, and will be ready to move on

Digitized by Google

the receipt of the necessary information regarding the movements of your command. The advance of Holmes from Camden should, as near as practicable, be simultaneous with that made from Monroe. This will cover and be in advance of your movement, and as Holmes' weakness is understood, and as all his operations are fully known to the enemy, I am in hopes that he may be drawn out from Little Rock, and drawn into a general engagement before he fully knows the force brought against him. General Holmes does not yet know of your co-operation, nor does any one here but General Boggs, who will forward in cipher all important telegraphic communications. From information received here, I hear the enemy at Little Rock are weak, and are strengthening their position by works. It will be well for Major [H. T.] Douglas to accompany you. If he can by any possibility leave the defenses below in such train that the completion can be prosecuted by his subordinates, his services to us may be of great value.

Twenty-five thousand stand of arms have been forwarded, and are prepared for crossing the river to this department. Colonel Harrison has been intrusted with the duty of receiving and covering their shipment to Vienna. The copy of the instructions to him will be forwarded to you. The news from Texas is that the enemy have halted in their advance up the coast.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

[E. KIRBY SMITH,]
Lieutenant-General.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, *Richmond, December* 12, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, *Secretary of War:*

SIR: The inclosed communication from the leading men of the Creek Nation of Indians to the President has been referred to this office "for report."* A copy of the same communication, it may be said, was also sent by the Creeks to me. With regard to the several averments therein set forth, I shall endeavor to state, in detail, the facts, so far as they have fallen within my knowledge.

1st. I told the Creeks in the interview had by me with them at Fort Smith, Ark., November 27, 1862, after they had recommended Israel G. Vore for the position of Creek agent, that I should make known their wishes on the subject to the President, who would, I was assured, give them due consideration. Their recommendations were submitted, as promised, soon after my return to Richmond. About the time of my departure from this place to make my late visit to the Indian country (the 24th of May last), the appointment of Creek agent was conferred by the President on Mr. Vore.

2d. There are two regiments of Creeks in the Confederate service. They, as well as the Indian troops generally, are wretchedly armed, and, at the time of my arrival in the Indian country, were poorly supplied with ammunition and artillery. The condition of the Indian troops I made known to Lieutenant-General Holmes by letter dated August 8, 1863, a copy of which is hereto appended, and, verbally and much more elaborately, to Lieutenant-General Smith, at Marshall, Tex., in the latter part of the same month. I also submitted to General Smith, as an additional reminder to him of the wants and necessities of the Indian command, a paper similar to the one dated August 23, which accompanies this letter.† General Smith appeared fully alive to the importance of

* See Inclosure No. 4, p. 1107.

† See Inclosure No. 2, p. 1098.

Digitized by Google

holding the Indian country, and solicitous for the welfare of its people. My representations were well received, and, with the most commendable energy and promptness, he undertook to supply the deficiencies in that portion of his department, as far as his power extended. He immediately ordered a battery of four guns to be sent to the Indian country, which, at the request of General Steele, he subsequently increased to six, by the addition of two rifle pieces. He also ordered General Bankhead, who was at the time in command of the Northern Sub-District of Texas, with about 1,200 efficient men, finely armed and equipped, to move up to the assistance of General Steele. General Smith informed me that he had no small-arms to spare, but expressed the determination of furnishing them to the Indians as soon as they could be had.

3d. The statement as to the Creek troops being "bare-headed, barefooted, without bread, and body in rags" is simply a piece of the greatest exaggeration. There have been times, no doubt, since this war began when the Indian troops were in want of clothing, but never, I suppose, of food, and although they may not be as well clad now as is desired, they seemed to me while I was with them to be tolerably comfortable in this respect. The Creeks, at any rate, were as well clothed as the Cherokees, and Colonel Watie, in a letter addressed to me August 8, 1863, which has been made a part of my report to Congress, says, "I am glad to be able to state that my command has been better provided for than formerly."

Permit me to take advantage of the present opportunity to allude to one or two other points, although they are not immediately connected with the subjects which have been referred to me in the accompanying letter. Mr. Vore, who has been appointed Creek agent, as before stated, I have ascertained is General Cooper's brigade quartermaster.

General Cooper and Major [John] Crawford, both of whom were agents under the old Government, one for the Choctaws and Chickasaws and the other for the Cherokees, were continued in their respective offices by the act of May 21, 1861, "for the protection of certain Indian tribes." These gentlemen are consequently each filling a military and a civil position. But little importance has heretofore been attached to this matter, as they have received no pay as agents while in the military service, and as the discharge of the duties imposed by law upon such officers has been rendered impossible or unnecessary by the war, with the exception of those referring to the payment of annuities, &c., and of these they have heretofore been relieved, the first payment under the treaties of 1861 having been made by General Pike, and all subsequent ones by myself.

I have alluded to the scarcity of good arms in the Indian country. This is a misfortune, and has been the source of much dissatisfaction and complaint among the different Nations. I would, therefore, suggest that about two thousand stand of muskets or rifles be sent to the Trans-Mississippi Department especially for the Indian troops. It is my opinion that such a step would do more toward removing discontent from the minds of the Indians and satisfying them of the good will of the Confederate States than any other that could be taken. This being a matter of a purely military nature, I make the suggestion with great hesitation, and I trust my desire to save this beautiful country for the Confederate States, as well as my interest in the welfare of its people will be a sufficient warrant for it.

Respectfully submitted.

S. S. SCOTT,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 1.]

FORT WASHITA, C. N., *August* 8, 1863.

Lieutenant-General HOLMES,
Commanding District of Arkansas, &c.:

DEAR SIR: I regret exceedingly that the nature of your health was such when I was at Little Rock as to render it impossible for me to see you. Knowing the importance of having a personal interview with you before visiting the Indian country, I remained in that city four or five days for the purpose, and only left when your physician informed me that I would not, perhaps, have an opportunity of seeing you for some considerable time. I was extremely gratified, a day or two ago, to hear that you were rapidly improving, and would immediately enter upon the discharge of the arduous duties of your command.

It has appeared to me proper to make a brief statement to you of the condition of affairs in this part of your district, as far as they have fallen under my observation, although I suppose I will only be giving you information that has been furnished by others.

I am just from General Steele's headquarters, in the vicinity of Fort Gibson. His army I found by no means in good condition. Desertions of late have been frequent in General Cabell's brigade, and more indifference to duty and impatience of restraint have been manifested by a large portion of the Indians in General Cooper's command than ever marked their conduct before. This state of things is partly attributable to the character of the ammunition with which the army is supplied. The powder is perfectly worthless. The mere charging of the gun grinds it into the finest dust, which is little likely to explode; and, should it do so, its power is scarcely more than sufficient to drive the ball out of the piece. A surgeon was left behind, after the late skirmish, by General Cooper, to take care of his wounded, who states that balls were extracted from the bodies of wounded Yankees, in his presence, which were not even buried in the flesh. The Indians have taken up an idea, which I endeavored to overcome, that the powder (which came from Matamoras) was made at the North, and sent out especially to be sold to our army. I think if General Steele (though it is not easy to determine where these are to come from) had one or two good infantry regiments, and a battery, with a supply of reliable ammunition, in addition to the force he now has, he could rid the Indian country of the Yankees in a few weeks. Could they be driven out now, there is but little doubt that they would remain out during the coming fall and winter. Should, however, General Steele be forced back from his present position, I greatly fear that all of the Creeks would leave him, and they and their country be lost to the Confederate States forever. I make these suggestions, general, most respectfully, and, though coming from one possessed of no military knowledge, I am satisfied you will give to them a candid consideration.

I have conferred with the Creeks and Cherokees, and paid them their annuities. The Seminoles and Chickasaws I expect to meet here tomorrow. The Choctaws I shall see in a short time, as well as the Reserve Indians. Before I return to the east side of the Mississippi River, I shall use my best exertions to have the Indians satisfied. Should you wish to make any suggestions to me, I would be pleased to have you write to me at Shreveport, to the care of General Smith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. S. SCOTT,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 2.]

MARSHALL, TEX., *August* 23, 1863.

According to the request of Lieutenant-General Smith, commanding Trans-Mississippi Department, the following memorandum of the condition of affairs and the necessities of the command in the Indian Territory are respectfully submitted:

1st. With regard to the existing deficiency in ordnance stores, please see accompanying extracts from brigade reports.

2d. General Steele, commanding Indian Department, respectfully asks that engineer officers, and, if possible, a supply of intrenching tools, be sent him.

3d. It is believed that if a supply of long-range guns be furnished the Choctaws, and perhaps the residue of the Indian troops, would cheerfully submit to being dismounted, and could in time be rendered effective as infantry.

In reference to the battery asked for Captain Howell's company, and the solicited re-enforcements for General Steele's command, the views and intentions of the commanding general having been indicated in a personal interview, a reference thereto is deemed unnecessary, &c.

Extract from ordnance report of Cooper's brigade.

Common rifles, old and worn	469
Shot-guns, old and worn	1,078
Mississippi rifles	76
Sharps' rifles	42
Belgian rifles	12
Texas rifles	450
Maynard rifles	2
Muskets, old and worn	416
Enfield rifles, good	265
Minie rifles	20
Hall's carbines	4
Minie muskets	25
Colt's rifles	4

A large proportion of these guns are old, worn, and scarcely serviceable.

A battery of three guns (two mountain howitzers and one 2.25-inch prairie) attached to this brigade, with about 120 rounds of ammunition to each gun.

Extract from weekly report of Cooper's brigade.

Troops.	Present.				Absent.		Present and absent.	
	For duty.		Total.	Aggregate.	Total.	Aggregate.	Total.	Aggregate.
	Total.	Aggregate.						
Indians	2,283	2,473	2,545	2,743	1,570	1,634	4,115	4,377
Whites	1,061	1,141	1,416	1,511	809	858	2,220	2,369

Included in this force are the garrisons at Forts Arbuckle and Washita, Boggy Depot, North Fork, Perryville, and Webber's Falls (Indian troops).

DECEMBER 16, 1863.

Respectfully submitted to the President. The report answers the letter of the President, and affords information of the military condition and transactions of the Indians.

J. A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS SHELBY'S BRIGADE,
Camp Turner Ashby, December 14, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Marmaduke's Division:

MAJOR: In obedience to orders from General Marmaduke, and with an eye to the force reported concentrating at Waldron, I have moved my camp this morning. This was the only direction in which forage could be obtained, so as to cover and protect Washington. So my location for the present will be in the vicinity of Nashville. I have 100 men at Paraclifta, under Lieutenant [W. H.] Ferrell, for the purpose of furnishing me information and preserving order in Sevier County.

I had 6 men in Major [J. F.] Pickler's camp, who reported to me yesterday that Pickler's men had gone over body and soul to General Cooper, and that they had left when Pickler was here bartering for their transfer to this command. Captains [John] Jarrett and Pool have reported with a corporal's guard, and been assigned to duty in their respective regiments. As I expressed to General Marmaduke, I still believe they are the men desirous of keeping out of the service, and made the arrest of Lieutenant Railey by Lieutenant-General Smith a pretext. I mention this fact so that General Marmaduke can adopt such measures as he may deem necessary. The men left the other side of General Price's headquarters.

Very respectfully,

JO. O. SHELBY,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 15, 1863.

Brig. Gen. D. H. COOPER, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your communication of the 14th instant, reporting your arrival with Wells' battalion at Spencer Academy. The general commanding directs that, if it can be done without interference with the general hospital, you establish your headquarters for the present at Spencer, camping your men at some contiguous point where timber can be had conveniently for hutting themselves. Every exertion is being made to procure the necessary lumber for roofing, and I presume a sufficient number of tools can be obtained to do the work. Major Cabell has himself gone to-day, as well as Major Rector, into Texas for the purpose of visiting several saw-mills on the other side of the river, where it is believed the lumber can be obtained.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Camden, Ark., December 17, 1863.

Col. JOSEPH O. SHELBY:

COLONEL: Your communication of December 12, 1863, declining to forward to division headquarters an official communication of one of the officers of your brigade, has been forwarded me to-day for official action. Contrary to my usual course, and actuated by the interest which

Digitized by Google

I feel in an officer who has heretofore behaved so gallantly, and has shown himself capable of doing so much good to our afflicted country at this time, I have concluded, before taking any notice of this communication, to address you an unofficial letter on this subject, advising you, for your own good and that of the service, to withdraw a communication so unmilitary in its character, and calculated to inflict so deep a wound upon your well-earned reputation as a soldier. You have violated the indisputable right of the officers and men under you to make known their complaints through their intermediate officers, and you have refused to do that which military law and every principle of justice requires you to do, and I do not hesitate to say that before any intelligent military court it would be impossible for you to escape conviction. I am the more interested in this matter as I have just recommended you to the President in the highest terms for promotion, and have succeeded in interesting the Congressional delegation in your favor, and have no doubt but that the application for your promotion will be successful. Under these circumstances, I have concluded to suspend any action in this matter until I receive a reply from you. In thus departing from my usual course, I am induced to do so from the kindest feelings toward you.

Very respectfully,

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 18, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: The commanding general has just received official information from department headquarters that a movement is now being made by our forces in the direction of Little Rock and Pine Bluff, Ark., and he has also been notified to hold himself in readiness to co-operate in this movement should it become necessary. He therefore directs that immediate and active steps be taken by you to place your brigade in such a condition as will enable him to meet the expectations of Lieutenant-General Smith. The effect of this movement, he is informed, will be felt by the latter part of this month. General Steele directs that you should keep this information secret.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

(Same to Brigadier-General Cooper.)

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, C. N., December 19, 1863.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General, Richmond, Va.:

GENERAL: I have learned that an officer of an Indian regiment has lately started for Richmond as an envoy from a council of Indians, purporting to represent the different Nations in treaty with the Confederate States. This officer (Capt. Campbell Le Flore, acting quartermaster) has left without proper authority, the whole object having been studiously concealed from my knowledge. His object, I learn from report, is to convey certain allegations against myself, and to demand that Brig. Gen.

Digitized by Google

D. H. Cooper be made a major-general, and that certain other parties shall be made brigadier-generals. As to the charges against myself, I am not only willing, but desirous, that they should undergo the most searching scrutiny, by which means I am confident I can not only acquit myself of any crime, but justify every movement which has been made by my order; and, moreover, show that a systematic course has been pursued having for its object the destruction of my character with the Indians, with a view to the promotion of Brigadier-General Cooper, through the influence of the Indian Nations. The cry of cowardice, and even treason, has been raised, for acts which I am ready to show were only made in obedience to the dictates of common sense. My recent experience only confirms the opinion already formed that Indianized white men are not, as a class, men of much moral standing, and who are ready to acquire money at the expense of either the Indians, the Government, or, indeed, any one else. I am convinced that there is, and has been, much peculation in this district, which I have been unable to prevent, notwithstanding I have been assisted by an honest and competent staff, and that the efforts with that view have been one of the causes of my present unpopularity. My Northern birth has also been used against me, and slurred at in an official communication from General Cooper. I have now, at my own request, been relieved from this command, and this letter is only for the purpose of saying that whatever the nature of the accusations against me, I am ready, willing, and anxious to meet them. My judgment may have been faulty, but such as it is it has been used honestly and earnestly for the best interests of the Confederacy. The present state of affairs appears to be the result of a scheme originating, I believe, with the Hon. E. C. Boudinot, delegate from the Cherokees for raising several Indian brigades for permanent service in the Indian country, the whole to be commanded by a major-general, and it was feared that if it should appear that my administration were successful, that I might be selected for the command. Hence the necessity for traducing me.

In conclusion, allow me to say that the policy of raising brigades of Indian troops will only result in an increased expenditure of public money without an adequate increase of the fighting strength. The Indians go and come at will, or nearly so. Their whims and caprices have been pandered to until it is impossible to put any reliance in them, or to tell what number of troops you will have from one day to another. If, however, it is deemed advisable to enroll as many as possible, white men from the States should be rejected. Many are disposed to seek this service as not subjecting them to the restraints of discipline. In case these Indian brigades are created, I would suggest that staff officers of known ability and honesty be appointed to them. Requisitions are made and approved with utter disregard to the number of men present, and sometimes they greatly exceed the numbers borne on the rolls. The Federal Government has made better soldiers of the Indians in the service by appointing the officers to companies and regiments.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, January 17, 1864.

Respectfully forwarded.

The inclosed paper is well worthy the attention of the Department. General Steele labored conscientiously and faithfully in the discharge

Digitized by Google

of his duties whilst commanding the Indian Department. If he has not been successful, it must be remembered his means were limited and the difficulties encountered great. I do not regard the promotion of Brigadier-General Cooper as wise or necessary.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
Major-General, Commanding.

Respectfully submitted to the consideration of the Adjutant and Inspector General.

SAML. W. MELTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

ORDNANCE OFFICE, *March* 14, 1864.

This matter has already received the consideration and action of the President.

H. L. C. [CLAY],
[*Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.*]

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 19, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO:

GENERAL: I have been informed that Carter's brigade has been ordered into this district. Should you hear of their approach, please inform the commander that I wish him to halt in your vicinity, and report by letter. In the mean time send up some of the Partisans, who know the country well, to learn the state of affairs at Waldron. It may be that the enemy has measured the strength of his force at that place with reference to your strength, and that the addition of another brigade may enable you to take it before it is known that you have been joined by other troops. You cannot be too cautious in keeping all knowledge of intended movements to yourself.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: I am in receipt of your communication of the 19th. The general commanding directs me to say in reply that he is not advised of the exact extent of the co-operation which is expected of him, nor of the point toward which the troops will move, should they be called upon. The object of my communication of the 18th was to apprise you of the probable movement, so that your brigade might be placed in a state of readiness for any contingency. General Steele does not desire that the troops operating in the direction of Gibson, or under Colonel Watie, should be recalled. It has already been directed that the Seminole battalion should report to Colonel Bourland, for frontier defense.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 20, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER:

GENERAL: General Steele has just heard, through a Choctaw, that there is, or has been lately, a body of Federals somewhere on the Kimishi, above this place. This Choctaw reports that the Federals, in force, were marching in this direction. General Steele desires that you should take the necessary steps to ascertain what truth there may be in these reports. The Choctaw who brought the report was sent to you by General Steele, with Adjutant Simons, of the Second Choctaw Regiment. It was difficult to communicate with the man, as he spoke very imperfect English.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 20, 1863.

Brig. Gen. R. M. GANO, *Commanding, &c.:*

GENERAL: The general commanding directs that, if you have not already begun a forward movement, you take up your line of march in this direction without delay. There is reason to believe that the Federals design moving down toward this place. He desires that you should keep him advised of your progress, and the condition, &c., of your command. You will please have a field return made out and forwarded to these headquarters upon the reception of this communication.

I have the honor to be, &c., respectfully,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Richmond, Va., December 21, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

MR. PRESIDENT: I inclose to you copies of letters from Col. Stand Watie, which, if you have time to read, may furnish some information concerning the Indian country. I am aware of the severe duties that engage your whole attention, or I should before now have called in person. The brigade authorized to be raised by Col. Stand Watie would have been organized last summer but for the untimely advance of the enemy, who defeated and effectually cut off several companies raised by him in Arkansas, and which either were thrown into other commands or turned out on their own hook. Two regiments and four companies had directly reported to Colonel Watie. General Holmes assured me that General Steele had sadly disappointed him in his operations in the Indian country. I am sorry to say that he does not possess the confidence of the Indians, and regret that General Smith retains him in command of their country. He has abandoned their country and one-third of his own force.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. BOUDINOT,
Delegate, &c.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 1.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
Cherokee Nation, August 8, 1863.

Hon. S. S. SCOTT,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs:

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith submit a statement of matters relating to the Cherokee people. The history of military operations in this country and in the State of Arkansas, directly affecting the interests of our people, gives just cause for complaint. The Indian troops who have been true to the South from the very first have been treated in many instances as though it were immaterial whether or not they were paid as promptly and equipped as thoroughly as other soldiers. Money specially obtained for them has more than once been appropriated to the use of other commands. Clothing, procured at great trouble and expense, to cover the nakedness of Indian troops, has on several occasions been distributed among less necessitous soldiers. Notwithstanding this treatment has been such as to test to the utmost their fidelity, they have remained true as steel. I can point to my command, and show less desertions than in any of like size in the service. I am glad to be able to say that of late my command has been better provided for than formerly. In April last a small force of hostile Indians, negroes, and one battalion of Kansas troops, in all about 2,000 men, took possession of Fort Gibson, in the Cherokee country. They have held this place, and consequently the Cherokee Nation, ever since, almost unmolested. There have been no vigorous efforts made to dislodge them, and they have at leisure strengthened and fortified their position. This mongrel force has laid waste our country, driven the women and children from their homes, and kept the other Nations, which have yet escaped invasion, in a continual state of alarm.

I cannot understand the soundness of the policy which allows a vastly inferior force of the enemy to ravage the land with impunity. The hardihood of our enemies in penetrating 200 miles from their base of supplies, and from all support from other troops, when it is well known we have a force at least three times as large, is only equaled by the lack of spirit, inactivity, and apparent cowardice with which they have been met. It was my opinion ten weeks ago that by a concentration of our available forces we could overwhelm and utterly destroy our foes. I wrote my convictions to Brigadier-General Steele, who, unfortunately, was not cognizant of the true condition of affairs here, and to Lieutenant-General Holmes. The former paid no attention to my suggestions; the latter assured me if General Steele did not think himself strong enough to move against the enemy he would make him so in three weeks. Since then, although strengthened by infantry and artillery, the same lethargy and procrastination prevail, and our prospects look more gloomy than ever. These delays and novel movements around and about, but never against, a much inferior force have produced universal dissatisfaction and despondency. The most favorable time for repelling the invader has passed, but a little energy may yet retrieve our misfortunes.

Nearly every able-bodied man among the Cherokees is doing service in the army. In a majority of instances their families have been robbed of everything, leaving them utterly destitute and only too glad to escape with their lives. They are scattered over the Creek and Choctaw Nations and in the State of Texas. A census will soon be made out of their numbers. I think it will not fall short of 6,000. It is proposed

Digitized by Google

to colonize these families at some point convenient to the provision market of Texas. Some arrangement will have to be made to provide them with shelter and clothing. The Cherokees have, by an ordinance recently adopted by their convention, undertaken to provide for their own destitute people. Their agents, appointed for this purpose, can accomplish but little good without money. I suggest that the annuities due the Cherokees be turned over as soon as possible. There can be no question that such annuities are due from the States of the Confederacy. The difficulty of collecting them is another matter. The Confederate States have promised us full protection against our enemies. I have ever made due allowance for the many embarrassments and difficulties the Government has experienced in maintaining her own rights and fulfilling her engagements with the Indians, but I have always discouraged those who complain of neglect, and have done all in my power to maintain confidence in the ability and certainty in the intentions of the Government. Shall I continue to encourage them, or shall I at once unveil to them the dread truth that our country is to be hopelessly abandoned, and that they are to receive the reward of poverty and ruin for their unswerving fidelity to the Southern cause?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Principal Chief of the Cherokees.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, CHEROKEE NATION,
August 9, 1863.

His Excellency the Governor of the Creek Nation:

SIR: The condition of affairs in the Indian country inclines me to address you upon the subject of paramount importance to Creeks as well as Cherokees, viz, the prospect of adequate assistance from the Confederate States against our enemies, and the ability of the Indians, unassisted, to maintain their rights and defend their homes. It is now more than a year since our foes invaded in force the Cherokee Nation. They have desolated the land and robbed the people, until scarcely a Southern family is left east and north of the Arkansas River. The friends of the South have almost as one man taken up arms in the Southern cause, and have, with their brothers of the other Nations, struck many blows upon their enemies. The promised protection of the Confederate Government, owing, I am compelled to say, to the glaring inefficiency of its subordinate agents, has accomplished nothing; it has been a useless and expensive pageant; an object for the success of our enemies and the shame of our friends. I fear we can reasonably look for no change for the better, but that the Indians will have at last to rely upon themselves alone in the defense of their country. I believe it is in the power of the Indians unassisted, but united and determined, to hold their country. We cannot expect to do this without serious losses and many trials and privations; but if we possess the spirit of our fathers, and are resolved never to be enslaved by an inferior race, and trodden under the feet of an ignorant and insolent foe, we, the Creeks, Choctaws, Chickasaws, Seminoles, and Cherokees, never can be conquered by the Kansas jayhawkers, renegade Indians, and runaway negroes. It requires at this time, and will as long as the war shall last, all the Yankee forces of Missouri to hold that State against the friends of the South within her limits. The multitude of soldiers that the North has now, or may yet bring into the field, will have abundant occupation

Digitized by Google

elsewhere, so that the only expectation of the North to conquer the Indian Nation is in the traitors that have deserted us, the negroes they have stolen from us, and a few Kansas jayhawkers they can spare from that detestable region. Shall we suffer ourselves to be subjugated and enslaved by such a class? Never!

I have written to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith and the Commissioner of Indian Affairs upon these matters. I hope soon to know positively whether we are to receive effective assistance from the Confederate Government, or whether the Indians must defend themselves alone and unaided.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Principal Chief of the Cherokees.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, CHEROKEE NATION,
August 9, 1863.

His Excellency the Governor of the Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations:

SIR: I wish, through you, to present to the people of your country a few thoughts, which the present condition and future prospects of the Indians have brought to my mind. I have entertained the confident, but delusive, hope for the last year that ordinary energy and activity would take the place of sluggishness and delay in the military movements in this country, and that a proper use of the means in our power would enable us to regain that portion of our territory which has been overrun by our enemies. Relief and protection, so often cheeringly promised, has not been afforded us; but our strength has been frittered away without accomplishing any good. Every day drives the conviction to my mind that we, the Indians true to the South, must place small reliance upon the promises of assistance from abroad; indeed, I am of opinion that we should cast behind us all expectation of adequate aid from the Confederate Government, and test our whole strength to defend our homes alone. An insignificant force of the enemy has been allowed to hold the Cherokee Nation for five months, and every day's delay renders it more difficult to repel them. I do not think all is lost because officers in control here will make no effort to regain the country. We have suffered much, and, I fear, are destined to suffer more, by reason of their culpable delay. If we are still to be the victims of incapable and slothful leaders, and our whole country devastated by a ruthless foe, we may have one consolation in knowing that, by a united and unyielding opposition of our Indian forces alone, we can make our fair country an unpleasant, if not an untenable, home for our enemies. The gallant Seminoles have shown what folly it is to try to subjugate and destroy a people determined to defend their rights. The bravery of the Choctaw and Chickasaw troops in this war has not been excelled by any troops in the service, and, by a proper understanding among ourselves, our country may yet be saved, despite the inertness and criminal delays of those who have promised to protect us. It is a mistake that the occupation by the enemy of the Cherokee country is of small personal consequence to the Choctaw people. If the Cherokee Nation is abandoned to the enemy, the Creek country falls the next victim, and, in speedy turn, your own country will share the same fate.

I shall be glad to hear from you on this subject, and receive any suggestions as to the course most proper to pursue in the present discouraging state of affairs. I have written a full statement of the condition

Digitized by Google

of Indian matters in our country to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and to Lieutenant-General Smith. I expect to hear from them in a few weeks.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

STAND WATIE,
Principal Chief of the Cherokees.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

CAMP KANARD,
Creek Nation, August 17, 1863.

JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

DEAR FATHER: It was customary under the old Government for the Indians to address the President as their father, and if there were ties and relations which made it necessary in the old, it must be so in the new, where ties and relations are so much stronger. Then, in thus addressing you, we feel all we say; and presenting our wants to one we love, we have the utmost confidence that they will be respected and satisfied.

In the late treaty concluded between the Confederate States and our Nation, it was stipulated that in the appointment of an agent for this tribe our wishes and preference in his appointment should be consulted, and a due deference paid to them in such selection. Believing it to be our right so to do, this preference as to a choice was expressed more than a year ago and forwarded to Your Excellency; but from some cause we have received no expression from yourself in regard to this choice, until the Commissioner of Indian Affairs came out here last winter, when the same choice was expressed to him. He assured us that the man of our choice, Israel G. Vore, should be appointed our agent in due time, as provided for by treaty, but from some cause unknown to us he received no appointment until the Commissioner came this time, when it was again promised us that I. G. Vore should be appointed our agent. Since we made this choice we have seen no cause for a change in choice; therefore urge it as a right, for since we made this selection, which was from a perfect knowledge of the man, we have seen no cause to change; hence urge and insist upon his appointment.

And, again, in the same treaty it was promised that our country should be defended and protected, and, in order to do this most effectually, this people agreed to raise a regiment of men for the Confederate States, to be used only within the limits of the Indian country and for its defense. Since that time we have turned out another regiment of Creeks and several detached companies. Recently we have passed a conscript act, taking into the army all the men in the country between the ages of eighteen and fifty. The soldiers raised by us were to be furnished as white soldiers in the States. As to how they are furnished we know not; but our soldiers, until recently, were, with few exceptions, unarmed, most of the time without ammunition; bareheaded, barefooted, without bread, and body in rags. The most of the time we were hard pressed by the enemy, and no force near to aid and assist us, the forces under Brigadier-General Pike having fallen back of our country some hundred miles. Under these great privations, which try the souls of men, a few of our people ran off from the country and joined the enemy, who were stationed in the Cherokee country just across our line.

Since Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper has had command in part, we have been assisted to some extent—as much, perhaps, as his unequal forces could give; and at this time (except the battalion under Lieutenant-

Digitized by Google

Colonel Wells) there is not a soldier within our limits except our own, while the enemy is stationed but a short distance from us, with a large and heavy force. Is there no remedy for our distressed condition? Will not our father, the President, aid and effectually assist his distressed and sinking children? We know he will. General Cooper has done all he can for the protection and defense of our country. We know he feels a deep interest in our welfare, and were the proper means placed in his hands, our country would be ably defended beyond a doubt; and as to a commander for this department, he is decidedly our choice and preference. Thus much we have thought proper to transmit to our father, the President, with entire confidence that our wants in the premises thus sent will meet his approbation, and be completely met and satisfied.

Affectionately, yours, &c.,

MOTY KANARD ET AL.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 21, 1863.

Col. S. S. ANDERSON,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: I received yesterday the order relieving me from command in the Indian country, complimentary in terms, but the effect of which is utterly destroyed by the accompanying letter, putting me in a subordinate position in the same command from which I have asked to be relieved. The slanders that have been industriously circulated through the Indian country and Northern Texas not only make it extremely disagreeable for me to serve here, but it impairs my usefulness. I think it only justice to me that I should not be required to serve in this region until I am cleared of the imputations referred to, particularly as serving in a subordinate capacity where I have been in command carries the idea that I have not given satisfaction, and have been superseded in consequence. The order relieving me will be seen by few, the fact that I am superseded will be patent to every one. The belief expressed that General Cooper will be found to be the senior is an additional reason for wishing to quit the country. I cannot serve under him, as I may be required at any time to do. You have doubtless seen the article in the Houston Telegraph of the 5th instant, referring to matters here, and intimating that there has been complicity with the enemy. I have written to the editor for the name of the writer, with a view to a trial. This letter purports to come from the troops I am to be assigned to, and makes another reason why I should not take this command at present. I think I have lost enough already by accepting a command from a sense of duty, after it had been declined by several officers to whom it had been offered before me. Notwithstanding the fact that all the property I owned at the beginning of this war was at the North, and that I resigned from the army and cast my lot with the South, I am looked upon with suspicion as a Yankee, and am told that people will not believe that I am not a brother of the Federal general of the same name, that being one of the reports circulated. I had hoped to be able to quit this country and to have a short time to arrange the records of the district in such a manner that they would have formed my defense.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 21, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER, *Commanding:*

GENERAL: General Steele directs that you send a small party under command of a reliable officer on the direct road (Towson and Fort Smith), with orders to proceed at least as far as the Riddle and Waldron road, if they discover nothing previous to reaching that point.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. G. DUVAL,
Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, December 22, 1863.

Brigadier-General COOPER:

GENERAL: Your messenger left before I had read your note. Not having received a report from you for some time, I am not well posted as to the number of men you can get together, but I should think enough to meet 300 cavalry. The scout sent this morning should give further intelligence of their movements. I suppose that the Second Choctaw is much scattered, as well as the others, and out of ammunition. There is a small supply in the quartermaster's store-house, which can be obtained in case your ordnance officer has none here.

Your obedient servant,

WM. STEELE,
Brigadier-General.

[P. S.]—Collect your men as soon as possible. The receipt to-day of funds will enable you to do so more promptly.

HEADQUARTERS WOOD'S BATTALION MISSOURI CAVALRY,
Near Murfreesborough, Ark., December 23, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the general's instructions relating to subsistence, and remaining at this locality longer, and must inform him that the command has now been here thirty-five days; that remaining longer may impoverish the vicinity too much, as also break down the teams by constant hauling at long distances.

My last accounts from Colonel Shelby's command places them at a point that can well guard the approaches to this direction; and to save my means of transportation for any move that may occur, as also to lessen the evils upon the citizens that would necessarily occur, would ask, if not inconsistent, to move 20 to 25 miles westward, at the locality named by the general, 10 or 15 miles from Washington, on the Murfreesborough and Washington road. There is no forage to be had.

I am, major, your obedient servant,

R. C. WOOD,
Major, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Camden, Ark., December 23, 1863.

Brig. Gen. ALFRED MOUTON,
Commanding Division:

GENERAL: I have intrusted to you a most important duty, in the success of which I feel the greatest solicitude. Twenty-five thousand stand of arms have been sent to this department. General Johnston assures me they shall be crossed even should he employ his whole army for the purpose. Your whole division should be used for the successful accomplishment of this work.

Colonel [I. F.] Harrison, who was intrusted with the duty, but whose command was inadequate, is an officer of energy, prudence, and ability. His knowledge of the country will be invaluable to you, and you may find it expedient to carry out his plans. General Dockery, with 900 unarmed mounted infantry, will report to you at Monroe, on or before the 1st of January. With Harrison's cavalry, this will give you a force that should pack out eight thousand or ten thousand guns at one time. I rely, general, on your energy and determination for the prompt and successful execution of this duty.

I am, general, respectfully, your obedient servant,

[E. KIRBY SMITH,]
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Camden, Ark., December 23, 1863.

Maj. Gen. RICHARD TAYLOR:

GENERAL: I find, on making inquiries, and after acquiring the necessary information, that the situation of affairs here and within the enemy's lines is very different from what I had been led to expect, and that it would be madness, with the troops and means at my disposal, to attempt to drive the enemy from their works at Little Rock. There was a complete dearth of reliable information at headquarters previous to my arrival at Camden. I now find that the enemy, with their usual prudence, and with the same policy which always made them strengthen and secure the possession of the key points once obtained, have been long working with a heavy force, fortifying. At Pine Bluff the works are completed. A continuous line, with flanking arrangements three-fourths of a mile in extent, incloses the court-house and principal part of the town. The extremities rest on the river; the ditch is deep, about 10 feet wide, and an interior breastwork of cotton-bales strengthens the parapet. A pontoon bridge opens communication with the north side of the river. Twelve pieces are in position, and the place is garrisoned by 1,500 men—four regiments. A force of 1,000 negroes have for over a month been hard at work fortifying the position at Little Rock. It is a place of natural strength, and, with the labor bestowed upon its defenses, is too strong for the means at my disposal. I have not succeeded in obtaining a plan of their works. They have two main large forts completed, covering the advances from Camden and Pine Bluff. How far their line is completed I have not learned, but from the number of laborers and the time employed, it must cover all approaches to the city. Steele garrisons Little Rock with 6,000 men; has an advance post of 1,200 or 1,500 men at Benton, with two inclosed works covering the approaches to the town. At Devall's Bluff, Jacksonport, and along the railroad he has 3,000 men disposed. By drawing in his outposts, he can in four days concentrate a force of 12,000 effective men. General

Digitized by Google

Holmes has 5,000 infantry and 4,000 cavalry, which could be made available for operations in the field. The infantry cannot be relied upon for storming fortifications; the cavalry are composed of good material, but badly armed and undisciplined. Mouton's division would swell this force to 12,000. Great as is the magnitude of the stake, and deeply as I feel the necessity, not only for my personal reputation, but for the interests of this district and the department, of striking a blow for the Arkansas Valley, had I been in possession of these facts, and been furnished with the information I have now obtained, I should never have thought of undertaking at this season an expedition so Quixotic and impracticable. Pine Bluff could be carried by assault, but would be fruitless in results and costly in the sacrifice. Steele has thrown a large amount of supplies into Little Rock, and is independent of communication. General Holmes will place his command in winter quarters, holding the line of the Washita, and will endeavor to discipline and improve their *morale* for operations in the spring. The Texas brigade goes directly to Texas. Price holds his Missouri division ready to move as circumstances may require. Colonel Harrison reports his force inadequate for protecting and securing the arms which are to cross the Mississippi. Mouton is in position to accomplish the work. I have ordered him, with his whole division, to cover and protect their transportation to Monroe. I have impressed upon him the importance of the duty. To secure the safe passage of twenty-five thousand stand of arms would now be more valuable to us than a victory. He should remain with his whole division till they have all been crossed. I have ordered 900 unarmed mounted men—paroled Vicksburg prisoners—to report to him at Monroe on the 1st of January. They can pack out the arms on their horses; the bottom will be impassable for wagons. Major [H. T.] Douglas reports favorably on constructing a work at Trinity. Its importance is too great for me to again press the matter upon you. With a small covering force, the work, which will be small in extent, can be erected in a few days.

I am, general, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

[E. KIRBY SMITH,]

Lieutenant-General.

The lieutenant-general further instructs me to add that he attaches the greatest importance to the safe crossing of these arms, and if your other duties did not require your presence elsewhere, he would be gratified if you would give your own personal attention to the matter. The force necessary to cover the works at Trinity, Major Douglas thinks, would not exceed an infantry regiment, unless the movements of the enemy made it wholly impracticable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. S. WEST,

Captain and Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,

December 26, 1863—8 p. m.

Hon. HENRY EWING,

Assistant Adjutant-General, Marmaduke's Division:

MAJOR: I am now 10 miles on my way to Camden. The heavy rains trouble me very much, threatening the intended movements of my troops. Send an order to Colonel Kitchen to-night to march his brigade and the artillery to the Davis Settlement to-morrow, and repair the

Digitized by Google

road without delay leading from there direct to Camden, which, I think, crosses the Little Missouri at its mouth, near Tate's Bluff. The Missouri will, I fear, be too high to ford; if so, I learn there are two ferry-boats at Tate's Bluff. Both must be put in crossing condition. The horses can swim, the men and trains ferry.

I will reach Camden early to-morrow afternoon, and will most probably send Colonel Kitchen orders to march for Camden immediately, so that he can get into his permanent camp before the roads become impassable. .My headquarters will join Colonel K. to-morrow night, if practicable. When your men keep up the courier line to Washington, this line had better be withdrawn and paid off immediately. The route from Kitchen's proposed camp (Davis Settlement), via Tate's Bluff, is the most direct, not more than 25 miles to Camden.

Perhaps you had better send this letter to Colonel Kitchen, and it will explain to him fully my views.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

Colonel Kitchen will read, act on same, and return to me.

Respectfully,

H. EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
Doaksville, C. N., December 26, 1863

[General W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*]

GENERAL: I desire to call your attention to the inclosed report of ordnance officer of this district.* An inspection of the report will show the men to be armed with guns of almost every variety, making it an exceedingly difficult matter to arrange an ordnance train for an engagement. Many of these guns are almost worthless. If the Indian troops are worth paying and feeding, they should unquestionably be so armed as to enable them to do good fighting, and this is peculiarly forcible here, where the Nation is to be protected, so far as practicable, and the enemy kept out of the great granary of Northern Texas, and the force so very limited that not a man can be spared out of a fight. I especially call your attention to these items, viz: Unarmed men, 1,084; unserviceable arms, 183.

The field returns of Gano's brigade, handed in this morning, show an effective total (for an engagement) of little over 1,000. It would be difficult to get at the effective total of the Indian brigade, part of it being here and part with Col. Stand Watie in the Creek country. Bourland's battalion belongs here, from which no report has been received, and is operating west, and could not be counted on in a fight with the Federals, as they are specially charged with looking after the wild Indians. Bass' dismounted cavalry are doing post duty at different points, and is the only body used as infantry here. Cavalry and artillery without infantry make a singular sort of an army. Certainly, if the guns are to be had, this limited force, from which so much has been expected, should be all armed and well armed. The movements of the enemy about Fort Smith, Van Buren, and Waldron indicate a

*Not found.

Digitized by Google

movement somewhere. I do not think it so probably Texas now as another point, in view of operations in Arkansas. I hope you will give this matter your early and favorable attention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. B. MAXEY,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[P. S.]—The only forces that could be safely counted on for a fight are Gano's brigade and the Indian brigade. I would call your attention to one other point, omitted in my letter, viz, Martin's regiment, belonging here, is in the conscript business in Northern Texas. It should be sent back as soon as it can be spared.

HEADQUARTERS MARMADUKE'S DIVISION,
Camden, December 28, 1863.

Maj. HENRY EWING,
Assistant Adjutant-General, Marmaduke's Division:

MAJOR: The whole programme is again changed. I take my Missouri troops (Shelby's and Marmaduke's brigades) to operate on the Mississippi and Arkansas Rivers this winter; will encamp for the present on the west side of the Saline, near Warren or Mount Elba. The Texas troops, under Parsons, also go with me. I desire Marmaduke's brigade, if possible, to cross the Washita above the mouth of the Little Missouri and encamp on the east side of the Washita, in a country where the men can be fed and the horses foraged. I learn there is plenty of forage near the mouth of Little Missouri, on the east bank of Washita. This brigade must occupy a position where I can readily move it to Warren. If it cannot cross the Washita near its present position, I desire it to march immediately to this place, where there is a pontoon bridge over the Washita; but to come by Camden to get to Warren would carry the brigade some 20 miles out of the way, and make it cross the Little Missouri and Washita both. After crossing the Washita, the brigade will remain on the east side some four to six days, awaiting the arrival of Shelby's brigade, ordered to this place. Colonel Kitchen will judge whether it be best to come by Camden or not. In case Colonel Kitchen crosses above the mouth of the Little Missouri, I desire him to report by courier to this place the exact locality of his camp and the resources of the country. The camp may be 1 mile or 10 miles in the direction of Warren from the Washita, my object being to hold that brigade in a position for marching by or before Shelby's arrives. Order Hughey's battery to report to General Cabell; the rest of the artillery to march with Colonel Kitchen. Cabell and Brooks will be taken from my command, I suppose. Shelby's brigade will not be here under five days; till they arrive I will most probably remain here. I desire my headquarters to come immediately to this place. We will camp near the town, as no quarters can be had. Say to Major [C. C.] Rainwater that I have had stopped all his ammunition wagons, &c., till he arrives. He must make some disposition of his ammunition and gun shop at Washington; to do as he thinks best with them. Shelby will come through Washington; [William M.] Dunn must provide for them *en route*. They can draw the flour there. The beef-cattle for them had better be put in charge of Major King, a special detail, and kept, to be turned over to them when they join Marmaduke's brigade. Tell Dunn to continue getting in beef from Texas.

Digitized by Google

When Colonel Greene and Captain Brown arrive, I desire Greene's regiment reorganized.

I wish Colonel Kitchen, Majors Dunn, Rainwater, and [G. D.] Page to read this letter in order that they may fully understand my movements and plans, and determine what is best in their several departments, and act accordingly.

I have ordered Shelby to march via Washington to this place; that at Washington, Dunn will have arrangements to get his breadstuffs to this place.

All my courier lines should be withdrawn. Warren is about 52 miles from here, nearly east, in a rich country, and 3 miles from the Saline River.

Very respectfully,

J. S. MARMADUKE,
Brigadier-General.

P. S.—If the Washita cannot be crossed above the Little Missouri, and the Little Missouri cannot be crossed at Tate's Bluff, the command will have to cross at Tate's Ferry, which is 10 miles above Tate's Bluff.

RICHMOND, *December* 28, 1863.

Mr. PRESIDENT:

SIR: Since I arrived here I have been intending to have a long talk with you touching affairs in the Trans-Mississippi Department, but my engagements have prevented me from seeing you at such times as you were at leisure, and as I may not have an opportunity of laying my views before you personally, I have concluded to write you, that you may consider what I have to say at your own convenience.

I believe a pretty thorough reorganization of our army there would be productive of good results. Both Generals Holmes and Price have their friends and their enemies there; but they themselves do not agree, and, as is well known, do not get on in harmony and good feeling. The good of the service, then, requires the removal at least of one or the other of these generals. Which one ought to be removed I will not undertake to say at all. I would suggest that the general commanding the department say which one should be removed. No one is presumed to know better than he which would serve best there, and which could be best spared from that service. Neither one nor the friends of either could murmur at this course. It is fair and just, and I think would be concurred in by all. This being done, send General Hood, when he is ready for duty, there in the place of the one removed. Or, if this cannot be done, make General Fagan a major-general, and place him in command of a division. He stands deservedly high there, as all will tell you who know him and who are acquainted with his services there or elsewhere during this war.

Urge upon the general commanding to concentrate his troops at some point, so that they could meet a heavy force of the enemy successfully. Scattered as these troops are, and have been for some time, I dare say they are of but little service to the country. It occurs to me they had better be brought together to increase their efficiency, even if by so doing more territory had to be abandoned.

Recommend to Congress the passage of a law providing for a commission, to be organized there, to get up, audit, and have paid all the accounts held by persons in that department for guns, food supplies, &c., furnished by them to the Government, and for which no provision now

Digitized by Google

exists for payment. This has been a great source of complaint with our people, and the evil, I think, ought to be remedied as promptly as possible. Many persons have parted with their last corn, fodder, beef, &c., to the Government, for which they have received nothing.

Recommend to Congress to pass a law authorizing the President to appoint persons (say inspectors) to visit that department and look into and investigate the management of the quartermaster and commissary departments there fully and fairly, and report the results of their examination to the President or to Congress. Great frauds and immense waste have been committed there in both these departments, and the people desire that close and searching investigations be had in their control and management.

I think it would be well, too, to extend the time further, by another act, to reorganize certain regiments in the service in that department which should have been reorganized under an act passed at the last session of Congress, which gave only ninety days, however, for it to be done. I fear there has been much discontent excited on this account with those regiments.

These recommendations to the Congress, in addition to those very valuable ones made by you in your last message touching that department, I feel satisfied would be of most advantage to our cause in that section.

Notwithstanding our people have suffered much, that the enemy is now kind and conciliatory to them, and seeks by blandishments to bring them back, and that some prominent ones (though few) have proved false to us, yet I assert they are still true, and will be so. There is no question connected with this great struggle I would not readily and willingly leave to their free judgment. They are for a bold, manly, and daring prosecution of the war to Southern freedom and independence.

With the proper encouragement, legislative and executive, to show them they are not forgotten, and, if possible, to make them more identified with the struggle, these people will remain true to our colors as long as there is one of them left, or there is a foot of soil upon which to stand on that side of the Mississippi River.

Hoping the above suggestions will be weighed and considered by you as time allows, I am, with great respect, your friend and obedient servant,

A. H. GARLAND.

[P. S.]—I would state, Mr. President, that I make the above suggestions with no view of interfering with your rights or duties, but simply to lay before you what I deem important to those people, as we can only legislate and act wisely by having all the facts before us. This, I am certain, you desire. I hope you will not for one moment consider that I am undertaking to advise you as to your duties.

[Indorsement.]

Referred to the Secretary of War for attention, especially to the statements in relation to failure to pay for supplies and maladministration of quartermaster and subsistence departments.

The inspections suggested are authorized by existing law, and if they have not been efficiently made, should be ordered, and reliable officers charged with the duty. I have already written to General Smith in relation to the matter referred to, but it might be well to communicate to him the points presented within, and at your convenience to confer with the writer.

J. D. [JEFFERSON DAVIS.]

Digitized by Google

RICHMOND, VA., *December* 28, 1863.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,
Secretary of War:

SIR: I hope you will not think me intrusive in asking your attention to the important business with which I am charged. I was made the bearer of important papers from the Confederate Indians in relation to matters of deep interest to them, upon which, indeed, they think their existence as nations depends. I left Fort Washita October 28, 1863, and arrived at Richmond on the 1st instant, and at the earliest day possible laid the papers, as instructed, before His Excellency the President, since which time I have been waiting an answer.

While I am fully impressed that, where there is so much to engage the attention of the different departments of the Government, there must of necessity be delays, yet, sir, as I am informed the above papers are before you, I hope you will allow me respectfully to request your earliest attention to them of which your convenience will admit.

Owing to the great difficulty of communications reaching the Indian country from Richmond, it was the special request of the Indian people that I should bring the answer back with me, and especially that they may know, at as early a day as possible, on what to depend in this time of peril. I have thus delayed, though many urgent reasons call me home. Not the least is the danger of the country west of the Mississippi becoming impassable should the season become wet.

Should you desire to communicate with me, you can do so through the Sentinel office, or a letter sent to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs would reach me.

I have the honor to be, yours, very respectfully,

JNO. C. ROBINSON.

P. S.—I will remain at the office of the Commissioner until 3 p. m.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE INDIAN TERRITORY,
San Bois, C. N., October 19, 1863.

SIR: Inclosed you will find copies of memorial and communications from the different Indian tribes and members thereof to yourself and others, setting forth the condition of their country, and desire for a change of commanders in the Territory. The originals have been heretofore forwarded, but communication between this and Richmond being uncertain, and nothing having been heard from you, it is presumed they miscarried, and having an opportunity of sending them by J. C. Robinson, copies are forwarded by him for your information. The communication from the Creeks, dated August 17,* was written at the request of Col. S. S. Scott, Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISRAEL G. VORE.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

TISHOMINGO, CHICKASAW NATION,
April 16, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH:

SIR: It seems there have been reports put in circulation that the citizens of the Indian country are dissatisfied with General D. H. Cooper

* None of that date found.

Digitized by Google

as commander of the Indian brigade, and wish him removed. As far as my knowledge extends in regard to the feelings of the Chickasaws toward General Cooper, they could not be better satisfied with him; no one stands higher in their opinion than he, and whenever it was understood that General Cooper had been placed at the head of the Indian brigade, it seemed to put new spirit into the Chickasaw battalion, as being an efficient, brave officer and a good man, one upon whom they placed their utmost confidence. Whatever reports may be in circulation intended to lower the standing of General Cooper in the eyes of the Confederate Government, to cause his removal from his present position as commandant of the Indian brigade, it cannot emanate from the Chickasaw people, but would rather that he should be retained, and that more troops be placed under his command to defend this Indian Territory than has been heretofore. And as for his popularity as an Indian agent, I can say that I have been acting as his interpreter for several years, and was, therefore, the principal channel by which all national and individual feelings were frankly expressed on either side, but I do not remember having heard a Chickasaw express any dissatisfactory language toward General Cooper since he was appointed as their agent.

I am, very respectfully, yours,

JAMES GAMBLE,
Captain Company B, Chickasaw Battalion.

[Inclosure No. 2.]

TISHOMINGO CITY, *April* 17, 1863.

General E. KIRBY SMITH, through General HOLMES:

GENERAL: With feelings of deep regret, we learn that false representations have been made to you or to General Holmes as regards the feelings of the Chickasaws toward General D. H. Cooper.

That there are designing office-seekers we doubt not, who, on the altar of private interest, would sacrifice public national good, and to whose machinations the sterling, staunch integrity of General Cooper offers an unwelcome barrier which they would eagerly remove, even though they resort to falsehood to accomplish it.

In testimony of the estimate which we put upon General Cooper, we beg to inclose a copy of an act passed by our Legislature, May 25, 1861, and which we this day fully indorse.

Having, then, the utmost confidence in General Cooper, both as an Indian agent, than whom no one can stand higher in the opinion of the Chickasaws, and as a general whom they have unanimously placed at the head of their forces to be raised in defense of their country and the South, we pray that no malicious or designing misrepresentations may deprive us of the services of the man of our choice, or cause General Cooper to be removed from the position which he now occupies.

W. COLBERT,
Governor.
WM. F. HARRISON,
National Secretary.
JAMES GAMBLE,
Captain Company B, Chickasaw Battalion.
CYRUS HARRIS,
Ex-Governor.
WILSON LOVE,
Judge of Probate Court.

Digitized by Google

[Sub-Inclosure.]

Be it enacted by the Legislature of the Chickasau Nation, That in consideration of the faithful services of D. H. Cooper, in guarding the interest of the Indian people during his connection with them as agent, and to secure his services in future, he be adopted a member of the Chickasaw tribe of Indians, entitled to all the rights, privileges, and immunities of a citizen, according to the eleventh section of general provisions of the constitution of the Chickasaw Nation.

Passed the house of representatives May 25, 1861.

A. ALEXANDER,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
J. E. ANDERSON,
President of the Senate.

Attest:

C. CARTER,
Clerk of the House of Representatives.
JAMES N. McLISH,
Clerk of the Senate.

Approved May 25, 1861.

C. HARRIS,
Governor.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the original now on file in my office.

WM. F. HARRISON,
National Secretary.

[Inclosure No. 4.]

[MAY 18, 1863.]

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

We, the chief and headmen of the Creek Nation, and officers of the First and Second Creek Regiments, do respectfully represent to you the unprotected, defenseless, and sad condition of our country and our people.

In the treaty made and concluded between the Confederate States and the Creek Nation or tribe of Indians, July —, 1861, it was stipulated and agreed that the said States would afford ample protection to our people and country against our enemies; that we would raise one regiment (we have raised two) to assist in defense of the Indian country; that they should be armed by the said States, and should receive the same pay, clothing, and allowances as the officers and soldiers who were citizens of said States. We have also promises, given or implied, that the Indian country should be a separate department. It was in fact made so.

General Cooper (then colonel), commanding the Indian Department, by his own exertions succeeded in raising two regiments Texas cavalry, two Choctaw regiments, and one battalion Chickasaws, to serve in defense of the Indian country. General Pike raised one regiment Arkansas infantry and two artillery companies, and procured five batteries, arms, ammunition, clothing, and funds to supply this department. Arms, ammunition, clothing, and funds failed to reach it; it was attached to Arkansas, and what was provided for us was soon distrib uted among the other troops, we receiving but a very small proportion.

Digitized by Google

Subsistence was ordered to be procured and transported into our country last summer and fall, sufficient to subsist our troops through the winter; superior officers countermanded them and prevented their being carried out. Our transportation was taken, leaving us not a sufficiency to transport the baggage of the troops, and then, in the depth of winter, when it was almost impossible to procure transportation, and no forage for animals between Red River and the Arkansas, and neither flour nor corn in the country for bread for the people, the same officer who countermanded the order in the summer and fall ordered supplies to be brought up from Texas without furnishing means to transport it, and, finally, after the Van Buren and Fort Smith stampede, we were left to take care of ourselves, with but 7,000 pounds flour, on the Canadian River, for the whole brigade, and none between there and Red River. White troops were allowed to remain in our country until after the hard-fought battle of Newtonia, Mo., where General Rains, who was within 25 miles with near 5,000 men, and who was neither a State nor Confederate States officer, was placed in command by General T. C. Hindman, failed or refused to support General D. H. Cooper after being repeatedly asked, but ordered him back into Arkansas; then took away from him all the white troops, including those raised expressly for defense of the Indian country, except one battalion, and then ordered him to Kansas. A superior force captured the only remaining battery and drove us to the south side of the Arkansas River to winter, without subsistence, pay, or clothing, with the exception of a few suits given us out of our own supplies. Although the funds for pay of troops and their clothing reached our border, yet while we were rejoicing in the prospect of comfort, they passed into other hands in Arkansas, against the protest against it and demand for them of General Cooper, as Superintendent of Indian Affairs, and we were left to clothe ourselves as best we could, without funds, and without the goods in the country to do it with.

Our country has been treated as a mere appendage of Arkansas, where needy politicians and *protégés* of Arkansas members of Congress must be quartered. The commanding officer of the Trans-Mississippi Department is so remote from us that he is never fully informed of our condition and our wants, and, consequently, is liable to call away troops for our defense at the very time we most need them, as was done but a few days ago in ordering back to Red River the Second Brigade (Speight's) when the enemy is within our midst, strengthening his position by intrenchment, from which we are unable to dislodge him for want of artillery. To remedy the evil, we respectfully ask you to have the Indian country again created a separate department. We have every confidence in the skill and ability of Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper. With him as our leader and director, and communication direct with Richmond (our supplies could be obtained without their passing through so many hands), and the troops necessary for the defense of the Indian country not subject to be removed at the caprice of distant commanding officers, we may be able still to defend our country and shield Northern Texas, the great granary for the army of the West, from invasion and devastation.

Done in council at Camp Stonewall, this 18th day of May, A. D. 1863.

MOTY KANARD,
Principal Chief, District of Arkansas,
ECHO HARJO,
Principal Chief, Canadian District,
AND OTHERS.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 5.]

HEADQUARTERS SEMINOLE BATTALION,
Council House, Seminole Nation, June 6, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States:

SIR: We have learned with pleasure that the Indian country will again be created a separate department, to be composed of the troops raised in the Choctaw, Chickasaw, Cherokee, Creek, and Seminole Nations, and believing as we do that the welfare of the soldier depends in a great measure on the conduct of his commander, and having served under Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper and found him ever active in doing the best for the troops in his command in the Indian country that could possibly be done for them, and believing, moreover, that his extensive acquaintance with the Indian people and their country would enable him to do more for their wants and defense than one not so well acquainted, we heartily unite with our friends the Creeks and others in recommending him for the appointment of major-general, to command the forces in the department when created; and feeling that due consideration will be given the matter by the proper department, we subscribe ourselves the President's most obedient, humble servants,

JOHN JUMPER,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Seminole Battalion,
GEORGE CLOUD,
Major,
GEORGE PATTERSON,
Adjutant,
AND OTHERS.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

PRAIRIE SPRINGS, CHEROKEE NATION,
June 21, 1863.

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,
President of the Confederate States, Richmond, Va.:

SIR: It is with the greatest reluctance and disappointment that we are made to believe and understand from our lately returned delegate from Congress that other and more important propositions have been consulted and advised at Richmond than those so lately guaranteed and granted by a treaty of peace, friendship, and alliance betwixt a highly honored commissioner from the Confederate States and the Cherokee people at Tahlequah, no longer ago than September, 1861; and as the aforesaid proposition involves the very existence, welfare, and happiness of the Cherokee people, we do, therefore, on account of our good feelings toward the Confederate States and the Southern people, adopt this method of expressing to you our abhorrence of and earnest protest against any new scheme or form of policy that would conflict with any portion of our existing treaty obligations.

We deeply regret having to say to you that our delegate, in whom we placed full confidence and reliance, has, after a period of two years' warfare upon our country, returned to his people from the seat of your Government, after being received and accepted as a delegate from the Cherokee people to your Congress, and proposes for his own interest, and that of some of his friends, that we, the Cherokee people in council assembled, pass some law by which the introduction of white citizens from the Confederate States can be so effected as to give to each and

Digitized by Google

every citizen and their families an equal share in all our lands, privileges, and rights as Cherokee citizens; and all he proposes to give us for the surrender of our nationality, lands, and homes is, that we will be granted one brigadier general, one more colonel, a few favorite positions in office, and a ruined people.

We were the first of our Nation to take up arms in favor of the rights of the South. It was by our exertions, and through circumstances we brought about, that caused our Chief Ross to treat with the Confederate States Government. We were present when the treaty was made, were a party to it, and rejoiced when it was done. In that treaty our rights to our country as a Nation were guaranteed to us forever, and the Confederate States promised to protect us in them. We enlisted under the banners of those States, and have fought in defense of our country under that treaty and for the rights of the South for nearly two years. We have been driven from our homes, and suffered severe hardships, privations, and losses, and now we are informed, when brighter prospects are before us, that you think it best for us to give part of our lands to our white friends; that, to defend our country and keep troops for our protection, we must raise and enlist them from our own territory, and that it is actually necessary that they are citizens of our country to enable us to keep them with us. To do this would be the end of our national existence and the ruin of our people. Two things above all others we hold most dear, our nationality and the welfare of our people. Had the war been our own, there would have been justice in the proposition, but it is that of another nation. We are allies, assisting in establishing the rights and independence of another nation. We, therefore, in justice to ourselves and our people, cannot agree to give a part of our domain as an inducement to citizens of another Government to fight their own battles and for their own country; besides, it would open a door to admit as citizens of our Nation the worst class of citizens of the Confederate States. In our opinion, inducement sufficient has already been offered to cause all good men and true patriots to enlist; those that are yet out of the service are nearly all deserters, of doubtful patriotism or of the lowest character. To admit such as these, our country would soon be filled with the worst citizens of the Confederate States, and they a majority over us. Our elections and councils would be controlled by them, and any measure brought up for the protection and interest of the Indian, unless it was also to the interest of the white citizen, would never be passed, and the Cherokee would soon be a stranger at his home and in his own country. Against such a scheme we respectfully, earnestly, and solemnly protest, and in doing so we express the sentiments of two-thirds of our people.

We have no longer any confidence in our delegate, and take this means of expressing to you our disapprobation of his course and the propositions made in convention upon his return.

In the plan of again creating this a separate and distinct department, we heartily concur. While it has been connected with Arkansas and the Trans-Mississippi District, we have suffered most severely; but in carrying it out we have our doubts and fears, as we have great reason for suspecting that there may be some political understanding with our member and others from the border States for effecting this scheme, and promoting to high position some commander, who would favor the downfall and destruction of our nationalities. Should you deem it necessary to appoint for this division a commanding general for the Indian Department, we hope and pray that it will not be one of partiality and prejudices, to our total ruin; while [we have] men in whom we have

Digitized by Google

every confidence, and in whose hands we believe our Nation would prosper and our general welfare and happiness be promoted. Such we have found Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper to be in all his relations in Indian affairs.

Our convention will be called together soon, and the wishes of the whole people expressed and forwarded to you.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

SAML. M. TAYLOR,
Acting Assistant Chief, Cherokee Nation.
JOHN SPEARS,
Executive Council.
ALEX. FOREMAN,
President of the Convention.

[Inclosure No. 7.]

PRAIRIE SPRINGS, C. N., *June* 24, 1863.

SIR: The question of again creating the Indian Territory a separate military department, we understand, has been brought up. We hope it may be created. Since it has been attached to the Trans-Mississippi District the country and people have suffered severely. Supplies and funds for pay of troops, having to pass through so many hands, are long delayed, and many of them never reach us. Arkansas military leaders stripped the Indian Department of all that General Pike provided for it. Troops that had been raised for the express purpose of defending the Indian country were taken away from it at a time the enemy was invading it, and their services most needed, and the Indians left to defend it as best they could, without arms, subsistence, and clothing that had long been promised, and which had even reached the border of their country, yet passed into other hands, with the exception of a few suits, and many of them troops with pay due for twelve months. We do not mention this with any spirit of complaint, but to show the necessity of creating the Territory a separate department. But while we greatly desire it to be made so, we are fearful that some favorite Arkansas military politician may be appointed to command it, as we have reasons for believing that some of them are looking to and are aspiring for it. As far as our observation and knowledge extend, Arkansas politicians who fill military offices are endeavoring to lay a foundation upon which to build political capital hereafter, and politics in that State have mixed too much with military appointments in it for the good of the State or Indian country. It is our desire that this department be separated from all others. If you deem it best to grant our desires, we earnestly request you to appoint to the command of it Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper, a man in whom we have every confidence, and who has been with us from the beginning of the war; who has suffered with us and has shared all our privations, and who, by his own exertions, raised troops for our defense, and, when the enemy had advanced to the center of the Indian Territory, came to the rescue, and, by his firmness, drove them from the country, and marched his little army into Missouri and there gained some advantages over them, but was not supported by officers placed in command over him by political military chieftains, but ordered back into Arkansas, the troops he had raised for our defense taken from him, and we, composing but a small force, were driven south of the Arkansas River, and when all other generals had deserted and deprived us of all that was necessary to render us efficient and comfortable, with a dreary winter before us, with no subsistence and an enemy in our midst, he

Digitized by Google

alone stood by to counsel and direct us, and placed his little suffering army in the most advantageous positions to check the enemy and protect the whole country. This is the general above all others we desire to be placed in command of the Department of the Indian Territory.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

TANDY WALKER ET AL.

[Inclosure No. 8.]

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

Secretary of War for the Confederate States of America:

SIR: We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, citizens of the Indian country, in treaty relation with the Southern Confederacy, and others of the army for the same country, would most earnestly and respectfully beg leave to represent to you, as the honorable Secretary of War for the Southern Confederacy, the very imminent danger in which we consider our whole country placed, consequent, as we think, upon the mismanagement or inefficiency of some who have had the military control over us. Though for the past eighteen months, or longer, an army of considerable force has been stationed amongst us, yet so far it has failed to prevent the invasion and destruction of a great part of our country, and now the whole is most seriously threatened. The entire [country] of the Cherokee Nation is laid waste, its most valuable improvements in ashes, and its loyal citizens, many of them, reduced from competency or affluence to poverty, driven from their homes, many of them without a bed to lie on or a change of clothing to put on. The Creek Nation now, since the late retreat of our army on the 25th, 26th, 27th, and 28th of August, to a point in the Choctaw Nation 80 miles south of the Creek southern boundary, and about 50 miles from Red River, is left in the same condition. Its people are rushing into the Chickasaw country by thousands, leaving good crops behind to fall into the hands of the Federal troops, and they coming where there are no supplies but at high prices, while they have nothing with which to pay. But this is not all. It needs but another forward move of the Federal army to engulf us all. We are now driven to the last point, for certainly there is no place for Indians south of Red River. Nor is this state of affairs, as we think, because the military force of the country has not been sufficient nor the men of the army not both good and true, nor because the body of the officers are not as good as the best, but simply and clearly for the want of a suitable commander-in-chief, we mean in this division, not the Trans-Mississippi District; and, sir, it is for the supply of that officer we would respectfully supplicate.

We have severed our connection from the Government and people of the United States, and, in affection and confidence in the friendship and ability of the Southern Confederacy, have allied ourselves to it. We have placed our all as a sacrifice on the altar of its cause, more than any other people, for with its failure all is gone, and we are left without even a place to flee to in the Western wilds, or those that may escape the sword of the destroyer to be merged among our enemies—no more nations of the earth.

We look to you, sir, for promised protection and defense; we have no other arm on which to lean; we trust in the integrity of the Southern heart. We shall not be deceived. Sir, our country is our mother, and every child has a right to cry out when its mother is stabbed to the heart. This, we hope, will plead for us, and excuse for thus intruding ourselves upon you. Without specially complaining of any one who has been chief in command in our country, we simply say they have not shown themselves worthy of our confidence, nor has our cause prospered in their hands. But, sir, we have the man amongst us who possesses our

confidence to the fullest extent, and we respectfully ask that you will place him in position free and untrammeled, in full command of all the military forces operating in any way in the Indian country, and then, with the blessing of Divine Providence on our cause, we fully believe all will be safe. We need not tell you that the man of our choice is our well-tried friend, Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper, now in command of the Indian brigade. We respectfully ask his appointment to this position because we believe him to be in every respect worthy and well qualified; because we believe him to be the true friend of the Indian people, as most fully proved during the term of years he has been with us as Indian agent, as well as general in the field, evincing a character of unbending integrity and truth; because no man can command the confidence of the Indian people as he can, nor lead them so successfully to victory. Nor is this confidence confined to the Indian people, but confidence in Cooper is the voice of Northern Texas; because he is a true patriot, no mercenary, no Northern man with Southern principles, but a true son of the South, with true patriotism imbedded in his heart—a heart devoted to his country's independence; because he has proved himself wise in council, able in the field, firm, prudent, courageous, kind to his men, commanding implicit obedience with high respect, no tyrant; in short, because we believe him to possess full qualifications for the position we ask for him, and more competent than any other to fill it.

Sir, our prayer is that you will grant our request speedily, as the only means now in your hands to repair in any degree the injuries we have suffered, and then, as with one heart, we will rush to his standard and drive the Vandals from our soil, and though it will be a desolated country, yet it will again be our homes, and the hand of industry will make it rich. But, sir, deny us this, our only request, and hope dies, and we and our country are lost.

Resolved by the Legislature of the Chickasaw Nation, That this petition, hereby addressed to the Secretary of War for the Southern Confederacy by the Indian people, praying the promotion of General D. H. Cooper to full command of their forces of this country, speaks the true sentiments of the Chickasaw people, and is unanimously concurred in and desired by both houses of the Legislature.

Passed the House of Representatives October 7, 1863.

WILLIAM McLISH,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
CYRUS HARRIS,
Clerk of the House of Representatives.

Passed the Senate October 7, 1863.

WILLIAM KEMP,
President of the Senate.
COLBERT CARTER,
Secretary of the Senate.

Approved October 7, 1863.

WINCHESTER COLBERT,
Governor of Chickasaw Nation.

Attest:

WILLIAM F. HARRISON,
National Secretary.

---

1. *Be it resolved by the General Council of the Choctaw Nation in council assembled*, That it is the wish of this nation of people that General Douglas H. Cooper, now brigadier-general commanding, in the absence

Digitized by Google

of Brigadier-General Steele, be, by the War Department of the Confederate States, placed in exclusive command of the Indian Territorial Department, if compatible with the will of the Confederate military Commander-in-Chief.

2. *Be it further resolved*, That this government is at present, and has been at all times, unanimous and united in its determined and unchanging constancy to the Confederate States of America, be their destiny what it may.

3. *Be it further resolved*, That the granting of our wish, as expressed in the first of these resolutions, by the Confederate military department, will place us under renewed obligations to call to the field of battle many more of our willing, brave warriors.

4. *Be it further resolved*, That copies of these resolutions be forwarded to Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, commander-in-chief of the Trans-Mississippi Department, to the chiefs of the Confederate Indian Nations, and to General Douglas H. Cooper, brigadier-general, commanding, &c.

Approved October 8, 1863.

SAML. GARLAND,
Principal Chief of the Choctaw Nation.

[Inclosure No. 9.]

CAMP BRAGG, CHOCTAW NATION, *October* 14, 1863.

Lieut. Gen. E. KIRBY SMITH,
Comdg. Trans-Mississippi Department, Shreveport, La.:

We, the undersigned, officers of Texas troops, would most respectfully represent that we are desirous of correcting any misapprehensions that have or may reach your headquarters in regard to Brig. Gen. D. H. Cooper, commanding First Indian Brigade. We have reason to believe that reports have reached you prejudicial to him as an officer, and that if he should be placed in command of this department, as the Indians desire, that the Texas troops would be unwilling to serve under him. Not so, but, on the contrary, our commands, while we regard the present commander, Brig. Gen. W. Steele, as a gentleman and efficient officer, believe that General Cooper would harmonize the troops in the department, and accomplish more good than any other officer that might be placed in command; and having served under him, some of us for more than two years, would still cheerfully continue, and believe that should other white troops be placed here that they would be equally well satisfied.

OTIS G. WELCH,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry.
J. A. CARROLL,
Major Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry.
LEO. C. DE MORSE,
Adjutant Twenty-ninth Texas Cavalry.
L. E. GILLETT,
Major, Commanding Wells' Battalion Texas Cavalry.
GEO. G. DUGGINS,
Assistant Surgeon Wells' Battalion.

OFFICE SENIOR SURGEON, FOURTH BRIGADE,
Camp Bragg, Ark., December 29, 1863.

Col. S. P. BURNS, *Commanding Fourth Brigade:*

COLONEL: The medical officers of this brigade having heard semi-officially that a movement for the simple purpose of changing camp was

Digitized by Google

contemplated, they have agreed with me in reference to its effect upon the health of the troops under your command, and I therefore deem it strictly my duty to advise with you in reference to it, so that you may properly represent the matter to the division commander.

We have been in this camp ten weeks, and, on account of the scarcity of tools, it has taken us eight weeks to prepare comfortable quarters. Were we to move at this time we would lose the benefit of our labors, and it would be the 1st of March before we could get suitable quarters prepared in a new camp, at which time the spring campaign will surely commence. The men are poorly, very poorly, supplied with blankets and tents, and from their cabins to out-of-doors would be a very great change. The weather will be for the next two months very wet and cool, which, in conjunction with the change in sleeping, will inevitably produce a large amount of sickness, principally pneumonia and typhoid fever, the two fell scourges of the army. Our general hospital accommodations and supplies of medicines are very limited, and we are not prepared to meet the demands of much sickness. We must use prophylactic and hygienic measures to preserve the health of our army, and not attempt to cure men who are made sick by improper management.

If this move is made it is the honest conviction of your medical officers that many, very many, valuable lives will thereby be sacrificed; and in the spring, when you may wish healthy, cheerful men to enter upon active duties, you will find them crowding your hospitals and invalids in camp. Our health is remarkably good at this time in the entire brigade; only 46 reported unfit for duty, and the diseases are of a very mild character.

Your quartermaster informs me that he can easily forage and ration the brigade at this camp during the winter, and even should we be compelled to transport these things for some distance, would it not be better to sacrifice a few mules than a large number of men?

I am, very respectfully, &c.,

E. W. HERNDON,
Senior Surgeon, Fourth Brigade.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS FOURTH BRIGADE, PRICE'S DIVISION,
December 30, 1863.

Respectfully forwarded. The opinions expressed by Surgeon Herndon are fully coincided in by me.

S. P. BURNS,
Colonel, Commanding Brigade.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS,
Camden, January 4, 1864.

Respectfully returned to Major-General Price, who will make arrangements for the subsistence of his troops in their present camp as long as possible. He is authorized to send his artillery horses and such part of his transportation as can be spared to the neighborhood of Lewisville, or such other nearer point as he may deem advisable, where they can be foraged; as also to make any other arrangement that he may consider necessary, being always certain that he can recall his transportation and artillery horses in forty-eight hours at furthest.

By command of Lieutenant-General Holmes:

J. F. BELTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

Abstract from return of the Trans-Mississippi Department, General E. Kirby Smith commanding, for December 31, 1863.*

Districts.	Present for duty.			Effective total present.†	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.	Stations.
	Officers.	Men.	Aggregate.				
Arkansas	1,082	10,354	11,286	11,520	13,905	25,623	Camden, Ark., December 10, 1863.
Indian Territory	161	1,665	1,826	1,895	2,241	8,885	Doaksville, C. N., January 3, '64.
Texas	719	9,103	9,822	9,815	11,400	16,952	
West Louisiana	890	10,657	11,547	11,615	13,441	21,829	Alexandria, La., December 31, '63.
Total	2,802	31,779	34,581	34,845	40,987	73,289	

Abstract from monthly return of Marmaduke's division Volunteer Cavalry, commanded by Brig. Gen. J. S. Marmaduke, December 31, 1863.

Command.	Present for duty.				Horses serviceable.	Pieces of artillery.	Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Cavalry.		Artillery.					
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.				
Cabell's brigade	141	1,093	.....	.....	936	.....	1,589	2,514
Marmaduke's brigade‡	88	765	.....	.....	1,065	.....	1,101	1,894
Shelby's brigade	133	1,156	.....	.....	1,514	.....	1,511	2,607
Wood's battalion§	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Brooks' command	29	371	.....	.....	.....	.....	486	602
Artillery corps	.....	.....	12	192	324	16	238	369
Total	390	3,385	12	192	3,839	16	4,925	7,986

Abstract from return of the District of the Indian Territory, commanded by Brig. Gen. Samuel B. Maxey, for December, 1863; headquarters Doaksville, Ind. T.

Command.	Present for duty.				Aggregate present.	Aggregate present and absent.
	Cavalry.		Artillery.			
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.		
Cavalry brigade (Cooper)	58	554	.....	.....	659	6,244
Cavalry brigade (Gano)	75	871	.....	.....	1,300	2,014
Artillery‖	.....	.....	4	109	129	197
Dismounted cavalry (Bass)	9	129	.....	.....	138	420
Total	142	1,554	4	109	2,236	3,871

* Compiled in Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, Richmond, Va., by Maj Samuel W. Melton, assistant adjutant-general.

† The enlisted men "present for duty" and present on "extra duty" thus reported on original.

‡ Lawther's regiment (aggregate 559) detached.

§ Aggregate 294 (detached).

‖ Howell's and Krumbhaar's batteries.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY 16, 1864.

Consolidated inspection report of Trans-Mississippi Department, made by order of the Adjutant and Inspector General of the Confederate States Army.

Lieut. Gen. E. Kirby Smith, Commanding Department.—This officer possesses the confidence of the people and the army; gives his attention to his duties, and deserves the great confidence reposed in him.

Assistant Adjutant-General's Office.—In excellent condition, evincing great system in all its details. Paper marked A will show a list of staff officers.*

Assistant Inspector-General's Office.—Great energy and capacity is displayed in the performance of the duties of this branch of the service. I would respectfully call attention to the reports and papers obtained from this office, showing the system and results of the inspection of the department, marked A A.†

Chief Quartermaster's Department.—Competency and capacity evinced by the system of the officers, and great accuracy in the accounts and distribution of the funds. Money is greatly needed. The large drafts sent to this department from Treasury Department at Richmond it has been impossible to use. I beg leave to refer you to the report of Colonel O'Bannon, marked B, chief quartermaster. The plan adopted of requiring the quarterly returns of the different offices to be sent to this office for examination will work great good, and enable the lieutenant-general commanding to ascertain the incompetent officers in this department. The inspection of this office was very satisfactory. It is proper to state that not one-half of the quartermasters of the Trans-Mississippi Department are properly bonded or appointed, which renders doubly important the frequent examination of their accounts. Since the fall of Vicksburg it has been impossible, almost, to transmit papers of this character to Richmond. The troops are tolerably well clothed. I refer you to Major Haynes' report on the subject of clothing, marked C, and Major Carr's report marked D, chief paymaster of the department, concerning the payment of the troops. They have been paid up to August 30, 1863.

Chief Commissary Department.—In the hands of able and good men, who are doing their duty. I refer you to report of Major Thomas, marked E, for information concerning supplies. There is no scarcity, and the troops are generally well fed. Beef, corn, molasses, and sugar are abundant. The same system has been adopted in this as in the quartermaster's department to ferret out incompetent officers. Large numbers of acting assistant commissaries not properly bonded nor appointed. Paper marked E E,† for list of officers and agents subsistence department.

Chief of Ordnance Department.—I refer you to Major-General Huger's report, marked F, and Major Rhett's report to me, marked G. They both impressed me as competent officers endeavoring to do their duty. The resources of the depot are ample, with a little more time and proper amount of funds, to supply all the ammunition needed. There is plenty on hand for immediate use, and small-arms cannot be made in the department in such quantities as are needed, and I would urge the absolute necessity of thirty thousand stand being sent to the department immediately. They are greatly needed. With them the department would be rendered able for offensive movements. There is sufficient

* Omitted, with other inclosures relating to matters of detail. † Omitted.

Digitized by Google

artillery for field use, with ammunition enough for present purposes and arrangements to manufacture what will be required.

Chief of Medical Department.—Hospitals in Shreveport in good condition, and the officers seem to be attentive to their sick. I refer you to the returns of Surgeon Haden, medical director, for list of medical officers, marked H.*

Signal Corps.—I refer you to papers marked I,* Signal Corps.

Number of Troops in Department.—In the District of Arkansas, total present for duty, 10,354; aggregate present and absent, 25,623. In the District of Western Louisiana, total present for duty, 10,657; aggregate present and absent, 21,808. In the District of Texas, present for duty, of Confederate troops (as shown by returns made out by myself), 7,574; aggregate present and absent, 12,992; State troops present for duty, 1,529; aggregate present and absent, 3,960. (It is proper to state that all the State troops I did not inspect, some being on detached service.)

The total number of State troops will be seen by reference to papers marked State troops, J.* It will also be seen that the returns signed by myself differ in number and regiments from the returns furnished me by assistant adjutant-general of Major-General Magruder. I have not been able to account for it satisfactorily, as I made out the returns signed by myself after I had left the district, and found it varied so much I deem it proper to submit both. I called the attention of the lieutenant-general commanding to it. It is also proper to state that Brigadier-General Green's command had been ordered to Texas, and were in that district when I left the department.

In the District of the Indian Territory, present for duty, 1,666; total present and absent, 8,385. Reference to returns from this district will show that General Maxey had arrived and taken command. It is believed he will restore confidence and excite a proper spirit in the troops. The total aggregate present for duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department is 31,780; aggregate present and absent, 73,268.

It is believed that, with small-arms sufficient, the "present for duty" can be increased, with the conscripts to be enrolled and brought into the service, to 60,000 men. Ten thousand of the "present for duty," as shown by the returns, are very poorly armed; indeed, 2,000 are without arms. I would respectfully refer you to full returns, marked K.†

Chief of Engineer Corps.—Seems to be an officer of merit and great energy.

Conscription Bureau.—I refer you to papers marked L.‡ General Greer seems to be an officer of energy and capacity; his office well arranged. I was not able to obtain as full information as I desired of the number of conscripts in the department, but I do not consider it a large estimate to say, with the repeal of the exemption and substitute laws, that 15,000 new troops can be brought into the field.

Cotton Bureau.—This bureau has been established by the lieutenant-general commanding, and is in the hands of excellent business men, and will accomplish great good if properly supported by his district commanders. The former system worked great injury to our cause in the Trans-Mississippi Department, and the unrestricted trade that was carried on with Mexico, while it was demoralizing to our people, tended greatly to depreciate our currency, and brought us in return but few supplies for our army, and seduced the people into speculation. I refer you to the reports of the Cotton Bureau, with accompanying orders and papers, inclosed in envelope marked M.‡ They are worthy of great

* Omitted. † Not found. ‡ Printed in Series I, Vol. XXVI.

Digitized by Google

consideration. Also to report of Mr. Sorley, depositary, marked M M.* He is an experienced merchant of the highest character.

REMARKS.—I would respectfully suggest that as full power as possible, subject to the approval of the President, be delegated to the lieutenant-general commanding as will enable him to correct abuses and render efficient his army. The great distance and the increasing difficulty of safe communication with Richmond render it important that this should be done. The great regard of the lieutenant-general commanding for law, his ability and lofty patriotism and devotion to our cause, would be a guarantee against all improper use of the power given him. The *morale* and patriotism of the army and people are excellent, and they have an unshaken confidence in the patriotism of the President and his ability to conduct this revolution to a successful termination.

DISTRICT OF ARKANSAS, *Lieutenant-General Holmes Commanding.*—This officer impressed me with the purity of his motives and his great devotion to our cause. He is temperate in his habits; the reports circulated against him in this respect are without the slightest foundation. The dissatisfaction with him, both in the army and among the people, is very great, and I fear has become so firmly fixed that his usefulness as the commanding general of this district is greatly impaired.

Assistant Adjutant-General's Office.—In good condition; competent officers. For a list of the staff, reference is called to returns marked K.†

Inspector's Office.—Very good condition; much zeal manifested on the part of the officers.

Commanders of Divisions and Brigades.—Major-General Price is attentive to his duties; his division in good condition. His brigadier-generals, Parsons, Tappan, Drayton, and Churchill, are excellent officers, and take great interest in their commands. Brigadier-General Fagan, who commands his own brigade and several regiments of State troops, is a fine officer, and has his command in good condition. They are all sober and faithful officers. Brigadier-General Marmaduke, commanding cavalry, is a safe, reliable officer. If wanting in any quality, it is in dash.

Assistant Adjutant-General, Officers of Division, and Brigade Commanders.—The condition of these offices reflects great credit on the officers in charge; especially is this the case in the assistant adjutant-general's office of Major-General Price. I refer you to papers marked N† for a list of his staff officers; also to a letter from Major Macleau, assistant adjutant-general.‡ I expected a complete list of all the staff officers in the district, and regret that I could not get it before leaving, but was informed by Lieutenant-General Smith he expected to forward a complete list of all the staff officers in the department to the adjutant-general's office as soon as he could have it properly made out.

Troops.—The *morale* of the troops good; tolerably well clothed, and have plenty of beef, corn, sugar, and molasses. The drill and general efficiency good. The excellent condition in which they keep their arms reflects great credit on the officers and men. Horses of the cavalry in tolerably good condition. For number of troops, I refer you to returns of the district, marked K.† It will show that there is in the district an infantry force present for duty of 6,045; aggregate present and absent, 15,166; cavalry present for duty, 4,309; cavalry present and absent 10,457; total present for duty, 10,354; total present and absent, 25,623.

---

* Printed in Series I, Vol. XXVI.

† Omitted.

‡ In reference to designation of Missouri regiments. See p. 1057.

Digitized by Google

Inspectors of Division and Brigades.—Excellent set of officers. They take great pride in the performance of their duties.

Quartermasters of the District.—I was not able to discover any errors in cash or accounts. Indeed, in the selection of these officers, as well as all others, the lieutenant-general commanding the district has been exceedingly fortunate.

Transportation.—Ample and in good condition.

Commissariats.—Attentive; books, money, and accounts appeared correct, and the general satisfaction of the troops satisfied me that their wants in this respect were attended to. But in this, as well as throughout all the disbursing offices of the department, I found not one-half the officers properly bonded or commissioned.

Ordnance Officers.—Seem to be qualified and attentive. Ordnance stores well kept, and plenty on hand for immediate use; all the small-arms in the hands of the troops. Artillery getting in good condition.

Medical Officers and Hospitals.—Attentive set of officers, and the hospitals in good condition, showing great care and attention on the part of the officer. Dr. C. M. Taylor, medical inspector of hospitals of the district, is one of the most attentive and efficient officers I ever met.

REMARKS.—The lieutenant-general commanding is exceedingly fortunate in the organization and officering of his army. I inspected his district with great gratification and pleasure. The sentiment of the people I found true and devoted to our cause. It is said that there are a few traitors inside the enemy's lines, but I am satisfied that it only exists among a few discontented, unreliable, disappointed politicians, whose influence will avail them but little with the people, who are nearly all sound, and seem each day to be more deeply impressed with the conviction that it is better for every one in the Confederate States to perish than for us to fail in this struggle.

DISTRICT OF TEXAS, *Major-General Magruder Commanding.*—He is energetic in the discharge of his duties, and possesses to a considerable degree the confidence of his army and the people; but there is a great want of system pervading his district, caused by the great number of orders he issues, and in some instances their clear violation of law; but when his attention was called to it, I have found him ready and anxious to correct all errors.

Adjutant General's Office.—In tolerable condition; his assistant adjutant-generals are attentive officers to their duties. Papers marked O* will show the number of staff officers in district.

Inspector-General's Office.—This duty has been greatly neglected, and I could not learn of any thorough inspection having been made by district inspector. Colonel McNeill has been placed upon the major-general's staff as inspector since I made my inspection. When I inspected the troops he was in command of a regiment, so I was informed, in Louisiana.

Division and Brigade Commanders.—The District of Texas has been divided into three sub-districts, Brigadier-General Slaughter commanding in the Eastern Sub-District. He is a good officer, and, if his health continues good, will render valuable service. Brigadier-General Bee, commanding in the Western Sub-District, is an excellent man, but has seen but little service. Brigadier-General McCulloch, in Northern Sub-District, has but few troops; is said to be a good officer. The troops were just being newly organized into brigades, and would be commanded by senior colonels. I did not find a single brigade in the district com-

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

manded by a commissioned brigadier-general. Brigadier-General Waul arrived while I was in Texas, but was not in command of troops in the field whilst I was there. It is just to him to state that, having been a long time absent from home, I was informed he had gone home on short leave. Lieutenant-general commanding informed me he had ordered Brigadier-General Rust to report to Major-General Magruder, to be assigned to duty, if agreeable to the major-general commanding. There are needed two or three good, efficient disciplinarian officers. It is of great importance to render efficient regimental and company officers as well as the troops. For a list of brigadier-generals and staff, I refer you to paper marked O O.*

Assistant Adjutant-General's Offices of Division and Brigades.—The officers in the assistant adjutant-general's department on duty had their offices in good condition, and seemed attentive to their duties.

Inspectors of Divisions and Brigades.—This duty had been greatly neglected, owing to the want of good officers; but under the new organization of the troops into brigades, it is hoped that there will be new life and spirit infused into this branch of the service, which has impressed me as of the greatest importance to the army to have frequent and thorough inspection.

Troops.—Drill, discipline, and general efficiency, except the regiments of Colonels Cook, Elmore, Luckett, Debray, and Bates, are very poor. The regiments I excepted are very good. The spirits of the troops are good, and with proper discipline will make a fine army. The troops are well fed and clothed. The horses of the cavalry tolerably good. Owing to the want of proper discipline, I found the arms, except in those regiments before excepted, in bad condition for use. One-half of the troops are armed with the domestic gun of the country, a large portion of which would be of little service in a battle. The number is as follows:

Command.	Present for duty.	Aggregate present and absent.
Infantry and artillery	3,807	5,698
Cavalry	3,766	6,289
Brigadier-General Green's command had arrived in Texas; by adding his present for duty (it being cavalry)	2,339	5,698
State troops	1,529	3,900
Total	11,441	22,585

Quartermasters of District.—In books, cash, and papers I found no errors. They still had on hand their quarterly returns, since July last. Not half of them bonded or commissioned properly. I refer you to papers marked P,* from Captain Wharton, chief of clothing bureau in Texas; also to reports from Major Russell, marked Q,† concerning the trade with Mexico; also to list of quartermasters, marked QQ.*

Transportation.—Limited. The railroads in Texas in bad condition. Respectfully refer you to the papers from the president of New Orleans and Texas Railroad (R).* It is important that this railroad should be kept in good condition, as it assists in keeping up communication with Louisiana, and enables supplies to be sent to Sabine Pass; indeed, without the road it would be impossible to hold Sabine Pass.

Commissariats.—I found no errors in accounts or cash, but the same embarrassment that exists among many of the disbursing officers exists

* Omitted. † Printed in Series I, Vol. XXVI.

Digitized by Google

in this branch of the service. Not half of the officers are properly bonded or commissioned from Richmond. I refer you to papers marked S.*

Ordnance Officers.—I found the ordnance well kept; officers attentive, and in their books, cash, and accounts I was not able to discover any errors. I refer you to papers marked T.* Artillery ample for the service, and fast becoming efficient.

Medical Department and Hospitals.—I do not feel myself competent to judge of the qualifications of the surgeons, but the bad condition of the hospitals in the district impressed me unfavorably. I called the attention of the major-general commanding to it; also Dr. Benjamin, medical inspector, sent out by the Surgeon-General. He informed me he had been doing all he could to correct it, and I am satisfied he had. I also felt it to be proper for me to call Lieutenant-General Smith's attention to condition of the hospitals. I found no inspector of hospitals for the district. I refer you to papers marked U* for list of medical officers in the district.

Engineer Officers and Fortifications.—This department is admirably conducted, and the fortifications at Velasco, Quintana, Galveston, and Sabine Pass reflect great credit on Colonel Sulakowski and his associates. Papers marked V* will show plan of fortifications at Galveston and drawings of Sabine Pass. I refer you to Colonel Allston's inspection reports, marked A A,* for full description of the forts and number of guns mounted. It agrees fully with my own inspection, made a few days afterward. I refer you to papers marked X* for a list of engineer officers in district.

REMARKS.—The necessity of a few more good field officers in the district is very important to render the army efficient. I found all the officers but poorly supplied with the military laws and orders. The cotton office established in this district, at Houston, by the direction of Lieutenant-General Smith, will accomplish much good. The effect of the cotton trade via Brownsville and Mexico, as formerly carried on, did much to demoralize the people and depreciate our currency. The work-shops at Houston are able to repair all the small-arms, and the magazines contain ample supply of powder. There is plenty of lead and caps for present use. I did not visit San Antonio, as orders were issued for the removal of stores from that place, and there were no troops there to inspect. The order for the removal was afterward revoked. The people of Texas are confident and sound, with but few exceptions, and their confidence in their Government at Richmond unwavering.

I have the honor to submit this report and accompanying papers for the consideration of the Adjutant and Inspector General of the Army of the Confederate States.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

General S. COOPER,
Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Indorsement.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE,
March 19, 1864.

Major Johnson has exhibited unusual diligence and energy in his inspections, and, in this report, puts the department in possession of

* Omitted.

Digitized by Google

much valuable information. He states that he procured the much-needed rolls and rosters, but, under the advice of General Smith, concluded that it was impracticable to transport them. Two inspectors have been recently sent out for this special purpose, with orders to make every effort to accomplish the end.

The exhibits accompany this report, with the exception of the returns, of which I am making consolidated copies. The exhibits will be copied and furnished to the bureaus to which they pertain, so soon as the honorable Secretary can return them to this office. It was my purpose to make a synopsis of these papers, and they have been retained several days with that view, but my other duties have not permitted. An inspector-general, to take charge of such duty, is much demanded.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

By order:

SAML. W. MELTON,
Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Inclosure B.]

OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER OF THE TRANS-MISS. DEPT.,
Shreveport, La., January 19, 1864.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Inspector-General, P. A. C. S., Shreveport, La.:

MAJOR: As requested this morning, I have the honor to report that I have on hand $16,804,894.20. Of this amount, only $12,350 is in money; the remainder, $16,792,544.20, is in drafts on Mr. H. J. G. Battle, Confederate States depositary, at this place, and on the Treasury at Richmond. This large amount is absolutely unavailable, as it is impossible for me to have any one of the drafts cashed. I have called upon Mr. Battle time and again for money, but have invariably been informed that he had no funds on hand with which to meet the drafts I hold. The want of funds to meet the necessities of the army embarrasses to a great degree the efficiency of my department.

The quartermaster's bureau recently established in the Trans-Mississippi Department is yet in its infancy, but I have reasonable hopes of having it soon in good working condition, and will then be able to correct, to a great extent, the many errors to be found in the returns of the various quartermasters in this department. In fact, much has already been done to effect this much to be desired end.

It will afford me pleasure to make you a report more in detail, should you require it, or to show you in person the workings of both the offices of the quartermaster's bureau and the office of chief quartermaster of the Trans-Mississippi Department.

The press of business on my hands (having the duties of two important offices assigned to my charge) must be my apology for this summary report.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. W. O'BANNON,
Lieut. Col. and Chief Quartermaster, Trans-Mississippi Dept.

[Inclosure C.]

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
CLOTHING BUREAU,
Shreveport, La., January 18, 1864.

Brig. Gen. W. R. BOGGS, *Chief of Staff:*

GENERAL: I have the honor to inclose herewith a memoranda of the principal articles issued and manufactured at my office during the year

Digitized by Google

ending December 31, 1863. I have called for reports from the different officers charged with the manufacture and issue of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, and, when received, will submit a report of the entire transactions of this bureau throughout the department. With reference to arrangements for this year for providing clothing, camp and garrison equipage for the troops, I will remark that arrangements now exist for the delivery, monthly, at this depot, Jefferson and Tyler, Tex., of from 9,000 to 13,000 hats, at a cost of from $3.25 to $5 each. There are manufactured at this depot, Washington, Ark., and Jefferson, Tyler, Houston, and Austin, Tex., about 10,000 pairs of shoes per month; and, by an arrangement with the Huntsville penitentiary, the clothing bureau is to receive, within twelve months, from that institution 1,200,000 yards of cloth, Osnaburg, cotton jeans, woolen plaids, and woolen jeans. In addition to this, it is expected that the machinery sent to Tyler, Tex., when put in operation, will turn out in the same length of time at least 200,000 yards woolen jeans. With the foundries at Jefferson and Hempstead, Tex., the army can be supplied with cooking utensils; and if ten good molders, ten first-class blacksmiths, and a few No. 1 machinists can be obtained, I can have manufactured axes, nails, and many other articles required by our army. These mechanics cannot be obtained from civil life, and I suggest that inquiry be made throughout the army for them.

While I was in Houston I caused Capt. E. C. Wharton to furnish Lieut. Col. W. J. Hutchins, chief cotton office, with a statement of such articles as our army would need for the ensuing year, and that officer informed that the most strenuous efforts would be made to obtain the supplies. I have entire confidence in his ability to do so, provided the route by Eagle Pass is kept open.

Maj. Charles Russell left for Eagle Pass some time since, with authority to negotiate for and introduce the articles required. I am further assured that General E. B. Nichols has a very large quantity of army supplies, such as we need, at Matamoras, and, with pledges from the cotton office of payment being made in cotton, will introduce them into the country. General Nichols' well-known character is a sufficient guarantee that the goods will be introduced as promised. Major Hart is also sanguine of furnishing a very large quantity of clothing, camp and garrison equipage within this quarter. My transactions have been confined mainly to the limits of the department; the memoranda exhibits, in part, what I have done. During this year I expect to do much more, having every reason to believe that the army can be supplied from home products with 108,000 hats, 40,000 jackets, 40,000 pairs of trousers, 100,000 shirts and drawers, 120,000 pairs of shoes, 3,000 tents, and cooking utensils to meet pressing demands. To accomplish this, however, it will be necessary to keep me amply supplied with funds (I have a very small amount on hand at present), and an efficient officer sent to Tyler to put that machinery to work. I respectfully suggest that Maj. J. J. Busby be ordered on that duty.

Respectfully,

W. H. HAYNES,

Major and Quartermaster, C. S. A., Chief of Clothing Bureau.

Digitized by Google

[Sub-Inclosure.]

Memorandum of articles of clothing and clothing material transferred, issued, and sold by Maj. W. H. Haynes, quartermaster of the Provisional Army of the Confederate States, during the year ending December 31, 1863.

Caps and hats		19,732
Jackets		22,557
Pants	pairs	41,157
Overshirts		2,210
Shirts		51,585
Drawers	pairs	48,704
Boots and shoes	do	40,860
Socks	do	5,356
Overcoats		637
Blankets and quilts		22,236
Alpaca	yards	300½
Cassimere	do	140½
Cloth, gray	do	12,473
Cottonade	do	444½
Domestic	do	30,521½
Drilling	do	96½
Flannel	do	671½
Jeans	do	4,675½
Jeans, cotton	do	1,390½
Kersey	do	711½
Linsey	do	105½
Leather, harness	pounds	5,295
Leather, sole	do	1,027½
Leather	do	14,865
Leather, upper	do	715
Osnaburg	yards	2,966
Wool	pounds	41,532
Tweed	yards	24½
Wool-rolls	pounds	706
Knapsacks		1,714
Haversacks		9,010
Tent-flies		332
"A" tents		610
Wall-tents		443
Wagon-sheets		595

Of this quantity I have manufactured the following, viz:

Caps		15,230
Jackets and coats		7,057
Pants	pairs	21,747
Overshirts		139
Shirts		43,651
Drawers	pairs	38,952
Shoes	do	6,269
Overcoats		571
Blankets		311
Jeans	yards	309½
Linsey	do	26½
Sides leather		5,609
Knapsacks		1,372
Haversacks		9,162
Tent-flies		216
"A" tents		546
Wall-tents		202
Wagon-sheets		590

My quarterly papers for the fourth quarter not being finished, I cannot get the exact amounts of the articles transferred, sold, &c., and the

Digitized by Google

amounts shown in this memorandum will be somewhat increased when my papers are closed up, so that I can arrive at the true amounts.

———— ————,
Major and Quartermaster, P. A. C. S.,
Chief Clothing Bureau, Dept. Trans-Miss.

This paper, by accident, was not signed by Major Haynes; but I submit it, for information, to the proper department.

J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General.

[Inclosure D.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF PAYMASTER, TRANS-MISS. DEPT.,
Shreveport, La., January 19, 1864.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Trans-Miss. Dept., Shreveport, La.:

MAJOR: I have the honor to submit the following statement of the condition of the pay department:

The troops in the department have all been paid to include August 31, 1863, and the officers to a much later period, probably to date These payments were made from funds obtained from the Confederate States depository, by order of the lieutenant-general commanding, and a portion of them was received from the quartermaster's funds by a similar order.

The balance on hand, after these payments, is $518,621, which will scarcely be sufficient to meet the current expenses of the department and to pay the paroled prisoners from Vicksburg and Port Hudson, now reporting to General Allen, at Shreveport, La., and to General Dockery, at Washington, Ark.

Estimates for funds required for the pay of the troops in the department to December 31, 1863, were forwarded to Richmond, Va., on the 12th of September, 1863, but as yet no notice has reached this office of the arrival of the funds. I have also just forwarded, through the chief quartermaster Trans-Mississippi Department, estimates for the pay of the troops for the six months ending June 30, 1864.

The possession of the Rio Grande and Mississippi Rivers by the enemy renders it impossible to calculate, with any certainty, upon the receipt of funds in this department.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. E. CARR,
Major and Chief Paymaster, Trans-Mississippi Department.

[Inclosure E.]

OFFICE CHIEF OF SUBSISTENCE, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPT.,
Shreveport, La., January 20, 1864.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Inspector-General:

MAJOR: In answer to your verbal inquiry of this date, I beg to make the following statement:

Reports from the chief commissaries of the districts, showing the amount of funds received, disbursed, and remaining on hand, and quantity of stores received, issued, and remaining on hand, are required to be made monthly to this office; also reports of persons employed of the various classes. These reports are received regularly from Major

Digitized by Google

Hill, chief commissary of subsistence District of Arkansas, and Major Pendleton, chief commissary of subsistence on General Magruder's staff, Texas, but are usually incomplete, from the fact that subordinate officers do not report to them. Major Phillips, chief commissary of subsistence District of West Louisiana, has not furnished this office with the report asked for. I am, therefore, unable to give you the information I could myself desire.

The articles in depot most abundant are sugar, molasses, salt, and corn. The sugar is estimated at 3,500 hogsheads; molasses, 2,200 barrels; salt, 45,000 bushels. The facilities for procuring large quantities of corn, and its abundance in almost every part of the department, has not justified me in laying in a still greater supply. The main depots, where most of these supplies are collected, are in localities considered as secure from raids of the enemy, and convenient to troops in the field.

In the early part of the season I contracted with responsible parties for curing and packing salt meats. One of the parties has erected, at his own expense, extensive buildings and machinery at Jefferson, Tex. The contract required them to kill and pack 4,000 beeves and 10,000 hogs. Owing to the failure of G. W. White, general agent for the purchase of beef, to furnish them promptly in the early part of the season, the number of beeves killed will not exceed 3,000; and by the failures of the officers in Arkansas to procure hogs, the number of hogs will not exceed 6,000; 5,000 of this number I have procured from the swamps and exposed position in front, in this State. They have been penned and fattened on corn, and, notwithstanding a very heavy loss, say 15 per cent., from cholera and other causes, their cost, when made into bacon, will be 50 per cent. less than the schedule price fixed by the commissioners of this State. The beef, when slaughtered (with the exception of the hind quarters or hams), will be packed into barrels. That which has been delivered has been examined by experts and pronounced a prime article. This article cost the Government 15 cents on delivery. The hams will be (with the bone extracted) cured and smoked.

In addition to the bacon that will be packed at Jefferson, 3,000 hogs will be killed and packed at Bonham and Tyler, Tex., and Fulton, Ark. While I am not officially informed of the fact, I have understood that 5,000 would be killed and made into bacon on the Trinity and Brazos Rivers. The large quantities of bacon made by the farmers in the country now in our possession induces me to think that if one-half the tithe is collected, in addition to what has been made on Government account, there can be issued of that article for 50,000 troops two days in seven for the present year, without resorting to further purchases or impressment.

If an opportunity should offer to cross salt meat to the east side of the Mississippi, I would deem it my duty to urge the commanding general of this department to ship every pound that would be in depots accessible to transportation, and rely upon the bacon that would be left in the hands of the farmers, which would be a surplus sufficient to subsist the troops on this side of the river until next season. I will state in this connection that my policy in making bacon for the army was only to make use of the hogs that were in exposed localities, and leave hogs in sections not subject to raids of the enemy in the hands of the farmers, and encourage them to make them into bacon. This has been done by them to a great extent in some parts of the department, particularly in Louisiana and some sections of Eastern Texas. The great attention given by them to the raising of hogs induces me to think that the stock next season will be 50 per cent. greater.

Digitized by Google

The difficulty of transportation, and the drafts on the militia in the wheat-growing sections of Texas, where there is little negro labor, have not permitted us to procure as much flour as we desired. That which has been delivered, a large portion of which was ground from tithe wheat, has been a very inferior article, and is not more acceptable to the troops than corn-meal.

The amount of funds, as shown by the reports of officers on file in my office, with the exception of Majors Blair and Maclin, exhibit the sum of $3,384,752.98. This amount I deem sufficient to subsist the department for the first and second quarters.

I will conclude by saying that while the reports of officers do not show large quantities of supplies in depots other than those enumerated above, they are in the country, and can be made available whenever the wants of the army require them.

I have the honor to be, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. THOMAS,
Major and Chief Commissary of Subsistence, Trans-Mississippi Dept.

[Inclosure F.]

ORDNANCE BUREAU, TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Marshall, Tex., January 15, 1864.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Inspector-General:

MAJOR: As requested by you, I have the honor to submit the following report:

In the early part of last year I was ordered to proceed to this department, to give such advice and assistance as my enlarged experience enabled me to do, and for this purpose I would report to Lieutenant-General Smith, &c.

On my arrival at General Smith's headquarters, Vicksburg and Port Hudson had fallen, and we were in a great measure isolated from the rest of the Confederacy. General Smith issued a general order, announcing me as the chief of the bureau of ordnance for this department, and directing all the returns and reports, heretofore made to Richmond, to be made to me. The officers of the Niter and Mining Corps also to report to me.

I made a tour of inspection through the country, visiting the different establishments for manufacturing ordnance supplies, and on my return, with the approval of General Smith, I established the office of the bureau at this place, where the returns from the different arsenals and the troops are sent.

These returns are recorded and examined in my office, corrections required when necessary, and then filed, to be transmitted to Richmond for settlement at the Treasury, when opportunity may offer. As the department placed no funds under my control, and the officers procuring supplies wanted money, not advice, I could render no assistance.

The only arsenal under my control is the Texas Arsenal, San Antonio, commanded by Col. P. Stockton. All the other establishments and all contracts for supplies are under the control of the acting chiefs of ordnance and artillery. I know nothing of their proceedings until they render their accounts to this office, when I have only to see that the expenditures have been properly and legally made. The intention of the War Department seems to be to distribute the funds through me (which would give me control of the expenditures), as the Chief of Ordnance

Digitized by Google

at Richmond has sent me authority to draw to the amount of a million and a half for ordnance; but as he has omitted to state who to draw upon, I could only refer his letters to the commanding general, and up to this date I have been unable to get the first dollar for the expenses of the department. Under these circumstances, I must refer you for all information as to the procuring of ordnance supplies to Maj. T. G. Rhett, chief of ordnance and artillery, on the staff of Lieutenant-General Smith.

The Niter and Mining Corps are employed as follows:

1st. Mr. Thomas G. Clemson, in charge of iron works, has the furnace in Marion County in blast; is making pig-iron and castings. He is about erecting another furnace in Davis County, in the same neighborhood, and proposes to put up a third in Anderson County, near the Trinity River.

2d. Maj. Isaac Read and Lieutenants Sprigg and Harrison, in charge of niter works and other mining operations. As the niter caves in Northern Arkansas and the lead mine in Sevier County have all been abandoned from the approach of the enemy, Major Read has gone with all the force at his disposal to work the very productive niter caves in Western Texas. These caves have already yielded a good deal of niter, and Major Read is confident we can get from them all that we require. There is now a year's supply on hand, provided the powder-mill to be established here was at work, which it is not likely to be for some time. Sulphur and copperas are also being obtained by this department.

3d. For procuring lead, niter, &c., by purchase, Capt. R. H. Temple has been stationed at San Antonio, and has procured these articles to the extent of his ability.

The supply of such articles is sufficient, except iron, of which we want an unlimited quantity, and I have directed every exertion to be made to proceed with this manufacture.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

BENJ. HUGER,

Maj. Gen. and Chief of Bureau of Ordnance, Trans-Miss. Dept.

[Inclosure G.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ORDNANCE AND ARTILLERY,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., January 19, 1864.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General:

MAJOR: I am unable, from the absence of most of my officers from their posts (several being on a board of examiners at Camden, and others absent, to appear before said board), to furnish you with as full a report as I could wish, and will therefore confine myself for the present to those points which seemed most important, viz, ammunition, powder, lead, and caps. From reports furnished my office, there are about 150,000 pounds of powder in this department, 140,000 pounds niter, and about 30,000 pounds of sulphur. These supplies are being increased by shipments from Mexico, and I will in this way be enabled to supply the needs of my department, if the enemy do not cut us off from the Rio Grande. Caps can only be obtained in small quantities, and are bought up wherever they can be found. Lead is supplied from Mexico, and there are several hundred thousand pounds on the way, besides sufficient for present consumption in depot at Marshall, Tex. I am putting up at Marshall, Tex., powder-mills and cap-machines, which, when finished, will supply all that can be used; and the other works, such as

Digitized by Google

gunsmiths' and machine shops, foundries, &c., are being put up at Marshall and Tyler, Tex., and also at this point. A laboratory, in charge of a skillful chemist, is in course of construction. These works are under competent officers, who are pressing them forward rapidly, and I have no doubt of my ability to supply all wants of ordnance stores in a short time, provided money be promptly furnished me when called for.

The armies in the field are pretty well supplied with small-arm and artillery ammunition. The removal of the works from Camden, Arkadelphia, and Little Rock, and putting up the necessary buildings and foundries, has caused me to be very backward in my ability to meet the calls made upon me for ordnance supplies; but in a few months I hope to be able not only to meet all such calls, but to have a large surplus of manufactured stores on hand for any emergency that may arise.

A more complete and correct report, if needed, can be made as soon as my officers return, and sent you at any point you may desire.*

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. G. RHETT,

Major and Chief of Ordnance and Artillery, Trans-Miss. Dept.

[Sub-Inclosure G.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ORDNANCE AND ARTILLERY,
TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, La., October 22, 1863.

Maj. J. P. JOHNSON,
Assistant Adjutant and Inspector General:

MAJOR: I respectfully report for your information as follows:

Establishments for ordnance work were in full operation at Little Rock, Arkadelphia, and Camden, and a shop for repair of arms at Fort Smith; but, by reason of movements recently ordered, and the approach of the Federal forces, all these workshops and establishments have been removed to places of safety: the machinery, tools, stores, and men from Little Rock Arsenal to Tyler, Tex.; the machinery, tools, stores, and men from Arkadelphia to Marshall, Tex.; and the machinery, tools, stores, and men from Camden to Shreveport, La.

I am establishing at Tyler a laboratory for fabricating battery and small-arms ammunition, carpenters' and blacksmiths' shop, and shop for repairs of arms. I am also in treaty for the purchase of a manufactory of small-arms located at that point, and which is now carrying out a contract with the State of Texas for making guns.

At Marshall, Tex., I am having buildings erected for manufacture of small-arms, smiths' and carpenters' shop, powder-mill and magazine, and am concentrating at that point large supplies of heavy material, such as saltpeter, sulphur, lead, and iron, and I intend it to be a depot for supplies arriving from Mexico.

At Shreveport, La., are established, and now in operation, a foundry, harness, carpenter, and smiths' shops, and laboratory for fabricating battery and small-arms ammunition. The foundry is now doing good work, and is turning out 9 and 11 inch shot and shell, 30-pounder Parrott shot and shell, Brooke shot for 32-pounder gun (rifled), 3-inch rifle shell and shot, 3.8-inch rifle shell and shot, 2.25-inch rifle shell and shot, 6 and 12 pounder projectiles, Navy fuses, heavy castings for powder-mill, &c.

The laboratory turns out from 7,000 to 10,000 rounds per day; other shops doing equally well, notwithstanding an unusual amount of sick-

* See also Rhett's report of October 22, 1863, sub-inclosure.

Digitized by Google

ness among mechanics employed and detailed. I have here gathered some good machinery, and intend increasing it from time to time; also erecting buildings for arsenal, magazine, shops, &c. (in addition to those already in position), and putting up a large reverberatory furnace. This department has now at this point 100,000 pounds flat bar railroad iron, 70,000 pounds road and flat bar iron, 100 kegs nails, and — tons of pig-iron.

There are ordnance workshops at Houston, Tex., and an arsenal of construction at San Antonio. There is a powder-mill at this last-named point belonging to a contractor, of no great value, as far as I am able to learn.

I have contracts for supplies of stores in quantity, for which payment is to be made in cotton. Contractors have now *en route* to and close upon Marshall 30,000 pounds of lead, 50,000 pounds of English powder, trace-chains, wood screws, canvas, axes, flannel, paper, files, cones, &c. Fair quantities of these important articles are now coming forward, but a fatality has attended the introduction of arms, accouterments, cartridge paper, and acids into this department. A great many arms have been captured and lost while *in transitu* from Richmond and other points east of the Mississippi, some 7,000 or 8,000 stand having been taken into Vicksburg for safety, and there lost. Not long ago a vessel with 12,000 stand was captured off the coast of Mexico while trying to run in, and still more recently another, having on board 10,000 guns, 5,000,000 percussion caps, and 2,000,000 rounds small-arms ammunition, run in just off the mouth of the Rio Grande, and had succeeded in getting ashore only 4,600 guns of her whole cargo, when she was seized and taken off by a French cruiser. I have no information going to show whether these arms were the property of contractors or already belonged to the Government and sent around from Bermuda.

This department should have at least 30,000 more guns, about a third of them for cavalry. Accouterments are also wanted in quantity, material and workmen having been so scarce as to prevent a supply being provided by manufacture.

Funds are badly needed. A million dollars sent to the depository at Alexandria, La., intended for use of this department, was turned over to quartermaster's department, District of West Louisiana, by the depositary. This action will check my operations materially.

I state, in conclusion, without hesitancy, that did we have the 30,000 additional arms and accouterments and a supply of percussion caps, that I could provide for all other wants of my department.

I am, major, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. G. RHETT,

Major and Chief of Ordnance and Artillery, Trans-Miss. Dept.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

Embracing documents received too late for insertion in proper sequence.

UNION CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, D. C., September 30, 1863—5.45 p. m.

General SCHOFIELD,
Saint Louis, Mo.:

Following dispatch just received:

UNION MEN DRIVEN OUT OF MISSOURI.

LEAVENWORTH,
September 29, [1863].

Governor Gamble having authorized Colonel Moss, of Liberty, Mo., to arm the men in Platte and Clinton Counties, he has armed mostly the returned rebel soldiers and men under bonds. Moss' men are now driving the Union men out of Missouri. Over one hundred families crossed the river to-day. Many of the wives of our Union soldiers have been compelled to leave. Four or five Union men have been murdered by Colonel Moss' men.

Please look to this; see if true, in whole or part; put a stop to it.

A. LINCOLN.

CONFEDERATE CORRESPONDENCE, ETC.

LITTLE ROCK, *April* 11, 1863.

Mr. WILLIAM REENAN HILL:

MY DEAR SIR: On the opposite page* you will find a copy of a letter from me to Colonel Sappington, which is "approved" by the chief quartermaster of this military district, from which you will see that every inducement which can be asked for bringing supplies into our lines are offered. The prices offered and paid for army supplies are very remunerative. On an order given to another party for specific articles, a profit of 200 per cent. on what the articles cost in Confederate money in Memphis is allowed, and the Government to pay in addition the cost of transportation to point of delivery. You may rely on 200 per cent. profit on original cost in all cases. On some articles (bulky, heavy, and cheap articles) a much larger percentage will be paid; but the clause in my letter authorizing him to retain and sell to other parties such articles as the Government does not want, or for which it will not pay a satisfactory price, gives special and invaluable privileges. Under it you may introduce anything you choose, with certainty of protection and of selling at remunerative prices.

* Inclosure following.

Digitized by Google

General Holmes (as I mentioned in another letter) has issued orders for the protection and safe conduct of all articles introduced by Colonel Sappington, and special instructions to all officers under his command to facilitate him by all means in their power. He is authorized to bring any and every thing. A more satisfactory arrangement could not well be made.

How much I wish you were here now! I hope you have succeeded in accomplishing something satisfactory and profitable on the other side. Whenever you think my services wanted on the other side of the river, I shall be ready, on notification from you, to go over; but unless you have succeeded in making arrangements to run the blockade with meat, to be paid in cotton, it seems to me I can best subserve our interests by remaining here. It strikes me our way is clearly open for us to make our fortune here, but I would prefer to make it by bringing in meat for the army.

Mr. Sappington has started for Memphis and may go into the city. I gave him a letter for you.

Yours, very truly,

E. C. CABELL.

[P. S.]—I have given my official signature to the letter, which makes it as good to you as the original.

[Inclosure.

LITTLE ROCK, *April* 10, 1863.

Col. G. W. SAPPINGTON:

DEAR SIR: In regard to the price and place of delivery of supplies for the army in Arkansas, Major Benton authorizes me to say that it is impracticable to set a specific price on the articles, but that you will be paid as liberally as others, or the price may be submitted to referees, or, if you are not satisfied with the Government price, the supplies will be left with you to dispose of as you think proper.

The delivery must be at some post within our line safe from the raids of the enemy, and accessible to the agents of the Government or officers of the army. Steamboats, should you use them in the delivery of the supplies, should land at some point on the White or Arkansas Rivers.

Yours, very truly,

E. C. CABELL.

Approved:

JNO. B. BENTON,
Major, and Assistant Quartermaster District of Arkansas.

OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Little Rock, April 11, 1863.

The bearer, Capt. W. F. Moore, is hereby authorized to procure from beyond the enemy's lines supplies for the army to an unlimited extent, which I will receive at any point, within our lines, on the White or Arkansas Rivers, and pay the money for them on delivery.

ISAAC BRINKER.
Major, Chief Quartermaster.

Approved:
By order of Major-General Price:

THOS. L. SNEAD,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

LITTLE ROCK, *April* 11, 1863.

The bearer, Capt. W. F. Moore, is hereby authorized to procure from beyond the enemy's lines supplies for the army, to be delivered to me or my agent at any point, within our lines, on the White or Arkansas River.

All officers and men of the army in this department will furnish him protection for self and supplies, and his transportation, whether boat or otherwise, and such assistance in the execution of this authority as they can give consistently with the discharge of their other duties.

W. H. HAYNES,
Maj., and Q. M., Chf. Clothing Bureau Trans-Miss. Dept.

Approved:
By order of Lieut. Gen. T. H. Holmes:

JNO. B. BENTON,
Major, and Chief Quartermaster District of Arkansas.

OFFICE CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Little Rock, April 12, 1863.

Col. THOMAS C. JOHNSON:

DEAR SIR: The department here is very anxious to get supplies for the quartermaster's department; so much so that it is giving out contracts to various parties for unlimited amounts. It is in great haste to get them, and I have sent three messengers to Major Hunt, n the Mississippi Bottom, within the last ten days, to hunt him up; and the last person I sent was Captain Moore, and he has full authority from the department here to get the goods and bring them through the lines, with permission to purchase boats or anything that may be necessary.

If you have a contract, you had better do what you can immediately, as other parties have contracts, and the object will be to get ahead of them. The department here is open for almost any contract in the way of quartermaster's stores, if they can be delivered in a short time.

Respectfully, yours,

ISAAC BRINKER,
Major, Chief Quartermaster Price's Division.

(Same to Maj. Thomas H. Price.)

HEADQUARTERS TRANS-MISSISSIPPI DEPARTMENT,
Shreveport, April 14, 1863.

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE,
Commanding District of Arkansas, Missouri, &c.:

GENERAL: Your dispatch of the 12th has been received. I cannot too strongly express my approbation and admiration of your course since the opening of the campaign, and acknowledge the skill and judgment with which you have conducted the operations of your command, and the promptness with which you have carried out the general plans. Assistance is on the way to your support, and I believe, under God's mercy, that the general results will be great and gloriously successful.

Digitized by Google

Steele must not be allowed to effect a junction with Banks below Natchitoches. Should he move toward Calhoun and Homer, our depots must be consumed by your command and destroyed before him as you retire. All supplies on his line of advance must be destroyed or removed, and with your superiority in cavalry, confine his foraging parties to the main column. Destruction must await him if he advances. You will push his retreat and make it disastrous.

E. KIRBY SMITH,
General.

HDQRS. COMMISSARY DEPARTMENT, PRICE'S DIVISION,
Des Arc, July 21, 1863.

Maj. L. A. MACLEAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

MAJOR: In your note of yesterday you say:

General Price would be obliged to you (me) for a statement, in writing, of any facts that may be within your knowledge relating to the employment by him of hemp bales in the siege and taking of Lexington, Mo., in September, 1861, and particularly as to the claim put forward by some of General Harris' friends that this use of the hemp was suggested by that officer.

It is with pleasure I avail myself of the first moment had for reflection to furnish, through you, to the general, the following facts. Will you please present them?

Maj. Gen. STERLING PRICE:

GENERAL: When, in September, 1861, the Missouri State Guard was advancing under your orders toward Lexington, as a member of your staff and commissary-general of the State, I accompanied the army.

At a small village called Index, a part of the militia which had been threatening Lexington, under the command of Colonel Rout (the colonel having left them and returned to his home), met, and were incorporated in your army. Capt. Thomas Hinkle, at present assistant quartermaster in the Provisional Army, Confederate States, was among them, and some time during the day, either at Index or at Rose Hill, told me, to use his own language, "How easy Rout could have taken Lexington before the re enforcements under Mulligan and Marshall arrived, without the loss of 10 men." He then spoke of the baled hemp. I was not struck with the practicability of his assertions, thinking the enemy could, by the use of hot shot or incendiary shell, destroy such combustible material whenever it came within range of his guns. Captain Hinkle said that could be guarded against by first dipping the bales in the river. I did not understand how any considerable breastwork was to be got into position. "By the simplest process imaginable," replied the captain. "Take the large wheels on your place, 7 or 8 feet in diameter (and I can get a half dozen pair like them in the country), and put in an axle 30 or 40 feet long, if you choose. Have it strong enough to carry a frame that will bear bales of hemp, from within a few inches of the surface of the earth, 8 or 10 feet high."

I declined to present, according to my present recollections, the plan of Hinkle to you. Colonel Snead, who came up before the conversation concluded, I assured him was the proper channel of communication with you. This interview was on the third or fourth day preceding your first entry into Lexington.

The next time I heard hemp bales referred to was the evening of the first or second day after your entry into the city, ere taking up position

Digitized by Google

at the Fair Grounds. On this occasion, Captain Hinkle came to my quarters and announced that he would, by your order, start the next morning to Wellington, with fifty wagons to bring down hemp. The next day before dark, I noticed a number of wagons loaded with baled hemp parked in front of John S. Porter's house, a short distance northeast of your quarters. This constitutes the substance of all my knowledge relative to the hemp.

Sure that a considerable part of it belonged to and was lost to me, I do know that the parking of the wagons containing hemp near your quarters was two or three days anterior to the arrival at Lexington of General Thomas A. Harris.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN REID.

---

*ALTERNATE DESIGNATIONS OF ORGANIZATIONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.**

Abat's (E.) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops.*
Ackley's (Solon N.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Adair's (W. P.) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Cherokee.*
Adams' (Charles W.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Adams' (Nathaniel A.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Aduddell's (John F.) **Artillery.** See *Henry Hopkins' Artillery.*
Alexander's (A. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 34th Regiment.*
Alexander's (Edmund B.) **Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 10th Regiment.*
Allen's (Abraham) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*
Allen's (Asaph) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Allen's (John D.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Allen's (Norman) **Artillery.** See *Kansas Troops, 1st Battery.*
Anderson's (Daniel) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Anderson's (Martin) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Anderson's (Richard C.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Andrews' (Christopher C.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Armstrong's (Fletcher E.) **Artillery.** See *Ohio Troops, 11th Battery.*
Ashby's (George W.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Backof's (Frank) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery L.*
Backus' (William H.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Bailey's Militia. See *Osage County Militia.*
Bailey's (George W. K.) **Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 99th Regiment.*
Bailey's (J. L.) **Infantry.** See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Bainum's (James S.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Baker's (James H.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Baldwin's (Horace W.) **Artillery.** See *William D. McLain's Artillery.*
Ballew's (Squire) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, State Militia.*
Banks' (Reseu) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 37th Regiment.*
Barrett's (Thomas H.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment (Colored).*
Barris' (Sampson P.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 24th Regiment.*
Barstow's (William A.) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Barter's (Richard F.) **Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 24th Regiment.*
Bartlett's (Edward M.) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 30th Regiment.*

---

* References are to index following.

Digitized by Google

Bartlett's (Solon A. C.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Barton's (Joseph F.) **Cavalry.** See *F. M. Chrisman's Cavalry.*
Bass' (Thomas C.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Bates' (Joseph) **Infantry.** See *Texas Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Battle's (N. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 30th Regiment.*
Baumer's (William) **Infantry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Beach's (Augustus*) **Artillery.** See *Iowa Troops, 3d Battery.*
Beall's (Roger T.) **Cavalry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Beebe's (Thomas J.) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Bell's (Charles A.) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Bell's (C. O.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Bell's (S. S.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 37th Regiment.*
Benter's (Nick L.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Benton's (Thomas H., jr.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 29th Regiment.*
Berry's (C. E.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Black's (Thomas G.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Bledsoe's (Joseph) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Blocher's (William D.) **Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Bodengen's (Frederick W. von) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery D.*
Boggess' (Milton M.) **Cavalry.** See *B. D. McKie's Cavalry.*
Bonesteel's (Jacob P.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Borris' (Herman) **Artillery.** See *Illinois Troops, 2d Regiment, Battery A.*
Bourland's (James) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops.*
Bowen's (Thomas M.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Bowen's (William D.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 10th Regiment.*
Bowles' (John) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 1st Regiment (Colored).*
Boyd's (Sempronius H.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 24th Regiment.*
Bradley's (George) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Brawner's (Milton H.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment.*
Brewer's (O. H. P.) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Cherokee.*
Bringhurst's (Thomas H.) **Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 46th Regiment.*
Broke Arm's Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, Osage Battalion.*
Brooks' (J. J.) **Cavalry.** See *Samuel J. Richardson's Cavalry.*
Brooks' (W. H.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 34th Regiment.*
Brown's (Darius) **Infantry.** See *Michigan Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Brown's (Henry B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Brown's (L. T.) **Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Brown's (Richard H.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 12th Regiment.*
Brown's (Richard H.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 23d Regiment.*
Brown's (Samuel H.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Brown's (William) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Brush's (Daniel H.) **Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Bryan's (J. M.) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, Cherokee.*
Bunn's (Ezekiel) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Burbridge's (John Q.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Burch's (Milton) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Burchard's (George W.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment (Colored).*
Burford's (N. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 19th Regiment.*
Burgh's (Henry B.) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops, 9th Regiment.*

* Temporarily commanding.

Digitized by Google

Burner's (J. D.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 5th Battery.*
Burns' (S. P.) Infantry. See *De Witt C. Hunter's Infantry.*
Burns' (William S.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment.*
Burris' (John T.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Burris' (Milton) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Burrows' (Amos S.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Burton's (Anthony B.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 5th Battery.*
Buster's (M. W.) Infantry. See *John B. Clark's Infantry.*
Butler's (James L.) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Cherokee.*
Caldwell's (Henry C.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Caldwell's (Joseph W.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Caldwell's (Josiah H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Calkins' (Elias A.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Callicott's (John A.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 29th Regiment.*
Cameron's (Robert A.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 34th Regiment.*
Campbell's (Hugh J.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Campbell's (John L.) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Campbell's (L. C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Campbell's (William T.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Cannon's (William S.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Carpenter's (J.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Carpenter's (Robert) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Carrick's (Robert) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Carroll's (Charles A.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Carter's (George W.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 21st Regiment.*
Castle's (John) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Catherwood's (Edwin C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*
Cave's (Marion) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 23d Regiment.*
Cavert's (Josiah G.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Chandler's (John L.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment.*
Chapman's (Augustus H.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 54th Regiment.*
Chivington's (John M.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Chrisman's (F. M.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Clark's (Andrew G.) Artillery. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Battery.*
Clark's (Charles S.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Clark's (George W.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 34th Regiment.*
Clark's (John B., jr.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Clark's (Peter F.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Clarkson's (T. S.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery K.*
Clayton's (Powell) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Clifford's (James) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Cloud's (William F.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Coarser's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Cookefair's (James M.) Artillery. See *Indiana Troops, 3d Battery.*
Coggins' (W. J.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Cole's (Nelson) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery G.*
Coleman's (Charles F.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Collins' Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Collins' (John E.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia*
Collins' (Richard A.) Artillery. See *Joseph Bledsoe's Artillery.*
Collins' (Robert) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment.*
Collins' (William O.) Cavalry. See *Ohio Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Colorado (1st Battery) Artillery. See *William D. McLain's Artillery.*

Digitized by Google

Comstock's (Andrew J.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 33d Regiment.*
Conklin's (Alvah R.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Connell's (John) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 28th Regiment.*
Cook's (Henry N.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Cook's (Joseph J.) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops, 1st Regiment (Heavy).*
Cook's (Samuel H.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Cook's (Thomas Z.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Cooper's (Samuel F.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 40th Regiment.*
Cormack's (Joseph W.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment.*
Cosgrove's (Patrick) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Cossitt's (Chancy M.) **Artillery.*** See *William D. McLain's Artillery.*
Cowley's (Matthew) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Crail's (Benjamin F.) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Cramer's (Manlove) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 31st Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Crandall's (Lee) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Crane's (James) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Crawford's (Samuel J.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Crawford's (Samuel J.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 2d Regiment (Colored).*
Crawford's (Thomas L.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Crawford's (W. A.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Crites' (John) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Crittenden's (Thomas T.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, State Militia.*
Crooker's (Watson D.) **Artillery.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Battery.*
Crooks' (William) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Cropp's (Alexander K.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Cross' (John) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Crump's (R. P.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 1st Regiment, Partisan.*
Cummins' Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Cunningham's (George W.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 35th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Curran's (Sterrit M.) **Infantry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Currie's (George E.) **Infantry.** See *Mississippi Marine Brigade.*
Curtis' (Orren A.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Curtis' (Samuel S.) **Infantry.** See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Darnall's (William W.) **Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Davidson's (A. H.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 1st Battalion, Arizona Brigade.*
Davidson's (Joseph C.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Davis' (Charles D.) **Cavalry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Dawson's (C. L.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 19th Regiment.*
Dawson's (W. A.) **Cavalry.** See *F. M. Stewart's Cavalry.*
Deadrick's Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Debray's (X. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 26th Regiment.*
Delashmutt's (John I.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Demby's (James W.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
De Morse's (Charles) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 29th Regiment.*
Dengler's (Adolph) **Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 43d Regiment.*
Denson's (W. B.) **Cavalry.** See *Louisiana Troops.*
Desha Rangers Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

* Temporarily commanding.

Digitized by Google

Dette's (John F. W.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Dickinson's (Samuel P.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Dill's (Daniel J.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 30th Regiment.*
Dobbin's (A. S.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Dodd's (Theodore H.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Dodson's (Isham B.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*
Dole's (George) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Home Guards.*
Dorsey's (Caleb) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Doudna's (Willoughby) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Douglas County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*
Douglass' (Joseph B.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Downing's (Jacob) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Downing's (Lewis) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Drake's (Charles) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Drake's (Francis M.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 36th Regiment.*
Draper's (Daniel M.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Drumhiller's (William) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (old).*
Duff's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Duffield's (George) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Duncan's (William M.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Dunn's (Clark) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Dye's (John H.) Cavalry. See *R. C. Newton's Cavalry.*
Earl's (George F.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Eaton's (Ethan W.) Cavalry. See *New Mexico Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Eberhart's (Gustavus A.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 32d Regiment.*
Edington's (John A.) Artillery. See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Battery.*
Edwards' (Cyrus L.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery E.*
Edwards' (John) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 18th Regiment.*
Elbert's (Gustavus M.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment.*
Elliott's (Benjamin) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Ellison's (J.) Cavalry. See *S. G. Kitchen's Cavalry.*
Ellithorpe's (Albert C.) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Home Guards.*
Elmore's (H. M.) Infantry. See *Texas Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Emmons' (Benjamin, jr.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 27th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Eno's (Edward B.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Eppstein's (Joseph A.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Erskine's (Albert) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Espey's (Hugh) Artillery. See *Indiana Troops, 2d Battery.*
Etter's (C. B.) Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Ewing's (James A.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*
Ewing's (Thomas, jr.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Ferguson's (John C.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 8th Regiment.*
Ferguson's (P. S.) Militia. See *Wyandotte County Militia.*
Fischer's (Waldemar) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Fish's (Stillman O.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery K.*
Fishback's (William M.) Infantry. See *Fishback, William M.*
Fisk's (Julius G.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Fitch's (Ezra) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*

Digitized by Google

Fitch's (Horace) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 35th Regiment.*
Fitzgerald's (William J.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 39th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Fitzwilliams' (James) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Flentz's (William) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Flesher's (Henry) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Folmsbee's (William H.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Folsom's Indians. See *Captain Folsom.*
Folsom's (Sampson) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Choctaw.*
Foreman's (Alexander) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Cherokee.*
Foreman's (John A.) **Infantry.** See *Indian Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Foster's (Everett W.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Foster's (Samuel A.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 35th Regiment.*
Freeburn's (Archibald B.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Freeman's (Thomas R.) **Partisans.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Frisbie's (Henry N.) **Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 37th Regiment.*
Fuchs' (Frederick W.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Fuller (E. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Saint Martin's Rangers.*
Fuller's (Irving W.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Furnas' (Robert W.) **Cavalry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Garrett's (John A.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 40th Regiment.*
Garth's (Samuel A.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Gause's (L. C.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 32d Regiment.*
Geiger's (Washington F.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment.*
Gerster's (Anton) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 27th Regiment.*
Gibson's (William E.) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops.*
Giddings' (D. C.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 21st Regiment.*
Gilkey's (Charles A.) **Cavalry.** See *Beal G. Jeans' Cavalry.*
Gill's (Charles R.) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 29th Regiment.*
Gillett's (L. E.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops.*
Gilstrap's (Jesse M.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Glasgow's (Samuel L.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 23d Regiment.*
Glaze's (Henry S.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Glenn's (J. E.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 36th Regiment.*
Glover's (John M.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Gonzales' (Thomas) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops.*
Goodsell's (Henry) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Gordon's (B. F.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Gordon's (Joseph T.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Goss' (Benjamin F.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Gould's (N. C.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 23d Regiment.*
Gower's (James O.) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Grass' (Daniel) **Infantry.** See *Illinois Troops, 61st Regiment.*
Gratheer's (Henry) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Gravely's (Joseph J.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Gray's (Edmund B.) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 28th Regiment.*
Greene's (Colton) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 3d Regiment.*
Greer's (Samuel W.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Grinsted's (H. L.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 33d Regiment.*
Griswold's (D. B.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Guitar's (Odon) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*

Digitized by Google

Gurley's (E. J.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 30th Regiment.*
Guylee's (John) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 3d Regiment (Colored).*
Hadley's (Julius L.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 25th Battery.*
Haines' (William W.) Artillery. See *Indiana Troops, 2d Battery.*
Hale's (John B.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Hall's (George H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Hall's (John) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Ham's (Elijah D.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Hamilton's (James L.) Artillery. See *C. O. Bell's Artillery.*
Hanna's (George W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Hardeman's (Peter) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 1st Regiment, Arizona Brigade.*
Harding's (Chester, jr.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 25th Regiment.*
Hardy's (David L.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Harker's (Garrison) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Harris' (Charles L.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Harris' (Marshall H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Harrison's (James E.) Infantry. See *Texas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Harrison's (M. La Rue) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Harrison's (William R.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Hart's (John M.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 106th Regiment.*
Hart's (R. A.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 39th Regiment.*
Hartman's (Theobald) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 13th Regiment.*
Harvey's (Elijah E.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Hatch's (E. A. C.) Cavalry. See *Minnesota Troops.*
Hawkins' Cavalry. *Official designation unknown.* See —— *Hawkins.*
Hawkins' (George W.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Hawpe's (T. C.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 31st Regiment.*
Hawthorn's (A. T.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Hayden's (Mortimer M.) Artillery. See *Iowa Troops, 3d Battery.*
Heath's (Herman H.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Heath's (William H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 33d Regiment.*
Henley's (William) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 47th Regiment.*
Henning's (Benjamin S.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Herder's (John N.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Herom's (William) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Hicks' (Henry A.) Artillery. See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Battery.*
Hildebrand's (Jesse) Infantry. See *Ohio Troops, 77th Regiment.*
Hill's (G. H.) Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Hill's (J. F.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Hiller's (Hiram M.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*
Holstein's (Otto) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Holt's (Charles H.) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate.*
Hoover's (John V.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, 74th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Hopkins' (Henry) Artillery. See *Kansas Troops.*
Howard's (Charles W.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Batteries K and M.*
Howell's (Sylvanus) Artillery. See *Texas Troops.*
Hubbard's (Edward B.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 25th Battery.*
Hubbard's (James M.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Huffman's (Jacob) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 75th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Digitized by Google

Hughes' (D. Henry) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 38th Regiment.*
Hughey's (W. M.) **Artillery.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Human's (William C.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Hummel's (George W.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Hunt's (Charles B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Hunter's (De Witt C.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Hunter's (Samuel A.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Hunter's (William T.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Huntt's (George G.) **Cavalry.** See *Union Troops, Regulars, 4th Regiment.*
Hurd's (Tyrus I.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Illinois Artillery, 3d Regiment, Battery A. See *Thomas F. Vaughn's Artillery.*
Jackman's (S. D.) **Infantry.** See *Josiah H. Caldwell's Infantry.*
Jackson's (Andrew) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Jacobi's (Arthur) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Regiment.*
James' (John) **Militia.** See *Johnson County Militia.*
Jeans' (Beal G.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Jeffers' (William L.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 8th Regiment.*
Jenkins' (Wilton A.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Jennison's (Samuel P.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Jewett's (Johnson W.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 66th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Johnson County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*
Johnson's (Curtis) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Johnson's (Cyrus H.) **Artillery.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Battery.*
Johnson's (Harvey) **Infantry.** See *Indiana Troops, 26th Regiment.*
Johnson's (Horace B.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union.*
Johnson's (Horace B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Johnson's (James J.) **Cavalry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Johnson's (James M.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Johnson's (Marshall W.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Jones' (Fedelio S.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Jones' (John) **Artillery.** See *Minnesota Troops, 3d Battery.*
Jones' (O. G.) **Artillery.** See *Texas Troops.*
Joslyn's (John J.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Joy's (Lewis D.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Jumper's (John) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, Seminole Battalion.*
Kauffman's (Albert B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Kehoe's (Miles) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Keis' (John) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 27th Regiment.*
Kelly's (George W.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Kelly's (Morgan) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 26th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Kempinsky's (A.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 67th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Kennedy's (Thomas H.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Kent's (Daniel) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 19th Regiment.*
Kerber's (Charles) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Kersner's (Jonathan) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Digitized by Google

Kettle's (James G.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 67th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Killen's (Thomas P.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Kincaid's (George W.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 37th Regiment.*

King's (Austin A., jr.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*

King's (James P.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 35th Regiment.*

King's (Walter) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*

Kingsbury's (Ezra W.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Kinsman's (William H.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 23d Regiment.*

Kitchen's (S. G.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

Kittredge's (Charles W.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 36th Regiment.*

Kizer's (Fernando C.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Klauss' (Martin) Artillery. See *Indiana Troops, 1st Battery.*

Knowles' (Daniel C.) Artillery. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Battery.*

Krez's (Conrad) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 27th Regiment.*

Krumbhaar's (W. B.) Artillery. See *Texas Troops.*

Kunkel's (Jerome) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*

Kutzner's (Edward A.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment. Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Laing's (John M.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*

Lane's (W. P.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 1st Regiment, Partisan.*

Latham's (Robert B.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 106th Regiment.*

Laughlin's (Rankin G.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 94th Regiment*

Lawther's (Robert R.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

Lazear's (Bazel F.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 12th Regiment, State Militia;* also *1st Regiment, State Militia.*

Leavenworth's (J. H.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*

Lee's (Roswell W.) Artillery. See *Texas Troops.*

Leeper's (William T.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Leighton's (George E.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Leonard's (Reeves) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*

Lewis' (James M.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 28th Regiment.*

Lewis' (L. M.) Infantry. See *Josiah H. Caldwell's Infantry.*

Lindsay's (James) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 68th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Lindsay's (John G.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*

Lindsay's (Lycurgus) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*

Lindsey's (William H.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 5th Regiment.*

Lippert's (Lothar) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 13th Regiment.*

Lippincott's (Charles E.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 33d Regiment.*

Lisenby's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment.*

Little's (Joseph H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*

Livingston's (Robert R.) Infantry. See *Nebraska Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Livingston's (T. R.) Cavalry. *Official designation unknown.* See *T. R. Livingston.*

Logan's (Samuel M.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Lucas' (Edward W.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 14th Regiment.*

Luckett's (P. N.) Infantry. See *Texas Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Lynde's (Edward) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*

McCray's (T. H.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 31st Regiment.*

McFarland's (John D.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*

Digitized by Google

McFerran's (James) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*

McGehee's (J. H.) Cavalry. See *F. M. Chrisman's Cavalry.*

McGhee's (Joseph H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*

McIntosh's (Chilly) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Creek.*

McIntosh's (D. N.) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Creek.*

Mackey's (Cyrus H.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 33d Regiment.*

Mackey's (Thomas L.) Cavalry. See *Ohio Troops, 11th Regiment.*

McKie's (B. D.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops.*

McKinney's (A.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

McKinsey's (James) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*

McLain's (William D.) Artillery. See *Colorado Troops.*

McLane's (William H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

McLaren's (Alexander) Artillery. See *Horace B. Johnson's Artillery.*

McLaren's (Robert N.) Cavalry. See *Minnesota Troops, 2d Regiment.*

McLean's (William E.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 43d Regiment.*

MacMurray's (Junius W.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery L.*

McNeil's (John) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*

McNeill's (A. J.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 30th Regiment.*

McPhaill's (Samuel) Cavalry. See *Minnesota Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Mahana's (Bradley) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*

Major's (John C.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 43d Regiment.*

Malcombe's (W. T.) Cavalry. See *Desha Rangers.*

Markham's (William) Infantry. See *Minnesota Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Marks' (Samuel B.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 18th Regiment.*

Marr's (James) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery F.*

Marsh's (Asbury C.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Marsh's (Josiah F.) Infantry. See *Minnesota Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Marshall's (John G.) Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

Marshall's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops.*

Marshall's (William R.) Infantry. See *Minnesota Troops, 7th Regiment.*

Martin's (L. M.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 5th Regiment, Partisan.*

Martin's (William A.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 4th Regiment.*

Mason's (William B.) Infantry. See *Ohio Troops, 77th Regiment.*

May's (Dwight) Infantry. See *Michigan Troops, 12th Regiment.*

May's (G. Allen) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 13th Regiment.*

Maynard's (Joseph S.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Meeker's (Stephen M.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 62d Regiment.*

Meisner's (Charles P.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery D.*

Merrill Horse Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Merrill's (Lewis) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Merrill's (Samuel) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 21st Regiment.*

Metz's (Edward) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*

Miami County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*

Milks' (Henry B.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Millard's (Andrew J.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*

Miller's (J. J.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

Miller's (Lewis P.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Digitized by Google

Miller's (William H.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Mills' (James K.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 24th Regiment.*
Miner's (Nelson) Cavalry. See *Dakota Troops, 1st Battalion.*
Miserez's (Peter J.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Mississippi Marine Brigade Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union.*
Missouri Seventh Infantry (*Confederate*). See *Josiah H. Caldwell's Infantry.*
Missouri Eighth Infantry (*Confederate*). See *De Witt C. Hunter's Infantry.*
Missouri Ninth Infantry (*Confederate*). See *James D. White's Infantry.*
Missouri Tenth Infantry (*Confederate*). See *A. E. Steen's Infantry.*
Mitchell's (Charles S.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Mitchell's (James A.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 16th Battery.*
Mix's (Franklin E.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Battalion, State Militia.*
Mochel's (George H.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Monks' (William) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Monroe's (J. C.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department.*
Montgomery's (Samuel) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment.*
Moonlight's (Thomas*) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 14th Regiment.*
Moore's (David) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 21st Regiment.*
Moore's (William B.*) Artillery. See *William D. McLain's Artillery.*
Morgan's (A. S.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 26th Regiment.*
Morgan's (C. L.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops.*
Morris County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*
Morsey's (Frederick) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Morton's (Quin) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 23d Regiment.*
Moss' (James H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 48th Regiment, Enrolled Militia;* also *82d Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Mounted Rangers Cavalry. See *Minnesota Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Mullins' (Alexander W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Murphy's (David) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery F.*
Murphy's (George W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*
Murphy's (Richard) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Murrell's (Frank) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Musser's (Richard H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Nasmith's (Samuel J.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 25th Regiment.*
Neill's (Henry) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Newman's (Jesse T.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 101st Regiment.*
Newton's (R. C.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Nichols' (Frederic C.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 25th Regiment.*
Nichols' (William H.) Artillery. See *Texas Troops.*
Norris' (Wesley W.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 43d Regiment.*
Norton's (Galen G.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
O'Brien's (George M.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Offley's (Robert H.) Infantry. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 1st Regiment.*
Ohr's (Simon P.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 61st Regiment.*
Opdyke's (Henry H.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Orahood's (John W.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Osage County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*

* Temporarily commanding.

Digitized by Google

Ostermayer's (Peter) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Owen's (Julian D.) Cavalry. See *Indiana Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Pace's (Lewis C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*

Pace's (Thomas N.) Cavalry. See *Indiana Troops, 1st Regiment.*

Palmer's Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

Palmer's (Henry E.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*

Parkell's (Alonzo B.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 4th Regiment.*

Parker's (Charles W.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 37th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Parker's (Wilson L.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*

Parmetar's (James W.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*

Parsons' (W. H.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 12th Regiment.*

Pattee's (John) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 41st Regiment.*

Patterson's (Robert F.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 29th Regiment.*

Peabody's (Albert P.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*

Penick's (William R.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (old).*

Penney's (Thomas H.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 35th Regiment.*

Peoples' (S. J.) Cavalry. See *Desha Rangers.*

Peoria Artillery. See *Illinois Troops, 2d Regiment, Battery A.*

Phelps' (John E.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Philips' (John F.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, State Militia.*

Phillips' (Joseph) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 3d Regiment, Arizona Brigade.*

Phillips' (O. P) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 66th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Phillips' (William A.) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Home Guards.*

Phul's (Benjamin von*) Artillery. See *Benjamin von Phul.*

Pickens' (Edmond) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate.*

Pickett's (A. C.) Infantry. See *A. E. Steen's Infantry.*

Pickler's (J. F.) Cavalry. See *T. R. Livingston's Cavalry.*

Pikes' (Bennett) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Pikes' (Joshua A.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Pile's (William A.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 33d Regiment.*

Pindall's (L. A.) Sharpshooters. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

Pinger's (John) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (old).*

Pleasants' (J. C.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 29th Regiment.*

Plumb's (William) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*

Pond's (J. B.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Ponder's (W. M.) Infantry. See *James D. White's Infantry.*

Poole's (Frederick R.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*

Porter's (James W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

Porter's (Joseph C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

Pound's (John†) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*

Powers' (P. L.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Pratt's (J. H.) Artillery. See *Texas Troops.*

Praul's (Lafayette) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Preston's (W. J.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*

---

* Improvised. † Temporarily commanding.

Digitized by Google

Preuitt's (Valentine) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Pritchard's (Jesse L.) **Infantry.** See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Rabb's (John W.) **Artillery.** See *Indiana Troops, 2d Battery;* also temporarily commanding *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Rankin's (L. J.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 80th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Ransom's (Wyllis C.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Raynor's (William H.) **Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 56th Regiment.*
Read's (Horatio N. F.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Reber's (Van Buren S.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery K.*
Rector's (W. G.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 17th Regiment.*
Redding's (William M.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 69th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Reed's (John H.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment.*
Rees' (Jacob G.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Renner's (Henry) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 12th Regiment, State Militia.*
Reves' (Timothy) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Reynolds' (L. M.) **Indians.** See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Battalion, Chickasaw.*
Ribble's (Henry H.) **Infantry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Rice's (Daniel) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Rice's (Hiram A.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Rice's (Samuel A.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 33d Regiment.*
Richardson's (Samuel B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Richardson's (Samuel J.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops.*
Ridgway's (John W.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Riemann's (George) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*
Ritter's (John F.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Rizer's (Robert O.) **Infantry.** See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Robbins' (Samuel M.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Roberts' (Leroy D.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 4th Regiment.*
Robinson's (Joseph K.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Robinson's (William P.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 23d Regiment.*
Rogan's (J. W.) **Infantry.** See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 39th Regiment.*
Rogers' (John B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, State Militia.*
Ross' (Edmund G.) **Infantry.** See *Kansas Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Rossell's (Charles A. L.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 32d Regiment.*
Rouell's (Lyman D.) **Infantry.** See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Ruark's (Ozias) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Ruffner's (Samuel T.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Rupp's (John) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Saint Joseph Militia. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 25th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Saint Martin's Rangers Cavalry. See *Louisiana Troops.*
Salomon's (Charles E.) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Sanborn's (George L.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Sands' (Frank C.) **Artillery.** See *Ohio Troops, 11th Battery.*
Sapp's (William F.) **Cavalry.** See *Nebraska Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Scanland's (John) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops.*
Schaeriff's (Charles) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery D.*
Schaurte's (Frederick W.) **Infantry.** See *Indian Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Schluter's (Herman) **Infantry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Digitized by Google

Schnable's (John A.) Cavalry. See *Benjamin Elliott's Cavalry.*
Schofield's (George W.) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery A.*
Schofield Hussars Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Schroeling's (John C.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Scott's (John*) Cavalry. See *Caleb Dorsey's Cavalry.*
Scott's (John) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 32d Regiment.*
Scott's (John) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Scott's (Oliver H. P.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Searle's (Elhanon J.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Sears' (John J.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Seley's (Abel H.) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 5th Regiment.*
Shaler's (James R.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 27th Regiment.*
Shanks' (David) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Shannon's (W. H.) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 2d Regiment, Cherokee.*
Sharp's (Thomas) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment (Colored).*
Shaver's (R. G.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 38th Regiment.*
Shaw's (Elvis P.) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Shelby's (Joseph O.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 5th Regiment.*
Shelton's (William A.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 45th Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*
Sheppard's (Henry) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Shimminger's (Samuel) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 43d Regiment.*
Shipley's (Francis M.) Cavalry. See *Ohio Troops, 11th Regiment.*
Shoup's (George L.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Showalter's (Daniel) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops, 4th Regiment, Arizona Brigade.*
Shunk's (David) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 8th Regiment.*
Sigel's (Albert) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Simpson's (Benjamin F.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Singer's (John M.) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Sitton's (J. O.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Slack's (James R.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 47th Regiment.*
Smart's (Edwin) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Smith's (Edward A.) Artillery. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Battery.*
Smith's (Harry S.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 91st Regiment.*
Smith's (J. Nelson) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Smith's (Newton J.) Artillery. See *Ohio Troops, 2d Battery.*
Smith's (Reuben) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Battalion, State Militia.*
Smyser's (Alfred N.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 126th Regiment.*
Sockman's (Alexander H.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Speight's (J. W.) Infantry. See *Texas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Spencer's (Frederick A.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Spilman's (Alexander C.) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Spring Frog's Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Stall's (Henry V.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*
Stange's (Gustave) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery M.*
Stark's (Denton D.) Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 1st Battery.*
Starr's (Henry A.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Steele's (James M.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Steen's (A. E.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

* Temporarily commanding.

Digitized by Google

Stevens' (Edward R.) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Stevens' (J. G.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 22d Regiment.*
Stewart's (F. M.) **Cavalry.** See *Tennessee Troops, Confederate.*
Stewart's (John E.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Stierlin's (Charles) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery L.*
Stierlin's (Henry J.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*
Stillings' (Edward B.) **Artillery.** See *Thomas F. Vaughn's Artillery.*
Stone's (B. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 6th Regiment.*
Stone's (William M.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 22d Regiment.*
Stott's (James) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Stout's (Nathan L.) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Strait's (Horace B.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Street's (Joseph M.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*
Strodtman's (John E.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Batteries A and C.*
Stuart's (James) **Cavalry.** See *Illinois Troops, 10th Regiment.*
Suess' (Henry) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 7th Regiment, State Militia.*
Summers' (Samuel W.) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Sutter's (John J.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery B.*
Swain's (Andrew J.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Swain's (Joseph B.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 15th Regiment.*
Swan's (Simeon D.) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 4th Regiment.*
Taliaferro's (T. D.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Tappan's (Samuel F.) **Cavalry.** See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Terrell's (A. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Texas Troops.*
Thomas' (Minor T.) **Infantry.** See *Minnesota Troops, 8th Regiment;* also temporarily commanding *detachments of 6th and 10th Regiments.*
Thompson's (G. W.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate, 6th Regiment.*
Thompson's (Jay) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Thompson's (Philip A.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (old).*
Thompson's (William G.) **Infantry.** See *Iowa Troops, 20th Regiment.*
Thomson's (L. L.) **Cavalry.** See *Charles A. Carroll's Cavalry.*
Thrall's (Homer) **Infantry.** See *Ohio Troops, 22d Regiment.*
Thurber's (Charles H.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Battery, State Militia.*
Tilden's (Charles B.) **Artillery.** See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Tillman's (John) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Torrey's (William H.) **Cavalry.** See *Wisconsin Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Tripp's (William) **Cavalry.** See *Dakota Troops, 1st Battalion.*
Trumbull's (Matthew M.) **Cavalry.** See *Iowa Troops, 9th Regiment.*
Turner's (Samuel E.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 6th Regiment, State Militia.*
Tyler's (John F.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Vanderhorck's (John) **Infantry.** See *Union Troops, Veteran Reserve Corps, 5th Regiment.*
Vanderpool's (Elisha) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 35th Regiment.*
Van Horn's (Robert T.) **Infantry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 25th Regiment.*
Van Sickle's (Abram B.) **Cavalry.** See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment, State Militia.*
Vaughn's (Thomas F.) **Artillery.** See *Illinois Troops.*
Veale's (George W.) **Cavalry.** See *Kansas Troops, 6th Regiment.*

Digitized by Google

Vittum's (David S.) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Wachsman's (Albert) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Battery, State Militia.*

Waggoner's (W. H. H.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*

Wakerlin's (George D.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (old).*

Walker's (Irwin K.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*

Walker's (Tandy) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Choctaw and Chickasaw.*

Waring's (George E., jr.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 4th Regiment.*

Washburn's (Henry D.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 18th Regiment.*

Watie's (Stand) Indians. See *Indian Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Cherokee.*

Wattles' (Stephen H.) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Home Guards.*

Waugh's (Gideon M.) Infantry. See *Arkansas Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Webb's (Ephraim L.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 23d Regiment.*

Weber's (George W.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*

Weber's (Henry) Militia. See *Douglas County Militia.*

Welfley's (Martin) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, Battery B.*

Wells' (J. W.) Cavalry. See *Texas Troops.*

Wells' (Samuel T.) Infantry. See *Indiana Troops, 50th Regiment.*

West's (George) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 2d Regiment.*

West's (Henry C.) Artillery. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*

West's (William) Infantry. See *Union Troops, Regulars, 2d Regiment.*

Westerberg's (C. G. E. N.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Weydemeyer's (Joseph) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Wheat's (P. H.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate, 1st Regiment, Trans-Mississippi Department.*

Wheeler's (John B.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 13th Regiment.*

Whitaker's (Charles) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 28th Regiment.*

White's (Calvert C.) Infantry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 28th Regiment.*

White's (James D.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*

White's (William) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment.*

Whitely's (Thomas J.) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 32d Regiment, Enrolled Militia.*

Whybark's (Levi E.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 5th Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Wickersham's (Dudley) Cavalry. See *Illinois Troops, 10th Regiment.*

Wier's Cavalry. *Official designation unknown.* See —— *Wier.*

Wilber's (John C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 14th Regiment, State Militia.*

Wilcox's (John) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*

Wilds' (John Q.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 24th Regiment.*

Wilkin's (Alexander) Infantry. See *Minnesota Troops, 9th Regiment.*

Wilkins' (Theodore) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment.*

Willetts' (Charles) Cavalry. See *Kansas Troops, 14th Regiment.*

Williams' (Henry H.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 10th Regiment.*

Williams' (James M.) Infantry. See *Kansas Troops, 1st Regiment (Colored).*

Williams' (John F.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 9th Regiment, State Militia.*

Wilshire's (William W.) Infantry. See *Illinois Troops, 126th Regiment.*

Wilson's (Aristarchus) Artillery. See *Kansas Troops, 2d Battery.*

Wilson's (David S.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 6th Regiment.*

Wilson's (James) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*

Digitized by Google

Wilson's (John T.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 8th Regiment, State Militia.*
Witherspoon's (James L.) Cavalry. See *Arkansas Troops, Confederate.*
Wood's (John S.) Cavalry. See *Iowa Troops, 7th Regiment.*
Wood's (R. C.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Wood's (S. M.) Militia. See *Morris County Militia.*
Wood's (William D.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 11th Regiment.*
Wood's (William F.) Cavalry. See *Indiana Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Woodruff's (Jacob) Infantry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, Provisional Enrolled Militia.*
Woods' (Joseph J.) Infantry. See *Iowa Troops, 12th Regiment.*
Woods' (William) Cavalry. See *Wisconsin Troops, 2d Regiment.*
Woodson's (Richard G.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 3d Regiment, State Militia (new).*
Woolfolk's (Alexander M.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Wright's (David R.) Infantry. See *Colorado Troops, 3d Regiment.*
Wright's (Melvil C.) Artillery. See *Iowa Troops, 3d Battery.*
Wright's (Moses B. C.) Infantry. See *Indian Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Home Guards.*
Wyandotte County Militia. See *Kansas Troops.*
Wyckoff's (John) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 1st Regiment, State Militia.*
Wynkoop's (Edward W.) Cavalry. See *Colorado Troops, 1st Regiment.*
Young's Cavalry. *Official designation unknown.* See —— *Young.*
Young's (M. L.) Cavalry. See *Missouri Troops, Confederate.*
Zepp's (John) Artillery. See *Missouri Troops, Union, 2d Regiment, Battery D.*

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

Brigades, Divisions, Corps, Armies, and improvised organizations are "Mentioned" under name of commanding officer; State and other organizations under their official designation. (See Alternate Designations, pp. 1147-1163.)

Page.

Abandoned and Captured Property. Communications from
- Blunt, James G 222, 226
- Curtis, Samuel R 237
- Davies, Thomas A 336
- Doudna, Willoughby 221
- Ewing, Thomas, jr 594
- Phillips, William A 58

Abernathy, James L. Mentioned 46
Ackley, Solon N. Mentioned 346, 507
Adair, William Penn.
- Correspondence with Joseph A. Scales 821
- Mentioned 141, 751, 752, 822, 830, 839

Adams, Charles W. Mentioned 23, 46, 47, 188, 264, 300, 347, 420, 538, 763
Adams, Nathaniel A. Mentioned 420, 761
Adams, Samuel E. Mentioned 253
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.
- Correspondence with
  - Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A 452
  - Schofield, John M 319, 392, 432, 440, 441, 451, 488
- Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 768; **No. 213**, 361.
- Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 57**, 98; **No. 114**, 152; **No. 183**, 236; **No. 506**, 708.

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.
- Correspondence with
  - Clark, H. E 1079
  - Davis, Jefferson 807, 1038, 1060
  - Dockery, T. P 962
  - Hindman, Thomas C 895
  - Holmes, Theophilus H 771
  - Huger, Benjamin 804
  - Johnson, J. P 1060
  - Price, Sterling 968
  - Smith, E. Kirby 786, 852, 873, 913, 949
  - Steele, William 843, 1100
  - War Department, C. S 949, 1061, 1102, 1133
- Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 11**, 772; **No. 25**, 780; **No. 33**, 787; **No. 89**, 816; **No. 196**, 970; **No. 202**, 980; **No. 225**, 1025.

Aduddell, John F. Mentioned 763
Akard, James J. Mentioned 756
Aldrich, Cyrus. Mentioned 495

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Alexander, A. M. Correspondence with William Steele 804, 815, 823
Alexander, Edmund B. Mentioned 131
Alexander, J. C. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *L. M. Walker*.
Alexander, S. Correspondence with J. O. Pullen 895
Alhambra, Steamer. Mentioned 38
Allen, ———. Mentioned 538
Allen, Abraham. Mentioned 343
Allen, Asaph.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 362
Mentioned 131, 142, 323, 347, 370, 421, 436, 761
Allen, B. Mentioned 973
Allen, Henry W. Mentioned 974, 1137
Allen, James. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 395
Allen, John D. Mentioned 330, 418, 578, 763, 766
Allen, John M. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 663
Allen, Norman. Mentioned 129, 344
Allen, Robert.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 579, 607, 618
Easton, L. C 396
Schofield, John M 396
Mentioned 74, 327, 361, 364, 392, 496, 672, 696
Allen, William T. Mentioned 436, 501
Alley, John W. Mentioned 173
Allsman, Andrew. Mentioned 5
Allsop, ———. Mentioned 496
Allston, Benjamin. Mentioned 799, 969, 1094, 1133
Almstedt, Henry. Mentioned 129, 187, 341, 344, 415, 417
Alton, City of, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Ammen, Jacob. Mentioned 712
Anderson, General, Steamer. Mentioned 354
Anderson, Daniel. Mentioned 23, 74, 130, 760
Anderson, Henry S. Mentioned 33, 138, 141, 154, 168, 277, 282
Anderson, John C. Mentioned 173
Anderson, Martin. Mentioned 344, 419
Anderson, Richard C. Mentioned 490
Anderson, Robert. Mentioned 481
Anderson, S. S. Mentioned 774, 797, 808, 850, 1035
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *T. H. Holmes*; also *E. Kirby Smith*.
Anderson, T. J. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John McNeil*.
Anderson, W. T. Mentioned 377
Andrews, Christopher C. Mentioned 493
Annie Jacobs, Steamer. Mentioned 634, 637, 650
Anthony, D. R.
Mentioned 490, 591
For correspondence, see *Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of*.
Anthony, Scott J.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 507, 532, 571
Mentioned 346, 421, 460
Arkansas.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Black, T. G 717
Blunt, James G 467
Burbridge, John Q 923
Bussey, Cyrus 794

Digitized by Google

Page.

Arkansas—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Cabell, W. L. ... 1090, 1091
Campbell, John. ... 275
Clayton, Powell ... 755
Cloud, W. F ... 466
Crawford, John ... 784
Fisk, Clinton B ... 308
Herndon, E. W ... 1125
Hindman, Thomas C ... 895
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 789, 796
Hurlbut, Stephen A ... 352
Johnson, J. P ... 1060
Marmaduke, John S ... 937
Peevy, Joseph G ... 823
Pierre, William H ... 36
Price, Sterling ... 968
Schofield, John M ... 6, 94, 698, 731
Smith, E. Kirby ... 916
Steele, Frederick ... 674, 680, 684, 699, 700, 741
War Department, C. S ... 802
Expedition into, and skirmish, Nov. —, 1863. Communications from Colly B. Holland ... 711
Grant, U. S., assumes command of all troops in, within reach of his orders. 68
Military departments embracing ... 68, 315, 726, 803
Militia. References to ... 8, 78
Movements of troops in. Communications from John S. Marmaduke ... 1113
Operations in, July 1–Aug. 1, 1863. Communications from
Army Headquarters ... 376, 380, 402, 408, 409
Davies, T. A ... 375
Grant, U. S ... 384–386, 394, 402
Hurlbut, Stephen A ... 407, 409, 413, 414
Merrill, Lewis ... 382
Ross, Leonard F ... 381, 387, 407
Schofield, John M ... 351, 374, 376, 377, 387, 394, 398, 402, 409, 410
Proclamation to the people of. E. Kirby Smith ... 995
Steele, Frederick.
Assigned to command of the army to take the field from Helena, Ark. 402
Assumes command of all of, north of Arkansas River ... 445
Suspension of writ of *habeas corpus*. Communications from Jefferson Davis. 780
Union sentiment in ... 36, 37, 78, 114, 163
See also *Shelby's Raid, Sept. 22–Oct. 26, 1863.*

Arkansas, Army of. (Union.)
Bussey, Cyrus, assigned to command of 1st Division ... 694
Kimball, Nathan, assigned to command of Provisional Division ... 530
Orders, General, series 1863: **Nos. 1, 2**, 432; **No. 3**, 436; **No. 5**, 441; **No. 6**, 445; **No. 8**, 475; **No. 9**, 490; **No. 13**, 501; **No. 22**, 523; **No. 24**, 530; **No. 30**, 621; **No. 39**, 694; **No. 40**, 697.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 2**, 431; **No. 28**, 533; **No. 35**, 571.
Organization, strength, etc.
Aug., 1863 ... 505
Sept. 10, 1863 ... 523
Sept., 1863 ... 585
Dec. 31, 1863 ... 760
Rice, Samuel A., assigned to command of 2d Brigade, 3d Division ... 621
Salomon, Frederick, assigned to command of 3d Division ... 621

Digitized by Google

Page.

Arkansas, District of. (Confederate.)
Confederate troops in the. Organization, strength, etc.
March, 1863 ... 810
April, 1863 ... 832, 833
May 20, 1863. Marmaduke's Division ... 845, 846
July 31, 1863. Marmaduke's Division ... 951
Aug. 10, 1863. Marmaduke's Division ... 963
Oct. 31, 1863. Marmaduke's Division ... 1054
Nov. 10, 1863. Price's Division ... 1066, 1067
Nov., 1863 ... 1094
Dec. 31, 1863. Marmaduke's Division ... 1127
Drayton, Thomas F., assigned to duty in the ... 960
Fagan, James F.
Assigned to command of Price's Division ... 942
Assumes command of Price's Division ... 944
Frost, D. M., assumes command of Price's Division ... 969
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assigned to and assumes command of the ... 803
Resumes command of the ... 1027
Indian Territory, Department of the, separated from the ... 1045
Marmaduke, John S., assigned to command of division in the ... 851
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **Sept. 26**, 1028. *Divisions:* **Aug. 27**, Walker's, 962; **Aug. 28**, Price's (*Frost*), 962, 963; **Sept. 7**, Price's (*Frost*), 998.
Orders, General (Field), series 1863: **No. 1**, 867.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 803; **No. 2**, 903; **No. 43**, 1027. *Price's Division:* **No. 1**, 811; **No. 5**, 860; **No. 6**, 942; **No. —, July 24** (*Fagan*), 944; **No. 11** (*Frost*), 969; **No. 14** (*Frost*), 978; **No. 21** (*Frost*), 1015; **No. 26**, 1027.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 11**, 808; **No. 71**, 851; **No. — (June 18)**, 877; **No. 135** (*Price*), 970; **No. 222**, 1036.
Price, Sterling, resumes command of division ... 1027
Walker, L. M., assigned to command of division in the ... 851

Arkansas, Eastern, District of. (Union.)
Orders, Circulars, series, 1863: **Feb. 8**, 103; **April 8**, 895.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 22**, 189; **No. 24**, 199.
Prentiss, Benjamin M. Relieved from command of the ... 429
Salomon, Frederick. Assigned to command of the ... 429
Union troops in the. Organization, strength, etc.
Feb., 1863 ... 133
April, 1863 ... 264, 265
May, 1863 ... 300, 301
June, 1863 ... 348
July, 1863 ... 422, 423

Arkansas Expedition. See *Little Rock, Ark. Advance of Union forces upon, Aug. 1–Sept. 14, 1863.* See also *Arkansas, Army of.*

Arkansas, Governor of.
Agreement between E. Kirby Smith and the ... 962
Correspondence with
Danley, C. C ... 945
Davis, Jefferson ... 931
Garland, A. H ... 945
Johnson, R. W ... 945, 958
Smith, E. Kirby ... 919, 936, 1056
Watkins, George C ... 945

Digitized by Google

Page.

Arkansas, Lower. See *Lower Arkansas.*

Arkansas, Northeastern. Union Raid in. Communications from Solomon G. Kitchen 819

Arkansas, Northeastern, District of. (Union.)
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Robert R. Livingston 756
Livingston, Robert R., assigned to command of the 726

Arkansas, Northwestern. Affairs in, generally. Communications from W. L. Cabell 828

Arkansas, Northwestern, District of. (Union.) Disposition of forces in. Communications from William A. Phillips 139

Arkansas Post, Ark. Expedition against, and capture of, Jan. 4-11, 1863. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 52, 72
Fisk, Clinton B 32
McClernand, John A 41

Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Battalions:* **Hill's**, 832. *Batteries:* **Blocher's**, 781, 1066; **Brown's**, 846; **Etter's**, 781, 1066; **Hughey's**, 833, 1113; **Marshall's**, 781, 1066; **West's**, 141, 804, 809, 831, 834, 839, 843, 862.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Chrisman's**, 852, 853; **Crawford's**, 876; **Hill's**, 828, 833, 876; **Witherspoon's**, 917, 1091. *Companies:* **Brown's**, 828; **Coerser's**, 781, 793; **Desha Rangers**, 851, 1067; **Fitzwilliams'**, 874, 933, 1073; **Miller's**, 1067; **Palmer's**, 828. *Regiments:* **Carroll's**, 141, 282, 356, 828, 833, 843, 848; **Dobbin's**, 316, 810, 832, 851, 898; **Newton's**, 811-813, 845, 851, 998, 1067; **1st Trans. Miss. Dept.**, 282, 356, 795, 801, 828, 833, 848, 961, 1085.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Crandall's**, 1066. *Regiments:* **Hawthorn's**, 781, 832, 1066; **19th**, 851, 1066; **26th**, 781, 832, 940, 961, 1066; **27th**, 781, 832, 1066; **29th**,* 781; **30th**, 781; **31st**, 964; **32d**, 781, 832, 1066; **33d**, 781, 832, 1066; **34th**, 356, 781, 832, 1066; **35th**, 781, 832, 1066; **36th**, 781, 832, 1066; **37th**, 832, 1066; **38th**, 781, 832, 1066; **39th**, 832, 1066, 1093.

Arkansas Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st**, 192, 197, 346, 418, 517, 534, 602, 617, 706, 763.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 6, 22, 131, 139, 149, 162, 192, 196, 197, 345, 346, 418, 438-440, 445, 517, 526, 534, 692, 706, 763, 1076, 1077, 1085; **2d**, 65, 134, 265, 344, 406, 706, 762, 763, 1076, 1077, 1085; **3d**, 691, 761; **4th**, 761.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 139, 149, 192, 196, 197, 208, 346, 418, 439, 517, 518, 534, 690, 692, 763, 1076, 1089; **2d**, 691, 695, 718, 763, 1076; **2d** (*Colored*), 761; **3d** (*Colored*), 441.

Arkansas, Western. Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Gano, R. M 1089
Smith, E. Kirby 1089
Steele, William 774, 775, 779, 783, 787, 788, 801, 804, 809, 823, 827, 833, 842, 883, 1076, 1083, 1085, 1089

Arms, Ammunition, etc. Supplies of. See *Munitions of War.*

Armstrong, Fletcher E. Mentioned 760

Army Corps, 13th. Fourth Division, 16th Army Corps, transferred to 407

Army Corps, 15th. First Division, 16th Army Corps, transferred to 407

Army Corps, 16th.
First Division transferred to 15th Army Corps 407
Fourth Division transferred to 13th Army Corps 407
Kimball, Nathan, relieved from command of Provisional Division 431
McLean, William E., assigned to command of Provisional Division 431

* Also called 1st Regiment, Trans. Miss. Dept.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Army Corps, 16th—Continued.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 100**, 408.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 176**, 429; **No. 210**, 510; **No. 233**, 575.
Portion of Department of the Tennessee north of Arkansas River included in. 408

Army Headquarters.
Correspondence with
Allen, Robert 579, 607, 618
Banks, Nathaniel P 578
Connor, P. Edward 215
Creighton, E 211
Curtis, Samuel R 3, 7, 11, 12, 19, 26, 30, 41, 48, 50, 65, 66, 68, 70, 78, 104, 107, 110, 113, 118, 123, 137, 146, 156, 176, 184, 203, 204, 217, 232, 235, 246, 248, 250, 253–255, 258, 259, 267–269, 273, 278, 285
Davies, Thomas A 55
Grant, U. S 65, 384, 402, 578, 739
Hurlbut, Stephen A 285, 317, 407, 408, 452, 512, 513, 516, 518, 539
Lincoln, Abraham 498
Navy Department, U. S 429
Nebraska, Governor of 137, 211, 224, 231
Pope, John .. 104, 116, 117, 127, 160, 176, 186, 196, 211, 217, 255, 260, 287, 288, 294, 303, 304, 306, 371, 372, 380, 381, 384–386, 403, 451, 463, 496, 512, 513, 516, 534, 536, 539, 569, 571, 576, 601, 612, 633, 636, 642, 662, 671, 679, 683, 728, 729, 768
Prentiss, Benjamin M 376
Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A 452
Schofield, John M .. 88, 94, 208, 277, 290, 302, 306–308, 310, 318, 327, 332, 334, 350, 351, 353, 355, 361, 374, 376, 379, 398, 409, 423, 465, 505, 506, 508, 510, 512–514, 521, 523, 527, 533, 539, 545, 546, 571, 573, 574, 581, 586, 589, 595, 608, 613, 618, 621, 622, 627, 636, 642, 649, 663, 664, 683, 696, 698, 701, 704, 709, 718, 722, 737, 739
Steele, Frederick 578
Sumner, Edwin V 158
War Department, U. S 746, 757
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 213**, 277.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 202**, 268; **No. 216**, 281; **No. 224**, 289.

Army Transportation. Supplies of, etc. See *Munitions of War*.

Arny, W. F. M. Mentioned 402

Arrington, ———. Mentioned 534

Asboth, Alexander.
Co-operation with John McNeil 255, 257, 259
Correspondence with
Buford, N. B 259
Curtis, Samuel R 152, 255, 256
Davidson, John W 151, 153
Hurlbut, Stephen A 151, 257
Phelps, S. L 246
Schofield, John M 319, 324, 331, 337, 379
Mentioned 152, 255, 259, 377, 380, 395

Asch, M. J. Mentioned 612, 613

Ashby, George W. Mentioned 490

Assessments, etc. Confederates and sympathizers. Communications from J. O. Pullen 895

Atlantic, Steamer. Mentioned 877

Bache, George M
Correspondence with Frederick Steele 444
Mentioned 443, 454, 458, 468

Digitized by Google

Page.
Backof, Frank. Mentioned 130, 344, 417
Backus, William H. Mentioned 214, 346, 421
Bailey, Captain. Mentioned 320
Bailey, George W. K. Mentioned 128, 161
Bailey, J. L. Mentioned 421
Bainum, James S. Mentioned 752
Baker, ———. Mentioned 274, 598
Baker, A. H. Mentioned 1087
Baker, Conrad. Mentioned 134
Baker, Coon. Mentioned 769
Baker, G. W. Mentioned 38
Baker, Jacob S. Mentioned 383
Baker, James H. Mentioned 350, 696, 758, 766
Baker, L. C. Mentioned 1024
Baldey, George. Mentioned 188
Baldwin, Elias B. Mentioned 74
Baldwin, Horace W. Mentioned 346, 421
Ballew, Squire. Mentioned 345
Bangs, William C. Mentioned 745
Bankhead, Smith P.
Correspondence with
Magruder, John B 922, 965, 972, 975, 977, 981, 985, 1026
Price, Sterling 1026
Smith, E. Kirby 966
Steele, William 921, 940, 948, 981, 986, 1014, 1016, 1020, 1022
Mentioned 695, 948, 953, 956, 957, 963, 964, 975, 979, 980, 983–985, 987, 997, 1000, 1012, 1013, 1015, 1016, 1018–1020, 1022, 1024, 1025, 1030, 1044, 1047, 1048, 1050, 1052, 1063, 1065, 1067, 1096
Banks, Nathaniel P.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 578
Schofield, John M 710
Mentioned 73, 286, 307–309, 353, 540, 579, 607, 685, 699, 709, 710, 712, 733, 737, 739, 741, 742, 834, 835, 840, 856, 857, 876, 913, 919, 982, 1014, 1023, 1028, 1055, 1146
Banks, Resen. Mentioned 344
Banks, R. T. Mentioned 1090
Banshaf, Charles. Mentioned 206, 263, 299
Barnes, Lucien J. Mentioned 251, 621, 640, 662
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Totten*.
Barrett, Thomas H. Mentioned 766
Barris, Sampson P. Mentioned 345, 418, 760
Barry, William F. Mentioned 98
Barstow, William A. Mentioned 130, 596
Barter, Richard F. Mentioned 133
Bartholow, Thomas J.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 184
Davidson, John W 329
Green, Clark H 351
Missouri, Adjutant-General of 95
Mentioned 70, 348
Bartlett, Mr. Mentioned 844
Bartlett, Edward M. Mentioned 350, 767
Bartlett, Solon A. C. Mentioned 750, 765

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Bartlett, W. H. C. Mentioned 208
Barton, Joseph F. Correspondence with Thomas C. Hindman 791
Bass, Bird. Mentioned 695
Bass, Thomas Coke.
Correspondence with William Steele 1047
Mentioned 838, 1047, 1051, 1052
Bassett, I. M. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 134
Bates, Edward.
Correspondence with Richard C. Vaughan 484
Mentioned 6, 195, 216
Battle, H. J. G. Mentioned 1134
Battle, N. W. Mentioned 977
Baumer, William.
Correspondence with James Totten 652
Mentioned 640, 763
Baxter, E. Mentioned 701, 718, 719, 756
Baxter Springs, Kans. Action at, Oct. 6, 1863. Communications from John M. Schofield 622
Baylor, John R.
Correspondence with William Steele 770, 774
Mentioned 411, 437
Beach, Augustus. Mentioned 65
Beall, Roger T. Mentioned 131, 431
Beall, W. N. R.
Mentioned 971
Transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department 970
Bee, Hamilton P. Mentioned 1131
Beebe, Thomas J. Mentioned 627, 760
Bell, Charles A.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 219
Mentioned 129
Bell, J. McC. Mentioned 745
Bell, Joseph W. Mentioned 231, 232, 263
Bell, S. S. Mentioned 358
Belle, Hamilton, Steamer. Mentioned 476
Belle Memphis, Steamer. Mentioned 792
Belton, J. F. Mentioned 799
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *T. H. Holmes;* also *E. Kirby Smith.*
Benge, S. H. Mentioned 154
Benham, S. C. Mentioned 364, 596
Benjamin, S. C. Mentioned 1133
Benner, Daniel J. Mentioned 590
Benter, Nick L. Mentioned 317, 347, 430
Benton, Thomas H., jr. Mentioned 134, 346, 348, 422
Benton, William P. Mentioned 90, 128, 161
Berry, Charles E. Mentioned 718
Berryville, Ark. Expedition to, Nov. 10–18, 1863. Communications from John B. Sanborn 702, 704
Bertram, Henry. Mentioned 130
Bertrand, Mr. Mentioned 543
Biehle, Charles. Mentioned 299
Biggers, Thomas B. Mentioned 395
Binmore, Henry. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Stephen A. Hurlbut.*

Digitized by Google

Page.
, Albert W.
rrespondence with
Gravely, J. J 660
Holland, Colly B 660
McNeil, John 665
Phelps, John E 666, 668
Schofield, John M 660
ntioned 78, 211, 686, 693
, Mr. Mentioned 66
——. Mentioned 574
Beaver. Mentioned 1021
Hawk, Steamer. Mentioned 19, 21, 877
Thomas G.
respondence with Frederick Steele 717
ntioned 345, 418, 756, 760
Charles W.
respondence with
Blunt, James G 248, 274, 297
Ewing, Thomas, jr 748, 753
Thompson, Jay 723
Williams, James M 314
ntioned 264, 300, 342, 347, 354, 416, 419, 437, 504, 686, 761
rank P., jr. Mentioned 13, 319, 547, 554, 674
Montgomery. Mentioned 554, 578
W. B.
onnced as Chief of the Bureau of Subsistence, Trans-Mississippi Department 969
ntioned 850, 957, 966, 969, 1004, 1139
'or correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *T. H. Holmes;* also *Sterling Price.*
John T. Mentioned 420
ship, Austin. Mentioned 599
, Joseph. Mentioned 1086
——. Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 750
ieutenant-Commander. Mentioned 338
tt, ——. Mentioned 615
eld, Mo.
ick on, Nov. 29–30, 1863. Communications from
Fisk, Clinton B 716, 717, 721
Leeper, William T 721
Montgomery, Samuel 721
Preuitt, Valentine 717
Schofield, John M 716
ifications of. Communications from John McNeil 143
mish at, April 30, 1863. Communications from Samuel R. Curtis 267
Henry T.
espondence with Abraham Lincoln 281, 366
tioned 195
ing, Steamer. Mentioned 11, 41, 53, 210
. W. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 566
James G.
gnments to command 315
espondence with
Blair, Charles W 248, 274, 297
Calkins, Elias A 393
Case, Theodore S 259

Digitized by Google

Page.

Blunt, James G.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Cloud, William F 467
Cottrell & Co., M 280
Curtis, Henry Z 367, 392, 462
Curtis, Samuel R 22, 46, 151, 194, 200, 203, 208, 218, 222, 223, 234, 244, 251, 260, 279
Doudna, Willoughby 221
Elder, P. P 286
Ewing, Thomas, jr 330
Leavenworth, Jesse H 316
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of 218
Lynde, E 222
McNeil, John 437
Penick, William R 265
Phillips, William A 121, 139, 147, 162, 168, 170, 190, 205, 207, 210, 211, 247, 256, 262, 266, 276, 282, 283, 297, 298, 310, 331, 355, 356
Schofield, John M 296, 302, 310, 315, 326, 337, 354, 358, 379, 392–394, 397, 411, 439, 440, 465, 478, 525, 681
Stewart, John E 144
War Department, U. S 396, 735
Mentioned 6, 7, 11, 12, 22, 23, 26, 28, 57, 58, 61, 62, 89, 94, 95, 101, 113, 114, 127, 132, 150, 167, 185, 188, 194, 203, 213, 216, 230, 235, 258, 264, 284, 300, 314, 315, 318, 319, 321–323, 326–328, 336, 339, 342, 347, 354, 358, 364, 377, 379, 391–394, 397, 399, 400, 416, 419, 437, 439, 445, 449, 466, 468, 504, 509, 513, 519, 534, 535, 539, 543, 549, 566, 583, 585, 586, 588, 589, 596, 603, 611, 622, 644, 648, 663, 666, 670, 686, 687, 689, 690, 692, 693, 709, 727, 728, 738, 739, 742, 743, 788, 790, 798, 809, 894, 849, 893–895, 902, 903, 950, 957, 958, 970, 984, 993, 1010–1012, 1016, 1076, 1089
Relieved from command of the District of the Frontier 666
Board of Officers. Appointed to examine into and report on the defenses of New Madrid, Mo 98
Bookrath, H. J. Mentioned 563
Bodengen, Frederick W. von. Mentioned 763
Bodenhamer, William F. Mentioned 417
Boggess, Milton M. Mentioned 851
Boggess, R. O. Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 1080
Bogga, W. R. Mentioned 799, 965, 1095
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *E. Kirby Smith*.
Boland, ———. Mentioned 704
Bonaparte, Jerome. Mentioned 238
Bonaparte, Napoleon. Mentioned 238, 240
Bond, William. Mentioned 695
Bonesteel, Jacob P. Mentioned 421
Bonner, James C. Mentioned 314
Bonneville, Benjamin L. E. Mentioned 128, 181, 187, 263, 299, 341, 344, 364, 415, 417, 503, 758, 766
Boone, D. C. Mentioned 267
Border. Commanding Officers of stations on the. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 656
Border, District of the.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Burnett, Jonathan C 728
Ewing, Thomas, jr 327, 328, 400, 402, 428, 514, 545, 598, 702, 753
Leavenworth, J. H 400, 401

Digitized by Google

Page.
Border, District of the—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Lindsay, J. G 647
Lynde, E 732
McGhee, J. H 455
Pace, L. C 511
Ross, J. T 511
Schofield, John M 707
Thompson, Jay 723
Constituted, and limits defined 315, 666
Disposition of forces in the. Communications from Thomas Ewing, jr ... 322
Ewing, Thomas, jr., assigned to command of the 315
Movements of troops in the. Communications from Thomas Ewing, jr . 566, 568
Orders, General, series 1863: Nos. 9, 10, 460; No. 11, 473; No. 16, 594; No. 20, 713.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 31, 388..
Portion of the, transferred to the District of Central Missouri 570
Borris, Herman. Mentioned 130, 345, 417
Bostona, No. 2, Steamer. Mentioned 257
Boudinot, E. C.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1103
Mentioned 1038, 1101
Bouldin & Newell. Mentioned 1074
Bourland, James.
Correspondence with
Cooper, Douglas H 800
Steele, William 1036
Mentioned 799, 800, 1042, 1102
Bowen, John S. Mentioned 833, 882, 896
Bowen, Thomas M. Mentioned 129, 419, 686, 759, 763
Bowles, John. Mentioned 419
Boyd, Edward D. Mentioned 478
Boyd, Sempronius H.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 145
Mentioned 17, 87, 128, 156
Boyd, William L. Mentioned 745
Bradbury, D. Mentioned 974
Bradford, James B. Mentioned 39
Bradley, George. Mentioned 766
Bradley, Hugh M. Mentioned 665
Bradley, Jerome. Mentioned 218
Bragg, Braxton. Mentioned 216, 513, 670, 784, 785, 857, 1044, 1090
Brandley, Henry. Mentioned 363
Brannan, J. D. Mentioned 974
Brawner, Milton H. Mentioned 130, 418, 760
Breckenridge, Samuel L. Mentioned 683
Breckinridge, John C. Mentioned 882
Breitenbaugh, Sam. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 377
Brewster, J. D. For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Francis J. Herron.*
Briggs, ——. Mentioned 426
Bringhurst, Thomas H. Mentioned 134
Brinker, Isaac.
Correspondence with
Johnson, Thomas C 1145
Price, Thomas H 1145
Mentioned 811, 906-908, 911, 1080, 1143

Pages.

Broadhead, James O.
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 375
Mentioned 7, 98, 315, 364, 485, 548, 605, 606
Broadwell, W. A.
Announced as Chief of the Cotton Bureau, Trans-Mississippi Department. 953
Mentioned 953, 1004
Broke Arm. Mentioned 833
Brooks, ———. Mentioned 727
Brooks, Mr. Mentioned 38
Brooks, J. J. Mentioned 851
Brooks, W. H. Mentioned 140, 141, 153, 163, 197, 211, 213, 609, 616, 617, 681, 685, 693, 704, 755, 784, 785, 787, 1076, 1084, 1092, 1113, 1127
Brown, ———. Mentioned 534
Brown, Captain. (Confederate.) Mentioned 922, 921
Brown, Captain. (Union.) Mentioned 474
Brown, Mr. Mentioned 964
Brown, A. Mentioned 391
Brown, Alexander D. Mentioned 1114
Brown, B. Gratz.
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 23
Mentioned 505
Brown, Darius. Mentioned 760
Brown, Egbert B.
Assignments to command 40, 315
Correspondence with
Cloud, W. F 32
Crawford, T. L 695
Crittenden, T. T 448
Curtis, Samuel R 24
Edwards, John 695
Ewing, Thomas, jr 594, 614
Foster, Emory S 630
Frett, William J 309
Gentry, William 630
Graham, George 509
Hall, George H 651
Lazear, Basel F 614, 734
McFerran, James 746
Morton, Quin 645
Murphy, G. W 309
Philips, John F 474
Schofield, John M 30, 38, 320, 321, 325, 425, 516, 521, 591, 601, 608, 613, 614, 619, 695, 631, 652, 694, 747, 749
Steger, James H 615
Switzler, T. A 446
Totten, James 632, 638, 658, 659
Vaughan, Richard C 743
Mentioned 8, 26, 29, 30, 35, 37, 40, 68, 89, 127, 188, 263, 315, 323, 342, 343, 410, 416, 419, 469, 492, 504, 517, 524, 531, 545, 549, 570, 571, 585, 590, 609–612, 615, 616, 619, 621–627, 629, 635, 637–652, 654–658, 662, 686, 716, 745, 758, 764
Brown, Egbert B., Mrs. Mentioned 615
Brown, G. W.
Correspondence with J. C. Monroe 1025
Mentioned 1027
Brown, George W. Mentioned 672

Digitized by Google

Page.
Brown, Henry B. Mentioned 344
Brown, John A.
Correspondence with Ordnance Department, C. S. A 815
Mentioned 799, 815, 859
Brown, John D. Mentioned 49
Brown, Joseph. Mentioned 769
Brown, L. T. Mentioned 846
Brown, Nathan W. Mentioned 253, 364
Brown, Richard H.
Correspondence with James Totten 634, 635, 638, 642, 647, 652
Mentioned 128, 644, 655, 659, 662, 766
Brown, William. Mentioned 602, 617
Browne, J. H. Mentioned 757
Bruns, H. L. Mentioned 132
Brunson, R. Mentioned 1051
Brush, Daniel H. Mentioned 422
Brutsche, John D. Mentioned 628
Bryan, Guy M. Mentioned 807, 846, 1004, 1005
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *E. Kirby Smith*.
Bryan, J. M. Mentioned 108, 112, 247, 266
Bryant, Lorenzo D. Mentioned 808
Buckner, John A. Mentioned 1094
Buckner, Simon B. Mentioned 1030
Buford, Abraham. Mentioned 819
Buford, Napoleon B.
Assignments to command 510
Correspondence with
Asboth, A 250
Curtis, Samuel R 250
Hurlbut, Stephen A 672, 757
McNeil, John 259
Schofield, John M 319, 323
Mentioned 255, 510, 544, 687
Bunch, John. Mentioned 446, 599
Bunch, William. Mentioned 446, 599
Bunn, Ezekiel. Mentioned 132, 419
Burbridge, Clinton. Mentioned 272
Burbridge, John Q.
Correspondence with
Ellison, J 955
Johnson, B. A 885
Kitchen, Solomon G 936
Marmaduke, John S 836, 881, 884, 904, 918, 923, 929, 934, 944
Price, Sterling 880
Pritchard, J. K. P 908
Reves, T 940
Thompson, Lynch 893
Mentioned 29, 144, 146, 174, 207, 209, 240, 271, 316, 352, 367, 437, 445, 459, 475, 506, 832, 841, 845, 863, 879, 906, 908, 918, 930, 937, 939, 943, 1079
Burbridge, John Q., Mrs. Mentioned 272
Burch, Milton. Mentioned 24, 345, 534
Burchard, George W.
Correspondence with Benjamin M. Prentiss 340
Mentioned 761
Burdell, ———. Mentioned 217

Digitized by Google

Page.
Burford, N. M. Mentioned 345
Burgh, Henry B. Mentioned 134
Burke, E. A. Mentioned 977, 1052
Burleigh, Walter A. Mentioned 104
Burner, J. D. Mentioned 697
Burnes, Jim. Mentioned 587, 590, 591
Burnett, Jonathan C. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 722
Burns, C. P. Correspondence with
Herndon, E. W. 1125
Price, Sterling 1126
Burns, William S. Mentioned 128
Burns, William W. Mentioned 217
Burnside, Ambrose E. Mentioned 324, 512, 513, 564, 582, 869, 876, 914
Burris, John T.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 568
Mentioned 132, 188, 344
Burris, Milton.
Correspondence with James McFerran 456
Mentioned 396, 420
Burrows, Amos S. Mentioned 130, 161
Burton, Anthony B. Mentioned 422, 760
Burton, J. B. Mentioned 1078
Busby, J. J. Mentioned 1135
Bussey, Cyrus.
Assignments to command 694
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R. 38, 53
Davidson, John W 794
Mentioned 65, 90, 134, 265, 301, 694, 760
Buster, M. W. Mentioned 851
Butler, Benjamin F. Mentioned 584, 604, 606
Byrd, Major. Mentioned 858
Cabell, A. S. Mentioned 778, 796, 804, 809, 827, 847, 1026, 1052, 1053, 1099
Cabell, Edward C.
Correspondence with
Hill, William Reenan 1142
Navy Department, C. S 1001
Price, Sterling 906
Sappington, G. W 1144
Mentioned 780, 811
Cabell, William L.
Correspondence with
Holmes, T. H 898
Marmaduke, John S 1090, 1091, 1093
Steele, William 801,
874, 876, 885, 893, 894, 916, 917, 933, 967, 969, 972, 974, 985, 987, 1015
Mentioned 153, 163, 181, 193, 197, 240–248, 278, 282, 284, 311, 351, 356, 358,
392, 394, 411, 437, 445, 513, 588, 681, 724, 740, 794, 801, 810, 833, 843, 848, 874,
894, 895, 902, 903, 905, 906, 912, 917, 925, 941, 948, 956, 958, 961, 965, 972, 983,
984, 986, 1012–1014, 1016, 1018, 1019, 1024, 1026, 1029, 1054, 1097, 1113, 1127
Cabin Creek, Ind. T. Engagement at, July 1–2, 1863. Communications from
William Steele 903, 905
Cage, D. C.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 912
Mentioned 811, 911

Digitized by Google

Page.
Cage, Duncan. Mentioned 828
Caldwell, Henry C. Mentioned 128, 232, 415, 418, 700
Caldwell, J. H. Mentioned 832
Caldwell, Joseph W. Mentioned 760
Calkins, Elias A.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 393
Mentioned 419
Callaway County, Mo. Affair in, Aug. 28, 1863. Communications from Odon Guitar 492
Callender, Franklin D.
Correspondence with Robert R. Livingston 251
Mentioned 235, 322, 333, 364
Calhoott, John A. Mentioned 344
Cameron, Robert A. Mentioned 133
Campbell, C. T. Mentioned 281
Campbell, Hugh J.
Correspondence with John McNeil 514
Mentioned 415, 418, 609, 763
Campbell, J. A. Mentioned 312, 364
Campbell, John. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 275
Campbell, John L. Mentioned 128, 162
Campbell, L. A. Correspondence with Sterling Price 1055
Campbell, Leonidas C. Mentioned 846, 876, 878, 881, 884
Campbell, William T.
Correspondence with
Ewing, Thomas, jr 714
Schofield, John M 714
Mentioned 130, 279, 419, 763
Cane Hill, Ark., Chief Surgeon in Charge of Hospital at. Correspondence with William A. Phillips 138
Cannon, William S. Mentioned 343
Cape Girardeau, Mo. Action at, April 26, 1863. Communications from
Buford, Napoleon B 250
Curtis, Samuel R 248-250, 253, 254
Herron, Francis J 254
Livingston, Robert R 251
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John W. Davidson 152
Capers, Major. Mentioned 1092
Capron, Cyrus. Mentioned 589
Captured Property. See *Abandoned and Captured Property.*
Carleton, James H.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 286
Schofield, John M 313
Mentioned 303, 307, 313
Carnall, John. Mentioned 952
Carney, Thomas. Mentioned 328, 399, 469, 480, 482, 488, 530
For correspondence, see *Kansas, Governor of.*
Caroline Goodyear, Steamer. Mentioned 993, 1011, 1021, 1041
Carpenter, J. Mentioned 406
Carpenter, Robert.
Correspondence with William Weer 197
Mentioned 761

Digitized by Google

Page.
Carpenter, William. Mentioned 599
Carr, Byron O. Mentioned 376, 442, 501
Carr, C. E.
Correspondence with J. P. Johnson 1137
Mentioned 870, 1128
Carr, Eugene A.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 18, 77
Leighton, George E 77
Mentioned 11, 19, 25, 89, 122, 127, 128, 161, 176, 709, 759, 760
Carrick, Robert. Mentioned 129, 263
Carrington, John S. Mentioned 858
Carrington, W. T. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*
Carroll, Captain. Mentioned 894
Carroll, Charles A.
Correspondence with William Steele 783
Mentioned 153, 163, 282, 775, 784, 787, 789
Carroll, J. A. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1125
Carrollton, Ark. Expedition to, Nov. 10–18, 1863. Communications from John B. Sanborn 702, 704
Carruth, E. H. Mentioned 648
Carter, George W.
Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 836, 845, 850, 857
Mentioned 174, 316, 815, 832, 841, 845, 851, 863, 864, 866, 869, 985, 986, 1029, 1051, 1084, 1102
Case, Theodore S.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 269
Mentioned 671
Cassville, Mo. Scout from, Dec. 24–29, 1863. Communications from John E. Phelps 768
Castle, John. Mentioned 346, 421
Catherwood, Edwin C.
Correspondence with
Loan, Ben 63
Sanborn, John B 702, 728, 744
Mentioned 132, 418, 438, 440, 445, 466, 467, 517, 526, 685, 702, 763
Catherwood, H. H. Mentioned 563
Cave, Marion. Mentioned 129
Cavert, Josiah G. Mentioned 763
Cearnal, J. T.
Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 814
Mentioned 919
Central Missouri, District of. See *Missouri, Central, District of.*
Centreville, Mo. Attack on, Dec. 23–25, 1863. Communications from
Bliss, ——— 750
Fisk, Clinton B 749, 750
Woodson, Richard G 749, 750
Chalmers, James R. Mentioned 755, 877, 882, 896
Chamber, Lieutenant. Mentioned 427
Chambers, Captain.
Correspondence with Edward B. Hull 890
Mentioned 890
Chandler, John L. Mentioned 345
Chapman, Mr. Mentioned 108

Digitized by Google

Page.
Chapman, Augustus H. Mentioned 422, 760
Chickasaw Nation.
Legislature of the.
Act of, adopting D. H. Cooper as a member of the tribe 1118
Resolution of, praying that D. H. Cooper be placed in command of Confederate forces in the 1124
Petition of citizens of, praying that D. H. Cooper be placed in command of Confederate forces in the 1123
Chickasaw Nation, Governor of the. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith. 1117
Chilcutt, Asa. Mentioned 824
Chilcutt, Lee. Mentioned 824
Childs, William. Mentioned 378
Chipman, Norton P.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 10, 14
Mentioned 10, 13–15, 20, 21, 23, 93, 227
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Samuel R. Curtis.*
Chisolm, Jesse. Mentioned 1021
Chivington, John M.
Correspondence with
Allen, Asaph 362
Anthony, Scott J 507, 532, 571
Davidson, J. C 214
Fillmore, J. S 371
Johns, David 369
Schofield, John M 302, 313, 324, 325, 368, 436, 527
Shoup, George L 214
Tappan, Samuel F 333
Wynkoop, E. W 368, 370
Mentioned 89, 124, 127, 131, 188, 264, 294, 300, 313, 325, 334, 342, 346, 383, 401, 416, 421, 504, 585, 687, 759, 764
Chootaw Nation. Resolution of General Council of, asking that D. H. Cooper be placed in command of the Indian Territorial Department 1124
Chootaw and Chickasaw Nations, Governor of the. Correspondence with Stand Watie 961, 1106
Chrisman, F. M. Mentioned 845
Christian, Robert H. Mentioned 824, 825
Christy, Smith. Mentioned 101
Churchill, Thomas J. Mentioned 1130
City of Alton, Steamer. Mentioned 877
City of Memphis, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Clark, Andrew G. Mentioned 132
Clark, Charles S.
Correspondence with
Ewing, Thomas, jr 603
Pleasant Hill, Mo., Commanding Officer at 598
Searl, A. D 532
Wedington, Lieutenant 675
Mentioned 487, 762
Clark, E. H. Mentioned 672, 673
Clark, Frank. Mentioned 815
Clark, George W. Mentioned 128
Clark, H. H. Correspondence with Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1079
Clark, Henry M. Mentioned 811

Digitized by Google

Page.
Clark, John B. Mentioned 789
Clark, John B., jr. Mentioned 177, 529, 535, 851, 875, 969, 976, 1015
Clark, John G. Mentioned 89, 130, 263
Clark, Peter F. Mentioned 198, 768
Clark, William Hyde.
Correspondence with Francis J. Herron 254
Mentioned 254
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Francis J. Herron.*
Clarke, W. T. For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Clinton B. Fisk.*
Clarkson, Thaddeus S.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 164
Mentioned 99, 345, 418
Clay, H. L. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant and Inspector General, C. S. A.*
Clayton, Powell.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 163
Prentiss, Benjamin M 163
Steele, Frederick 617, 755
Mentioned 39, 53, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 349, 422, 433, 442, 501, 505, 523, 585, 674, 681, 682, 687, 700, 759, 761
Cleburne, Patrick R. Mentioned 1036
Clemson, Thomas G. Mentioned 1140
Clifford, James. Mentioned 758, 766
Cline, A. H. Mentioned 952, 1052
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *William Steele.*
Clothing, Camp and Garrison Equipage. Supplies of. See *Munitions of War.*
Cloud, George. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1129
Cloud, William F.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 467
Brown, E. B 33
Curtis, Samuel R 169, 230, 946
Herron, Francis J 287
Johnson, J. J 351
McKee, David 225
McNeil, John 438, 465, 517
Philips, John F 184
Schofield, John M 146, 310, 334, 352
Mentioned 30, 35, 38, 73, 93, 127, 129, 130, 156, 188, 196, 201, 204, 205, 209, 216, 247, 253, 263, 296, 297, 299, 329, 330, 341, 345, 399, 439, 440, 445, 449, 462, 463, 504, 517, 527, 534, 543, 686, 690, 691, 695, 847, 958, 970
Clough, E. N. O. Mentioned 587
Clover, Henry Alfred. Mentioned 563, 565
Clowry, R. C. Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 631
Coates, Kersey. Mentioned 111
Cobb, ——. Mentioned 556
Cockefair, James M. Mentioned 129, 346, 417, 695
Cockerill, S. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 102
Coffee, John T. Mentioned 7, 145, 155, 296, 297, 338, 393, 412, 438, 440, 445, 466, 602, 603, 613, 614, 616, 617, 690, 637, 638, 666, 849
Coffin, William G. Mentioned 148, 399, 647, 648
Coggins, W. J. Mentioned 833

Digitized by Google

Page.
Colbert, Winchester. For correspondence, see *Chickasaw Nation, Governor of.*
Colburn, A. V. Mentioned 11, 21, 22, 39, 93, 293
Cole, Captain. Mentioned 875
Cole, Mrs. Mentioned 875
Cole, N.
Correspondence with James Totten 628–630, 635, 636, 640, 641, 655
Mentioned 628–630, 634, 635, 638, 643–646, 766
Coleman, ———. Mentioned 598
Coleman, Charles P.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 510
Mentioned 150, 420, 537, 566, 762
Coleman, W. O. Mentioned 275, 352, 425, 531, 863, 879, 881, 923, 930, 934
Colley, S. G. Mentioned 317
Collins, John E. Mentioned 129
Collins, Richard A. Mentioned 846
Collins, T. H. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 109
Collins, William O.
Correspondence with James Craig 198
Mentioned 131, 146, 198, 363, 528, 764
Colorado Territory.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Anthony, Scott J 571
Chivington, J. M 302
Leavenworth, J. H 172
Military departments embracing 768
Colorado Territory, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Anthony, Scott J 507
Chivington, John M 527
Limits defined 383
Colorado Territory, Governor of. Correspondence with John M. Schofield. 294, 395
Colorado Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **McLain's**, 131, 172, 302, 346, 421, 528, 764.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 124, 131, 172, 173, 179, 214, 346, 369, 401, 421, 436, 507, 528, 764.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **2d,*** 124, 131, 172, 173, 297, 298, 340, 346, 347, 419–421, 521, 613, 621, 627, 690, 755, 761, 762, 766; **3d,*** 124, 131, 172, 260, 345, 346, 417, 418, 421, 528, 567, 613, 618, 621, 627.
Colored Troops.
Mentioned. See respective States; also *Union Troops.*
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 441
Lincoln, Abraham 585
Schofield, John M 440, 441, 696, 733
Colwin, B. Mentioned 281
Comingo, A. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 485
Commanding Officer Detachment of 2d Arkansas Cavalry. Correspondence with John McNeil 593
Comstock, Andrew J. Mentioned 422
Comstock, Cyrus B. Mentioned 384
Conduct of the War. Communications from
Army Headquarters 573
Blunt, James G 203

* 2d and 3d Infantry consolidated in October, 1863, and called 2d Colorado Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Conduct of the War—Continued. Communications from
Case, Theodore S 288
Chivington, John M 214
Cloud, William F 246
Curtis, Samuel R 194
Draper, Edwin 270
Fischer, Waldemar 267, 281
Kaiser, S. B 267
Lincoln, Abraham 331
Loan, Ben 219
Pope, John 303
Prentiss, Benjamin M 340
Schofield, John M 310, 330, 447
Wedington, Lieutenant 675
Weer, William 197
Conestoga, U. S. S. Mentioned 14, 354
Confederate Troops.
Organization, strength, etc.
Arkansas, District of 810, 832, 833, 845, 846, 951, 963, 1054, 1066, 1067, 1084, 1127
Indian Territory, District of the 1067
Lower Arkansas, Defenses of 651
Trans-Mississippi Department 781, 793, 851, 1011, 1029, 1127
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Clark, H. E 1079
Hull, E. B 890
Johnson, Waldo P 890
Reynolds, Thomas C 889
Smith, E. Kirby 865, 996
For Volunteers, see respective States.
Congress, C. S.
Act providing for local defense and special service 1002
Act for the formation of a secret service corps 1002
Conklin, Alvah R. Mentioned 343
Connell, John. Mentioned 133
Connor, P. Edward.
Correspondence with Army Headquarters 215
Mentioned 325, 334, 368, 369, 512
Conrow, A. H. Mentioned 939
Cook, Captain. Mentioned 267
Cook, Henry N. Mentioned 343
Cook, John. Mentioned 90, 117, 137, 198, 199, 267, 268, 434
Cook, Martin K. Mentioned 575
Cook, Samuel H. Mentioned 764
Cook, Thomas Z. Mentioned 346
Cookston, Jack. Mentioned 881
Cooper, Douglas H.
Chickasaw Nation.
Adopted as a member of the 1118
Petition and resolution of Legislature of the, in regard to 1123
Choctaw Nation. Resolution of General Council of the, in regard to 1194
Correspondence with
Bourland, James 800
Hindman, T. C 770

Digitized by Google

Page.

Cooper, Douglas H.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Smith, E. Kirby 967, 1037
Steele, William 770, 775, 777, 788, 804, 806, 817, 830, 838, 842, 847, 848, 865, 874, 885, 894, 902, 906, 911, 967, 1000, 1016, 1019, 1021, 1025, 1037, 1047, 1055, 1063, 1070, 1078, 1081, 1099, 1102, 1103, 1109
Mentioned 22, 56, 85, 101, 108, 151, 163, 247, 248, 258, 311, 331, 356, 357, 392, 394, 399, 411, 437, 468, 513, 685, 691, 692, 695, 742, 771, 776, 779, 799, 802, 809, 820, 822, 832, 833, 838, 847, 874, 885, 893, 894, 902, 909, 917, 925, 933, 940, 941, 948, 956, 957, 966, 972, 981, 985, 1014, 1018, 1020, 1022, 1024, 1029, 1038, 1045–1048, 1052, 1053, 1056, 1058, 1064, 1065, 1067, 1077, 1078, 1085, 1096–1099, 1101, 1102, 1107, 1108, 1116–1120, 1122, 1124, 1125, 1127
Cooper, James A. Mentioned 944, 947, 954
Cooper, Samuel. Mentioned 854, 871, 873, 1102, 1133
For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A.*
Cooper, Samuel F. Mentioned 760
Copeland, ———. Mentioned 676
Cormack, Joseph W. Mentioned 417
Corwin, David B. Mentioned 298
Cosgrove, John. Correspondence with John McNeil 437
Cosgrove, Patrick. Mentioned 347
Cossitt, Chancy M. Mentioned 764
Cotton. Burning of, by Confederates. See *Private Property.*
Cottrell, John. Mentioned 154
Cottrell & Co., M. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 280
Courtenay, Thomas B.
Mentioned 970
Ordered to enlist a secret service corps 970
Courts-Martial. Case of Aristide Gerard 933
Cowley, Matthew. Mentioned 490
Cox, Samuel. Mentioned 824
Craig, James.
Correspondence with
Collins, William O 198
Curtis, Samuel R 142, 198
Mentioned 90, 127, 131, 137, 146, 188, 264
Crail, Benjamin F. Mentioned 418
Cramer, F. S. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Robert R. Livingston.*
Crandall, Lee.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 840
Mentioned 580, 679, 711, 734, 740, 919, 934
Crane, James. Mentioned 419
Crane, James H. Mentioned 296
Cranor, Manlove. Mentioned 109, 766
Crawford, John.
Correspondence with T. C. Hindman 784
Mentioned 1096
Crawford, Samuel J. Mentioned 418, 687, 763
Crawford, Thomas L.
Correspondence with E. B. Brown 695
Mentioned 578, 695, 766
Crawford, William A. Mentioned 898
Creach, Dan. Mentioned 185
Creek Nation, Governor of. Correspondence with Stand Watie 1105

Digitized by Google

Page.
Creighton, E. Correspondence with Army Headquarters 911
Creuzbaur, Robert. Mentioned 973
Crisp, Miss. Mentioned 695
Crisp, Mrs. Mentioned 695
Crites, John. Mentioned 419
Crittenden, Thomas T.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 448
Totten, James 624, 627, 628, 646, 655, 656
Mentioned 29, 185, 263, 341, 345, 591, 624, 625, 628–630, 637, 644, 645, 654, 655, 849
Crocker, George F. Mentioned 317
Crocker, Marcellus M. Mentioned 407
Crocker, Watson D. Mentioned 132, 347, 420, 532, 761
Crooks, Henry C. Mentioned 744
Crooks, William. Mentioned 350, 767
Cropp, Alexander K. Mentioned 649
Crosby, J. P.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 983
Mentioned 150, 154, 170, 805, 806, 827, 843, 847, 910
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *William Steele.*
Cross, John. Mentioned 419
Crump, R. P.
Correspondence with William Steele 775
Mentioned 277, 282, 773, 827, 909
Crysop, Thomas. Mentioned 884
Cullum, George W. Mentioned 98
Cunningham, C. C. Mentioned 734
Cunningham, Edward. Mentioned 799, 859, 904
For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *E. Kirby Smith.*
Cunningham, George W. Mentioned 339, 349
Curran, Sterrit M.
Correspondence with James Totten 651
Mentioned 345
Currie, George E. Mentioned 198
Curry, J. W. Mentioned 109
Curtis, Mr. Mentioned 800
Curtis, Henry Z.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 367, 392, 462
Mentioned 47, 531
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Samuel R. Curtis;* also *James G. Blunt.*
Curtis, Orren A. Mentioned 768
Curtis, Samuel R.
Assignments to command 768
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 3, 7, 11, 12, 19, 26, 30, 41, 48, 50, 65, 66, 68, 70, 78, 104, 107, 110, 113, 118, 123, 137, 146, 156, 176, 184, 203, 204, 217, 232, 235, 246, 248, 250, 253–255, 258, 259, 267–269, 273, 278, 285
Asboth, A 152, 255, 256
Bartholow, T. J 184
Bassett, I. M 134
Blunt, James G. 22, 46, 151, 194, 200, 203, 208, 218, 222, 223, 234, 244, 251, 260, 279
Boyd, S. H 145
Brown, Egbert B 94
Buford, Napoleon B 260

Digitized by Google

Page.

Curtis, Samuel R.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Bussey, Cyrus 38, 53
Campbell, John 275
Carleton, James H 286
Carr, Eugene A 18, 77
Chipman, N. P 10, 14
Cloud, William F 169, 230, 246
Cockerill, S 102
Collins, T. H 109
Craig, James 142, 198
Davidson, John W 8, 17, 30, 67, 69, 75, 86, 87, 99, 157, 161, 173, 273
Dick, F. A 45, 272
Draper, Edwin 270
Ellithorpe, A. C 48
Fisk, Clinton B 8, 19, 25, 27, 31, 32, 67, 92, 215
Gallagher, W. D 104
Gorman, Willis A 10, 13–15, 21, 34, 52, 68, 72, 82, 95, 110
Grant, U. S 34, 68
Guitar, Odon 135
Hall, W. P 84
Harding, Chester, jr 179, 180, 230
Harrison, M. La Rue 191, 192, 219, 246
Herron, Francis J 195, 196, 200, 201, 204–206, 209, 216, 218, 227, 228, 235, 236, 244, 245, 247, 249–251, 266
Hiatt, J. M 107
Howland, Charles H 120
Lincoln, Abraham 6, 17, 30, 32, 42, 88
Loan, Ben 78, 111, 124, 183, 194, 219, 269, 278
McClernand, John A 26, 41, 66, 72
McKee, David 244
Missouri, Governor of 16, 31, 91, 180, 245, 259, 273
Ordnance Department, U. S. A 25
Phillips, William A 55, 56, 60, 61, 85, 96, 100, 101, 106, 111, 113–115, 126, 137, 141, 147, 149, 153, 162, 165, 167, 181, 230, 258
Pierre, William H 36
Pope, John 204
Prentiss, Benjamin M 147
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A 11, 25
Robinson, James H 259
Schofield, John M 6, 7, 12, 22, 52, 70, 73, 74, 82, 83, 87, 91, 93, 116, 118, 156, 157
Scofield, Smith O 136
Smith, E. Kirby 307
Stone, W. M 71
Sturgeon, Isaac H 256
Vaughan, Richard C 98
War Department, U. S 41–43, 50, 64, 75
Warren, Fitz Henry 24, 29, 49, 71
Washburn, Cadwallader C 93
Mentioned 3, 9, 19, 21, 26, 32, 47, 52, 54, 55, 67, 73, 75, 78, 88, 94, 95, 121, 127, 128, 140, 155, 156, 158, 160, 173, 178, 187, 191, 193, 205, 233, 234, 237, 247, 256, 260, 262, 263, 273, 277, 283, 290, 291, 293, 320, 321, 373, 374, 483, 605, 606, 757, 768, 852, 854

Digitized by Google

Page.
Curtis, Samuel R.—Continued.
Relieved from command of the Department of the Missouri 277
Relinquishes command of the Department of the Missouri 292
Staff. Announcements of 99
Curtis, Samuel S. Mentioned 131, 172, 345
Dakota.
Expedition against Indians in, Aug. 13–Sept. 11, 1863. Communications from John Pope 493, 642
Military departments embracing 730
Dakota, District of. Constituted, and limits extended 470
Dakota Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* 1st, 350, 767.
Daniells, ———. Mentioned 502
Danley, B. F. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1057
Danley, C. C. Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas 945
Dannerberg, ———. Mentioned 213
Darnall, William W. Mentioned 133
Darst, Abraham. Mentioned 690
Davidson, J. C. Correspondence with John M. Chivington 214
Davidson, John W.
Assignments to command 122, 593
Correspondence with
Asboth, Alexander 151, 153
Bartholow, Thomas J 399
Bell, Charles A 219
Bussey, Cyrus 794
Cape Girardeau, Mo., Commanding Officer at 152
Clarkson, T. S 164
Curtis, Samuel R 8, 17, 30, 67, 69, 75, 86, 87, 99, 157, 161, 173, 273
Grant, U. S 424, 430
Harding, Chester, jr 333, 380
Hartmann, Theobald 174
Herron, Francis J 210, 232, 233, 254
Hughes, D. H 287
Hurlbut, Stephen A 413, 431, 442
Livingston, Robert R 158, 169, 174, 175
McConnel, H. L 174
McNeil, John 143, 145, 158, 159, 175, 177, 178, 219, 226
Merrill, Lewis 382, 565
Mills, James K 313
Rogers, John B 315, 332
Schofield, John M 330, 332, 341, 350, 353, 359, 361, 367, 374, 376, 377, 387, 410, 423, 426, 435, 438
Smart, Edwin 220
Steele, Frederick 454
Tyler, John F 231–233, 250, 251
Wickersham, D 311, 312
Mentioned 41, 71, 82, 87, 88, 90, 93, 94, 107, 108, 122, 124, 127, 128, 146, 165, 187, 216, 227, 232, 235, 236, 254, 263, 275, 299, 338, 339, 341, 345, 350, 352, 362, 374–376, 381, 388, 395, 396, 406–410, 414–416, 418, 423, 424, 427, 430–432, 435, 442–445, 447, 449, 452–454, 458, 462, 468, 469, 475, 499, 505, 506, 515, 519, 523, 536, 539, 540, 552, 585, 687, 699, 708, 759, 760, 885, 898, 905, 918, 919, 929, 930, 948, 976, 990, 1000
Davidson, Joseph C. Mentioned 346, 481

Digitized by Google

Page.

Davies, Thomas A
Assignments to command ... 154
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters ... 55
Clowry, R. C ... 631
Fischer, Waldemar ... 267, 281
Fisk, Clinton B ... 9
Gorman, Willis A ... 19
Gravely, Joseph J ... 668
Kaiser, J. B ... 267
Maus, Charles B ... 668
Murphy, Richard ... 744
Sanborn, John B ... 697
Schofield, John M ... 335, 375, 608, 615, 618, 631, 753
Totten, James ... 353
West, George ... 426
Mentioned ... 8–11, 18–21, 154, 185, 188, 263, 299, 341, 344, 395, 415, 417, 504, 531, 543, 585, 610, 686, 758, 765
Davis, Charles D. Mentioned ... 347
Davis, Charles H. Mentioned ... 10
Davis, Jefferson.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 807, 1038, 1060
Arkansas, Governor of ... 931
Boudinot, E. C ... 1103
Cloud, George ... 1120
Foreman, Alexander ... 1120
Franklin, C ... 1058
Garland, A. H ... 1114
Harjo, Echo ... 1118
Holmes, Theophilus H ... 780, 796
Johnston, Joseph E ... 1065
Jumper, John ... 1120
Kanard, Moty ... 1107, 1118
Patterson, George ... 1120
Smith, E. Kirby ... 834, 871, 902, 925, 992, 1003, 1028, 1031, 1069, 1071, 1074, 1077
Spears, John ... 1120
Taylor, Samuel M ... 1120
Vore, Israel G ... 1116
War Department, C. S ... 827, 913, 950, 1011, 1098, 1115
Mentioned ... 5, 109, 307, 309, 353, 399, 506, 555, 582, 771, 772, 780, 786, 788, 791, 807, 808, 826, 838, 852, 884, 895, 896, 913, 919, 925, 935, 949, 950, 960, 980, 989, 990, 1002, 1006, 1009, 1029, 1030, 1036–1040, 1061, 1069, 1075, 1092, 1095, 1098, 1100, 1102, 1107, 1108, 1116, 1130
Davis, Jefferson C. Mentioned ... 878
Dawson, C. L. Mentioned ... 851
Day's Bluff, Ark. Defenses at. Communications from D. M. Frost ... 789
Dayton, Mo. Skirmish at, Aug. 10, 1863. Communications from Alexander W. Mullins ... 448
Debray, X. B. Mentioned ... 964
Deer, ———. Mentioned ... 233
Deitzler, George W. Mentioned ... 472
Delashmutt, John I. Mentioned ... 420, 761
Demby, James W. Mentioned ... 265

Digitized by Google

Page.
De Morse, Charles.
Correspondence with William Steele 802
Mentioned 799, 800, 817, 833
De Morse, Leo C. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1125
Dengler, Adolph. Mentioned 760
Denny, Alexander F. Correspondence with
Guitar, Odon 646, 648, 649, 651
Schofield, John M 649
Derry, Thomas. Mentioned 206, 209
Dette, John F. W. Mentioned 686, 758, 766
Deutsch, Gustave von. Mentioned 563
Diamond, James J. Correspondence with William Steele 800
Dick, Franklin A.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 45, 272
Missouri, Governor of 273
Mentioned 44, 272, 605, 606
Dickinson, Samuel P. Mentioned 763
Dickson, J. L. Mentioned 90
Dill, Daniel J. Mentioned 90, 350, 767
Dilworth, Thomas. Mentioned 894
Dismukes, T. C. Mentioned 847
Dobbin, Archibald S.
Correspondence with
Marmaduke, John S 1042
Price, Sterling 998
Mentioned 309,
316, 674, 836, 837, 845, 857, 869, 879, 898, 978, 982, 999, 1029, 1043, 1054, 1067
Dobson, Captain. Mentioned 511
Dockery, T. P.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 962
Smith, E. Kirby 1066
Mentioned 959, 960, 1010, 1066, 1110, 1137
Dodd, Theodore H. Mentioned 131, 342, 347, 766
Dodge, Dr. Mentioned 249
Dodge, Grenville M. Mentioned 457
Dodson, Isham B. Mentioned 345
Dole, George. Mentioned 166, 169, 248, 282, 419
Dole, W. P. Mentioned 372
Dooley, J. A. Mentioned 1060
Dorsey, Caleb. Mentioned 740, 785
Doudna, Willoughby.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 221
Ewing, Thomas, jr 675
Mentioned 249, 286, 419
Dougherty, Henry. Mentioned 20
Douglas, H. T. Mentioned 1095, 1111
Douglass, Joseph B.
Correspondence with John Tillman 575
Mentioned 329, 348, 492, 578, 766
Dove, Steamer. Mentioned 878, 880
Downing, Jacob. Mentioned 346

Digitized by Google

Page.
Downing, Lewis. Mentioned 85, 131
Draft. Communications from
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 452
Ewing, Thomas, jr 752
Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A 452
Schofield, John M 451
Drake, Charles. Mentioned 420
Drake, Charles D., *et al.* Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 281, 604
Drake, E. S. Mentioned 600
Drake, Francis M. Mentioned 301
Draper, Edwin. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 270
Draper, Daniel M. Mentioned 129, 343, 419, 764
Drayton, Thomas F.
Mentioned 980, 1066, 1086, 1130
Ordered to duty in the District of Arkansas 980
Drew, John. Mentioned 190, 212
Drumhiller, William. Mentioned 132
Du Bois, John V. Mentioned 504, 580, 595, 597, 693
Du Bose, J. J. Mentioned 974
Ducayet, F. Mentioned 859
Duff, John W. Mentioned 420, 722
Duffield, George. Mentioned 299, 345, 760
Duggins, George G. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1125
Duncan, Leroy C. Mentioned 604
Duncan, R. A. Mentioned 1053, 1054
Duncan, William M. Mentioned 418
Dungan, Warren S. Mentioned 299
Dunham, Edwin A. Mentioned 417
Dunn, ———. Mentioned 882
Dunn, Clark. Mentioned 764
Dunn, R. W. Mentioned 974, 1017
Dunn, William M. Mentioned 185, 269, 364, 1113, 1114
Dunnington, John W.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 899
Mentioned 899
Duval, B. G. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *William Steele.*
Duval, W. C. Mentioned 737, 1085
Duvall, Captain. Mentioned 824
Dwight, J. F. Mentioned 364
Dye, John H. Mentioned 811–813
Dye, William McE. Mentioned 130, 202
Eads, James B. Mentioned 278
Earl, George F. Mentioned 419, 762
Eastern Arkansas, District of. (Union.) See *Arkansas, Eastern, District of.*
Easton, L. C.
Correspondence with Robert Allen 326
Mentioned 226, 315, 326, 327, 392, 398, 399
Eastport, U. S. S. Mentioned 352, 354
Eaton, Ethan W. Mentioned 131
Eberhart, Gustavus A. Mentioned 129, 341, 345, 418, 454, 455
Eden, Mr. Mentioned 1016
Edington, John A. Mentioned 346, 421, 507, 532, 572, 764
Edwards, Cyrus L. Mentioned 130

Digitized by Google

Page.

Edwards, John.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 625
Eno, Edward B 603
Harrison, M. La Rue 609, 616
Neosho, Mo., Commanding Officer at 603
Schofield, John M 329, 330, 593, 602, 609, 617, 619, 633, 634
Mentioned 129, 263, 299, 341, 346, 504, 619, 625, 631, 633, 641, 642, 653-655, 686, 758, 759, 763
Elbert, Gustavus M. Mentioned 128
Elder, P. P. Correspondence with James G. Blunt 286
Elgee, C. Le D.
Correspondence with Richard Taylor 914
Mentioned 904, 913
Elk Creek, near Honey Springs, Ind. T. Engagement at, July 17, 1863. Communications from
Schofield, John M 399
Steele, William 940
Ellet, Alfred W. Mentioned 176
Elliott, Mrs. Mentioned 930
Elliott, Benjamin. Mentioned 842, 846
Elliott, Washington L. Mentioned 90, 268
Ellison, Jesse.
Correspondence with
Burbridge, John Q 955
Marmaduke, John S 954
Mentioned 921, 944, 1060
Ellithorpe, Albert C.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 48
Mentioned 33, 169
Elmer, Edward T. Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 632
Emery, J. S. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 529
Emmons, Benjamin, jr. Mentioned 329, 348
Engelmann, Adolph. Mentioned 523, 760
Engineer Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with
Johnston, Joseph E 973
Smith, E. Kirby 973, 1017
Engle, A. H. Mentioned 293, 364
Eno, Amos P.
Correspondence with War Department, U. S 39, 69, 74
Mentioned 75
Eno, Edward B.
Correspondence with John Edwards 603
Mentioned 129, 246, 445, 593, 602, 617, 645
Eno, Frank. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James Craig*; also *Thomas J. McKean*.
Enrolled Missouri Militia. Communications from
Bartholow, Thomas J 399
Curtis, Samuel R 16, 29, 273, 256, 259
Missouri, Adjutant-General of 95
Missouri, Governor of 273
Schofield, John M 666
Eppstein, Joseph A. Mentioned 344, 765
Erskine, Albert. Mentioned 760

Digitized by Google

Page.
Espey, Hugh. Mentioned 346, 418, 763
Evans, John. Mentioned 173, 528, 693
For correspondence, etc., see *Colorado Territory, Governor of.*
Evansville, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Ewell, Richard S. Mentioned 892, 921, 937
Ewing, ——. Mentioned 256
Ewing, Mr. Mentioned 883
Ewing, Henry. Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 1111, 1113
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John S. Marmaduke.*
Ewing, James A. Mentioned 765
Ewing, Thomas, jr.
Assignments to command 315
Assumes command of 1st Division, Army of the Frontier 279
Correspondence with
Allen, James 325
Allen, John M 663
Blair, Charles W 748, 753
Blunt, C. W 566
Blunt, James G 320
Border, Commanding Officers of Stations on the 656
Breitenbaugh, Sam 377
Brown, Egbert B 524, 614
Burnett, Jonathan C 722
Burris, John T 568
Campbell, W. T 714
Clark, C. S 603
Coleman, C. F 510
Doudna, Willoughby 675
Guitar, Odon 480, 590
Hadley, J. M 626
Hannahs, H 640, 641
Harrisonville, Mo., Commanding Officer at 650, 656
Hayes, J. E 521, 566
Herron, Francis J 229, 252, 257
Hickman Mills, Mo., Commanding Officer at 656
Joy, L. D 586, 587
Judy, R. S 325
Kansas City, Mo., Commanding Officer at 656
Lazear, Bazel F 363, 393, 396, 518
Leavenworth, J. H 335, 339, 360, 400, 401
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of 389, 390
Lexington, Mo., Commanding Officer at 509, 609
Lindsay, J. G 647
Lynde, E 566, 616, 661, 732
McFerran, James 434
McGhee, J. H 455
McNeil, John 671
Morton, Quin 663
Orme, William W 279
Pace, L. C 511
Paola, Kans., Commanding Officer at 566
Pike, J. A 402
Pleasant Hill, Mo., Commanding Officer at 656
Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A 752
Rees, J. G 515

Digitized by Google

Page.

Ewing, Thomas, jr.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Ross, J. T 511
Schofield, John M 319, 321, 322, 327, 328, 334, 364, 388, 400, 410, 428, 450, 469, 471, 472, 476, 477, 479, 480, 490, 520, 530, 537, 541, 545, 584, 587, 589, 598, 603, 609–612, 615, 621, 626, 641, 643, 646, 647, 656, 692, 693, 702, 707, 747, 754
Warrensburg, Mo., Commanding Officer at 656
Weer, William 514, 524, 525, 576, 610, 611
Westport, Mo., Commanding Officer at 656
Mentioned 130, 201, 205, 208, 216, 224, 229, 234, 235, 245, 260, 299, 315, 320, 342, 351, 413, 416, 419, 425, 472, 482, 484, 487–489, 504–506, 520, 523, 530, 549, 551, 555, 571, 585, 590, 591, 596, 599, 610, 611, 614, 619, 620, 625, 631, 632, 635, 639, 640, 642–645, 647, 652, 656, 661, 666, 668, 681, 686, 743, 752, 758, 761

Fagan, James F.
Assignments to command 942, 969, 1027
Assumes command of Price's Division, District of Arkansas 944
Correspondence with
Frost, D. M 998
Price, Sterling 811, 831, 942, 1049, 1056
Mentioned 211, 781, 793, 832, 863, 877, 878, 887, 889, 890, 892, 899, 903, 912, 916, 920, 928, 935, 942, 943, 969, 1027, 1029, 1034, 1035, 1050, 1051, 1066, 1084, 1093, 1114, 1130
Relieved of command of Price's Division, District of Arkansas 969

Fairchild, Harvey. Mentioned 90

Falck, John. Mentioned 563

Fanny Ogden, Steamer. Mentioned 320, 321, 377, 615

Farmington, Mo. Raid on, Nov. 25, 1863. Communications from Clinton B. Fisk 715

Farrar, Bernard G.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 319
Mentioned 51

Farrell, Thomas M. Correspondence with Frederick Steele 747

Fauntleroy, Charles M. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1017

Fayetteville, Ark. Action at, April 18, 1863. Communications from Samuel R. Curtis 227, 230

Ferdner, Jasper. Mentioned 599

Ferguson, Charles F. Mentioned 427

Ferguson, John C. Mentioned 128

Ferguson, P. S. Mentioned 390

Ferguson, Samuel W. Mentioned 516

Ferrell, W. H. Mentioned 1099

Fillebrown, H. C. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John W. Davidson.*

Filley, Mr. Mentioned 7

Fillmore, John S.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 371
Mentioned 173

Fischer, Waldemar.
Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 267, 281
Mentioned 344, 418, 663, 765

Fish, Stillman O. Mentioned 346, 348, 422, 697, 761

Fishback, George W. Mentioned 373

Fishback, William M. Mentioned 701

Fisher, John T. Correspondence with Sterling Price 905

Fisher, Ulysses E. Mentioned 665

Digitized by Google

Page.

Pisk, Clinton B.
Assignments to command 726
Assumes command of the District of Southeastern Missouri 383
Correspondence with
Bliss, ——— 750
Curtis, Samuel R 8, 19, 25, 27, 31, 32, 67, 92, 215
Davies, Thomas A 9
Elmer, Edward T 632
Gorman, Willis A 20
Hiller, Hiram M 480, 568
Holloway, G. A 600
Layton, F 574
Leeper, William T 600, 676, 678, 715–717, 719, 721, 724, 729, 734, 740, 745, 747, 748
Livingston, Robert R 733
Montgomery, Samuel 481, 720, 721, 727
Powers, P. L 652
Preuitt, Valentine 717
Rice, Hiram A 632, 665, 679, 715
Rogers, John B 387, 427, 539, 541, 542, 574, 632, 675, 676, 679, 685, 712, 719–721
Schofield, John M 308, 394, 406, 427, 438, 439, 459, 477, 481, 521, 531, 535, 545, 567, 580, 584, 627, 658, 659, 661, 673, 683, 707, 715, 716, 719
Woodson, Richard G 749, 750, 754
Mentioned 13, 14, 39, 52–55, 72, 134, 236, 265, 301, 396, 415, 417, 503, 506, 531, 574, 585, 631, 686, 716, 726, 758, 765
Staff. Announcements of 383
Pisk, Clinton B., Mrs. Mentioned 25, 26, 92
Pisk, Julius G. Mentioned 346, 763
Pitch, Ezra. Mentioned 763
Pitch, Horace. Mentioned 346, 348
Pitzwilliams, James. Mentioned 933, 1073, 1085
Flags of Truce. Communications from
McNeil, John 737, 738
Schofield, John M 436
Steele, William 737
Flanagin, Harris. Mentioned 919, 931, 935, 962
For correspondence, etc., see *Arkansas, Governor of.*
Flentz, William. Mentioned 417
Fleaher, Henry. Mentioned 327, 328, 420
Florence, Steamer. Mentioned 19, 21
Flournoy, George. Mentioned 772
Folmsbee, William H. Mentioned 420
Folsom, Captain. Mentioned 848
Ford, James H. Mentioned 172
Ford, John S. Mentioned 964
Foreman, Alexander.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1120
Mentioned 821
Foreman, John A. Mentioned 60, 61, 68, 115, 140, 153, 205, 212, 266, 298, 331, 347, 746, 748, 763
Forrest, Nathan B. Mentioned 889
Port Davis. Capture and destruction of, Dec. —, 1862. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 7
Phillips, William A 61

Digitized by Google

Page.
Fort De Russy, La. Evacuation of. Court-Martial 933
Fort Gibson, Ind. T.
Action near, May 20, 1863. Communications from James G. Blunt 297
Operations about, June 6–20, 1863. Communications from James G. Blunt. 337
Skirmish near, May 28, 1863. Communications from William A. Phillips .. 298
Fort Smith, Ark. Contemplated attack on. Communications from E. Kirby Smith 1056
Fort Washita, Ind. T., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with William Steele 1047
Foster, Amos P. Mentioned 330
Foster, C. H. Mentioned 1051
Foster, Emory S.
Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 630
Mentioned 102, 446, 623
Foster, Everett W. Mentioned 769
Foster, Samuel A. Mentioned 265, 301
Fox, C. H. Mentioned 198
Fox, Gustavus V. For correspondence as Assistant Secretary of the Navy, see *Navy Department, U. S.*
Fox-Killer. Mentioned 101
Franklin, C. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1056
Franklin, Samuel A. Mentioned 745
Franklin, William B. Mentioned 733, 1014
Freeburn, Archibald B. Mentioned 65, 344
Freeman, Thomas R. Mentioned. 266, 267, 352, 375, 425, 426, 460, 545, 580, 711, 718, 756
Frémont, John C. Mentioned 44, 583, 605
French, J. Compton. Mentioned 898
Frett, William J. Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 360
Fretwell, J. R. Mentioned 974, 1017
Freund, Jacob. Mentioned 599
Frisbie, Henry N. Mentioned 130
Frog Bayou, Ark. Expedition to, Nov. 7–13, 1863. Communications from John B. Sanborn 704
Frontier, Army of the.
Ewing, Thomas, jr., assumes command of the 1st Division of the 279
Herron, F. J.
Assigned to command of the 185
Assumes command of the 189
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 1, 189; No. 1 (*1st Division*), 279; No. 6 (*3d Brigade, 1st Division*), 58.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 12 (*3d Brigade, 1st Division*), 59; No. 19 (*3d Brigade, 1st Division*), 60.
Re-enforcements for the. Communications from
Sanborn, John B 798
Schofield, John M 798
Frontier, District of the.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Blunt, James G 411, 437, 462, 465, 478, 595, 681
McNeil, John 690
Blunt, James G.
Assigned to command of the 315
Relieved from command of the 666
Constituted, and limits defined 315

Digitized by Google

Page.

Frontier, District of the—Continued.
Disposition of the Indians in the. Communications from John M. Schofield 704
McNeil, John, assigned to command of the 666
Movements of troops in the. Communications from John McNeil... 695, 740, 755
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 11, 478.
Frost, D. M.
Assignments to command 794, 808, 1027
Assumes command of Price's Division, District of Arkansas 969
Correspondence with
Fagan, James F 998
Hindman, Thomas C 789
Marmaduke, John S 1000
Price, Sterling 976-979, 995, 997, 998
Mentioned 468, 781, 793, 794, 808, 811, 832, 851, 863, 866, 969, 977, 1027, 1029, 1051
Relieved from command of 1st Division, Trans-Mississippi Army 808
Staff. Announcements of 969
Fry, J. Mentioned 128
Fry, James B. For correspondence, see *Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A.*
Fuchs, Frederick W. Mentioned 417
Fuller, ———. Mentioned 685
Fuller, E. W. Mentioned 1067
Fuller, Irving W. Mentioned 761
Fuller, John W. Mentioned 522
Furnas, Robert W. Mentioned 350
Gaines, R. M., jr. Mentioned 887
Galena, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with William Weer. 213
Gallagher, George A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes;* also *Sterling Price.*
Gallagher, W. D. Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 104
Hiatt, J. M 105
Mentioned 105, 107, 160,
Gallaher, William. Mentioned 55
Gamble, Hamilton R. Mentioned 16-18, 29, 42, 43, 79, 90, 96, 106, 179, 180, 194, 195, 217, 222, 248, 257, 269, 270, 272, 273, 293, 481, 485, 530, 547, 548, 550, 551, 554-556, 560-562, 564, 583, 591, 661, 743, 1143
For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Governor of.*
Gamble, James. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1116, 1117
Gano, Richard M.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 1069
Steele, William 1062, 1073, 1076, 1080, 1083-1085, 1089, 1094, 1100, 1102, 1103
Mentioned 755, 1047, 1048, 1055, 1056, 1063-1065, 1076, 1085, 1112, 1113, 1127
Ordered to the District of the Indian Territory 1048
Gantt, Walter C. Mentioned 44
Gardner, Franklin.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 816
Mentioned 815, 816, 914
Gardner, John. Mentioned 517
Garland, A. H. Correspondence with
Arkansas, Governor of 945
Davis, Jefferson 1114

Digitized by Google

Page.

Garland, Samuel.
Correspondence with
Smith, E. Kirby 1075
Steele, William 1082
Mentioned 1075
Garner, A. J. Mentioned 768, 769
Garrett, John A. Mentioned 423
Garth, Samuel A. Mentioned 761
Gates, Mr. Mentioned 598
Gatewood, Saul. Mentioned 894
Gaty, Sam., Steamer. See *Sam. Gaty.*
Gaty, Samuel. Mentioned 272
Gaylord, George S. Mentioned 284
Geiger, Washington F.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 126, 138, 144, 146, 155, 160, 161, 168
Mentioned 118, 130, 155, 156, 188, 299, 345, 418, 565, 760
General Anderson, Steamer. Mentioned 354
Gentry, Henry C. Correspondence with John B. Rogers 704
Gentry, William. Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 620
Gerard, Aristide.
Court-martial in case of. Evacuation of Fort De Russy, La 933
Mentioned 934
Gerring, William R. Mentioned 104
Gerster, Anton. Mentioned 344, 364
Getty, T. M. Mentioned 315
Gibson, William E. Mentioned 964
Giddings, D. C. Mentioned 845, 858
Gill, Charles R. Mentioned 133
Gillespie, William B. Mentioned 652, 715
Gillett, L. E.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1125
Mentioned 833
Gillette, Lee P. Mentioned 542, 756
Gillmore, Quincy A. Mentioned 481
Gilpatrick, Rufus. Mentioned 121, 147, 168
Gilstrap, Jesse M. Mentioned 418, 517
Glasgow, Samuel L. Mentioned 168
Glassford, Henry A. Mentioned 153
Glaze, Henry S. Mentioned 343
Gleim, H. A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John W. Davidson.*
Glenn, J. W. Mentioned 207, 359, 367, 376, 383
Glenn, W. H. Mentioned 944, 947, 954
Glover, ———. Mentioned 769
Glover, Mr. Mentioned 485
Glover, John M.
Correspondence with John F. Tyler 203
Mentioned 47, 71, 127, 129, 145, 154, 175, 178, 232-234, 250, 252, 345, 415, 418, 475, 506, 944
Resumes command of the District of Rolla 47
Gonzales, Thomas. Mentioned 964
Goodsell, Henry. Mentioned 758, 763
Goodyear, Caroline, Steamer. Mentioned 993, 1011, 1021, 1041
Gordon, B. Frank. Mentioned 846, 975
Gordon, Cy. Mentioned 723
Gordon, Joseph T. Mentioned 132, 490

Digitized by Google

Page.
Gorgas, Josiah. Mentioned 1139
For correspondence, etc., see *Ordnance Department, C. S. A.*
Gorman, Willis A.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R. 10, 13–15, 21, 34, 52, 72, 68, 82, 95, 110
Davies, Thomas A 19
Fisk, Clinton B 20
McClernand, John A 53
Mentioned 9, 14, 32, 34, 39, 41, 52, 53, 66, 68–70, 74, 92, 93, 133, 264
Goss, Benjamin F. Mentioned 420
Gould, ———. Correspondence with S. C. Pomeroy 386
Gould, Lieutenant. Mentioned 478
Gould, N. C. Mentioned 1023
Gower, James O.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 62, 73, 76
Mentioned 35, 89, 345, 418
Grace, John R. Correspondence with Chester Harding, jr 457
Graham, Mr. Mentioned 876
Graham, George. Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 599
Graham, Harvey. Mentioned 417
Grand Pass, Idaho. Skirmish with Indians at, July 7, 1863. Communications from
Allen, Asaph 362
Chivington, John M 436
Granger, Gordon. Mentioned 88
Grant, U. S.
Assumes command of troops in Arkansas within reach of his orders 68
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 65, 384, 402, 578, 739
Curtis, Samuel R 34, 68
Davidson, John W 424, 430
Hurlbut, Stephen A 384, 386, 394, 424, 453, 464, 465, 520, 522
Ross, Leonard F 381
Schofield, John M 374, 385, 402
Sherman, William T 673
Mentioned 8–11, 13, 14, 19–21, 25, 31, 34, 43, 52, 53, 55, 65, 72, 77, 82, 92, 93, 95, 110, 124, 133, 158, 161, 176, 203, 245, 255, 270, 278, 285, 306, 308, 309, 334, 335, 353, 355, 361, 362, 374, 379, 387, 394, 398, 404, 407–409, 414, 431, 441, 458, 462, 499, 501, 507, 509, 510, 513, 514, 519, 536, 540, 559, 573, 575, 579 607, 667, 670, 673, 674, 689, 696, 700, 709, 733, 739, 740, 757, 844, 855, 857, 866, 868, 876, 881, 882, 896, 913, 914, 928, 992, 1011, 1024, 1028
Grass, Daniel. Mentioned 760
Gratheer, Henry. Mentioned 763
Gravely, Joseph J.
Correspondence with
Bishop, Albert W 660
Davies, Thomas A 668
McNeil, John 671
Schofield, John M 619, 622, 633, 650, 660, 664, 665, 678
Mentioned 418, 763
Graves, P. Mentioned 501
Graves, William H. Mentioned 422, 760
Gray, Edmund B. Mentioned 301, 346, 348, 761
Gray, James R. Mentioned 100
Gray, John B. Mentioned 129, 175

Digitized by Google

Page.
Gray, William. Mentioned 1091
Green, Clark H. Correspondence with Thomas H. Bartholow 351
Green, Thomas. Mentioned 1129, 1139
Greene, Colton.
Correspondence with
Kitchen, Solomon G 1068, 1069
Marmaduke, John S 806, 811–814, 817, 818, 822, 876, 878, 881, 889
Mentioned 174, 197, 316, 330, 492, 832, 837, 845, 846, 850, 863, 867, 879, 886, 888, 889, 897, 899, 900, 908, 918, 1067, 1079, 1114
Greene, Oliver D.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 755
Mentioned 581
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John M. Schofield.*
Greenway, Van. Mentioned 722
Greer, E.
Assignments to command 853
Assumes command of conscripts in the Trans-Mississippi Department 854
Mentioned 846, 853, 872, 1129
Greer, Samuel W. Mentioned 762
Grierson, Benjamin H. Mentioned 606, 878
Grimes, Marshall. Mentioned 770, 777, 779
Grissom, Mr. Mentioned 549
Grissom, Private. Mentioned 930
Grisson, ———. Mentioned 712
Grogan, M. H. Mentioned 1025
Groomer, David. Mentioned 294
Guitar, Odon.
Assignments to command 355
Assumes command of the District of Northern Missouri 362
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 135
Denny, Alexander F 646, 648, 649, 651
Ewing, Thomas, jr 480, 590
Hall, Willard P 367
Leonard, Reeves 634, 637
Schofield, John M 427, 490, 492, 526, 527, 587, 590, 620, 634, 637, 646, 648–650, 698
Tillman, John 634
Mentioned 70, 84, 134, 136, 137, 299, 323, 334, 342, 343, 355, 416, 419, 480, 504, 585, 587, 623–625, 639, 641, 643, 646, 647, 656, 686, 758, 764
Gunter, Thomas M. Mentioned 211
Gurley, E. J. Mentioned 964, 981, 1026
Habeas Corpus. Suspension of writ of 563–565, 582, 780
Haden, John M. Mentioned 898, 1004, 1129
Hadley, J. M. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 686
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Thomas Ewing, jr.*
Hadley, Julius L. Mentioned 130, 345, 418
Haines, Thomas J.
Correspondence with
Hurlbut, Stephen A 515
Schofield, John M 516
Mentioned 22, 364
For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *John M. Schofield.*
Haines, William W. Mentioned 418

Digitized by Google

Page.
Hale, John B. Mentioned 244, 367, 578
Hale, T. B. Mentioned 436
Haliman, ———. Mentioned 899
Hall, George H.
Assignments to command 716
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 651
Schofield, John M 619, 646, 722
Totten, James 632, 651
Mentioned ... 195, 230, 343, 419, 474, 615, 619, 620, 632, 623, 625, 651, 659, 716, 758, 764
Hall, John. Mentioned 421
Hall, Willard P.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 84
Guitar, Odon 367
Schofield, John M 552, 677
Mentioned 342, 344, 551–554, 677
Halleck, Henry W. Mentioned 3, 4, 8–10, 19–21, 25, 44, 88, 102, 110, 116, 117, 142, 172, 186, 196, 198, 237–239, 273, 277, 303, 304, 306, 319, 331, 371, 387, 393, 398, 415, 423, 425, 430, 452, 464, 465, 472, 488, 495, 501, 510, 513, 519, 522, 543, 576, 579, 588, 589, 596, 605, 636, 642, 664, 666, 670–672, 674, 684, 689, 699, 710–712, 733, 739, 741, 757, 768
For correspondence, etc., see *Army Headquarters*.
Hallett, ———. Mentioned 598
Halliburton, ———. Mentioned 707
Ham, Elijah D. Mentioned 346
Hambleton, Rose, Steamer. Mentioned 747
Hamer, Robert W. Mentioned 983
Hamilton Belle, Steamer. Mentioned 476
Hamilton, James L. Mentioned 846
Hammet, Ike, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Hanna, George W. Mentioned 760
Hannahs, H. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 640, 641
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Thomas Ewing, jr.*
Hardee, William J. Mentioned 1030
Hardeman, Peter. Mentioned 977, 981, 1065
Hardenbrook, ———. Mentioned 746
Hardie, James A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *War Department, U. S.*
Hardin, ———. Mentioned 848
Harding, Chester, jr.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 179, 180, 230
Davidson, John W 333, 380
Grace, John R 457
Lanier, Luke 456
Schofield, John M 375, 395, 457, 573, 721, 795
Mentioned 90, 128, 188, 263, 265, 299, 331, 361, 376, 377, 410, 417, 503, 585, 657, 729
Hardy, David L. Mentioned 346
Hargrove, John. Mentioned 412
Harjo, Echo. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1118
Harker, Garrison. Mentioned 345, 418, 565, 760
Harlan, Major. Mentioned 168
Harman, David. Mentioned 412

Digitized by Google

Page.
Haroldson, ———. Mentioned 912
Harper, Captain. Mentioned 257
Harris, ———. Mentioned 426
Harris, Dr. Mentioned 894
Harris, Charles L. Mentioned 128, 161
Harris, Cyrus. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1117
Harris, Marshall H. Mentioned 764
Harris, Thomas A. Mentioned 1059, 1147
Harris, Thomas H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Stephen A. Hurlbut.*
Harrison, Edmund. Mentioned 1140
Harrison, Isaac F.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1087, 1092
Mentioned 914, 1063, 1095, 1110, 1111
Harrison, James H.
Correspondence with William Steele 815, 839
Mentioned 839
Harrison, M. La Rue.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 191, 192, 219, 246
Edwards, John 609, 616
Herron, Francis J 197, 211
McNeil, John 517, 526, 633
Phelps, John S 78
Phillips, William A 171, 191, 193, 212, 294
Sanborn, John B 697, 726, 751
Schofield, John M 588, 746
Steele, William 150, 170
Switzler, T. A 73
Memorandum of agreement with William Steele 170
Mentioned 56, 85, 97, 109, 112, 114, 126, 131, 140, 150, 154, 163, 170, 182, 206, 208, 212, 219, 230, 245, 247, 248, 251, 256, 258, 261–263, 296, 311, 346, 418, 517, 593, 602, 686, 704, 706, 748, 751, 752, 758, 763
Harrison, William F. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1117
Harrison, William R. Mentioned 578
Harrisonville, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 650, 658
Hart, Charles T. Mentioned 1089
Hart, John M. Mentioned 422
Hart, Martin D. Mentioned 772, 774, 776
Hart, S. Mentioned 831, 1041, 1078, 1135
Hartmann, Theobald.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 174
Mentioned 198
Harvey, Elijah H. Mentioned 347, 420, 667
Harvey, Joseph. Mentioned 446
Hastings, U. S. S. Mentioned 354
Hatch, D. B. For correspondence as Adjutant, see *John Q. Burbridge.*
Hatch, Edwin A. C. Mentioned 371, 372, 384, 493, 494, 767, 768
Hautefeuille, ———. Mentioned 239
Hawes, J. M. Mentioned 54, 772, 868, 915
Hawkins, ———. Mentioned 356
Hawkins, George W. Mentioned 764
Hayden, Mortimer M. Mentioned 134, 265, 301, 422, 436, 490, 505, 523, 585, 667

Digitized by Google

Page.
Hayes, Josiah B.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 521, 566
Mentioned 23, 47
Haynes, Elitle. Mentioned 140
Haynes, W. H.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1134
Memorandum of quartermaster's stores, Trans-Mississippi Department 1136
Mentioned 870, 1071, 1128, 1136, 1137
Hays, Sam. Mentioned 487
Hays, Up. Mentioned 487
Hazard, ———. Mentioned 370
Head, Lafayette. Mentioned 528
Heath, Erastus. Mentioned 115
Heath, Herman H. Mentioned 350
Heath, William H. Mentioned 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 444
Heaton, A. W. Mentioned 515
Hébert, Paul O.
Mentioned 840, 1077, 1088
Ordered to District of Texas, etc 1088
Heinrich, William. Mentioned 183
Heiston, Thornton Buckner. Mentioned 1063, 1077, 1078
Helena, Ark.
Attack on, July 4, 1863. Communications from
Burbridge, John Q 908
Cabell, Edward C 906
Cage, D. C 912
Holmes, Theophilus H 887, 890, 891, 899, 901, 903, 911, 912, 916
Hurlbut, Stephen A 354
Lawrence, R. J 898, 907
McRae, Dandridge 888, 900
Marmaduke, John S 888, 891, 892, 898, 900, 901
Mhoon, John 888, 911
Parsons, Moseby M 899, 900
Price, Sterling 887, 891, 896, 897, 912
Pritchard, J. K. P 908
Schofield, John M 361
Shelby, Joseph O 901
Snead, Thomas L 908
Buford, N. B., assigned to command of post of 510
Contemplated attack on. Communications from
Holmes, Theophilus H 863, 866, 868, 877, 886
Hurlbut, Stephen A 352
McRae, Dandridge 886
Marmaduke, John S 886
Pennock, A. W 352
Price, Sterling 863
Union troops at. Organization, strength, etc.
Jan. 20, 1863 65
June 30, 1863 349
Hellner, ———. Mentioned 412
Henderson, John B. Mentioned 195, 485, 745
Henley, John. Mentioned 695
Henley, John, jr. Mentioned 695
Henley, William. Mentioned 65
Henning, Benjamin S. Mentioned 132, 188, 249

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Henson, J. R. Mentioned 959
Herder, John N. Mentioned 765
Herndon, E. W.
Correspondence with S. P. Burns 1125
Mentioned 1126
Heron, William. Mentioned 344
Herron, Francis J.
Assignments to command 185
Assumes command of the Army of the Frontier 189
Correspondence with
Clark, William Hyde 254
Clond, William F 207
Curtis, Samuel R 195, 196, 200, 201, 204–206, 209, 216, 218, 227, 228, 235, 236, 244, 245, 247, 249–251, 266
Davidson, John W 210, 232, 233, 254
Ewing, Thomas, jr 229, 252, 257
Harrison, M. La Rue 197, 211
O'Reilly, Luke 251
Orme, William W 230, 234, 254
Schofield, John M 23, 27, 28, 30, 34, 307
Vandever, William 293
War Department, U. S 235
Weer, William 196, 199, 201, 206, 207, 209, 216, 220, 226, 234, 236, 252, 255, 257, 262
Wickersham, Dudley 202
Mentioned 6, 11, 12, 22, 28, 31, 34, 74, 82, 94, 95, 102, 130, 185, 189, 213, 224, 229, 244, 260, 261, 263, 269, 270, 278, 279, 281, 285, 299, 300, 302, 385, 607, 790, 894, 876, 893
Proclamation of, to citizens of Pulaski County, Mo 266
Hiatt, J. M.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 107
Gallagher, W. D 105
Johnson, F. W 106
Mentioned 104
Hickman Mills, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 656
Hickox, F. W.
Correspondence with James Totten 651, 661
Mentioned 698, 699
Hicks, Henry A. Mentioned 421
Hicks, Hicks. Mentioned 203
Hildebrand, Jesse. Mentioned 127, 139, 188
Hildebrandt, Sam. Mentioned 665, 679, 683, 715, 740
Hill, Ambrose P. Mentioned 862, 937
Hill, C. D. Mentioned 845
Hill, Jake. Mentioned 918
Hill, J. P. Mentioned 833
Hill, N. S. Mentioned 1138
Hill, William Reenan. Correspondence with Edward C. Cabell 1143
Hiller, Hiram M.
Correspondence with
Fisk, Clinton B 490, 568
Rogers, John B 427
Mentioned 226, 417, 427, 765

Digitized by Google

Page.

Hindman, Thomas C.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 895
Barton, Joseph F 791
Cooper, Douglas H 770
Crawford, John 784
Frost, D. M 789
Holmes, Theophilus H 771, 784, 785
Steele, William 772, 773
Mentioned .. 6, 9–11, 16, 22, 23, 27, 28, 34, 38, 49, 54, 67–69, 73, 76, 86, 107, 112, 124, 145, 151, 203, 771, 774–777, 780, 781, 788, 793, 794, 798, 802, 844, 871, 909, 910, 1119
Relieved from duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department 780
Hinkle, Thomas. Mentioned 1146, 1147
Hinsdale, John W. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Theophilus H. Holmes.*
Hinsdill, Charles D. Mentioned 515
Hirschburger, L. C. Mentioned 974
Hodges, Asa. Mentioned 792, 852, 853
Hoelcke, William. Mentioned 364
Holland, ———. Mentioned 701
Holland, Colly B.
Correspondence with
Bishop, Albert W 660
McNeil, John 425, 592
Sanborn, John B 711, 755
Schofield, John M 610
Mentioned 330, 341, 345, 416, 418, 504, 617, 625, 633, 665, 668, 686, 702, 704, 766
Holland, William. Mentioned 599
Holloway, George A.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 600
Mentioned 383
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Clinton B. Fisk.*
Holmes, Theophilus H.
Assignments to command 803
Assumes command of the District of Arkansas 803
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 771
Cabell, William L 928
Clayton, Powell 163
Davis, Jefferson 780, 796
Gano, Richard M 1089
Hindman, Thomas C 771, 784, 785
Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of 1097
Marmaduke, John S 786, 788–790, 793, 794, 924, 930, 938, 1069
Peevy, Joseph G 823
Pemberton, John C 819
Pike, Albert 925
Porter, David D 164
Prentiss, Benjamin M 340
Price, Sterling 849, 853, 863, 864, 866, 868, 869, 878, 879, 886, 887, 890, 891, 897, 899, 901, 903, 907, 911, 912, 916, 920, 936, 938, 1035, 1126
Smith, E. Kirby 818, 828, 833, 835, 837, 839, 846, 854–857, 865, 874, 899, 907, 916, 1023, 1030, 1034, 1044, 1045, 1049, 1054, 1063, 1064, 1074, 1081, 1084, 1086, 1089, 1092, 1093
Steele, William 776, 794, 798, 799, 807, 809, 816, 830, 833, 847, 902, 903, 905, 917, 925, 940, 1085

Digitized by Google

Page.

Holmes, Theophilus H.—Continued.
Mentioned 3, 10, 11, 68, 86, 87, 107, 145, 221, 275, 307-309, 340, 356, 381, 387, 424, 430, 435, 459, 674, 700, 741, 771, 777, 778, 786, 794, 803, 806-808, 810, 818, 819, 831, 832, 836, 840, 841, 843, 844, 846, 848, 849, 851-853, 855, 856, 858, 862-864, 866, 868, 871-873, 883, 886, 889, 891, 892, 895-899, 901, 903, 905-908, 912, 916, 918, 920, 925, 928-930, 932, 935-939, 942, 943, 971, 980, 992, 994, 1010, 1028, 1030, 1032, 1033, 1036, 1057, 1058, 1060, 1070, 1072, 1080, 1084, 1085, 1088-1090, 1092-1095, 1103, 1104, 1111, 1114, 1117, 1130, 1144
Relieved from command of the Trans-Mississippi Department 803
Resumes command of the District of Arkansas 1027
Staff. Announcements of 887
Holstein, Otto. Mentioned 344
Holt, ———. Mentioned 487
Holt, Charles H. Mentioned 821
Holt, Joseph. Mentioned 709
Homes, William. Mentioned 185
Hood, John B. Mentioned 1114
Hoover, John V. Mentioned 766
Hopkins, De Witt C. Mentioned 602, 692
Hopkins, Henry. Mentioned 131, 347, 419
Hough, Harrison. Mentioned 844
Houts, Thomas W. Mentioned 659, 662, 695
Hovey, Alvin P.
Mentioned 15, 72, 110, 111, 133, 199, 264, 387, 826
Speech of, in Helena, Ark 826
Howard, C. W. Mentioned 697
Howard, R. A. Mentioned 596
Howell, Sylvanus.
Correspondence with William Steele 968
Mentioned 833, 967
Howland, Charles H.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 120
Mentioned 156
Howland, James T. Mentioned 341, 345
Hubbard, Edward B. Mentioned 697, 760
Hubbard, James M. Mentioned 129
Hudson, Steamer. Mentioned 757
Hudson, J. K. Mentioned 364
Hudson, William. Mentioned 799
Huffman, Jacob. Mentioned 766
Huger, Benjamin.
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 804
Johnson, J. P 1139
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 907
Mentioned 1004, 1128
Ordered to inspect artillery and ordnance stores in the Trans-Mississippi Department 804
Hughes, D. Henry.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 287
Mentioned 9, 20, 27, 129, 151, 153, 263, 299
Hughes, William. Mentioned 599
Hughey, W. M. Mentioned 833

Digitized by Google

Page.

Hull, Edward B.
Correspondence with
Chambers, Captain ... 890
Johnson, Waldo P ... 890
Mentioned ... 890
Hulse, Richard M. Mentioned ... 227
Human, William C. Mentioned ... 345
Hume, J. F. Correspondence with James Totten ... 650
Hummel, George W. Mentioned ... 417, 715
Humphrey, Benjamin T. Mentioned ... 225
Hunt, Major. Mentioned ... 1145
Hunt, Charles B. Mentioned ... 131
Hunt, Franklin B. Mentioned ... 152
Hunt, Thomas J. Mentioned ... 504
Hunter, David. (General.) Mentioned ... 172, 549, 605
Hunter, David. (Lieutenant.) Mentioned ... 281
Hunter, De Witt C. Mentioned ... 351, 518, 534, 616, 617, 653, 832, 968
Hunter, Samuel A. Mentioned ... 764
Hunter, Thomas. Mentioned ... 526
Hunter, William T. Mentioned ... 417
Huntsville, Ark. Expedition to and skirmish near, Nov. 9–18, 1863. Communications from John B. Sanborn ... 702, 704
Huntt, George G. Mentioned ... 131
Hurd, Tyrus I. Mentioned ... 762
Hurlbut, Stephen A.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters ... 285, 317, 407, 408, 452, 512, 513, 516, 518, 530
Asboth, Alexander ... 151, 257
Buford, Napoleon B ... 672, 757
Davidson, John W ... 413, 431, 442
Grant, U. S ... 384, 386, 394, 424, 453, 464, 465, 520, 522
Haines, Thomas J ... 515
McPherson, James B ... 536
Montgomery, Milton ... 458, 459
Prentiss, Benjamin M ... 335, 339, 352, 354, 409
Schofield, John M ... 336, 351, 407, 409, 424, 429, 431, 435, 447, 449, 452, 461, 469, 499, 510, 512, 529, 530, 535, 678, 711
Smith, John E ... 536
Steele, Frederick ... 414, 430, 443 454, 457, 462, 468, 475, 501, 506, 519, 543, 670, 674, 680, 684, 696, 708, 709, 754
True, James M ... 490
Mentioned ... 318, 337, 402, 408, 409, 423, 430, 435, 458, 465, 470, 500, 506, 510, 512–514, 533, 535, 540, 573, 575, 672, 673, 682, 700, 701, 709, 710, 712, 718, 739, 757
Huston, Daniel, jr.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield ... 34
Mentioned ... 23, 28, 38, 66, 69, 74, 76
Hutchins, James M. Mentioned ... 346
Hutchins, W. J. Mentioned ... 1135
Hutchison, Mr. Mentioned ... 742
Hyde, Captain. Mentioned ... 143
Idaho Territory. Military departments embracing ... 383
Ike Hammet, Steamer. Mentioned ... 677
Illinois Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* Vaughn's, 470, 697, 760; 2d (*Batteries*), A, 130, 133, 311, 312, 345, 417.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Illinois Troops. Mentioned—Continued.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **3d**, 128, 162, 760; **5th**, 134, 265; **9th**, 134; **10th**, 65, 114, 130, 134, 139, 312, 345, 418, 435, 760; **13th**, 128, 129, 173, 273, 387, 388, 418, 760; **15th**, 760.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **18th**, 422, 432, 760; **29th**, 344; **33d**, 128, 161; **37th**, 130; **43d**, 422, 432, 760; **49th**, 470; **54th**, 422, 432, 760; **61st**, 422, 432, 760; **62d**, 470, 760; **91st**, 344; **94th**, 130, 307; **99th**, 128, 161; **101st**, 375, 380, 417; **106th**, 422, 432, 444, 760; **117th**, 354; **126th**, 422, 432, 760.
Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of. Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 1097
Steele, William 957
War Department, C. S 1030, 1095
Watie, Stand 1104
Indian Territory.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Bankhead, Smith P 965, 966, 972, 981, 1096
Boudinot, E. C 1103
Cloud, George 1120
Cooper, Douglas H 770, 1078
Foreman, Alexander 1110
Harjo, Echo 1118
Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of 1030, 1095–1098
Johnson, C. B 1030
Jumper, John 1120
Kanard, Moty 1107, 1118
McCulloch, Henry E 1065
McIntosh, Chilly 1078
Maxey, S. B 1112
Patterson, George 1120
Robinson, John C 1116
Scales, Joseph A 821
Smith, E. Kirby 999, 1101
Spears, John 1120
Steele, William 770, 776, 777, 794, 805, 807, 819, 862, 874, 909, 917, 921, 933, 940, 950, 963, 956, 957, 961, 969, 981, 984, 1000, 1012, 1022, 1025, 1045, 1046, 1062–1064, 1073, 1077, 1100, 1102, 1103
Taylor, Samuel M 1120
Vore, Israel G 1116
Walker, Tandy 1122
War Department, C. S 1098
Watie, Stand 961, 1104–1106
Maxey, S. B., assigned to command of the 1094
Military departments embracing 315, 768, 803
Movements of troops in the. Communications from
Bankhead, Smith P 977
Crosby, J. F 983
Magruder, John B 965
Steele, William 865, 893, 894, 902, 935, 948, 967, 980, 981, 985–987, 1014–1016, 1018–1020, 1037, 1047, 1048, 1055, 1061
Phillips, William A., assigned to command of the 40
Steele, William, relieved from command of the 1094
Indian Territory, Department of the. Separated from the District of Arkansas 1065

Digitized by Google

Page.

Indian Territory, District of the.
Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc.
Nov. 10, 1863 1067
Dec., 1863 1127
Gano, Richard M., ordered to duty in the 1048
Indian Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Cherokee—*Battalions:* **Holt's**, 821; **1st**, 85, 141, 247, 356. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Stand Watie*), 85, 108, 141, 247, 356, 770, 821, 832, 909, 1052; **2d** (*W. P. Adair*), 108, 356, 832, 883, 909, 1052.
Chickasaw—*Battalions:* **Pickens'**, 1052; **1st** (*L. M. Reynolds*), 833, 1052, 1078, 1117, 1118.
Choctaw—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Sampson Folsom*), 356; **2d**, 1109.
Choctaw and Chickasaw—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Tandy Walker*), 356, 832.
Creek—*Regiments:* **1st** (*D. N. McIntosh*), 356, 832, 1052, 1078, 1095, 1118; **2d** (*Chilly McIntosh*), 356, 832, 1052, 1078, 1095, 1118.
Osage—*Battalions:* (*Broke Arm*), 833.
Seminole—*Battalions:* (*John Jumper*), 833, 1052, 1067, 1102.
Indian Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **First Home Guards**, 32, 57, 58, 131, 139, 163, 166, 169, 282, 347, 419, 763; **Second Home Guards**, 57, 58, 85, 108, 131, 139, 166, 169, 190, 347, 419, 763; **Third Home Guards**, 57, 58, 60, 85, 108, 131, 139, 163, 166, 169, 322, 347, 419, 763; **Fourth Home Guards**, 212, 276; **Fifth Home Guards**, 212, 276.
Indiana Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st**, 128, 162; **2d**, 38, 129, 338, 346, 418, 439, 462, 463, 466, 467, 534, 602, 685, 690, 692, 763; **3d**, 129, 346, 417.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 442, 680, 682, 761, 1025.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **8th**, 128, 161; **11th**, 133; **18th**, 128, 161; **24th**, 133; **26th**, 130; **34th**, 133; **43d**, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 761; **46th**, 134; **47th**, 65, 134; **50th**, 470, 674, 700, 760.
Ingraham, J. M. Mentioned 602, 616, 617
Ingram, ——. Mentioned 876, 880, 882
Inaley, Merritt H. Mentioned 148, 274, 283, 314, 478, 479, 724
Intercourse. See *Trade and Intercourse.*
Iowa.
Military departments embracing 470, 730
Militia. References to 179
Iowa, District of.
Constituted, and limits defined 730
Portion of the, merged into the District of Dakota 470
Sully, Alfred, assigned to command of the 730
Iowa Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **3d**, 65, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 697, 761.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 130, 206, 209, 234, 262, 345, 418, 760; **3d**, 65, 128, 134, 173, 231, 232, 265, 301, 345, 418, 760; **4th**, 65, 134; **6th**, 350, 434, 493, 496, 767; **7th**, 350, 397, 406, 765, 767; **8th**, 397, 636; **9th**, 755, 766.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **8th**, 128; **12th**, 128; **14th**, 128; **18th**, 129, 346, 418, 446, 515, 517, 534, 602, 603, 681, 685, 690, 763, 1076, 1085; **19th**, 130, 144, 168, 201, 228, 229, 252, 258, 307; **20th**, 130; **21st**, 128, 161; **22d**, 71, 128, 161; **23d**, 100, 128, 162; **24th**, 133; **27th**, 470; **28th**, 133; **29th**, 9, 20, 21, 27, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 761; **32d**, 27, 129, 158, 164, 273, 345, 418, 454, 760; **33d**, 9, 20, 21, 27, 39, 65, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 761; **34th**, 128, 251; **36th**, 14, 38, 65, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 761; **37th**, 129, 344, 421, 766; **38th**, 9, 20, 27, 74, 129, 313; **40th**, 19, 20, 21, 423, 433, 760; **41st**, 117, 350.

Digitized by Google

Page.
Irwin, Albert A. Mentioned 768, 769
Isabella, Steamer. Mentioned 629, 637, 644, 645, 654, 656
Island No. 10, Mississippi River, Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 319
Ives, Joseph C. Mentioned 871, 873
For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *Jefferson Davis*.
Izetta, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Jackman, S. D. Mentioned 23, 410, 516, 643, 644, 652, 677, 689, 968
Jackson, ———. Mentioned 723
Jackson, Andrew. Mentioned 343
Jackson, Bill. Mentioned 575
Jackson, Congreve. Mentioned 109, 295
Jackson, Mo. Skirmish near, April 26, 1863. Communications from Samuel R. Curtis 255
Jackson County, Mo.
Affairs in, Nov. 26–29, 1862. Communications from
Blunt, James G 22
Curtis, Samuel R 46
Skirmish in, Sept. 15, 1863. Communications from Thomas Ewing, jr 537
Jacob Strader, Steamer. Mentioned 881
Jacobi, Arthur.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 544
Mentioned 344, 544
Jacobs, Annie, Steamer. Mentioned 634, 637, 650
Jacobs, R. S. Correspondence with John McNeil 502
James, John. Mentioned 320
Jarboe, D. M. Mentioned 989
Jarrett, John. Mentioned 1099
Jasper County, Mo. Scout into, May 21–30, 1863. Communications from James G. Blunt 297
Jeans, Beal G. Mentioned 846
Jeffers, William L. Mentioned 20, 177, 823, 846, 1079
Jefferson City, Mo. James Totten assigned to and assumes command of troops in vicinity of 621, 627
Jefferson City, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 618
Jenkins, Harriet. Mentioned 695
Jenkins, Wilton A. Mentioned 265, 346, 348, 422, 761
Jenks, James D. Mentioned 407
Jennison, Charles R. Mentioned 553, 590, 591, 761
Jennison, Samuel P. Mentioned 766
Jewell, Mrs. Mentioned 274
Jewett, Johnson W. Mentioned 348, 766
Jobe, Tom. See *William Logan*.
Johns, Abijah. Mentioned 716, 724
Johns, David.
Correspondence with
Chivington, John M 369
Jones, J. H 369
Van Horn, F 370
Mentioned 371
Johnson, B. A.
Correspondence with John Q. Burbridge 895
Mentioned 905

Digitized by Google

Page.
Johnson, C. B.
Correspondence with William Steele 1020
Mentioned 777, 779
Johnson, Charles P. Mentioned 563
Johnson, Curtis. Mentioned 762
Johnson, Cyrus H. Mentioned 131, 172
Johnson, F. W.
Correspondence with J. M. Hiatt 106
Mentioned 105
Johnson, Harvey. Mentioned 130
Johnson, Horace B. Mentioned 490
Johnson, James J. Mentioned 345
Johnson, James M.
Correspondence with John McNeil 395
Mentioned 78, 149, 415, 418, 763
Johnson, J. J. Correspondence with William F. Cloud 351
Johnson, J. P.
Consolidated inspection report of Trans-Mississippi Department 1198
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 1060
Carr, C. E 1137
Huger, Benjamin 1139
O'Bannon, L. W 1134
Price, Sterling 1057
Rhett, Thomas G 1140, 1141
Thomas, William H 1137
Mentioned 1133
Johnson, L. L. Mentioned 1074
Johnson, Marshall W. Mentioned 345
Johnson, Robert W.
Correspondence with
Arkansas, Governor of 945, 958
Smith, E. Kirby 1029, 1035
War Department, C. S 788
Mentioned 834, 835, 1005, 1023, 1028
Johnson, Thomas C. Correspondence with Isaac Brinker 1145
Johnson, Waldo P.
Correspondence with
Hull, Edward B 890
Smith, E. Kirby 865
Mentioned 522, 865, 889, 890, 935, 1059, 1081
Johnson, William R. Mentioned 203
Johnson, W. W. Mentioned 1051
Johnson County, Mo.
Affair in, Aug. 25, 1863. Communications from John F. Philips 474
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Bazel F. Lazear 396
Johnston, Joseph E.
Correspondence with
Davis, Jefferson 1068
Engineer Department, C. S. A 973
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 1067
Smith, E. Kirby 850, 864, 885, 904, 913, 914, 1053
War Department, C. S 971, 988
Mentioned 335, 353, 384, 453, 465, 522, 607, 850, 857, 864, 868, 876, 881, 882, 895, 913, 914, 928, 937, 973, 974, 1072, 1087, 1110

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Jones, C. C. Mentioned 330
Jones, Evan. Mentioned 109
Jones, Fedelio S. Mentioned 425, 763, 766
Jones, James. Mentioned 974
Jones, J. H.
Correspondence with David Johns 369
Mentioned 369
Jones, John. Mentioned 350
Jones, Robert B. Mentioned 27
Jones, R. M. Correspondence with E Kirby Smith 1021
Jones, William C. Mentioned 253
Jordan, H. Mentioned 74
Joslyn, John J. Mentioned 427
Joy, Lewis D.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 586, 587
Mentioned 389, 490, 490, 587, 598, 762
Joynes, Edward S. Mentioned 789
Judson, William R.
Correspondence with William Weer 66
Mentioned 130, 416, 419, 504
Judy, R. S. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 395
Julia, Steamer. Mentioned 575
Julian, Stephen H. Mentioned 62
Jumper, John.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1120
Mentioned 833
Kaiser, J. B. Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 267
Kanard, Moty. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1107, 1118
Kansas.
Embraced in the District of the Border 666
Military departments embracing 315, 666, 768
Militia. References to 320, 491
Quantrill's Raid into, Aug. 20–28, 1863.
Communications from
Ewing, Thomas, jr 472, 477, 479, 490, 490
Kansas, Governor of 467, 470, 508
Lincoln, Abraham 479
Schofield, John M 469, 471, 492, 509
Vaughan, Richard C 484
War Department, U. S 468
Missouri Republican. Extract from the, in reference to 554
Kansas City, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 656
Kansas, Department of.
Constituted, and limits defined 768
Curtis, Samuel R., assigned to command of the 768
Kansas, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from John M. Schofield 319
Limits defined 185
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: March 2, 139.
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 1, 313; No. 10, 226.
Kansas, Governor of. Correspondence with
Lincoln, Abraham 567
McDowell, J. L 537

Digitized by Google

Page.

Kansas, Governor of—Continued. Correspondence with
Schofield, John M. ... 489, 491, 508, 509, 590
War Department, U. S. ... 467, 468, 470, 499
Kansas, Legislature of. Resolution of thanks to soldiers and officers ... 65
Kansas Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Hopkins',*** 131, 347, 419, 690, 763; **1st,** 129, 900, 252, 338, 344; **2d,** 130, 132, 347, 354, 379, 419, 690, 761, 763.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **2d,** 38, 129, 130, 206, 245, 296, 298, 346, 347, 418, 439, 463, 466, 467, 517, 690, 691, 763, 1076, 1077, 1085, 1089; **5th,** 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 420, 422, 433, 680, 682, 761, 858; **6th,** 130–132, 200, 279, 297, 321–323, 328, 338, 347, 354, 364, 379, 419, 420, 448, 675, 690, 693, 722, 763, 847, 1076, 1077, 1085; **9th,** 28, 131, 132, 144, 218, 249, 260, 322, 323, 327, 328, 347, 360, 363, 401, 419–421, 528, 761, 762; **14th,** 354, 379, 419, 526, 690, 727, 755, 763; **15th,** 491, 598, 693, 748, 761, 762, 1025.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Colored*), 218, 262, 297, 298, 337, 347, 419, 690, 692, 763; **2d** (*Colored*), 478, 690, 763; **10th,** 130, 200, 279, 344, 417, 477, 761; **11th,**† 130, 200, 279, 320–322, 338, 344, 364, 403, 419, 420, 448, 524, 568, 647, 723, 748, 761, 762; **12th,** 23, 46, 101, 132, 321, 322, 338, 347, 354, 365, 419, 420, 690, 692, 714, 761, 763; **13th,** 129, 130, 201, 208, 297, 321, 337, 354, 358, 364, 379, 419, 690, 763, 1076.
Militia—*Companies:* **Douglas County,** 320; **Johnson County,** 320; **Miami County,** 320; **Morris County,** 320; **Osage County,** 320; **Wyandotte County,** 390.
Kaskaskia, Steamer. Mentioned ... 454, 906, 908
Kauffman, Albert B. Mentioned ... 756, 763
Kay, R. For correspondence as Adjutant of Battalion, see *Solomon G. Kitchen.*
Kehoe, Miles. Mentioned ... 130
Keis, John. Mentioned ... 129, 417
Keith, James A. Mentioned ... 547
Kelly, Sergeant. Mentioned ... 542
Kelly, George W. Mentioned ... 410, 419, 425, 629, 632, 636, 644, 645
Kelly, Morgan. Mentioned ... 418, 578
Kelso, John R. Mentioned ... 330
Kelton, John C. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Army Headquarters.*
Kempinsky, A. Mentioned ... 766
Kennedy, Miss. Mentioned ... 737
Kennedy, Thomas H. Mentioned ... 132, 347, 419
Kent, Daniel.
Correspondence with
Schofield, John M. ... 155
Weer, William ... 182, 187
Mentioned ... 130, 144, 156, 167, 189, 202
Kerber, Charles. Mentioned ... 214, 346, 764
Kersner, Jonathan. Mentioned ... 760
Kettle, James G. Mentioned ... 329, 346
Keys, Riley. Mentioned ... 109
Killen, Thomas P. Mentioned ... 300, 347
Killingsworth, Lieutenant. Mentioned ... 845
Kimball, Nathan.
Assignments to command ... 530
Mentioned ... 384, 386, 394, 395, 407, 408, 410, 414, 422, 424, 431, 453, 501, 530, 585, 673, 674, 687, 700, 709
Relieved from command of the Provisional Division, 16th Army Corps ... 431

* Attached to 2d Kansas Cavalry. October, 1863, designated 3d Kansas Battery.
† Became 11th Kansas Cavalry in August, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Page.
Kincaid, George W. Mentioned 139, 299, 341, 416, 421, 504, 585, 657, 759, 766
King, Austin A., jr.
Correspondence with
Lincoln, Abraham 495
McNeil, John 593
Sanborn, John B 704
Mentioned 343, 603
King, C. P. Mentioned 1113
King, John. Mentioned 975
King, Walter. Mentioned 200, 219, 269, 343, 460
King, W. M. Mentioned 673
Kingsbury, Ezra W. Mentioned 417
Kingsley, George. Mentioned 390, 392
Kinney, Peter. Mentioned 133
Kinsman, William H. Mentioned 198
Kirk, John. Mentioned 973
Kirkwood, Samuel J. Mentioned 117, 179, 180
Kitchen, Solomon G.
Correspondence with
Burbridge, John Q 936
Greene, Colton 1068, 1069
Marmaduke, John S 819, 920, 939, 943, 947, 1112
Mentioned 332, 362, 383, 427, 819, 846, 850, 867, 869, 875, 890, 905, 919, 921, 923, 929, 934, 937, 938, 943, 950, 954, 956, 1079, 1080, 1111-1114
Kittredge, Charles W. Mentioned 65, 134, 265, 346, 348, 422, 761
Kizer, Fernando C. Mentioned 724, 761
Klauss, Martin. Mentioned 128, 169
Knowles, Daniel C. Mentioned 419, 761
Krez, Conrad. Mentioned 423, 760
Kunkel, Jerome. Mentioned 420, 566, 762
Kutzner, Edward A. Mentioned 329, 348
Lacy, ———. Mentioned 712
Ladd, E. D. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 529
La Fayette County, Mo.
Affairs in, Nov. 26-29, 1862. Communications from
Blunt, James G 22
Curtis, Samuel R 46
Scout in, Sept. 22-25, 1863. Communications from Thomas Ewing, jr 541
La Grange, Oscar H. Mentioned 158, 226
Laing, John M. Mentioned 761
Lane, James H.
Correspondence with
Lincoln, Abraham 475, 479
Stockton, Job B 536
Mentioned 11, 195, 201, 479, 487, 488, 490, 506, 521, 531, 538, 552, 553, 555, 559, 590, 591, 640, 690, 757
Lane, W. P.
Correspondence with William Steele 827, 830
Mentioned 834
Lanier, Luke.
Correspondence with Chester Harding, jr 456
Mentioned 457
Lanigan, Thomas. Mentioned 884, 1063
Lany, Arch. M. Correspondence with John McNeil 593

Digitized by Google

Page.
Latham, Robert B. Mentioned 760
Latham, William H. Correspondence with John McNeil 502
Laton, Rhoda. Mentioned 825
Laughlin, Rankin G. Mentioned 130
Laurant, C. G. Mentioned 378, 681, 691
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John McNeil*.
Lawrence, Kans. Massacre at, Aug. 21, 1863.
Communications from
Ewing, Thomas, jr 472
Kansas, Governor of 467, 470, 489
Lane, James H 475
Lincoln, Abraham 488
Schofield, John M 471, 488, 491
Wilder, A. C 475
Missouri Democrat. Extract from the, in reference to 487, 551
Missouri Republican. Extract from the, in reference to 549, 555
Lawrence, R. J. Correspondence with
Marmaduke, John S 898
Mhoon, John 907
Lawther, Robert R. Mentioned 1043
Layton, F. Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 574
Lazear, Basel P.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 614, 734
Ewing, Thomas, jr 363, 393, 396, 518
Totten, James 635
Mentioned 129, 269, 343, 541, 545, 606, 626, 629, 632, 635, 636, 644, 645, 703, 722
Leavenworth, Jesse H.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 316
Commanding Officer of troops on the Santa Fé road 361
Ewing, Thomas, jr 335, 339, 360, 400, 401
Sumner, Edwin V 172
Mentioned 334, 400, 420, 532
Leavenworth, Kans. Martial law in 218, 226, 487
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of. Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 218
Ewing, Thomas, jr 33, 5389, 390
Schofield, John M 520
Leavenworth County, Kans. Martial law in 388-390
Leavenworth Weekly Conservative. Extracts from the 582, 584
Lebanon, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 615, 619
Lee, J. V. Mentioned 847
Lee, Robert E. Mentioned 353, 880, 918, 921, 928, 937
Lee, Roswell W. Mentioned 833, 843
Lee, Stephen D. Mentioned 516
Lee, Stephen J. Mentioned 874, 884, 922, 949, 1052
Leeper, William T.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 600, 676, 678, 715-717, 719, 721, 724, 739, 734, 740, 745, 747, 748
Mentioned 99, 600, 679, 749, 766
Le Flore, Campbell. Mentioned 1100
Le Flore, M. Mentioned 1064

Digitized by Google

Page.

Leighton, George E.
Correspondence with Eugene A. Carr 77
Mentioned 44, 621
Leonard, D. G. Mentioned 634
Leonard, Reeves.
Correspondence with Odon Guitar 634, 637
Mentioned 343, 637, 639, 644–646, 648, 649, 654–656
Lewis, James M. Mentioned 21, 134, 761
Lewis, Warner. Mentioned 849
Lexington, Mo. Siege of, Sept. 13–20, 1861. Use of baled hemp during the.
Communications from
Price, Sterling 1146
Reid, John 1146
Lexington, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 509, 609
Liberty, Steamer. Mentioned 661
Lieber, Francis. Mentioned 237
Lincoln, Abraham.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 498
Blow, H. T 281, 306
Broadhead, J. O 375
Brown, B. Gratz 23
Comingo, A 495
Curtis, Samuel R 6, 17, 30, 32, 42, 88
Drake, Charles D., *et al* 281, 604
Kansas, Governor of 557
King, Austin A., jr 495
Lane, James H 475, 479
Missouri, Citizens of 3
Missouri, Governor of 17, 184, 584
Schofield, John M 293, 301, 330, 331, 366, 373, 383, 386, 479, 482, 585, 588, 589, 591, 595, 601, 663, 666, 677, 680, 697, 701, 1143
Vaughan, Richard C 495
War Department, U. S 277, 745, 757
Wilder, A. C 475, 479
Mentioned 11, 17, 26, 41, 44, 64, 65, 78, 82, 92, 99, 104, 122, 176, 177, 180, 181, 195, 211, 216, 230, 242, 277, 278, 285, 298, 290, 292, 319, 358, 359, 399, 475, 479, 485, 491, 508, 513, 521, 546, 548, 550–555, 558, 563–565, 571, 574, 581–584, 597, 636, 666, 689, 736, 754, 768, 786, 896, 880
Lindsay, James. Mentioned 146
Lindsay, John G.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 647
Mentioned 723, 734
Lindsay, Lycurgus. Mentioned 763
Lindsey, J. D. Mentioned 948
Lindsey, William H. Mentioned 490
Lippert, Lothar. Mentioned 71, 299, 418, 443
Lippincott, Charles E. Mentioned 128, 161
Lisenby, John W. Mentioned 130, 565
List, Sally, Steamer. Mentioned 476
Little Crow. Mentioned 116, 123, 289, 306, 449
Little, Joseph H. Mentioned 490
Littlepage, Charles. Mentioned 973

Digitized by Google

Page.
Little Ravens. Mentioned 533
Littler, Robert M. Mentioned 350
Little Rock, Ark.
Advance of the Union forces upon, etc., Aug. 1–Sept. 14, 1863.
Communications from
Army Headquarters 512–514, 516
Bache, G. M 444
Burbridge, John Q 944
Davidson John W 424, 430, 435, 438, 442, 454
Dobbin, Archibald S 998
Fisk, Clinton B 459
Frost, D. M 976, 978, 983, 995, 998, 1015
Grant, U. S 465
Haines, T. J 516
Hurlbut, Stephen A 424, 429–431, 435, 447, 452, 453, 461, 462, 464, 469, 490, 501, 510, 512, 515, 516, 518–520, 530
Kitchen, S. G 943, 947
McCutchan, W. T 975
McNeil, John 492
McPherson, James B 536
Marmaduke, John S 943, 1015
Montgomery, M 458
Navy Department, U. S 429
Phelps, S. L 522
Porter, David D 430
Price, Sterling 977–979, 982, 985, 991, 997, 998, 1001, 1015
Schofield, John M. 423, 424, 426, 427, 431, 449, 465, 499, 506, 510, 513, 539, 576
Smith, E. Kirby 976, 979, 982, 1014
Smith, John E 536, 537
Steele, Frederick 441, 443, 454, 457, 468, 475, 501, 506, 513, 543
Totten, James 500
True, James M 470
Walker, L. M 976, 978, 982
Steele, Frederick, assumes command of expedition 432
Union troops. Organization, strength, etc.
Aug., 1863 505
Sept. 10, 1863 523
Capture of, Sept. 10, 1863. Communications from John M. Schofield 539
Contemplated advance of Union forces upon. Communications from John T. Fisher 905
Davidson, John W., assigned to command of, and vicinity 523
Littleton, Henry A. Mentioned 74
Livingston, J. H. Mentioned 259
Livingston, Robert R.
Assignments to command 627, 796
Correspondence with
Callender, Franklin D 251
Davidson, John W 158, 169, 174, 175
Fisk, Clinton B 733
Schofield, John M 712, 725, 750, 756
Mentioned 128, 175, 178, 187, 221, 263, 299, 415, 417, 503, 621, 627, 686, 726, 735, 740, 747, 759, 763
Relieved from command of the District of Saint Louis 796

Digitized by Google

Page.

Livingston, Thomas R.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 849
Mentioned 33, 48, 109, 193, 282, 296–298, 311, 330, 393, 412, 694, 895
Loan, Ben.
Correspondence with
Catherwood, E. C 63
Curtis, Samuel R 78, 111, 124, 183, 194, 219, 269, 278
Missouri, Adjutant-General of 97
Mullins, Alexander W 294
Penick, William R 111, 183
Schofield, John M 294
Mentioned 50, 110, 127, 132, 136, 137, 184, 200, 223, 245, 296, 299, 302, 315, 327
Relieved from command of the District of Central Missouri 315
Lookwood, William F. Mentioned 403, 404
Logan, Samuel M. Mentioned 214, 346
Logan, William. Mentioned 599
Lonergan, Patrick F. Mentioned 686
Long, J. O. Mentioned 843
Longstreet, James. Mentioned 921, 937
Loring, Horace G. Mentioned 322
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*
Loring, William W. Mentioned 696
Losee, J. G. Mentioned 390
Louisiana. Proclamation to the people of. E. Kirby Smith 995
Louisiana, Governor of. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 935
Louisiana Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Companies:* **Denson's**, 810, 832, 1067; **Saint Martin's Rangers**, 1067.
Love, Joseph B. Mentioned 711, 718
Love, Wilson. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1117
Lovell, Julius. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Thomas A. Davies.*
Lower Arkansas, Defenses of. Confederate troops in. Organization, strength, etc., May 31, 1863 851
Lubbock, Francis R. Mentioned 805, 935, 964, 989, 1004, 1005
For correspondence, etc., see *Texas, Governor of.*
Lucas, Edward W. Mentioned 198
Lucas, N. B. Mentioned 101, 108
Luminary, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Luster, ——. Mentioned 496
Lykins, W. H. R. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 529
Lyle, Dr. Mentioned 723
Lynch, Captain. Mentioned 1030
Lynde, Edward.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 222
Ewing, Thomas, jr 566, 616, 661, 732
Mentioned 29, 222, 347, 611, 696, 762
Lyon, Nathaniel. Mentioned 551
Lyons, Lord. Mentioned 306
McAfee, Charles B. Mentioned 570
McAllister R. Mentioned 99
McCabe, Henry. Mentioned 599
McCamant, J. D. Mentioned 1037

Digitized by Google

Page.
McChord, James H. Mentioned 174
McClanahan, Perry D. Mentioned 143, 175
McClernand, John A.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 26, 41, 66, 72
Gorman, Willis A 53
Mentioned 26, 31, 32, 43, 52, 53, 68, 72, 110
McConnel, Henry L.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 174
Mentioned 235
McCormick, James R. Mentioned 766
McCoy, John. Mentioned 140, 141
McCracken, M. W. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 406
McCray, T. H. Mentioned 964, 965, 1081, 1082, 1086
McCubbin, John Pleasant. Mentioned 695
McCulloch, Henry E.
Correspondence with
Magruder, John B 1024, 1047, 1065
Smith, E. Kirby 1072
Steele, William 1042, 1044–1047, 1065, 1076, 1081
Mentioned 6, 27, 54, 155, 156, 216, 772, 846, 985, 999, 1021, 1022, 1030, 1036, 1037, 1047, 1081, 1083, 1084, 1131
McCullough, John. Mentioned 299
McCune, John S. Mentioned 272
McCune, John S., Mrs. Mentioned 272
McCurtain, J. Mentioned 1065
McCutchan, W. T. Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 975
McDonald, Alexander. Mentioned 692, 727
McDowell, J. L. Correspondence with Governor of Kansas 537
McFarland, John D. Mentioned 766
McFerran, James.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 746
Burris, Milton 456
Ewing, Thomas, jr 434
Mullins, Alexander W 448
Mentioned 111, 125, 132, 269, 377, 420, 743, 758, 764
McGee, William V. Mentioned 420
McGehee, J. H. Mentioned 792, 793
McGhee, Joseph H.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 455
Mentioned 343
McGinnis, George F.
Mentioned 133, 826
Speech of, in Helena, Ark 826
McIntosh, Chilly.
Correspondence with William Steele 1078
Mentioned 770, 832, 1078
McIntosh, David N. Mentioned 7, 56, 61, 62, 101, 163, 770, 832
Mack, Roan E. M. Mentioned 351
McKean, Thomas J.
Assumes command of the District of Northeastern Missouri 86
Mentioned 86, 127, 131, 183, 259, 263, 342, 347, 416, 421, 504, 585, 687, 759, 765

Digitized by Google

Page.

McKee, David.
Correspondence with
Cloud, William F ... 295
Curtis, Samuel R ... 244
Mentioned ... 263
McKee, William. Mentioned ... 366, 373–375, 383
McKenzie, James. Mentioned ... 695
McKenzie, John. Mentioned ... 695
Mackey, Cyrus H. Mentioned ... 346, 348, 761
Mackey, Thomas L. Mentioned ... 347, 421, 764
Mackey, T. J. Mentioned ... 843, 1037
McKinney, A. Mentioned ... 765
McKinsey, James. Mentioned ... 129
McKinstry, Justus. Mentioned ... 44
McKissock, Thomas. Mentioned ... 630
McLain, William D. Mentioned ... 131, 421
McLane, William H. Mentioned ... 578
McLaren, Alexander. Mentioned ... 131
McLaren, Robert M. Mentioned ... 767
McLean, James K. Mentioned ... 505, 585
Maclean, Lauchlan A. Mentioned ... 811, 1130
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *D. M. Frost;* also *Sterling Price.*
McLean, William B.
Assignments to command ... 431
Mentioned ... 265, 346, 348, 349, 422, 431, 433, 442, 501, 505, 523, 761
Maclin, R. B. Mentioned ... 1139
McMahan, Captain. Mentioned ... 673
MacMurray, Junius W. Mentioned ... 765
McMurtrey, Captain. Mentioned ... 1091
McNaughten, S. S. Mentioned ... 523
McNeil, John.
Assignments to command ... 666
Assumes command of the District of Southwestern Missouri ... 378
Co-operation with Alexander Asboth ... 255, 257, 259
Correspondence with
Bishop, Albert W ... 665
Blunt, James G ... 437
Buford, N. B ... 259
Campbell, Hugh J ... 514
Cloud, William F ... 438, 466, 517
Commanding Officer detachment of Second Arkansas Cavalry ... 593
Cosgrove, John ... 437
Davidson, John W ... 143, 145, 158, 159, 175, 177, 178, 219, 236
Ewing, Thomas, jr ... 671
Gravely, Joseph J ... 671
Harrison, M. La Rue ... 517, 596, 633
Holland, Colly B ... 425, 592
Jacobs, R. S ... 502
Johnson, J. M ... 395
King, Austin A., jr ... 502
Lany, Arch. M ... 502
Latham, William H ... 502
Mount Vernon, Mo., Commanding Officer at ... 503
Philips, John F ... 419

Digitized by Google

Page.

McNeil, John—Continued.
Correspondence with
Phillips, William A 754
Price, John C 570
Schofield, John M 377, 399, 439, 441, 445, 449, 492, 517, 534, 637, 645, 657, 670, 685, 690, 695, 727, 737, 740, 752, 755
Steele, William 737, 738
Mentioned 3, 5, 44, 129, 143, 146, 152, 157, 158, 164, 165, 169, 173–175, 187, 232, 233, 245, 248, 250–255, 257, 258, 263, 273, 299, 307, 415, 416, 418, 439, 504, 526, 539, 585, 586, 588, 596, 608, 616, 631, 650, 658, 660, 664–666, 668, 681, 682, 689, 690, 693, 704, 705, 728, 729, 733, 735, 737–739, 742, 747, 758, 759, 763, 812, 818, 841, 852, 885, 944, 954, 1065, 1079, 1080, 1089, 1131
Relieved from command of the District of Southwestern Missouri 666
Staff. Announcements of 378
McNulta, John. Mentioned 130, 168
McNutt, John. Mentioned 538
McPhaill, Samuel. Mentioned 350
McPheeters, Samuel B. Mentioned 6, 26, 42
McPheeters, William M.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 927
Mentioned 811
McPherson, James B.
Correspondence with
Hurlbut, Stephen A 536
Smith, John E 536, 575
Mentioned 696, 739, 1028
McQueen, A. G. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Washington F. Geiger.*
McRae, Dandridge.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 811, 831, 886, 888, 900, 928
Mentioned 678, 701, 707, 715–719, 733, 781, 793, 832, 849, 891, 892, 896, 897, 899, 903, 911, 916, 920, 1015, 1029, 1035, 1050, 1051, 1066
"Madison." Mentioned 665
Magee, George W. Mentioned 162
Magruder, D. L. Mentioned 155, 364
Magruder, John B.
Correspondence with
Bankhead, Smith P 922, 965, 972, 975, 977, 981, 985, 1026
McCulloch, Henry E 1024, 1047, 1065
Smith, E. Kirby 814, 955, 963, 982, 994, 1003
Steele, William 805
Mentioned 578, 800, 818, 847, 851, 925, 941, 948, 952, 967, 988, 993, 995, 1000, 1003, 1014, 1022, 1024, 1045–1049, 1056, 1063, 1082, 1083, 1088, 1129, 1131, 1132
Mahana, Bradley. Mentioned 767
Maizo, Lieutenant. Mentioned 126
Major, E. D. Mentioned 235
Major, John C. Mentioned 301, 346, 348, 422, 761
Major, J. P. Mentioned 988, 989, 999, 1014
Maloombe, W. T. Mentioned 1067
Mallory, S. R. Mentioned 1031
For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, C. S.*
Manning, T. C. Mentioned 1004, 1005
Manter, F. H. Mentioned 436, 475
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Frederick Steele.*
Marcella, Steamer. Mentioned 541

Digitized by Google

Page.
Marchbanks, William H. Mentioned 455, 732
Marcy, William L. Mentioned 240
Markham, William. Mentioned 766
Marks, Samuel B. Mentioned 760
Marmaduke, John S.
Assignments to command 851
Correspondence with
Boggess, R. O 1080
Burbridge, John Q 836, 881, 884, 904, 918, 923, 929, 934, 944
Cabell, William L 1090, 1091, 1093
Carter, George W 836, 845, 850, 857
Cearnal, J. T 814
Dobbin, Archibald S 1042
Ellison, J 954
Ewing, Henry 1111, 1113
Frost, D. M 1000
Greene, Colton 808, 811–814, 817, 818, 822, 876, 878, 881, 889
Holmes, Theophilus H 786, 788–790, 793, 794, 924, 930, 938, 1069
Kitchen, Solomon G 819, 920, 939, 943, 947, 1112
Lawrence, R. J 898
McCutchan, W. T 975
Monroe, James C 1027
Newton, Robert C 1043
Price, Sterling 861, 867, 870, 873, 879, 886, 888, 891, 892, 896–898, 900, 917, 937, 942, 943, 1001, 1015, 1069, 1070
Reves, Timothy 866, 880
Rust, William M 1031
Schofield, John M 436
Shelby, Joseph O 818, 900, 901, 923, 1099
Walker, James A 950
Walker, L. Marsh 976, 978
Wood, Robert C 835, 836, 842, 1109
Mentioned 9, 28, 30, 33–38, 43, 49, 52, 55, 56, 67, 68, 73, 76, 107, 109, 124, 126, 140, 141, 144–147, 150–153, 155–159, 165, 167–169, 174, 175, 177, 178, 182, 183, 187, 189, 190, 195–197, 199–210, 216, 218–220, 225, 227, 228, 231–233, 247, 248, 251, 254, 255, 257, 269, 270, 273, 275, 276, 278, 285, 308–311, 315–317, 329, 332, 335, 338, 341, 350, 361, 367, 382, 410, 414, 415, 423–425, 442, 443, 449, 454, 455, 459, 469, 475, 492, 506, 513, 537, 543, 560, 580, 646, 648, 657, 658, 674, 675, 680–682, 684, 699–701, 724, 740, 755, 810, 824, 832, 836, 841, 844–846, 848, 850, 851, 856, 862, 863, 867, 869, 871, 875, 878, 881, 886, 888, 890–892, 897, 899, 901, 903, 908, 911, 923, 929, 934, 937, 938, 942, 951, 963, 982, 986, 995, 1029, 1048, 1049, 1054–1056, 1058, 1059, 1068, 1081, 1082, 1084, 1086, 1099, 1113, 1127, 1130
Marmaduke's Expeditions into Missouri. See *Missouri. Marmaduke's Expeditions into.*
Marr, James. Mentioned 130
Mars, Steamer. Mentioned 544
Marsh, Asbury C. Mentioned 766
Marsh, C. W. Mentioned 293, 364, 393
For correspondence as Chief of Staff and A. A. G., see *John M. Schofield.*
Marsh, Josiah F. Mentioned 758, 764
Marshall, Mo. Action at, Oct. 13, 1863. Communications from
Brown, Egbert B 651
Denny, Alexander F 651
Ewing, Thomas, jr 656

Digitized by Google

Page.
Marshall, Mo. Action at, Oct. 13, 1863—Continued. Communications from
Hall, George H 651
Schofield, John M 649, 650
See also *Shelby's Raid, Sept. 22–Oct. 26, 1863.*
Marshall, J. W. Mentioned 672, 673
Marshall, Thomas A. Mentioned 1146
Marshall, William R. Mentioned 350, 495
Marston, B. W. Mentioned 870
Martial Law.
Leavenworth, Kans 218, 226 487
Leavenworth County, Kans 388–390
Missouri, Department of the 357, 547, 571
Martin, Leonard. Mentioned 343
Martin, L. M. Mentioned 833, 865, 1019, 1020, 1037, 1042, 1046, 1047, 1056
Martin, William A. Mentioned 761
Mason, William B. Mentioned 263, 299, 342, 761
Mathews, ——. Mentioned 723
Matthews, George O. Mentioned 271
Matthews, Henry M. Mentioned 220
Matthews, James L. Mentioned 18
Maus, Charles B. Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 668
Maxey, Samuel B.
Assignments to command 970, 1094
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1112
Mentioned 816, 970, 1094, 1127, 1129
May, Dwight. Mentioned 422
May, G. Allen. Mentioned 760
Mayfield, Robert. Mentioned 412
Maynard, Henry J. Mentioned 149, 166, 283
Maynard, Joseph S. Mentioned 131
Meade, George G. Mentioned 918, 921
Meek, William L. Mentioned 448
Meeker, Stephen M. Mentioned 760
Meem, J. G., jr. Mentioned 799
Meigs, Montgomery C. For correspondence, etc., see *Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A.*
Meisner, Charles P. Mentioned 129, 345
Melcher, S. H. Mentioned 364
Melton, R. H. Mentioned 446
Melton, Samuel W. Mentioned 1127
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *War Department, C. S.*
Memminger, Charles G. Mentioned 855, 952, 991, 1029, 1031, 1039, 1040
For correspondence, etc., see *Treasury Department C. S.*
Memphis, Belle, Steamer. Mentioned 792
Memphis, City of, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Merrick, W. Mentioned 1005
Merrill, Lewis.
Correspondence with
Davidson, John W 382, 565
Stone, William M 36
Mentioned 16, 24, 38, 50, 345, 415, 418, 741, 755, 760
Merrill, Samuel. Mentioned 128, 161
Measmore, Isaac E. Mentioned 90
Metz, Edward. Mentioned 761

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Meyer, Charles A. Mentioned 503
Meyers, George. Mentioned 183
Mhoon, John.
Correspondence with
Lawrence, R. J 907
Price, Sterling 888.911
Mentioned 811, 860
Michigan Troops. Mentioned.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **12th**, 422, 432, 760.
Militia.
Arkansas 8, 78
Iowa 179
Kansas 320, 491
Missouri 16, 73, 95, 97, 119, 230, 245, 259, 271, 318, 322, 329, 451, 537, 542, 550, 556–565, 577, 593, 621, 667, 679, 708, 751
Missouri Enrolled. John M. Schofield assigned to command of the 296, 577
Milks, Henry B. Mentioned 765
Millard, Andrew J. Mentioned 350, 767
Miller, George W. Mentioned 558
Miller, Lewis P. Mentioned 492, 493, 766
Miller, Nicholas. Mentioned 1091
Miller, Stephen.
Assignments to command 708
Correspondence with John Pope 429, 435, 449, 453, 495
Mentioned 371, 494, 708
Miller, W. D. Mentioned 973
Miller, William H. Mentioned 130, 266, 417
Mills, James K.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 313
Mentioned 341, 345, 417
Mills, Madison. Mentioned 155
Milroy, Robert H. Mentioned 882, 893
Miner, F. W. Mentioned 62
Miner, Nelson. Mentioned 767
Minnesota Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **3d**, 350, 767.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **Hatch's**, 494, 496, 498, 569, 729, 730, 767. *Regiments:* **1st**, 350, 464, 493, 498, 499; **2d**, 767.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **3d**, 423, 433, 760; **6th**, 350, 767; **7th**, 350, 766; **8th**, 350, 767; **9th**, 350, 642, 764–766; **10th**, 350, 766, 767.
Minter, J. F. Mentioned 799, 831, 870, 1066, 1074
Miserez, Peter J. Mentioned 490
Mississippi and East Louisiana, Department of. (Confederate.)
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 58**, 791.
Price, Sterling, relieved from duty with the 791
Mississippi River.
Destruction of boats on the. Communications from Joseph F. Barton 791
Obstruction of the navigation of. Communications from War Department, C. S 852
Missouri.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Allen, James 395
Comingo, A 495
Curtis, Samuel R 42, 43, 48, 50, 194, 208

Digitized by Google

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Fisk, Clinton B 481
Hall, Willard P 677
Judy, R. S 325
King, Austin A., jr 485
Lincoln, Abraham 585, 604, 680, 1143
Schofield, John M 581, 677, 688, 697, 701
Vaughan, R. C 485
Assessment of citizens of. Communications from
Lincoln, Abraham 17
Merrill, Lewis 16
War Department, U. S 64
Changes in the military districts of, ordered 70
Citizens of. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 3
Confederate raids in. Communications from C. Franklin 1058
Marmaduke's Expeditions into.
Dec. 31, 1862—Jan. 25, 1863. **Communications from**
Brown, Egbert B 38
Cloud, William F 32
Curtis, Samuel R 26, 30–32, 52, 71
Davidson, John W 67
Gower, James O 62
Herron, Francis J 34
Huston, Daniel, jr 34
Merrill, Lewis 36
Philips, John F 37
Phillips, William A 32
Schofield, John M 28, 30, 38
Warren, Fitz Henry 29, 49
Weer, William 35
April 17–May 2, 1863. **Communications from**
Army Headquarters 254
Asboth, Alexander 257
Buford, Napoleon B 259
Clarkson, T. S 164
Cloud, William F 207, 230
Crandall, Lee 840
Curtis, Samuel R 157, 196, 203, 227, 235, 236, 244, 245, 248, 250, 251, 253–256, 258
Davidson, John W 157, 175, 219, 220, 232, 233, 254, 273
Ewing, Thomas, jr 257
Geiger, Washington F 168
Greene, Colton 817, 818, 822
Harrison, M. La Rue 197, 219
Herron, Francis J 196, 199, 201, 204–207, 209, 218, 228–230, 233–236, 247, 251, 252, 254
Livingston, Robert R 169, 174
McConnel, Henry L 174
McKee, David 225
McNeil, John 159, 175, 177, 178
O'Reilly, Luke 251
Phelps, S. L 246
Schofield, John M 126, 155, 156, 167

Digitized by Google

Page.

Missouri—Continued.
Marmaduke's Expeditions into.
April 17–May 2, 1863. Communications from
Tyler, John F 203, 232, 250, 251
Weer, William 182, 201, 206, 209, 216, 228, 229, 234, 236, 252, 257, 261, 262
See also *Cape Girardeau, Mo. Action at, April 26, 1863.*
Military departments embracing 70, 185, 315, 355, 362, 378, 570, 726, 803
Militia. References to 16, 73, 95, 97, 119, 230, 245, 259, 271, 318, 322, 329, 451, 537, 542, 550, 556, 565, 577, 593, 621, 667, 679, 708, 751
Ordinance defining qualifications of voters and civil officers in 669
See also *Shelby's Raid, Sept. 22–Oct. 26, 1863.*
Missouri, Adjutant-General of.
Correspondence with
Bartholow, Thomas J 95
Loan, Ben 97
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 4**, 70; **No. 7**, 119; **No. 17**, 296.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 4**, 40.
Missouri, Central, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Brown, Egbert B 694, 695
Graham, George 599
Hall, George H 722
Vaughan, Richard C 743
Brown, E. B., assigned to command of the 315
Hall, George H., assigned to temporary command of the 716
Limits extended 570
Loan, Ben., relieved from command of the 315
Movement of troops in the. Communications from Egbert B. Brown 749
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **No. 6**, 509.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 3**, 64.
Missouri, Citizens of. Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 3
Missouri Democrat.
Editors of the. Correspondence with W. M. Smallwood 558
Extracts from the 487, 551, 555, 558, 559, 562, 563
Missouri, Department of the.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 84, 107, 269
Dick, F. A 45
Phillips, William A 96
Schofield, John M 595, 597, 669
Curtis, Samuel R.
Relieved from command of the 277
Relinquishes command of the 232
Habeas corpus. Suspension of the writ of, in the. Communications from
John M. Schofield 546
Martial law in the 357, 547, 571
Orders, series 1863: **No. 63**, 391.
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **Oct. 9**, 627; **Dec. 25**, 751.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 4**, 29; **No. 5**, 36; **No. 6**, 40; **No. 11**, 99; **No. 12**, 102; **Nos. 13, 14**, 122; **No. 20**, 154; **No. 22**, 181; **No. 24**, 185; **No. 30**, 237; **No. 41**, 292; **No. 42**, 293; **No. 43**, 295; **No. 47**, 312; **No. 48**, 315; **No. 61**, 355; **Nos. 62, 63**, 357; **No. 64**, 359; **No. 69**, 364; **No. 75**, 408; **No. 79**, 432; **No. 85**, 470; **No. 86**, 474; **No. 89**, 481; **No. 91**, 503; **No. 92**, 511; **No. 96**, 546, 582; **Nos. 101, 102**, 577; **No. 103**, 580; **No. 118**, 666; **No. 120**, 668; **No. 130**, 696; **No. 137**, 710.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Missouri, Department of the—Continued.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 14**, 47; **No. 195**, 383; **No. 255**, 542; **No. 260**, 570; **No. 268**, 588; **No. 269**, 593; **No. 270**, 600; **No. 275**, 621; **No. 276**, 627; **No. 283**, 662; **No. 293**, 679; **No. 311**, 708; **No. 322**, 716; **No. 327**, 726.
Schofield, John M.
Assigned to the command of the 277
Assumes command of the 293
Sumner, Edwin V., assigned to command of the 152
Union troops in the. Organization, strength, etc.
Jan., 1863 ..... 89, 90
Feb., 1863 127–132
March, 1863 187–189
April, 1863 ..... 263, 264
May, 1863 ..... 299, 300
June, 1863 341–347
July, 1863 415–421
Aug., 1863 503–505
Sept., 1863 585
Oct., 1863 ..... 686, 687
Nov., 1863 727
Dec., 1863 758–766
Missouri, Governor of.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 16, 31, 91, 180, 245, 259, 273
Dick, F. A 273
Lincoln, Abraham 17, 184, 584
Schofield, John M 318
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 24**, 577.
Missouri, Northeastern District of.
Assessment of disloyal citizens.
Ordered 47
Order suspended 64
McKean, Thomas J., assumes command of the 86
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **Jan. 3**, 16; **Jan. 20**, 64.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 86.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 7**, 47.
Missouri, Northern, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from Odon Guitar 590
Constituted, and limits defined 355
Guitar, Odon.
Assigned to command of the 355
Assumes command of the 362
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 362; **No. 2**, 365.
Missouri Republican. Extracts from the 547–550, 553, 555, 560, 563
Missouri, Southeastern, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Fisk, Clinton B 521, 567, 580, 665, 678, 683, 707, 719, 720
Leeper, William T 734
Fisk, Clinton B., assumes command of the 383
Merged into the District of Saint Louis 726
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 383.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Missouri, Southwestern, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Campbell, Hugh J 514
Catherwood, Edwin C 744
Cosgrove, John 437
Harrison, M. La Rue 751
Livingston, Thomas R 849
McNeil, John 445, 502, 517, 534
Philips, John F 412
Sanborn, John B 693, 705, 751, 752
Brown, Egbert B., assigned to command of the 40
Davidson, John W., assigned to command of the 122
McNeil, John.
Assumes command of the 378
Relieved from command of the 666
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 15**, 378.
Sanborn, John B., assigned to command of the 666
Schofield, John M.
Assigned to command of the 185
Relieved from command of the 40

Missouri State Guard. Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 12**, 889.

Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Bell's**, 846; **Bledsoe's**, 846, 868–870, 1066; **Griswold's**, 943, 1067; **Ruffner's**, 781, 851, 1066, 1086; **Tilden's**, 781, 1066.
Cavalry—**Dorsey's Squadron**, 828, 833. *Battalions:* **Elliott's**, 209, 437, 846, 1067; **Kitchen's**,* 819, 832, 845, 846, 851, 858, 863, 919, 921, 954; **Livingston's**,† 33, 48, 282, 412, 1099; **Shanks'**, 846; **Wood's**, 426, 1054, 1067, 1127; **Young's**, 846, 1067. *Companies:* **Collins'**, 1067; **Cummins'**, 1067; **Deadrick's**, 1067; **Reves'**, 174, 427, 676, 734, 841, 845, 930, 934. *Regiments:* **Jeans'**, 846, 924, 1067; **Lawther's**, 1066, 1127; **Porter's**, 275; **2d**, 791, 942; **3d**, 846, 851, 1114; **4th**, 174, 781, 845, 851, 923, 1067; **5th**, 846, 924, 1067; **6th**, 846, 924, 1067; **8th**, 177, 823, 846, 851, 875, 986, 1067.
Infantry—*Battalions:* **Musser's**, 781, 851, 866, 969, 1066; **Pindall's Sharpshooters**, 781, 832, 1066; **Caldwell's**, 781, 832, 968, 1057, 1066; **Clark's**, 177, 781, 851, 866, 969, 1057; **Hunter's**, 781, 832, 968, 1057, 1066; **Mitchell's**, 781, 851, 969, 1057, 1066; **Steen's**, 781, 832, 968, 969, 1057, 1066; **White's**, 781, 832, 968, 1057, 1066; **1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, 6th**, 1057.
Miscellaneous—*Regiments:* **Freeman's**, 266, 267, 426.

Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union.)
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **1st State Militia**, 125, 132, 343, 419, 420, 764; **Johnson's State Militia**,‡ 125, 131, 132. *Regiments:* **1st** (*Batteries*), **A**, 19–21, 72, 133; **B**, 128, 158, 159, 164, 165, 273; **E**, 130; **F**, 130, 235; **K**, 346, 348, 422, 697, 761; **L**, 130, 344, 375, 417, 763, 765; **2d**, 71, 128, 129, 259, 267, 344, 417, 630, 763; (*Batteries*), **A**, 765; **B**,§ 765; **C**, 765; **D**, 129, 273, 345, 417, 726, 760, 763; **E**, 760; **G**, 766; **K**, 345, 417, 418, 697; **M**, 128, 231, 232, 345, 418, 697.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **2d State Militia**, 132. *Regiments:* **1st**, 65, 129, 130, 206, 312, 345, 383, 418, 480, 717, 760, 765, 766; **1st State Militia**, 98, 125, 132, 222, 269, 294, 295, 322, 323, 343, 363, 396, 413, 419, 420, 448, 455, 545, 764; **2d**, 16, 51, 131, 269, 345, 382, 402, 418, 427, 565, 760, 954; **2d State Militia**, 129, 164, 173, 273, 345, 387, 388, 417, 574, 765; **3d**, 71, 128, 129, 173, 232, 312, 345, 418, 435, 701, 760; **3d State Militia** (new), 129, 232, 233, 273, 343, 345, 417,

*Organized as a regiment July 9, 1863.
†Also called Pickler's.
‡Battery attached to 1st Missouri State Militia Cavalry.
§Heavy.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Missouri Troops. Mentioned. (Union)—Continued.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **3d State Militia** (new), 750, 765, 766, 921; **3d State Militia** (old), 97, 98; **4th**, 128, 157, 158, 164, 165, 173, 176; **4th State Militia**, 125, 132, 322, 323, 325, 329, 343, 347, 364, 396, 403, 419, 420, 448, 545, 571, 589, 590, 762, 764, 875; **5th State Militia** (new), 98, 129, 130, 344, 375, 417, 418, 541, 744, 745, 765; **5th State Militia** (old), 80, 97, 98, 124, 125, 132, 222, 260, 319, 323, 327, 328, 347; **6th**, 130, 134, 311, 312, 387, 388, 417, 539, 542, 765, 954; **6th State Militia**, 98, 125, 132, 343, 418, 419, 438, 445, 517, 526, 534, 592, 599, 702, 706, 744, 763; **7th**, 130, 312, 345, 382, 418, 760; **7th State Militia**, 38, 98, 129, 185, 334, 345, 352, 418, 419, 448, 599, 694, 746, 764; **8th**, 130, 234, 345, 382, 418, 565, 760; **8th State Militia**, 98, 129, 345, 352, 418, 440, 445, 517, 526, 534, 599, 617, 664, 678, 695, 706, 762, 763, 921; **9th State Militia**, 98, 125, 129, 323, 328, 329, 334, 343, 419, 646, 654, 655, 764, 766; **10th**, 9, 20, 21, 27, 65; **10th State Militia**, 98, 173; **11th**, 128, 179, 344, 367, 417, 469, 511, 524, 545, 568, 571, 589, 590, 678, 693, 706, 726, 752, 756, 762, 763, 766; **12th**, 766; **12th State Militia**, 97, 98, 129; **13th State Militia**, 98; **14th State Militia**, 97, 98, 129.
Engineers—*Regiments:* **Bissell's**, 721.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st** (*Colored*), 766; **1st Prov. E. M.**, 96, 329, 348, 578, 637, 646, 648, 649, 766; **1st State Militia**, 129, 251, 273, 344, 417, 765, 766; **2d** (*Colored*), 766; **2d Prov. E. M.**, 96, 329, 348, 578, 766; **3d Prov. E. M.**, 344, 367, 578, 766; **4th Prov. E. M.**, 344, 578, 766; **5th Prov. E. M.**, 474, 545, 578, 620; **6th Prov. E. M.**, 345, 353, 418, 578, 706, 763, 765, 766; **7th E. M.**, 621, 662, 667; **7th Prov. E. M.**, 345, 352, 418, 578, 706, 763, 766; **8th E. M.**, 563; **8th Prov. E. M.**, 345, 578, 588, 600, 632, 679; **9th Prov. E. M.**, 578, 631, 766; **10th Prov. E. M.**, 542; **11th Prov. E. M.**, 542, 543; **12th**, 548; **21st**, 9, 19, 27, 39; **23d**, 128, 129, 132, 251, 344, 418, 668; **24th**, 128, 216, 251, 273, 331, 345, 375–377, 380, 417, 760; **25th**, 128, 179, 322, 375, 417, 477, 721; **25th E. M.**, 179; **26th E. M.**, 345, 418, 578; **27th**, 129, 344, 417; **27th E. M.**, 329, 348; **31st E. M.**, 766; **32d E. M.**, 233; **33d**, 9, 19–21, 39, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 429; **35th**, 9, 20, 21, 27, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422; **35th E. M.**, 329, 348; **37th E. M.**, 329, 348; **39th E. M.**, 587, 598; **42d E.M.**, 766; **45th E. M.**, 329, 348; **48th E. M.**, 587–589, 598, 1143; **66th E. M.**, 329, 348, 766; **67th E. M.**, 329, 348, 766; **68th E. M.**, 233; **69th E. M.**, 329, 348; **74th E. M.**, 766; **75th E. M.**, 766; **80th E. M.**, 766; **81st E. M.**, 766; **82d E. M.**, 766, 1143; **Mississippi Marine Brigade**, 128.

Mitchel, ———. Mentioned 599
Mitchell, C. B. Mentioned 1005, 1010, 1092
Mitchell, Charles S. Mentioned 851, 969
Mitchell, James A. Mentioned 133
Mix, Edward H. Mentioned 27
Mix, Franklin E. Mentioned 132
Mochel, George H. Mentioned 344
Moer, S. H. Mentioned 173
Monks, ———. Mentioned 426
Monks, William. Mentioned 353
Monroe, James C.
Correspondence with
Brown, G. W 1025
Marmaduke, John S 1027
Steele, William 773, 787, 791
Mentioned 153, 773, 775, 776, 801, 833, 848
Monroe, Thomas. Mentioned 1050, 1051

Digitized by Google

Page.
Montgomery, A. S. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John W. Davidson.*
Montgomery, Milton.
Correspondence with
Hurlbut, Stephen A 458, 459
Steele, Frederick 456
Mentioned 423, 444, 471, 673
Montgomery, Samuel.
Correspondence with
Fisk, Clinton B 720, 721, 727
Rogers, John B 542
Mentioned 34, 130, 134, 417, 427, 438, 542, 632, 720, 721, 729, 765
Moody, Joel. Mentioned 150
Moonlight, Thomas. Mentioned 392, 763
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*
Moore, C. B. Mentioned 1050
Moore, David. Mentioned 9, 19, 295
Moore, James B. Mentioned 294, 295
Moore, Henry D. Mentioned 678
Moore, J. H. Mentioned 757
Moore, John C. Mentioned 436, 815
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John S. Marmaduke.*
Moore, L. L.
Correspondence with
Price, Sterling 882
Pritchard, J. K. P 869 876, 878, 880, 881
Mentioned 870, 876, 881
Moore, Thomas O. Mentioned 935, 996, 1004, 1005
For correspondence, etc., see *Louisiana, Governor of*
Moore, W. F. Mentioned 1144, 1145
Moore, William B. Mentioned 704
Morgan, A. S.
Correspondence with William Steele 933, 951, 957
Mentioned 955
Morgan, C. A. Mentioned 711
Morgan, Charles L.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 1066
Mentioned 845, 986, 1032, 1033
Morgan, John H. Mentioned 379, 606, 937
Morrell, Bill. Mentioned 723
Morris, Edmond J. Mentioned 617
Morris, Samuel. Mentioned 599
Morrison, Richard T. Mentioned 811
Morsey, F. Mentioned 129
Morton, Quin.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 645
Ewing, Thomas, jr 663
Totten, James 641, 653, 654, 658
Mentioned 232, 417, 622, 631, 638, 639, 642, 645, 653–655, 658, 660, 664, 665, 668
Mosely, William. Mentioned 844
Moss, James H. Mentioned 584, 587, 588, 590, 598, 766, 1149
Mott, Captain. Mentioned 576

Digitized by Google

Page.

Mount Vernon, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John McNeil 593

Mouton, Alfred.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1110
Mentioned 1111

Mulligan, James A. Mentioned 1146

Mullins, Alexander W.
Correspondence with
Loan, Ben 294
McFerran, James 448
Mentioned 294, 343, 419

Mullins, John D. Mentioned 746

Munitions of War. Supplies of, etc. Communications from
Army Headquarters 26, 579
Brinker, Isaac 1144, 1145
Brown, J. A 815
Cabell, Edward C 1143, 1144
Curtis, Samuel R 25, 66
Davis, Jefferson 1068
Gardner, Franklin 816
Gower, James O 62
Harrison, M. La Rue 192, 246
Haynes, W. H 1136, 1145
Herron, Francis J 210
Holmes, Theophilus H 1144, 1145
Johnson, F. W 106
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 815
Phillips, William A 60
Price, Sterling 1144
Smith, E. Kirby 854, 859, 968, 1003, 1021, 1053, 1056, 1087, 1092, 1110
Steele, William 1092
War Department, U. S 499, 538
See also *Army Headquarters to Banks, Grant, and Steele*, p. 578.

Murphy, George W.
Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 360
Mentioned 343, 763

Murphy, Richard.
Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 744
Mentioned 344, 418, 765

Murrah, P. Mentioned 1004, 1005, 1007

Murrell, Frank. Mentioned 421

Music, William. Mentioned 695

Musser, Richard H. Mentioned 851

Myers, Frederick. Mentioned 194, 306

Myers, William. Mentioned 696

Nasmith, Samuel J. Mentioned 423

Navy, U. S. Co-operation with Army 14, 70 151, 246, 250, 252, 253, 268, 319, 338, 352, 354, 438, 443–445, 452, 454, 747
See also *Schofield to Pennock*, pp. 319, 336, 338; *Pennock to Schofield*, p. 338; *Porter to Prentiss*, p. 381; *Bache to Steele*, p. 444; *Phelps to Steele*, p. 522.

Navy Department, C. S. Correspondence with Edward C. Cabell 1001

Navy Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 429
Porter, David D 430

Digitized by Google

Page.
Nebraska.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Creighton, E. 211
Nebraska, Governor of. 211
Military departments embraciug 383, 768
Nebraska, District of. Limits defined. 383
Nebraska, Governor of. Correspondence with Army Headquarters. 137, 211, 224, 231
Nebraska Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 2d, 131, 137, 142, 186, 211, 255, 260, 291, 347, 350, 406, 421, 504.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 1st,* 128, 152, 174, 273, 345, 417, 567, 622, 623, 627, 629, 638, 640, 654, 695, 715, 726, 763.
Negroes. Employment of, as laborers. See *Slaves.*
Neighbors, Wash. Mentioned. 574
Neill, Henry. Mentioned. 518, 545, 578
Nelson, John. Mentioned. 599
Neosho, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with John Edwards. 603
Newby, Aaron J. Mentioned. 198
New Era, U. S. S. Mentioned. 151, 153, 331, 375
New Madrid, Mo.
Defenses of. Board of Officers appointed to examine into and report on. 98
Evacuation of, Dec. 28, 1862. Communications from
Carr, Eugene A. 18
Curtis, Samuel R. 19
Fisk, Clinton B. 19
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Asboth, Alexander. 331
Schofield, John M. 331
Reoccupation of, Jan. 2, 1863. Communications from Clinton B. Fisk. 19
Newman, Jesse T. Mentioned. 417
New Mexico Troops. Mentioned.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 131.
Newton County, Mo. Scout into, May 21–30, 1863. Communications from James G. Blunt. 297
Newton, Robert C.
Correspondence with
Marmaduke, John S. 1043
Rainwater, Charles C. 1043
Mentioned. 845, 1084
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *T. C. Hindman.*
Nicholls, Mr. Mentioned. 370
Nichols, E. B. Mentioned. 1135
Nichols, Frederic C. Mentioned. 417, 726
Nichols, William H. Mentioned. 964
Nickels, James. Mentioned. 599
Noble, Henry T. Mentioned. 215, 459
Noble, S. M. Mentioned. 889
Norfleet, G. H. Mentioned. 673
Norris, Thomas. Mentioned. 1032
Norris, Wesley W. Mentioned. 134
Northeastern Arkansas, District of. (Union.) See *Arkansas, Northeastern, District of.*
Northeastern Missouri, District of. (Union.) See *Missouri, Northeastern, District of.*

* Designation changed to 1st Nebraska Cavalry, Oct. 11, 1863.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Northern Missouri, District of. (Union.) See *Missouri, Northern, District of.*

Northwest, Department of the.

Affairs in, generally. Communications from John Pope 371, 397, 403, 569, 612, 671, 729

First Military District of the, merged into the District of Dakota 470

Miller, Stephen, assigned to a command in the 706

Movements of Indians in. Communications from H. H. Sibley 768

Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 12**, 194; **No. 14**, 217; **No. 21**, 315; **No. 30**, 470; **No. 36**, 529; **No. 40**, 612; **No. 43**, 711; **No. 45**, 730; **No. 48**, 745.

Status of the Invalid Corps in the. Communications from John Pope 683

Union troops in the. Organization, strength, etc.

Jan. 20, 1863 90

June 30, 1863 ..... 349, 350

Dec. —, 1863 767

Northwestern Arkansas, Commanding Officer of U. S. Forces in. Correspondence with William Steele 154

Northwestern Arkansas, District of. (Union.) See *Arkansas, Northwestern, District of.*

Norton, Galen G. Mentioned 418

Novelty, Steamer. Mentioned 757

O'Bannon, L. W.

Announced as Chief Quartermaster, Trans-Mississippi Department 991

Correspondence with J. P. Johnson 1134

Mentioned 991, 1004, 1066, 1078, 1128

O'Brien, George M. Mentioned 687, 765

Off, Ernest. Mentioned 229

Offley, Robert H. Mentioned 132

Ogden, Fanny, Steamer. Mentioned 390, 391, 377, 615

Ogden, William. Mentioned 377

Oglesby, Steamer. Mentioned 516

Ohio Troops. Mentioned.

Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **2d**, 133; **5th**, 422, 697, 760; **11th**, 423, 697, 760, **16th**, 133; **25th**, 130, 206, 252, 258, 345, 413, 697, 760.

Cavalry—*Regiments:* **1st**, 262; **11th**,* 131, 198, 347, 421, 764.

Infantry—*Regiments:* **19th**, 206; **22d**, 422, 432, 760; **56th**, 133; **77th**, 139, 433, 761.

Ohr, Simon P. Mentioned 422

Old, Thomas E. Mentioned 335

Oldham, W. S. Mentioned 1004, 1005

Opdyke, Henry H. Mentioned 762

Orahood, John W. Mentioned 131, 347

Ord, E. O. C. Mentioned 385, 387, 407, 1028

Orderly, Steamer. Mentioned 881

Ordnance Department, C. S. A. Correspondence with

Brown, J. A 815

Huger, Benjamin 907

Johnston, Joseph E 1067

War Department, C. S 815

Ordnance Department, U. S. A. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 25

Organization, Strength, etc.

Confederate troops 781, 793, 810, 832, 833, 845, 846, 851, 951, 963, 1011, 1029, 1054, 1066, 1067, 1084, 1127

*Sometimes designated as 6th Cavalry.

Digitized by Google

Pages.

Organization, Strength, etc.—Continued.
Union troops 65, 89, 90, 127–133, 187–189, 263–265, 299–301, 341–350, 415–423, 503–505, 523, 585, 686, 687, 727, 758–767
O'Reilly, Luke. Correspondence with Francis J. Herron 251
Orme, William W.
Correspondence with
Ewing, Thomas, jr 279
Herron, Francis J 230, 234, 254
Mentioned 195, 196, 201, 206, 218, 254, 263, 265, 307
Osterhaus, Peter J. Mentioned 8
Ostermayer, Peter. Mentioned 344
Owen, Julian D. Mentioned 422
Owens, James W. Mentioned 550
Owens, William W. Mentioned 660
Pace, Lewis C.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 511
Mentioned 511, 763
Pace, Thomas N. Mentioned 265, 301, 346, 348, 761, 1095
Paddock, A. S. For correspondence as Secretary and Acting Governor, see *Nebraska, Governor of.*
Paddock, J. W. Mentioned 436
Padgett, ———. Mentioned 701
Page, G. D. Mentioned 1114
Palmer, Captain. Mentioned 305
Palmer, Henry E. Mentioned 490, 762
Palmyra, Mo. Execution of rebel citizens at, Oct. 18, 1862. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 3
Missouri, Citizens of 3
Smith, E. Kirby 307, 852, 854
Palston, John. Mentioned 599
Paola, Kans, Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 566
Parkell, Alonzo B. Mentioned 134
Parker, Captain. Mentioned 840
Parker, Colonel. Mentioned 265, 351, 378
Parker, Charles W. Mentioned 329, 348
Parker, Heal. Mentioned 694
Parker, Wilson L. Mentioned 490
Parks, Mr. Mentioned 757
Parks, Robert C. Mentioned 101
Parmetar, James W. Mentioned 132, 300, 347, 420, 532, 761
Parsons, Jesse E. Mentioned 603
Parsons, Lewis B. Mentioned 364
Parsons, Mosby Monroe.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 811, 899, 900
Mentioned 329, 381, 724, 781, 793, 832, 849, 866, 888, 891, 892, 896, 897, 903, 916, 920, 942, 968, 969, 1029, 1050, 1051, 1066, 1113, 1130
Parsons, W. H. Mentioned 851
Pattee, John. Mentioned 350
Patterson, ———. Mentioned 719
Patterson, George. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1120
Patterson, Robert P. Mentioned 265, 301, 761
Patterson, W. K. Mentioned 1095

Digitized by Google

Page.
Patterson, Mo. Skirmish at, April 20, 1863. Communications from
Curtis, Samuel R 232
Davidson, John W 231, 233
Tyler, John F 231
Paxson, Amos. Mentioned 518
Payne, H. N. Mentioned 673
Peabody, Albert P. Mentioned 89, 130, 418
Pearce, N. B. Mentioned 884
Pearson, J. S. Mentioned 937, 941
Peek, Thomas C. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1044
Peery, H. F. Mentioned 456, 746
Peevy, Joseph G.
Correspondence with Theophilus H. Holmes 823
Mentioned 825
Pegg, Thomas. Mentioned 85
Pegram, John. Mentioned 755
Pemberton, John C.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 819
Smith, E. Kirby 829, 833, 850, 859
War Department, C. S 783
Mentioned 308, 309, 470, 781, 782, 829, 834, 835, 850, 857, 885, 886, 895, 904, 913, 914, 928, 934, 959
Pendleton, Eugene B. Mentioned 1138
Penick, William R.
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 265
Loan, Ben 111, 183
Mentioned 124, 125, 132, 200, 319, 323, 327, 347
Penney, Thomas H. Mentioned 63, 134
Pennock, A. M.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 319, 336, 338, 352
Mentioned 250, 318, 323, 331
Penny, ———. Mentioned 174
Peoples, S. J. Mentioned 851
Pepper, W. O. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *R. C. Newton.*
Perrie, Charles T. Mentioned 811
Perry, John S. Mentioned 1091
Pettit, Henry W. Mentioned 74
Pheelan, William G. Mentioned 1080
Phelps, John B.
Correspondence with
Bishop, Albert W 666, 668
Sanborn, John B 768
Mentioned 517, 609, 686, 751, 758, 762
Phelps, John S.
Correspondence with
Harrison, M. La Rue 78
Schofield, John M 8
Mentioned 40, 73
Phelps, S. L.
Correspondence with
Asboth, Alexander 246
Steele, Frederick 522
Mentioned 352, 354, 381, 431

Page.
Phifer, C. W. Mentioned 575
Philips, John F.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 474
Cloud, William F 184
McNeil, John 412
Phillips, William A 67
Schofield, John M 37, 660
Mentioned 129, 299, 345, 418, 615, 695, 758, 764
Phillips, Edward. Mentioned 1138
Phillips, James A. Mentioned 762
Phillips, Maxwell. Mentioned 101, 108, 126, 282
Phillips, O. P. Mentioned 329
Phillips, William A.
Assignments to command 40
Correspondence with
Blunt, James G 121, 139, 147, 162, 168, 170, 190, 205, 207, 210, 211, 247, 256, 262, 266, 276, 282, 283, 297, 298, 310, 331, 355, 356
Cane Hill, Ark., Chief Surgeon in charge of hospital at 138
Curtis, Samuel R 55, 56, 60, 61, 85, 96, 100, 101, 108, 111, 113–115, 126, 137, 141, 147, 149, 153, 162, 165, 167, 181, 230, 258
Harrison, M. La Rue 171, 191, 193, 212, 224
McNeil, John 754
Philips, John F 67
Schofield, John M 32, 33
Mentioned 7, 22, 26, 29, 35, 40, 52, 127, 131, 151, 154, 167, 188, 191, 192, 196, 197, 201, 206, 211, 223, 244–246, 249, 260, 261, 264, 280, 296, 300, 314, 315, 318, 321, 333, 337, 338, 342, 347, 758, 763, 770, 798, 801, 816, 821, 827, 829, 830, 834, 838, 842, 843, 847, 848, 862, 874, 894, 910, 917
Phul, Francis von. Mentioned 969, 1066
Pickett, A. C. Mentioned 832
Pickler, J. F. Mentioned 266, 1099
Pierce, James O. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *B. M. Prentiss.*
Pierce, Thomas W. Mentioned 815
Pierre, William H.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 36
Mentioned 207
Pike, Albert.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 925
Steele, William 925
Mentioned 62, 203, 770, 778, 820, 821, 1037, 1096, 1107, 1118, 1122
Pike, Bennett. Mentioned 367, 578
Pike, Joshua A.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 402
Mentioned 490
Pile, William A. Mentioned 134
Pillow, Gideon J. Mentioned 379, 516
Pindall, L. A. Mentioned 832
Pine Bluff, Ark. Action at, Oct. 25, 1863. Communications from Frederick Steele 662
Pinger, John. Mentioned 132
Pinson, Mr. Mentioned 1030

Digitized by Google

Page.

Pleasant Hill, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with
Clark, Charles S 593
Ewing, Thomas, jr 656
Plumb, Preston B. Mentioned 477, 487, 524, 568, 591, 748, 762
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *Thomas Ewing, jr.*
Plumb, William. Mentioned 343, 763
Pocahontas, Ark. Expedition to, Aug. 17–26, 1863. Communications from
Clinton B. Fisk 477, 480
Pockmark, Jim. Mentioned 1021
Poindexter, J. A. Mentioned 550
Polignac, C. J. Mentioned 933
Polk, ——. Mentioned 309
Pollok, Irving J. Mentioned 652, 661, 715
Pomeroy, Henry. Mentioned 176, 263
Pomeroy, James M. Mentioned 76, 190
Pomeroy, S. C. Correspondence with —— Gould 386
Pond, J. B. Mentioned 478
Ponder, W. M. Mentioned 203, 832
Pontchartrain, C. S. S. Mentioned 899
Pool, Captain. Mentioned 1099
Pool, Dave. Mentioned 378
Poole, Frederick R. Mentioned 143, 175, 178, 539, 541, 568
Pope, John.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 104, 116, 117, 127, 160, 176, 186, 198, 211, 217, 255, 260, 287, 288, 294, 303, 304, 306, 371, 372, 380, 381, 384–386, 403, 451, 463, 496, 512, 513, 516, 534, 538, 539, 569, 571, 576, 601, 612, 633, 636, 642, 662, 671, 679, 683, 728, 729, 768
Curtis, Samuel R 204
Miller, Stephen 429, 435, 449, 453, 495
Roberts, B. S 397
Schofield, John M 534
Sibley, Henry H 115, 119, 123, 289, 451, 497, 498, 768
Sully, Alfred 306, 434, 496, 502, 608
War Department, U. S 493, 569
Mentioned 90, 142, 232, 277, 281, 289, 291, 349, 350, 437, 512, 514, 521, 533, 545, 628, 629, 705, 745, 767
Staff. Announcements of 745
Porter, David D.
Correspondence with
Holmes, Theophilus H 164
Navy Department, U. S 430
Prentiss, Benjamin M 381
Mentioned 14, 15, 67, 163, 429, 739
Porter, Fitz John. Mentioned 786
Porter, Joseph C. Mentioned 38, 49, 145, 275, 550, 790
Port Hudson, La. Investment of, by Union forces. Communications from
Joseph E. Johnston 914
Pound, John. Mentioned 419, 640
Powell, Joseph. Mentioned 111, 150
Powers, P. L.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 652
Mentioned 600
Pratt, H. P. Mentioned 799
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *E. Kirby Smith.*

Digitized by Google

Page.
Pratt, J. H. Mentioned 845
Praul, Lafayette. Mentioned 343
Prentiss, Benjamin M.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 376
Burchard, George W 340
Clayton, Powell 163
Curtis, Samuel R 147
Holmes, Theophilus H 340
Hurlbut, Stephen A 335, 339, 352, 354, 409
Porter, David D 381
Selfridge, Thomas O 268
Mentioned 110, 111, 133, 264, 265, 300, 301, 317, 348, 376, 409, 414, 422–424, 429, 826
Relieved from command of the District of Eastern Arkansas 429
Speech of, in Helena, Ark 826
President C. S. See *Jefferson Davis.*
President U. S. See *Abraham Lincoln.*
Preston, William J. Mentioned 808, 823, 845
Preuitt, Valentine.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 717
Mentioned 758, 765
Price, Celsus. Mentioned 811, 860
Price, Elias. Mentioned 824
Price, James A. Mentioned 587, 590, 591
Price, John C. Correspondence with John McNeil 570
Price, Sterling.
Assignments to command 808, 942, 1027
Assumes command of Frost's Division, Trans-Mississippi Army 811
Assumes command of troops in vicinity of Jacksonport, Ark., and toward the borders of Missouri 860
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 968
Bankhead, Smith P 1026
Burbridge, John Q 880
Burns, S. P 1126
Cabell, Edward C 906
Cage, D. C 912
Campbell, L. A 1055
Crandall, Lee 840
Dobbin, Archibald S 998
Fagan, James F 811, 831, 942, 1049, 1056
Fisher, John T 905
Frost, D. M 976–979, 995, 997, 998
Holmes, Theophilus H 849, 853, 863, 864, 866, 868, 869, 878, 879, 886, 887, 890, 891, 897, 899, 901, 903, 907, 911, 912, 916, 920, 936, 938, 1035, 1126
Johnson, J. P 1057
Livingston, Thomas R 849
McPheeters, William M 927
McRae, Dandridge 811, 831, 886, 868, 900, 928
Marmaduke, John S 861, 867, 870, 873, 879, 886, 888, 891, 892, 896–898, 900, 917, 937, 942, 943, 1001, 1015, 1069, 1070
Mhoon, John 868, 911
Moore, L. L 892
Morgan, C. L 1066

Digitized by Google

Page.

Price, Sterling—Continued.
Correspondence with
Parsons, Mosby Monroe 811, 899, 900
Pritchard, J. K. P 869, 876, 879, 881, 882, 908
Reid, John 1146
Shelby, Joseph O 868
Smith, E. Kirby 941, 976, 979, 983, 990, 994, 997, 1000, 1014, 1145
Snead, Thomas L 908, 912
Steele, William 948, 950, 953, 956, 961, 1012
Tappan, J. C 811, 831
Thompson, M. Jeff 844, 875
Walker, L. Marsh 978, 985
Mentioned 79–81, 113, 147, 170, 178, 179, 189, 190, 197, 199, 203–205, 207–209, 211, 213, 216–219, 221, 224, 225, 227, 232, 233, 235, 236, 247, 248, 250, 256, 266, 267, 270, 275, 276, 278, 279, 285, 286, 288, 290, 291, 308–310, 316–318, 329, 330, 332, 334–339, 341, 350–353, 361, 367, 374, 376, 377, 381, 384, 385, 387, 394, 395, 398, 400, 402, 407–410, 412, 414, 415, 424, 430, 431, 435, 438, 443, 449, 454, 455, 458, 459, 465, 470, 492, 499, 506, 513, 523, 536, 543, 579, 580, 608, 652, 655, 657, 658, 661, 673, 674, 681, 699, 700, 707, 710, 724, 734, 737, 739, 740, 755, 780–784, 788, 791, 797, 808, 810, 811, 819, 831, 832, 836, 837, 855, 856, 858, 861, 866, 867, 871, 872, 877, 882, 885–887, 895, 896, 898, 900–903, 912, 918, 921, 923, 929, 935, 939, 942–944, 957, 969, 979, 984, 990, 1001, 1003, 1026, 1027, 1029, 1030, 1032, 1033, 1036, 1037, 1049, 1050, 1056, 1057, 1059, 1066, 1069, 1070, 1072, 1084, 1086, 1099, 1111, 1114, 1126, 1130, 1146
Ordered to duty in the Trans-Mississippi Department 791
Proclamation to the people of Pulaski County, Ark 991
Relieved from duty with the Department of Mississippi and East Louisiana. 791
Relieved of command of District of Arkansas by Theophilus H. Holmes 1027
Staff. Announcements of 811, 860
Price, Thomas. Mentioned 78
Price, Thomas H. Mentioned 1092
Prima Donna, Steamer. Mentioned 881
Prisoners of War. Treatment, exchange of, etc. Communications from
Army Headquarters 246, 662
Curtis, Samuel R 68
Warren, Fitz Henry 71
Pritchard, Jesse L. Mentioned 172, 761
Pritchard, J. K. P.
Correspondence with
Burbridge, John Q 908
Moore, L. L 869, 876, 878, 880, 881
Price, Sterling 869, 876, 879, 881, 882, 908
Mentioned 870, 905, 906, 916
Private Property. Action touching. Communications from
Holmes, Theophilus H 164, 793
Porter, David D 164
Schofield, John M 710
Smith, E. Kirby 1064
Steele, William 883
Progress, Steamer. Mentioned 672, 673
Provost-Marshal-General's Office, U. S. A. Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A 452
Army Headquarters 452
Ewing, Thomas, jr 752

Digitized by Google

Pages.

Pulaski County, Mo.
Proclamation to citizens of. Francis J. Herron 266
Proclamation to people of. Sterling Price 991
Pullen, J. O. Correspondence with S. Alexander 825
Quantrill's Band. Movements of. Communications from
Brown, Egbert B 524
Clark, Charles S 532, 598, 603
Ewing, Thomas, jr 509, 515, 524, 748
Hayes, Josiah E 521
Kansas, Governor of 520
Lazear, Bazel F 518
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of 520
Phillips, William A 754
Sanborn, John B 747
Schofield, John M 747
Weer, William 525
Quantrill's Raid, See *Kansas. Quantrill's Raid into, Aug.* 20–28, 1863.
Quantrill, W. C. Mentioned 63, 78, 79, 102, 253, 265, 402, 410, 467, 469, 471, 477, 479, 482, 485, 487–489, 491, 508–511, 515, 518, 520, 521, 524, 525, 532, 534, 537, 538, 549, 551, 552, 554, 582–584, 598, 603, 604, 622, 626, 644, 652, 660, 663, 675, 677, 689, 722, 747–749, 751, 754, 1046, 1047, 1072, 1073, 1081
Quartermaster-General's Office, U. S. A. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 11, 25
Queen City, U. S. S. Mentioned 672
Quesenbury, William. Mentioned 795
Rabb, John W. Mentioned 763
Rafter, John. Mentioned 521
Railey, Lieutenant. Mentioned 1099
Rains, J. G. Mentioned 1119
Rainsford, James. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Ben. Loan;* also *E. B. Brown.*
Rainwater, Charles C.
Correspondence with Robert C. Newton 1043
Mentioned 1113, 1114
Ramsey, Alexander. Mentioned 730
Randal, Horace. Mentioned 772
Randall, Howard S. Mentioned 808, 869
Randolph, George W. Mentioned 785
Rankin, L. J. Mentioned 766
Ransom, Wyllis C. Mentioned 132, 203, 328, 347, 403
Rawlins, John A. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *U. S. Grant.*
Ray, ———. Mentioned 590
Ray, J. P. Mentioned 399
Raynor, William H. Mentioned 133
Read, Horatio N. F. Mentioned 144, 264, 317, 347, 532, 761
Read, Isaac. Mentioned 1140
Reagan, John H. Mentioned 578
Reber, Van Buren S. Mentioned 417
Record, J. K. P. Mentioned 1022
Rector, F. A. Mentioned 1099
Rector, Henry M. Mentioned 808, 992
Rector, W. G. Mentioned 851
Redding, William M. Mentioned 329, 348
Reed, ———. Mentioned 267, 580
Reed, Burr. Mentioned 390, 391

Digitized by Google

Page.
Reed, John H. Mentioned 29, 128
Rees, Jacob G.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 515
Mentioned 419, 762
Reid, John.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 1146
Mentioned 811
Rembert, ———. Mentioned 515
Renner, Henry. Mentioned 129
Reshaw, John. Mentioned 370
Reves, Timothy.
Correspondence with
Burbridge, John Q 940
Marmaduke, John S 866, 880,
Mentioned 174, 175, 427, 460, 574, 580, 600, 676, 715, 724, 727, 734, 740, 745, 747, 749, 750, 754, 808, 812–814, 817, 818, 841, 869, 879, 884, 923, 934
Reynolds, John F. Mentioned 921
Reynolds, L. M. Mentioned 833
Reynolds, Thomas C.
Correspondence with
Smith, E. Kirby 855, 935
War Department, C. S 780, 782, 935
Mentioned 459, 481, 522, 661, 890, 959, 1005, 1009
Rhett, Thomas G.
Correspondence with J. P. Johnson 1140, 1141
Mentioned 828, 831, 832, 855, 1128, 1140, 1141
Ribble, Henry H. Mentioned 417
Rice, Dr. Mentioned 724
Rice, Daniel. Mentioned 132, 347, 762
Rice, Hiram A.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 632, 665, 679, 715
Mentioned 417, 765
Rice, Henry M. Mentioned 494, 495
Rice, Samuel A.
Assignments to command 621
Mentioned 39, 65, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 349, 422, 433, 441, 442, 454, 501, 505, 523, 585, 621, 682
Richard, John. Mentioned 370, 528
Richardson, Samuel B. Mentioned 418
Richmond, Jonathan. Mentioned 422
Ridgway, John W. Mentioned 420, 762
Riemann, George. Mentioned 128
Riley, Dennis. Mentioned 214
Ripley, James W. Mentioned 25, 26, 538
For correspondence, etc., see *Ordnance Department, U. S. A.*
Ritchie, John. Mentioned 686, 723
Ritter, John F. Mentioned 65, 674, 1027
Rives, Alfred L. For correspondence, etc., see *Engineer Department, C. S. A.*
Riser, Robert O. Mentioned 421
Roane, John S. Mentioned 935
Robbins, Josephus. Mentioned 720, 721
Robbins, Samuel M. Mentioned 214
Roberts, Benjamin S.
Correspondence with John Pope 397
Mentioned 176, 287–289, 349, 350, 437, 738

Digitized by Google

Page.
Roberts, Samuel A. Mentioned 977, 978
Robertson, James G. Mentioned 685
Robinson, James H.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 259
Mentioned 259
Robinson, John C.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S 1116
Mentioned 1116
Robinson, John M. Mentioned 18
Robinson, Joseph K. Mentioned 343
Robinson, William P. Mentioned 129, 263, 344, 418
Rogers, Mrs. Mentioned 737
Rogers, John B.
Correspondence with
Davidson, John W 315, 332
Fisk, Clinton B ... 387, 427, 539, 541, 542, 574, 632, 675, 676, 679, 685, 712, 719–721
Gentry, Henry C 704
Hiller, Hiram M 427
Montgomery, Samuel 542
Schofield, John M 716
Mentioned 332, 345, 406, 415, 417, 503, 686, 716, 758, 765
Rolla, District of.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from George West 426
Davies, Thomas A., assigned to command of the 154
Glover, J. M., resumes command of the 47
Limits defined 185
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **March 5**, 144.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 7**, 336.
Roller, John. Mentioned 769
Rollins, James S. Mentioned 18, 43
Ront, Colonel. Mentioned 1146
Rose Hambleton, Steamer. Mentioned 747
Rosecrans, William S.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 402
Mentioned 21, 77, 152, 158, 176, 204, 206, 208, 217, 245, 268–270, 290, 292, 453, 465, 512, 513, 533, 579, 607, 636, 664, 857, 866, 877, 1042, 1044, 1082
Ross, Edmund G. Mentioned 420, 762
Ross, John. Mentioned 162, 1121
Ross, John T.
Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 511
Mentioned 511
Ross, Leonard F.
Correspondence with
Grant, U. S 381
Schofield, John M 367, 407
Mentioned 110, 133, 134, 264, 265, 301
Rossell, Charles A. L. Mentioned 760
Rouell, Lyman D. Mentioned 316, 420
Ruark, Ozias.
Correspondence with John B. Sanborn 747
Mentioned 748, 763
Rucker, Manner. Mentioned 516, 521
Ruff, ———. Mentioned 534
Ruffner, S. T. Mentioned 851, 1086

Digitized by Google

Page.
Rupp, John. Mentioned 766
Russell, Charles. Mentioned 1132, 1135
Russell, Ira. Mentioned 417, 766
Rust, Albert. Mentioned 819, 847, 1132
Rust, William M. Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 1031
Ruthven, John B. Mentioned 1050
Ryan, Abraham H. Mentioned 683
Sachs, Adam. Mentioned 263
Saint Louis, District of.
Fisk, Clinton B., assigned to command of the 726
Limits extended 726
Livingston, Robert R.
Assigned to temporary command of the 627
Relieved from command of the 726
Orders, General, series 1863: No. 47, 726.
Sale, Major. Mentioned 1057
Salem, Mo. Attack on, and skirmish near, Sept. 13, 1863. Communications from John M. Schofield 531
Sally List, Steamer. Mentioned 476
Salomon, Charles E.
Correspondence with William Weer 229, 261
Mentioned 130, 216, 761
Salomon, Frederick.
Assignments to command 429, 621
Mentioned 134, 265, 300, 301, 346, 348, 349, 422, 429, 575, 621, 687, 700, 759, 761
Sam. Gaty, Steamer. Guerrilla attack on the, March 28, 1863.
Communications from
Curtis Samuel R 184, 194
Loan, Ben 183
Penick, William R 183
Mentioned 183, 195, 203
Sanborn, George L. Mentioned 421
Sanborn, John B.
Assignments to command 666
Correspondence with
Catherwood, Edwin C 702, 728, 744
Davies, Thomas A 697
Harrison, M. La Rue 697, 728, 751
Holland, Colly B 711, 755
King, Austin A., jr 704
Phelps, John E 768
Ruark, Ozias 747
Schofield, John M 666, 681, 693, 705, 718, 728, 747, 748, 751, 752
Mentioned 585, 589, 666, 670, 686, 748, 752, 754, 756, 758, 762
Sandford, Eli. Mentioned 34
Sands, Frank C. Mentioned 423, 697
Santa Fé Road, Commanding Officer of Troops on the. Correspondence with J. H. Leavenworth 361
Sapp, William F. Mentioned 300, 347, 421
Sappington, G. W.
Correspondence with Edward C. Cabell 1144
Mentioned 1143, 1144
Saunders, Alvin. Mentioned 137, 260, 404

For correspondence, etc., see *Nebraska, Governor of.*

Digitized by Google

Page.
Scales, Joseph A. Correspondence with William P. Adair 221
Scammon, Charles T. Mentioned 436, 543
Scanland, John. Mentioned 833
Schaerff, Charles. Mentioned 766
Schaumburg, Wright C.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1045
Mentioned 1066
Schaurte, Frederick W. Mentioned 266, 292, 298, 347, 419, 686
Schenck, Robert C. Mentioned 267, 288
Schenck, Peter V. Mentioned 503
Schill, Von, Major. Mentioned 238
Schluter, Herman. Mentioned 344, 417
Schmitz, Joseph. Mentioned 573, 574
Schnable, J. A. Mentioned 275, 437
Schofield, George W. Mentioned 133, 581
Schofield, John M.
Assignments to command 185, 277, 296, 577
Assumes command of the Department of the Missouri 293
Correspondence with
Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A. 319, 392, 432, 440, 441, 451, 468
Allen, Robert 326
Army Headquarters 88, 94, 208, 277, 290, 302, 306–308, 310, 318, 327, 332, 334, 350, 351, 353, 355, 361, 374, 376, 379, 398, 409, 423, 465, 505, 506, 508, 510, 512–514, 521, 523, 527, 533, 539, 545, 546, 571, 573, 574, 581, 586, 589, 595, 608, 613, 618, 621, 622, 627, 636, 642, 649, 663, 664, 683, 696, 698, 701, 704, 709, 718, 722, 737, 739
Asboth, Alexander 319, 324, 331, 337, 379
Banks, Nathaniel P 710
Bishop, Albert W 660
Blunt, James G 296, 302, 310, 315, 326, 337, 354, 358, 379, 392–394, 397, 411, 439, 440, 465, 478, 525, 681
Brown, Egbert B 30, 38, 320, 321, 325, 425, 516, 521, 591, 601, 608, 613, 614, 619, 625, 631, 652, 694, 747, 749
Buford, N. B 319, 393
Campbell, William T 714
Carleton, James H 313
Chivington, John M 302, 313, 324, 325, 368, 436, 527
Cloud, William F 146, 310, 334, 352
Colorado, Governor of 294, 325
Curtis, Samuel R 6, 7, 12, 22, 52, 70, 73, 74, 82, 83, 87, 91, 93, 116, 118, 156, 157
Davidson, John W 330, 332, 341, 350, 353, 359, 361, 367, 374, 376, 377, 387, 410, 423, 426, 435, 438
Davies, Thomas A 335, 375, 608, 615, 618, 631, 753
Denny, Alexander F 649
Edwards, John 329, 330, 593, 602, 609, 617, 619, 633, 634
Emery, Mr 529
Ewing, Thomas, jr. 319, 321, 322, 327, 328, 334, 364, 388, 400, 410, 428, 450, 469, 471, 472, 476, 477, 479, 480, 490, 520, 531, 537, 541, 545, 584, 587, 589, 598, 603, 609–612, 615, 621, 626, 641, 643, 646, 647, 656, 692, 693, 702, 707, 747, 754
Farrar, Bernard G 319
Fisk, Clinton B 308, 394, 406, 427, 438, 439, 459, 477, 521, 531, 535, 545, 567, 589, 584, 627, 658, 659, 661, 673, 683, 707, 715, 716, 719
Geiger, Washington F 126, 138, 144, 146, 155, 160, 161, 168
Gower, James O 69, 73, 76

Digitized by Google

Page.

Schofield, John M.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Grant, U. S 374, 385, 402
Gravely, Joseph J 619, 629, 633, 650, 660, 664, 665, 678
Greene, Oliver D 755
Guitar, Odon 427, 490, 492, 526, 527, 587, 590, 620, 634, 637, 646, 648–650, 688
Haines, T. J 516
Hall, George H 619, 646, 722
Hall, Willard P 552, 677
Harding, Chester, jr 375, 395, 457, 573, 721, 725
Harrison M. La Rue 588, 746
Herron, Francis J 23, 27, 28, 30, 34, 307
Holland, Colly B 610
Hurlbut, Stephen A 336, 351, 407, 409, 424, 429, 431, 435, 447, 449, 452, 461, 469, 499, 510, 512, 529, 530, 535, 678, 711
Huston, Daniel, jr 34
Island No. 10, Mississippi River, Commanding Officer at 319
Jacobi, Arthur 544
Jefferson City, Mo., Commanding Officer at 618
Kansas, Governor of 489, 491, 508, 509, 520
Kent, Daniel 155
Ladd, Mr 529
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of 520
Lebanon, Mo., Commanding Officer at 615, 619
Lincoln, Abraham 293, 301, 330, 331, 366, 373, 383, 386, 479, 482, 585, 588, 589, 591, 595, 601, 663, 666, 677, 680, 697, 701, 1143
Livingston, Robert R 712, 725, 750, 756
Loan, Ben 294
Lykins, Mr 529
McCracken, M. W 406
McNeil, John 377, 399, 439, 441, 445, 449, 492, 517, 534, 637, 645, 657, 670, 685, 690, 695, 727, 737, 740, 752, 755
Marmaduke, John S 436
Missouri, Governor of 318
Pennock, A. M 319, 336, 338, 352
Phelps, John S 8
Philips, John F 37, 660
Phillips, William A 32, 33
Pope, John 534
Rogers, John B 716
Rosecrans, William S 402
Ross, Leonard F 387, 407
Sanborn, John B 666, 681, 693, 705, 718, 728, 747, 748, 751, 752
Smith, A. J 722
Steele, Frederick 441, 513, 539, 576, 579, 591, 657, 664, 682, 689, 699, 700, 712, 733, 739, 741, 755
Strong, William K 447
Thomas, James L 688
Totten, James 155, 167, 500, 622–625, 628–630, 634, 635, 638–640, 642–644, 647, 653–655, 658, 659, 662
Vaughan, Champion 738, 742
Vaughan, Richard C 413
War Department, U. S 597, 731
Weer, William 26, 28, 35, 38, 69, 83, 156, 161, 167, 180, 182, 186, 189, 659
Williams, John F 588

Digitized by Google

Page.

Schofield, John M.—Continued.
Mentioned 4, 8, 10, 14, 32, 36, 40, 41, 55, 56, 68, 73, 89, 107, 114, 127, 130, 139, 149, 182, 184, 185, 188, 196, 197, 200–202, 204, 206, 277, 283, 285, 292, 296, 299, 323, 326, 327, 331, 341, 343, 353, 362, 363, 366, 374, 380, 381, 383, 385, 396, 398, 399, 401, 402, 406–408, 415, 417, 424, 430, 431, 435, 443, 455, 464, 465, 475, 479, 484, 485, 487, 488, 501, 503, 506, 507, 510, 513, 515, 516, 519, 522, 538, 539, 543, 548–555, 559, 563, 564, 577, 582–585, 604–607, 609–611, 620, 641, 647, 653–655, 658, 660, 662, 668, 670, 674, 680, 686, 689, 690, 709, 727, 736, 737, 739, 743, 745, 753, 758, 760, 788, 824, 893, 943
Relieved from command of the District of Southwestern Missouri 40
Staff. Announcements of 293, 364, 580
Schroeling, John C. Mentioned 209, 763
Scofield, Smith O. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 136
Scott, ———. Mentioned 723
Scott (?), General. Mentioned 648
Scott, Major. Mentioned 836
Scott, John. (Confederate.)
Correspondence with William Steele 955
Mentioned 466, 833
Scott, John. (23d Iowa.) Mentioned 9, 18–20, 25, 27
Scott, John. (Mo. P. E. M.) Mentioned 766
Scott, Oliver H. P. Mentioned 65, 134, 265, 301
Scott, S. S. Mentioned 962, 1000, 1013, 1021, 1037, 1046, 1106, 1107, 1116
For correspondence, etc., see *Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of.*
Scudder, Thomas W. Mentioned 845
Scuggs, James. Mentioned 446, 599
Scurry, William R. Mentioned 963, 964
Searl, A. D.
Correspondence with Charles S. Clark 532
Mentioned 532
Searle, Elhanon J. Mentioned 78, 418, 691
Sears, John J. Mentioned 289, 347
Seddon, James A. Mentioned 578, 791, 819, 868, 878, 896, 913, 914, 962, 967, 973, 974, 1002, 1004–1006, 1017, 1021, 1029, 1031, 1037, 1061, 1067, 1115, 1123, 1124, 1134
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, C. S.*
Seley, Abel H. Mentioned 134, 265
Selfridge, Robert O. Mentioned 123, 453
For correspondence, as A. A. G., see *John Pope.*
Selfridge, Thomas O. Correspondence with Benjamin M. Prentiss 268
Senteny, Pembroke S. Mentioned 271, 272
Senteny, Pembroke S., Mrs. Mentioned 272
Severns, Jefferson. Mentioned 744
Seward, William H. Mentioned 554
Seymour, Horatio. Mentioned 562, 563
Shaler, J. R. Mentioned 209, 793
Shanks, David. Mentioned 842, 846
Shannon, W. H. Correspondence with William Steele 883
Sharp, Thomas. Mentioned 766
Shaver, R. G. Mentioned 657, 659, 701, 707, 715, 781, 812, 813
Shaw, Elvis P. Mentioned 65, 134
Shaw, Leander I. Mentioned 229
Shelby, Joseph O.
Correspondence with
Marmaduke, John S 818, 900, 901, 923, 1099
Price, Sterling 869

Digitized by Google

Page.

Shelby, Joseph O.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Smith, E. Kirby 1099
Thompson, G. W 842
Mentioned 34, 141, 207, 209, 329, 588, 602, 609–618, 620, 622, 624, 626, 633, 637, 638, 642, 646, 649, 651, 656, 657, 659, 660, 664–667, 671, 674, 675, 677, 681, 685, 689, 700, 702, 719, 724, 740, 832, 841, 845, 846, 851, 853, 863, 864, 866, 869, 870, 873, 886, 888, 889, 897, 900, 908, 918, 919, 924, 951, 963, 1029, 1054, 1058, 1059, 1067, 1086, 1089, 1109, 1113, 1114, 1127

Shelby's Raid, Sept. 22–Oct. 26, 1863. Communications from
Barnes, Lucien J 662
Brown, Egbert B 608, 613, 614, 632, 638, 652, 659
Brown, Richard H 642, 647, 652
Clowry, R. C 631
Cole, Nelson 628, 636, 641
Crittenden, Thomas T 624, 646, 656
Curran, S. M 651
Davies, Thomas A 631
Denny, Alexander F 646, 648, 649
Edwards, John 593, 602, 603, 609, 617, 625, 634
Ewing, Thomas, jr 609–611, 615, 616, 621, 626, 640, 641, 646, 647, 650, 656, 661, 671
Fisk, Clinton B 627, 632, 658, 659, 661
Foster, Emory S 620
Gentry, William 620
Gravely, Joseph J 660, 664, 665, 668, 671, 678
Guitar, Odon 634, 637, 646, 648, 650
Hall, George H 622, 646
Harrison, M. La Rue 588, 616, 633
Holland, Colly B 660
Hume, J. F 650
Lazear, Bazel F 614, 635
Leonard, Reeves 634, 637
McNeil, John 592, 593, 645, 665
Morton, Quin 645, 663
Phelps, John E 666, 668
Philips, John F 660
Sanborn, John B 681
Schofield, John M 591, 593, 603, 608–610, 612–615, 618–620, 622–626, 628–631, 633, 634, 637, 639, 642–644, 647, 649, 650, 654–660, 662, 664, 665
Steger, James H 615
Tillman, John 634
Totten, James 622–625, 628–630, 634–636, 638, 640, 641, 643–645, 647, 652–655, 658, 659
See also *Franklin to Davis*, p. 1058.

Shelton, William A. Mentioned 329, 348
Shepard, Isaac F. Mentioned 330
Shepherd, V. E. Mentioned 780
Sheppard, Charles. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Colly B. Holland.*
Sheppard, Henry. Mentioned 418, 578
Sherman, William T.
Correspondence with
Grant, U. S 673
Steele, Frederick 673
Mentioned 9–11, 15, 21, 31, 384, 395, 670, 683, 696, 700, 1028

Digitized by Google

Page.
Shimminger, Samuel. Mentioned 492
Shipley, Francis M. Mentioned 131
Shoup, George L.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 214
Mentioned 214, 764
Showalter, Daniel. Mentioned 1093
Shunk, David. Mentioned 128, 161
Sibley, Henry H.
Correspondence with John Pope 115, 119, 123, 269, 451, 497, 498, 768
Mentioned 90, 116, 117, 127 176, 199, 288, 289, 294, 304, 305, 349, 350, 371, 380–382, 385, 386, 404, 405, 429, 434, 435, 449, 451, 453, 463, 464, 493–497, 502, 503, 538, 569, 570, 608, 672, 767, 1088
Sickles, ———. Mentioned 727
Sigel, Albert. Mentioned 129
Sigel, Franz. Mentioned 563
Sigourney, Andrew. Mentioned 1089
Silure, John. Mentioned 973
Simms, Mrs. Mentioned 695
Simons, Adjutant. Mentioned 1103
Simons, George W. Mentioned 647, 648
Simpson, Captain. Mentioned 522
Simpson, Benjamin F. Mentioned 768
Singer, E. C. Mentioned 974, 1017
Singer, John M. Mentioned 768
Sioux Expedition, Dakota, June 16–Sept. 13, 1863. Communications from
Army Headquarters 380
Miller, Stephen 429, 435, 449, 453, 495
Pope, John .. 115, 116, 119, 123, 186, 198, 294, 304, 381, 385, 386, 434, 451, 463, 496–498
Sibley, Henry H 451
Sitton, James O. Mentioned 550
Slack, James R. Mentioned 134
Slack, W. Y. Mentioned 91
Slaughter, J. E. Mentioned 1131
Slaves.
Action touching. Communications from
Lincoln, Abraham 30, 386
Schofield, John M 450
Employment of, as laborers. Communications from E. Kirby Smith ... 994, 1035
References to 11, 30, 39, 89, 135, 136, 147, 301, 330, 331, 380, 386, 408, 450, 460, 548, 549, 578, 586, 826, 856, 907, 990, 994
Slidell, John.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 993
Mentioned 992, 1017, 1023, 1029
Smallwood, W. M.
Correspondence with editors of the Missouri Democrat 558
Smart, Edwin.
Correspondence with John W. Davidson 230
Mentioned 231–233, 263
Smith, ———. Mentioned 437
Smith, Andrew J.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 729
Mentioned 510, 718, 729, 735
Smith, Edward A. Mentioned 347, 763

Digitized by Google

Page.

Smith, E. Kirby.
Agreement between the Governor of Arkansas and 962
Assignments to command 772
Assumes command of the Trans-Mississippi Department 798
Command extended to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department 787
Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 786, 852, 873, 913, 949
Arkansas, Governor of 919, 935, 1056
Bankhead, Smith P 966
Carroll, J. A 1125
Chickasaw Nation, Governor of 1117
Cooper, Douglas H 987, 1037
Crosby, J. F 963
Curtis, Samuel R 307
Danley, B. F 1057
Davis, Jefferson ... 834, 871, 902, 925, 992, 1003, 1028, 1031, 1069, 1071, 1074, 1077
De Morse, Leo C 1125
Dockery, T. P 1088
Duggins, George G 1125
Dunnington, John W 899
Engineer Department, C. S. A 973, 1017
Fauntleroy, Charles M 1017
Gamble, James 1116, 1117
Garland, Samuel 1075
Gillett, L. E 1125
Harris, Cyrus 1117
Harrison, Isaac F 1087, 1092
Harrison, William F 1117
Haynes, W. H 1134
Holmes, Theophilus H 818, 828, 833, 835, 837, 839, 846, 854–857, 865, 874, 899, 907, 916, 1023, 1030, 1034, 1044, 1045, 1049, 1054, 1063, 1064, 1074, 1081, 1084, 1086, 1089, 1092, 1093
Johnson, R. W 1029, 1035
Johnson, Waldo P 865
Johnston, Joseph E 850, 864, 885, 904, 913, 914, 1053
Jones, R. M 1021
Louisiana, Governor of 935
Love, Wilson 1117
McCulloch, Henry E 1072
Magruder, John B 814, 955, 963, 982, 991, 1003
Maxey, S. B 1112
Mouton, Alfred 1110
Peck, Thomas C 1044
Pemberton, John C 829, 833, 850, 859
Price, Sterling 941, 976, 979, 983, 990, 994, 997, 1000, 1014, 1145
Reynolds, Thomas C 855, 935
Schaumburg, W. C 1049
Shelby, Joseph O 1099
Slidell, John 993
Steele, William 839, 862, 883, 909, 984, 999, 1018, 1024, 1048, 1055, 1058, 1064, 1075–1077, 1083, 1093, 1108
Tappan, J. C 951
Taylor, Richard 846, 868, 954, 979, 988, 990, 994, 1094, 1110
Texas, Governor of 935

Digitized by Google

Page.

Smith, E. Kirby—Continued.
Correspondence with
Treasury Department, C. S 854
Walker, J. G 915
War Department, C. S 781, 802, 838, 852, 952, 959, 964, 973, 974, 1010, 1017, 1038, 1061, 1101
Watie, Stand 967, 999
Welch, Otis G 1125
Mentioned 189, 205, 209, 211, 218, 219, 221, 277, 285, 286, 308, 309, 317, 353, 414, 430, 438, 453–455, 458, 459, 465, 468, 492, 512, 513 522, 540, 578, 700, 740, 754, 755, 771, 772, 782–784, 787, 788, 791, 797, 804, 806, 814, 816, 818, 829, 833, 834, 837, 839, 846, 850–852, 854, 856, 862, 864–866, 873, 875, 876, 878, 889, 895, 899, 902, 907, 912, 925, 931, 935, 937, 945–947, 950, 951, 954, 955, 959, 962–964, 971, 976, 978–980, 982–984, 988, 994, 999, 1004, 1005, 1008, 1010, 1011, 1013, 1019, 1021, 1022, 1025, 1026, 1028–1031, 1045, 1055, 1058–1061, 1064, 1067–1080, 1083, 1087–1089, 1092, 1093, 1095–1100, 1103, 1106, 1107, 1115, 1125, 1127, 1128, 1130, 1133, 1134, 1139, 1140
Proclamation of, to the people of Arkansas, Louisiana, and Texas 995
Staff. Announcements of 799, 828, 832, 837, 846, 850, 870
Smith, George R. Mentioned 320
Smith, Harry S. Mentioned 128, 344
Smith, J. Nelson. Mentioned 419
Smith, John E.
Correspondence with
Hurlbut, Stephen A 536
McPherson, James B 536, 575
Steele, Frederick 537
Mentioned 530, 536, 544
Smith, J. S. Mentioned 572
Smith, Morgan L. Mentioned 387
Smith, Newton J. Mentioned 133
Smith, Reuben. Mentioned 132
Smith, Robert. Mentioned 279
Smith, S. A. Mentioned 799, 828, 1070
Smith, Thomas C. H. Mentioned 176, 349, 350, 767
Smith, Tuck. Mentioned 616, 617
Smith, William Sooy. Mentioned 387, 407
Smyser, Alfred N. Mentioned 760
Snead, Thomas L.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 908, 912
Mentioned 811, 907, 942, 1018, 1146
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Sterling Price.*
Snow, C. E. Mentioned 107
Sockman, Alexander H. Mentioned 421
Sokalski, George O. Mentioned 436
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Frederick Steele.*
Sorley, James. Mentioned 1130
Soule, S. S. For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John M. Chivington.*
Soult, Marshal. Mentioned 240
Southeastern Missouri, District of. See *Missouri, Southeastern, District of.*
Southwestern Army. (Confederate.)
Geographical limits of.
Defined to exclude the Trans-Mississippi Department 772
Extended to embrace the Trans-Mississippi Department 787
Smith, E. Kirby, assigned to command of the 772

Digitized by Google

Page.

Southwestern Missouri, District of. See *Missouri, Southwestern, District of.*
Sparks, Major. Mentioned 1084
Spears, John. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1120
Speight, John W.
Correspondence with William Steele 779, 839
Mentioned 771–773, 775
777, 778, 794, 795, 804, 809, 810, 831, 833, 837, 839, 840, 843, 862, 909, 1119
Spencer, David. Mentioned 456
Spencer, Frederick A. Mentioned 346, 421
Spilman, Alexander C. Mentioned 207, 419
Sprigg, R. Lamar. Mentioned 1140
Springfield, Mo. Engagement at, Jan. 8, 1863. Communications from John F. Philips 37
Stall, Henry V. Mentioned 343, 600, 744
Standing Buffalo. Mentioned 449
Stange, Gustave. Mentioned 198, 345, 418, 760
Stanly, ———. Mentioned 412
Stanton, Edwin M. Mentioned 29, 41,
45, 48–50, 66, 75, 103, 113, 172, 176, 186, 294, 307, 326, 366, 371, 372, 380, 384, 393, 463, 472, 489, 490, 496, 499, 508, 513, 576, 597, 613, 618, 636, 718, 742
For correspondence, etc., see *War Department, U. S.*
Star, ———. Mentioned 510
Stark, Mr. Mentioned 1021
Stark, Denton D. Mentioned 150, 154, 346, 418, 609, 763
Starr, Henry A. Mentioned 130
Steck, Michael. Mentioned 528
Steele, ———. Mentioned 599
Steele, Frederick.
Assignments to command 402
Assumes command of all of Arkansas north of the Arkansas River 445
Assumes command of expedition against Little Rock, Ark 432
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 578
Bache, George M 444
Black, Thomas G 717
Clayton, Powell 617, 755
Davidson, John W 454
Farrell, Thomas M 747
Hurlbut, Stephen A 414, 430, 443,
454, 457, 462, 468, 475, 501, 506, 519, 543, 670, 674, 680, 684, 696, 708, 709, 754
Montgomery, Milton 458
Phelps, S. L 522
Schofield, John M 441,
513, 539, 576, 579, 591, 657, 664, 682, 689, 699, 700, 712, 733, 739, 741, 755
Sherman, William T 673
Smith, John E 537
True, James M 470
Mentioned 13, 14, 290, 320, 362, 395, 402, 414,
424, 429, 431, 435, 440, 441, 449, 452, 453, 459, 461, 462, 464, 465, 469, 490, 499, 500, 505, 506, 509, 510, 512–516, 518–520, 522, 523, 530, 533, 536, 537, 539, 540, 544, 559, 560, 573, 575, 576, 585, 607, 663, 664, 670, 673, 687, 689, 698, 699, 701, 709–712, 725–727, 732, 737, 739, 740, 756, 759, 760, 1059, 1084, 1085, 1090, 1146
Staff. Announcements of 436, 475, 490
Steele, James M. Mentioned 132

Digitized by Google

Page.

Steele, William.

Correspondence with

Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A. 843, 1100

Alexander, A. M 804, 815, 823

Bankhead, Smith P 921, 940, 948, 981, 986, 1014, 1016, 1020, 1022

Bass, Thomas Coke 1047

Baylor, John R 770, 774

Bourland, James 1036

Cabell, William L 801, 874, 876, 885, 893, 894, 916, 917, 933, 967, 969, 972, 974, 985, 987, 1015

Carroll, Charles A 788

Cooper, Douglas H 770, 775, 777, 788, 804, 806, 817, 830, 838, 842, 847, 848, 865, 874, 885, 894, 902, 906, 911, 987, 1000, 1016, 1019, 1021, 1025, 1037, 1047, 1055, 1063, 1070, 1078, 1081, 1099, 1102, 1103, 1109

Crump, R. P 775

De Morse, Charles 802

Diamond, James J 800

Fort Washita, Ind. T., Commanding Officer at 1047

Gano, R. M 1062, 1073, 1076, 1080, 1083–1085, 1089, 1094, 1100, 1102, 1103

Garland, Samuel 1082

Harrison, James E 815, 839

Harrison, M. La Rue 150, 170

Hindman, Thomas C 772, 773

Holmes, Theophilus H 776, 794, 798, 799, 807, 809, 816, 830, 833, 847, 902, 903, 905, 917, 935, 940, 1065

Howell, S 968

Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of 957

Johnson, C. B 1080

Lane, W. P 827, 830

McCulloch, Henry E 1042, 1044–1047, 1065, 1076, 1081

McIntosh, Chilly 1078

McNeil, John 737, 738

Magruder, John B 805

Monroe, J. C 773, 787, 791

Morgan, A. S 933, 951, 957

Northwestern Arkansas, Commanding Officer of U. S. Forces in 154

Pike, Albert 925

Price, Sterling 948, 950, 953, 956, 961, 1012

Scott, John 955

Shannon, W. H 883

Smith, E. Kirby 839, 882, 883, 909, 984, 999, 1018, 1024, 1048, 1055, 1058, 1064, 1075–1077, 1083, 1093, 1108

Speight, John W 779, 839

Twitty, William C 799

Welch, W. B 797

Wheat, P. H 801

Wigfall, Louis T 819

Wooten, W. H 980, 1056

Memorandum of agreement with M. La Rue Harrison 170

Mentioned 153, 163, 170, 177, 212, 213, 247, 248, 256, 258, 311, 331, 356, 392, 394, 399, 411, 437, 445, 463, 466, 691, 695, 737, 742, 771, 778, 789, 796, 797, 802, 810, 821, 822, 828, 829, 832, 839, 863, 864, 866, 868–871, 874, 883, 894, 922, 925, 955, 963, 965, 966, 972, 973, 975, 977, 979, 981, 983–985, 987–989, 992, 997, 1000, 1010, 1019, 1021–1029, 1037, 1038, 1045, 1048, 1052, 1053, 1065, 1075, 1076, 1080, 1081, 1089, 1092–1094, 1096–1098, 1100–1104, 1109–1111, 1125

Relieved from command of the Indian Territory 1094

Digitized by Google

Page.
Steen, Alexander E. Mentioned 969
Steger, James H. Correspondence with Egbert B. Brown 615
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Egbert B. Brown.*
Stemmert, Albert. Mentioned 599
Stephens, James L. Mentioned 18
Stevens, Edward R. Mentioned 347, 419
Stevenson, Lieutenant. Mentioned 163
Stevenson, Carter L. Mentioned 828
Stevenson, John D. Mentioned 519
Stewart, John H.
Correspondence with James G. Blunt 144
Mentioned 132, 188, 264, 300, 347, 419
Stierlin, Charles. Mentioned 763
Stierlin, Henry J. Mentioned 345, 418
Stillings, Edward B. Mentioned 697, 760
Stilwell, George H. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John M. Chivington.*
Stimpson, William M. Mentioned 13
Stockton, Job B. Correspondence with James H. Lane 538
Stockton, Philip. Mentioned 1139
Stone, George A. Mentioned 100
Stone, William M.
Correspondence with
Curtis, Samuel R 71
Merrill, Lewis 36
Mentioned 128, 162
Stotts, James. Mentioned 367
Stout, Nathan L. Mentioned 132
Strader, Jacob, Steamer. Mentioned 881
Strait, Horace B. Mentioned 765
Street, Joseph M. Mentioned 764
Strodtman, John H. Mentioned 765
Strong, William K.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 447
Mentioned 6, 25, 341, 344, 415, 417, 503, 542, 585, 627
Stuart, ———. Mentioned 899
Stuart, James. Mentioned 85, 130, 760
Sturgeon, Isaac H. Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 256
Subsistence Stores. Supplies of, etc. See *Munitions of War.*
Suchet, Marshal. Mentioned 240
Suess, Henry. Mentioned 129, 345, 352, 419
Sugg, Tom, Steamer. Mentioned 210, 454, 906
Sulakowski, V. Mentioned 963, 1133
Sullivan, Jeremiah C. Mentioned 152
Sully, Alfred.
Assignments to command 730
Correspondence with John Pope 306, 434, 496, 502, 608
Mentioned 277, 287, 288, 305, 349, 350, 385, 396, 404, 406, 429, 435, 449, 451, 453, 464, 493, 495–498, 569, 570, 612, 633, 642, 671, 672, 731, 767
Sultan, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Summers, ———. Mentioned 598
Summers, Samuel W. Mentioned 687, 765
Sumner, Edwin V.
Assignments to command 152

Digitized by Google

Page.

Sumner, Edwin V.—Continued.
Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 158
Leavenworth, J. H 172
Mentioned 152, 157, 167, 173, 176, 177, 208, 335
Surridge, James. Mentioned 818, 822, 823
Sutter, John J. Mentioned 765
Sutton, Lieutenant. Mentioned 574
Swain, Andrew J. Mentioned 766
Swain, Joseph B. Mentioned 762
Swallow, Steamer. Mentioned 19, 21
Swan, Simeon D. Mentioned 65
Sweet Corn. Mentioned 449
Sweetwater Station, Nebr. Attack on, by Indians, April 3, 1863. Communications from
Collins, William O 198
Craig, James 198
Switzler, Theodore A.
Correspondence with
Brown, Egbert B 446
Harrison, M. La Rue 73
Mentioned 694
Taliaferro, T. D. Mentioned 833, 1051
Tappan, J. C.
Assignments to command 793
Correspondence with
Price, Sterling 811, 831
Smith, E. Kirby 951
Mentioned 793, 832, 856, 857, 872, 915, 976, 1029, 1066, 1130
Tappan, Samuel F.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 333
Mentioned 131, 317, 346, 401, 598, 764
Tatum, Joseph T. Mentioned 742
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *John W. Davidson*.
Taylor, ———. Mentioned 369
Taylor, C. M. Mentioned 912, 1032, 1131
Taylor, H. Clay. Mentioned 860
Taylor, Richard.
Correspondence with
Elgee, C. Le D 914
Smith, E. Kirby 846, 868, 954, 979, 988, 990, 994, 1094, 1110
Mentioned 742, 807, 828, 840, 851, 855–857, 872, 873, 904, 913, 915, 934, 964, 983, 988, 993, 995, 1010, 1014, 1023, 1024, 1028, 1034–1036, 1044, 1049, 1055, 1063, 1074, 1082, 1086, 1088
Taylor, Samuel M. Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1120
Teague, ———. Mentioned 426
Temple, R. H. Mentioned 1140
Tendon, William. Mentioned 154
Tennessee, Army of the. Organization, strength, etc., of troops of the, operating in Eastern Arkansas.
Feb. 28, 1863 133
June 30, 1863 349
Tennessee, Department of the.
Orders, Special, series 1862: **No. 204**, 407.
Orders, Special, series 1863: No. 22, 68; **No. 203**, 402.

Digitized by Google

Page.

Tennessee, Department of the—Continued.
Portion of, north of the Arkansas River, included in the 16th Army Corps. 408
Reorganization of troops in. Communications from Willis A. Gorman ... 110
Tennessee Troops. Mentioned. (Confederate.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **Stewart's**, 27.
Terrell, A. W. Mentioned 922, 963, 964, 977
Terrill, J. H. Mentioned 672, 673
Texas.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Bankhead, Smith P 922
Bourland, James 800
Diamond, James J 800
Magruder, John B. 963
Steele, William 802
Twitty, William C 799
Proclamation to the people of. E. Kirby Smith 995
Texas, District of.
Hébert, Paul O., ordered to the 1088
Waul, T. N., ordered to the 1088
Texas, Governor of. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 935
Texas Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Regiments:* **1st**, 1132.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* **Abat's**, 966; **Gibson's**, 964; **Gonzales'**, 964; **Howell's**, 833, 987, 988, 1064, 1065, 1073, 1076, 1078, 1098, 1127; **Jones'**, 975; **Krumbhaar's**, 977, 981, 1052, 1067, 1076, 1127; **Lee's**, 833; **Nichols'**, 964; **Pratt's**, 845, 1051.
Cavalry—*Battalions:* **1st** (*Arizona Brigade*), 964; **Bourland's**, 977, 981, 1042, 1112; **Wells'**, 1052, 1099, 1107. *Companies:* **Gillett's**, 788, 833; **Marshall's**, 788; **Richardson's**, 851. *Regiments:* **Terrell's**, 922, 964, 966, 975; **1st** (*Arizona Brigade*), 922, 964, 1052; **1st Partisan**, 311, 773, 776, 788, 827, 834, 837, 843, 844, 862, 909; **3d** (*Arizona Brigade*), 989; **4th** (*Arizona Brigade*), 977, 1084, 1085; **5th Partisan**, 830, 833, 909, 1019, 1020, 1022, 1037, 1042, 1044, 1046, 1065, 1067, 1070, 1113; **6th**, 989; **12th**, 851, 866; **17th**, 851; **18th**, 829, 833; **19th**, 845; **20th**, 356, 833, 895, 909, 1047, 1051, 1112, 1127; **21st**, 845, 1031, 1032; **22d**, 62, 909; **23d**, 975; **26th**, 1132; **29th**, 356, 802, 806, 830, 833, 909, 1052, 1064, 1065, 1067, 1073, 1078; **30th**, 922, 964, 966, 977, 1052, 1067; **31st**, 356, 909; **34th**, 62, 909. *Squadrons:* **McKie's**, 851, 1032; **Morgan's**, 845, 1032; **Scanland's**, 101, 356, 788, 833.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **3d**, **13th**, 1132; **15th**, 804, 805, 809, 823, 831, 839, 840, 909; **20th**, 1132.
Thacher, Linn K. Mentioned 328, 420, 521, 566
Thatcher, Daniel A. Mentioned 160
Thom, Lieutenant. Mentioned 792
Thom, G. Mentioned 98
Thom, John. Mentioned 109
Thomas, Colonel. Mentioned 1075
Thomas, Chester. Mentioned 284
Thomas, George H. Mentioned 679, 1090
Thomas, James L. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 688
Thomas, Lorenzo. Mentioned 441
For correspondence, etc., see *Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.*
Thomas, Minor T. Mentioned 350, 767
Thomas, R. S. Mentioned 1067, 1068

Digitized by Google

Page.

Thomas, William H.
Announced as Chief Quartermaster Department of the Trans-Mississippi.. 831
Correspondence with J. P. Johnson 1137
Mentioned 799, 831, 870, 1128
Thompson, Sergeant-Major. Mentioned 150
Thompson, Clark W. Mentioned 372, 671
Thompson, G. W.
Correspondence with Joseph O. Shelby 842
Mentioned 846, 924, 1001
Thompson, Jay.
Correspondence with Charles W. Blair 723
Mentioned 723, 762
Thompson, John A. Mentioned 131
Thompson, Lynch. Correspondence with John Q. Burbridge 893
Thompson, M. Jeff.
Correspondence with Sterling Price 844, 875
Mentioned 17, 20, 25, 143, 145, 146, 151, 158, 207, 209, 314, 316, 477, 480, 481, 567
Thompson, M. Jeff., Mrs. Mentioned 844
Thompson, Philip A. Mentioned 132
Thompson, William G. Mentioned 130
Thomson, L. L. Mentioned 833
Thomson, P. H. Mentioned 1071
Thornton, J. T. Mentioned 935
Thornton, Port. Mentioned 446, 599
Thrall, Homer. Mentioned 422, 760
Thurber, Charles H. Mentioned 343, 419, 764
Thurston, Colonel. Mentioned 723, 724
Thurston, Orlin. Mentioned 249
Tillman, John.
Correspondence with
Douglass, Joseph B 575
Guitar, Odon 634
Mentioned 646, 648
Tipton, Mo.
Affair at, Oct. 10, 1863. Communications from
Crittenden, Thomas T 627, 628
Turley, James M 629
Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with James Totten 640, 645
Todd, George. Mentioned 224, 327, 402, 403, 487
Tom Sugg, Steamer 210, 454
Torrey, William H. Mentioned 128, 178
Totten, James.
Assignments to command 621
Assumes temporary command of troops in the vicinity of Jefferson City, Mo 627
Correspondence with
Baumer, William 652
Brown, Egbert B 632, 636, 658, 659
Brown, R. H 634, 635, 638, 642, 647, 652
Cole, Nelson 628–630, 635, 636, 640, 641, 655
Crittenden, Thomas T 624, 627, 628, 646, 655, 656
Curran, S. M 651
Davies, Thomas A 353
Hall, George H 632, 657

Digitized by Google

Page.

Totten, James—Continued.
Correspondence with
Hickox, F. W 651, 661
Hume, J. F 650
Lazear, Bazel F 635
Morton, Quin 641, 653, 654, 658
Schofield, John M 155, 167, 500, 622–625, 628–630, 634, 635, 638–640, 642–644, 647, 653–655, 658, 659, 662
Tipton, Mo., Commanding Officer at 640, 645
Turley, James M 629
Wear, William 624
For correspondence as Chief of Staff, see *John M. Schofield.*
Mentioned 22, 130, 156, 268, 295, 364, 621, 631, 651, 654, 748, 753, 812, 824
Townsend, E. D. Mentioned 398, 636
For correspondence as A. A. G.; see *Adjutant-General's Office. U. S. A.*; also *Army Headquarters.*
Tracy, C. E. Mentioned 974
Trade and Intercourse. Communications from
Buford, N. B 672, 757
Campbell, William T 714
Curtis, Samuel R 21, 98, 104
Davidson, John W 442
Ewing, Thomas, jr 388, 389
Gorman, Willis A 15
Hughes, D. S 287
Leavenworth, Kans., Mayor of 390
Loan, Ben 78
Phillips, William A 170, 171
Rogers, John B 574, 679, 721
Trader, William H. Mentioned 846
Trans-Mississippi Army.
Frost, D. M., relieved from command of division in the 808
Orders, General, series, 1863; No. 1 (*Price's Division*), 811.
Organization, strength, etc., of Hindman's Division of the.
Jan. 31, 1863 781
Feb. 28, 1863 793
Price, Sterling, assumes command of division in the 811
Trans-Mississippi Department.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
Arkansas, Governor of 958
Carr, C. E 1137
Danley, C. C 945
Davis, Jefferson 931, 1071
Garland, A. H 945, 1114
Haynes, W. H 1134
Huger, Benjamin 1139
Johnson, R. W 945
O'Bannon, L. W 1134
Reynolds, Thomas C 935
Rhett, Thomas G 1140, 1141
Schaumburg, W. C 1049
Smith, E. Kirby 828, 855, 857, 871, 935, 949, 988, 992, 993, 1010, 1023, 1028, 1029, 1034, 1049, 1061, 1063, 1074, 1077, 1081, 1086, 1094, 1110, 1145
Thomas, William H 1137

Digitized by Google

Page.

Trans-Mississippi Department—Continued.
Affairs in, generally. Communications from
War Department, C. S. ... 952, 964
Watkins, George C ... 945
Beall, W. N. R., transferred to the ... 970
Blair, W. B., announced as Chief of Bureau of Subsistence of the ... 969
Broadwell, W. A., announced as Chief of Cotton Bureau, in the ... 953
Burning of cotton in the. Communications from E. Kirby Smith ... 1064
Confederate Troops in the. Organization, strength, etc.
Jan. 31, 1863. Hindman's Division ... 781
Feb. 28, 1863. Hindman's Division ... 793
May, 1863 ... 851
Sept., 1863 ... 1011, 1029
Dec. 31, 1863 ... 1127
Conference to examine into and report on affairs in the ... 1004–1010
Conscript Bureau. Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 854.
Consolidated inspection report of the ... 1128
Courtnay, Thomas E., authorized to enlist a secret service corps in the ... 970
Embraced in the Southwestern Army ... 787
Establishment of bureaus, etc., in the. Communications from War Department, C. S ... 1038
Establishment of communication with. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson ... 1031
Johnston, Joseph E ... 998
Greer, E.
Assigned to command of conscripts in the ... 853
Assumes command of conscripts in the ... 854
Hindman, T. C., relieved from duty in the ... 790
Holmes, Theophilus H., relieved from command of the ... 803
Huger, Benjamin, ordered to inspect artillery and ordnance stores in the ... 804
Inspection of ordnance, etc., in the. Communications from Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A ... 804
Mail facilities in the. Communications from War Department, C. S. ... 971
Maxey, S. B., assigned to the ... 970
Military bureaus organized. Communications from E. Kirby Smith ... 1003, 1069
O'Bannon, L. W., announced as Chief Quartermaster of the ... 991
Orders, Circulars, series 1863: **Sept. 4**, 990.
Orders, General, series 1863: **No. 1**, 798; **No. 2**, 769; **No. 3**, 799; **No. 5**, 828; **No. 6**, 830; **Nos. 7, 8**, 831; **No. 9**, 832; **No. 11**, 837; **No. 13**, 846; **No. 14**, 850; **No. 15**, 853; **No. 19**, 870; **No. 23**, 803; **No. 30**, 933; **No. 31**, 948; **No. 35**, 953; **No. 36**, 967; **No. 37**, 969; **No. 38**, 980; **No. 40**, 986; **No. 41**, 991; **No. 42**, 996; **No. 43**, 998; **No. 44**, 1017; **No. 45**, 1018; **No. 51**, 1066; **No. 53**, 1067; **No. 54**, 1068; **Nos. 56, 57**, 1071; **No. 58**, 1078; **No. 60**, 1087; **No. 61**, 1094; **No. 202**, 1077.
Orders, Special, series 1863: **No. 57**, 793; **No. 58**, 794; **No. 134**, 1003; **No. 154**, 1045; **No. 172**, 1048; **No. 208**, 1088; **No. 214**, 1094.
Price, Sterling, ordered to duty in the ... 791
Quartermaster's stores. Memorandum of W. H. Haynes ... 1136
Smith, E. Kirby, assumes command of the ... 798
Thomas, W. H., announced as Chief Quartermaster of the ... 831
Waul, T. N., ordered to the ... 1025
Transportation. (Railroad and water.) Communications from Amos F. Eno. 74
Treasury Department, C. S. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith ... 854
Tripp, William. Mentioned ... 767

Digitized by Google

Page.

True, James M.
Correspondence with
Hurlbut, Stephen A 490
Steele, Frederick 470
Mentioned 462, 506, 519, 523, 530, 670, 674, 675, 680, 700, 708
Trumbull, Lyman. Mentioned 554
Trumbull, Matthew M. Mentioned 766
Tucker, ———. Mentioned 676
Tucker, F. M. Mentioned 1017
Tulip, Ark. Skirmish at, Oct. 10, 1863. Communications from
Dobbin, Archibald S 1042
Newton, R. C 1043
Turley, James M.
Correspondence with James Totten 629
Mentioned 474
Turley, William. Mentioned 474
Turner, Edmund P. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*
Turner, Samuel E. Mentioned 419
Tuttle, James M. Mentioned 8, 20, 696, 709
Twitty, William C. Correspondence with William Steele 799
Tyler, U. S. S. Mentioned 381
Tyler, John P.
Correspondence with
Davidson, John W 231–233, 250, 251
Glover, J. M 203
Mentioned 129, 187, 341, 344, 415, 417, 503
Tyler, John, jr. Mentioned 811
Union Troops.
Mentioned. (Colored.)
Infantry—*Regiments:* **11th**, 728, 735.
Mentioned. (Regulars.)
Cavalry—*Regiments:* **4th**, 131.
Infantry—*Regiments:* **1st, 2d**, 132; **8th Veteran Reserve Corps**, 761; **10th**, 131.
Organization, strength, etc.
Arkansas, Army of 505, 523, 585
Eastern Arkansas, District of 133, 264, 265, 300, 301, 348, 422, 423
Helena, Ark 65
Missouri, Department of the 89, 90, 127–132, 187–189, 263, 264, 299, 300, 341–347, 415–421, 503–505, 585, 686, 687, 727, 758–766
Northwest, Department of the 90, 349, 350, 767
Tennessee, Army of the. Portion operating in Eastern Arkansas ... 133, 349
Recruitment, organization, etc. Communications from
Harrison, M. La Rue 78
Loan, Ben 124
Weer, William 213
For Volunteers, see respective States.
Vanderhorck, John. Mentioned 761
Vanderpool, Elisha. Mentioned 422
Vandever, William.
Correspondence with Francis J. Herron 293
Mentioned 13, 196, 201, 202, 206, 218, 228, 232–236, 245, 250–255, 257, 258, 263, 267, 270, 273, 285, 299, 311
Van Dorn, Earl. Mentioned 20, 844
Van Horn, P.
Correspondence with David Johns 370
Mentioned 370

Digitized by Google

Page:
Van Horn, Robert T. Mentioned 322, 477, 598
Vann, James. Mentioned 212, 821
Van Sickle, Abram B. Mentioned 420
Vaughan, Champion. Correspondence with John M. Schofield 738, 742
Vaughan, Richard C.
Correspondence with
Bates, Edward 484
Brown, Egbert B 743
Curtis, Samuel R 98
Lincoln, Abraham 485
Schofield, John M 413
Mentioned 47, 70, 194, 195
Veale, George W. Mentioned 419
Vicksburg, Miss.
Operations against. Communications from
Army Headquarters 11, 104, 306, 308, 353
Curtis, Samuel R 12, 25, 34, 123
Davidson, John W 161
Schofield, John M 87, 306–308, 315
Re-enforcements for. Communications from
Schofield, John M 353, 355
Walker, J. G 915
Siege of. Communications from
Davis, Jefferson 902
Elgee, C. Le D 914
Johnston, Joseph E 885
Smith, E. Kirby 904, 913
Vincent, Thomas M. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *Adjutant-General's Office, U. S. A.*
Vittum, David S. Mentioned 761
Voorhies, Albert. Mentioned 1005
Vore, Israel G.
Correspondence with Jefferson Davis 1116
Mentioned 1000, 1095, 1096, 1107
Wachsman, Albert. Mentioned 132, 420
Waggle, William. Mentioned 214
Waggoner, W. H. H. Mentioned 421
Wakerlin, George D. Mentioned 132
Walker, Anson J. Mentioned 141
Walker, Claudiest B. Mentioned 412
Walker, Irwin K. Mentioned 345
Walker, James A.
Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 950
Mentioned 921, 944, 1080
Walker, John G.
Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 915
Mentioned 294, 681, 742, 810, 818, 828, 840, 846, 847, 855, 856, 868, 872, 873, 904, 913, 914, 988
Walker, L. Marsh.
Assignments to command 851
Correspondence with
Marmaduke, John S 976, 978
Price, Sterling 978, 985
Mentioned .. 435, 846, 851, 863, 864, 882, 887, 889, 890, 892, 896, 901, 903, 960, 983, 1029

Digitized by Google

Page.
Walker, Tandy.
Correspondence with War Department, C. S. 1122
Mentioned 832, 1052
Walley, James. Mentioned 80
Walters, ———. Mentioned 712
Walton, ———. Mentioned 185
Walton, William M. Mentioned 836, 858, 1033, 1034
Walworth, B. Mentioned 799
War Department, C. S. Correspondence with
Adjutant and Inspector General's Office, C. S. A 949, 1061, 1102, 1133
Davis, Jefferson 827, 913, 950, 1011, 1098, 1115
Gardner, Franklin 816
Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of 1030, 1095
Johnson, Robert W 788
Johnston, Joseph E 971, 988
Ordnance Department, C. S. A 815
Pemberton, John C 783
Robinson, John C 1116
Reynolds, Thomas C 780, 782, 935
Smith, E. Kirby 781, 802, 838, 852, 952, 959, 964, 973, 974, 1010, 1017, 1038, 1061, 1101
Walker, Tandy 1122
Watie, Stand 810
War Department, U. S. Correspondence with
Army Headquarters 746, 757
Blunt, James G 398, 735
Curtis, Samuel R 41–43, 50, 64, 75
Eno, Amos F 39, 69, 74
Herron, Francis J 285
Kansas, Governor of 467, 468, 470, 499
Lincoln, Abraham 277, 745, 757
Pope, John 493, 569
Schofield, John M 597, 731
Waring, George E., jr. Mentioned 76, 87, 90, 128
Warner, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Warren, Egbert E. Mentioned 30, 31
Warren, Fitz Henry.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 24, 29, 49, 71
Mentioned 8, 17, 24, 28, 37, 67, 69, 71, 76, 82, 86–88, 93, 94
Warrensburg, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr. 656
Washburn, Cadwallader C.
Correspondence with Samuel R. Curtis 93
Mentioned 15, 72, 110, 133, 134, 189, 199, 407, 826
Speech of, in Helena, Ark 826
Washburn, Henry D. Mentioned 128, 161
Waterbury, Stephen. Mentioned 128
Waterman, William B. Mentioned 737
Waterman, William B., Mrs. Mentioned 737
Watie, Stand.
Correspondence with
Choctaw and Chickasaw Nations, Governor of 961, 1106
Creek Nation, Governor of 1105
Indian Affairs, C. S. Commissioner of 1104
Smith, E. Kirby 967, 999
War Department, C. S 810

Digitized by Google

Page.

Watie, Stand—Continued.
Mentioned 7, 85, 101, 108, 112, 151, 163, 247, 256, 311, 330, 358, 722, 723, 746, 748, 751, 752, 754, 755, 768, 770, 810, 832, 842, 848, 865, 884, 885, 902, 903, 905, 984, 1047, 1056, 1065, 1078, 1096, 1102, 1103, 1112

Watkins, George C.
Correspondence with Governor of Arkansas 945
Mentioned 1064

Watson, P. H. For correspondence as Assistant Secretary of War, see *War Department, U. S.*

Wattles, Stephen H. Mentioned 49, 131, 169, 347, 763

Waugh, Gideon M. Mentioned 759, 763

Waugh, S. N. Mentioned 363

Waul, T. N. Mentioned 1025, 1088, 1132
Ordered to the District of Texas 1088
Ordered to the Trans-Mississippi Department 1025

Way, William. Mentioned 214

Wear, David W. Mentioned 694

Webb, Ephraim L. Mentioned 132

Webber's Falls, Ind. T. Skirmish at, April 25, 1863. Communications from William A. Phillips 966

Weber, George W. Mentioned 766

Weber, Henry. Mentioned 390

Wedington, Jake.
Correspondence with Charles S. Clark 675
Mentioned 675

Weed, T. J. Mentioned 47
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *James G. Blunt.*

Weer, William.
Correspondence with
Carpenter, R 197
Ewing, Thomas, jr 514, 524, 525, 576, 610, 611
Galena, Mo., Commanding Officer at 213
Herron, Francis J 196, 199, 201, 206, 207, 209, 216, 220, 228, 234, 236, 252, 255, 257, 262
Judson, William R 66
Kent, Daniel 182, 187
Salomon, Charles E 229, 261
Schofield, John M 26, 28, 35, 38, 69, 83, 156, 161, 167, 180, 182, 186, 189, 689
Totten, James 624
Mentioned 22, 33, 89, 130, 147, 156, 188, 196, 197, 200, 201, 204, 205, 207, 211, 212, 216, 218, 225, 227, 229, 235, 245, 250, 252, 263, 270, 364, 448, 532, 537, 591, 599, 603, 611, 614–616, 621, 626, 632, 640, 641, 645, 646, 652, 656–658, 692, 693

Welch, Otis G. Correspondence with E. Kirby Smith 1125

Welch, W. A. Mentioned 1051

Welch, W. B. Correspondence with William Steele 797

Welfley, Martin. Mentioned 128, 154, 158

Welles, Gideon. Mentioned 398
For correspondence, etc., see *Navy Department, U. S.*

Wells, J. W. Mentioned 1108

Wells, John R. Mentioned 812, 813

Wells, J. Williams. Mentioned 906, 1044

Wells, R. W.
Decision in regard to Enrolled Missouri Militia and Provisional Regiments 561
Mentioned 561

Digitized by Google

Page.
Wells, Samuel T. Mentioned 760
West, ———. Mentioned 185
West, Mr. Mentioned 751
West, C. S. Mentioned 837, 1079
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *E. Kirby Smith*.
West, Samuel. Mentioned 599
West, George. (2d Colo. Cav.) Mentioned 762
West, George. (Scout.) Correspondence with Thomas A. Davies 426
West, William. Mentioned 132, 188
Westerberg, C. G. E. N. Mentioned 130
Western Arkansas. (8th District.) William A. Phillips, assigned to command of 40
Westhoff, Gustavus. Mentioned 599
Westport, Mo., Commanding Officer at. Correspondence with Thomas Ewing, jr 656
Weydemeyer, Joseph. Mentioned 344, 417
Whaley, Jackson. Mentioned 542
Wharton, E. C. Mentioned 1132, 1135
Wheat, P. H. Correspondence with William Steele 801
Wheeler, John B. Mentioned 342, 763
Wheeler, Joseph. Mentioned 670
Wheeler, Junius B. Mentioned 701, 742
Wherry, William M. Mentioned 293, 364
For correspondence as Aide-de-Camp, see *John M. Schofield*.
Whitaker, Charles. Mentioned 265
White, Calvert C. Mentioned 422
White, Carlos L. Mentioned 537, 575
White, G. W. Mentioned 1138
White, J. D. Mentioned 969, 1079
White, Richard H. Mentioned 229, 526
White, William. Mentioned 760
White Cloud, Steamer. Mentioned 881
White Cloud Chief. (Newspaper.) Extract from the 583
Whitehill, James C. Mentioned 433, 436
Whiteley, Simeon. Mentioned 528
Whitely, T. J. Mentioned 251
White River, Ark. Expedition up the, Jan. 13–19, 1863. Communications from
Bussey, Cyrus 53
Curtis, Samuel R 70, 72
Eno, Amos F 69, 74
Fisk, Clinton B 67
Gorman, Willis A 52, 53
Whitney, B. A. Mentioned 974
Whybark, ———. Mentioned 460
Whybark, Levi E. Mentioned 668, 765
Wickersham, Dudley.
Correspondence with
Davidson, John W 311, 312
Herron, Francis J 202
Mentioned 188, 195, 345, 418, 435
Wier, ———. Mentioned 829
Wigfall, Louis T. Correspondence with William Steele 819
Wilber, John C. Mentioned 129

Digitized by Google

Pages.
Wilcox, John. Mentioned 687, 765
Wilder, A. C.
Correspondence with Abraham Lincoln 475, 479
Mentioned 479
Wilds, John Q. Mentioned 133
Wiley, Benjamin L. Mentioned 265
Wilkin, Alexander. Mentioned 350
Wilkins, Theodore. Mentioned 129
Wilkinson, Morton S. Mentioned 380, 494, 495
Willetts, Charles. Mentioned 763
Williams, ———. Mentioned 719
Williams, Colonel. Mentioned 849
Williams, C. Mentioned 973
Williams, C. C. Mentioned 574
Williams, E. G.
For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John S. Marmaduke*.
Williams, Henry H. Mentioned 417, 762
Williams, Hugh H. Mentioned 363, 371
Williams, James M.
Mentioned 188, 262, 282, 297, 298, 311, 347, 692, 758, 763
Correspondence with Charles W. Blair 314
Williams, John.
For correspondence as A. A. A. G., see *Thomas Ewing, jr.*
Williams, John F.
Correspondence with John M. Schofield 588
Mentioned 129, 343, 590, 593
Williams, Samuel. Mentioned 599
Williamson, Mr. Mentioned 463
Williamson, George. Mentioned 832, 1094
Wilshire, William W. Mentioned 422
Wilson, Steamer. Mentioned 877
Wilson, Colonel. Mentioned 648
Wilson, Aristarchus. Mentioned 419
Wilson, Chick. Mentioned 695
Wilson, David S. Mentioned 350, 767
Wilson, James. Mentioned 678, 750, 765
Wilson, John T. Mentioned 763
Wilson, L. J. Mentioned 986
Wilson, William. Mentioned 695
Winslow, F. S. Mentioned 99
Winsor, Arnold T. Mentioned 194
Wisconsin Troops. Mentioned.
Artillery, Heavy—*Regiments:* 1st (*Battery B*), 571.
Artillery, Light—*Batteries:* 9th, 131, 132, 172, 302, 303, 317, 340, 346, 347, 420, 421, 507, 761, 764.
Cavalry—*Regiments:* 1st, 128, 158, 159, 164, 173, 176, 178, 217, 226, 273; 2d, 130, 134, 344, 417, 765; 3d, 130, 132, 200, 206, 209, 249, 253, 321, 323, 324, 328, 329, 334, 338, 347, 354, 358, 364, 365, 379, 419, 478, 526, 566, 685, 690, 691, 724, 748, 761–763, 1076, 1077, 1085.
Infantry—*Regiments:* 9th, 130, 200, 206, 217, 228, 229, 252, 344, 417, 544, 761; 11th, 128, 161; 13th, 331; 20th, 130, 307; 25th, 423; 27th, 423, 432, 760; 28th, 9, 19–21, 134, 265, 301, 346, 348, 422, 433, 761; 29th, 133; 30th, 350, 767; 31st, 119; 51st, 343.
Wolfe, H. H. Mentioned 457

Digitized by Google

Page.
Wood, John S. Mentioned 687, 765
Wood, Robert C. (Colonel.)
Correspondence with John S. Marmaduke 835, 836, 842, 1109
Mentioned 426, 580, 879, 881, 919, 923, 930, 934
Wood, Robert C. (Lieutenant.) Mentioned 811, 860
Wood, S. M. Mentioned 320
Wood, William D. Mentioned 180, 417
For correspondence, etc., see *Missouri, Adjutant-General of.*
Wood, William P. Mentioned 134
Woodruff, Jacob. Mentioned 367
Woodruff, William E., jr. Mentioned 811
Woods, Joseph J. Mentioned 128
Woods, William. Mentioned 344, 765
Woodson, Richard G.
Correspondence with Clinton B. Fisk 749, 750, 754
Mentioned 341, 345, 394, 417, 477, 480, 503, 686, 748, 750, 758, 765, 814, 940
Woodson, William. Mentioned 1056
Woolfolk, Alexander M. Mentioned 79, 132
Wooten, Thomas D. Mentioned 811
Wooten, W. H.
Correspondence with William Steele 980, 1056
Mentioned 1037, 1052
Worley, G. D. Mentioned 1043
Wright, Dr. Mentioned 476
Wright, David R. Mentioned 421
Wright, Horatio G. Mentioned 52
Wright, John B. Mentioned 446, 599
Wright, Melvil C. Mentioned 346, 348, 697, 761
Wright, Moses B. C. Mentioned 126, 131, 140, 763
Wyckoff, John. Mentioned 455
Wyman, John B. Mentioned 22
Wynkoop, Edward W.
Correspondence with John M. Chivington 368, 370
Mentioned 131, 368, 370, 421, 436, 764
Yancey, Stephen D. For correspondence as A. A. G., see *John B. Magruder.*
Yates, Richard. Mentioned 180
Yeager, Dick. Mentioned 487
Yeatman, James E. Mentioned 7, 15, 39
Yellow Buffalo. Mentioned 533
York, Surgeon. Mentioned 459
Young, ———. Mentioned 356
Young, James F. Mentioned 458
Young, J. D. Mentioned 1042, 1044, 1046
Young, J. H. Mentioned 673
Young, M. L. Mentioned 812, 817, 823, 846, 879
Young, William H. Mentioned 772
Younger, Bird. Mentioned 80, 487
Younger, Harry. Mentioned 80
Youngman, Andrew J. Mentioned 542
Zepp, John. Mentioned 417
Zimmerman, C. H. Mentioned 591

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google